

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00017250371



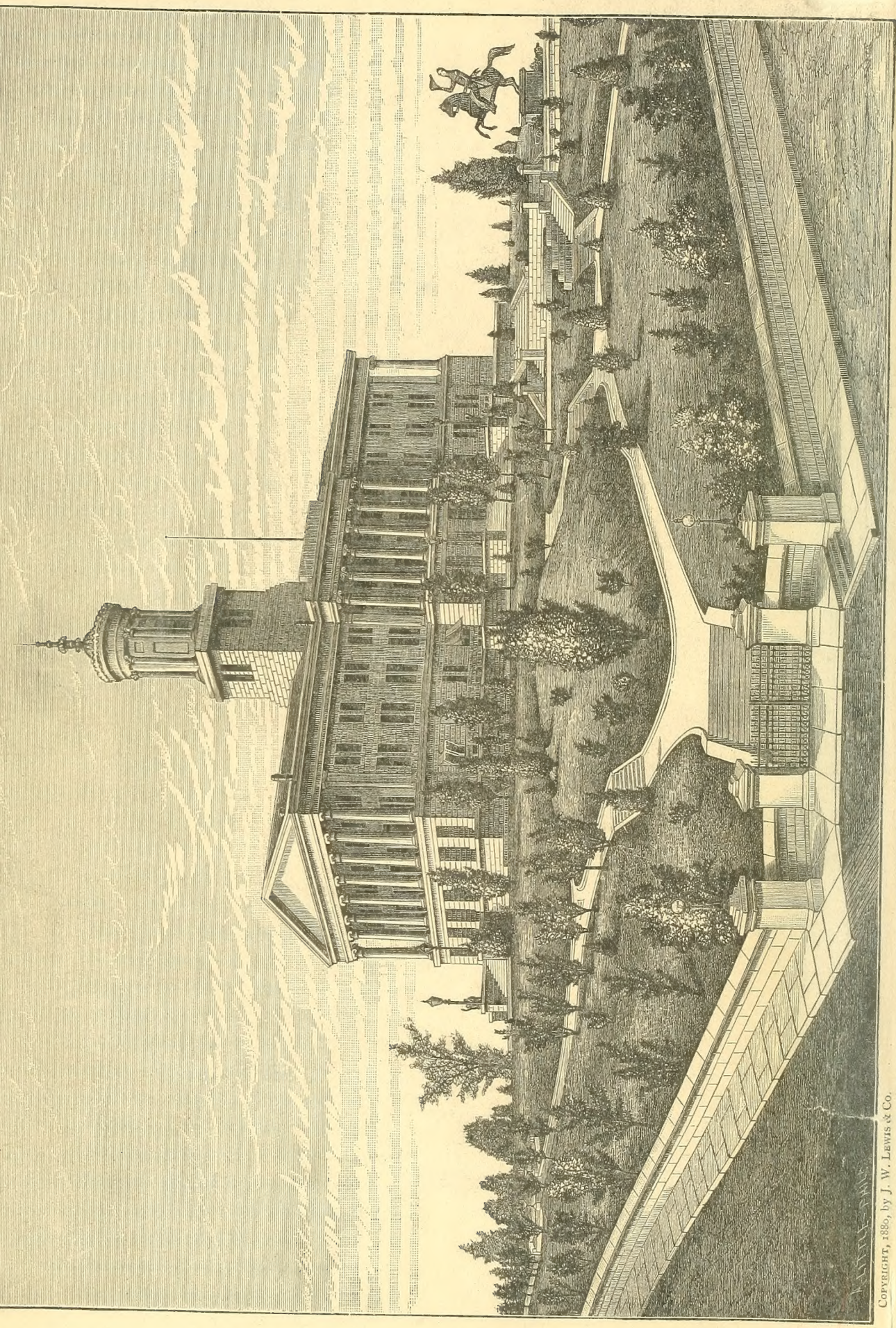






463

329



SKETCHED BY H. P. WHINNERY.

CAPITOL OF TENNESSEE AT NASHVILLE.

COPYRIGHT, 1880, BY J. W. LEWIS & CO.

HISTORY

8715
20

OF

DAVIDSON COUNTY,
TENNESSEE,

WITH

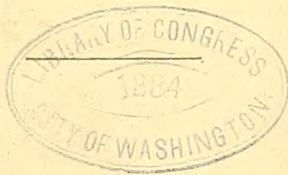
ILLUSTRATIONS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF ITS

PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

BY

PROF. W. W. CLAYTON.



PHILADELPHIA:

J. W. LEWIS & CO.

1880.

P R E F A C E.

THE History of Davidson County comprised in the present volume has been compiled under the supervision of the Tennessee Historical Society. All the care and labor compatible with the limited time allowed for its preparation have been bestowed upon the work, and we trust it may be found as full and accurate as could reasonably be expected under the circumstances.

The interest and thoroughness of the history have been enhanced by the labors of several members of the Historical Society, who have materially aided the compiler both in the collection of matter and in the preparation of portions of the manuscript. The services of Anson Nelson, Esq., Secretary of the Society, and of Dr. E. L. Drake, of Nashville, should be especially acknowledged in this connection. The latter furnished the Military History of the County, embracing several chapters of the pioneer wars, the Creek and Seminole campaigns, the war of 1812-14, the Mexican war, and the great Civil war of 1861-65.

The plan of the work will be readily perceived by the intelligent reader. It consists of four departments,—first, a General History, or that which is common to the county at large; second, the History of the City of Nashville, including its press, its commercial and manufacturing interests, and its institutions; third, the history of the Civil Districts; and fourth, the Biographical Department. The whole is carefully indexed to facilitate reference.

It should be said in this connection that many biographies of persons especially historic are scattered through the text of the general history, or interwoven with it in their appropriate places. The same is true of the history of some institutions with which the men whose lives are given were intimately identified. With this exception the biographies are placed in the department devoted to that subject. The arrangement, upon the whole, has appeared the best that could be devised, and we trust it will be satisfactory to all concerned.

The Civil Districts, as they appear in a department by themselves, occupy comparatively small space. This is owing to the fact that much matter relating to them has been necessarily placed in the General History. For example, the early history of the districts is given in the chapter on the organization of the county; in the chapter on Courts will be found a list of the justices of the peace and judges of the county court appointed or elected in each district from the organization of the county to 1880; also in the Ecclesiastical History and in the chapter on Public Schools are given the history and statistics of the churches and schools throughout the county. In addition to this, much of the matter belonging to the districts, being of a personal nature, has been placed in the Biographical Department.

It is hoped that the work will be acceptable to its patrons and prove a valuable contribution to the local history of a very important section of the country.

W. W. C.

APPROVAL BY THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

At a meeting of the Tennessee Historical Society, held in Nashville, June 15, 1880, the Secretary, Anson Nelson, Esq., introduced the following declaration of approval of the manuscript of this history, which, after discussion, was adopted, and a copy of the declaration ordered sent to the publishers:

"Some weeks ago the publishers of the History of Davidson County announced to the Society that the manuscript was complete and ready for the inspection of the committees heretofore appointed, or for the inspection of any member who might be interested in looking over the manuscript. The chairman of the Committee on Military History expressed at a former meeting his satisfaction with that part of the work. The Committee on Civil History make a similar report to-day on the department assigned to it for inspection. Individual members of the Society have looked over different portions of the manuscript, and though the entire history has, of course, been read by no one person, the general concurrence of sentiment authorizes a just inference as to the character of the work. This volume is intended to embrace besides a history in the general sense of the term, local statistics, facts connected with our public institutions, colleges, academies, names of all persons who have held official positions, etc., forming a body of matter of great interest to the people; and from the industry which was exhibited by the publishers in getting this information it is our opinion the compilation will be well and carefully made.

"The literary editor, Prof. Clayton, labored earnestly and zealously to gather facts for the general history, and we think that he has faithfully performed his work, and that under his supervision a work of much merit and interest will be furnished, coming up to the standard which was promised by the publishers. Perfection in matter and manner, accuracy to a point beyond all criticism, cannot be predicated of any work which ever has been or will be printed; but we take pleasure in stating that we believe the history will be as free from errors as it could be made, the subjects being so various and devious, and that the publishers have succeeded in accomplishing what they undertook and promised to their subscribers.

"With the biographical department the Society has nothing to do. These parts of the volume are to be printed in a different type, are not to be paged with the other leaves, may be passed over in the reading, and are easily distinguished from and constitute no part of the context of the public history.

"The secretary is authorized to send a copy of this declaration of approval to said publishers."

CONTENTS.

HISTORICAL.

HISTORY OF DAVIDSON COUNTY, TENNESSEE.

CHAPTER	PAGE
I.—Progress of Discovery and Settlements	9
II.—Henderson's Treaty	14
III.—The Indians	16
IV.—Permanent Settlement	19
V.—Perils and Hardships of the Pioneers	24
VI.—Pioneer Life and Customs	27
VII.—Movements against the Indians	29
VIII.—Government of the Notables	32
IX.—Period of the Revolution	39
X.—Organization of the County	44
XI.—Physical Features	46
XII.—Indian Wars	52
XIII.—Treaty of Hopewell	56
XIV.—The Coldwater Expedition, June, 1787	59
XV.—Renewed Hostilities, 1792	65
XVI.—Trouble of 1794	68
XVII.—Recollections of Col. Willoughby Williams	72
XVIII.—The War of 1812-14	77
XIX.—Seminole Wars	83
XX.—Courts	87
XXI.—Bench and Bar	96
XXII.—Bench and Bar (continued)	112
XXIII.—Gen. James Robertson	126
XXIV.—Col. John Donelson	134
XXV.—Gen. Andrew Jackson	137
XXVI.—Public Life and Character of Jackson	150
XXVII.—James K. Polk	159
XXVIII.—Gen. Sam Houston	162
XXIX.—Mexican War, 1846-47	164
XXX.—The Great Civil War	168
XXXI.—Companies in the First Tennessee and other Regi- ments and Batteries	170
XXXII.—Military Operations in 1861-65	177
XXXIII.—Military Rosters	180

CITY OF NASHVILLE.

	PAGE
Topography	193
Original Occupation	194
First American Settlers	195
Erection of the Town of Nashville	195
Mercantile Firms	197
Recollections of Nashville	199
Men of Nashville at an Early Day	202
Progress of the City	203
Railroads	213
Commerce and Manufactures	217
Banks	228
Press of Nashville	229
War Publications	241
Educational Institutions	246
Public Schools of Nashville	249
University of Nashville	253
State Normal College	257
Vanderbilt University	259
Fisk University	260
Nashville Normal and Theological Institute	263
Central Tennessee College	263
Tennessee School for the Blind	266
Nashville Female Academy	266
Medical Profession	271
Brief Memoirs of Medical Men	280
Dental Association	286
Medical Colleges	287
Nashville Board of Health	294
Tennessee Historical Society	300
Tennessee Hospital for the Insane	304
United States Custom-House	307
Ecclesiastical History	312
Young Men's Christian Association	343
Cemeteries of Nashville	344
Nashville Centennial	348
Masons and Odd-Fellows	364
CIVIL DISTRICTS OF DAVIDSON COUNTY	367

BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE
Anderson, William E.	111
Ament, Samuel P.	facing 332
Adams, A. G.	415
Adams, Nathan	417
Benton, Thomas H.	100
Bell, Hon. John	112
Brown, Hon. Aaron V.	118
Brown, William L.	120
Bass, John M.	120
Brown, William T.	120
Brown, Morgan W.	120
Brown, Hon. Neill S.	125
Bell, James T.	facing 244

	PAGE
Bowen, Jeremiah	facing 368
Burns, M.	381
Baxter, Hon. Nathaniel	394
Briggs, William T.	401
Burch, Col. John C.	407
Bowling, William K., M.D.	410
Berry, W. W.	412
Bransford, Col. Thomas L.	429
Bransford, Maj. John S.	430
Bennett, H. S.	440
Brown, John Lucian	441
Burr, Andrew E.	455
Byrne, P.	467

BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE
Draden, John	470	Harris, J. George	377
Brown, Aris	472	Heiss, Maj. Henry	409
Banks, Dr. David F.	480	Harding, John	412
Bondurant, Maj. Jacob M.	482	Harding, Gen. W. G.	419
Batterworth, John	between 484, 485	Harding, John	429
Bowers, John C.	" 484, 485	Hill, John M.	450
Catron, Hon. John	108	Hayes, Oliver B.	451
Cobb, Hon. Henry	109	Hadley, John L.	461
Claiborne, Hon. Thomas	110	Hooper, H. V.	466
Craighead, David	110	Harwood, James A.	467
Campbell, George W.	111	Hurley, A. H., Sr.	468
Campbell, David	120	Hamilton, William A.	472
Cooper, Hon. W. F.	122	Hughes, Capt. David	474
Clark, W. M.	facing 245	Johnson, James	between 372, 373
Campbell, Michael	" 267	Jackson, W. H.	416
Cole, Edmund W.	379	Johnson, Col. A. W.	427
Carter, Dr. W. J.	432	Jones, T. H.	473
Cravath, Erastus M.	439	Jackson, A.	477
Chase, Frederick A.	441	Jordan, Dr. J. H.	between 484, 485
Compton Family, The	443	King, Thomas S.	383
Compton, Felix	facing 443	Lee, John M.	302
E. A. Ham, Arcver	443	Lovell, William H.	between 484, 485
Cobb, Dr. S. J.	469	Lindsley, Philip	388
Cobler, Capt. Calvin G.	469	Lindsley, Van S.	403
Combs, M. S.	476	Lindsley, John B.	404
Cbilton, James A.	478	Linton, Silas	483
Dickinson, John	107	Meigs, Return J.	120
Doyle, Patrick H.	109	McIntosh, Frank M.	between 484, 485
Dismukes, William M.	facing 311	Maxey, P. W.	facing 325
Danelsen, Dan. S.	396	McFerrin, Rev. John B.	386
Dake, Jabez P., A.M., M.D.	435	Meneses, Dr. Thomas	397
Danelsen, Hon. A. J.	479	Maddin, Dr. Thomas L.	399
Danison, Timothy	482	Morgan, Dr. W. H.	409
DeWing, Hon. Andrew	129	McGavock, David	425
DeWing, Hon. Edwin H., LL.D.	121	McGavock, Francis	426
Enloe, T. E., M.D.	facing 297	McGavock, David H.	431
Fastman, E. G.	385	Morgan, Helen C.	442
East, Hon. Edward H.	395	McMurray, William J.	457
Edmiston, Maj. William	475	Mayo, Jacob M.	between 484, 485
Eastman, Felix G.	between 484, 485	Nichol, W.	facing 199
Fletcher, Thomas H.	109	Nelson, Anson	303
Foster, Hon. Ephraim H.	113	Nance, Hon. C. W.	facing 346
Fogg, Hon. Francis Brinley	115	Nelson, George A.	between 374, 375
Fite, L. B.	432	Nelson, George T.	481
Fisk, Gen. Clinton B.	438	Overton, Hon. John	98
Fanning, Tolbert	452	O'Neil, Henry W.	477
Farrier, Thomas N.	459	Peyton, Bailey	119
Grundy, Hon. Felix	100	Patterson, Dr. Everand Meade	facing 181
Gilles, Gen. George W.	108	Phillips, Daniel W.	" 263
Gowley, Thomas	facing 364	P Pool, E. F., M.D.	" 318
Green, Col. James L.	between 372, 373	Philips, William D.	413
Green, Alexander L. P., D.D.	385	Phillips, Capt. W.	418
Guild, Judge J. C.	392	Paul, Isaac	456
Gaut, John C.	448	Plunket, Dr. James Dace	464
Gillen, Gen. Alvan C.	460	Pennington, J. W.	between 484, 485
Griestead, Dr. A. P.	471	Rucks, Hon. James	110
Gannaway, John E.	477	Russell, R.	facing 308
Horton, Joseph W.	facing 224	Rains, F. R.	162
Haywood, Hon. John	102	Stuart, Thomas	99
Houston, Gen. Samuel	110	Shaw, Henry B.	120
Hayes, Andrew C.	111	Smiley, Gen. Thomas T.	125
Hollingsworth, Henry	119	Seay, Samuel	facing 208
Hawington, J. W.	between 484, 485	Shankland, A. B.	" 317
Horton, W. R.	facing 479	Smith, J. M.	between 482, 483
Hows, John	between 428, 429	Stockell, William	405
Horton, Thomas	facing 371	Sheffield, Henry, M.D.	436
Hudson, W. B.	between 480, 481	Sharp, J. M.	437
Matson, William C.	" 484, 485	Spence, Adam K.	440

BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE
Scruggs, Theophilus	483	Waggoner, B. F.	between 482, 483
Tompson, John	facing 69	Williams, Turner	facing 370
Trimble, Hon. James	106	Weaver, D.	384
Trimble, Hon. John	124	Watkins, Samuel	395
Tucker, N. G.	facing 265	Williams, Col. Willoughby	414
Truett, E.	322	Whitworth, James	428
Tumble, Peter	441	Wheless, Gen. John F.	433
Vaughan, Johnson	371	White, George L.	442
Vaughn, Hiram	463	Washington, W. H.	453
Woodall, F. M.	facing 446	Wilson, John Robertson	466
Whyte, Robert	99	Wood, B. G.	467
Whiteside, Jenkin	99	Woodruff, William H.	482
Washington, Hon. Thomas	110	Yerger, George S.	107
Weakley, Robert	facing 206	Yerger, J. S.	107
Williams, Will	248	Young, Robert A.	facing 324
Williamson, George R.	338	Yarbrough, James	between 374, 375
Woodward, B. F.	347		

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PORTRAITS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Adams, A. G.	between 218, 219	Dismukes, William M.	facing 314
Adams, Nathan	facing 417	Dodson, Timothy	482
Ament, Samuel P.	332	East, Hon. E. H.	95
Baxter, Nathaniel	91	Eve, Paul F.	280
Brown, Hon. Neill S.	124	Enloe, T. E., M.D.	297
Burns, M.	216	Eastman, E. G.	310
Burch, John C.	240	Edmiston, William	475
Bell, James T.	244	Earthman, Felix G.	between 484, 485
Bennett, H. S.	262	Foster, Hon. Ephraim H.	113
Braden, James	264	Fogg, Hon. Francis Brinley	115
Bowling, W. K., M.D.	288	Fanning, T.	340
Briggs, W. T., M.D.	292	Fisk, Clinton B.	260
Brown, John Lucian	362	Fite, L. B.	431
Bowen, Jeremiah, and Wife	368	Frazier, Thomas N., and Wife	459
Berry, W. W.	between 218, 219	Grundy, Hon. Felix	100
Bransford, Thomas L.	facing 430	Guild, Judge Josephus C.	125
Burr, A. E.	455	Gillen, A. C.	178
Byrne, P.	between 466, 467	Green, A. L. P.	329
Brown, Aris	facing 472	Gowdey, Thomas	364
Banks, Dr. David F.	480	Greer, Col. James L.	between 372, 373
Bondurant, J. M.	between 482, 483	Gaut, John C.	facing 448
Butterworth, John, and Wife	484, 485	Grinstead, Dr. A. P.	471
Bowers, John C., and Wife	484, 485	Gannaway, Ed.	477
Campbell, W. B.	facing 166	Horton, Joseph W.	224
Cheatham, Archer	204	Harris, J. George	239
Cole, E. W.	217	Heiss, Henry	241
Clark, William M.	245	Howington, J. W., and Wife	between 484, 485
Cravath, E. M.	262	Hooten, W. R.	facing 479
Chase, F. A.	262	Hows, John	between 428, 429
Campbell, Michael	267	Harwood, James A., and Wife	facing 372
Cobb, S. J.	285	Herrin, Thomas	371
Cockrill, Mark R.	424	Hudson, W. B., and Wife	between 480, 481
Carter, W. J.	432	Hutton, W. C., and Wife	484, 485
Compton, Capt. Henry	between 442, 443	Harding, John	facing 412
Compton, William	442, 443	Harding, W. G.	419
Compton, Henry W.	442, 443	Harding, John	429
Compton, Felix	facing 413	Hill, John M.	450
Cabler, C. G.	469	Hayes, O. B.	451
Combs, M. S.	476	Hadley, John L.	461
Chelton, James A.	478	Hooper, H. V.	466
Donelson, A. J.	facing 134	Hurley, Sr., A. H.	468
Donelson, D. S.	136	Hamilton, W. A.	between 472, 473
Dake, Dr. J. P.	287	Hughes, David	facing 474
		Jackson, Gen. Andrew	128

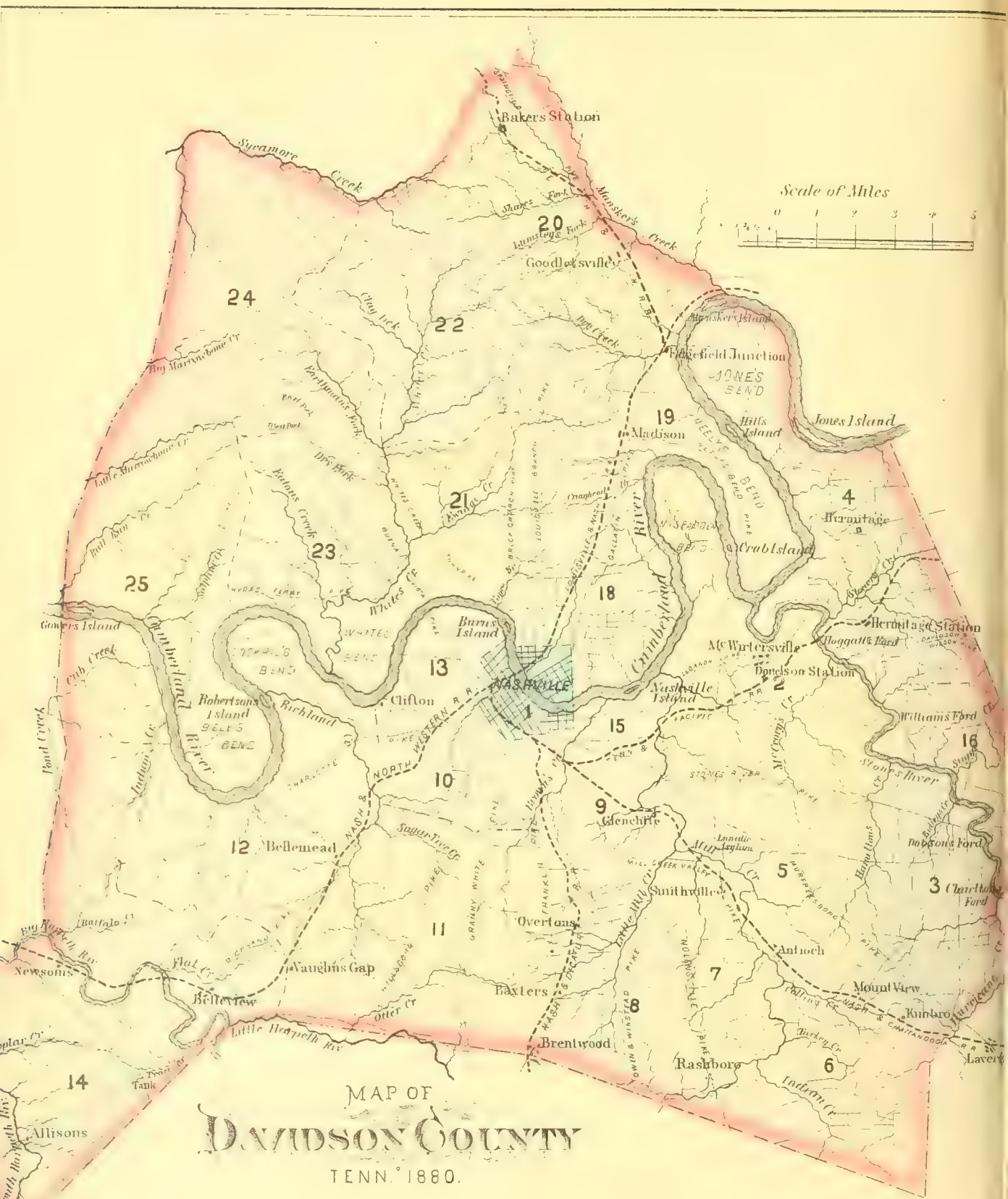
ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Johnson, James	between 372, 373
Jackson, W. H.	facing 416
Johnson, A. W.	" 427
Jones, T. H.	" 473
Jackson, A.	" 478
Jordan, Dr. J. H., and Wife	between 484, 485
Linton, Silas, and Wife	facing 483
Linton, W. J., and Wife	" 483
Lindsley, Philip	" 255
Lindsley, J. Berrien, M.D.	" 289
Lindsley, Van S., M.D.	" 294
Lea, Hon. John M.	" 302
Lovell, W. H., and Wife	between 484, 485
Mayo, Jacob M., and Wife.	" 484, 485
McGavock, D.	facing 197
McGavock, F.	" 200
McGavock, D. H.	between 202, 203
McFerrin, John B.	facing 242
Morgan, Helen C.	" 262
Morgan, Dr. William H.	" 286
Mences, Thomas, M.D.	" 291
Maddin, Thomas L.	" 293
McIntosh, Frank M.	between 184, 485
Maxey, P. W.	facing 325
McMurray, W. J.	" 457
Nichol, William	" 199
Nelson, Anson	" 303
Nance, Hon. Clement W.	" 346
Nelson, George A.	between 374, 375
Nelson, George T.	481
O'Neil, Hy. W.	477
Overton, Hon. John	facing 98
Polk, James K.	" 160
Patterson, Dr. Everand Meade	" 181
Phillips, William	between 218, 219
Phillips, Daniel W.	facing 263
Plunket, J. D.	" 279
P'Pool, E. F., M.D.	" 318
Pennington, J. W.	between 484, 485
Philips, William D.	facing 413
Paul, Isaac	456
Robertson, Gen. James	facing 126
Russell, R.	" 308
Rains, F. R.	" 462
Seay, Samuel	" 208
Stockell, William	" 212
Smith, J. M.	between 482, 483
Spence, A. K.	facing 262
Sheffield, Henry, M.D.	" 456
Shankland, A. B.	" 317
Sharp, J. M.	" 457
Thompson, John	" 69
Tucker, N. G.	" 265
Truett, E.	" 322
Tamble, Peter, and Wife	" 444
Vaughan, Johnson	" 371
Vaughn, Hiram	" 463
Williams, Col. Willoughby	" 72
Westall, F. M.	" 416
Weakley, Robert	" 206
Williams, Will	" 248

	PAGE
White, George L.	facing 261
Williamson, George R.	" 338
Wood, B. G.	between 466, 467
Woodruff, William H.	482
Woodward, B. F., and Wife	facing 347
Waggoner, B. F., and Wife \	between 482, 483
Williams, Turner	facing 370
Weaver, D.	between 228, 229
Watkins, Samuel	facing 220
Whitworth, James	" 428
Wheless, Gen. John F.	" 433
Washington, W. H.	" 453
Young, Robert A.	" 324
Yarbrough, James	between 374, 375

VIEWS.

Bransford, Maj. John S., Residence	facing 426
Capitol of Tennessee	frontispiece
Cheatham, Mrs. Archer, Residence	between 202, 203
College, Central Tennessee	" 264, 265
Church of the Holy Trinity	facing 337
Centennial Exposition Building	361
Compton, Henry W., Residence	between 442, 443
Compton, Henry, Residence	" 442, 443
Davidson County, Geographical Map of	facing 9
Davidson County, Pioneer Map of	" 32
Green, Capt. Frank, Residence	" 330
Hermitage	" 158
Hows, John, Residence	between 428, 429
Harwood, James A., Residence	facing 372
Harding, W. G., Views at Belle Meade	between 422, 423
Hudson, W. B., Residence	" 480, 481
Hudson, Mrs. N. B., Residence	" 480, 481
Institute, Nashville	" 262, 263
Jackson, Fac-Simile Letter	156
Jackson, Gen. Andrew, Equestrian Statue of	359
McGavock's Map	facing 196
McGavock, D. H., Residence	between 202, 203
Manufactory,—Prewitt, Spurr & Co.	facing 222
" Southern Pump Company	between 222, 223
Nashville, Map of Battle-field	facing 180
" in 1804	" 198
" Female Academy	" 268
O'Neil, Henry W., Residence	between 476, 477
Overton, Mrs. M. H., Residence	" 480, 481
Phillips, Capt. William, Residence	" 218, 219
Philips, William D., Residence	facing 414
Rains, F. R., Residence	" 460
St. Cecilia Academy	between 270, 271
Smith, J. M., Residence	" 482, 483
Tennessee, Topographical Map of	47
" School for the Blind	facing 266
" Hospital for the Insane	" 304
Tamble, Peter, Residence	" 444
University, Vanderbilt	between 258, 259
" Fisk Jubilee Hall	" 260, 261
Vaughn, Hiram, Residence	facing 464
Weaver, D., Residence	between 228, 229
Watkins, Samuel, Residence	facing 394
Waggoner, B. F., Residence	between 482, 483



MAP OF
DAVIDSON COUNTY
TENN. 1880.

HISTORY

OF

DAVIDSON COUNTY, TENNESSEE.

CHAPTER I.

PROGRESS OF DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENTS.

Formative Period—Primitive Condition of the Country—First Explorers—Discovery of Cumberland River and Gap—First Forts in Tennessee—Absence of Indian Settlements—First Permanent Settlement at Watauga—Spirit and Character of the First Settlers—Wake County, North Carolina—The Regulators—Mecklenburgh Resolves—Capt. James Robertson—Government established at Watauga.

THE first period of the history of Davidson County is that which may be termed its formative period, beginning with the first distinctive shaping of those events which led to its settlement, and closing with its organization as a civil division of North Carolina in the year 1783. It will be seen that this division of our subject will carry us through the first stages of discovery and settlement west of the Alleghany Mountains, and through the period of the Revolution, down to the treaty of peace between the thirteen original States and Great Britain, which was ratified the same year that Davidson County was organized.

In order to see the earliest, and to some extent the most interesting, phase of the country about which we propose to write we must fall in with the current of population advancing westward and trace its gradual swell and progress until at length its first wave breaks over the crest of the Appalachian Range and falls into the valleys below. All that magnificent country lying to the westward of this great mountain-chain, embracing Tennessee and Kentucky, was a vast hunting-ground for various Indian tribes, within which a few Anglo-American hunters, clad in buckskin breeches, leggins, and moccasins, with their rifles and powder-horns slung upon their shoulders, had begun to dispute with the aborigines the exclusive monopoly of the finest game-park on the continent. We cannot well conceive at the present day the interest which this fine country, abounding with magnificent forests and streams and stocked to repletion with herds of the noblest wild animals, must have awakened in the minds of the primitive explorers who first penetrated beyond the great mountain-range which for more than a century had shut in the view of the dwellers upon the more barren and sterile Atlantic slope. It was like the vision of a new world, greater far in extent and more beautiful than anything of which they had ever conceived; but of the

country itself little was positively known. A wandering Indian would imperfectly delineate upon the sand a feeble outline of its more prominent physical features. A voyage in a canoe from the sources of the Hogohegee* to the Wabash† required for its performance, in their figurative language, "two paddles, two warriors, three moons." The Ohio itself was but the tributary of a still larger river, of whose source, size, and direction no intelligible account could be communicated. The Mussel Shoals and the obstructions in the river above them were magnified into mighty cataracts and fearful whirlpools, and the Suck was represented as an awful vortex. The wild beasts with which the illimitable forests abounded were numbered by pointing to the leaves upon the trees or the stars in a cloudless sky.

These vague and uncertain intimations were soon supplemented by more definite information coming through traders who penetrated to the Indian countries of the Southwest. The first of these was Cornelius Dogherty, a trader from Virginia, who established himself at the Middle Settlement of the Cherokees, on the Little Tennessee, as early as 1690. He sent furs and peltry by Indian packmen to Charleston, who returned packed with merchandise, which the natives received in exchange. Other traders followed, and in 1740 a regular route of communication for pack-horses and agents was opened along the Great Path from Virginia to the centre of the Cherokee Nation. The last hunter's cabin at that time was on the Otter River, now in Bedford Co., Va. The traders and packmen generally confined themselves to the Great Path till it crossed the Little Tennessee; then spreading themselves out among the several Cherokee villages, they continued their traffic as far down the Great Tennessee as the Indian settlement upon Bear Creek. The commerce with the natives was profitable, and not only attracted many traders but others, who pursued trapping and hunting independently of the Indians.

Among these early adventurers were some men of considerable note. Dr. Thomas Walker, of Virginia, in company with Cols. Wood, Patton, and Buchanan, Capt. Charles Campbell, and a number of hunters, passed Pow-

* Holston.

† The Ohio was known many years by that name.

eli's Valley in 1748, and gave the name of Cumberland to the lofty range of mountains on the west. Tracing this range in a southwestern direction, Dr. Walker and his party came to the remarkable depression in the chain to which they gave the name of Cumberland Gap. Through that gap flowed the tide of emigration from the East to the West for more than half a century. On the western side they discovered the beautiful mountain-stream which they called the Cumberland River.*

Two forts were built in what is now Tennessee during the French war, viz., Fort Loudon, on the Tennessee, in 1756, and the Long Island fort, on the Holston, in 1758. The former was destroyed in 1760. When it was erected it was one hundred and fifty miles in advance of any settlement, the most western settlement at that time being composed of six families on the western side of New River. During the French war the Indians attacked these settlers, murdering Burke and his family, and compelling the others to fly for safety to the eastern side of the river. No attempt was made to carry the white settlements farther west till the close of the war.

In 1760 the Cherokees were at peace with the whites, and hunters began to renew their explorations. In this year Dr. Walker made a tour of inspection in what is now Kentucky, and Daniel Boone left his famous inscription on a beech-tree in the valley of Boone's Creek, a tributary of the Watauga, commemorating his deed of prowess in having there "cilled a bar" that year. In 1761 he came at the head of one of the companies from Virginia and North Carolina who settled in Carter's Valley, in what is now Hawkins Co., Tenn. Boone himself was from the Yadkin, in North Carolina, and, according to Haywood, traveled with the company he was guiding as far down as where Abingdon now stands, and there left them. This famous pioneer of civilization continued in his work of guiding settlers into new counties still farther westward till he reached the St. Charles district in Missouri, where he died in 1820. In 1762, Wallen and his company passed down the south fork of the Holston, having crossed the Blue Ridge at Flower Gap, New River at Jones' Ford, and the Iron Mountain at the Blue Spring. They fixed their station camp near the Tennessee line, and on the present road from Jonesborough to Rogersville. Some of the company descended to Greasy Rock Creek, and fixed their camp near the present line between Hawkins and Claiborne Counties. The next year Wallen and his party passed through Cumberland Gap, and hunted during the whole season on the Cumberland River.

In 1764, Daniel Boone, still living on the Yadkin, set out, in the employ of the Transylvania Company, to explore portions of the great country now included in Kentucky and Tennessee. With him came Samuel Callaway, his kinsman and the ancestor of the respectable family of that name who were pioneers of Kentucky, Tennessee, and Missouri. Callaway was at the side of Boone when, approaching the spurs of the Cumberland Mountain and in view of the vast herds of buffalo grazing in the valleys between them, he exclaimed, "I am richer than the man

mentioned in Scripture, who owned the cattle on a thousand hills; I own the wild beasts of more than a thousand valleys." During the following year Henry Scaggins, who was also employed by Col. Richard Henderson, of the Transylvania Company, extended his explorations to the lower Cumberland, and fixed his station at Mansker's Lick.

"About the last of June, 1766, Col. James Smith set off to explore the great body of rich lands which, by conversing with the Indians, he understood to be between the Ohio and Cherokee Rivers, and lately ceded by a treaty made with Sir William Johnson to the king of Great Britain. He went, in the first place, to Holston River, and thence traveled westwardly in company with Joshua Horton, Uriah Stone, and William Baker, who came from Carlisle, Pa.—four in all—and a slave, aged eighteen, belonging to Horton. They explored the country south of Kentucky, and no vestige of a white man was to be found there, more than there is now at the head of the Missouri. They also explored Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers from Stone's River down to the Ohio. Stone's River is a branch of Cumberland, and empties into it eight or ten miles above Nashville. It was so named in the journal of these explorers after Mr. Stone, one of their number, and has ever since retained the name. When they came to the mouth of Tennessee Col. Smith concluded to return home, and the others to proceed to the Illinois. They gave to Col. Smith the greater part of their powder and lead, amounting only to half a pound of the former and a proportionate quantity of lead. Mr. Horton also left with him his slave, and Smith set off with him through the wilderness to Carolina. Near a buffalo-path they made them a shelter; but fearing the Indians might pass that way and discover his fireplace he removed to a greater distance from it. After remaining there six weeks he proceeded on his journey, and arrived in Carolina in October. He thence traveled to Fort Chiswell, and from there returned home to Conococheague, in the fall of 1767."†

This exploration of Col. Smith was, with the exception of Scaggins', the first that had been made of the country west of Cumberland Mountain in Tennessee by any of the Anglo-American race. The extraordinary fertility of the soil upon the Lower Cumberland, the luxuriant canebrakes upon the table-lands of its tributaries, its dark and variegated forest, its rich flora, its exuberant pasturage, in a word, the exact adaptation of the country to all the wants and purposes of a great and flourishing community, impressed the explorer with the importance of his discovery, and of its great value to such of his countrymen as should afterwards come in and possess it. Not strange was it that the recital of what he had seen during his long and perilous absence should excite in Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, as he passed homeward, an urgent and irrepressible desire to emigrate to and settle this El Dorado of the West.‡

During the year 1767, John Findley, a fearless Indian trader from North Carolina, accompanied by several associates, made an excursion into the new country now exciting so much interest in the Eastern settlements. They

* These names were given in honor of the Duke of Cumberland.

† Haywood.

‡ *Annals of Tennessee*, p. 70.

passed through upper East Tennessee to Cumberland Gap, and thence continued their explorations to the Kentucky River. The spirit of adventure had now become almost a mania, numbering among its subjects nearly every bold and fearless backwoodsman. Companies of these varying in numbers from two to forty accumulated in rapid succession upon the border settlements from the Monongahela to the Savannah, and excited in the minds of the more discreet and sagacious settlers apprehensions of renewed hostilities from the now friendly Indians. These apprehensions were not without foundation. By the opening of the spring of 1768 the savages along the whole line of the western frontier, from the sources of the Savannah to those of the Tennessee, had become exasperated and united in their determination to check further encroachments upon their territory. None of these Indians were residing at this time in the territory of Kentucky or Tennessee, nor had any of them a rightful claim to a foot of it, save as a common hunting-ground. The exploring and hunting parties discovered no signs of Indian occupation.

"But in their frequent peregrinations and trading expeditions through the vast territories between the Ohio and the Tennessee Rivers the first traders, hunters, and explorers never found, within that extent of country, a single wigwam or modern Indian village. The Indian settlements nearest to the frontier borders of the Carolinas, and of Southwestern Virginia, were on the Scioto and Miami in the North, and on the waters of the Little Tennessee in the South. From these points the various war or hunting parties issued to engage in the one or the other pursuit as the passions or the opportunities of their expeditions might lead. Here the Choctaws, Chickasaws, or Cherokees of the South used to engage with the various tribes of the Miami Confederacy of the North; here they indulged their passion for hunting in the profusion of game afforded by Tennessee and Kentucky. That part of these two States embraced within the boundaries mentioned was one great park, where the skill of the uncivilized hunter was practiced, and a central theatre, upon which the desperate conflicts of savage warriors and bloody rivals were perpetrated. By common agreement of all the surrounding tribes this whole section of country seems to have been reserved for these purposes from permanent occupancy; and so much was it exempted from settlement, that south of the Ohio and north and east of the Tennessee it is not known that a single village was settled by the Indians; yet no situations have generally delighted savage tribes so much as the margins of water-courses,—the opportunities of navigation and of fishing unite to attract them to such spots. Some known and acknowledged inhibition must have, therefore, prevented the settlement and possession of this great Mesopotamia. What was it? On this subject tradition and history are alike indistinct and unsatisfactory."*

We think, on the contrary, that quite a clear and satisfactory explanation is furnished. It is well known to the careful student of history that at the period of which we are speaking the whole territory of this neutral hunting-ground as far south as the Tennessee River (called in

ancient treaties the river of the Cherokees) was admitted by all other tribes to belong to the confederacy of the Six Nations by right of conquest, and that the Six Nations inhibited the occupancy of it by any of the surrounding tribes except for the purpose of a common hunting-ground. This will appear in our Indian history in another chapter.

After the return of Col. Smith, Isaac Lindsay and four others from South Carolina visited the Lower Cumberland. Nothing of importance is mentioned in connection with this expedition, except that the explorers met at the mouth of Stone's River two other hunters—Stoner and Harrod—who were from the Illinois, having descended the Ohio River from Pittsburgh. They were informed that the French had a station at the bluff where Nashville now stands, and another ten or twelve miles above the mouth of the Tennessee.

We come now to the period when the first permanent settlement was effected in Tennessee. The progress of events thus far has shown us only the *avant courier* of the mighty host soon to cross the border and begin the conquest of the wilderness,—a conquest to be carried forward across the Western continent till the banner of civilization should be planted upon the shores of the Pacific. At this point in our progress we can well appreciate the spirit and beauty of that passage in Ramsey's "Annals of Tennessee" where he sees crowds of immigrants concentrating at the leading avenues from the Atlantic to the Western waters, standing for a moment impatient of longer restraint and casting a wishful look upon the inviting country before them. We quote:

"Tennessee was yet without a single civilized inhabitant. We have traced the approaches of the Anglo-American population to her eastern boundary. The genius of civilization, in her progress from the East, had passed the base of the great Appalachian Range. She stood upon its summit, proud of past success, and, ambitious of further and greater achievement, surveyed from that height the wide field before and around her. On her right are the rich valleys and luxuriant plains of Kentucky and Ohio, as yet imperfectly known from the obscure report of the returning explorer or the Shawnee prisoner. On the left her senses are regaled by the luxuriant groves, the delightful savannas, and the enchanting beauties of the sunny South. Far in the distance and immediately before her she contemplates the Great West. Its vastness at first overwhelms and astounds her, but at the extreme limit of her vision American adventure and Western enterprise are seen beckoning her to move forward and to occupy the goodly land. She descends to the plains below, and on the prolific soil of the quiet Watauga, in the lonely seclusion of one of its ancient forests, is deposited the germ of the future State of Tennessee. In that germ were contained all the elements of prospective greatness and achievement. What these elements were succeeding pages will but feebly develop and illustrate. Toil, enterprise, perseverance, and courage had planted that germ in a distant wilderness. The circumstances that surrounded it required for its growth, culture, and protection wisdom, virtue, patriotism, valor, and self-reliance. *American* was to become *Western* character, and here was the place and this the time of its first germination."

* Mouette.

The great impulse given to immigration at this time was caused in a great measure by the result of the treaty of Fort Stanwix, in which the Six Nations of New York had ceded to the English their acknowledged claim to the country between the Ohio and the Tennessee Rivers. This treaty was concluded in November, 1768. Dr. Walker, the commissioner from Virginia, had returned from Fort Stanwix, and brought with him an account of the cession. At Hard Labor, also, in October of the same year, the Cherokees has given their assent to the further expansion of the settlements on the Holston; and in January, 1769, was formed the nucleus of the first permanent settlement of the white race in Tennessee. "It was merely an enlargement of the Virginia settlement near it, and at the time was believed to be upon the territory of that province, the line dividing Virginia from North Carolina not having been yet run west of Steep Rock. . . . Of those who ventured farthest into the wilderness with their families was Capt. William Bean. He came from Pittsylvania Co., Va., and settled early in 1769 on Boone's Creek, a tributary of Watauga, in advance of Carter and others, who soon after settled upon the stream. His son, Russell Bean, was the first white child born in what is now Tennessee. Capt. Bean had hunted with Boone, knew his camp, and selected this as the place of his settlement on account of its abundant game. His cabin was not far from Watauga. He was an intrepid man, and will be mentioned hereafter. Bean's Station was afterwards settled by him."

As the settlers at Watauga were chiefly from Wake Co., N. C., and some of them subsequently bore a conspicuous part in the settlements on the Cumberland and in founding the city of Nashville, it will be proper to glance briefly at their antecedents, to see the character of the social and political life out of which they sprang, and the spirit which they brought with them to their new homes beyond the mountains. In a strictly philosophical history it would be necessary to consider the race and blood of a people. The first great force in any local or social development is character. The question is, What kind of people were the movers in it? From what race did they spring? Were they Turks, Jews, Germans, or Anglo-Saxon? What blood flowed in their veins, Irish, Scotch, Welsh, or Huguenot? Were they English Royalists or Puritan Dissenters, Cavaliers or Roundheads? The typical development in all political, ecclesiastical, social, industrial, and educational matters is so distinctly marked in each separate race that it is an easy matter for the skilled ethnologist to trace all these, *a posteriori*, to the particular nationality whence they spring, and to determine, *a priori*, precisely what kind of civilization might naturally be expected from the peculiar genius of each people. The tendency in our composite state of society is towards the obliteration of all these primitive ethnical peculiarities in one homogenous American type of character. Still, these distinctions were marked during the colonial period of our history, and each branch or family of original settlers has left its own peculiar impress upon the social organizations and institutions which it founded, so that it is more or less visible to the present day.

This would be an interesting theme for the philosophical

historian to discuss, but we lay no claim to such qualifications, nor is a history which must deal chiefly with mere local annals the place for it. It is due, however, to the noble race of Scotch-Irish patriots, and to the old North State whence they came to Eastern and Middle Tennessee, that due credit should be given them in a history which they contributed so largely to form.

At the date of our allusion to affairs in North Carolina the storm of the Revolution was gathering. Wake and Mecklenburg Counties had been settled by Scotch-Irish from Pennsylvania and Virginia, who at an early period of the colonies had emigrated from the north of Ireland,—a people noted throughout all their history for their love of liberty and for their readiness and energy in resisting oppression in all its forms. From the Covenanters to Carrickfergus, the home of the ancestors of Gen. Jackson, and in the whisky riots of Virginia, these people had shown their valor and patriotism; and now another occasion was offered under the odious administration of Governor Tryon, whose rapacity and greed to devour the substance of the people were significantly epitomized in the appellation "The Great He-Wolf," applied to him in the vigorous parlance of that day. The oppressive measures of this Governor, in exorbitant and unjust taxes and fees imposed without their consent and against their oft-repeated remonstrances, led to the famous organization of the Regulators, at the head of whom was that remarkable man Herman Husbands.

Husbands published in 1770 his "Impartial Relation," the most remarkable book of the period, full of sound maxims of political wisdom, and of the most scathing invectives against tyrants. It made a most profound impression. The spirit of resistance, which had now been thoroughly aroused, widened and increased, until the result was the battle of Alamance, in which was shed the first blood of the Revolution. This battle was fought on the 16th of May, 1771,—four years before Lexington and Bunker Hill,—between about eleven hundred well-armed troops, under Governor Tryon, and about two thousand citizens, hastily assembled and poorly equipped, commanded by Husbands, who had no experience in military tactics. The battle terminated in the defeat of the citizens, with a loss of two hundred on their part and of sixty-odd of the regular army.

The historian Bancroft, who examined the British state papers touching all matters pertaining to the Regulation, wrote D. L. Swain, Esq., of North Carolina: "Their complaints were well founded, and were so acknowledged, though their oppressors were only nominally punished. They form the connecting link between the Stamp Act and the events of 1775, and they also played a glorious part in taking possession of the Mississippi Valley, towards which they were carried irresistibly by their love of independence. It is a mistake if any have supposed that the Regulators were cowed down by their defeat at the Alamance. Like the mammoth, they shook the bolt from their brow and crossed the mountains."

Putnam, in his "Life and Times of General Robertson," remarks, "The battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill came in after-years; but the ball was set in motion as early and by as pure hearts and resolute hands in North Carolina as

in Massachusetts. And here, as well as there, was a people religiously educated in the great truths of the Bible, the right of conscience, and the rights of property."

We place by the side of this first conflict of the Revolution the famous "Mecklenburg Resolves," adopted by a convention of Mecklenburg Co., N. C., at Charlotte, May 20, 1775, one year, one month, and sixteen days before the general declaration of independence. Abraham Alexander was chosen chairman and John McKnitt Alexander secretary. After a free and full discussion of the various objects of the meeting, which continued in session till two o'clock A.M. on the 20th, it was unanimously

"I. *Resolved*, That whosoever, directly or indirectly, abetted, or in any way, form, or manner countenanced the unchartered and dangerous invasion of our rights, as claimed by Great Britain, is an enemy to this country, to America, and to the inherent and inalienable rights of man.

"II. *Resolved*, That we, the citizens of Mecklenburg County, do hereby dissolve the political bands which have connected us to the mother-country, and hereby absolve ourselves from all allegiance to the British crown, and abjure all political connection, contract, or association with that nation, who have wantonly trampled on our rights and liberties and inhumanly shed the blood of American patriots at Lexington.

"III. *Resolved*, That we do hereby declare ourselves a free and independent people, are, and of right ought to be, a sovereign and self-governing association, under the control of no power other than that of our God and the general government of the Congress; to the maintenance of which independence we solemnly pledge to each other our mutual co-operation, our lives, our fortunes, and our most sacred honor.

"IV. *Resolved*, That as we now acknowledge the existence and control of no law or legal officer, civil or military, within this county, we do hereby ordain and adopt, as a rule of life, all, each, and every of our former laws, wherein, nevertheless, the crown of Great Britain never can be considered as holding rights, privileges, immunities, or authority therein."

Other resolutions were adopted making provision for the new condition of things. A copy of the proceedings of the convention was sent by express to the North Carolina members of Congress, then in session in Philadelphia. These delegates, approving of the spirit of their fellow-citizens and the elevated tone of the resolutions, thought them, nevertheless, premature, as the Continental Congress had not yet abandoned all hopes of reconciliation, upon honorable terms, with the mother-country.

Out of the bosom of such society came those noble pioneers who at a later day established independent governments in the wilderness beyond the mountains, first at Watauga and then upon the Cumberland. The same blood flowed in their veins, the same spirit animated them, and the same love of law and order was the germinal principle of the institutions which now flourish in Tennessee.

Robertson had crossed the mountains to Watauga before the battle of Alamance, in 1770, made preparation for the removal of his family, and returned to Wake County. He was there at the time of the battle of Alamance, and is

thought by some to have participated in it. We take the following account of his first visit to Watauga from Haywood's "History of Tennessee":

"He visited the delightful country on the waters of Holston, to view the new settlements which then began to be formed on the Watauga. Here he found one Honeycut living in a hut, who furnished him with food. He made a crop there the first year. On recrossing the mountains he got lost for some time, and coming to a precipice, over which his horse could not be led, he left him there and traveled on foot. His powder was wetted by repeated showers, and could not be used in the procurement of game for food. Fourteen days he wandered without eating, till he was so much reduced and weakened that he began seriously to despair of reaching his home again. But there is a Providence which rules over the destinies of men, and preserves them to run the race appointed for them. Unpromising as were the prospects of James Robertson at that time, having neither learning, experience, property, nor friends to give him countenance, and with spirits drooping under the pressure of penury and a low estate, yet the God of nature had given him an elevated soul and planted in it the seeds of virtue, which made him in the midst of discouraging circumstances look forward to better times. He was accidentally met by two hunters, on whom he could not, without much and pressing solicitation, prevail so far as to be permitted to ride on one of their horses. They gave him food, of which he ate sparingly for some days till his strength and spirits returned to him. This is the man who will figure in the future so deservedly as the greatest benefactor of the first settlers of the country. He reached home in safety, and soon afterwards returned to Watauga with a few others and there settled."

The place became an asylum from tyranny in the old portion of the colony, and many who saw no immediate prospect of a redress of their grievances resorted thither for peaceful and quiet homes. The settlement increased rapidly, and soon the people organized a form of government for themselves. Meeting at Robertson's in May, 1772, they adopted articles of association. The commissioners elected were John Carter, James Robertson, Charles Robertson, Zachariah Isbell, John Sevier, James Smith, Jacob Brown, William Bean, John Jones, George Russell, Jacob Womack, Robert Lucas, and William Tatham. Those selected as judges of the court were John Carter, James and Charles Robertson, Zachariah Isbell, and John Sevier. William Tatham was chosen clerk. The reader will become familiar with some of these names farther on in our history.

The simple form of government thus established was sufficient for all practical purposes for several years. The articles of this association, which, it is believed, formed the first written compact of government west of the Alleghany Mountains, have unfortunately been lost. They were adopted three years prior to the association formed for Kentucky under the great elm-tree outside of the fort at Boonesboro', on the thick sward of the fragrant clover so graphically spoken of by Bancroft.

CHAPTER II.

HENDERSON'S TREATY.

Col. Richard Henderson—Treaty at Sycamore Shoals—Transylvania Land Company—Thomas Sharpe Spencer—Kasper Mansker and Others of 1769-70—The Long Hunters—First Water Expedition on the Cumberland—Site of Nashville—Origin of the Licks—Boundary Line between Virginia and North Carolina.

BEFORE entering upon an account of the actual settlement of this portion of Middle Tennessee, it will be necessary to speak of the operations of Col. Richard Henderson and his treaty with the Cherokee Indians. In 1774, Col. Henderson and his associates of the "Transylvania Land Company"—a large corporation which had been formed for the purpose of speculating in lands between the Ohio and Tennessee Rivers—sent agents among the Cherokees to ascertain their views with reference to a cession of their claim to lands in "the Kentucky country." The chiefs were invited to the Sycamore Shoals, on the Watauga River, to enter into a treaty. Accordingly they assembled at the appointed time. Gen. Robertson was present to assist in the negotiations. "On this occasion," says Judge Haywood, "and before the Indians had concluded to make the cession, Oconnostata,* a Cherokee orator, called also Chief Warrior and First Representative, as well as Head Prince of the Cherokee Nation, delivered a very animated and pathetic speech" in opposition to the sale of the lands.

In spite of his eloquence and predictions, however, the treaty was concluded on the 17th of March, 1775. It conveyed to Henderson and his associates all the lands lying between the Cumberland and Kentucky Rivers, in consideration of ten thousand pounds sterling, payable in merchandise. Twelve hundred Indians are said to have been assembled on the treaty-ground.† A young brave at the treaty was overheard by the interpreter to urge in support of the Transylvania cession this argument: That the settlement and occupancy of the ceded territory would interpose an impregnable barrier between the Northern and Southern Indians, and that the latter would in future have quiet and undisturbed possession of the choice hunting-grounds south of the Cumberland. His argument prevailed against the prophetic warning and eloquent remonstrance of Oconnostata. That aged chieftain signed the treaty reluctantly, and taking Daniel Boone by the hand, said, with most significant earnestness, "Brother, we have given you a fine land, but I believe you will have much trouble in settling it,"—words which subsequent events but too mournfully verified.

The associates of Henderson were Thomas Hart, John Williams, James Hogg, Nathaniel Hart, David Hart, Leonard H. Bulloch, John Luttrell, and William Johnson. They proposed to establish a new colony by the name of Transylvania, and sent a petition to Continental Congress to be admitted as one of the united colonies, declaring themselves in hearty sympathy with the struggle for independence.

* This is the same chief whose elegant Indian treaty-pitcher was presented to the Tennessee Historical Society by Mrs. President Polk, of which more hereafter.

† Mouette.

This treaty being made by a corporation of private individuals was pronounced invalid by proclamations of Lord Densmore, Governor of Virginia, and Governor Martin, of North Carolina. However, before this decision was had it had created an immense furor along the frontier, and multitudes were eagerly pressing to cross the boundary and take possession of the "goodly land."

A portion of Henderson's purchase on the Lower Cumberland was within the supposed bounds of North Carolina. It was at first reached through the old route by the way of Cumberland Gap, and explorers continued to pass through it on their way to Middle Tennessee. Among others Kasper Mansker renewed his visit in 1775, and came to the Cumberland in company with the Bryants. They encamped at Mansker's Lick. Most of them became dissatisfied with the country and returned home. Mansker and three others remained and pursued trapping on Sulphur Fork and Red River.

Thomas Sharp Spencer and others, allured by the flattering accounts they had received of the country, the fertility of soil and abundance of game, visited it in 1776. They came to the Cumberland River and erected a number of cabins. Most of them returned, but Spencer and Halliday determined to remain. In 1778 they were joined by Richard Hogan, and in the spring of that year the party planted a small field of corn at Bledsoe's Lick, which was the first plantation cultivated by Americans in Middle Tennessee. Spencer was pleased with the country and with the prospect of rapid settlement, and determined to remain. He selected for his house a large hollow sycamore near the Lick, in which he resided for some time. Halliday, however, decided to leave the wilderness, and in vain attempted to persuade Spencer to go with him. Having lost his knife, Halliday was unwilling to attempt the long journey through the wilderness without one with which to skin his venison and cut his meat. With true backwoods generosity Spencer accompanied his comrade to the barrens of Kentucky, put him on the right path, broke his knife and gave him half of it, and then returned to his hollow tree at the Lick, where he passed the winter.

"Spencer was a man of gigantic stature, and passing one morning the temporary cabin erected at a place since called Eaton's Station, and occupied by one of Capt. De Mumburne's hunters, his huge tracks were left plainly impressed in the rich alluvial. These were seen by the hunter on his return to the camp, who, alarmed at their size, immediately swam across the river and wandered through the woods until he reached the French settlements on the Wabash."‡

That he was stronger than any two men of his day the following incident will show: With the help of two stout men he was building a house on "Spencer's choice." One day he lay before his fire sick and disinclined to exertion. The others continued the work, but finally had to stop on account of their inability to raise the heavy end of a log to its place, though they had succeeded with the lighter end. Spencer tried to stimulate them by saying that he could put it up by himself, when one of them, who had frequently expressed the belief that he was a match for Spen-

‡ Ramsey, p. 194.

cer, dared him insultingly to the trial. Spencer arose and lifted the log to its place with the greatest ease, and returned to his pallet. His opponent after this ceased to put in any claims of rivalry.

His peaceful disposition is illustrated in the following instance: Two young men were vigorously pummeling each other on some public occasion when Spencer stepped up and separated them at arms' length, mildly remonstrating with them on their conduct. Bob Shaw, a very stout man himself, wanted to see the fight, and dealt Spencer a stinging blow in the face for interfering. Spencer instantly turned on Shaw, and seizing him by the nape of the neck and the waistband of his trousers, carried him bodily to a high fence not far off and tossed him over. This ended all fighting while he was present.

While on the scout or march he always preferred to go some distance in advance or rear, for safety as he thought, trusting to his own watchfulness to avoid danger. This peculiarity finally cost him his life. He had been to North Carolina to get a legacy of two thousand dollars in specie, and was returning with a train of wagons through the South Pass of Cumberland Mountains, now known as Spencer's Hill. As usual, he was far in advance, though it was one of the most dangerous localities on the route. A number of the whites had been killed or wounded here at different times, among the former Armistead Morgan, the best fiddler in the Cumberland settlement, and withal an excellent Indian-fighter. On this occasion Spencer was fired upon at short range and fell dead; his horse turned quickly, throwing off his saddle-bags containing his money, and made his way back to the train.

"THE LONG HUNTERS"

The following account of the "Long Hunters," with a few slight changes, is quoted from Ramsey's "Annals of Tennessee":

"On the 2d of June, 1769, a large company of adventurers was formed for the purpose of hunting and exploring in what is now Middle Tennessee. As the country was discovered and settled by the enterprise and defended by the valor of these first explorers, we choose to give their names, the places from which they came, and such details of their hazardous journeyings as have been preserved.

"May the time never come when the self-sacrificing toil and the daring hardihood of the pioneers of Tennessee will be forgotten or undervalued by their posterity. The company consisted of more than twenty men, some of them from North Carolina, others from the neighborhood of the Natural Bridge, and others from the infant settlement near Inglis' Ferry, in Virginia. The names of some of them follow: John Rains, Kasper Mansker, Abraham Bledsoe, John Baker, Joseph Drake, Obadiah Terrill, Uriah Stone, Henry Smith, Ned Cowan, Robert Crockett. The place of rendezvous was eight miles below Fort Chissel, on New River. They came by the head of Holston, and crossing the north fork, Clinch and Powell's Rivers, and passing through Cumberland Gap, discovered the southern part of Kentucky, and fixed a station-camp at a place since called Price's Meadow, in Wayne County, where they agreed to deposit their game and skins. The hunters here dispersed in

different directions, the whole company still traveling to the southwest. They came to Roaring River and the Cany Fork at a point far above the mouth and somewhere near the foot of the mountain. Robert Crockett was killed near the head-waters of Roaring River when returning to the camp, provided for two or three days' traveling; the Indians were there in ambush and fired upon and killed him. The Indians were traveling to the north, seven or eight in company. Crockett's body was found on the war-track leading from the Cherokee Nation towards the Shawnee tribe. All the country through which these hunters passed was covered with high grass; no traces of any human settlement could be seen, and the primeval state of things reigned in unrivaled glory, though under dry caves, on the side of creeks, they found many places where stones were set up that covered large quantities of human bones; these were also found in the caves, with which the country abounds. They continued to hunt eight or nine months, when part of them returned in April, 1770.*

"The return of Findley and Boone to the banks of the Yadkin, and of the explorers whose journal has just been given to their several homes, produced a remarkable sensation. Their friends and neighbors were enraptured with the glowing descriptions of the delightful country they had discovered, and their imaginations were inflamed with the account of the wonderful products which were yielded in such bountiful profusion. The sterile hills and rocky uplands of the Atlantic country began to lose their interest when compared with the fertile valleys beyond the mountains. A spirit of further exploration was thus excited in the settlements on New River, Holston, and Clinch, which originated an association of about forty stout hunters, for the purpose of hunting and trapping west of Cumberland Mountains. Equipped with their rifles, traps, dogs, blankets, and dressed in the hunting-shirt, leggins, and moccasins, they commenced their arduous enterprise in the real spirit of hazardous adventure, through the rough forest and rugged hills. The names of these adventurers are now not known. The expedition was led by Col. James Kuox. The leader and nine others of the company penetrated to the Lower Cumberland, and making there an extensive and irregular circuit, adding much to their knowledge of the country, after a long absence returned home. They are known as the 'Long Hunters.'"

Following the long hunters in 1770 was the first water expedition down the Cumberland River. It was made by Kasper Mansker, Uriah Stone, John Baker, Thomas Gordon, Humphrey Hogan, Cash Brook, and others, ten in all, who built two boats and two trapping canoes, loaded them with the proceeds of their hunting, and descended the beautiful Cumberland, before unnavigated except by the French pirogue or the gliding canoe of the Indian. Where Nashville now stands they discovered the French Lick, and found around it immense numbers of buffalo and other wild game. The country was crowded with them, and their bellowing sounded upon the hills and the forest. On the mound near the French Lick the voyagers discovered a stockade fort, built, as they supposed, by the Cherokees

on their retreat from the battle at the Chickasaw Old Fields. The voyagers proceeded down the river to the mouth of the Cumberland. Here they met a company of plumed and painted warriors on their way up the Ohio, about twenty-five in number, under John Brown, the old mountain leader; they replenished their guns and ammunition from the store of the hunters, and, without offering them any personal violence, proceeded on the war-path against the Senecas. They were kindly treated by French traders to the Illinois, whom they met at the mouth of the Ohio, and continued their voyage as far down as Natchez, where some of them remained; but Mansker and Baker returned by way of the Keowee towns to New River.

In the fall of 1771, Kasper Mansker, John Montgomery, Isaac Bledsoe, Joseph Drake, Henry Suggs, James Knox, William and David Linch, Christopher Stoph, William Allen, and others made further explorations on the Lower Cumberland. Among them was an old hunter named Russell, who was so dim-sighted that he was obliged to tie a white piece of paper at the muzzle of his gun to direct his sight at the game; and yet he was quite successful in killing deer. The winter being inclement the hunters built a house of skins, leaving five men in charge of it, while the others returned home for ammunition. During their absence, a company of Northern Indians attacked the camp and took Stoph and Allen prisoners. Hughes made his escape, and meeting the company returning they proceeded together to the camp, which they found undisturbed. This party, in extending their hunting excursions, built a camp upon a creek which still bears the name of Camp Creek. The camps of the hunters at this time were the only habitations in Middle Tennessee, there being no Indian lodges anywhere in the country visited by the explorers. There had probably been no permanent Indian occupation after the expulsion of the Shawnees. Whenever a hunter in ranging through the country discovered a "lick" it usually took his name. Hence Drake's Lick, Bledsoe's Lick, Mansker's Lick, etc., given by the party of hunters of 1771. The many "licks" which still bear the names of daring hunters in Kentucky and Tennessee give evidence of the abundance of moose, deer, and elk which resorted to them; and the buffalo trails between these primitive "watering-places" served as the only roads to guide the traveler through the uninhabited wilderness.

In 1749 the boundary-line between Virginia and North Carolina was extended by commissioners of the respective colonies to the Holston River at a place directly opposite Steep Rock. Had it been then extended to the Mississippi, or even made to keep pace with the advance of settlements westward, it would have saved a great deal of trouble, disputing, and litigation. For many years the boundary between Kentucky and Tennessee was in a state of uncertainty. In 1779 commissioners were appointed by both the parent States to extend the line to the Mississippi. They met in September of that year, and after due observation agreed upon the point from which the line should be continued. After running to Carter's Valley, some forty miles, they disagreed. The commissioners from North Carolina insisted upon running the line two miles farther north than was approved by those from Virginia, therefore

they ran two parallel lines at that distance apart. The southern line was run by a surveyor by the name of Walker, and has ever since been known as "the Walker Line;" the northern one was run by Col. Richard Henderson, the great land-speculator, of whom more will be said hereafter. The disputed boundary was not adjusted till 1820, when the Walker Line was fully recognized. It is true that Col. Anthony Bledsoe, afterwards most favorably known and usefully identified with the settlements and perils on the Cumberland, had as early as 1771 examined the question of boundary, and being a practical surveyor, in whom much confidence was placed, he had extended the Walker Line some distance west, and thereby enabled many of the settlers to decide for themselves whether they owed allegiance to Virginia or North Carolina.

CHAPTER III.

THE INDIANS.

Aborigines—Prehistoric Races—Mounds and Relics in Middle Tennessee—Original Occupation by the Shawnees—Cherokees and Chickasaws—Conquest and Expulsion of the Shawnees—Conquest and Cession by the Iroquois Confederacy—Power and Dominion of the Six Nations—They make a Neutral Hunting-Ground of Tennessee and Kentucky.

ALTHOUGH the hunters when they came into Middle Tennessee found the country unoccupied except by wild beasts and covered by dense forests and cane-brakes, yet centuries before it had been inhabited by a race of people far more numerous than the Indian tribes who occupied the soil at a later date. The hunters and pioneers trod over vast cemeteries of an extinct race, immense numbers of whose remains are buried in all the caves and mounds, and at every living spring on both sides of the Cumberland River from its source to its mouth and generally throughout Middle and Western Tennessee. No doubt can exist in the mind of the archæologist as to the identity of these people with the ancient mound-builders, who at a remote period spread themselves over a large portion of the continent. The skeletons of these people appear in such numbers as to warrant the conclusion that their population at one time must have exceeded the present inhabitants of the United States. Their most populous centres appear to have been in the great valley of the Mississippi and its tributary valleys, along which they spread from the Alleghany Mountains and from the lake region of the Northwest to the Gulf of Mexico. It has been ascertained by careful observation that there are at least a hundred thousand skeletons of this ancient people within the limits of a single county in Iowa.*

Archæologists, by comparative anatomy and by the study of the mounds and relics, have collected and classified a vast array of facts respecting the mound-builders and other prehistoric races. They are easily distinguished from the Indians by their skeletons, especially by the size and shape of the skull and by their structures and relics of art, which

* Lecture by Hon. Samuel Murdock, Garnaville, Iowa.

indicate a higher civilization than has been found among the Indians. The great antiquity of their works is proved by the large trees found growing above their mounds and fortifications,—trees as large as any to be found in the forest, and indicating the growth of centuries. The oldest Indians had no traditions reaching back to the origin of these works. Respecting the mounds of Tennessee and the Southwest, the Shawnees and Cherokees informed Gen. Robertson and Judge Haywood that they were in the country when their ancestors came to it, and that no tradition existed among them as to the origin and fate of the people who built them.

We cannot, of course, in a work of this sort, enter into a discussion of the prehistoric races, a subject which belongs to archæology rather than to history.*

The first Indians who occupied the Cumberland Valley within the historic period were the Shawnees. On the map accompanying Marquette's journal, published in 1681, many of their town-sites on the Lower Cumberland are indicated, and the river itself is called the river of the Shawnees. At an early time this tribe was scattered over a wide extent of country, a portion of them living in Eastern Virginia, and another branch on the head-waters of the Savannah. In 1772, Little Cornplanter, an intelligent Cherokee chief, related that the Shawnees, a hundred years before, by the permission of his nation, removed from the Savannah River to the Cumberland. Many years afterwards, he said, the two nations became unfriendly, and the Cherokees marched in a large body against the Shawnees, many of whom they slew. The survivors fortified themselves and maintained a protracted war until the Cherokees were joined by the Chickasaws, and the Shawnees were gradually expelled from the Cumberland Valley. This was about the year 1710. Charleville, the French trader, came to the Cumberland a few years after, and occupied for his house the fort which the Shawnees had built, near the French Lick, on the Nashville side of the river. Charleville learned from a Frenchman who preceded him that the Chickasaws, hearing of the intended removal of the Shawnees, resolved to strike them upon the eve of their departure, and take possession of their stores. For this purpose a large party of Chickasaw warriors posted themselves on both sides of the Cumberland, above the mouth of the Harpeth River, provided with canoes to prevent their escape by water. The attack was successful. All the Shawnees were killed and their property captured by the Chickasaws. This, however, was only a small remnant of them, the main part of the tribe having previously removed to the vicinity of the Wabash, where, in 1764, they were joined by another portion of the tribe from Green River, in Kentucky. Of this tribe Tecumseh was subsequently the great chief and warrior, and also his brother, the famous Shawnee prophet. They were united with the Miamis and other Northwestern tribes in the wars with Harmar, St. Clair, and Gen. Anthony Wayne. Roving bands of them occasionally visited their old hunting-

grounds on the Cumberland and the Tennessee, and inflicted great injury on the early settlers. They were a part of the banditti who committed enormous outrages on the emigrants and navigators while descending the famous passes of the Tennessee.

The Cherokees occupied only a portion of East Tennessee,—that part south of the Tennessee River, from the point where it crosses the North Carolina boundary to where it enters the State of Alabama. Their settlements extended thence southward into Georgia, Alabama, and South Carolina; but they claimed the right to lands on the Cumberland, and not only expelled the Shawnees, but attempted for many years to destroy the settlements of the whites in this region. The Cherokees, before 1623, dwelt upon the Appomattox, in the neighborhood of Monticello, but in that year were driven out by the Virginians, who killed all they could find, cut up and destroyed their crops, and caused vast numbers of them to perish by famine. They removed to New River and made a temporary settlement, and also on the head of the Holston, whence, in a few years, on account of the hostility of the Northern Indians, they removed and formed the middle settlements on Little Tennessee. Cornelius Dogherty, who became a trader among the Cherokees in 1690, taught them to steal horses from the Virginians, which were the first horses the Cherokees ever had. Another tribe of Indians came from the neighborhood of Charleston, S. C., and settled themselves lower down the Tennessee. The Carolina tribe called themselves Ketawaugas, and came last into the county.

"The Cherokees found white people near the head of the Little Tennessee, who had forts from thence down the Tennessee River to the mouth of Chickamauga. They had a fort at Pumpkintown, one at Fox Taylor's reserve, near Hamilton Court-House, and one on Big Chickamauga, about twenty miles above its mouth. The Cherokees waged war against them, and drove them to the mouth of Big Chickamauga, where they entered into a treaty by which they agreed to depart the country if the Cherokees would permit them to do so in peace; which they did."† This temporary settlement—the first attempted by English people in all the Southwest—is confirmed by Brown, a Scotchman, who came among the Cherokees in 1761. He saw on the Hiwassee and Tennessee remains of old forts, about which were boxes, axes, guns, and other metallic utensils.

The great war between the Cherokees and Creeks, which resulted in the settlement of a division-line between them, ended about the year 1710. The farthest extent of the Cherokee settlements was about the town of Seneca, in the Pendleton district of South Carolina. The Cherokees have in their language names for whales and sea-serpents, from which it appears that they migrated from the shores of an ocean in the northern part of America.

Adair says of the Cherokees, "Their national name is derived from *Chee-ra*,—fire,—which is their reputed lower heaven, and hence they call their magi *Cheera-tahge*, men possessed of the divine fire. The natives make two divisions of their country, which they term *Ayrate* and *Ottare*, signifying *low* and *mountainous*. The former is on the

* Those desirous of studying the subject will find valuable aids in Haywood's History of Tennessee, vol. i.; Foster's Prehistoric Races, and Short's Americans of Antiquity.

† Haywood, vol. i. p. 234.

head-branches of the beautiful Savannah, and the latter on those of the easternmost river of the great Mississippi."

The same writer says that forty years before the time he wrote (1775) the Cherokees had sixty-four populous towns, and that the old traders estimated their fighting-men at above six thousand. The frequent wars between the Overhill towns and the northern Indians, and between the middle and lower towns and the Muskogee or Creek Indians, had greatly diminished the number of the warriors, and contracted the extent of their settlements.

The frontier of Virginia, the Carolinas, and Georgia all suffered from their vigor and their enterprise; and these pages will hereafter abound with instances of their revenge, their perfidy, and their courage. They were the mountaineers of aboriginal America, and, like all other mountaineers, adored their country, and held on to and defended it with a heroic devotion, a patriotic constancy, and an unyielding tenacity which cannot be too much admired or eulogized.

The native land of the Cherokee was the most inviting and beautiful section of the United States, lying upon the sources of the Catawba and the Yadkin,—upon Keowee, Tugaloo, Flint, Etowah, and Coosa, on the east and south, and several of the tributaries of the Tennessee on the west and north.

This tribe, inhabiting the country from which the southern confluent of the Tennessee spring, gave their name at first to that noble stream. In the earlier maps the Tennessee is called the Cherokee River. In like manner the name of this tribe also designated the mountains near them. Currahee is only a corruption of Cherokee, and in the maps and treaties where it is thus called it means the mountains of the Cherokees.

Of the martial spirit of this tribe abundant evidence will be hereafter given. In the hazardous enterprises of war they were animated by a restless spirit which goaded them into new exploits and to the acquisition of a fresh stock of martial renown. The white people for some years previous to 1730 interposed their good offices to bring about a pacification between them and the Tuscaroras, with whom they had long waged incessant war. The reply of the Cherokees was, "We cannot live without war. Should we make peace with the Tuscaroras, we must immediately look out for some other with whom we can be engaged in our beloved occupation."

The Chickasaws were another tribe of Indians intimately identified with our local history, though not residing within the limits of Middle Tennessee.

This nation inhabited the country east of the Mississippi and north of the Choctaw boundary; their villages and settlements were generally south of the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude, but they claimed all the territory within the present States of Tennessee and Kentucky which lies between the Tennessee and Mississippi Rivers, and a considerable portion north of the former. These they claimed as hunting-grounds, though they had few or no permanent settlements within them. Tradition assigns to this tribe when they first emigrated to this country a very considerable population, but when Adair first visited them (1735) the Chickasaw warriors were estimated below five hundred. Though thus inconsiderable in numbers, the Chickasaws

were warlike and valiant. They exercised an unwonted influence over the Natchez, Choctaws, and other tribes.

Whatever claim these several Indian nations may have set up to the country north of the Tennessee, and between that and the Ohio, they had evidently no right to it. It belonged by right of conquest to the Six Nations, or the Iroquois Confederacy.

At a celebrated treaty held at Lancaster the statement made by the delegates in attendance from the Six Nations to Dr. Franklin was, "that all the world knows that we conquered all the nations back of the great mountains; we conquered the nations residing there; and that land, if the Virginians ever get a good right to it, it must be by us." These Indian claims are solemnly appealed to in a diplomatic memorial addressed by the British ministry to the Duke Mirepoix, on the part of France, June 7, 1755. "It is a certain truth," states the memorial, "that these lands have belonged to the confederacy, and as they have not been given up or made over to the English, belong still to the same Indian nations." The court of Great Britain maintained in this negotiation that the confederates were, by origin or by right of conquest, the lawful proprietors of the river Ohio and the territory in question. In support of this ancient aboriginal title, Butler adds the further testimony of Dr. Mitchell's map of North America, made with the documents of the Colonial Office before him. In this map, the same as the one by which the boundaries in the treaty of Paris in 1783 were adjusted, the doctor observes "that the Six Nations have extended their territories ever since the year 1672, when they subdued and were incorporated with the ancient Shawaneese, *the native proprietors* of these countries." This, he adds, is confirmed by their own claims and possessions in 1742, which include all the bounds as laid down in the map, and none have even thought fit to dispute them.*

On the 6th of May, 1768, a deputation of the Six Nations presented to the superintendent of Indian affairs a formal remonstrance against the continued encroachments of the whites upon their lands. The subject was immediately considered by the royal government, and near the close of summer orders were issued to Sir William Johnson, Superintendent of Northern Indian Affairs, instructing him to convene the chiefs, warriors, and sachems of the tribes most interested. Agreeably to these orders Sir William Johnson convened the delegates of the Six Nations, and their confederates and dependents, at Fort Stanwix (now Rome, N. Y.), October 24th. Three thousand two hundred Indians, of seventeen different tribes, tributaries to the confederacy, or occupying territories coterminous with theirs, attended. On the 5th of November a treaty of limits and a deed of cession to the King of England were agreed upon and signed, ceding all the lands south of the Ohio River as far as the Tennessee River. An incident which occurred at the treaty affords conclusive evidence of the understanding of the Cherokees of the claim which the confederates were about to surrender. Some of the visiting Cherokees on their route to Fort Stanwix had killed game for their support, and on their arrival at

* Franklin's works, as quoted by Butler.

the treaty-ground tendered the skins to the Six Nations, saying, "They are yours, we killed them after passing the big river," the name by which they always designated the Tennessee. By the treaty of Fort Stanwix the Six Nations ceded all their right southeast of the Ohio down to the Cherokee River, which they stated to be their just right, and vested the soil and sovereignty thereof in the King of Great Britain. By the treaty of 1783 Great Britain surrendered the sovereignty of these lands to the States within whose limits they were situated.

In 1781, Colonel Crogan, who had lived thirty years among the Indians as deputy superintendent, deposed that the Six Nations claim by right of conquest all the lands on the southeast side of the river Ohio down to the Cherokee River, and on the west side down to the Big Miami, otherwise called Stony River; but that the lands on the west side of the Ohio below Stony River were always supposed to belong to the Western Confederacy. But evidences need not be multiplied. The settlement of the Cherokees on the south side of the Holston and Great Tennessee is an admission of the correctness of the claim of the Iroquois set up at the treaty of Fort Stanwix.

The Six Nations, who ceded the territory including Davidson County to the English in 1768, were the most powerful Indian confederacy on the continent. They occupied as the centre of their dominion what they metaphorically termed the "Long House,"—that is, the territory of New York, extending from the Hudson River to Lake Erie. The Mohawks kept the eastern door, the Senecas the western; the southern door, through the Susquehanna to Chesapeake Bay, was guarded by a Cayuga viceroy, stationed at Old Tioga, now Athens, Pennsylvania; in the centre the Onondagas, or Men of the Mountain, kept the sacred council-fires of the confederacy at the capital, where all the great councils of the union were convened and the questions of peace and of war were decided. No people were ever so favorably situated for broad and sweeping conquests over large areas of country, having access to Lower Canada by the Hudson and Lake Champlain. The same great river carried them southward to Long Island, whence they subdued the tribes along the sound and on the Delaware. By the Oswego River northward, and by Lake Erie, they had access to the whole chain of upper lakes, by which they carried their conquest into the heart of Illinois. The great avenue of the Susquehanna on the south enabled them to subdue the Andastes and Delawares of that rich valley, and to carry their victorious arms into Virginia and North Carolina. On the west the great river Ohio and its tributaries opened an avenue for them to the borders of the Chickasaw, Choctaw, Cherokee, and Creek Nations, along which they carried their conquests to the Tennessee River, and held the territory by treaty with the conquered tribes, to whom they dictated terms of submission. There is no historic fact better established than that this great league or confederacy of the Iroquois dominated over all the surrounding tribes, from New England to Alabama, and from the Alleghany Mountains to the Mississippi. They had great men, great orators, and great statesmen among them.

The Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas

probably crossed the St. Lawrence into the rich hunting-grounds of New York about the beginning of the seventeenth century. On the banks of the beautiful Lake Ganentaha, the site of the Jesuit mission of 1654, in the environs of what is now Syracuse, N. Y., their confederacy was formed, about 1620.

In 1712, when the Tuscaroras, a people occupying their tributary territory in North Carolina, were conquered by the whites, the Five Nations received them in New York, making a place for them in the bosom of the confederacy, where they were established as the *sixth* nation. This great confederacy was never in alliance with the French, although the ecclesiastical authorities at Quebec as early as 1641 began to make strenuous efforts to win their friendship by sending Fathers Jogues, Le Moyne, Lallamand, and other Jesuit missionaries among them: They became the strong and powerful allies of the English, and under the wise policy of Sir William Johnson, who lived among them on the Mohawk River, they maintained faithfully their allegiance through the French war and down to the struggle of the colonies for independence.

By their dictation the rich lands on the Cumberland and in Middle Tennessee were kept from Indian occupation till they ceded them to Great Britain in the treaty of Nov. 5, 1768. For this reason, and on account of the mildness of the climate and the rich pasturage furnished by its varied ranges of plain and mountain, Tennessee, in common with Kentucky, had become an extensive park, of which the finest game in the world held undisputed possession. Into these wild recesses savage daring did not often venture to penetrate. Equidistant from the settled territories of the Southern and Northern tribes, it remained by common consent uninhabited by either, and little explored. The approach of civilization from several directions began to abridge the territories of surrounding Indian nations, and the margin of this great *terra incognita* was occasionally visited by parties of savages in pursuit of game. Such was the state of things when the hunters and pioneers came to the Cumberland.

CHAPTER IV.

PERMANENT SETTLEMENT.

Preparations for Settlement at French Salt Lick—Robertson and his Party Plant Corn on the Cumberland—First Immigrants to the Present Site of Nashville—The Overland Company—The Expedition by Water down the Tennessee—Col. John Donelson's Journal—Arrival and Settlement at the Bluff—Fort built at Nashborough.

EARLY in the spring of 1779 preparations were making at Watauga to plant a permanent settlement on the Cumberland. The place selected was the bluff near the French Lick (now Nashville). It was deemed advisable that a company should go in advance and plant corn, so that the maturity of the crop in autumn would supply bread for the immigrants upon their arrival. Those who undertook this preparatory work were Capt. James Robertson, George Freeland, William Neely, Edward Swanson, James Hanly, Mark Robertson, Zachariah Wells, and William Overhall. Mounting their equipments and provisions on pack-horses,

they filed through Cumberland Gap and turned into the wilderness of Kentucky, to follow the trail which had been before trodden by Boone, Mansker, and other daring hunters. They continued their wanderings and explorations, often following buffalo-paths which led through dense forests and cane-brakes from one water-course to another, and more distinctly trodden between the salt or sulphur springs, until they arrived at their destination. They were soon joined by another party under the leadership of Kasper Mansker, and all united in planting corn near the Sulphur Spring. After the planting was over, and other preparations made, the company returned to Watauga, except Wells, Swanson, and Overhall, who remained to take care of the crop, and Capt. Robertson, who made a journey to the Illinois to purchase cabin-rights of Gen. George Rogers Clarke. Having effected this object and procured some additional stock which he saw would be valuable in the new settlement, Capt. Robertson returned to Watauga, and was soon ready to conduct his portion of the immigrants to the French Lick. Mansker during the same season led several families to Mansker's and Bledsoe's Licks. There was much excitement in the Watauga and adjoining settlements respecting emigration to the Cumberland, and a large number enrolled themselves among the adventurers. It was decided that the women and children, who could not perform the tedious land journey, should be sent to the same destination by water down the Holston and the Tennessee, and up the Ohio and the Cumberland to where Nashville now stands. It was a bold and untried experiment,—a thousand miles of navigation through an uninhabited wilderness, over dangerous waters, and with a helpless freight, so far as assistance was concerned, in case of attacks from the Indians, who might be lurking at every unsuspected point along their course. No craft except the Indian's canoe had hitherto explored these waters for a considerable portion of their perilous voyage. But stout hearts and wise heads were at the helm. This expedition was under the charge of Col. John Donelson, who had command of the "Adventure," the flag-ship of the squadron. For some time before the fleet was in readiness boat-building had been active on the Watauga. In the construction of many of the craft to be used in the expedition a single tree—generally a poplar or whitewood—was selected, and by means of the axe and adze a canoe or pirogue was fashioned. A few scows or flat-boats were made of sawed plank boarded up at the sides, with a roof covering more or less of the length of the boat. The "Adventure" was of sufficient size and so arranged as to accommodate a dozen or twenty families. Like the "arks" used at an early day for descending the Susquehanna from Arkport to Baltimore, these vessels were constructed with reference to going down the river with the current, and were not at all adapted to ascending the streams, a fact which gave our adventurers great toil and delay when they turned their prows up against the current of the Ohio and the Cumberland.

Before giving an account of this wonderful voyage it will be necessary for us to follow the company of immigrants under Capt. Robertson to their destination at the French Lick. They were quite a numerous party,—amounting to

several hundred,—among whom were many young men without families. On their way they were overtaken by a company of immigrants under Mr. John Rains, who had started from New River in October, and were bound to Harrod's Station, in Kentucky. They were persuaded to join Capt. Robertson's party and change their destination to the Salt Lick.* The route over which they passed was a difficult and circuitous one, by the way of Cumberland Gap and the Kentucky trace to Whitley's Station, on Dick's River; thence to Carpenter's Station, on Green River; thence to Robertson's Fork, on the south side of that stream; thence down the river to Pittman's Station, crossing and descending that river to Little Barren River, crossing Barren at the Elk Lick, passing the Blue Spring and Dripping Spring to Big Barren River; thence up Drake's Creek to a bituminous spring (yet known); thence to the Maple Swamp; thence to Red River, at Kilgore's Station; thence to Mansker's Lick; and from there to the French Lick, or bluff where Nashville now stands.

These places, with the exception of the first and two last mentioned, are all in Kentucky.

The season was remarkably inclement, so much so that the winter of 1779–80 has been noted throughout the northern and middle latitudes as "*the cold winter.*" The immigrants began to experience the severity of the weather early. They had much difficulty in their route, yet they arrived at the appointed rendezvous in safety, no death having occurred among them and without any attack by the Indians. They reached the Cumberland on Christmas-day, 1779. The ice in the river was sufficiently solid to allow them to cross with their horses and cattle. They crossed over to the bluff about the 1st of January, 1780, and immediately went to work to erect for themselves cabins and shanties.

Here we shall leave the Robertson party for the present, and follow the fortunes of those under Col. Donelson, in their long and eventful voyage by the water-route. We give below the narrative of Col. Donelson, as kept by himself during the voyage:

"JOURNAL OF A VOYAGE, intended by God's permission, in the good boat 'Adventure,' from Fort Patrick Henry, on Holston River, to the French Salt Springs, on Cumberland River, kept by John Donelson.

"December 22, 1779.—Took our departure from the fort and fell down the river to the mouth of Reedy Creek, where we were stopped by the fall of water, and most excessive hard frost; and after much delay and many difficulties we arrived at the mouth of Cloud's Creek, on Sunday evening, the 20th February, 1780, where we lay by until Sunday, 27th, when we took our departure with sundry other vessels bound for the same voyage, and on the same day struck the Poor Valley Shoal, together with Mr. Boyd and Mr. Rounsifer, on which shoal we lay that afternoon and succeeding night in much distress.

"Monday, February 28th, 1780.—In the morning, the

* "Rains had examined both sections of the country, and declared he felt like the man who wanted a wife, and knew of two beautiful women, either of whom would suit, and he wanted them both."—*Putnam*, p. 66.

water rising, we got off the shoal, after landing thirty persons to lighten our boat. In attempting to land on an island received some damage and lost sundry articles, and came to camp on the south shore, where we joined sundry other vessels also bound down.

"*Tuesday, 29th.*—Proceeded down the river and camped on the north shore, the afternoon and following day proving rainy.

"*Wednesday, March 1st.*—Proceeded on and camped on the south shore, nothing happening that day remarkable.

"*March 2d.*—Rain about half the day; passed the mouth of French Broad River, and about twelve o'clock Mr. Henry's boat being driven on the point of an island* by the force of the current was sunk, the whole cargo much damaged, and the crew's lives much endangered, which occasioned the whole fleet to put on shore and go to their assistance; but with much difficulty bailed her, in order to take in her cargo again. The same afternoon Reuben Harrison went out a hunting and did not return that night, though many guns were fired to fetch him in.

"*Friday, 3d.*—Early in the morning fired a four-pounder for the lost man, sent out sundry persons to search the woods for him, firing many guns that day and the succeeding night; but all without success, to the great grief of his parents and fellow-travelers.

"*Saturday, 4th.*—Proceeded on our voyage, leaving old Mr. Harrison, with some other vessels, to make further search for his lost son; about ten o'clock the same day found him a considerable distance down the river, where Mr. Ben. Belew took him on board his boat. At three o'clock P.M. passed the mouth of Tennessee River, and camped on the south shore about ten miles below the mouth of Tennessee.

"*Sunday, 5th.*—Cast off and got under way before sunrise; twelve o'clock passed the mouth of Clinch; at twelve o'clock M. came up with the Clinch River Company, whom we joined and camped, the evening proving rainy.

"*Monday, 6th.*—Got under way before sunrise; the morning proving very foggy, many of the fleet were much bogged; about ten o'clock lay by for them; when collected, proceeded down. Camped on the north shore, where Capt. Hutching's negro man died, being much frosted in his feet and legs, of which he died.

"*Tuesday, 7th.*—Got under way very early, the day proving very windy, a S.S.W., and the river being wide occasioned a high sea, insomuch that some of the smaller crafts were in danger; therefore came to at the uppermost Chiccamauga Town, which was then evacuated, where we lay by that afternoon and camped that night. The wife of Ephraim Peyton was here delivered of a child. Mr. Peyton has gone through by land with Capt. Robertson.

"*Wednesday, 8th.*—Cast off at ten o'clock and proceed down to an Indian village, which was inhabited, on the south side of the river; they insisted on us to 'come ashore,' called us brothers, and showed other signs of friendship, insomuch that Mr. John Caffrey and my son, then on board, took a canoe which I had in tow, and were crossing over to them, the rest of the fleet having landed on the

opposite shore. After they had gone some distance, a half-breed, who called himself Archy Coody, with several other Indians, jumped into a canoe, met them, and advised them to return to the boat, which they did, together with Coody and several canoes which left the shore and followed directly after him. They appeared to be friendly. After distributing some presents among them, with which they seemed much pleased, we observed a number of Indians on the other side embarking in their canoes, armed and painted with red and black. Coody immediately made signs to his companions, ordering them to quit the boat, which they did, himself and another Indian remaining with us and telling us to move off instantly. We had not gone far before we discovered a number of Indians, armed and painted, proceeding down the river, as it were, to intercept us. Coody, the half-breed, and his companion sailed with us for some time, and, telling us that we had passed all the towns and were out of danger, left us. But we had not gone far until we had come in sight of another town, situated likewise on the south side of the river, nearly opposite a small island. Here they again invited us to come on shore, called us brothers, and observing the boats standing off for the opposite channel, told us that 'their side of the river was better for boats to pass.' And here we must regret the unfortunate death of young Mr. Payne, on board Capt. Blackemore's boat, who was mortally wounded by reason of the boat running too near the northern shore opposite the town, where some of the enemy lay concealed, and the more tragical misfortune of poor Stuart, his family and friends, to the number of twenty-eight persons. This man had embarked with us for the Western country, but his family being diseased with the smallpox, it was agreed upon between him and the company that he should keep at some distance in the rear, for fear of the infection spreading, and he was warned each night when the encampment should take place by the sound of a horn. After we had passed the town the Indians, having now collected to a considerable number, observing his helpless situation, singled off from the rest of the fleet, intercepted him, and killed and took prisoners the whole crew, to the great grief of the whole company, uncertain how soon they might share the same fate; their cries were distinctly heard by those boats in the rear.

"We still perceived them marching down the river in considerable bodies, keeping pace with us until the Cumberland Mountains withdrew them from our sight, when we were in hopes we had escaped them. We were now arrived at the place called the Whirl, or Suck, where the river is compressed within less than half its common width above by the Cumberland Mountains, which jut in on both sides. In passing through the upper part of these narrows, at a place described by Coody, which he termed the 'boiling pot,' a trivial accident had nearly ruined the expedition. One of the company, John Cotton, who was moving down in a large canoe, had attached it to Robert Cartwright's boat, into which he and his family had gone for safety. The canoe was here overturned, and the little cargo lost. The company, pitying his distress, concluded to halt and assist him in recovering his property. They had landed on the northern shore at a level spot, and were going up to

* Probably William's Island, two miles above Knoxville.

the place when the Indians, to our astonishment, appeared immediately over us on the opposite cliffs, and commenced firing down upon us, which occasioned a precipitate retreat to the boats. We immediately moved off, the Indians lining the bluffs along continued their fire from the heights on our boats below, without doing any other injury than wounding four slightly. Jennings' boat is missing.

"We have now passed through the Whirl. The river widens with a placid and gentle current, and all the company appear to be in safety except the family of Jonathan Jennings, whose boat ran on a large rock projecting out from the northern shore, and partly immersed in water immediately at the Whirl, where we were compelled to leave them, perhaps to be slaughtered by their merciless enemies. Continued to sail on that day and floated throughout the following night.

"*Thursday, 9th.*—Proceeded on our journey, nothing happening worthy attention to-day; floated till about midnight, and encamped on the northern shore.

"*Friday, 10th.*—This morning about four o'clock we were surprised by the cries of 'help poor Jennings,' at some distance in the rear. He had discovered us by our fires, and came up in the most wretched condition. He states that as soon as the Indians discovered his situation they turned their whole attention to him, and kept up a most galling fire at his boat. He ordered his wife, a son nearly grown, a young man who accompanied them, and his negro man and woman to throw all his goods into the river to lighten their boat, for the purpose of getting her off, himself returning their fire as well as he could, being a good soldier and an excellent marksman. But before they had accomplished their object, his son, the young man, and the negro jumped out of the boat and left them. He thinks the young man and the negro were wounded before they left the boat.* Mrs. Jennings, however, and the negro woman succeeded in unloading the boat, but chiefly by the exertions of Mrs. Jennings, who got out of the boat and shoved her off, but was near falling a victim to her own intrepidity on account of the boat starting so suddenly as soon as loosened from the rock. Upon examination, he appears to have made a wonderful escape, for his boat is pierced in numberless places with bullets. It is to be remarked that Mrs. Peyton, who was the night before delivered of an infant, which was unfortunately killed upon the hurry and confusion consequent upon such a disaster, assisted them, being frequently exposed to wet and cold then and afterwards, and that her health appears to be good at this time, and I think and hope she will do well. Their clothes were very much cut with bullets, especially Mrs. Jennings'.

"*Saturday, 11th.*—Got under way after having distributed the family of Mrs. Jennings in the other boats.

* The negro was drowned. The son and the young man swam to the north side of the river, where they found and embarked in a canoe and floated down the river. The next day they were met by five canoes full of Indians, who took them prisoners and carried them to Chickamauga, where they killed and burned the young man. They knocked Jennings down and were about to kill him, but were prevented by the friendly mediation of Rogers, an Indian trader, who ransomed him with goods. Rogers had been taken prisoner by Sevier a short time before, and had been released; and that good office he requited by the ransom of Jennings.

Rowed on quietly that day, and encamped for the night on the north shore.

"*Sunday, 12th.*—Set out, and after a few hours' sailing we heard the crowing of cocks, and soon came within view of the town; here they fired on us again without doing any injury.

"After running until about ten o'clock, came in sight of the Muscle Shoal. Halted on the northern shore at the appearance of the shoals, in order to search for the signs Capt. James Robertson was to make for us at that place. He set out from Holston early in the fall of 1779, was to proceed by the way of Kentucky to the Big Salt Lick on Cumberland River, with several others in company, was to come across from the Big Salt Lick to the upper end of the shoals, there to make such signs that we might know he had been there, and that it was practicable for us to go across by land. But to our great mortification we can find none,—from which we conclude that it would not be prudent to make the attempt, and are determined, knowing ourselves to be in such imminent danger, to pursue our journey down the river. After trimming our boats in the best manner possible, we ran through the shoals before night. When we approached them they had a dreadful appearance to those who had never seen them before. The water being high made a terrible roaring, which could be heard at some distance among the drift-wood heaped frightfully upon the points of the islands, the current running in every possible direction. Here we did not know how soon we should be dashed to pieces, and all our troubles ended at once. Our boats frequently dragged on the bottom, and appeared constantly in danger of striking. They warped as much as in a rough sea. But by the hand of Providence we are now preserved from this danger also. I know not the length of this wonderful shoal; it had been represented to me to be twenty-five or thirty miles. If so, we must have descended very rapidly, as indeed we did, for we passed it in about three hours. Came to, and camped on the northern shore, not far below the shoals, for the night.

"*Monday, 13th.*—Got under way early in the morning, and made a good run that day.

"*Tuesday, 14th.*—Set out early. On this day two boats approaching too near the shore were fired upon by the Indians. Five of the crews were wounded, but not dangerously. Came to camp at night near the mouth of a creek. After kindling fires and preparing for rest the company were alarmed, on account of the incessant barking our dogs kept up; taking it for granted that the Indians were attempting to surprise us, we retreated precipitately to the boats; fell down the river about a mile and encamped on the other shore. In the morning I prevailed on Mr. Caffrey and my son to cross below in a canoe and return to the place, which they did, and found an African negro we had left in the hurry asleep by one of the fires. The voyagers returned and collected their utensils which had been left.

"*Wednesday, 15th.*—Got under way and moved on peaceably the five following days, when we arrived at the mouth of the Tennessee on Monday, the 20th, and landed on the lower point immediately on the bank of the Ohio. Our situation here is truly disagreeable. The river is very

high and the current rapid, our boats not constructed for the purpose of stemming a rapid stream, our provisions exhausted, the crews almost worn down with hunger and fatigue, and know not what distance we have to go, or what time it will take us to our place of destination. The scene is rendered still more melancholy, as several boats will not attempt to ascend the rapid current. Some intend to descend the Mississippi to Natchez; others are bound for Illinois, among the rest my son-in-law and daughter. We now part, perhaps, to meet no more, for I am determined to pursue my course, happen what will.

"*Tuesday, 21st.*—Set out, and on this day labored very hard and got but a little way; camped on the south bank of the Ohio. Passed the two following days as the former, suffering much from hunger and fatigue.

"*Friday, 24th.*—About three o'clock came to the mouth of a river which I thought was the Cumberland. Some of the company declared it could not be,—it was so much smaller than was expected. But I never heard of any river running in between the Cumberland and Tennessee. It appeared to flow with a gentle current. We determined, however, to make the trial, pushed up some distance and encamped for the night.

"*Saturday, 25th.*—To-day we are much encouraged; the river grows wider; the current is very gentle, and we are now convinced it is the Cumberland. I have derived great assistance from a small square sail which was fixed up on the day we left the mouth of the river, and to prevent any ill effects from sudden flaws of wind a man was stationed at each of the lower corners of the sheet with directions to give way whenever it was necessary.

"*Sunday, 26th.*—Got under way early; procured some buffalo meat; though poor, it was palatable.

"*Monday, 27th.*—Set out again; killed a swan, which was very delicious.

"*Tuesday, 28th.*—Set out very early in the morning; killed some buffalo.

"*Wednesday, 29th.*—Proceeded up the river; gathered some herbs on the bottoms of Cumberland, which some of the company called Shawnee salad.

"*Thursday, 30th.*—Proceeded on our voyage. This day we killed some more buffalo.

"*Friday, 31st.*—Set out this day, and after running some distance met with Col. Richard Henderson, who was running the line between Virginia and North Carolina. At this meeting we were much rejoiced. He gave us every information we wished, and further informed us that he had purchased a quantity of corn in Kentucky, to be shipped at the Falls of Ohio, for the use of the Cumberland settlement. We are now without bread, and are compelled to hunt the buffalo to preserve life. Worn out with fatigue, our progress at present is slow. Camped at night near the mouth of a little river, at which place and below there is a handsome bottom of rich land. Here we found a pair of hand-mill stones set up for grinding, but appeared not to have been used for a great length of time.

"Proceeded on quietly until the 12th of April, at which time we came to the mouth of a little river running in on the north side, by Moses Renfroe and his company called Red River, up which they intended to settle. Here they

took leave of us. We proceeded up Cumberland, nothing happening material until the 23d, when we reached the first settlement on the north side of the river, one mile and a half below the Big Salt Lick, and called Eaton's Station, after a man of that name, who, with several other families, came through Kentucky and settled there.

"*Monday, April 24th.*—This day we arrived at our journey's end, at the Big Salt Lick, where we have the pleasure of finding Capt. Robertson and his company. It is a source of satisfaction to us to be enabled to restore to him and others their families and friends who were entrusted to our care, and who, some time since, perhaps, despaired of ever meeting again. Though our prospects at present are dreary, we have found a few log cabins which have been built on a cedar bluff above the Lick by Capt. Robertson and his company."

The names of the persons who came in this company are given by Col. Donelson as follows:

John Donelson, Sr.	Benjamin Porter.
Thomas Hutchings.	Mrs. Henry (widow).
John Caffrey.	John Cotton.
John Donelson, Jr.	Thomas Henry.
James Robertson's lady and children.	Mr. Cockrell.
Mrs. Purnell.	Frank Armstrong.
M. Rounsifer.	Hugh Rogan.
James Cain.	Daniel Chambers.
Isaac Neely.	Robert Cartwright. ✓
John Montgomery.	— Stewart.
Jonathan Jennings	David Gwinn.
Benjamin Belew.	John Boyd.
Peter Looney.	Reuben Harrison. —
Capt. John Blackemore.	Frank Haney.
Moses Renfroe.	— Maxwell.
William Crutchfield.	John White.
Mr. — Johns.	Solomon White.
Hugh Henry, Sr.	— Payne (killed).

"There were other names not put down, women, children, and servants. Mrs. Peyton, whose infant was killed in the confusion of unloading the boat of Jonathan Jennings during the attack upon it by the Indians, was the daughter of Jennings and mother of Hon. Bailie Peyton. Her husband, Ephraim Peyton, had accompanied Capt. Robertson with the stock by land. The two young men who with the negro man jumped out of the boat to swim ashore, seized a canoe, pushed down the river, leaving the women (Mrs. Jennings, Mrs. Peyton, and a negro woman) to their fate. The negro man lost his life in the water. The young men were intercepted in their canoe by the Indians, were captured and taken to Chickamauga, where the Indians killed the young man and *burned him*. Young Jennings was about to share the same fate when he was ransomed by a trader named Rogers."

The account they gave of the appearance of the Bluff, or Salt Lick, where the companies arrived in the winter and spring of 1780, is that although there were "open grounds," there is no evidence that it had ever been under cultivation. The open space around and near the sulphur

or salt springs instead of being an "old field," as had been supposed by Mansker at his visit here in 1769, was thus freed from trees and underbrush by the innumerable herds of buffaloes, deer, and elk that came to these waters. The place was the resort of these wild animals, among which also came bears, panthers, wolves, and foxes. Trails or buffalo-paths were deeply worn in the earth from this to other springs. Much of the country was covered with a thick growth of cane from ten to twenty feet high.

The pioneers were huddled in a few rude huts which had been hastily thrown together, as men throw brush in a clearing or pitch up a pen to keep the calf from the cow. Wood was plenty, but it was cold work chopping it. Wild game was abundant, but very poor on account of the "hard winter." Many deer were found to have died of hunger and cold. Many hunters and explorers in Kentucky have recorded the same fact, attributing it to the long and intense cold of the season.

"Bears' oil was the only substitute we had for butter, lard, or gravy," said one of the pioneers, "and we learned to prefer it to either." Hunters have often said that bears' oil when fresh made them feel warm and strong. They became very fond of it.

When the settlers arrived upon the Cumberland they saw no Indians, and they knew of no tribe that was settled between its waters and those of the Tennessee, nor of any Indian towns north of them and south of the Ohio. Here seemed to be a vast extent of woodland, barrens, and prairies, inviting human settlement and the improvements of civilization. The Delawares, who had appeared on the head-waters of Mill Creek and professed to have come only to hunt, had traveled a long distance. The Creeks and Cherokees claimed no lands within the limits of these new settlements; therefore it is not surprising that some of the people were reluctant to give much of their time and labor to the erection of forts and stations when all wanted homes; and some had made haste to select the choicest places, thus creating discontent on the part of others. But the temptation to "mark and blaze claims" and scatter abroad was repressed by the more wise and experienced among them, who induced the others to contribute a certain portion of their time to "the erection of a few strongholds and defenses," and places "for the deposit of provisions, arms, and ammunition."

It was agreed that the fort at the Bluff, or Nashborough, should be the principal one and the headquarters. Others were commenced about the same time at the spring in North Nashville, called Freeland's; one on the east side of the river upon the highland, called Eaton's; others at or near the sulphur spring ten miles north, called Kasper's, where the town of Goodtellsville is now situated; one on Station Camp Creek, about three miles from Gallatin, on the bluff by the turnpike, called Asher's; one at the lowlands on Stone's River, called Stone's River, or Donelson's, now known as Clover Bottom; and one at the bend of the river above the bluffs, about six miles distant, the site of "Fort Union," where once was the town of Haysborough.

The fort at Nashville was erected upon the bluff between the southeast corner of the Square and Spring Streets, so as to include a fine spring, which then issued from that point,

the waters of which dashed down the precipice, giving great charm and interest to the location. The structure was a log building two stories high, with port-holes and a lookout-station. Other log houses were near it, and the whole was inclosed with palisades or pickets firmly set in the ground, having the upper ends sharpened. There was one large entrance or gateway, with a lookout-station for a guard or sentinel above it. The top of the fort afforded an elevated view of the country around, though at that time much obstructed to the west and southwest by a thick forest of cedar-trees, beneath which, towards Broad Street and Wilson's Spring, there was a dense growth of privet-bushes. Upon lands with deeper soil and less rock there were forest-trees of large growth and thick cane-brakes. The rich bottom-lands were covered with cane measuring from ten to twenty feet in height. The ancient forest-trees upon the rich lands in this region were of a majestic growth, some of which have been spared the woodman's axe, which destroyed by thousands these monarchs of the forest, to make room for civilized homes and cultivated fields. "There are a few, and but a few, of such native woods and magnificent trees remaining in the vicinity of the capital of Tennessee."

CHAPTER V.

PERILS AND HARDSHIPS OF THE PIONEERS.

Trouble with the Indians—Deaths during the First Year—Scarcity of Food—Valor and Hardihood of the Settlers—The "Clover Bottom Defeat."

THE stationers arrived upon the Cumberland just upon the eve of an outbreak of Indian hostilities. "The savages," says Haywood, "seized the first opportunity after the hard winter was over to approach the improvements around the Bluff, and carry among the early settlers the work of massacre and devastation." During the first year no less than thirty-seven at the different stations were killed, being picked off here and there by roving, predatory bands of Indians, who scarcely showed themselves openly anywhere. The thick cane-brake and wild undergrowth afforded them every advantage for concealment. The only one of the settlers who died a natural death the first year was Robert Gilkie. We give the names of the killed as we gather them from Ramsey's and Haywood's histories, as follows: two men by the name of Milliken, Joseph Hay, old Mr. Bernard, Jonathan Jennings, Ned Carver, James Mayfield, Porter, near Eaton's Station; Jacob Stump, Jesse Bales-tine, John Shockley, two men not named, at Bledsoe's; William Johnston, on Barren River; one at Asher's Station; Isaac Le Fevre, near the fort on the Bluff; Solomon Phillips and Samuel Murray, at Cross' Old Fields; Bartlett and Joseph Renfroe, old Mr. Johns and his wife and family, John Robertson, son of Capt. James Robertson, Abel Gower, Jr., and others. The stations were nearly all broken up except Eaton's and the one at the Bluff. All who could get to these stations did so, but many never saw their comrades in these places. Some were killed while

asleep; some were awakened only to be apprised that their last moment had come; some were killed at noonday when not suspecting danger. Death seemed ready to devour the whole colony. On the morning that Mansker's Station was broken up two men who had slept a little later than their companions were shot by Indians pointing their guns through the port-holes of the fort. They were David Goin and Patrick Quigley. These Indian alarms caused Mr. Rains to remove to the Bluff, where he remained four years before he dared to settle upon his plantation.

Although the crop of corn this year on the lowlands and islands was seriously damaged by a freshet in July, and there was a great scarcity of bread, yet the hunters procured a full supply of meat for the inhabitants by killing bears, buffaloes, and deer. A company of twenty men went up the Cany Fork as far as Flynn's Creek, and returned with their canoes laden with meat in the winter. They are reported to have killed one hundred and fifty bears, seventy-five buffaloes, and more than ninety deer upon this excursion. This source of supply furnished the families at the Bluff with meat; but the scarcity of bread and the multiplied disasters and dangers which threatened the settlements induced a considerable portion of the settlers to remove to Kentucky and Illinois. All the remaining inhabitants collected at the three stations,—the Bluff, Eaton's, and Freeland's.

These desultory attacks of the Indians, kept up at intervals through a period of nearly fifteen years, swelled the number of victims to a fearful list, among whom were included some of the bravest and best of the settlers. This told at times with desolating and disheartening effect upon the hopes and spirits of the survivors, but was not carried to the extent of paralyzing their energies, or of inducing them to yield with resignation to the merciless stroke of the tomahawk. "The instances of cowardice were remarkably few. There was a chivalrous stickling for the backwoods ethics which required every man to turn out gun in hand at the first cry of alarm and fly to the aid of the distressed and the unfortunate. The records of the ages furnish no brighter examples of self-sacrificing friendship than are found in the history and traditions of these people. Even in the most perilous conjunctures there were never wanting bold spirits, ready to break through the chain of hostile environment for the purpose of carrying the tidings of alarm to other places and bringing back succor, or of penetrating the forest in search of game for the sustenance of the hungry."

The records of most of the engagements of the settlers with the Indians are very brief and fragmentary,—a necessary consequence with later historians of the dearth of written records and the passing away of the actors who could have given full and intelligent accounts of the events in which they participated. Those were not the days of newspapers and ready reporters anxious to glean every fact, and thus rob the future antiquarian of his pleasurable vocation.

The most striking fact in connection with the history of this period is shown in the readiness and alacrity with which the settlers engaged in battle with their enemies even at fearful odds. While they were steady and un-

daunted in their defense, nothing could exceed the spirit and precipitation of their attacks. It is further noticeable that no case occurred where a house or station was surrendered by parley, and but one or two instances, at most, where persons submitted to capture. It was always a death-struggle. It might be said of the entire body of Cumberland settlers that as a people they were superlatively brave, enterprising, and spirited, and in hardihood and endurance were never surpassed. The full force of this remark will be felt when the fact is stated and properly appreciated that in the year 1783 there were not two hundred men capable of bearing arms in the Cumberland settlements, while at any time there could have been brought into the field against them, from a distance of not over two hundred miles at the farthest, the full strength of the Cherokee and Creek nations, numbering not less than ten thousand warriors in a state of deep hostility, and at liberty to select the time and mode of attack. It is confidently believed that few people have encountered greater difficulties in founding a new community. Their record of heroic endurance has few parallels; their tasks were herculean. To the vicissitudes of heat and cold, the river's flood, and the manifold perils of wilderness life they bared their bodies with uncomplaining and unexampled fortitude,—of very different stamp from that of the gladiator, who steps into the arena and conquers or dies amid the plaudits of assembled thousands. They had no spectators to the thrilling drama they were enacting.

"THE CLOVER-BOTTOM DEFEAT."

The following account of an adventure with the Indians while gathering Col. Donelson's corn at Clover-Bottom in the fall of 1780 is taken from Putnam's "History of Middle Tennessee":

"The company from the Bluffs was under the command of Abel Gower. He had with him his son, Abel Gower, Jr., John Randolph Robertson, a relative of Col. Robertson, and several others, white and black, seven or eight in all. The party from Mansker's Station was under the direction of Capt. John Donelson, second son of Col. John Donelson. He was a young man of about six and twenty years of age. Robert Cartwright, an aged gentleman, was also in the company. . . .

"The parties having ascended Stone's River and fastened their boats to the bank (between the present turnpike-bridge and the small island a few yards below), commenced gathering the corn, packing it in baskets and sacks and transferring it by means of a 'slide' to the boats. Capt. Donelson had brought a horse for the purpose of dragging the rudely-constructed 'slide,' as also to use in towing boats up the stream. They were encamped for several days and nights upon the ground. During each night their dogs kept up an almost incessant barking. They had with them more dogs than men. Some of the party had suggested that the dogs scented or discovered Indians in the surrounding woods and cane. But the prevailing opinion was that as there was much fresh meat at the camp and offal left in the woods where buffalo had been killed, the wolves were attracted thereby, and the dogs were barking at these wild beasts. During the last night of their continuance at the place the

dogs rushed furiously in every direction around the camp, as if actually mad, making the woods ring and echo with their barking.

"In the morning they made no examination for Indian signs, but hastened the completion of their loads and preparations for departure. Very early Capt. Donelson pushed his boat across the river and began to gather the bolls of cotton and deposit them in heaps upon the corn in his boat. It was thought this would cause but a short delay. But when Capt. Gower's party had finished their breakfast they became impatient to start. Donelson had expected Gower's boat also to cross the river, and his people to share in the crop of cotton.

"Great was the surprise of Capt. Donelson and Mr. Cartwright to discover Gower's boat passing down the stream instead of coming across. Capt. Donelson stepped to the bank of the river, hailed them, and asked if they were coming over or going to leave them behind. Gower replied, 'We are not coming over; it is getting late in the day. We wish to reach the Bluffs before night. I think there is no danger.' Capt. Donelson remonstrated, but added, 'If you can risk it, so can we; we will first gather the cotton.' By this time, and while they were yet conversing, Capt. Gower's boat had drifted into the head of the narrow island shute, when the Indians, who were in ambush on the south side (supposed to be several hundred in number), opened a desperate fire upon the men in Gower's boat. Capt. Donelson saw the attack plainly. He immediately ran down to his own boat and secured the rifle and shot-bag. Upon rising the bank he saw the Indians in pursuit of several men who had jumped from the boat at the first fire. The water did not exceed three or four feet in depth.

"He also discovered a large party of Indians making their way up the river-bank to a point opposite his boat. There, however, the river was too deep to be forded. Upon that party Capt. Donelson fired, and then endeavored to join his own party. They had all fled into the cane upon hearing the guns fired and the yells of the savages. It was with considerable difficulty he was enabled to rejoin his friends. The horse was given to Mr. Cartwright, who otherwise could not have escaped, being aged and infirm. Some of the party of Capt. Gower were killed at the first fire, others were overtaken in the water and tomahawked. . . . One white man and a negro escaped into the woods. Another negro, a free man, known as *Jack Civil*, was slightly wounded and surrendered. He was taken to the Chickamauga towns, remained, and moved with that roving, murderous, thieving set farther down the Tennessee River, and gave name to the town of *Nick-a-Jack*, or *Nigger-Jack's* town.

"The white man and negro who jumped from the boat and escaped into the woods wandered for twenty hours. At length they reached the station towards morning, pushed aside some of the pickets and entered the inclosure at the bluffs undiscovered by any one in the fort, although the dogs gave the faithful alarm. Gower's boat floated down the river, the corn and some of the dead being on board, undisturbed, except by some of the dogs which continued therein. The opinion prevailed for some days that the Donelson party had fallen victims to the guns and toma-

hawks of the savages. It was hazardous to pass between stations so distant as Mansker's and the Bluff. James Randolph Robertson was among the slain.

"There was no alternative for the Donelson party; they must abandon the boat and all it contained and flee into the woods. They could render no assistance to their friends, now overwhelmed; they could not pass out with their own boat; and they might well suppose that the savages, flushed with an easy victory over half the harvesters, would speedily be in pursuit of themselves. After Capt. Donelson had overtaken the fleeing party, they hastily agreed upon the direction to be taken, so that they might assemble the next day upon the banks of the Cumberland some miles above the mouth of Stone's River, where they would attempt to cross and escape to Mansker's Station. It was deemed advisable to separate, *not all to go together*, lest thereby they should make such a trail through the cane and bushes as the Indians could easily follow.

"Having continued their course until sunset, Capt. Donelson discovered a large hickory-tree which had fallen to the ground, and as it had a thick top and a large supply of leaves, he called in the wanderers, and they huddled together there for the night. They did not attempt to kindle any fire, though they greatly needed it. The night was passed in quiet, but with very little sleep. Capt. Donelson informed the party of the slaughter he had witnessed of the Gower party. He believed they were all killed, and that the Indian force was sufficient to besiege and capture any of the stations.

"The situation of this little squad was also very critical. The savages might be in search of them, and they had the river between them and their friends at Mansker's Station, and there was no boat to be had. How should they get over? or what should they do? Having convened upon the bank of the river, they endeavored to construct a raft upon which to be floated across. They had left the axe in the boat, and no light and suitable material could be found to answer the purpose. Yet they gathered sticks and fastened them together with withes and vines, and made several attempts to go over, but the current inevitably drove their rude float back to the side of the river whence they had set out. They had to abandon all efforts thus to get over, and permit their raft to be carried away by the current. What now shall be done? At this juncture Col. Donelson's faithful servant, Somerset, volunteered to swim the river with the aid of the horse, and ride to the station and give information of the situation of the party. He succeeded in crossing, ascended the opposite bank, and hastened in the direction through cane and woods. Safely arriving at the station, he gave the first information of the disastrous defeat. It was indeed sad news, disheartening to every one.

"Immediately a few active men returned with Somerset, taking axes wherewith to cut and prepare a float for the relief of their friends, who were suffering with cold and hunger. It was chill November weather, and the rain had fallen during a part of the night and morning. They were all passed over and safely arrived at the station."*

* No better subject could be offered for a poem than the voluntary heroism of this old servant, Somerset. He merited a monument.

CHAPTER VI.

PIONEER LIFE AND CUSTOMS.

Mode of Reaching the Cumberland Settlements—Primitive Houses—Rough Fare—First Wedding—Public Morals—Backwoods Schools—Pioneer Ministers—Circuit-Riders—Long Journeys to Meeting—The Hunting-Shirt of the Early Days.

FOR most of the matter contained in this chapter we are indebted to Dr. J. B. McFerrin, himself a pioneer, and able from his personal recollections to describe graphically the scenes of that period.

As salt was very difficult to obtain, the first settlers saved their meats by drying them in the sun and open air. This was commonly called "jerking." The meat was cut into thin slices and strung upon sticks, which were placed upon scaffolds in the sun, or over a slow fire, and kept until perfectly dry; in this condition it remained sound and sweet for a long time.

The immigrants in coming into Middle Tennessee usually followed Indian trails and buffalo paths, or, guided by their pocket compass, followed their course till they reached their destined point. They usually located near a spring of clear water, where they encamped till they could determine on some permanent settlement. They generally came in companies. Each man had his rifle, his shot-pouch, powder-horn, and ammunition. Each company had a number of pack-horses on which they brought their camp-kettles, provisions, and blankets, and, when families came through, a small amount of bedding, with wearing-apparel, was brought along to supply the women and children, and with which to make a little start in housekeeping.

Many of them built "half-faced camps," in which they lived till they could clear a patch, plant some corn, and erect a cabin. These camps were constructed of forked stakes driven into the ground, across which poles were laid, and covered with split clapboards. The rear portion of the structure reached the ground, the ends were inclosed, while the whole front was left open. The bed was made upon boughs under the slanting roof, while the fire at the open front served them for warmth and for cooking such provisions as they could obtain. A skillet with a lid, a small pot, and an oven were considered a large supply of cooking-utensils. Those who were not so well provided broiled their meat upon the coals, or on a spit made of a hickory stick, while the bread was baked in the ashes or on a journey, vulgarly called a "johnny," cake-board. These journey-cakes were delicious. The board was made of a piece of timber or plank dressed smooth, about six inches wide and twenty long, and the dough, well kneaded, was placed upon the board, set before a fire of hot coals, baked, turned, and cooked brown. It was choice bread on the tables of the most aristocratic pioneers. Made rich by lard, cracklings, or bear's oil, it was delicious.

These camps were followed by log cabins made of trees cut from the forests. They were usually small and constructed of round logs, roughly notched together at the corners. One doorway, and a window made by cutting one log in two, were the common modes of admitting the inhabitants, light and air. The chimney was made of sticks and clay, and the cracks were sometimes daubed with mud.

The floor was often nothing but the earth beat solid, or made of rough puncheons split from soft trees, generally lin, which grew in abundance. A hewed log house with a shingled roof, stone chimney, plank floor, and glass windows was considered a great improvement on the primitive cabin, and a mark of wealth and distinction. For a considerable time in the early settlement these were the best houses which the country afforded, and many of them are still standing.

The fare in those days might be considered rough; venison, bear meat, elk, and wild turkeys were considered luxuries. As civilization advanced, and the game became scarce, "hog and hominy" became the standing dishes. After a while the farmers began to grow wheat, and as soon as mills existed for converting it into flour the youngsters were allowed *wheat*, or English bread, as it was called, on Sunday morning. Coffee was a rare article, and only indulged in on great occasions. The most wealthy could not think of its use more than once a week. Sugar and syrup were principally procured from the maple-trees, which were "notched" in the latter part of winter or early spring, the sap caught in troughs, and boiled down in kettles or pots till it became thick enough to be "stirred off" into sugar, as the process was called. These sugar-camps were great institutions in their day, and a "stirring off" was a grand occasion, when many a gallant youth made love to his blue-eyed sweetheart, or to the smiling lass whose raven locks floated carelessly on the winds of the wildwood. These "stirs off" were far more romantic and enchanting than the artificial "candy-pullings" of more modern times. The first marriage celebrated in Davidson County, or west of the Cumberland Mountains, was that of Capt. Leiper. This was in 1780, before there was a clergyman in the settlement. Col. James Robertson, as head of the government of the "notables," performed the ceremony. An early historian says, "There was pretty much of a feast at this wedding, and a most cheerful company. They had no wine or ardent spirits; they had no wheat or corn-bread, no cakes, no confectioneries; but they had any quantity of fresh and dried meat—buffalo tongue, bear meat, venison saddle and venison ham—broiled, stewed, fried and jerked, and, as a great delicacy for the ladies, some roasting ears, or ears of green corn roasted, or boiled, or made into succotash."

The people of those days were plain and full of hospitality. There was no extravagance, but all seemed determined to make their adopted country a delightful land. The women spun and wove and made bed-quilts, nursed their own children, and thought a houseful of rosy boys and girls a great treasure. The men lived on wholesome, strong food and wore homespun. Public men in those days were expected to be men of integrity, and when a man was found competent and faithful in office he was kept at his post. One of the acts passed by the first court was in these words:

"Whereas, In all well-regulated governments effectual care is always taken that the day set apart for public worship be observed and kept holy, all persons are enjoined carefully to apply themselves to the duties of religion and piety, to abstain from labor in ordinary callings. All violations to be punished by fine of ten shillings *proclamation money*."

Profane swearing, intemperance, lewdness, and other like vices and improprieties were also to be punished. Another act provided:

"Whereas, Wicked men, too lazy to get their living by honest labor, make it their business to ride in the woods and steal cattle and hogs, and alter and deface marks and brands, when convicted shall be

"Fined and confined,
And scorched with a brand
In the left hand,
As you may see,
With a big letter T."

Dr. McFerrin thus describes the first schools and school-houses:

"At the appointed day the whole community met together, with axes, frow, wagons, and teams. A site was selected, trees felled, the logs hauled, the house raised, the roof put on, the benches made, the writing-desk fixed at one side, a log being cut out to admit the light, and proclamation was made that *John Smith* would open a three months' school next Monday morning. Mr. Smith was represented as a fit model to take care of his institution. He could read, write a fair hand, set a good copy, and cipher to the double rule of three. And besides, his terms were reasonable. He could teach five days in the week, and twelve hours each day, or at least the children must leave home by sunrise in the morning, and would be let out just time enough to return before dark. Those who lived a great distance off might be let out a little sooner, so as not to be out in the night. And then he would charge at the rate of eight dollars a year; he would make up all the time he missed, and deduct from the price of tuition every day the child was absent by the will of the parent. He would 'board round' among the scholars, and take his pay one-half in money and the remainder in trade, corn and pork especially, they being the staple commodities of the country.

"Monday morning bright and early you might see the boys and girls, from twenty-one years old down to five, pouring in from every quarter. Mr. Smith was there in time. He had secured a chair with a raw-hide seat, which was very comfortable. He had no other fixtures, save a large flat ruler, with a half-dozen long switches hung upon a peg in the wall immediately on his right hand. These were the signs of his authority, and naturally made the backs of the boys cringe and the hands of the girls feel blue. Each pupil was examined not as to his progress in knowledge, but in reference to the books he brought. All went to work, and then, each vying with the other as to the noise he could produce, the whole school went into an uproar, and could be heard for half a mile, like so many frogs in a pond, some sounding a low, heavy bass, while others, keyed to the highest pitch, would carry the treble, tenor, or counter. The music of these noisy schools can only be appreciated by those who have heard them in their highest state of excitement."

The Presbyterians, Baptists, and Methodists were the principal sects represented in the earliest religious meetings. The Presbyterian ministers were men of most learning, and usually taught schools of a higher grade, as they could be

introduced and supported in the more populous centres, such as Nashville. The Baptists were generally very plain men, who made no pretensions to learning, but were full of zeal. In the early times they were nearly all "old-side Baptists," and held to the doctrine of particular election. Many of their preachers were men of natural gifts, but they nearly all had a sing-song mode of preaching which was very solemn and affecting. The Methodist preachers were generally termed "circuit-riders." They were usually single men, and devoted all their time to traveling and preaching on circuits which were hundreds of miles around, and in school-houses, private dwellings, in the woods, under brush arbors, or in the shade of the forest-trees. The Methodist "circuit-rider" might generally be known from his dress and equipage. He usually rode a good horse, kept in fine condition. His saddle was covered with a dressed bear-skin or buffalo-robe. His saddle-bags were large and well filled. He carried his clothing and books along. The idea of a boarding-house was not conceived of in those days. He kept house in his saddle-bags. He wore a broad-brimmed white hat, made of beaver; his coat was round-breasted, and usually made of jeans; his vest was full and long, and forked at the corners, and had broad pocket-flaps. They had loud voices and sang well. They were a terror to sinners,—persecuted, and yet beloved. A grander race of men never blessed any country.

As the country grew older the people began to build meeting-houses. Some of the earliest of these were rude in the extreme, being built of hewed or round logs, and seated with plain benches. "A heavy piece of plank or puncheon had holes bored through it with a large auger, and four pegs or legs inserted, and these were placed in front of the pulpit and occupied by men and women, who all sat apart. No backs, no cushions, no kneeling-stools, no carpets,—the naked floor and hard seats! and here the congregation would often remain patiently while two long sermons were delivered. Long journeys were taken in those days to attend religious services, and the people always attended dressed in their best Sunday-clothes. Mothers would carry their children for miles to enjoy a gospel feast. Many of the poorer classes of young ladies went on foot and carried their shoes and stockings in their hands, rolled up in cotton handkerchiefs, till they came near the meeting-house, when they would turn aside, array their feet, and appear in the congregation as neat as a new pin."

The pioneer preachers never saw an organ or heard a church choir. The Presbyterians generally had a leader whom they called a clerk, whose business it was to line the hymn and lead the music. He was always a layman and a person of great consequence. The Baptists usually lined the hymn, reading only one line at a time, and this was done in a very solemn, sing-song manner. The Methodists were noted for their fine singing. The preachers always read their own hymns, two lines at a time, and the congregations joined in singing. "Singing-masters," or teachers of vocal music, were early in the country.

A very common costume in Tennessee among the hunters and pioneers and the later volunteer soldiery was the hunting-shirt and its appendages, which have now gone entirely out of use. It was a picturesque and convenient costume,

admirably adapted to the comeliness and comfort of the farmer, hunter, and pedestrian. The mountain-men in the Revolution, the volunteer soldiery in all the campaigns of the West and in the war of 1812, uniformly wore it. Many of them did so in the war with Mexico and in Texas, but the volunteer's hunting-shirt is evidently gone out of use. Speaking of this costume, Mr. Custis says,—

"The hunting-shirt, the emblem of the Revolution, is now banished from the national military, but still lingers among the hunters and pioneers of the far West. This national costume was adopted in the outset of the Revolution, and was recommended by Washington to the army in the most eventful period of the war of independence. It was a favorite garb with many of the officers of the line. The British beheld these sons of the mountain and the forest, thus attired, with wonder and admiration. Their hardy looks, their tall, athletic forms, their marching in Indian file with the light and noiseless step peculiar to their pursuit of woodland game, but above all, to European eyes, their singular and picturesque costume,—the hunting-shirt, with its fringes, wampum-belts, leggins and moccasins, the tomahawk and knife,—these, with the well-known death-dealing aim of these matchless marksmen, created in the European military a degree of awe and respect for the hunting-shirt which lasted with the war of the Revolution. And should not Americans feel proud of the garb, and hail it as national, in which their fathers endured such toil and privation in the mighty struggle for independence,—the march across the wilderness, the triumphs of Saratoga and King's Mountain? But a little while, and, of a truth, the hunting-shirt, the venerable emblem of the Revolution, will have disappeared from among the Americans, and will be found only in museums, like ancient armor, exposed to the gaze of the curious."

CHAPTER VII.

MOVEMENTS AGAINST THE INDIANS.

First Military Companies formed—Attack of Indians on Freeland's Station—Battle at the Bluff—Heroic Conduct of Mrs. James Robertson—The Enemy Discomfited—The Killed and Wounded.

THE first determined pursuit of the Indians was in the summer of 1780. The details of this affair are very meagre, but it is worthy of mention as the first instance of an offensive policy on the part of the settlers, the vigorous practice of which later on led to the most beneficial results, especially when directed against the enemy in his own home. At this time the depredations of the Indians had become particularly grievous. Aside from the murders committed, the loss of live-stock was very heavy, and hard to be borne on account of the great difficulties in replacing it, the source of supply being several hundred miles distant. Putnam remarks that the death of a milk-cow was a sore affliction to the women, next to that of a member of the family. The capture of a horse was equally so to the men. After a raid by a large party of Cherokees in the vicinity of Freeland's Station, in which a number of cattle were killed

and gashed with knives and some horses carried off, prompt pursuit and punishment of the marauders were determined on. For this purpose Col. James Robertson, Alexander Buchanan, and eighteen others quickly embodied and gave chase. The Indians were overtaken at some point on Duck River not now known, but about forty miles south of the settlement, where Robertson's party charged and fired upon them. Several of the Indians were killed and wounded, when the rest fled, abandoning the stolen property to the possession of the whites, who returned in safety without the loss of a man. The result was very creditable, and thereafter Col. Robertson had frequently to restrain the ardor of the settlers in their eagerness to pursue large parties of the enemy with an inadequate force. However, it was an established rule to pursue on the instant when an outrage was committed. In this it was frequently possible to inflict some punishment on the depredators, who sometimes dallied too long to secure the scalp and arms of their victims. As a rule, when the Indians fired upon the whites in the vicinity of the forts they ran off at once and easily made their escape in the thickets of cane which covered over the face of the country. It may be stated in this connection that the Indians exercised the greatest economy in the use of powder, putting in a very small charge, otherwise their warfare would have been much more destructive. They rarely trusted themselves to fire beyond fifty yards, while the average backwoodsman could use his rifle with deadly precision at twice or thrice that distance. They frequently lost their lives, or were placed at disadvantage, by attempting to use the tomahawk as a substitute for a few grains of powder.

THE ATTACK ON FREELAND'S STATION.

During the first year of occupation a number of settlements had been made or projected, extending along the Cumberland River for the distance of quite forty miles. Many of these stations were small in extent, poorly constructed, and insufficiently manned, as the result soon proved. The occupants were more engrossed with the selection of good locations, preferably near a salt-spring, than the thought that such an intrusion on the favorite hunting-ground of the Cherokee and other Indians would provoke serious and deadly opposition. Some of them, Col. John Donelson among the number, neglected even to erect houses, but passed most of the season in the half-faced structures known as hunters' camps. The consequences of this policy of neglect and division of strength were fearfully apparent before the close of the year. The beginning of the year 1781 found the entire body of settlers confined to three forts,—namely, Robertson's or the Bluff, Eaton's, two miles below on the north side of the river, and Freeland's, about a mile to the northwest of the first,—forced into these places for refuge from the rifle and tomahawk of their merciless foes. These results, so flattering to their arms, emboldened the Cherokees and their allies to attempt the extermination of the survivors, now greatly reduced from their original number by casualties and the departure of many families to the settlements in Kentucky and the Illinois.

But to accomplish this result required a larger force than

had hitherto invaded the settlements, and the exercise of bravery and enterprise sufficient to overcome fortified posts held by resolute men fighting in defense of their families and the fertile country they had chosen for habitation. In the execution of this plan Freeland's Station was the first to receive the blow, on account of its situation and comparative weakness. That the attack was not successful was due to a want of concert and disregard of discipline which characterize all barbarous races in enterprises of this character. It appears that there were two parties, each numbering between fifty and a hundred warriors, marching to the attack of the place; but the first detachment, on its arrival discovering the weakness of the garrison, determined, in its eagerness to win the prize, to strike without awaiting the advent of the other.

This station was erected by George, James, and Jacob Freeland on the spot afterwards occupied by the residence of Dr. McGavock. It was simply a stockade thrown around the houses of the occupants, and probably bastioned, as many of them were, in order to render more effective the fire of a small force of defenders. The gate was secured by a chain which fastened on the inside. On the night of the attack, Jan. 15, 1781, there seems to have been no apprehension of danger, as there was evidently no sentinel whose duty it was to watch over the safety of the place. The garrison consisted of eleven men and some families, including Col. James Robertson, whose presence proved a most fortunate circumstance, and was occasioned by the fact that on his arrival that day at the Bluff from the Kentucky settlements he learned that his family was at Freeland's. His journey through the wilderness had been full of perils, and the narration of this and the detail of home affairs by Mrs. Robertson had kept him awake until a late hour. About midnight his keen ear, trained to wonderful acuteness by long practice on the border, detected a movement of the chain at the gate, and on rising to examine into the cause, he discovered the gate thrown open and a large body of Indians crowding into the inclosure. He instantly raised the cry of alarm and awakened the inmates of the houses to a sense of their danger. Finding they were discovered, the assailants raised their terrible war-whoop to heighten the effect of surprise and chill the spirit of resistance. As soon as possible the men of the garrison sprang to their guns and opened a straggling fire upon the throng. Unfortunately one of the houses occupied by Maj. Lucas and several others, including a negro servant of Col. Robertson, was poorly fitted for defense, owing to the want of chinking and daubing in the cracks between the logs. Maj. Lucas realizing this rushed out to obtain better shelter, but was almost instantly killed. The moon was shining brightly, and the assailants, finding that they could not force an entrance into the houses now without great loss, quickly retreated through the gate, whence they opened a hot fire on the house from which Maj. Lucas had so rashly issued, and which alone on inspection afterwards was found to have received over five hundred bullets. Col. Robertson in a loud voice animated and directed the defense, charging the men to keep from before the port-holes while loading. He was enabled at one time in the conflict to take close aim at a fellow's head, and he declared his belief that he had got

his man, which was confirmed the next day by the discovery of the body of an Indian shot through the brain. He had been carried about a mile and covered with leaves. The din of conflict soon awakened the inhabitants at the Bluff, and a small swivel was fired at that place to convey to the besieged a knowledge that their situation was appreciated.

The Indians kept up the fire until near daylight, when they withdrew out of range. Only about a half-dozen rounds to the man had been fired from the houses, but evidently to good purpose, from the numerous trails of blood left behind in the retreat. The occupants of the unfinished house were the only sufferers, several being wounded and the negro killed. Soon after daylight Capt. John Rains with a small party from the Bluff reached the scene, and following the trail of the Indians for some distance discovered the arrival of a second detachment. No further attempt, however, was made on this or the other two stations, but the ones that had been deserted were visited and burnt, the stock killed, provisions destroyed, trails waylaid, and the game driven off for miles in every direction in order to make its pursuit more hazardous to the hunters who were compelled to rely for food on this source of supply.

THE BATTLE OF THE BLUFF, OR ROBERTSON'S STATION, APRIL 2, 1781.

Robertson's Station, or the Bluff, as it was more usually designated, was, from its central position and the number of inhabitants congregated in the place, the most important of the Cumberland settlements. It was fortified with much care on the stockade plan, and so situated that water from a spring near by could be conducted in troughs within the inclosure. The site was immediately on the bluff of the river, and partly covered the present debouchement of Church Street, in Nashville. The main building in the inclosure, not erected at this time probably, was built of stone, two stories high, the northern face being on a line with the southern boundary of Church Street. The regulations for its safety were carried out with much care, watches being constantly maintained over the boats in the river and from a block-house on the land side. Since the attack on Freeland's all who ventured out were compelled to use great caution on account of the presence of prowling parties of Indians in the vicinity. Only a few days before the engagement at the Bluff Col. Samuel Barton, who was out endeavoring to get some beef cattle into the fort, was wounded in the wrist about where Wilson's Branch crosses College Street. On the night of April 1st an Indian was discovered spying the premises and was shot at by James Meniffee, the sentinel in the block-house, when he withdrew. Between daylight and sunrise the next morning two others approached, and firing their guns at the fort ran off out of range, where they halted and began leisurely to reload, waving their hands in a bantering manner. It had always been the practice of the settlers to pursue under such circumstances, and although an ambuscade was feared by some it was determined to resent the insult at all hazards. Thereupon a party of twenty-one quickly mounted their horses and dashed through the gate in pursuit. Capt.

Leiper led the advance and Col. Robertson the main body. The names of thirteen only of this daring band of sallyers have been handed down by tradition, and are as follows: Col. James Robertson, Capt. Leiper, Peter Gill, John Kescenger, Alexander Buchanan, George Kennedy, I. Kennedy, Zachariah White, James Meniffee, Kasper Mansker (usually pronounced Manscor), Isaac Lucas, Joseph Moonshaw, and Edward Swanson. When the advance reached the present locality of Broad Street, about its intersection with College, a few of the enemy were seen making a stand at the Branch a short distance off. The whites immediately dismounted for battle, but before they could secure their horses a force of about three hundred warriors rose from the thickets along the Branch and poured into them a deadly volley. They returned the fire with spirit and to good effect. In the mean time another large body of the enemy, which had taken post before daylight in the cedar and privet bushes which thickly covered the present site of Cherry Street embraced between Church and Broad, ran from their concealment after the horsemen had passed and extended their line rapidly in the direction of the fort and the river. The war-whoop of these savages in their rear at once conveyed to the sallying-party and also to their friends in the fort the desperate nature of their situation, and excited in all the gravest fears for their safety. They began at once their retreat, resolutely bringing off all of their wounded who could be assisted. Fortunately for the survivors their horses had broken back in the direction of the fort when the fight began, but on reaching the interposing line they swerved off to its right to escape, when large numbers of the Indians, unable to resist the temptation, quit their places and hurried in pursuit of them. Into the gap thus opportunely left the retreating whites now pressed, hotly pursued from the rear and fired upon from different directions.

At this juncture another most fortunate circumstance occurred to favor their escape. There were great numbers of dogs gathered into the fort, trained to face any danger at bidding, and on hearing the well-known reports of their masters' rifles in the vale below they were seized with an uncontrollable frenzy, and evinced by loud cries their disposition to join in the conflict. Mrs. Robertson, the wife of Col. James Robertson, who was watching gun in hand with intense interest the varying changes of the battle, on discovering the snare into which her friends had fallen, and fearing that they would all be lost, now urged the sentinel to open the gate and hiss on the dogs. These animals on being released flew at once at that part of the Indian line still in place, and attacked it with a fury and persistence probably never before witnessed. It was an anomaly indeed in warfare, as dogs are usually much afraid of the fire of guns. Such an onset, however, could not be despised, and forced the enemy to empty their pieces and resort to their tomahawks in self-defense. Favored by this unexpected diversion, the little band of whites now hastened on, and all reached the fort in safety except Isaac Lucas. He had reached a point in rifle-range of the place when he fell with a broken thigh. He had just finished loading his gun as he ran, and when he fell an Indian rushed upon him with the purpose of securing his scalp. Lucas took

deliberate aim as he lay on the ground and shot his pursuer dead in his tracks. He then dragged himself a short distance to shelter from the Indian fire, reloaded his rifle, and disposed his tomahawk for a desperate resistance; several determined efforts were made by the friends of the dead man to carry off his body and dispatch Lucas, but were frustrated by the vigilance of the garrison, who kept up a warm fire in that quarter. Lucas was carried into the fort after the enemy withdrew out of range, and soon recovered. Edward Swanson, another of the sallyers, was overtaken within twenty yards of the gate by a large Indian, who pressed the muzzle of his gun against his back and attempted to shoot, but it failed fire. The Indian then struck Swanson heavily on the shoulder with the barrel, making him drop his gun. Swanson now turned, and seizing his antagonist's gun by the muzzle, endeavored to wrench it from his hands. A desperate struggle ensued for the possession of the weapon, which ended at length in the Indian's favor, when by a heavy blow on the head he felled the white man to his all-fours. The combatants had been so closely engaged that the friends of Swanson could not fire from the fort without danger to both; but at this instant, when the Indian was in the act of disengaging his tomahawk to give the finishing blow, old Mr. John Buchanan rushed through the gate and firing quickly, mortally wounded him. Thereupon the savage, gritting his teeth with rage, retired to a stump near by where he fell. Swanson, assisted by his deliverer, made his way into the fort. During the night the body of the Indian was dragged off by his comrades, and was found several days later buried on College Hill, at the place afterwards occupied by the residence of the Rev. Mr. Hume.* No attempt was made to carry off the one killed by Swanson, as he was probably scalped by the whites, and this, according to Indian theology, rendered him unfit for burial. The loss of the scalp was supposed to be sufficient to debar the victim from the "happy hunting-grounds," no matter how bravely he may have fought. Hence they always sought at great risk to consign an enemy to the dominions of the bad spirit by practicing this mutilation upon him.

Of the sallying-party seven were killed, according to the statement of the Rev. John Carr, who lived in the pioneer period. These were Capt. Leiper, Peter Gill, John Kescenger, Alexander Buchanan, George Kennedy, Zachariah White, and J. Kennedy. James Meniffee, Kasper Mansker, Isaac Lucas, Joseph Moonshaw, and others were wounded. Putnam's account says that five were killed, but no names are given. In an obituary notice of Gen. James Robertson, published in the *Nashville Clarion* in 1813, the writer states that only thirteen returned alive to the fort, which would put the number of killed at eight. Very few of the horses were captured; most of them, after a hot chase across Capitol Hill and about the Sulphur-Bottom, broke by their pursuers and reached the gate of the fort, into which they were admitted. At ten o'clock A.M. the enemy withdrew from the contest, but returned at night and fired a great many shots at the walls. It was under-

* On Market Street, opposite the entrance to the Vanderbilt Medical College.

stood that this party was a reinforcement which had arrived too late to take part in the morning's battle. At one time during the night a knot of several hundred were seen collecting about the present intersection of Church and College Streets, when it was proposed to fire the swivel at them. Some objected on account of the scarcity of ammunition, but a contribution of powder, slugs, and pieces of iron having been made up, the piece was brought into position and fired. In the stillness of night the report and flash of the little swivel proved very creditable, and more than answered expectations. The party decamped with such haste that they left several articles of value behind. Not another shot was fired at the fort after this, nor was it again directly attacked during the existence of hostilities. Soon after the swivel was fired the one at Eaton's gave an answering signal, and in the course of the night a small force came from that place to the opposite bank, where, on making its presence known, boats were dispatched, and it was quickly transferred to assist in the further defense of the place if needed. Early next morning scouts went out and ascertained that the Indians had gone westerly and crossed Richland Creek. The number of their killed was never definitely ascertained. The bodies of the whites were found stripped and scalped. Thus ended an expedition of six or seven hundred Cherokees, the details of which were planned with much judgment and executed with remarkable secrecy. The proverbial want of discipline with the savages at the critical moment alone saved the party which rashly sallied out to attack them from total destruction. In the light of subsequent events the death of Col. Robertson would have been a public calamity, which at this juncture might have operated most unfavorably on the interests of the Cumberland settlements. In any event the loss of so many brave men at one fell swoop would have been a most serious blow, and liable to have been followed by a train of worse disasters. As Mrs. Robertson pertinently remarked, the Indians' fear of dogs and love of horses proved the salvation of the whites on this occasion. It is due to the memory of the pioneer women of Nashville to state that in the midst of the terrible excitement succeeding the repulse of their husbands, brothers, and friends, and the heart-rending prospect of their total destruction, they stood gun and axe in hand at the gate of the fort, determined to die in its defense if occasion demanded it.

CHAPTER VIII.

GOVERNMENT OF THE NOTABLES.

Civil Government among the First Needs of the Settlers—A Voluntary Compact formed—Election of Judges—Copy of Articles of Agreement—List of the Signers—Additional Articles—Interesting Quotations from the Records of the Notables—Treaty with the Indians.

THE first civil government upon the Cumberland or in Middle Tennessee was a voluntary compact entered into by the settlers on the first day of May, 1780, with additional articles adopted on the 13th. This was an object of their

first care as soon as they had arrived in the country and had provided themselves with temporary shelter and a few necessary articles of subsistence. They had not been without an example of the benefits of such a voluntary association for mutual protection, and for the restraint and punishment of lawless adventurers who might come among them, in a similar organization upon the Watauga; and now that they had immigrated still farther into the wilderness, and still more remote from any protection which the civil arm of the State could immediately throw over them, they were disposed to organize and administer a local government of their own. But they designed that this government should exist only till such time as the State government could be efficiently extended over them.

The articles entered into provided that the several stations should be entitled to representatives as follows:

"From Nashborough, 3."

"From Kasper's, 2." (Kasper Mansker's Lick.)

"From Bledsoe's, 1." (Now Castilian Springs.)

"From Asher's, 1." (Station Camp Creek.)

"From Freeland's, 1." (Horticultural Garden.)

"From Eaton's, 2." (East Nashville.)

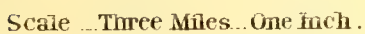
"From Fort Union, 1." (Where Haysborough was.)

"Which said persons, or a majority of them, after being bound by the solemnity of an oath to do equal and impartial justice between all contending parties," etc., shall be empowered and competent to settle all controversies relative to location and improvement of lands; all other matters and questions of dispute among the settlers; protecting the reasonable claims of those who may have returned for their families; providing implements of husbandry and food for such as might arrive without such necessities; making especial provisions for *widows* and orphans whose husbands or fathers may die or be killed by the savages; guaranteeing equal rights, mutual protection, and impartial justice; pledging themselves most solemnly and sacredly to promote the peace, happiness, and well-being of the country; to repress vice and punish crime. This is a summary of what they resolved and ordained.*

Certainly no better evidence could be given of the intelligence, patriotism, and foresight of the pioneers. "One of the best elements," says Putnam, "of our free, popular government was expressly set forth in the compact of government at Nashborough, namely: the *authority of the people*; a power reserved to the people at the various stations to remove their judge or judges and other officers for unfaithfulness or misconduct, and to elect others to fill such vacancies.

"This tribunal exercised the prerogatives of government to their fullest extent, with the single specified exception of the infliction of capital punishment. They called out the militia of the stations to 'repel or pursue the enemy,' impressed horses for such service as public exigency might demand, levied fines, payable in money or provisions, adjudicated causes, entered up judgments and awarded executions, granted letters of administration upon estates of deceased persons, taking bonds payable to 'Col. James Robertson, Chairman of the Committee,' etc.

Showing localities in its
—EARLY HISTORY.—



HISTORICAL DATA COMPILED BY E L DRAKE
DRAWN BY W F FOSTER

Mr. Putnam, by the discovery of the original articles of association by which this government of the Notables was formed, was enabled to add, among other results of his careful research, a very valuable and interesting paper to this portion of the history of Tennessee. He prece-des its introduction into his "History of Middle Tennessee" with the following remarks:

"Much has been written and published respecting that '*imperium in imperio*,' the State of Franklin, and its distinguished founder and Governor; but here we recover the history of a State in every respect and aspect as peculiar as that, six years earlier in date, in active existence for several years, the president or chairman of which was ever the friend of Sevier,—they *par nobile fratrum*,—but of which the historians of Tennessee have had but a very limited knowledge. Judge Haywood alludes to it on page 126, and others have only copied what he there says, and thus the most interesting incidents in Middle Tennessee history have hitherto remained unknown and unpublished.

"It soon became manifest that there was much need for such a government, that it would have much to engage its attention both in the civil and military departments. The people at the various stations were urged by their sense of duty, and some apprehension of mischief from the Indians, to elect the number of Notables to which they were entitled that the contemplated government might be put promptly into operation, and suitable directions given for the election of military officers and the equipment of 'spies and sharpshooters.'

"The alarm was, 'Indians about!' In this very month of May they approached the strong defenses of Eaton's Station, and within sight and in open day shot down Mr. Porter and James Mayfield. Shortly thereafter they killed Jennings, opposite the first island above Nashville; and near the same time and place they killed Ned. Carver, whose wife and two children narrowly escaped and reached the Bluff. In a day or two thereafter they killed William Neely and captured his daughter."

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT, OR COMPACT OF GOVERNMENT, ENTERED INTO BY THE SETTLERS ON THE CUMBERLAND RIVER, 1ST MAY, 1780.*

The first page is lost, and the second torn and defaced, but we can read distinctly as follows, supplying in brackets lost words:

"... property of right shall be determined as soon [as] conveniently may be, in the following manner: The free men of this country over the age [of twenty] one years shall immediately, or as soon as may [be convenient], proceed to elect or choose *twelve* conscientious and [deserving] persons, from or out of the different sections, that is [to] say: From Nashborough, *three*; Gasper's, *two*; Bledsoe's, *one*; Asher's, *one*; Stone's River, *one*; Freeland's, *one*; Eaton's, *two*; Fort Union, *one*. Which said persons, or a majority of them, after being bound by the solemnity of an oath to do equal and impartial justice between all contending parties, according to the best of their skill and judgment,

having due re[gard] to the regulations of the Land Office herein established, shall be competent judges of the matter, and . . . hearing the allegations of both parties and [their] witnesses as to the facts alleged, or otherwise . . . as to the truth of the case, shall have [power] to decide the controversies, and determine who is of right entitled to an entry for such land so in dispute, when said determination or decision shall be forever bind[ing] and conclusive against the future claim of the party against whom such judgment [shall be rendered]. And the entry-taker shall make a [record thereof] in his book accordingly, and the entry . . . tending party so cost shall . . . if it had never been made, and the land in dispute . . . to the person in whose favor such judgment shall . . .

"... in case of the death, removal, or absence of any of the judges so to be chosen, or their refusing to act, the station or stations to which such person or persons belong, or was chosen from, shall proceed to elect another or others in his or their stead; which person or persons so chosen, after being sworn, as aforesaid, to do equal and impartial justice, shall have full power and authority to proceed to business, and act in all disputes respecting the premises, as if they had been originally chosen at the first election.

"That the entry-book shall be kept fair and open by . . . person . . . to be appointed by said Richard Henderson . . . chose, and every entry for land numbered and dated, and . . . order leaving any blank leaves or spaces . . . to the inspection of the said twelve judges, or . . . of them, at all times. . . .

"That whereas many persons have come to this country without implements of husbandry, and from other circumstances are obliged to return without making a crop, and [intend] removing out this fall or early next spring, and it . . . reason . . . such should have the pre-emp[ti]on] . . . of such places as they may have chosen . . . the purpose of residence, therefore it is . . . to be taken for all such, for as much land as they are entitled to from their head-rights, which said lands shall be reserved for the particular person in whose name they shall be entered, or their heirs; provided such persons shall remove to this country and take possession of the respective place or piece of land so chosen or entered, or shall send a laborer or laborers and a white person in his or her stead to perform the same, on or before the first day of May, in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one; and also provided such land so chosen and entered for is not entered and claimed by some person who is an inhabitant, and shall raise a crop of corn the present year at some station or place convenient to the general settlement in this country. But it is fully to be understood that those who are actually at this time inhabitants of this country shall not be debarred of their choice or claim on account of the rights of any such absent or returning person or persons. It is further proposed and agreed that no claim or title to any land whatsoever shall be set up by any person in consequence of any mark or former improvement, unless the same be entered with the entry-taker within twenty days from the date of this association and agreement; and that when any person hereafter shall mark or improve land or lands for himself, such mark or improvement shall not avail him or be deemed an

*This paper contains also additional articles adopted May 13th, the date at which the signatures were added.

evidence of prior right unless the same be entered with the entry-taker in thirty days . . . from the time of such mark or improvement; but no other person shall be entitled to such lands so as aforesaid to be reserved . . . consequence of any purchase, gift, or otherwise.

"That if the entry-taker to be appointed shall neglect or refuse to perform his duty, or be found by the said judges, or a majority of them, to have acted fraudulently, to the prejudice of any person whatsoever, such entry-taker shall be immediately removed from his office, and the book taken out of his possession by the said judges until another shall be appointed to act in his room.

"That as often as the people in general are dissatisfied with the doings of the judges or triers so to be chosen, they may call a new election at any of the said stations and elect others in their stead, having due respect to the number now agreed to be elected at each election, which persons so to be chosen shall have the same power with those in whose room or place they shall or may be chosen to act.

"That as no consideration money for the lands on Cumberland River, within the claim of the said Richard Henderson and Company, and which is the subject of the association, is demanded or expected by the said Company until a satisfactory and indisputable title can be made, so we think it reasonable and just that the twenty-six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence, current money, per hundred acres, the price proposed by the said Richard Henderson, shall be paid according to the value of money on the first day of January last, being the time when the price was made public [and] settlement encouraged thereon by said Henderson; and the said Richard Henderson on his part does hereby agree that in case of the rise or appreciation of money from that . . . an abatement shall be made in the sum according to its raised or appreciated value.

"That where any person shall remove to this country with intent to become an inhabitant, and depart this life, either by violence or in the natural way, before he shall have performed the requisites necessary to obtain lands, the child or children of such deceased person shall be entitled, in his or her room, to such quantity of land as such person would have been entitled to in case he or she had lived to obtain a grant in their own name; and if such death be occasioned by the Indians, the said Henderson doth promise and agree that the child or children shall have as much as amounts to their head-rights gratis, surveyor's and other incidental fees excepted.

"And whereas, from our remote situation and want of proper officers for the administration of justice, no regular proceedings at law can be had for the punishment of offenses and the attainment of right, it is therefore agreed that until we can be relieved by government from the many evils and inconveniences arising therefrom, the judges or triers to be appointed as before directed, when qualified, shall be and are hereby declared a *proper court* or jurisdiction for the recovery of any debt or damage; or where the cause of action or complaint has arisen, or hereafter shall commence, for anything done or to be done among ourselves in this our settlement on Cumberland aforesaid, or in our passage hither, where the laws of our country could not

be executed or damages repaired in any other way; that is to say, in all cases where the debt or damages or demand does or shall not exceed one hundred dollars, any three of the said judges or triers shall be competent to make a court and finally decide the matter in controversy; but if for a larger sum, and either party shall be dissatisfied with the judgment or decision of such court, they may have an appeal to the whole twelve judges or triers, in which case nine members shall be deemed a full court, whose decision, if seven agree in one opinion, the matter in dispute shall be final, and their judgment carried into execution in such manner and by such person or persons as they may appoint; and the said courts, respectively, shall have full power to tax such costs as they may think just and reasonable, to be levied and collected with the debt or damage so to be awarded.

"And it is further agreed that a majority of the said judges, triers, or general arbitrators shall have power to punish in their discretion, having respect to the laws of our country, all offenses against the peace, misdemeanors, and those criminals, or of a capital nature, provided such court does not proceed with execution so far as to affect life or member; and in case any should be brought before them whose crime is or shall be dangerous to the State, or for which the benefit of clergy is taken away by law, and sufficient evidence or proof of the fact or facts can probably be made, such court, or a majority of the members, shall and may order and direct him, her, or them to be safely bound and sent under a strong guard to the place where the offense was or shall be committed, or where legal trial of such offense can be had, which shall accordingly be done, and the reasonable expense attending the discharge of this duty ascertained by the court, and paid by the inhabitants in such proportion as shall hereafter be agreed on for that purpose.

"That as this settlement is in its infancy, unknown to government, and not included within any county within North Carolina, the State to which it belongs, so as to derive the advantages of those wholesome and salutary laws for the protection and benefit of its citizens, we find ourselves constrained from necessity to adopt this temporary method of restraining the licentious, and supplying, by unanimous consent, the blessings flowing from a just and equitable government, declaring and promising that no action or complaint shall be hereafter instituted or lodged in any court of record within this State, or elsewhere, for anything done or to be done in consequence of the proceedings of the said Judges or General Arbitrator so to be chosen and established by this our Association.

"That the well-being of this country entirely depends, under Divine Providence, on unanimity of sentiment and concurrence in measures; and as clashing interests and opinions without being under some restraint will most certainly produce confusion, discord, and almost certain ruin, so we think it our duty to associate, and hereby form ourselves into one society for the benefit of present and future settlers; and until the full and proper exercise of the laws of our country can be in use, and the powers of government exerted among us, *we do most solemnly and sacredly declare and promise each other* that we will faithfully and punctually adhere to, perform, and abide by this our Association, and at all times, if need be, compel by our united

force a due obedience to these our rules and regulations. In testimony whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names in token of our entire approbation of the measures adopted.

“Richard Henderson. William Gowan.
Nathaniel Hart. John Wilfort.
William H. Moore. James Espey.
Samuel Phariss. Michael Kimberlin.
John Donelson, C. John Cowan.
Gasper Mansker. Francis Hodge.
John Caffery. William Fleming.
John Blackmore, Sr. James Leeper.
John Blackmore, Jr. George Leeper.
James Shaw. Daniel Mungle.
Samuel Deson. Patrick McCutchen.
Samuel Martin. Samuel McCutchen.
James Buchanan. William Price.
Solomon Turpin. Henry Kerbey.
Isaac Rentfro. Joseph Jackson.
Robert Cartwright. Daniel Ragsdell.
Hugh Rogan. Michael Shaver.
Joseph Morton. Samuel Willson.
William Woods. John Reid.
David Mitchell. Joseph Dougherty.
David Shelton. Charles Cameron.
Spill Coleman. W. Russell, Jr.
Samuel McMurray. Hugh Simpson.
P. Henderson. Samuel Moore.
Edward Bradley. Joseph Denton.
Edward Bradley, Jr. Arthur McAdoo.
James Bradley. Nathaniel Henderson.
Michael Stoner. John Evans.
Joseph Mosely. Wm. Bailey Smith.
Henry Guthrie. Peter Luney.
Francis Armstrong. James Cain.
Robert Lucas. Daniel Johnson.
James Robertson. Daniel Jarrott.
George Freeland. Jesse Maxey.
John Tucker. Noah Hawthorn.
Peter Catron. Charles McCartney.
Francis Catron. John Anderson.
John Dunham. William McWhirter.
Isaac Johnson. Barnet Hainey.
Adam Kelar. Richard Sims.
Thomas Burgess. Titus Murray.
William Green. James Hamilton.
Moses Webb. Henry Dougherty.
Absalom Thompson. Zach. White.
John McVay. Burgess White.
James Thomson. William Calley.
Charles Thomson. James Ray.
Martin Hardin. William Ray.
Elijah Thomson. Perley Grimes.
Andrew Thomson. Samuel White.
William Seaton. Daniel Hogan.
Edward Thomelu. Thomas Hines.
Isaac Drake. Robert Goodloe.
Jonathan Jennings. Thomas W. Alston.
Zachariah Green. William Barret.
Andrew Lucas. Thomas Shannon.
His
James & Patrick. James Moore.
mark
Richard Gross. Samuel Moore.
John Drake. Elijah Moore.
John Holladay. John Moore.
Frederic Stamp (in Andrew Ewin.
Dutch). Ebenezer Titus.
William Hood. Mark Robertson.
John Boyd. John Montgomery.
Jacob Stamp. Charles Campbell.
Henry Hardin. William Overall.
Richard Stanton. John Turner.
Sampson Sawyer. Nathaniel Overall.

John McMurty.
D'd Williams.
John McAdams.
Samson Williams.
Thomas Thompson.
Martin King.
William Logan.
John Alstead.
Nicholas Counrod.
Evin Ewins.
John Thomas.
Joshua Thomas.
David Rounsavall.
Isaac Rounsavall.
James Crocket.
Andrew Crocket.
Russell Gower.
John Shannon.
Jonathan Drake.
Benjamin Drake.
John Drake.
Mereday Rains.
Richard Dodge.
James Green.
James Cooke.
Daniel Johnston.
George Miner.
George Green.
William Moore.
Jacob Kimberlin.
Robert Dockerty.
John Crow.
William Summers.
Lesois Frize. (?)
Amb's Mauldin.
Morton Mauldin.
John Dunham.
Archelaus Allaway.
Samuel Hayes.
Isaac Johnson.
Thomas Edmeston.
Ezekiel Norris.
William Farwell.
William McMurray.
John Cordey.
Nicholas Framal.
Haydon Wells.
Daniel Ratleft.
John Callaway.
John Pleake.
Willis Pope.
Silas Harlan.
James Lynn.
Thomas Cox.
Hugh Leeper.
Harmon Consellea.
Humphrey Hogan.
James Foster.
William Morris.
Nathaniel Bidlack.
A. Tatom.
William Hinson.
Edmund Newton.
Jonathan Green.
Edward Lucas.
Philip Alston.
John Phillips.
George Flynn.

John Hobson. Patrick Quigley. Daniel Jarrott.
Ralph Wilson. Josias Gamble. John Owens.
James Givens. Samuel Newell. James Freeland.
James Harrod. Joseph Read. Thomas Molloy.
James Buchanan, Sr. David Maxwell. Isaac Lindsay.
William Geioch. Thomas Jeffriss. Isaac Bledsoe.
Samuel Shelton. Joseph Dunnagin. Jacob Castleman.
John Gibson. John Phelps. George Power.
Robert Espey. Andrew Bushoney. James Russell.”

ADDITIONAL ARTICLES.

The following additional resolutions and further articles were entered into at Nashborough on the 13th day of May, 1780, to wit :

“That all young men over the age of sixteen years and able to perform militia duty shall be considered as having a full right to enter for and obtain lands in their own names, as if they were of full age; and in that case not be recovered in the family of his father, mother, or master, so as to avail them of any land on their account.

“That where any person shall mark or improve land or lands, with intent to set up a claim thereto, such person shall write or mark in legible characters the initial letters of his name at least, together with the day of the month and year on which he marked or improved the same, at the spring or most notorious part of the land, on some convenient tree or other durable substance, in order to notify the intentions to all such as may inquire or examine; and in case of dispute with respect to priority of right, proof of such transaction shall be made by the oath of some indifferent witness, or no advantage or benefit shall be derived from such mark or improvement; and in all cases where priority of mark or occupancy cannot be ascertained, according to the regulations and prescriptions herein proposed and agreed to, the oldest or first entry in the office to be opened in consequence of this Association shall have the preference, and the lands granted accordingly.

“It is further proposed and agreed that the entry-office shall be opened at Nashborough on Friday the 19th of May, instant, and kept from thenceforward at the same place, unless otherwise directed by any future Convention of the people in general or their representatives.

“That the entry-taker shall and may demand and receive twelve dollars for each entry to be made in his book, in manner before directed, and shall give a certificate thereof if required; and also may take the same fees for every caveat or counter-claim to any lands before entered; and in all cases where a caveat is to be tried, in manner before directed, the entry-book shall be laid before the said Committee of Judges, Triers, or General Arbitrators for their inspection and information, and their judgment upon the matter in dispute fairly entered, as before directed; which said Court or Committee is also to keep a fair and distinct journal or minutes of all their proceedings, as well with respect to lands as other matters which may come before them in consequence of these our resolutions.

“It is also firmly agreed and resolved that no person shall be permitted to make an entry for any land with the said entry-taker, or permitted to hold the same, unless such person shall subscribe his name and conform to this our Association, Confederacy, and General Government,

unless it be for persons who have returned home and are permitted to have lands reserved for their use until the first day of May next, in which case entries may be made for such absent persons, according to the true meaning of this writing, without their personal presence, but shall become utterly void if the particular person or persons for whom such entry shall be made should refuse or neglect to perform the same as soon as conveniently may be after their return, and before the said first day of May in the year 1781.

"Whereas the frequent and dangerous incursions of the Indians, and almost daily massacre of some of our inhabitants, renders it absolutely necessary for our safety and defense that due obedience be paid to our respective officers elected and to be elected at the several stations or settlements to take command of the men or militia at such fort or station,—

"It is further agreed and resolved that when it shall be adjudged necessary and expedient by such commanding officers to draw out the militia of any fort or station to pursue or repulse the enemy, the said officer shall have power to call out such and so many of his men as he may judge necessary, and in case of disobedience may inflict such fine as he in his discretion shall think just and reasonable, and also may impress the horse or horses of any person or persons whatsoever, which if lost or damaged in such service shall be paid for by the inhabitants of such fort or station in such manner and such proportions as the committee hereby appointed, or a majority of them, shall direct and order; but if any person shall be aggrieved or think himself unjustly vexed and injured by the fine or fines so imposed by the officer or officers, such person may appear to the said Judges or Committee of General Arbitrators, who, or a majority of them, shall have power to examine the matter fully, and make such order therein as they may think just and reasonable, which decision shall be conclusive on the party complaining, as well as the officer or officers inflicting such fine; and the money arising from such fines shall be carefully applied for the benefit of such fort or station, in such manner as the said Arbitrators shall hereafter direct.

"It is lastly agreed and firmly resolved that a dutiful and humble address or petition be presented by some person or persons, to be chosen by the inhabitants to the General Assembly, giving the fullest assurance of the fidelity and attachment to the interests of our country and obedience to the laws and constitution thereof, setting forth that we are confident our settlement is not within the boundaries of any nation or tribe of Indians, as some of us know and all believe that they have fairly sold and received satisfaction for the land or territories whereon we reside, and therefore, we hope we may not be considered as acting against the laws of our country or the mandates of government;

"That we do not desire to be exempt from the ratable share of the public expense of the present war,* or other contingent charges of government; that we are, from our remote situation, utterly destitute of the benefits of the laws of our country, and exposed to the depredations of

the Indians without any justifiable or effectual means of employing our militia or defending ourselves against the hostile attempts of our enemy; praying and imploring the immediate aid and protection of our government, by erecting a county to include our settlements, appointing proper officers for the discharge of public duty, taking into consideration our distressed situation with respect to the Indians, and granting such relief and assistance as in wisdom, justice, and humanity may be thought reasonable.

"NASHBOROUGH, 13th May, 1780."

The records of the government of the Arbitrators, had they been kept or preserved, would no doubt have revealed many curious and interesting facts. "From our researches," says Putnam, "we conclude that immediately after the adoption of the Articles an election was held at the stations, and that then Robertson was chosen Colonel; Donelson, Lieutenant-Colonel; Lucas, Major; and George Freeland, Mauldin, Bledsoe, and Blackemore, Captains." Although the entry-taker and the judges were each required to keep separate books in which to keep minutes of their proceedings, it does not appear that any of these are extant, or that even a fugitive sheet or scrap can be found till the 7th of January, 1783. The people were so greatly exposed and kept in such constant turmoil with the Indians that during the intervening period but little had been attended to beyond their own immediate protection. In the midst of these discouraging circumstances many had left the settlements, and their numbers were reduced to seventy men. The record which recites the revival of the government alludes pathetically to these difficulties and trials:

"NORTH CAROLINA, CUMBERLAND RIVER,
"January 7th, 1783.

"The manifold sufferings and distresses that the settlers here have from time to time undergone, even almost from our first settling, with the desertion of the greater number of the first adventurers, being so discouraging to the remaining few that all administration of justice seemed to cease from amongst us,—which, however weak, whether in Constitution, administration, or execution, yet has been construed in our favor, against those whose malice or interest would insinuate us a people fled to a hiding-place from justice, and the revival of them again earnestly recommended,—it appears highly necessary that for the common weal of the whole, the securing of peace, the performance of contracts between man and man, together with the suppression of vice, again to revive our former manner of proceedings, pursuant to the plan agreed upon at our first settling here, and to proceed accordingly until such times as it shall please the Legislature to grant us the salutary benefits of the law duly administered amongst us by their authority.

"To this end, previous notice having been given to the several stationers to elect twelve men of their several stations whom they thought most proper for the business, and being elected, to meet at Nashborough on the 7th day of January, 1783.

"Accordingly there met at the time and place aforesaid Colonel James Robertson, Captain George Freeland, Thomas Malloy, Isaac Lindsey, David Rounsevall, Heydon Wells,

* War for Independence.

James Mauldin, Ebenezer Titus, Samuel Barton, Andrew Ewin, Constituting themselves into a Committee, for purposes aforesaid, by voluntarily taking the following oath, viz.:

"I, A. B., do solemnly swear that, as a member of the Committee, I will do equal right and justice, according to the best of my skill and judgment, in the decisions of all causes that shall be laid before me, without fear, favor, or partiality. So help me God!"

"The Committee so constituted proceeded to elect Andrew Ewin to be their Clerk, John Montgomery to be Sheriff of the district, and Colonel James Robertson to be their Chairman. And to fix the Clerk's fees."

We make a few extracts from the records, which continue without interruption to the organization of Davidson County:

"Jan. 18, 1783.

"At a Committee called by the desire of the inhabitants for the offering of an address to the State's Commissioners, in behalf of some minors and heads of families, the first of which was deprived by their minority, the others by not arriving here by the time prescribed by the act of Assembly for obtaining lands; and that they would represent their case to the Assembly, in hopes of their indulgence toward them; and that the Commissioners would, in the mean time, be pleased to receive their locations for their improvements; to the intent that they might be generally known, in hopes that others would not interfere therewith. To which the Commissioners were pleased to return them an answer, that, to the first, they would do everything in their power for them; but to receiving their locations, it did not come within the line of their duty, etc.

"The members present were Col. James Robertson, Capt. George Freeland, Thomas Malloy, Isaac Linsey, Heydon Wells, David Rounsevall, Ebenezer Titus, and Samuel Barton. Likewise, Capt. Isaac Bledsoe and Capt. J. J. Blackmore appeared and qualified for members of the Committee, and after discussing the above business, the same Committee, on motion of James McCain, proceeded to take up the deposition of Isaac Neely, viz.: that he, the said Isaac Neely, was witness to a bill of sale, the contents of which, he believes, was a bed purchased of Jourdan Gibson by the said McCain, and further the deponent saith not.

"The Committee proceeded no further to business, but referred to their former adjournment, and so dismissed."

"Feb. 5, 1783.

"Committee met according to adjournment. Members present—Capt. George Freeland, Isaac Linsey, Heydon Wells, David Rounsevall, Ebenezer Titus, and James Shaw, elected for Nashborough, appeared and qualified for member of the Committee.

"The Committee then proceeded and swore in John Montgomery to be Sheriff of the district, and Andrew Ewin, for Clerk to the Committee.

"On motion made, the Committee granted administration of the estate of John Turner, deceased, to Mr. John Marney, said Marney entering into bonds with Heydon

Wells and John Dunham, securities for the sum of one thousand pounds, proclamation money, payable to Col. James Robertson and his successors as Chairman of the Committee, or their assignees, and also qualified as by law required. And there not being a majority of members present, they proceeded no further, but adjourned until the first Tuesday in March, 1783."

"March 4, 1783.

"Committee met according to adjournment. Members present—Col. James Robertson, George Freeland, Thomas Mulloy, Isaac Lindsey, David Rounsevall, Ebenezer Titus, Samuel Barton, and James Shaw. The Committee then proceeded to take into consideration an address offered to them relative to the inhabitants of the Cumberland, giving their assurance of fidelity to the government of the State in which they reside, which unanimously was approved by the Committee, and agreed that it should be done as soon as opportunity would serve.

"Letters of administration on several estates granted, and sundry suits continued; one against John Dunham 'for detaining a bed.' Daniel Hogan and wife vs. James Todd; parties appeared, and the Committee recommended to the parties to adjust matters themselves."

"March 15, 1783.

"On motion made, the Committee agree that an address to be sent to the Assembly, acknowledging our grateful sense of their late favor in granting us lands, praying them to grant us the salutary benefit of government in all its branches, and that a land-office may be opened on such a plan as may encourage the settling of the country, that the protection of it may be less burdensome.

"And that Col. James Robertson present the same, being elected thereto by the people.

"On motion, agreed that six spies be kept out to discover the motions of the enemy so long as we shall be able to pay them, each to receive seventy-five bushels of Indian corn per month (to be under the direction of Col. Robertson and Capt. Bledsoe). The subscription of Nashborough, Freeland's, and Mansker's Stations filed with the Clerk of the Committee.

"The Deputation of Thomas Fletcher to the Sheriffalty of the District by John Montgomery disannulled; and the Committee elect the said Fletcher, who was sworn Sheriff of the District of Cumberland.

"It being thought necessary to our better defense in these times of danger that officers be chosen in each respective station to embody the inhabitants for their greater safety. Accordingly there was made choice of, at Nashborough, William Fruit for Captain; Samuel Martin and John Buchanan, 1st and 2d Lieutenants; and William Overall, Ensign.

"At Freeland's Station, Joshua Howard, Captain; James Donelson, Lieutenant; and John Dunham, Ensign.

"At Heatonsburg, Joshua Ramsey, Captain; James Hollis, Lieutenant; and Joshua Thomas, Ensign.

"At Mansker's, Isaac Bledsoe, Captain; Gasper Mansker, Lieutenant; James Lynn, Ensign.

"At Maulding's, Francis Prince, Captain; Ambrose Maulding, Lieutenant."

"AN ADDRESS TO THE COMMITTEE.

"April 1, 1785.

"Gentlemen: Whereas the purchasing of Liquors brought from foreign parts and sold to the inhabitants here at exorbitant rates, and carrying away the money out of the country, will greatly tend to the impoverishing of, this infant settlement:

"For the remedying of this evil Let it be resolved and agreed on by this Committee that from and after the first day of April any person bringing liquors here from foreign parts shall, before they expose the same or any part thereof to sale, enter into bonds before some member of the Committee, with two sufficient securities, in the penal sum of two hundred pounds specie, payable to the Chairman of the Committee and his successors as such, that they will not ask, take, or receive, directly or indirectly, any more than one silver dollar, or the value thereof in produce, for one quart of good, sound, merchantable liquor, and so in proportion for a greater or less quantity. And any member of the Committee before whom such bond is given shall grant certificate thereof to the giver.

"And any person selling or exposing to sale any liquor brought from foreign parts, not having entered into such bond as aforesaid, the same shall be liable to be seized by warrant granted by any member of the Committee, which they are hereby empowered and required to issue; and so seized, to secure and deliver the same until they shall enter into such a bond as aforesaid, or otherwise oblige themselves to transport their liquor again out of this settlement. Provided always that if neither shall be done within twenty days after such seizure the same shall be deemed and held forfeited, and shall be sold, and the money arising thereby shall be applied to the use of the public at the discretion of the Committee.

"And if any person upon giving bond in either of the premises aforesaid shall afterwards make default therein, and on information and prosecution be convicted thereof by sufficient witness before our Committee, their bond shall be deemed and held forfeited, and judgment be awarded against them accordingly. And on refusal or delay to satisfy such judgment, the same shall be levied on their goods and chattels by distress, and the money arising thereby applied as aforesaid under direction of the Committee. Provided always that such prosecution shall commence within six months after default made.

"Approved, resolved, and agreed by the Committee.

"ANDREW EWIN, *Clerk.*"

"On motion ordered that a road be opened from Nashborough to Mansker's Station . . . and another from Heatonburg to Mansker's. Overseers appointed and directed to call out hands to work on them. The Committee then proceeded to the causes on the Docket."

It would be interesting to report these suits did space permit. We add the regulation concerning commerce and the vote of the stationers upon the subject of the Indian treaty at Nashborough:

"May 6th, 1783.

"Committee met according to adjournment. Members present: Col. Robertson, Malloy, Freeland, Barton, Rounsevall, Linsey, Titus, Shaw, and Capt. Isaac Bledsoe. When

Thomas Malloy informed the Committee that he had since the last meeting, at the request of some of the members, sent letters to the agent of the State of Virginia, residing at the Illinois, and likewise to the Spanish Governor, informing them that some of our people had gone down the river this spring upon pretense of trading with the Chickasaw Indians; but by the report of some lately come from the Illinois, who met with them on their way here, we are afraid that their design was to assist in plundering some of the trading-boats; and that if any such thing should be committed or effected by or with the assistance of any belonging to us, that it was contrary to the principles and intentions of the generality of the people here, as we detest and abhor such practices; and that we would endeavor for the future to prevent any such proceedings.

"Which information and conduct of Mr. Malloy was unanimously approved and accepted by the Committee.

"On motion made, Resolved and agreed on by the Committee, That from and after the 6th day of May, 1783, no person or inhabitant of this settlement shall trade, traffic, or barter with any Indian, nor resort unto them on the other side of the Ohio or of the dividing ridge between Tennessee and Cumberland waters, nor go down these Western waters, upon pretense of trading to the Illinois or elsewhere, *without permission* first had and obtained of the Committee, and likewise giving bond, with approved security, in any sum at the discretion of the Committee, payable to the Chairman thereof and his successors as such, conditioning that their conduct shall not directly nor indirectly in any way prejudice the interests of this settlement.

"On motion made, such of the members of the Committee as had not heretofore taken the oath of abjuration and fidelity in this State proceeded to take it, which was first administered to the Clerk by Col. James Robertson, and afterwards by the Clerk in Committee to the members as aforesaid; and the rest of the members made oath of having taken it heretofore in this State, and had at no time since been engaged in the interests of the enemies of the United States.

"ANDREW EWIN, *Clerk.*"

"June 3, 1783.

"When on motion made by Maj. John Reid relative to the assembling of the Southern tribes of Indians at the French Lick, on Cumberland River, for holding a Treaty with the Commissioners appointed by the State of Virginia, the Committee considering how difficult it will be for a handful of people reduced to poverty and distress by a continued scene of Indian barbarity to furnish any large body of Indians with provisions, and how prejudicial it may be to our infant settlement should they not be furnished with provisions, or otherwise dissatisfied or disaffected with the terms of the Treaty; on which consideration the Committee refer it to the unanimous suffrages of the people of this settlement whether the Treaty shall be held here with their consent or no. And that the suffrages of the several stations be delivered to the Clerk of Committee by Thursday evening, the 5th inst., at which time the suffrages of Freeland's Station, Heatonburg, and Nashborough were given in as follows:

"Freeland's Station, no Treaty here, 32 votes.

"Nashborough, no Treaty here, 26 votes.

"Heatonsburg, no Treaty here, 1 vote = 59.

"Heatonsburg, Treaty here, 54 votes.

"Nashborough, Treaty here, 30 votes = 84.

"The other stations of Kasper Mansker's and Maulding's failing to return their votes."

The last act of the committee appears to have been the reassertion of the restriction on the sale of foreign liquors:

"August 5th, 1783.

"Resolved on by this present Committee that from and after the raising hereof no foreigner bringing any liquors from foreign parts shall ask, take, or receive for the same, directly or indirectly, any more than one silver dollar per gallon, or the value thereof in produce, giving bond and security, or be liable to the same forfeiture as by the resolve of the 1st of April, 1783.

"Test: ANDREW EWING, *Clerk*.

"Conclusion of the Committee."

These proceedings cannot be read without interest, nor without forming a very worthy opinion of the pioneers who first settled Davidson County. The majority, like those who formed the earliest settlements in Ohio and Kentucky, were men of energy, sound judgment, and moral worth. The wisdom, the intellectual discipline, the familiarity with principles of business, both public and private, the knowledge even of forms of law, exhibited in their records and documents, their good sense and use of the English language, all strike the student of their history as being remarkable for that period and for a class of pioneers settling in a new country. "They possessed neither proud extravagance nor mean selfishness, and would have been ashamed of the transmission of such vices to their posterity." The manner in which they looked after the welfare of the absent and considered the interests of widows and orphans is one of the brightest examples in the history of any people.

The treaty with the Indians referred to in the foregoing records deserves further mention. These fragmentary records and other papers deposited with the Tennessee Historical Society are the only documents which settle definitely the date and other important facts respecting this treaty, about which there has been much contradiction among historians.* The questions respecting this treaty were warmly debated at the stations during several weeks in which the commissioners were waiting for the assembling of the Indians. It was deemed of doubtful propriety to hold it here, in a settlement which had been plundered and robbed by the very savages invited, and whose citizens had been murdered and reduced to poverty, and could ill afford to provide such an assemblage with provisions. Besides, what right had the State of Virginia to assemble the Indians upon territory belonging to North Carolina? The question, however, had been submitted to a vote of the people, and had been decided in the affirmative. It appears that of the people on the Nashborough side of the river, where it was proposed to hold the treaty, two to one were *opposed*; but they were outvoted by those at Eaton's, on the east side of the river. Col. Robertson, who resided

at Freeland's Station, voted "No Treaty here," as did every other man there. At Nashborough the vote was twenty-six to thirty, the majority voting for the treaty. But the controlling vote was at Eaton's, being fifty-four to one. The people at the latter station, feeling their responsibility for the treaty, 'promptly and nobly resolved to sustain their action with both "person and property," and to be present to assist on the day of the treaty. This resolution was signed by fifty-four voters.

The treaty began and was concluded in the month of June, 1783, Cols. Donelson and Martin being the commissioners on the part of Virginia. It was made with the "Southern tribes of Indians" generally, not alone with the Chickasaws. "The Indians were invited to assemble at the large Sulphur Spring, about four miles northwest of Nashville, on the east side, and a few hundred yards from the Charlotte Pike. The beautiful location had been selected by Col. Robertson for his own station and home. There he afterwards erected his brick dwelling-house.

The place was formerly for many years the "Nashville Camp-Ground."

The Indians were treated hospitably, and were dismissed with as many presents as could then be bestowed. No outbreak or disturbance of any kind occurred. The stationers exerted themselves to the utmost, not only to supply the wants of all present, but to make a good impression on their generally unwelcome guests, and succeeded, so that the Indians expressed themselves well pleased.

"This treaty being made under the authority of one of the States, and not of the Confederate States, was exposed to an objection similar to that which Virginia and North Carolina had made to the treaty of Colonel Henderson, and is not to be seen in the published volumes of Indian Treaties. Its provisions and boundaries were, however, subsequently confirmed, or renewed and settled, by the Treaty of Hopewell, in 1785."

It is mentioned by Putnam that the acquaintance formed with some of the Indians at this time was serviceable to the Cumberland settlers, for it enabled Col. Robertson to obtain information relative to the Spanish efforts to excite these Indians to enmity and warfare against the whites. "Colonel Robertson deemed it proper during this year to address a letter to the Baron de Carondelet, to contradict reports which the Spaniards had heard, or pretended to have heard, of designs entertained by the people of Cumberland to make a descent upon the Spanish possessions on the Mississippi." We shall advert to this Spanish question hereafter.

CHAPTER IX.

PERIOD OF THE REVOLUTION.

Patriotism and Valor of the Watauga and Cumberland Pioneers—The First to honor Washington by naming a District after him—James Robertson and Valentine Sevier in the Battle of Kanawha—The Battle of King's Mountain—Additions to the Cumberland Settlement from Natchez—Close of the War—Rejoicing over the Peace—Immigration of Revolutionary Heroes.

ALTHOUGH few of the earliest settlers of Davidson County took part in any of the actual engagements of the

* See Monette, Haywood, Ramsey, and others, quoted by Putnam, p. 134.

Revolution, yet all of them suffered what may justly be regarded as its most direful consequences,—the hostility of savages incited to murder and plunder by the enemies of the country during a time of war. To this they were peculiarly exposed, and, on account of their isolated situation, and the necessity for employing all the available forces of the older settlements in other fields, had to carry on the conflict alone and unassisted. The heroism, the wisdom, the soldierly qualities, the undaunted courage and self-sacrifice displayed by most of these men render them the peers of those who fought on more renowned fields, and fostered a spirit of valor which in their descendants made the name of Tennessee famous in the later wars of the Republic,—at New Orleans, among the Seminoles of Florida, in the Creek campaign, the war for Texan independence, the war with Mexico, and in the late Civil War, both in the Union and Confederate armies. A record of these achievements, together with the names of many of the heroes of Davidson County, will be found in the chapters on military history in another part of this work.

The pioneers of Watauga were the first in America to honor Washington by giving his name to the new district they had carved out and reclaimed from savage dominion among the mountains. It was peculiarly appropriate. Washington stood for liberty and popular sovereignty, for freedom regulated by law, and so did Washington District. The mountaineers fled from their former homes for liberty, but it was their first care that liberty with them should not degenerate into license. Hence they convened and organized a government for the conservation of justice among themselves, and for the punishment of outlaws who sought among them immunity for crimes committed in an older state of society. This name was also prophetic; for Washington had only then begun to give promise of that transcendent place which he was destined to hold among Americans as the father of his country, and the light of the oppressed and down-trodden of all nations. There was something prophetic in that instinct of the first settlers of Tennessee which recognized in him, almost in advance of his coming greatness, the future liberator of the colonies and father of the great republic of the Western World. It reveals the confidence they had in Washington thus early in the struggle for independence.

"The name of Washington District," says Ramsey, "being in the petition* itself, must have been assumed by the people petitioning, and was probably suggested by John Sevier, who during his residence at Williamsburg had doubtless known Col. George Washington, now the commander-in-chief of the American army. It is not known to this writer that the authorities or people of any other province had previously honored Washington by giving his name to one of its towns or districts,—a district, too, of such magnificent dimensions, extending from the Alleghany Mountains to the Mississippi."

A few hunters being on the spot where Lexington, Ky., now stands, and marking it as the site of a future city, heard there in the wilderness the report of the battle of old Lexington, Mass., and forthwith gave the name of

Lexington to the place. This was the first Lexington in all the country whose name symbolized that glorious stand for liberty taken by the people of the East.

Gen. Robertson, who was not second to Sevier in the founding and defense of the Watauga government and, up to a certain time, in the affairs of Washington District, had also known Washington in his youth, and he carried with him through life a great veneration for his character and services. The name of Washington was the watchword no less of the patriot exiles in the wilderness of the Cumberland than of the mountaineers along the Appalachian chain and the colonists of the eastern Atlantic shores. It was a sovereign talisman and a rallying-point of union and heroic endeavor from the north to the south and from the east to the west. Reverence for this great name held the people together and gave them victory.

The name of James Robertson stands before that of John Sevier on the committee which drew up the famous petition to the Assembly of North Carolina, asking for the *annexation* of Washington District to that colony. He and Valentine Sevier, with the Watauga regiment of mountain men, had taken a glorious part in Lord Dunmore's war, under Gen. Lewis, at the battle of Kanawha in 1774. Not only have the writers of the "Annals of Tennessee" and the biographers of her sons given great praise to those who marched from East Tennessee and participated in this important battle, but all American historians applaud their conduct. All the provincial officers acknowledged their indebtedness to the two Tennesseans, Robertson and Sevier, who so providentially discovered the plans of the lurking foe and fought so bravely throughout the day. It was by many admitted that but for this timely discovery and alarm, the whole American force would in all probability have been routed and destroyed. The plan, the advance, and the attack throughout evinced much judgment and bravery, but in the absence of the discovery of the foe at the most critical and opportune moment, this well-managed battle would have been thwarted by that sudden surprise which the Indians intended and had nearly effected.

It is certainly worthy of note that when this battle was fought the first Provincial Congress was in session at Philadelphia, and that then in the "backwoods of America" a thousand men could be promptly called into service, equipped, and marched under brave and skillful officers, through forests and over mountains and valleys, with strength and ability sufficient to so discomfit the combined forces of the most warlike Indian tribes that they did not dare to renew the attack upon the white settlers until they were at war among themselves, after the Declaration of Independence.

So in the battle of King's Mountain, these same hardy Tennesseans decided the fate of the Revolution in the Southern Colonies. At that place Ferguson, having intrenched himself, received intelligence of an avalanche of indignant patriotism accumulating along the mountain, and ready to precipitate itself upon and overwhelm his army. On Wednesday, the 4th day of October, 1780, the riflemen advanced to Gilbert town. Following Ferguson's retreat to his mountain stronghold, from which he dispatched Cornwallis that "all the rebels out of h—ll" could

* Petition to the Provincial Council of North Carolina.

not dislodge him, the mountaineers concerted their plan of battle. It was decided that the troops commanded by Winston, McDowell, Sevier, Shelby, and Campbell, being more than half of the whole number of assailants, after tying their horses, should file to the right and pass the mountain nearly out of reach of the enemy's guns, and continue around it until they should meet the rest of the troops circling the mountain on its opposite side, and led by Humbright and Chronicle, and followed by Cleveland and Williams, after which each command was to face to the front, raise the Indian war-whoop, and advance upon the enemy. This plan was successfully carried out, the mountaineers alternately fighting in front and rear of the Tories and regulars, driving them higher and higher up the mountain, and in closer quarters upon its summit, until at length flags of truce were presented for a surrender. Ferguson refused to recognize the flags. Dashing about in every part of the fight, he cut them down with his sword, resorting repeatedly to bayonet charges as his only hope of resisting the invincible riflemen, who so depleted his ranks that the expedient of sharpening handles of butcher-knives and inserting them in the muzzles of the Tories' guns was resorted to. About this time the front of the two American columns had met, and the army of Ferguson was surrounded by the riflemen. Their firing became incessant and general in all quarters, but especially at the two ends of the enemy's line. Sevier pressed against its centre, and was charged upon by the regulars. The conflict here became stubborn, and drew to it much of the enemy's force. This enabled Shelby and Campbell to reach and hold the crest of the mountain.

"On all sides now the fire was brisk and deadly, and the charges with the bayonet, though less vigorous, were frequent. In all cases where the enemy charged the Americans on one side of the hill, those on the other thought he was retreating, and advanced near to the summit. But in all these movements the left of Ferguson's line was gradually receding, and the Americans were plying their rifles with terrible effect. Ferguson was still in the heat of the battle. With characteristic coolness and daring he ordered Capt. Dupoister to reinforce a position about one hundred yards distant with his regulars, but before they reached it they were thinned too much by the American rifles to render any effectual support. He then ordered his cavalry to mount, with a view of making a desperate onset at their head. But these only presented a better mark for the rifles, and fell as fast as they could mount their horses. He rode from one end of the line to the other, encouraging his men to prolong the conflict. With desperate courage he passed from one exposed point to another of equal danger. He carried in his wounded hand a shrill-sounding silver whistle, whose signal was universally known through the ranks, was of immense service throughout the battle, and gave a kind of ubiquity to his movements.

"He was frequently admonished by Dupoister to surrender, but his proud spirit could not deign to give up to raw and undisciplined militia. . . . He fell soon after, and immediately expired.

"The forward movement of all the American columns brought them to the level of the enemy's guns, which here-

tofore, in most instances, had overshot their heads. The horizontal fire of the regulars was now considerably fatal; but the rapid advances of the riflemen soon surrounded both them and the Tories, who being crowded close together and cooped up in a narrow space by the surrounding pressure of the American troops, and fatally galled by their incessant fire, lost all hope from further resistance. Dupoister, who succeeded Ferguson in command, perceiving that further struggle was in vain, raised the white flag and exclaimed for quarters. A general cessation of the American fire followed; but this cessation was not complete. Some of the young men did not understand the meaning of a white flag; others, who did, knew that other flags had been raised before, and were quickly taken down. Shelby hallooed out to them to throw down their guns, as all would understand *that* as a surrender. This was immediately done. The arms were now lying in front of the prisoners, without any orders how to dispose of them. Col. Shelby, seeing the facility with which the enemy could resume their guns, exclaimed, 'Good God! what can we do in this confusion?' 'We can order the prisoners from their guns,' said Sawyer. 'Yes,' said Shelby, 'that can be done.' The prisoners were accordingly marched to another place, and there surrounded by a double guard.

"The battle of King's Mountain lasted about an hour. The loss of the enemy was two hundred and twenty-five killed, one hundred and eighty wounded, seven hundred prisoners, fifteen hundred stand of arms and a great many horses and wagons loaded with supplies, and booty of every kind taken by the plundering Tories from the wealthy Whigs." The loss of the Americans was thirty killed and about twice that number wounded. Col. Williams, of South Carolina, was among the former.

Gen. Bernard, an officer under Napoleon, and afterwards in the United States Engineer service, on examining the battle ground of King's Mountain, said, "The Americans by their victory in that engagement, erected a monument to perpetuate the memory of the brave men who had fallen there, and the shape of the hill itself would be an eternal monument to the military genius and skill of Col. Ferguson, in selecting a position so well adapted for defense; and that no other plan of assault but that pursued by the mountaineers could have succeeded against him."

Of the regiment from Washington County, commanded by Col. Sevier, the captains were his two brothers, Valentine and Robert Sevier, Joel Callahan, George Doherty, and George Russell; Lieutenant, Isaac Lane. Capt. Robert Sevier was wounded, from which he died the third day after, and was buried at Bright's.

The victory of King's Mountain was to the South what Saratoga was to the East,—the decisive one of the Revolution. It turned the tide in the struggle for independence, and sent a thrill of joy to every patriotic heart from the Western wilds to the shores of the Atlantic. It was also a very important local victory. "A number of Tories, horse-thieves, and highwaymen had been captured and hung, but the leader and others escaped till the glorious victory of King's Mountain, when this notorious captain of banditti, Grimes, was caught and hung, and some others with him."

It should be mentioned here that accessions came to the Cumberland settlements about this time from the lower Mississippi. They were refugees from the revolt against the Spaniards under Gen. Lyman, who, with Gens. Putnam and Schuyler, had located twenty thousand acres of land each between the mouths of the Yazoo and Bayou Pierre, as grants received for their services in the French war. Lyman was the only one of these generals who resided upon the Mississippi, and during the Revolution he was an intense loyalist. When the British forces laid siege to Pensacola in the spring of 1781, there was strong confidence among the English subjects that the Spaniards would be overwhelmed, and the Floridas restored to Great Britain. Lyman found at Natchez, and in the surrounding new settlements, British subjects who were willing to unite with him in an attempt to overthrow the Spanish authorities in that quarter. They concerted measures and laid siege to Fort Panmure, on the bluff at Natchez, captured it, and deemed themselves good and loyal subjects of King George.

Engaged in this little rebellion and successful uprising against Spain were a few persons who had sympathized with the Regulators in North Carolina, and had fled thence to avoid British petty tyranny; and were now found, strangely, fighting for British rule, when many of their most dear and intimate friends were contending to throw off that same power, and to establish the independence of the United colonies. With such they no doubt sympathized at heart; but as between the English and the Spaniards, they infinitely preferred the authority of the former. The Spaniards, however, gained the victory at Pensacola, and in a few days after the successful rebellion at Natchez news came that they were ascending the Mississippi with an overwhelming force; that the rebels would be taken and all their property confiscated. They resolved to save their lives by a timely flight, and to take with them such of their property as could be removed. Lyman, the royalist, and some others of like sentiments, fled to the British at Charleston and Savannah by a toilsome march across the country. Others, who were "akin to the Regulators," and had friends on the Cumberland, resolved to remove thither. We give the names of the more prominent of those who arrived here in 1783. They were Philip Alston, John Turnbull, James Drungald, James Cole, John Turner, Thomas James, Philip Mulkley, and Thomas Hines. A few of the number who set out upon this journey were attacked by the Cherokees and lost their lives. Of the others, several of their names may be seen among the two hundred and fifty-six signatures to the articles of government, near the close of the list. The wilderness through which they came was an extent of forest and prairie country of more than three hundred miles, their route being from "forty miles above Natchez, through the Choctaw nation crossing the Tombigbee, Tennessee, and other rivers, to the settlements on the Cumberland."

They remained at the Cumberland settlements several years, aided in the defenses against the Indians, rejoiced with their friends in the acknowledged independence of their country, had their patriotic sentiments greatly strengthened, received much insight into Spanish hypocrisy and intrigue with the Indians, and returned to their

homes fully imbued with that loyal spirit towards the United States which made them a bulwark of strength in resisting the later schemes in that portion of the country for the dismemberment of the Union. Many of them filled offices of trust and profit in the Territory and the State. Gen. Hines distinguished himself in the battle of New Orleans, in command of the light horse. He had known Gen. Jackson on the Cumberland, cherished with him a hatred of the English and the Spanish, aided in his victories over both and the Indians, in the final glorious triumph of the 8th of January, 1815, and lived to hail his friend and chieftain "PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES."

When the "refugees" returned there went with them other "good men and true," the Turpins, Freeland, Greens, Shaws, forming the nucleus of an excellent neighborhood, known as such to the present day.

On the 19th of April, Gen. Washington issued his proclamation for the cessation of hostilities, and recommended the offering of thanks to Almighty God for the many blessings conferred upon the American people. Whether the settlers on the Cumberland received this intelligence before the fall of the year we know not, but in December they were assured that the Revolutionary war was actually ended on the 30th of November. "When they heard this they rejoiced." We need not doubt it. "Andrew Ewin raised himself up to his full height, whenever, in after-days, the reception of this news was mentioned, and he said, 'Robertson and all the rest of us felt a foot taller, and straightened from the bend of a dog's hind leg to an erect figure.'"

"For a time this event seems to have influenced the conduct of the Indians. If they came near the settlements they were in pursuit of game. Indirect messages were sent and received expressive of a friendly disposition, and suggestions were made to them by Col. Robertson that if some of their chiefs would make known such a wish, the States might appoint some persons to hold talks and conferences with them." This was brought about the next year on the part of Virginia and North Carolina, and the Donelson and Martin treaty was made at Nashville, in June, 1783. The year had been ushered in by general rejoicing and congratulations throughout the States. Peace had been proclaimed, independence acknowledged, and the hearts of the people were indeed glad. This joy spread all over the land; its waves were not delayed upon the mountains; the tidings were hastened to the settlements on the Cumberland; and, having a little powder left, they could not refrain from appropriating a portion for a *feu de joie*, to which they added *hurrahs ad libitum*. "It was hurrah for Washington, hurrah for Congress, hurrah for Carolina, *hurrah for us!* Great as was the joy elsewhere, there was no small amount of it here. A common exclamation of the mothers and grandmothers was, 'Bless the Lord! Bless the Lord!'"

After the peace the tide of immigration set into the Cumberland Valley and Middle Tennessee. The old North State saw many excellent citizens depart from their birth-place, strike out into the wilderness across the mountains, and to this far-off border. They brought with them a large supply of horses, cattle, oxen, farming-implements, me-

chanics' tools, guns, and much powder and lead. They came to stay and they were heartily welcomed. Many came also from Virginia and made selections of valuable lands. To trace this general influx of population forward for many years would be impossible in a work like this.

"It is quite probable that the soil of Tennessee contains the bones of as many Revolutionary soldiers as any of the mother States in the South. After the war was over, thousands of them flocked to this State, to locate lands on warrants issued for military services. Most of these remained, some to die from Indian bullets and tomahawks, and the rest as peaceful tillers of the soil, which in course of time received into its bosom a new accession of sacred dust. Some of these bones, mayhap, the plowshare has already upturned, while of many neither stone nor inscription marks the site of their last resting-place.

"Gen. Rutherford, for whom one of our fine counties was named, is buried in Sumner Co., Tenn., but the particular place is unknown to the writer. He was a man of splendid traits of character, but very plain and unassuming in dress and manner. On public occasions he appeared in the simplest homespun, and the young wondered what old fellow that was to whom the elders paid such marked respect and greeted with such warmth and cordiality. At the battle of Camden he was taken prisoner, while desperately fighting to retrieve the fortunes of the day. On this occasion his life was saved by a thick, tight-fitting wool hat, which broke the force of Tarleton's sabres. His head bled freely from a number of wounds, while his weather-beaten tile was ruined forever by the showers of savage cuts it had received.

"The writer can trace up the names of over twenty of these old soldiers who are buried in Lincoln Co., Tenn. One of these, Capt. John Morgan, commanded a company from North Carolina, and is buried at Mulberry. His widow survived him until 1851, and persistently refused a pension from the Government, saying 'that it was nothing but a patriotic duty for men to fight the British and the Indians, and they shouldn't be paid a cent for it.' She was an ardent Whig in politics, and to the day of her death persisted in calling Democrats 'Tories.' She was a sister of Governor Hall, of Tennessee, and five of her family—a father, two brothers, a sister, and a niece—went down in the storm of savage fury which swept over the infant settlements on the Cumberland. Her hate of Indians was so strong that when the Cherokees passed her home, on their way west of the Mississippi, she shut herself in the room and refused to appear as long as there was one in the vicinity.

"Capt. Andrew Caruthers, the maternal, and Capt. William Robinson, the paternal grandfather of Col. William B. Robinson, of this county, are buried on the farm of the latter, at Coldwater. Capt. Caruthers commanded a company in Sevier's regiment at King's Mountain, and during the fight lost one of his low-quartered shoes, which gents of that day wore, even in the backwoods settlements on the Watauga. The writer has been honored, by his grandson, with the gift of the sword he wielded on this eventful day, which, according to Jefferson, was the turning-point in the Revolution. It is needless to say that he values, as

a priceless treasure, this old blade, which idealizes to him the grandest and most important epoch in the world's political history. A great empire, already playing a prominent part in the affairs of this globe, and destined to continue to do so for ages to come, was firmly established by the events of this day; and King's Mountain will be an eternal monument to the men who conquered on its summit,—victors over kings' crowns and prerogatives, and stern vindicators of the God-given right of self-government.

"In the troubles between Sevier and Tipton, Capt. Caruthers sided with the latter against his old commander, and was in the battle which took place between the two factions at Tipton's house. He died at his grandson's in 1828.

"Capt. William Robinson began his rebellious career as a Regulator, and was in the defeat at Alamance, which necessitated his exile from the backwoods of Carolina, and his final settlement with many other compatriots at the infant colony on the Watauga. He commanded a company in Sevier's regiment at King's Mountain, and on this occasion probably tasted the sweetest revenge of his life. The bitter memories of Alamance were effaced in the presence of the most important victory ever won by the American armies. The Regulator of Alamance had '*exchanged the odium of the outlaw for the glory of the patriot.*'

"The ancestors of Capt. Robinson were Scottish Covenanters, and his grandson still has a Bible printed in 1632 which has been in the family for more than two hundred and forty years. It is still in a good state of preservation, in spite of the wars through which it has passed. In Scotland its hiding-place was under the bottom of a chair or stool, which was turned upside down when the family were engaged in reading and quickly reversed on the slightest alarm. It crossed the Atlantic with the family, and passed through the trying scenes of the Regulation, the Revolution, the Indian wars in Tennessee, and finally through the late great struggle between the States. Its existence as a book bridges over and connects some of the grandest events in modern times, and its historic associations furnish abundant scope for the musings of the moralist and the philosopher. It recalls the Charles', Cromwell, and the Stuarts. In the most particular manner it brings to mind its *persecutor*, Claverhouse,—a name despised by Scotchmen all over the globe, even to this generation,—and its *defender*, Argyle. One hundred years older than George Washington it came to America, and has now survived wars and changes and many generations of its keepers.

"This family has 'The Articles of Confession of the Church of Scotland,' published by Benjamin Franklin, at Philadelphia, in 1745; also a chest of obsolete manufacture, which has been in its possession for many generations. It, too, has a story. During the Revolution a British officer entered the house of Mrs. Robinson, and observing a number of fresh corn-cobs in the fireplace, demanded some corn. On being refused he started towards the chest, where she had hid the corn a few minutes before his arrival, and threatened to break it open. Quick as thought she seized a heavy iron fire-shovel, and brandishing it over his head, dared him to make the attempt. He saw fight in her eye if he persisted, and ruffian as he was, he concluded it was safest to let her alone, which he did and left the house."

CHAPTER X.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

Original Boundaries—Division of the County—Name—Civil Districts—Bounty Lands—State of Franklin—Anomalous Position of Davidson County.

DAVIDSON County was erected into a civil municipality by an act of the Legislature of North Carolina, approved Oct. 6, 1783. This act defines the original boundaries of the county in the words following, to wit:

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That all that part of the State lying west of the Cumberland Mountain where the Virginia line crosses, extending westward along the said line to Tennessee River, thence up said river to the mouth of Duck River, thence up Duck River to where the line of marked trees run by the Commissioners for laying off land granted the Continental Line of this State intersects said river (which said line is supposed to be in thirty-five degrees fifty minutes north latitude), thence east along said line to the top of Cumberland Mountain, thence northwardly along said mountain to the beginning, shall after the passage of this act be, and is hereby declared to be a distinct County by the name of DAVIDSON."

The area included in these boundaries embraced between eleven and twelve thousand square miles, lying along the northern line of the State from Cumberland Gap to the Tennessee River, and southward about fifty-six miles to the old military line run by the Commissioners of North Carolina. It embraced more than three-fourths of Middle Tennessee.

The first division of this great county was made in 1786, when Sumner was erected from the northeastern portion of its territory. Tennessee County was formed in 1788, and remained a county until 1796, when the State, upon its admission, took its name, and its territory was divided into two counties named Robertson and Montgomery. Wilson County on the east, and Williamson on the south, were taken off in 1799. Stewart County was formed in 1803, embracing the present counties of Houston, Humphreys, Perry, Wayne, and parts of Hardin and Lewis. Rutherford County was taken off from Davidson in 1804. Cheatham County was set off from Davidson, Robertson, and Montgomery by act of Legislature, Feb. 28, 1856, which is the date at which Davidson County was reduced to its present limits.

This county, like the other three west of the Appalachian Mountains, received its name from an officer of the army of the Revolution, Gen. William Davidson, of Mecklenburg Co., N. C. He was a native of that part of the State which had early exhibited an enthusiastic devotion to independence. He sought and obtained a command, though of an inferior grade, in the Continental army. In that service he was considered a gallant officer, and acquired distinction.

When the enemy overran South Carolina he left the regular service and was immediately commissioned a general in the North Carolina militia. In this new sphere of duty he manifested great zeal and public spirit. It was he whom Gen. McDowell sought to invite to take the chief command

at King's Mountain. He was constantly on the alert to disperse the Tories and annoy Lord Cornwallis, while his headquarters were at Charlotte.

After the battle of Cowpens, Morgan, in removing the prisoners for safe-keeping to Virginia, was pursued by the British army. Gen. Davidson, having under his command some active militiamen hastily collected in his neighborhood, endeavored to retard the pursuers, and at every river and creek caused them some delay; and thus contributed essentially to the escape of the American army and the prisoners which encumbered its march. In this service Gen. Davidson lost his life. On the 1st of February, 1781, the British army, accompanied by loyalists who knew the roads and crossing-places, came to the Catawba River, at Cowan's Ford, and began to cross. Davidson rode to the river to reconnoitre with the hope of devising some plan to keep them back, at least for a time. A Tory, who knew him, and who was in advance piloting the enemy, was near the bank, and shot him. Knowing he was mortally wounded he rode back hastily to his men, gave some orders, and soon expired. An intrepid soldier, a true patriot, never did man love his country with more ardent affection. His name should be ever dear to the people of North Carolina and Tennessee.

CIVIL DISTRICTS.

The county of Davidson is divided into twenty-six civil or magisterial districts, of which the city of Nashville is the first district. Each of these (except Nashville) elects two magistrates or justices of the county. Nashville or district No. 1 elects two from each ward. The history of the formation of these districts is as follows:

The act for organizing the "Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions," or the first court of the county, was passed by the Legislature of North Carolina, Oct. 6, 1783. The place fixed upon for the court was "Nashborough," changed to "Nashville" in July, 1784. At first the justices were appointed by the commissioners who were authorized by law to organize the court, and were chosen without respect to any definite divisional lines or districts. Subsequently the county was divided into military districts and justices were elected, two in each of these, till the change effected by the new constitution of 1834.

On the 3d of December, 1835, an act was passed "to provide for the laying off the several counties of the State into districts of convenient size in which justices of the peace and constables shall be elected, and for other purposes." The other purposes were convenience of designation, elections, and school purposes. The act provided that by a joint resolution of both branches of the Assembly, commissioners should be appointed to lay out the districts. Section 6 says: *"Be it enacted, that it shall be the duty of the said commissioners in each and every county in this State to number each and every district, and to make out a complete record of the boundaries of each when laid off under their hands, and also a copy of the same, one of which shall be filed in the office of the county court clerk in which it is situated, and the other shall be forthwith transmitted to the office of the Secretary of State, directed to that officer, and it shall be his duty carefully to preserve the same in his office."*

We fear very much that those officers, or the districting commissioners, failed to discharge their duty respecting the latter requirements of this act, for we have searched both offices and have failed to find the returns and descriptions required to be deposited there. The commissioners, therefore, whoever they were, have lost their place in this history which we intended to give them.

A law was passed in 1856 for the redistricting, but was not carried into effect till 1859, at which date the districts as they now exist were formed by the commissioners, C. W. Nance and William H. Hogans, Esqs. The fourth section of the act erecting the county provides as follows:

"That the County Court of Davidson County shall appoint an entry-taker, for the purpose of receiving entries of lands from those who are allowed pre-emptions by the law for laying off lands granted to the Continental Line of this State; and as it has been suggested that the inhabitants of said County have no specie certificates, they shall be at liberty to pay at the rate of ten pounds* specie or specie certificates per hundred acres for the aforesaid pre-emptions, and shall be allowed the term of eighteen months to pay the same; and that the heirs of all such persons who have died, leaving rights of pre-emption as aforesaid, shall be allowed the term of one year after coming of lawful age to secure their pre-emptions. *Provided*, That no grants shall be made for said lands until the purchase money shall be paid into the proper office."†

The original act respecting these bounty-lands was passed in the form of a resolution by the Assembly of North Carolina in May, 1780. The State engaged to give to the officers and soldiers in its line of the Continental army a bounty in lands in proportion to their respective grades. These lands were to be laid off upon the Cumberland, or in Middle Tennessee, to all such as were then in the military service, and should continue till the end of the war, or such as from wounds or bodily infirmities had been, or should be, rendered unfit for the service, and to the heirs of such as had fallen or should fall in the defense of their country. "There never was a bounty more richly deserved or more ungrudgingly promised. It furnished to the war-worn soldier, or to his children, a home in the new and fertile lands of the West, where a competency at least, perhaps wealth, or even affluence, might follow after the storm of war was past, and where the serene evening of life might be spent in the contemplation of the eventful scenes of his earlier years, devoted to the service of his country and to the cause of freedom and independence." In pursuance of this provision of North Carolina, a land-office was established at Nashville; the military lands were surveyed, and crowds of Revolutionary soldiers came from the mother State and settled in Middle Tennessee, so that nine tenths of the early population were North Carolinians.

Rights of pre-emption were first granted on the Cumber-

land by the act of 1792. Six hundred and forty acres were allowed to each family or head of a family. A similar provision was made for each single man of the age of twenty-one years or upwards who had settled the lands before the 1st of June, 1780. Such tracts were to include the improvements each settler had made. No right of pre-emption, however, was extended so as to include any salt-lick or salt-spring: these were reserved by the same act as public property, with six hundred and forty acres of adjoining lands. The rest of the country was all declared open to pre-emption.

To a brigadier-general the State gave twelve thousand acres, and to all the intermediate ranks in that proportion. To Gen. Nathaniel Greene twenty-five thousand acres were given "as a mark of the high sense this State entertains of the extraordinary services of that brave and gallant officer." Absalom Tatum, Isaac Shelby, and Anthony Bledsoe were the appointed commissioners to lay off the lands thus allotted. The commissioners were accompanied by a guard of one hundred men. They came to the Cumberland at the commencement of the year 1783. The Indians offered them no molestation while they were executing the duties of their appointment. Proceeding to "Latitude Hill," on the Elk River, to ascertain the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude, at which they were to start, they made their observation, and laid off at this point the twenty-five thousand acres donated to Gen. Greene. It was a princely and a well-deserved estate, embracing the best lands on Duck River, and perhaps the best in Tennessee. The commissioners then, fifty-five miles from the southern boundary and parallel thereto, ran the Continental or old Military Line, which was the southern base-line of this county at the time it was formed. But the Assembly, at the request of the officers, during their session of 1783 directed it to be laid off from the northern boundary fifty-five miles to the south. The commissioners also issued the necessary pre-emption rights to those who had settled on the Cumberland previous to June 1, 1780.

Davidson County remained a part of North Carolina till the year 1790, when the territory now included in Tennessee having been ceded to Congress, was organized as the Territory of the United States southwest of the Ohio River. It was then included in Mero district under the Territorial government till that was superseded by the State of Tennessee in 1796.

STATE OF FRANKLIN.

This is the proper place to enter a brief record of this anomalous organization, inasmuch as an effort was made to draw Davidson County into it. In 1785 the three counties of Eastern Tennessee—Washington, Sullivan, and Greene—dismembered the State of North Carolina by forming within it a new State called the "State of Franklin." The Legislative Assembly of this new State convened for the first time in Jonesboro' on the 14th of November, 1785. The records of it have unfortunately perished, so that the representatives from each of the counties cannot be ascertained.

It is known that Landon Carter was speaker and Thomas Talbot clerk of the Senate, and William Cage speaker and

* At the time our government was formed the old Spanish milled dollar was in use, and \$4.44 was fixed as the rate at which the pound sterling must be computed at our custom-houses. It is fair to take this as the rate at the period referred to in the above act; hence the price of the original bounty-lands in Davidson County was *forty-four cents and four mills per acre*.

† Chap. lli., Acts of 1783.

Thomas Chapman clerk of the House. Thus organized the Assembly proceeded to the election of a Governor, when the choice fell upon John Sevier, afterwards the first Governor of Tennessee. A judiciary system was also established at this first session: David Campbell was elected judge of the Supreme Court, and Joshua Gist and John Anderson associate judges.

The original plan included Davidson County in this new State, but no representative from this county appeared, either at any of the conventions at which its preliminaries were arranged, or in its list of civil or military appointments. The great distance of Davidson from the other counties and the feeling of loyalty to the old mother State probably prevented it. It is likely also that there were heads wise enough on the Cumberland at that time to foresee and wish to avoid the conflict which such a State, within the jurisdiction of another, must inevitably result in sooner or later. That conflict soon came; the counties held together and made a desperate struggle to maintain their independence for about a year; Governor Sevier maintained his cause in a dauntless and heroic spirit, such as he had often displayed in the service of the old State and in the new settlement. Washington County seceded and sent her representatives to the Assembly of North Carolina in 1786; Governor Sevier was arrested for high treason, and hurried away to Morgantown, N. C., for trial; his friends gathered a force and rescued him from the hands of the authorities; the anomalous State was broken up, and all returned to their allegiance to North Carolina. Governor Sevier, although he rendered himself obnoxious to the authorities of North Carolina, never lost his hold upon the affections of the people of Tennessee. They only waited an opportunity to vindicate him fully, and when the State was admitted into the Union he was chosen by their suffrages to be its first honored chief magistrate.

This portion of history, it is true, belongs more particularly to East Tennessee, but we have introduced it here to show the anomalous position of Davidson County during the period of the existence of Franklin. It was the remote part of a dismembered State, lying in the heart of a wilderness, more than six hundred miles from the capital, and separated by an intervening government which sustained towards it no political relation.

CHAPTER XI.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

Geographical Position of Davidson County—Topography—Geology.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION.

THE county of Davidson is situated in Middle Tennessee, nearly equidistant from the east and west lines of the State, and considerably north of the centre between the northern and southern boundaries. The centre of the county—or the United States signal station in the capitol grounds at Nashville—is in latitude $36^{\circ} 10' 01.6''$ north, and in longitude $9^{\circ} 44' 03''$ west of Washington.

The county is bounded on the north by Robertson and

Sumner Counties; on the east by Sumner, Wilson, and Rutherford; on the south by Williamson; and on the west by Cheatham. Its boundary-lines on all sides are more or less irregular, owing in part to the water-courses which form the divisional lines between it and adjoining counties, and partly to the arbitrary variations of course necessary to intersect points on these streams. The superficial area of the county is about five hundred and fifty square miles, or three hundred and fifty-two thousand acres.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The general topographical features of the different sections of the State are well shown by the cut accompanying this article, furnished by Dr. J. M. Safford.

In order to form a correct understanding of the topography of Davidson County it will be necessary, in the first place, to take a brief general view of Middle Tennessee.

This portion of the State has been classified under two divisions: first, the Highlands or Rim-lands (called also sometimes the Terrace-lands), which encircle a basin of rich lowlands in the centre of the State; and second, the Central Basin, inclosed by the Highlands. The first of these divisions, extending from the Cumberland table-land to the Tennessee River, has an average elevation of one thousand feet above the sea, and is diversified in places by rolling hills and wide valleys. For the most part, however, it is a flat plain, furrowed by numerous ravines and traversed by frequent streams. The soil of this division is of varying fertility, but includes a number of sections of great agricultural importance. Its area is about nine thousand three hundred square miles.

Within the compass of these Highlands, and surrounded by them, is "the great Central Basin, elliptical in shape, and resembling the bed of a drained lake. It may be compared to the bottom of an oval dish, of which the Highlands form the broad, flat brim. The soil of this basin is highly productive of all the crops suited to the latitude, and it has been well named the garden of Tennessee. It is of the first importance as an agricultural region. Its area is five thousand four hundred and fifty square miles, and it has an average depression of three hundred feet below the Highlands. This whole basin, with the surrounding Highlands, is slightly tilted towards the northwest, and has a less elevation on that side than on the other."*

The situation of Davidson County, mostly within this basin, with its extreme western portion resting upon the Rim or Highlands, determines in a great measure its topography. For this reason much of the western part of the county, along its western boundary, is at a higher elevation and much more hilly than the central and eastern part. Along the western and northwestern borders are many ridges or spurs which extend like fingers from the Rim or Highlands into the Basin. The western and northwestern lines of the county cross these ridges and their alternating deep valleys in many places, the latter being often rich and fertile and filled with well-cultivated farms. The broken character of this portion is due in good part to the fact that the Cumberland River, with its tributary the Harpeth,

here begins to cut its valley through the western Highlands.

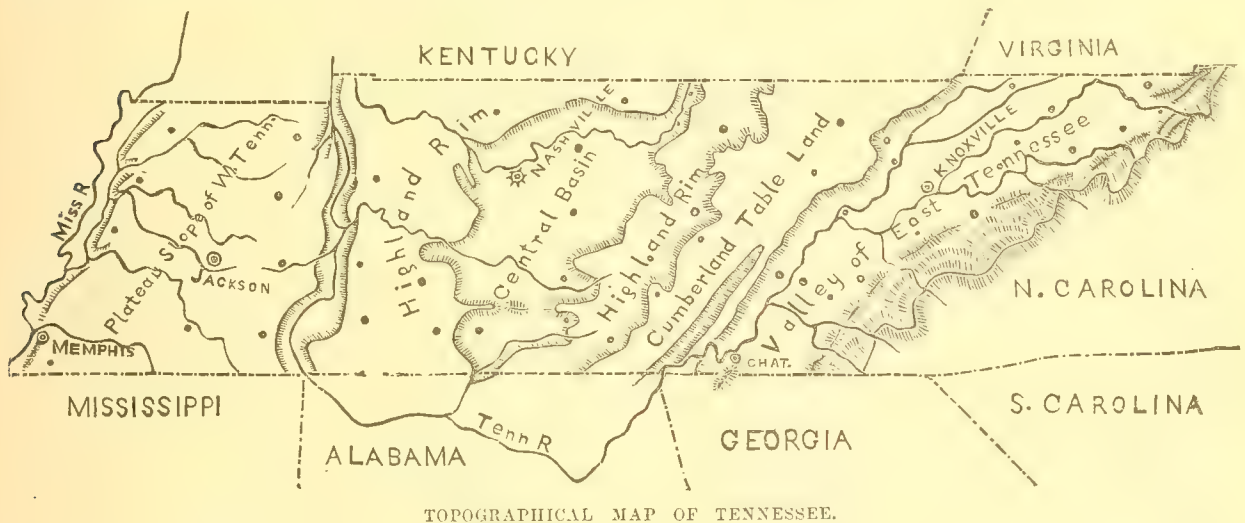
The central and eastern portions of the county are gently rolling, in places swelling into considerable heights, often forming lines of rounded hills, and occasionally rising into prominent ridges. Besides the Paradise Ridge, which is really the edge of the western Highlands, already referred to, there are two principal ridges, viz., Harpeth Ridge (which itself may be regarded as a spur of the Highlands running far into the Basin and dividing the waters of the Cumberland from those of the Harpeth) and the ridge dividing the Harpeth from Little Harpeth. In addition to these are a number of low dividing ridges between the streams, making the sections in which they occur more or less rolling and hilly.

To enter more minutely into the surface features of the county, we shall assume Nashville as the starting-point, and confine ourselves for the present to the south side of the

land is for the most part high, rolling, and thin, though there are some excellent bottoms on the river.

Taking the section east of Mill Creek and south of the Cumberland, we find the best soils for cotton, wheat, and clover in the county. The color of the soil, except in the alluvial bottoms, is mulatto, and the timber consists of poplar and white-oak, with a very small intermixture of maple and walnut. This section is drained by Mill Creek and Stone's River, with the exception of the fourth district, which is drained by Stoner's Creek mainly and Stone's River, and a considerable of it known as Jones' Bend is drained by the Cumberland.

Turning our attention to the lands on the north side of the Cumberland, and beginning on the western side of the county, we meet with the Marrowbone Hills, high, poor, gravelly, siliceous spurs jutting out from the Highlands, with minor spurs as numerous as the branches of a tree, and between these numerous streams with a hundred



TOPOGRAPHICAL MAP OF TENNESSEE.

Cumberland River. South and southwest of the city is a series of rounded hills sweeping in almost a semicircle about the city. These hills are symmetrical in form, and rise very gently to the height of one hundred and fifty or two hundred feet. Between them and the city the soil, considerably mixed with rocky fragment, rests upon a bed of limestone that comes very near the surface in many places; but the soil is generally quite fertile.

With a radius of nine miles, if the segment of a circle were described from the Cumberland River opposite Bell's Bend to Mill Creek, it would inclose a body of as fertile land as can be found in the State. With a slightly-rolling surface, just sufficient for drainage, it grows in large quantities all the crops cultivated in the Central Basin. This area is drained by Richland Creek, Little Harpeth, Brown's Creek, and Mill Creek. It embraces the seventh, eighth, ninth, and eleventh districts and parts of the tenth, twelfth, and fourteenth. This section embraces the best blue-grass lands in the county. The native growth is poplar, walnut, maple, and several varieties of oak. Beyond this segment, on the west, is a dividing ridge, heretofore spoken of as Harpeth Ridge, running east and west. South of Harpeth River, and including most of the fourteenth district, the

branches ramify the whole country. A bold ridge runs north and south for a few miles and culminates in Paradise Hill, from which the waters flow in every direction. Almost the whole country embraced between White's Creek and the Cheatham County line is rugged and poor, with the exception of the river and creek bottoms and some of the uplands near the Cumberland. The lowlands on the upper part of White's Creek are very narrow. Nearer the mouth the bottoms become wider and the uplands more fertile. The soils on this creek are well adapted to the cereals, and grow blue-grass luxuriantly. East of White's Creek and embraced between that and the Cumberland River on the east and south, and comprising the eighteenth, nineteenth, twentieth, twenty-first, and part of the twenty-second districts, the country is considerably diversified, though not so broken as the last section just described. In the portion of the county under consideration there are some good, warm valley lands, with occasional ridges or spurs too steep for cultivation. The soil is a mulatto, with a good many surface rocks, and, with the exception of a portion of Neeley's Bend, is well suited to the growth of wheat, corn, potatoes, and clover. The soil in a portion of Neeley's Bend is dark and well adapted to the grasses. This section

is well drained by White's Creek and its tributaries on the west, and by Mansker's Creek on the east, and Dry Creek through the centre. The northern part of this section abuts against the Highlands, and many finger-like projections shoot out from these into the lowlands, between which nestle many beautiful coves, whose southern exposures shorten the number of the frost days and woo spring to their embrace some weeks earlier than the bleak level plateau overlooking them from the north. The soil and situation here are suitable for the growth of early vegetables. The only serious objection to this area is the nearness of the underlying rocks to the surface, rendering it unable to resist drought. The corn crops are often materially injured with a few days of dry, hot weather in summer. In seasons of great humidity, however, the crops are unusually large, and many of the fields in this portion of the county will with suitable seasons yield from fifty to sixty bushels of corn per acre.*

THE CUMBERLAND RIVER.

The Cumberland River, in a course remarkable for its sinuosity, passes through the county from east to west, dividing it into two nearly equal parts. This river takes its rise in the Cumberland table-land, very near its eastern margin, its branches spreading out like the fibrous roots of a tree, many of the head-springs of which are within a mile or two of some of the tributaries of the Tennessee River. These various small streams, which have their sources upon the eastern margin of the table-land, unite and reunite, forming the main Cumberland. More than half of these take their rise in Kentucky and the remainder in Tennessee, the latter making the Big South Fork, down which flat-boats occasionally descend. This stream unites with the Cumberland in Pulaski Co., Ky., just after leaving the limits of the table-land. A short distance from the point of union the river turns and flows to the southwest, entering the State of Tennessee in Clay County, passing through Jackson and Smith. In Smith it assumes a westerly direction, flowing through the rich lands of Trousdale, forms the boundary-line between Wilson and Sumner, turns again to the southwest, passes on through Davidson County, and at Nashville again resumes its north-westerly direction through Cheatham, Montgomery, and Stewart Counties, approaching within a few miles of the Tennessee River at the State line, and finally debouches into the Ohio River on nearly the same parallel of latitude in which some of its main branches take their rise. Its entire length is about six hundred and fifty miles, five hundred and ninety-five of which can be made navigable. Three hundred and four miles of this river are in the State of Tennessee.

At the Falls, in Whitley Co., Ky., the river is precipitated over conglomerate with a vertical fall of sixty-three feet. The range between high and low water at Point Burnside is 65.5 feet. At Nashville the high water of February, 1847, was 52.9; of March, 1867, 50.3 feet. An ordinary rise of 33.8 feet at Nashville is equivalent to 15

feet at the foot of Smith's Shoals and 5 feet at the head, which is called a coal-boat tide, the stage of water at which the coal-barges are just able to pass the rapids. At Gower's Island the range is 41.6 feet; at Harpeth Shoals, forty miles below Nashville, it is 39.3 feet; below Davis' Ripple it is 55.8; at Clarksville, sixty-five miles below Nashville, it is 56.3; at the Tennessee Rolling-Mills, one hundred and forty-five miles from Nashville, the high water of March 14, 1863, was 53.8; of March 14, 1867, 55.2. At the mouth of the river, one hundred and ninety-two miles from Nashville, and five hundred and fifty-two miles from Point Burnside, the range is 51 feet. As the great floods occur in February and March, before the crops are planted, the destruction from high water is not as great as takes place upon the Arkansas, the Red River, and the Mississippi, where the bottoms are less elevated, and where the greatest floods often occur in June and July.†

From the Falls to Point Burnside the river flows in a narrow gorge which it has excavated out of the sub-carboniferous sandstone, conglomerate, and cavernous limestone at a depth of three hundred to four hundred feet below the highland plateau. The river in this distance varies from one hundred to six hundred and fifty feet in width, but the gorge is more uniform, increasing gradually from five hundred to seven hundred feet. In this part of its course the river is approachable by roads, which are exceedingly rough, resembling irregular flights of stone steps, hardly practicable on horseback, but exhibiting at every turn, as they descend the sides of the bluffs, wild and picturesque clefts of rock. At Point Burnside the gorge widens, and bottoms appear of sufficient extent to be cultivated. The river continues to flow through a rocky bed with bluffs of limestone, and with a valley varying from one-half to one mile wide, as far as Carthage, where the valley extends upon the south side into the Central Basin. The river follows the northern edge of the Highland Rim until it leaves the Basin and re-enters the Highlands, about fourteen miles below Nashville. It continues to flow through the intersecting ridges and valleys of the Highland Rim, with bottoms about a mile wide and gradually increasing in length and encroaching on the bluffs of siliceous limestone, until it enters the upheaved sandstone and coal of Livingston County at its mouth. In the latter part of its course its width varies from six hundred to seven hundred feet, and its banks, where composed of alluvium, begin to exhibit evidences of change, which shows itself in the bars.

GEOLOGY.

In this chapter on geology we have thought it best, at the outset, to introduce an outline of the general American geological system, in connection with a column showing the local formations in the State of Tennessee. This will enable the reader to understand better the relation of the local geology of Tennessee to the general system, of which it is an interesting part. The table has been carefully compiled from Dr. J. M. Safford's latest researches, and is presumed to be accurate.

* Resources of Tennessee.

† Col. S. T. Abert in Resources of Tennessee.

CLASSIFICATION OF FORMATIONS.

TIMES.	AGES.		AMERICAN PERIODS.	TENNESSEE DIVISION.	
CENOZOIC TIME.	Age of Man, or Quaternary Age.		Recent.	(c) Alluvium.	
			Champlain.	(b) Bluff Loam.	
			Glacial.	(a) Orange Sand.	
MESOZOIC TIME.	Mammalian Age, or Age of Mammals.		Pliocene.		
			Miocene.	(b) La Grange Sand.	
			Alabama.	(a) Flatwoods Sand, etc.	
			Lignitic.		
	Reptilian Age, or Age of Reptiles.		Cretaceous.	(c) Ripley. (b) Rotten Limestone. (a) Coffee Sand.	
			Jurassic.	.....
			Triassic.	.....
	Carboniferous Age, or Age of Coal Plants.		15 Permian.	.....
			14 Carboniferous, or Coal Measures.	(c) Upper Coal Measure. (b) Conglomerate. (a) Lower Coal Measure.	
			13 Subcarboniferous.	(c) Mount. Limestone. (b) Coral or St. Louis Limestone. (a) Barren Group.	
	PALEOZOIC TIME.	Devonian Age, or Age of Fishes.		12 Catskill.
				11 Chemung.
			10 Hamilton.	Black Shale.	
			9 Corniferous. ?	
Silurian Age, or Age of Invertebrates.		Upper.		8 Oriskany.
				7 Helderberg.	Linden.
				6 Salina.
				5 Niagara.	(c) Clifton. (b) Dyestone Group. (a) Clinch Sandstone.
		Lower.		4 Trenton.	(b) Nashville. (a) Lebanon.
				3 Canadian.	(b) Lenoir. (a) Knox Group.
				2 Primordial.	(b) Chilhowee S. (a) Ocoee Group.
Archæan Time.		1 Archæan. ?		

It will be seen by the preceding table, and also by the map accompanying Dr. Safford's Geology, that the State of Tennessee is far from exhibiting a complete geological series, such as is shown in New York and Pennsylvania. The completeness of the formations in these latter States has been referred to as a standard by American geologists; but several of the number, though very thick in New York and Pennsylvania, grow thinner when traced southward and disappear before reaching Tennessee. "Others, extending farther south or southwest, have their *feather edges* in Tennessee, as, for instance, the *Lower Helderberg* and, to a certain extent, the *Black Shale*, as well as the sub-group of the Niagara,—the *Clinch Mountain Sandstone*. The Tennessee series is therefore less complete than the northern. Not only are some of the formations wholly absent, but others are reduced to very thin beds." The same is true of the sub-groups of the *Cretaceous* farther south, which are heavy in the States of Alabama and Mississippi, but in Tennessee thin out and disappear.

The surface distribution of the various formations of the State may be seen perfectly by consulting Dr. Safford's excellent map, as also their full description and lithological characters will be found detailed in the text of his work. We can only give in the space at our command a brief outline of the location or distribution of these formations.

The lowest or metamorphic rocks are wholly confined to East Tennessee, and in that division they only occur as detached areas or sections immediately along the North Carolina line. Next west of this, along the Unaka Chain, and forming its bold and isolated spurs, appears the Chilhowee, or Potsdam sandstone. The beautiful and fluted valley of East Tennessee is made up of the Knoxville group and the Trenton formation, the former not appearing in any other part of the State. The Trenton extends westward, and with the Nashville forms the Great Basin of Middle Tennessee. This Great Basin is geologically, as well as agriculturally, one of the most interesting portions of the State, and as it contains the major part of the county of Davidson, situated in its west side and lying partly upon its Highland Rim, it will be proper to bestow upon it more than a passing notice.

The Central Basin of Middle Tennessee, embracing an area of five thousand four hundred and fifty square miles, has been denuded of the whole series of the Upper Silurian and Devonian formations, extending from the Trenton and Nashville limestone of the Lower Silurian to the sub-carboniferous epoch. "Originally, when continuous," says Dr. Safford, "the strata rose up in a slightly-elevated *dome*, the summit of which was over the central part of Rutherford County. Taking the formation of the flat Highlands around the Basin as the topmost of the dome, the amount of matter removed at this point could not have been less in vertical thickness than 1300 feet."

It would be easy to account for the removal of this vast mass of matter on the supposition of a disturbance of the strata. Going back to the period when the formations were continuous, we should see that they lay buried beneath the sub-carboniferous ocean which then covered a large portion of the continent. Eventually there came a time when the strata were broken and upheaved by internal force, and the

currents of the ocean rushing into its fissures and caves, perhaps undermining the whole elevated and partially-broken mass, and wearing it on all sides, began the process of disintegration and excavation by which the Basin was finally scooped out. This process, no doubt, accounts for many of the remarkable denudations which have taken place in different parts of the country. But the Central Basin of Middle Tennessee presents no evidence of a general upheaval, although local disturbances may have occurred in different parts of the basin, and probably caused the slight elevation at the centre referred to as the *dome* over Murfreesboro'. A general upheaval is entirely incompatible with the fact stated by Dr. Safford, that "throughout the Basin remnants of the strata have been left in the hills and ridges; these remnants always occurring in a certain order, building up the hills and giving to them a like geological structure. All sides of the Basin present the outcropping edges of the same strata in the same order. That the hills have a like structure results necessarily from the nature of the case, the Basin having been scooped out from horizontal strata, and the hills and ridges being simply portions left by the denuding agencies.

"What these agencies were is a question of interest. The simplest theory is that the work has been done by running water, aided more or less by frost. The waters of the Cumberland, Duck, and Elk Rivers are now at work washing down the hill-sides and deepening the lower areas; and it is not improbable that the same waters commenced the excavation of the Basin, each branch creek and rill doing its part of the work. This, of course, has required long ages of time, during which the streams have been constantly changing and deepening their channels and their immediate local valleys. The Basin is the aggregate result of the work of all the streams, small and great."

The Cumberland, Duck, and Elk Rivers furnished the first axes of depression when, starting down from the tableland, ages ago, they cut the first valleys through what is now the Basin, and made an opportunity for other streams to flow into it. A perfect type of this may be seen any day in the action of the surface-water after a heavy rain. However small the channel made at first, other innumerable little rills begin to run into it, and to wear and carry away the soil. It only needs the constant supply of water for a sufficient length of time to excavate great valleys and wear the hard, rocky formation to a depth and extent hardly conceived of when considering the apparently slow process by which the work is carried on by many of our streams and rivers. Such is no doubt the manner in which the great Central Basin has been excavated.

At the bottom of this great Central Basin occur the rocks of the Trenton or Lebanon formation, occupying nearly half of its area. The strata and the bottom of the Basin are slightly tilted to the west, the rocks outcropping at a higher elevation on the east side, and sinking below the rivers at or near Nashville, Franklin, and Columbia, respectively. "Nearly all of Wilson, Rutherford, Bedford, and Marshall Counties are within the outcrop of the Trenton formation. . . . This formation is one of great interest, especially in an agricultural point of view. The soils it yields are among the best. To the paleontologist

it is an inviting field, its strata presenting a rich fossil flora."

We give below from Dr. Safford's report a section showing the beds of this formation in their natural order, as follows:

(5.) *Carter's Creek Limestone*.—(Topmost.) A heavy-bedded, light-blue, or dove-colored limestone, the upper part often gray; contains *Stromatopora rugosa*, *Columnaria alveolata*, *Tetradium columnare*, *Petraia profunda*, *Strophomena filistexta*, *Rhynchonella recurvirostra*, *Orthoceras Bigsbyi*, *O. Huronense*, *Pleurotomaria lapicida*, etc. The thickness of the stratum is from fifty to one hundred feet.

(4.) *The Glade Limestone*.—A stratum of light-blue, thin-bedded, or flaggy limestone. Pre-eminently the bed of the great "*Cedar Glades*" of the Central Basin. Contains *Strophomena*, *S. filistexta*, *Orthis deflecta*, *O. perversa*, *O. tricenaria*, *Rhynchonella orientalis*, *Cyrtodonta obtusa*, *Trochonema umbilicata*, *Orthoceras rapax*, *Ilæmus Americanus*, *Leperditia fabulites*, etc. Maximum thickness, one hundred and twenty feet.

(3.) *The Ridley Limestone*.—Next below is this stratum, a group of heavy-bedded, light-blue, or dove-colored limestone. Some of its fossils are as follows: *Orthoceras anceps*, *Stromatopora rugosa*, *Columnaria alveolata*, *Orthis bellarugosa*, *Camerella varians*, *Rhynchonella Ridleyana*, etc. The maximum thickness observed is ninety-five feet.

(2.) *Pierce Limestone*.—A group of thin-bedded, flaggy limestones, with generally a heavy-bedded layer near the base. These rocks are highly fossiliferous, and abound in *Bryozoa*. Among the fossils are *Orthis Stonensis*, *Rhynchonella Ridleyana*, *Dalmanites Troosti*, etc. The group has a maximum thickness of twenty-seven feet.

(1.) *Central Limestone*.—An important group of thick-bedded, cherty limestones, of a light-blue or dove color. Contains *Salterella Billingsi* and *Leperditia fabulites* in abundance; also *Cyrtoceras Stonense*, *Trochonema umbilicata*, *Helicotoma Tennesseensis*, *H. declivis*, *Rhynchonella altis*, etc.

This bed is the bottom-rock of the Central Basin, and presents in the heaviest exposures a thickness of about one hundred feet.

The lands of the basin fall naturally into two divisions, the two being underlaid respectively by the Trenton and Nashville formations. To one group of lands we may give the name of Trenton, to the other Nashville. The soils derived from the Trenton rocks are, as a general rule, more clayey than those from the Nashville beds, the latter containing more sandy or siliceous matter. Stone for building purposes is obtained from all the heavy-bedded divisions of the Trenton, the upper part of the Carter's Creek division supplying a very superior article. This whitish-gray and beautiful limestone is quarried extensively in Maury County, and is conveniently located along the line of the railroad.

In Davidson County the Nashville, or Hudson River group, is the prevailing formation. The passage from the Trenton to this formation is well marked and abrupt. This is well seen at Columbia and at all other points in the Cen-

tral Basin, where this rock-horizon is accessible. The Trenton ends with light-colored, heavy-bedded limestones (immediately at the top, often thin-bedded, with clayey seams), and the Nashville begins with a siliceous, blue, calcareous rock, weathering often into earthy, buff, sandy masses, and sometimes into shales. The impurities consist of clay and fine sand. A detailed section of the rocks as they occur in Nashville, and which may be taken as a type of the whole county, was made out by Dr. Safford. This section, given below, commences under the Wire Bridge and ascends to the top of Capitol Hill. The section is numbered from the bottom up, but the highest is described first:

SECTION OF THE NASHVILLE FORMATION.

(6.) *College Hill Limestone*.—When freshly quarried a dark-blue, highly fossiliferous, coarsely crystalline, and roughly-stratified limestone, with more or less of its laminae shaly. The mass weathers, generally, into rough, flaggy limestones and shaly matter, interstratified, often liberating multitudes of fossils, especially small corals. Some of the layers of this limestone are wholly made up of corals and shells. *Stenoporeæ*, *Constelaria antheloidea*, *Tetradium fibratum*, *Columnaria stellata*, *Stromatopora pustulosa*, *Strophomena alternata*, *Orthis lynx*, *O. occidentalis*, and others are abundantly represented by individuals. *Bellerophon Troosti*, species of *Cyrtodonta*, *Amboychia radiata*, occur, and, in fact, nearly all the forms given in column M of Dr. Safford's catalogue. The division is well seen on *College Hill*, and in the upper part of the bluff at the *Reservoir*. There is also a fine presentation of it on *Capitol Hill*, around the capitol. Its lowest layers are at the top of the bluff at the *Wire Bridge*. These rocks pertain to the highest stratum in the vicinity of Nashville. This division at *Capitol Hill* measures one hundred and twenty feet.

(5.) *Cyrtodonta Bed*.—Immediately below the College Hill limestone is a remarkable bed of coarsely crystalline, ashen-gray, or light yellowish-gray limestone, in great part made up of valves of species of *Cyrtodonta*, individuals of *Bellerophon Lindsleyi*, and *B. Troosti*. This bed is best developed in the bluff at the *Wire Bridge*. It is here ten or eleven feet thick, and forms one solid layer. The shells are silicified, and pretty generally have their edges rounded and worn, as if they had been rolled in currents of water, or by waves. The bed is seen again at the *engine-house* of the Water-Works, where it is six feet thick. In tracing it beyond the engine-house it very soon runs out, and is replaced by a compact, dove-colored limestone, like No. 3 below. . . . This rock has been used for building purposes to some extent, and for making corner-posts. Maximum thickness, eleven feet.

(4.) *Bed of limestone* of the common type; much like the College Hill limestone, coarsely crystalline, fossiliferous, etc. It occurs below No. 5, on the west side of the capitol. In the bluff at the Wire Bridge it is twenty-three feet thick. In the bluff above the engine-house of the Water-Works it measures twenty-eight feet.

(3.) *Dove Limestone*.—This is a group of thin layers for the most part. The upper layer is a light dove-colored, compact limestone, four feet thick, breaking conchoidal

fracture, containing strings (mostly vertical) of crystalline matter, which show points on a horizontal surface (Birds-eyes). The middle layer is mainly the common, dark-blue, crystalline limestone (two feet). The lowest layer (four feet) is mostly like the upper, but more or less mixed with blue layers. Such is the group to be seen at the foot of *Gray Street*, in a quarry on the river-bank. This group presents itself at many points in and around the city. . . . It appears at many points in Davidson County outside of Nashville. The layers are generally of desirable thickness, and are quarried at numerous points in and about the city for building and other purposes.

The group contains a number of species. Detached siphuncles of *Orthoceras Bigsbyi* and of an allied species are numerous at some points, especially in the middle layer. *Tetradium*, *Bellerophon*, *Murchisonia*, *Phrotomaria*, and other genera are represented. It is in this group *Leperditia Morgani* is found. Thickness, eleven feet.

(2.) *Capitol Limestone*.—This bed supplied the rock to build the capitol, and was formerly well exposed in the old State quarry west and in sight of the building. It is limestone, but has the appearance of a laminated sandstone. It is, in fact, a consolidated bed of calcareous sand, the sand being the comminuted fragments of shells and corals. Originally the mass was drifted in running water, and arranged in laminae. As we find the rock now it is, when quarried, a massive, bluish-gray, granular limestone, with a well-marked lamellar structure. When cut and ground smooth a block of it presented edgewise shows well the laminar character. Such a surface is bluish-gray, plentifully banded with darker lines. The capitol is a splendid presentation of this rock as a building material. The rock often contains rolled fragments of the beaded siphuncles of species of *Orthoceras*. Some specimens of these are seen in the faces of the blocks in the walls of the capitol. It exhibits also examples of cross-stratification, another evidence of the current action to which it was originally subjected. The mass contains some little siliceous matter, mostly in grains and in small fragments of silicified shells, so that they do not interfere materially with the working of the rock. It is easily quarried, and can be obtained in blocks of any desirable size. In its natural exposure it exfoliates in laminae by long weathering.

The bed pretty generally underlies the city, has been quarried at the foot of Gray Street, on the river, is near the water under the Wire Bridge, and appears beyond the Water-Works, where it has also been quarried, and is twenty feet thick. The lamellar structure of this bed runs into the one just below to some extent, and it is not always easy to draw a line of separation. Below the Wire Bridge my measurements make the thickness of the bed twenty-five feet.

(1.) *The Orthis Bed* underlies the last, and is the lowest member of the Nashville formation. It is in the water below the Wire Bridge, but rises in going down the river, and may be studied in the bluff below the railroad bridge. It may be seen, too, and its *orthis* gathered at the first mile-stone on the Murfreesboro' turnpike. It rises at the end of the bluff beyond the Water-Works, and still farther east, as at Mount Olivet, it may be seen resting on the Carter's

Creek Limestone,—the upper member of the Trenton formation. It has, however, been described, and its thickness given.

One of these strata takes the name of the Bosley stone, and is quarried in the tenth and eleventh districts, near the Hillsboro' turnpike. It is a light-gray, fine-grained, and easily-worked limestone, and makes a handsome, durable front. Quite a number of the fronts of the best buildings in Nashville are made of this stone; among others may be mentioned that of the Methodist Book Concern and En-sley's Block adjoining, also the elegant front of Burns' Block. This rock is also quarried in Bell's Bend, below Nashville.

There is a large number of minerals found in the county, but in such small quantities as to be undeserving of notice.

The sulphur-springs are numerous, the most famous of which is situated within the corporate limits of Nashville, which was bored to a great depth in search of salt. The water is much used during the summer months, and large quantities are sold on the streets by boys. In the early history of the country this spring was known as the Big French Lick, called so because a Frenchman, M. Charleville, from New Orleans, built his cabin on the mound on the north side of Spring Branch as early as 1714.

CHAPTER XII.

INDIAN WARS.

1783, Pruitt's Engagement—Military Organizations at the Stations—1788, Diplomacy of Col. James Robertson—Death of Col. Anthony Bledsoe—Attack on Mayfield's Station—1789, Robertson adopts an Aggressive Policy—Pursuit of the Enemy—Bold and Successful Charge of Capt. Williams—1790, Treaty with the Creeks—1791, Treaty at Knoxville with the Cherokees—Defense of Davidson County.

EARLY in the year commissioners appointed by the State of North Carolina to lay off lands for Revolutionary soldiers, and examine claims to pre-emption rights by the Cumberland settlers, arrived at Nashborough accompanied by a guard of one hundred soldiers. The advent of this large force gave hopes of better security from Indian depredations, but in this the people were disappointed. These soldiers limited their services to the duty of guarding the commissioners while engaged in their surveys. This work done they returned whence they came, leaving the distressed settlers again to their own resources. Many murders and outrages were committed even during the presence of the soldiers in the country. These at length grew so frequent that on an incursion being made, in which many horses were taken from the vicinity of the Bluff, Capt. William Pruitt, who had been recently elected to embody the citizens of that place for their better defense, raised twenty men for the pursuit at once, and took the trail. The officers of his company were as follows: Samuel Martin and John Buchanan, first and second lieutenants, and William Overall, ensign. There is no record of how many of these were in the pursuit; if any of them were present, their names

are sufficient guarantee of duty well performed. The trail led south to a point on Richland Creek, probably in Giles County, where he overtook the marauders, when by a rapid charge he dispersed them, although in greatly superior numbers, and recaptured the horses without losing a man. On his return he encamped for the night at a creek falling into Duck River on the north side. The Indians having discovered in the mean time the disparity of the whites, and smarting under defeat and the loss of the horses, returned on his trail and attacked his rear as he was in the act of leaving his camp about daylight. Moses Brown, in the rear, fell at the first fire. The whites being encumbered by the horses in the thick cane, retreated about a mile and a half, when, on reaching the open woods, they halted and formed a line. The enemy soon came on and made regular dispositions for battle by forming lines for front and flank attacks. They then advanced steadily under fire of the whites, who stood bravely to their posts until it was evident that further resistance at this place would endanger the safety of the entire party. They thereupon retreated, Daniel Johnson and Daniel Pruitt being killed and Morris Shaw and others wounded. To make their retreat sure, they were compelled to abandon the horses for which they had struggled so hard. This species of property was esteemed the most valuable of the pioneers' possessions; it was indispensable in the cultivation of the soil, upon which was based the occupation and settlement of the country. With the losses stated the company made its way back to the Bluff without further molestation. The Indians exulted greatly in their victory, and the whites were correspondingly depressed from the loss of so much valuable property. The Pruitts, being recent arrivals in the settlement, sought to palliate the disaster by condemning the tree-to-tree manner of fighting practiced on the frontier, claiming that dash and boldness were the proper methods of contending with Indians, which observation was very true when there was anything like a party of numbers, or the situation different from that in which he was placed on this occasion. If he had been free-handed or unencumbered with horses it is quite probable he could have made a different showing for himself and his brave little band. It further deserves the notice given it from the hardihood and resolution displayed by the actors in following and attacking successfully a greatly superior force at such a distance (over sixty miles) from their base.

It was in this year, 1783, that something like a military establishment was formed by the committee which met at Nashborough March 15th, and was constituted as to the officers as follows, as appears from this extract from its records: "It being thought necessary for our better defense in these times of danger that officers be chosen in each respective station to embody the inhabitants for their greater security. Accordingly there was made choice of at Nashborough William Pruitt for captain, Samuel Martin and John Buchanan for first and second lieutenants, and William Overall ensign. X

"At Heaton'sburg [Eaton's], Josiah Ramsey, captain; James Hollis, lieutenant; and Joshua Thomas, ensign.

"At Freeland's Station, Joshua Howard, captain; James Donelson, lieutenant; and John Dunham, ensign.

"At Mansker's, Isaac Bledsoe, captain; Jasper Mansker, lieutenant; James Linn, ensign.

"At Maulding's, Francis Prince, captain; Ambrose Maulding, lieutenant."

By act of the Assembly of October 6, 1783, the State extends its authority over the Cumberland settlements which were organized into Davidson County. The military establishment under this act was as follows: Anthony Bledsoe, first colonel; Isaac Bledsoe, first major; Samuel Barton, second major; Casper Mansker, first captain; George Freeland, second captain; John Buchanan, third captain; James Ford, fourth captain; William Ramsey, Jonathan Drake, Ambrose Maulding, and Peter Sides, lieutenants; William Collins and Elmore Douglas, ensigns.

The opening of the year 1788 soon brought its record of Indian murder and devastation. Col. Robertson, ever mindful of the interests of his people, now had recourse to a piece of diplomacy which shows him to have been a man of much intellectual grasp and breadth of view. He addressed a very able communication to Gen. McGillivray, the renowned chief and head of the Creek Nation, in which he indicated the "manifest destiny" of the Western settlements to and in their supremacy over the great valley of the Mississippi, and appealed directly to his interest in maintaining the most friendly relations with them. Andrew Ewing and James Hoggatt were the ambassadors, and deserve great credit for the hardihood and courage with which they penetrated the wilderness more than two hundred miles amid the dangers and privations incident to a journey of this kind. McGillivray, who had been educated at Charleston, S. C., replied in a manner which gave much satisfaction and excited great hopes that hostilities from that quarter would in a great measure cease if the frontiersmen would only exercise patience and forbearance.

In consequence of these assurances and the pendency of negotiations in furtherance of peace, Gen. Robertson felt necessitated to a strictly defensive policy for this year, although the warfare continued as bitter as ever and numbered among its victims not only one of his dearest friends, Col. Anthony Bledsoe, but his own son. It is a strong tribute to his fortitude and public virtue that under these circumstances he restrained his feelings in the hope of an adjustment, and refused to allow any retaliatory expeditions to be undertaken or even pursuit to be made, judging from the barrenness of the record of such measures.

Although no attempts were made to force a direct entrance into any of the forts, several affairs occurred which resulted in serious calamities to the country in the death of several of its first citizens. The killing of Col. Anthony Bledsoe has been mentioned. This circumstance, though taking place outside of the limits of Davidson County, deserves more than a passing notice, on account of the prominent relation of the victim and his family to the founding and upbuilding of the Cumberland settlement. This event occurred at his fort at Bledsoe's Lick, now Castilian Springs, in Sumner County, on the night of July 20th. The houses were surrounded by the usual stockade, except that of Col. Bledsoe and his brother Isaac, which was double and formed a section of the stockade; the passage between the two rooms was open and not barred

in any way, being thought secure. The road ran along the front, being intersected opposite the passage by a lane. About midnight he heard the sound of horses' feet rushing along the road in front of the fort, when he hastily arose, and calling James Campbell, an Irish servant, to go with him, they stepped out into the passage, through which the moonlight was falling in full splendor. At this instant a heavy volley was poured into the passage from the corners of the fences a few paces off, when Campbell fell dead and Col. Bledsoe was mortally wounded in the abdomen. The *ruse* of the enemy in having a party to dash by on horseback was unfortunately but too successful. It so happened that some of the infantry force of Evans' battalion had been discharged about that time, and were making preparations to return across the mountain the next day. The settlers were apprehensive that they would steal some horses upon which to make their journey, and were on the lookout to pursue promptly and recover them. It was with this view that Col. Bledsoe rushed out of his room, calling upon the inmates of the station to follow and recover the stolen horses. The fire that was opened upon Campbell and himself instantly apprised those within who had not appeared of the nature of the case, and prompt measures were taken for defense. The fires were instantly put out, and William Hall, Hugh Rogan, and others repaired to the port-holes and opened their guns upon the enemy, who soon drew off to the vale below and began the destruction of the cattle and other property in reach. It was soon discovered that Col. Bledsoe was in a dying condition, and it was suggested to him to make a will, in order to secure his daughters (eight in number) the possession of his valuable estate. He had no son, and according to the laws of North Carolina the title to his property would have vested in his brother, leaving his children penniless, if he died without making a will. To write the will it was necessary to have a light, but on searching the fireplaces not a spark of fire could be found. At this Hugh Rogan proposed to go to the house of old Katy Shaver, several hundred yards off, and get some fire. This old woman, whose husband and family had been killed some time before, lived alone, and was regarded with superstitious fear by the Indians, who knew her history and were fully aware of her defenseless condition. During all of the time they remained in the vicinity they avoided her with scrupulous care, believing she was under the protection of the Great Spirit, who would avenge any injury done her. The proposition of this brave Irishman met with a universal protest from the little garrison, as a large body of Indians was known to be in the immediate vicinity, and for him to attempt to return with a blazing fagot in his hand would almost insure his destruction. He merely remarked that "a dying man should have his last request gratified," and opening the door plunged into the horrors of the outer darkness, amid the prayers and tears of the garrison, who listened with breathless anxiety for the shots that would announce the death of their bravest defender. He reached his destination in safety, and in a few moments returned with the fire blazing his way through the darkness. Not a shot was fired at him, as, providentially, the Indians were busily engaged elsewhere at that particular moment. The self-sacrificing spirit of this

brave Irishman has never been surpassed and rarely equaled. The act had in it all the elements of the "heroic" in a superlative degree.

An attack was made in the vicinity of Sutherland Mayfield's Station which deserves to have a place in these pages. This station was on the west fork of Mill Creek, and about a mile above Brown's. A force of ten or twelve Indians made their appearance near this station, but made no direct attack, which would no doubt have been successful as the men were some distance off building a wolf-pen. Mayfield, his two sons, and Mr. Joslin were busily at work, leaving a soldier to guard their guns a little way off and keep a lookout. The latter inexcusably left his post, when the Indians dashed in between the whites and their guns, and opened at the same time a destructive fire upon them. Mayfield and one of his sons and the soldier were killed, and the other son, George, was captured and taken to the Creek Nation, where he remained ten or twelve years. Joslin, afterwards a colonel in the militia and owner of Joslin's Station, the farthest one to the southwest of Nashville, at the first alarm rushed towards the Indians to get his gun, but he was surrounded and beaten off; he then broke through their line and dashed off at great speed through the woods with the enemy in close pursuit. He soon reached the trunk of a very large tree which lay in his way and promised to be a formidable obstacle to his escape unless he could jump it, as the pursuers were right at his heels. He therefore put forth all of his strength and by a tremendous leap cleared it, falling on his back on the other side. At this the Indians stopped, thinking it useless to pursue farther a man of such extraordinary agility. He made a circuit and reached the station in safety.

A number of valuable citizens lost their lives during this year, and the usual devastation was committed on property, but of these our limits forbid particular notice.

The accumulated outrages of the last year by the Creek Indians at length seem to have determined Gen. Robertson to put no further faith in the pacific declarations of McGillivray, and we find that on April 5, 1789, he issued a general order to the militia officers to be ready with their men at a moment's warning to march in pursuit of any bands of Indians coming into the country, and to overtake and punish them, as their outrages had grown too great and frequent to be longer endured. He had not long to wait for the opportunity to put this order into execution. While engaged with his hands in a field not a half-mile from his station, the sentinel posted to give notice of hostile approach became suspicious that the Indians were in the cane not far off. He communicated his fears to the general, and endeavored to put himself between the people at work and the threatened danger. Gen. Robertson then turned to take a searching look in the direction indicated, when a volley was fired from the woods, one of the balls taking effect in his foot. The whites then made their way in safety to the fort and the Indians ran off.

Gen. Robertson ordered immediate pursuit. About sixty men turned out under Lieut.-Col. Elijah Robertson, but he being detained, Capt. Sampson Williams, an excellent Indian-fighter and a man of most stubborn courage, was selected in his place. It is worthy of notice that Andrew

Jackson was one of the pursuers. They hastily convened at Gen. Robertson's, and began their march early the next morning. The trail of the enemy was soon struck, and found to lead up West Harpeth to the highlands of Duck River. At this point the pursuers became convinced that the Indians were out-traveling them, and it was determined to detach twenty men to follow on foot for the sake of speed, leaving the horsemen to come on as best they could. Capt. Williams headed the detachment, and striking off at a trot followed the trail until it reached the river; it here curved up the river a mile and a half and crossed, where it turned down again through the heavy corn which covered the lowlands. Darkness and the tangled nature of the way at length forced the party to halt and lie on their arms the rest of the night. As soon as it was light enough to see, pursuit was resumed, and at the distance of only two or three hundred yards from their bivouac the encampment of the Indians was discovered. Two or three were up mending their fires, and the rest still lay on the ground in sleep; the place was calculated to escape observation, being in a kind of basin. Capt. Williams was in advance, and the first to discover the enemy. Having some distance to go under the range of the enemy's guns if they should make resistance, he determined to dash forward at full speed and drive them from their weapons before they could have time to use them. He therefore charged, and at the distance of fifty yards opened fire. The Indians, though about thirty in number, fled without resistance, leaving one dead on the ground, but carrying off seven or eight wounded, and plunging into the river crossed to the north side. Sixteen guns, nineteen shot-pouches, and all of their effects fell into the hands of the whites. Pursuit was continued across the river, but shortly abandoned. Capt. Williams then struck into his old trail, and soon met the party with the horses, when all returned to the settlements.

There appears to have been no other pursuit of Indians by bodies from this county during the year, though it closed with a record of thirty persons killed on the Cumberland and the loss of one-half of the stock of horses.

The year 1790 passed off with a remarkable diminution of the usual death-rate, as far as the accounts go to show. The treaty with the Creek Nation at New York, August 17th, may have had some influence on the result. McGillivray, with about thirty chiefs, had repaired there by arrangement with the government, and had been received with great hospitality and attention to pomp and ceremony; liberal presents were provided, and he himself received a *douceur* of one hundred thousand dollars, ostensibly as indemnity for losses he had sustained in property from the people of the United States.

This treaty proved unsatisfactory to both parties. It was now desired by the government to engage the Cherokees in similar obligations to preserve peace. William Blount, Governor of the Territory south of the Ohio, as the country was called which had been ceded by North Carolina to the general domain, therefore dispatched Maj. King on a mission to this nation. Upon his return he reported that the Cherokees expressed great willingness to enter upon a treaty. The Governor having issued his proclamation revoking all licenses to trade with the Indians, the possessors

of this privilege, seeing loss to themselves in the prospect, set about at once to defeat the assembling of the Indians, and they circulated the report that it was the intention of the whites to surround them on arrival at the treaty-ground and utterly destroy them. These insinuations of perfidy seemed about to defeat the proposed treaty, when the Governor desired Gen. Robertson to go among the Indians and reassure their minds as to the intentions and good faith of the government. He went at once among them, and being possessed of their respect and esteem in the highest degree, soon accomplished his mission. The chiefs agreed to attend the place of meeting, the present site of Knoxville. There, on the 2d of July, 1791, the treaty of Holston was made, and being forwarded to the President was confirmed by the Senate on the 11th of November. There seemed reason now to anticipate peace with the Cherokees, but there was evidence of a renewal of hostile spirit on the part of the Creeks, but it was confined more to the settlements in Western Virginia and Kentucky than those on the Cumberland, where, however, a number of horses were stolen and thirteen persons were killed in the limits of Sumner and Davidson Counties in the months of June and July.

By the treaty of Holston extensive hunting-grounds, reaching to the very limits of the Cumberland settlements, had been restored to the Cherokees with the hope of purchasing peace and security. Washington earnestly desired Governor Blount to inculcate a spirit of the utmost forbearance among the whites towards the Indians, and seek by frequent "talks" and presents to hold them to their treaty obligations. This became an exceedingly difficult task, when it soon became evident that hostility was not only not abating but continually on the increase. This non-fulfilment of their stipulations found its explanation in the machinations of Spanish and British agents among them, who were extremely jealous of the growing power of the United States, and alarmed at its already manifest influence on the destiny of the Mississippi region. The policy of Washington, which gathered weight and respect more from his great name than from any regard for its justice and propriety, together with the personal exertions of Gen. Robertson, had the effect to limit the movements of the Cumberland people strictly to defensive measures. The year closed in gloomy forebodings. St. Clair had been defeated in the Northwest, with the loss of six hundred men slain and all of his cannon. This event, so flattering to Indian prowess, virtually destroyed with the Southern tribes any lingering respect they may have retained for the binding force of the late treaties.

Although Davidson County was erected in 1783, and thus become an integral part of the State, it was regarded by the latter, in consequence of its remoteness from the seat of government and isolation from other settlements, rather as an outlying province, which must take upon itself those measures of protection and defense imposed by its situation. Its inhabitants had incurred responsibilities in which the rest of the State could not well share, so its rulers argued; the State would give them laws, but could not incur any expense in their execution. The grant of powers was liberal, the Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions being virtually invested with legislative, judicial, and

executive authority. These powers had already been exercised freely but wisely by the government of the Notables. Therefore this act was merely formal, and added no real strength to the colonists in their situation at that juncture, when the broad ægis of the State was needed to be thrown over them.

Under the authority of the act of 1786, the Court of Quarter Sessions in 1787 adopted measures of defense, as appears of record in these words:

"Whereas, The frequent acts of hostility committed by the Indians upon the inhabitants of this county for a considerable time past render it necessary that measures should be taken for their protection:

1. "*Be it Resolved*, That two hundred and ten men shall be enlisted and formed into a military body for the protection of said inhabitants, to rendezvous at the lower end of Clinch Mountain.

2. "Every able-bodied man who shall enlist and furnish himself with a good rifle or smooth-bore gun, one good picker, shot-bag, powder-horn, twelve good flints, with good powder and lead bullets or suitable shot, shall be entitled to receive each year for his services one blanket, one good woolen or fur hat of middle size, one pair of buckskin breeches, and waistcoat lined."

They further "*Resolved*, That for the better furnishing of the troops now coming into the country under command of Maj. Evans, with provisions, etc., that one-fourth of the tax of this county be paid in corn, one half in beef, pork, bear-meat, and venison, one-eighth in salt, and one-eighth in money, to defray the expenses of removing the provisions. The prices were fixed thus: corn, four shillings per bushel (equal to fifty cents); beef, five dollars per hundred pounds; pork, eight dollars per hundred pounds; good bear-meat, without bones, eight dollars per hundred pounds; venison, ten shillings per hundred pounds; salt, sixteen dollars per bushel."

Capt. Evans was appointed to the command of the battalion thus raised, with the rank of major. The troops rendezvoused at Clinch Mountain, and were very useful, guarding immigrants into the country and manning the forts. Each soldier was allowed by the State four hundred acres of land for six months' service, and the same proportion if he served twelve months, the land to be located west of the Cumberland Mountain. For the raising, supporting, arming, and equipping of these troops it was expressly stipulated that the tax should come from the lands west of the Appalachian Mountains, and under no circumstances should the expense fall upon the treasury of the State, to be rateably borne by it.

While this force was a great addition to the strength of the colonists, it was far from being adequate to the needs of the case. Every man able to bear arms was held in honor bound to turn out on instant notice and defend or pursue as the case might be. In the almost weekly alarms the volunteers were the main reliance. The State guards held the forts, while the inhabitants took the field in many cases. From the enumeration of these facts it will be readily seen that the burdens of the settlers were heavy enough.

In April of this year the Indians killed Randle Gentry in the vicinity of Nashville (at the place where Mr. Foster

afterwards lived), and Curtis Williams and Thomas Fletcher and his son at the mouth of Harpeth. Capt. Rains was ordered by Col. Robertson to pursue. He immediately raised sixty men and got on the trail of the marauders, which led across Mill Creek; thence to Big Harpeth; thence to the fishing-ford of Duck River; thence down Swan Creek to Elk River; and thence into the barrens, and on as far as Flint River, within the present limits of Alabama. Not being able to come up with the party he there left their trail and turned west until he struck McCutchin's Trace. This trace crossed Elk River in the neighborhood of Latitude Hill, so named by the commissioners engaged in laying off the lands of the Continental line of North Carolina in 1783, who had gone there to ascertain the thirty-fifth parallel of latitude. The place is within the present limits of Giles County. Before reaching Elk River Capt. Rains discovered the tracks of a party of Indians who had come into the trace and were marching in the direction of the settlements. In the neighborhood of Latitude Hill he found the camp which they had left in the morning. He halted six miles farther on and lay all night, but took the precaution to send forward two or three trusty men to see that the enemy was not sufficiently near to overhear his men while engaged in preparing camp. These returned and reported no Indians within hearing. The next morning he followed on, and in the afternoon came to the place where they had encamped the preceding night. Here they had cleared the ground of brush and leaves and indulged in their national war-dance, to properly prepare themselves for the bloody deeds they had in contemplation, this being the last place in which they could safely perform this rite, as another day's march would bring them too close to the settlements and render them liable to discovery. The Indian war-dance was a strange orgie, in which they indulged on going and returning from war, being intended to fire the warrior's heart to deeds of valor and whet his appetite for the blood of his enemy. It began with a slow, measured step, accompanied by a song, which gradually increased in quickness until the circling mass had been wrought to the highest pitch of excitement, when each brave drew his knife and tomahawk, and addressing an imaginary foe, he imitated the act of striking him down to the earth and completing the triumph by taking his scalp. At this stage savage cries and yells filled the air, and the countenances of the braves, rendered more horrible by paint, expressed all the ferocity of a real feeling, well calculated to excite in the beholder sensations of awe and fear. In the mad excitement of the moment they often inflicted accidental wounds upon each other, but of this no notice was taken and the offender was not held to account even if death was the result. This band took due precautions against surprise by setting up forks around the ring, upon which they laid poles to rest their guns against, so as to have them at hand in case of need.

Capt. Rains and his men passed on, and crossing Duck River at the mouth of Elk and Fountain Creeks, encamped about two miles beyond. The next morning, at the distance of six miles, they came on the Indians as they lay encamped upon the waters of Rutherford Creek, about the place where Solomon Herring afterwards lived. The

enemy fled at the first fire and dispersed, leaving one of their number dead on the ground. The animating influence of their recent war-dance vanished in the presence of real danger. Capt. Rains made no further pursuit and marched into the settlements.

About a month after the return of this expedition Capt. Rains was ordered by Col. Robertson on another equally arduous. He was directed to scour the country to the south, and strike any Indians found east of the line dividing the Chickasaws and Cherokees. His command was composed of sixty men. He took and kept the Chickasaw trail, which was the divisional line, until he crossed Swan Creek, beyond Duck River, when he turned southeast towards and up the Tennessee River. On the second day thereafter he struck a fresh trail, which on close examination was ascertained to be made by five men and a boy. He followed it but a few miles before he overtook the party, and killed four of the men and captured the boy. Seven horses, besides blankets, guns, skins, and other property, fell into his hands. The scalps of the slain were taken and brought to Nashville. The mother of the boy was a Chickasaw and his father a Creek. On learning of his capture Piamingo, the Chickasaw chief, interested himself, for the sake of the mother, to obtain his release. His son, Butterboo, had recently stolen a white captive away from the Creeks. He was a boy by the name of Naine, and had been captured by them on White's Creek, in this county, some time before. Piamingo now proposed an exchange, which was readily assented to and the transfer effected. The Indian boy was well dressed in the style of white people when he left, and promised to come back and see Capt. Rains, which he did about a year after, but he was again clad after the Indian fashion, with flap and blanket.

CHAPTER XIII.

TREATY OF HOPEWELL.

Effects of the Treaty—French and Spanish Intrigue—Complicated Difficulties of the Settlers—Attack upon Ephraim and Thomas Peyton and Others—Character of the Pioneers for Courage and Endurance—Tax-List of Davidson County in 1787.

IN 1785 the progress of settlements was much retarded by the limitations of a treaty made with the Indians. This treaty, known as the treaty of Hopewell, was concluded Nov. 28, 1785, by commissioners on the part of the United States and the chiefs and head men of the Cherokee Nation at Hopewell, on the Keowee River, in South Carolina. Benjamin Hawkins, Andrew Pickens, Joseph Martin, and Lachlin McIntosh were the United States commissioners.

This treaty was remarkable for its futile attempt to restrict and drive back the progress of Anglo-American settlements. A land-office had been established under an act of 1783, extensive entries had been made, and upon many of the lands settlements had been inaugurated; yet such were the powers and prerogatives granted to the Indians that they had the right to dispossess those now declared by the treaty to be within the bounds of the Indian Territory, and to punish all intruders as they might think proper. This was simply deliv-

ering the settlers over to the tender mercies of savages. By this same treaty the Indians were clothed with judicial and executive powers of a most startling character. They could arrest persons whom they might deem guilty of capital offenses, and punish them in the presence of the Cherokees in the same manner as they would be punished for like offenses committed against citizens of the United States. More than this, one article of the treaty gave the Cherokees the right to be represented by one of their own savage delegates in the Congress of the United States. By this treaty the territory of the Cumberland settlers was restricted to the narrow limits east of the dividing ridge between the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers, and south of the Kentucky boundary to about forty miles above Nashville. The distinguished chief, Tassel, presented a map to the commissioners on which these boundaries were marked, and they were recognized and adopted by the treaty.

At this time the French and the Spaniards were devising the ruin of the Western settlements, and it is thought that the plan of this restriction of territory was furnished by the Spanish Governor. We quote two paragraphs from the report of the Commissioners to Congress:

"The Spaniards and the French are making great efforts to engross the trade of the Indians. Several of them are on the north side of the Tennessee River, and well supplied with goods proper for the trade. The Governor of New Orleans has sent orders to the Chickasaws to remove all traders from that country, except such as should take the oath of allegiance to the Catholic king.

"The Cherokees say that the Northern Indians have their emissaries among the Southern tribes, endeavoring to prevail with them to form an alliance offensive against the United States, and to commence hostilities against us in the spring, or next fall at the furthest; that not only the British emissaries are for this measure, but that the Spaniards have extensive claims to the southward, and have been endeavoring to poison the minds of the Indians against us, and to win their affections by large supplies of arms, military stores, and clothing."

Against this combination of enemies the settlers in Cumberland had to contend. The treaty had been designed to conciliate the Cherokees and to preserve them as a friendly, or at least a neutral power between the settlers and the Creeks, who soon began a war of extermination upon the Georgia colony. The ink had hardly become dry upon the treaty when depredations within the limits conceded to the settlers was begun by the Cherokees themselves. They killed Peter Barnet below Clarksville, on the waters of Blooming Grove; killed David Steele and wounded William Crutcher in the same region. The story of Crutcher is quite romantic. The Indians had left him badly wounded, as they supposed mortally, with an old hunting-knife sticking in his body; but he revived, reached one of the stations, and lived to a good old age. Crutcher kept the knife many years, and probably the Indian did the same with his, which he took in exchange. Capt. Prince said to Crutcher one day, "I suppose, William, the Indians went upon the principle that a fair exchange is no robbery." "I am glad," said Crutcher, "he used his old, dull knife instead of my long, sharp one. I would not object to the exchange if

he would let me stick my knife in him." "Crutcher had received two gunshot wounds also, one in the side, the other in his thigh, from which he fell, and the Indians rushed upon him." Neither he nor Steele were scalped. For many years Crutcher was on the lookout for his "long, sharp knife," and for the Indian who left the old, dull one in his body, but he never discovered either.

These events happened in 1786. They were followed by an attack upon John Peyton, a surveyor, Ephraim and Thomas Peyton, his brothers, Thomas Pugh, John Frazier, and Esquire Grant, by a large band of Cherokees, in February of the same year. We condense the account from several histories of this period. The party of white men having killed much game, encamped for the night at a place since called "Defeated Creek," near the line between Smith and Jackson Counties. The Indians were sixty in number, under Hanging-Maw, a Cherokee chief. The party of hunters or surveyors were fatigued, and were lying upon the ground around their camp-fire, their horses being fastened near by. It was Sunday night; they had given some part of the evening to playing cards; their dogs and horses gave some intimations of danger, but the tired hunters concluded that wild animals—wolves—were attracted by the meat of the camp, and that there could be no other enemy near. Therefore they "chunked up their fire," and laid themselves down again, John Peyton "leaning on his elbow near the fire hissing on the dogs." Suddenly the Indians fired a volley upon them, wounding four of the six men in camp. As John Peyton sprang to his feet he had the forethought to throw his blanket over the fire, thus to give him and his party a better chance of escape in the intense darkness. The whole party fled, escaping through the Indian lines. They cast their blankets from them and each fled his own way through the woods, bareheaded and without shoes. They were seventy miles from Bledsoe's Station, the ground was covered with snow, and yet each of these men, after several days' wandering, arrived at the station and recovered from their wounds and exposure.

John Peyton was shot through the arm and shoulder, Thomas Peyton through the thigh, Frazier through the leg, and Grant through the knee. Ephraim Peyton and Pugh escaped without a wound, but Peyton, in jumping down the bank to cross the creek, sprained his ankle very badly, and lay for some time in agony. Crawling along on the ground, he found a stick which answered the place of a staff to support and aid him in hobbling along. He was thus several days suffering and laboring to reach the white settlement, and was the last of the party to come in. All the others arrived, one at a time, each reporting the rest killed. John Peyton sent a message the next year to the chief that he might retain the horses, blankets, saddles, guns, etc., if he would return the *compass* and chain, to which he received reply: "You, John Peyton, ran away like a coward and left all your property; and as for your *land-stealer*" (the compass), "I have broken that against a tree."

We close our sketch of the pioneers with the following eulogy from the pen of one who knew and understood their character, and rightly estimated the value of their achievements:

"Their remote, inland position exempted them from

much of the malign influence of the emissaries of England and France, but their exposure to Spanish and Indian jealousy and hatred combined was greater than that endured by any other portion of the country. Had the three hundred pioneers who came to the Cumberland in the winter and spring of 1780 crossed the Atlantic and selected their homes in the denseness of a forest among wild beasts and hostile savages, two to four hundred miles from other small settlements of civilized men, there to endure hardship, there to lay the foundations of a great State, the voyage, the enterprise, its men, measures, and results would interest the historian, the orator, and the poet. It was a great work which these emigrants undertook,—they endured more than the dangers of the sea; they suffered a thousandfold more than they anticipated,—and great and penetrating as may have been their gaze into the *future*, and extensive and glorious as may have been the hopes of improvement and power to result from what they did, they could not have conceived of one ten-thousandth part of what even some of their children now see and enjoy.”

Names of persons who were in Davidson County in 1787, being the first year in which the tax on land and polls was taken, being (white) males over twenty-one years three hundred and seventy-two, and blacks one hundred and five between twelve and sixty years old:

Armstrong, William.....	1	Casselman, Andrew.....	1
Anderson, Henry.....	1	Clark, Lezhner.....	1
Arnold, Harry.....	1	Casselman, John.....	1
Armstrong, Francis.....	2	Casselman, Benjamin.....	1
Baker, John, H.....	1	Cox, Thomas.....	1
Boyles, H.....	1	Cockrill, John.....	1
Boyers, H.....	1	Cox, John.....	1
Berry, William.....	1	Cox, Phelax.....	1
Baker, Nicholas.....	1	Carnahan, A.....	1
Baker, Reuben.....	1	Canner, W. B.....	1
Baker, A.....	1	Casper, William.....	1
Baker, B.....	1	Castaway, Robert.....	3
Barn, John.....	1	Cochran, John.....	1
Born, William.....	1	Craghead, Thomas B.....	2
Byr, James.....	1	Danahy, J.....	1
Bell, Hugh.....	2	Duncan, M.....	1
Bushnell, ————	2	Duncan, John.....	1
Baker, Joshua.....	1	Dolaney, James.....	1
Boyd, John.....	2	Dodge, Richard.....	1
Bosley, James.....	17	Duncan, William.....	1
Bell, John.....	2	Duncan, Samuel and John ..	2
Brown, Thomas.....	3	Donaldson, James.....	1
Butcher, G.....	1	Duncan, D.....	1
Barrow, John.....	1	Drake, Benjamin.....	1
Brown, William.....	1	Drake, John.....	1
Blair, Thomas.....	1	Drake, Benjamin, Jr.....	1
Buchanan, Samuel.....	1	Donaldson, William.....	12
Byrnes, James.....	1	Donaldson, John.....	3
Buchanan, John.....	1	Dennings, Robert.....	1
Brown, Thomas.....	1	Exheart, D.....	1
Braddock, Henry.....	1	Ewing, Andrew.....	1
Brown, A. A.....	2	Ewing, Alexander.....	3
Barnett, Robert.....	1	Eaman, E.....	1
Blackamore, John.....	8	Evan, Jesse.....	1
Blackamore, William.....	2	Edmonston, William, John,	
Blackamore, Thomas.....	2	Robert, and Robert 21.....	4
Blackamore, George.....	1	Evan, John.....	1
Boyd, Andrew.....	1	Espy, James.....	1
Boyle, William.....	1	Elliot, Falkner.....	1
Boyd, John.....	1	Elliot, ————	1
Cartwright, J.....	1	Frazer, John.....	1
Crow, D.....	1	Flaney, Daniel.....	1
Conrad, N.....	3	Ford, Isaac, Lewis, John.....	3
Cooper, James.....	1	Freeland, Samuel.....	1
Crane, John.....	1	Foster, James.....	1
Crawford, George.....	1	Frazer, Daniel.....	2
Carr, Robert.....	1	French, Thomas.....	1
Cotes, C.....	1	Gilliland, Hugh.....	2
Cain, Jesse.....	1	Guse, Charles and John.....	3
Constance, Thomas.....	1	Gibson, John.....	1
Cutler, Thomas.....	1	Gramer, John.....	1
Cutler, William.....	1	Grant, Squire.....	4
Cutler, Jacob.....	1	Gallasp, W. B.....	1

Gentry, John.....	1	McFadden, Jas., 2, David, 1.....	3
Geter, Argolas.....	1	McFarlin, James.....	2
Glaves, Michael.....	1	McSea, John.....	1
Guffy, Alexander and Henry..	2	Nobles, Mark.....	1
Hogan, Daniel.....	1	Neal, Thomas.....	1
Harrold, Barnard.....	1	Nash, William.....	1
Hardin, M.....	1	Nusum, Jonas.....	2
Hooper, William.....	1	Neely, Isaac.....	2
Hooper, Absalom.....	7	Nevilles, George.....	4
Hall, James.....	1	Owens, Charles and Arthur.....	2
Handley, S.....	1	Oglesby, John.....	1
Huston, Ben.....	1	O'Neill, Jonathan.....	2
Hardin, B.....	1	Overall, Nathaniel and Wm.....	2
Hogan, H.....	1	Prince, Francis.....	10
Henry, Hugh and Isaac.....	2	Phillips, John.....	1
Hay, David.....	3	Pennington, Jacob.....	4
Hodge, F.....	1	Pirtle, George.....	1
Harmand, Anthony.....	1	Payne, Matthew, George, and	
Hampton, A.....	3	Josiah.....	3
Howard, John.....	1	Peterson, Isaac.....	1
Hollis, James, John, Joshua,		Pollock, William B.....	1
Samuel.....	1	Pennington, Isaac.....	3
Heaton, Robert and Amos.....	5	Prochman, Phil.....	1
Hinds, William, Hamilton,		Ruland, Lewis.....	1
James, and Thomas.....	3	Ray, Stephen.....	1
Harrold, Robert.....	1	Rounsevall, David, Isaac, and	
Hays, Robert.....	4	Josiah.....	3
Hope, John.....	1	Robertson, Alex.....	2
Hannah, Jos.....	2	Robertson, M. and Mark.....	2
Hornberger, Phil.....	1	Ralston, David.....	1
Harris, James.....	1	Ramsey, William.....	1
Hor, M.....	1	Reckner, Coonrod.....	1
Jones, James and John.....	2	Roberts, Isaac.....	1
James, Daniel and Edward.....	2	Reed, Alexander.....	1
James, Thomas.....	7	Robertson, Eljah.....	6
Joslin, Ben.....	1	Robertson, Richard.....	1
Johns, Richard.....	1	Robertson, James.....	8
Johnston, William.....	1	Ramsey, Josiah.....	2
Kirkpatrick, John.....	3	Ross, James.....	1
Kennedy, Robert.....	1	Stant, William.....	1
Love, Joseph.....	1	Shaw, Joseph, William, and	
Loggans, William.....	1	James.....	3
Lewis, Thomas and Hugh.....	2	Shannon, Samuel, William,	
Leiter, James and Henry.....	1	and David.....	3
Lucas, Andrew.....	1	Shoat, Isaac.....	1
Lyles, Hugh.....	1	Standley, David, Joseph, and	
Long, William.....	1	John.....	3
Lancaster, Jno., 2 and Wm., 1.	3	Smothers, A.....	1
Lynn, Adam.....	1	Spiles, W.....	1
Lindsay, James.....	1	Singleton, St. John.....	1
Luper, John.....	1	Smith, Jesse and Ezekiel.....	2
Martin, Joseph.....	1	Stump, Frederick.....	4
Marshall, William.....	1	Stump, Frederick, Jr.....	1
McAllister, James.....	1	Shannon, John.....	1
Mears, William.....	1	Steel, Andrew.....	1
McNight, William.....	1	Sutton, M.....	1
McFarland, John.....	1	Stull, Zachariah.....	1
McNeal, John.....	1	Scott, James.....	1
Mitchell, William.....	2	Swanson, Edward.....	1
Mayer, H. Isaac.....	1	Sides, P.....	2
Marshall, John.....	1	Shelby, Evan.....	4
McGowan, Samuel.....	1	Thompson, Azariah.....	4
McDowell, John.....	1	Thompson, Thomas, Laurence,	
McNight, Robert.....	1	and Andrew.....	3
Moore, William.....	1	Taylor, Thomas.....	1
Marlin, Archibald.....	1	Thomas, John, William, Isaac,	
McCurry, Jacob.....	1	John.....	4
McAntosh, Ben.....	1	Tillforth, Isaac.....	3
Miller, Isaac.....	1	Thompson, Charles, James,	
McAntosh, Thos. and Chas.....	2	Robert.....	3
Murdoch, John.....	1	Taitt, William.....	1
Martin, Samuel.....	2	Titus, Ebenezer.....	1
McCain, Thomas.....	1	Todd, James.....	1
McFarland, Thomas.....	1	Tennin, H. and James.....	2
MacIn, William.....	7	Walker, Samuel, John, Phil.....	3
McGough, John.....	1	Walker, John.....	2
Melloy, Thomas.....	3	Wells, H.....	1
Mimes, Ben.....	1	Waters, C. and M.....	2
Moore, Alexander.....	1	Wallace, Samuel.....	1
McWhister, William.....	1	Willis, James.....	1
Martin, Archibald.....	1	Williamson, James.....	1
McCutchen, Patrick, Samuel,		Williams, Dan and Daniel.....	2
and James.....	3	Williams, Sampson.....	1
McSpadden, J.....	1	Williams, William.....	2
Murry, Thomas.....	1	Woolard, Isaac.....	1
McLane, Ephraim.....	1	White, Solomon.....	1
McLane, Ephraim (2d).....	1	Willocks, Samuel.....	6

Dates when following persons first appear as tax-payers:

Hardiman———	1788	Andrew and John McNairy	1794
Hickman———	1788	John Nichols.....	
Hardins———	1788	Bennet Servey.....	
Charles Gordon.....	1789	William Polk.....	1795
Robert Weakley.....	1789	William Pillow.....	1795
Jas. and David McGavock..	1789	Gideon Pillow.....	1797
John Overton.....	1791		

* The figures indicate the taxable number in each family.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE COLDWATER EXPEDITION, JUNE, 1787.

French Traders at Indian Towns on the Tennessee—Nickajack, Running Water, and Coldwater settled by the Indians—Their Design to Destroy the White Settlers on the Cumberland—Expedition to Coldwater—Successful Capture and Destruction of the Indians—Noble Character of Piamingo—Incidents of the Return of the Soldiers—History of the Water Expedition—Successful Shooting-Parties—Contest with Big-Foot.

IN consequence of a treaty held with the Southern Indians at Nashville in June, 1783, by commissioners on part of Virginia, and that of Hopewell, Nov. 28, 1785, there was a marked abatement of hostility on the part of the Cherokees. The treaty of Nashville stood on the same footing with that of Col. Henderson in 1774, known as the Transylvania treaty; that is, the general government did not recognize the authority of a State to make a treaty with an Indian tribe, as it claimed a paternal and protecting relation to these people. The first President took upon himself the title that the kings of England had borne in their dealings with them,—that of the "Great Father." While many of the provisions of the treaty of Nashville were confirmed at Hopewell, yet large concessions had been made to the Cherokees, and recession of boundaries which had been confirmed to North Carolina in the most solemn manner and for which they had received a stipulated price. Col. Robertson was much opposed to the selection of Nashville as the treaty-ground, and a majority of the stationers on the south side of the Cumberland joined with him; but the question being submitted to a vote of all the stations, it was carried in the affirmative by the decisive vote of Eaton's, which was fifty-four for and one against the proposition. The objection to having the treaty held here was that it would admit a large body of Indians to the midst of the settlement and disclose the weakness of the whites. Eaton's, being protected in a measure by the river, felt more security, and consequently was not so solicitous. However, everything passed off very well, the treaty having been held four miles northwest of Nashville, at the place afterwards selected by Gen. Robertson as his residence, and well known to a later generation as the Nashville Camp-Ground. There is no account of the tribes represented. The Cherokees and Chickasaws were present, but probably no Creeks, or at least an insignificant representation. Those present expressed themselves as well pleased, particularly with Col. Robertson, who was a person calculated to strike the Indian fancy of a great man and leader in an eminent degree. The gathering undoubtedly had a good effect, as it was followed by some abatement of the outrages that had marked the previous years. Still, murders did occur occasionally and horses were stolen, but the settlers breathed freer, and by the year 1785 stations had extended as far up the Cumberland on the north side as Bledsoe's Lick, now Castilian Springs. Yet a sense of security was never felt, and constant vigilance and the practice of measures dictated by experience doubtless saved many lives.

Gradually, however, matters became worse. There was an *implication* in the treaty of Hopewell that the Cumberland settlers were *intruders*,—a squinting towards disown-

ment on the part of the government of an interest in their welfare and success. This want of firmness had a bad influence on the evilly-disposed Indians, and cost both parties to the conflict dearly in the end. The chastisements inflicted upon the Chickamauga towns by Sevier had driven a number of these people to take shelter farther down the river in places of greater security. Thus the towns at Nickajack and Running Water were formed. Later on a small party of Cherokees established themselves at Coldwater, where Tusculum, Ala., now stands. Here they were discovered by the Creeks, who came to their assistance and added much to their strength. At this time the French traders on the Wabash resorted to the waters of the Tennessee, and while a Monsieur Veiz managed the trade he seems to have acted prudently and without any disposition to stir up hostilities with the whites; but on the establishment of the band of lawless Creeks and Cherokees at Coldwater a half-dozen or more French traders resorted to the place, and being anxious to increase their trade, offered various inducements to them to encourage them to acts of war. They kept large supplies of ammunition, guns, tomahawks, and knives, which they could dispose of readily at exorbitant prices to the surrounding Indians, who for the most part were indifferently armed. The existence of this town was unknown to the settlers for several years, though they had often wondered why predatory bands for the most part retreated in a westerly direction; and they were disposed for this reason to suspect the fidelity of the Chickasaws. At length two young Chickasaw warriors while on a hunt came unexpectedly on this village. They remained all night, and were treated in a friendly manner. The villagers informed these young men that their object in settling there was to strike the Cumberland settlers with greater facility, as the situation seemed to afford a safer retreat with a wide river intervening.

On the return of the Chickasaws to their nation they informed Piamingo, or the mountain leader, the head chief and firm ally of the whites, of their discovery, and he sent them immediately to Nashville to acquaint Col. Robertson with the fact, at the same time expressing the opinion that policy required that this band should be broken up at once. Their arrival was most opportune, for a short time before, in May, Mark Robertson, a brother of the colonel, had been killed after a desperate defense near the latter's residence, while about the same time a number of persons had been butchered at the stations in Sumner County on the north side of the river, among them old man Price, his wife, and children, at Hendrick's Station; Capt. Charles Morgan, old man Gibson, Maj. William Hall and two sons, James and Richard, and young Hickerson, near Bledsoe's; and old man Morgan, at Morgan's Station, besides others. The weight of grievance was now too hard to bear, and when it became known, through the friendly offices of the Chickasaws, who were the authors and where they could be found with certainty, the settlers clamored with one voice for vengeance, and renounced any further obligations to observe treaty stipulations which forbade expeditions into the Indian country unless duly authorized by the government. They thereupon determined to carry the war into the enemy's country, and for this purpose one hundred and thirty men

from the different stations collected in the neighborhood of Nashville early in June, armed and equipped with supplies of powder and bullets and wallets of dried meat and parched corn. Col. Robertson took command, assisted by Lieut.-Cols. Robert Hays and James Ford. Among the number was Capt. John Rains' company of spies or scouts, a body which for efficiency in border warfare was never surpassed. The Chickasaws offered their services as guides, which were gladly accepted. In fact, their services could not have been well dispensed with. None of the whites had penetrated in that direction farther than fifty or sixty miles, and a knowledge of the country beyond the Tennessee was essential to make the blow effective. A raw-hide boat was prepared beforehand to carry over the arms when they reached the river, but on the representations of the guides it was expected that Indian boats could be obtained, as some were usually kept tied to the farther bank. To provide, however, against any mishap from this source a detachment was organized to go by water, consisting of three large canoes under the command of David Hay and Moses Shelby. This was to descend the Cumberland to the Ohio, and thence up the Tennessee to a crossing since known as Colbert's Ferry, where, if necessary, the land force could repair in case of necessity and effect a safe passage. The boats also carried some extra supplies, and were considered useful for the comfortable conveyance of any persons who might become disabled by wounds or sickness. All things being in readiness the land force marched into Nashville from its rendezvous four miles to the northwest, afterwards known as the residence of Gen. Robertson, and also as the "Nashville Camp-Ground." The object was to afford friends who had collected from the surrounding stations an opportunity to bid the adventurous band good-by. It was a most dangerous mission, but all felt the importance of its successful execution. Indeed, there was a general rejoicing that an opportunity had occurred for retaliatory measures, and that Col. Robertson, the commandant, had taken the responsibility of ordering the movement.

It was calculated that the expedition by water, though following a long and circuitous route, could reach its destination by the time the land force would be able to penetrate to the same point through the cane-brakes and thickets which would bar its progress continually, and both therefore started the same day. The route of the army is thus described by Haywood: "They crossed the mouth of South Harpeth; thence they went a direct course to the mouth of Turnbull's Creek; thence up the same to the head, and thence to Lick Creek of Duck River; thence down the creek seven or eight miles, leaving the creek to the right hand; thence to an old lick as large as a corn-field; thence to Duck River where the old Chickasaw crossed it; thence, leaving the trace to the right hand, they went to the head of Swan Creek, on the south side of Duck River; thence to a creek running into the Tennessee River, which the troops called Blue Water, and which ran into the Tennessee about a mile and a half above the lower end of the Muscle Shoals; they left this creek on the left hand." The route was very devious, and rendered difficult by the avoidance, at the suggestion of the Chickasaw guides, of the trails upon which their advance might be detected by straggling parties of the

enemy. It seems, however, that these precautions failed of their purpose, for one of the prisoners captured at Coldwater, a French trader, informed Col. Robertson that the Indians had been counselling for three days at the instigation of a principal Creek chief, and had unanimously agreed to fight the whites if they crossed the river. In fact Col. Robertson, in his official report of the expedition, made to Governor Caswell, distinctly states that while in the vicinity of Muscle Shoals some Indians discovered him and fired upon his back picket, which alarmed a small town of Cherokees. This town was on the opposite side of the river at the crossing. This clearly indicates that they had information of their purpose. It is quite probable that they even knew of the expedition by water, for this was met at the mouth of Duck River and fired upon, without doubt by a party from this village evidently there in observation.

When the army reached within ten miles of the river the roaring of the rapids induced them to believe that it was near at hand, and a halt was made. One of the guides with two or three active men were ordered forward to reconnoitre, but they returned about midnight with the information that the river was yet too distant for them to reach in time to return that night. In the morning the march was resumed, and at twelve o'clock the troops struck the river at the lower end of the Muscle Shoals. Here they concealed themselves to await the approach of night. Several spies were dispatched to take post in the cave at the water's edge and make observations. Some cabins were seen on the opposite bank, but from the absence of crowing of cocks and barking of dogs it was justly concluded that they were not inhabited at that time. During the afternoon two Indians were observed cautiously approaching the river-bank on the other side, and from their movements it was evident that they were on the lookout for the whites. Not discovering anything indicating a hostile presence, they waded to an island near their side, and unloosing a canoe paddled out into the river, as if with the intention of crossing, but on reaching the middle of the stream they abandoned the boat to the current, while they plunged in and disported themselves for some time in the water. They then recovered the canoe, and paddling back to their own side disappeared up the bank. From this it was plain that their suspicions had not been excited. On report of these facts to Col. Robertson he determined to cross the river that night by some means, and he therefore dispatched a messenger to Capt. Rains, who had been sent up the river, to return. That officer had been ordered in the morning to take the broad buffalo trail up the river to look for canoes, and if possible to capture an Indian alive. On his return he reported no indication of an Indian settlement in that quarter. At dusk the entire force was congregated at the river-bank, with instructions to observe the utmost quietude. Col. Robertson now called for volunteers to swim the river, which was spread out fully a mile at this point, and bring back the canoe. Joshua Thomas offered his services if any one would go with him. At that instant a plunge was heard in the water, and the colonel asked "Who is that?" "Edmond Jennings," was the reply of a by-stander. He and Thomas were inseparable on the hunt or scout, and when the latter proposed to swim

the river he plunged in without further ceremony. Thomas followed, and they soon disappeared in the darkness. Jennings, who, by the way, was one of the most remarkable characters of that day, in telling the circumstances years afterwards, said that he got bothered in the darkness and swam a long time without making much headway; but, said he, "I finely tuck a stair to course by, and landed on the other side." Thomas also made the passage safely.

After making an exploration of the cabins, which were indeed deserted, they entered the canoe to return; it was very old and leaky, and one had to bail the water out constantly to keep it from sinking. In fact, they made so much noise on their return that some of their comrades on shore insisted on firing upon them for Indians. Putnam and Haywood speak of seven persons being engaged in swimming the river for the canoe, but Capt. Rogan, who had the story from the actors and from Jennings himself, mentions only the names given. In order to stop the leaks some of the men took off articles of clothing, which they stuffed in the cracks and endeavored to hold in place with their feet. Forty persons got in or clung to the sides of the boat, and it was started, but after proceeding a short distance the water rushed in so rapidly that a number of them had to deposit their guns and ammunition and leap overboard in order to lighten the craft enough to get it back to land. The woods were searched and some pieces of bark secured, with which the cracks were at length stopped. This occasioned so much delay that it was daylight before the first load got over. These were posted to advantage, and the boat started on its return, but the successful landing of the first detachment now aroused such a spirit of emulation that the remainder, having daylight to guide them, now plunged in on their horses, or swimming alongside, and passed over without accident. The arms and ammunition were pushed over in the raw-hide boat brought from Nashville for the purpose. Col. Robertson's invading army now presented a singular spectacle. When they landed the men stripped off their wet garments and, hanging them out to dry in the sun, wandered about on the beach *en dishabille*. A shower having come on, the troops resorted to the cabins, where they dressed and made preparations to mount as soon as the rain was over. From the cabins a plain path led through the open woods in a westerly direction. This the army took and followed at a brisk pace for five or six miles, when they came to some corn-fields about two miles from the village, as the guides informed them. There they made a slight change of course to strike directly for the town, which was on the opposite side of a creek formed by the water from a large limestone spring, and called by the Indians Coldwater. On reaching the slope leading down to the creek, about three hundred yards, speed was increased to a gallop in order to give the enemy no time to prepare for resistance. On account of the narrowness of the path at the crossing, which would admit only one horseman at the farther bank, the onset was hindered somewhat, which prevented the troops from arriving in the village in a body and doing more execution at this point. As it was, no halt was made by those in front for their comrades to come up, and the village was entered in this order. The enemy, having got notice by the thunder of the horses' feet, made

no offer of resistance, and fled mostly to their canoes, which were moored at the mouth of the creek. The Chickasaws had suggested to Col. Robertson that the enemy would in all probability endeavor to escape to their canoes, and he had detached Capt. Rains, Benjamin Castleman, William Loggins, William Steele, Morton Duncan, and one of the guides to a point on the creek opposite their canoes to intercept their retreat in this direction. Many of the fugitives, in their effort to escape from the main body, crossed the creek to where Capt. Rains' men were posted on the bank, and while looking back were fired upon at the distance of a few paces. Three of them dropped dead, and the rest continued their flight to the canoes, which were now being rapidly filled and pushed out into the river.

At this juncture the main body of whites appeared at the bank and opened a destructive fire upon the crowded boats. Edmond Jennings, who was mounted on a wild young mare which ran away with him, was the first to reach the place. He leaped to the ground and getting a raking shot at a boat with John Buchanan's fowling-piece, a famous gun in that day, killed three warriors, when the rest plunged into the water and attempted to save themselves by swimming and diving. The pursuit was so hard and close from the village, the men having been informed beforehand of the probable direction the enemy would take, that few of the latter escaped in this quarter, nearly all being killed in the water. The number was not ascertained at the time, but the Creeks confessed to the Chickasaws afterwards that they had lost twenty-six warriors. Three of the French traders and a white woman in their company were also killed. Among the slain was the principal Creek chief and also a Cherokee chief. Their force consisted of ten Creek and thirty-five Cherokee warriors and nine Frenchmen, chiefly from Detroit. The principal trader and owner of the goods was wounded and taken prisoner, along with five other traders. A large stock of goods was captured, consisting of taffia, sugar, coffee, cloths, blankets, Indian wares of all kinds, salt, shot, paints, knives, powder, tomahawks, tobacco, and other articles of traffic. But one or two Indian women were taken, and it was surmised from this that the families had been sent off in anticipation of the whites crossing. Putnam suggests that men of this character would not have families, or at least not keep them in a place like this. The fact that they cultivated the ground goes to prove that there were women among them, for on these fall work of this kind, being scorned by a brave as beneath the dignity of his occupation, which was to hunt and go to war.

After the dispersion of the enemy all of the personal property in the cabins was thrown out for the use of the women and children in case they were lurking in the cane near by. The huts were then consumed by fire. All of the fowls and some hogs in a pen were killed. The boats, three excellent ones, were collected in the creek opposite the village, where they were loaded with the captured goods and placed under guard during the night. The troops encamped near the ruins, but on the opposite side of the creek. The next morning arrangements were completed for the return of the troops. It having been decided to send the property and prisoners by water to

Nashville, Jonathan Denton, Benjamin Drake, and John and Moses Eskridge were put in charge of the necessary crews. The Eskridges had a small canoe tied on to their own. The prisoners consisted of five Frenchmen, a squaw, the wife of one of the traders, and a child. The white men and the woman killed were buried. A new route, at the suggestion of the Chickasaws, was selected for the return home. The boats were ordered to drop slowly down the river to a certain crossing indicated by the Chickasaws, and await the arrival of the troops for the purpose of ferrying them over. The march home from that point was ascertained to be more direct and easy of accomplishment. The route pursued down the river was very circuitous and led the army much farther off from the boats than was intended, and prevented them reaching their destination that day. They then turned a course towards the river, and on reaching it discovered some persons on an island, who on being reconnoitred proved to be the boatmen. They all proceeded over the river to a point where the approaches on either side were easy and convenient, the place being now known as Colbert's Ferry. The two Chickasaws, who had rendered such invaluable services to the expedition, here left for their homes. Each of them was presented with a horse, bridle, and saddle, a rifle, and as many goods as he could pack, at which they were greatly delighted. The Chickasaws after their treaty proved the firm friends and allies of the whites, and they boasted with pride that their nation had never shed the blood of an American. Their chief, Piamingo, was a man of great intelligence and dignity of character, and managed the affairs of his people with much shrewdness and ability. On a visit to the seat of government he was received with great respect by President Washington, who entertained a high opinion of his character and abilities.

The troops succeeded in crossing the river without much difficulty, on account of the accessibility of the banks at this point. Here it was deemed advisable to get rid of the incumbrance of the prisoners. They were accordingly given the light canoe, into which their trunks and clothing were packed, with a plentiful supply of provisions, and ordered to return up the river. They were greatly elated at such an easy deliverance, and set out at once. The stock of sugar and coffee that remained was equally divided among the troops, and the dry goods and other captured articles securely packed in the boats, with directions to be landed and stored at Eaton's for sale and division. The land force of the expedition now started on its return home, taking a due north course until it reached the path leading into the Chickasaw old crossing of Duck River. It had been absent nineteen days and had not lost a man killed or wounded.

As the boats were on their return they met five French traders ascending the river. When the latter came in sight they fired off their guns as a *feu de joie*, thinking they were meeting friends. The Cumberlanders made ready their guns, and laying alongside of the traders' boats took them prisoners before they could recover from their astonishment. Their boats being loaded with articles contraband of war, the owners were required to return as prisoners. On reaching a point a few miles below Nashville they were offered their choice of proceeding on to a trial for the re-

covery of their goods or being set at liberty without them. They chose the latter course, and being furnished with a light canoe they departed down the river. France and the United States being on terms of amity, Col. Robertson thought it necessary to make an explanation to the representative of the former power, then in command of a post in the Illinois country. He accordingly wrote to that functionary a letter, in which he defined very clearly the principles of international law governing such cases. He recited the grievances which his people had suffered from the savages, who were instigated to acts of war and supplied with munitions by the traders who had resided at Coldwater for several years past, of which he had ample proof, and upon which he rested his vindication of the treatment they had received at his hands in the late expedition. They had imprudently put themselves in the battle at that place, and some of them fell. As to the capture of the traders ascending the river, he declared that they had supplies for the purpose of trading with the very Indians with whom the settlers were then at war, and the seizure of their persons and goods, though without his express order, was clearly justifiable; that he was endeavoring to collect the goods, and if the owners could prove that they were not guilty of a breach of the laws, and did not intend to furnish the Indians with powder, lead, and other goods for the destruction of the Cumberland settlers, they could recover the same on application at Nashville. He closed by declaring that any traders who furnished these Indians with arms and ammunition at a time when they were in a state of hostility with his people would render themselves very insecure. Here the matter dropped, and never, as far as the writer is aware, formed the subject of a diplomatic correspondence between the two governments.

It remains now to notice the history of the expedition that left Nashville by water to co-operate with the land force. It had the same bright prospects, and promised the voyagers a modicum only of the hardships in prospect for the other, but this did not save it from an unfortunate and tragical issue. The boats descended the Cumberland with great rapidity, although the waters were low, but on entering the Tennessee the weather was so calm that the sails, upon which they had based some expectation of increased speed, proved of no use. They proceeded, however, with oars and poles, and had reached the mouth of Duck River, when their attention was drawn to a canoe tied to the bank a short distance up that stream. Captain Shelby, who commanded one of the boats, deemed it advisable to investigate the matter before proceeding farther. He thereupon turned into that stream, and had reached to within a few yards of the canoe when a dreadful volley was poured into the crew from a body of Indians concealed in the thick cane that lined the bank. Josiah Renfroe was shot through the head, Hugh Rogan (misprinted *Roquering* by Haywood and not corrected by subsequent historians) and John Topp through the body, and Edward Hogan through the arm, fracturing the bone; five others were also slightly wounded by the same fire. The surprise and consternation of the crew were so great that it was with much difficulty that the boat could be got back into the main channel, but this was at length accomplished before the enemy could reload and fire again.

The several boats now collected in the middle of the river and counseled as to their future movements. Their presence being now discovered, they would be placed at great disadvantage ascending against the current, as the enemy could easily outstrip them and fire upon them from chosen positions, against which they had no protection. They decided therefore to return to Nashville. As to the manner of their return there is some confusion in the accounts of writers. All of these except Carr state that they returned by the route they came. Carr, who is very trustworthy on matters of pioneer history, on account of his connection with most of the events of which he treats, says that Capt. Shelby abandoned his boat, and that the crew marched through the wilderness to Nashville. This is undoubtedly the fact, for the writer has conversed with the family of Mr. Rogan, who was one of Shelby's crew and who was shot through the lungs, and they confirm the statement. The crews of the other boats may have proceeded by water, but it is quite probable that they all acted in conjunction in a case like this, where it would be impolitic to have any division of strength, especially when Shelby's crew needed and required assistance to make sure of its march home through the dangers of the wilderness. The journey by water was, if anything, more difficult, and the open boats afforded very little protection against attack, as had just been demonstrated. The backwoodsman wanted the shelter of a tree when he fought, and freedom of movement, which he could not obtain in the confined space of a canoe.

Of the wounded, Renfroe died before he left the boat. It was a singular circumstance in his case that though he was shot through the brain he still retained the use of some of his faculties. The crew had been spearing fish with sharpened canes, and as they proceeded on water for some time after the repulse, Renfroe sat upright in the bow of the boat and speared at real or imaginary fish until he died; but it is quite probable the act was a phase of "unconscious cerebration," in which he repeated the train of ideas that was dominant in his mind up to within a few moments of the reception of his injury. Rogan was an Irishman of superlative courage and strength of will, and though he was shot through one lung he not only marched home without assistance but *carried his gun and accoutrements*. But the men of that day possessed in an eminent degree the hardihood and tenacity of life which distinguish the lower animals in their efforts at self-preservation. Such men as Edmond Jennings and Josh Thomas could swim icy rivers in mid-winter without injury or much bodily discomfort.

It should have been stated in proper chronological order that Col. Robertson had in the spring of this year, in consequence of the depredations committed about that time, marched a body of men "near the Chickamaugas," according to his official report of the Coldwater expedition previously mentioned. He imputed these murders to the Indians at that place, not having learned at that time of the existence of the Coldwater town. After his arrival he thought it best to avoid an open war, and returned without doing them any mischief, leaving them a letter containing every offer of peace that could be made on honorable terms.

After his return they sent a flag to treat, but he put no confidence in their sincerity, as several persons were killed during their stay, and one man at his house in their sight. They imputed the murders to the Creeks, but were not believed at the time, as they gave no hint of the existence of the Coldwater town.

In the month of September of this year, 1787, Capt. Rains' company of spies was again ordered out to scour the country to the south, being joined at Nashville by Capt. Shannon's company of sixty men, the whole under command of Capt. Rains. They crossed Duck River at Greene's Lick, and passing the Pond Spring, crossed the Tombigbee Creek near its head. In proceeding towards the Elk their attention was attracted to a large number of buzzards flying around, when Capt. Rains suggested that there must be Indians about, these birds being collected to prey on the remains of the deer and other game killed by them. They encamped near by, and on search his surmise was found to be correct. The next morning Capt. Shannon was in front, but passed over a trail without noticing it. It was, however, detected by Capt. Rains, who proposed to follow it. Objection was made that it was too old, but he insisted on following it until he found a fresher one. Before night the spies came upon an encampment, and discovering an Indian fired upon him without effect. He ran off, and the entire party of the whites dashed forward at the report. Capt. Rains discovered the Indian running rapidly up a hill, and being well mounted, he soon got close on him and ordered him to halt. The Indian turned a moment as if to comply with the demand, and then set off again. Capt. Rains then jumped from his horse and fired, wounding him severely in the arm and hands. At this moment Reuben Parks and Beverly Ridley came up and joined in the chase. They soon overtook the Indian and knocked him down, but he made a desperate struggle, which ended in Ridley's killing him with his knife. John Rains, Jr., and Robert Evans in dashing forward came face to face with an Indian coming out of a thicket, and on his making signals for quarter they took him prisoner. It seems that these two men were the only occupants of the camp at the time, or at least the only ones discovered. Eight horses were taken, and about three hundred deer and other skins, the produce of their hunt. The horses were sold at Nashville, and the proceeds of the sale and the other property equally divided among the captors. The Indian taken was a youth about nineteen years old. He became very much attached to Capt. Shannon's family, into which he was taken for safe-keeping. He was afterwards sent on to Washington (where a young white girl fell desperately in love with him), and at the end of two years was brought back to Capt. Shannon. He was finally released on exchange, but returned again to the whites, saying that the "Indians looked so dirty and lousy he couldn't stay with them." After remaining some time he joined the Creeks, and was wounded at the battle of Talladega, in 1813, fighting against the whites.

A number of expeditions of this character were sent out during this year, which had an excellent effect towards restraining the extent of savage depredation; still there were thirty-three victims to the rifle and tomahawk in the course of the year. Among the mounted rangers of Evans'

battalion were the companies of Capts. William Martin and Samuel Hadley, which also did excellent service, the records of which, however, are very meagre.

About the last of July, after the return of the Coldwater expedition a Monsieur Perrault, a French trader, happened in Nashville on his way to the Indian nation. By him Col. Robertson dispatched a letter to the head men and chiefs of the Creeks, reciting the grievances which led to his late march into their country and the destruction of their warriors at Coldwater, and stating that the movement was purely for retaliation, but that he was now willing to be on terms of peace with them. On his way thither Perrault met a band of two hundred Creeks, who had crossed the Tennessee and were marching on the settlements. He expounded to them, as he claimed on his return, the nature of the letter he bore, and strongly endeavored to dissuade them from their purpose. This they positively refused to do. They said that "they wanted horses and there is the place to get them. If we cannot get the horses without killing some of the people, we shall risk the worst to obtain the horses. We will not do much harm this time, but if the whites again venture into Indian country with an army then they may expect a merciless war. We know their strength, their positions, and how and where best to worry and waste them." They claimed that their motive was to obtain satisfaction for three Creeks killed by the North Carolina people eighteen miles below Chota. Such was the purport of Perrault's language on his return, and Col. Robertson, on this report, hastened measures of defense at once. He pushed the work of collecting supplies for Evans' battalion, and used his authority to call into scouting service some of the immigrants who had lately arrived under the protection of that battalion. By this accession of strength he was now enabled to keep out strong scouting-parties in various directions, which rendered most efficient service by giving timely notice in many cases of the approach of Indians, and pursuing promptly when any mischief was done. These scouts were kept up after that as long as any necessity existed. Col. Robertson had from the first employed men in this kind of service, but now he was enabled to send out larger bodies to greater distances. Their instructions were to examine all of the buffalo-trails and crossing-places of the streams, and to search for the camps of the enemy. The country at that time being abundantly stocked with game, the Cherokees resorted here to hunt, and brought their women with them to do the drudgery of camp. After the hunt was over the women, boys, and old men were dispatched homeward with the products of the chase, while the warriors approached the settlements to steal horses and get scalps. But the activity and bravery of the scouts at length made the formation of these stationary camps hazardous within the distance of fifty miles of the whites, and they were withdrawn to points of greater security in the neighborhood of the mountains. At that time the ground was covered with leaves that had been collecting for years, amounting in places to more than a foot in depth. They were so thick that small streams were covered over with them, and springs concealed that now afford an abundant supply of water throughout the year. It is quite probable that the Indians fired the grass only in the barrens

south of Duck and Elk Rivers, and these streams acted as barriers to protect the leaves and cane-thickets from destruction. The whites were also unwilling to fire the woods on account of the great destruction of cane-thickets that would have ensued, as these afforded the main subsistence to their animals. In consequence of this uniform coating of the surface, the tracks of men and horses could be followed almost as readily and with as much certainty as if in snow. The Indians therefore resorted to the hard-beaten tracks of the buffaloes when practicable, and frequently retreated for escape along the beds of the creeks.

The duties of these scouts were very arduous and hourly attended with peril to their lives. They were particularly obnoxious to the Indians, who mangled their bodies in a most shocking manner when they fell into their hands. They always plucked out their eyes and cut off their ears, in order to heap as much indignity as possible on the organs which served their owners so well in their peculiar vocation. It is a matter of deep regret that so little has been preserved of the exploits of such men as Capts. Rains, Gordon, Shannon, Murray, and Williams. The story of their scouting adventures would make a volume of stirring and thrilling incident. As it is, we have but little besides their names and the contemporary record of duties well done on all occasions during the long years of Indian hostility which hung over the Cumberland settlers. But with a knowledge of the difficulties and dangers which beset their paths at every step, the imagination will have but little difficulty in constructing the materials of their character.

Yet all of the vigilance of these active and trusty scouts could not save their people from the devastations of a savage and revengeful foe. The destruction of the Coldwater village and the killing of so many of its warriors brought only a temporary respite from acts of hostility. Representing as they did a wide circle of relations and friends in two of the most powerful nations in the South, such an injury could only be atoned with blood. The war-whoop soon rang along the beautiful valley of the Cumberland, and the tomahawk, rifle, and torch were again at their deadly and destructive work. Although the spirit of vengeance rose to the highest pitch of demoniacal fury, its full gratification was checked by a prudential regard for the temper and resources of the whites at this time. The numbers of the settlers had been much augmented this year by the advent of the soldiers raised for the defense of the border, and the service they rendered in guarding emigrants safely through the wilderness. In consequence of this, a large force of invaders, acting in one body, could be struck by the whites with much more certainty on account of its greater difficulty of concealment, while the same force broken into small bodies could lurk close to the stations with little risk of discovery, and escape with more facility after striking a blow. This must have been the governing consideration, for we find no record of an attack in force on any point in the county until several years later. But a number of small bands invaded the settlements continually, and committed such havoc as they could, and retreated well loaded with booty.

One of these bands was led by As-la-se-na-la, or Big Foot, a chief of gross personal appearance and most de-

terminated bravery. They had made a successful raid in which they had taken some scalps and secured various articles of property, when on reaching the Tennessee on their return they felt so secure from interruption that they halted to cook and make some preparation for getting their effects across the river. The halt proved fatal. Capt. Shannon, with a few followers as brave and determined as himself, William Pillow, Luke Anderson, and one of the dare-devil Castleman among them, had struck Big Foot's trail, and had been following it from the vicinity of Nashville with the persistence of bloodhounds. At the time of Shannon's arrival several of the Indians were in camp eating, and the rest down at the river-bank. The whites charged immediately and dispersed those in camp, Castleman and Pillow each killing an adversary. Big Foot, who was at the river, in hearing the firing, judged correctly from the number of shots that the attacking party was small, and he thereupon collected his warriors and hastened in the most determined manner to recover his loss. The combatants were about equally divided, and the victory for some time hung in the balance. At length Big Foot, in the ardor of revenge, pressed forward among the whites and engaged in a hand-to-hand struggle with Luke Anderson for the possession of the latter's gun. Being of superior strength he was on the point of wresting it away, when William Pillow sprang to the rescue and sank his tomahawk deeply into the Indian's brain. At the fall of their leader his followers withdrew from the conflict with loud yells of disappointed rage, leaving five of their number dead on the field.

CHAPTER XV.

RENEWED HOSTILITIES, 1792.

Outrages on the Cumberland—Stations Abandoned—Gen. Robertson restricted by the Government at Washington—Insufficiency of Troops—Treachery of the Chiefs—Cherokees Incited to War by a Lying Creek Chief—Assembling of the Militia—Attack on Buchanan's Station—Victory of the Stationers—Desultory Attacks by the Indians in 1793—Abe Castleman's Expedition.

BUT a little more than a half-month of the new year had passed when three sons of Col. Valentine Sevier, a brother of the general, had been butchered in an open boat while ascending the Cumberland from Clarksville. Following this the murders came so thick and fast that all outlying stations and settlements south of the river were abandoned except Robertson's, Raines', and Buchanan's. At Johnson's Station four children, brothers and sisters, were killed and wounded while at the spring, and three of these scalped and piled in a heap, the other making his escape with a broken arm. At Brown's four others were killed and treated similarly. On the 24th of May Gen. Robertson and his son Jonathan were severely wounded, and only escaped death by a well-directed shot from the latter, which wounded two of the Indians. Col. Kilpatrick, while heading a small party in pursuit of some of the murderers, was fired upon from an ambuscade near Denham's Station and killed and beheaded. Zigler's Station, in Sumner County, containing

thirty persons, was taken, only three or four escaping death or captivity. These and other outrages so wrought upon Capt. John Edmeston that he raised a company to avenge the repeated injuries, no matter to what lengths he would have to go in the execution of his purpose. Gen. Robertson, though his heart bled with a sense of the enormous injuries of his people, felt constrained, by his oath as an officer to carry out the instructions of the government, to forbid the proposed expedition, and it was reluctantly abandoned.

The troops then on regular duty numbered only one hundred and ninety men, infantry and cavalry, under Maj. Sharp and Capt. Lusk, and were distributed in nine stations or over a distance of seventy miles. As the term of their enlistment was out in October the Governor ordered Gen. Robertson to enlist others in their places, but "to avoid a heavy expense." In the spring of this year he (Gen. R.) had visited the Indian nation, and had been received at Coyatee with much barbaric pomp by two thousand warriors drawn up in martial array. The chiefs Watts, Hanging Maw, and the Breath of Nickajack had renewed, with much seeming manifestation of sincerity, professions of friendship, and a desire to comply with the stipulations of the late treaties. He was so much elated with his reception, and so favorably impressed with what he saw and heard, that after his return in May he thought proper in a letter to rebuke the Cumberland settlers for their despondency and disposition to put out reports of danger that alarmed immigrants. He bade them to be of good cheer,—that all would now be well with them. It may be proper to state that Governor Blount was not insensible to the sufferings of his people, or careless of their interests; he merely allowed himself to be duped into a belief that the chiefs were true to their professions, and that in the course of time they would be able to bring their roving bands under proper restraint.

On the 10th of August, Governor Blount and Gen. Pickens met a full deputation of Chickasaw and a small representation of Choctaw chiefs at Nashville, and made a large distribution of presents. At this treaty a Creek chief named Coteatay was present, and on his return home through the lower Cherokee towns made a lying report of a "talk" which Gen. Robertson had made him, which was to this effect: "There has been a great deal of blood spilt in our settlements, and I will come and sweep it out clean with your blood. And now take notice that the first mischief that is done I will come." His advice to the Cherokees was that they had better prepare for war and strike the first blow. All of this was reported to the Governor with much *naïveté* by Watts, the Glass, and the Bloody Fellow, accompanied with new declarations of amity, saying that they had ordered home all parties that were out and likely to do mischief, and that there would be no occasion for Gen. Robertson to put his threat in execution. At that very time the scalp and eagle-tail dances were being held at the lower towns, and men being embodied for an attack on the Cumberland settlements in heavy force. However, the news of these warlike preparations reached the Governor through a friendly Indian two days before the peace-talks of the chiefs sent from Lookout, and he at once dispatched orders to Gen. Robertson to call into service a part of the brigade of

the Mero District, by which term the three counties on the Cumberland were officially designated. Two days later, on the 14th, the talk of the chiefs came to hand, and so thoroughly deceived him that he discredited the first report and revoked the order for the assembling of the militia, saying, "I congratulate you and the people of the Mero District upon the happy change of affairs. I had dreadful apprehensions for you." On the 16th he received positive information that the Cherokees had crossed the river and were on the march for the Cumberland, and he then issued orders not only for the assembling of the brigade of Gen. Robertson, but that of Gen. Sevier, urging them to delay not an hour, that the danger was imminent.

In the mean time tidings of the meditated invasion had reached the settlements from another source. Early in September, Findleston, a half-breed Cherokee, and Duval, a French trader, came direct from the nation under pretense of spying for the Indians and then returning, and stated in the most positive manner that over six hundred Cherokees and Creeks had crossed the Tennessee, and would attack Nashville on the full of the moon. Findleston offered to go to jail as a surety for the truth of his assertion. The news quickly spread to all of the stations and roused the inhabitants to a sense of the impending danger. So when the order came assembling the militia they turned out at once, ready and equipped for the conflict, and assembled at Rains' big spring, two miles south of Nashville. Their numbers are variously stated at from three to seven hundred.

Alexander Castleman, one of the trustiest and most daring spies among the settlers, was now out to get precise information of the hostile approach. He went as far as the Black Fox camp, where Murfreesboro' now stands, and finding it deserted by the friendly Indians who had been hunting there, his suspicions were aroused, and on proceeding beyond he discovered the fresh trail of a large body of Indians coming in the direction of Nashville. He returned at once and reported the facts, but the enemy not appearing as soon as was expected, Capt. John Rains and Abraham Kennedy were sent out. They were gone some days, and on their return Capt. Rains said he had seen no "Indian sign, but plenty of bear sign." To this he made oath, but Kennedy refused to be sworn. On this report, which was made on Friday before the attack on Buchanan's Station, the militia, who had become impatient to return home, not thinking their services would be needed, were disbanded. However, on Sunday morning, some of the inhabitants, who were not thoroughly satisfied as to the absence of danger, took the further precaution to send out two other spies,—Gee and Clayton. They never returned, and at midnight of the same day Buchanan's was attacked.

They proceeded on the buffalo-path until they reached a point on the ridge dividing the waters of Duck River and Mill Creek, where a hurricane had blown down the timber. Here the path divided, and a disagreement arising between them as to which they should take they separated, each following his own path. They had not proceeded far before they concluded that it would be safer to come together again, and began to holloa to each other for this purpose. It happened that they were in the vicinity of a

large body of Indians, then on their way to attack the stations, and were overheard by the advance-guard, among whom was George Fields, a half-breed Cherokee, who understood and could speak English. Fields decoyed the two spies into the woods by calling to them to "meet half-way." This they started to do, when one of them was killed and the other fled and was likely to make his escape when he was hailed by Fields and informed that the killing was done by the accidental discharge of a gun and that they were friends. He thereupon halted and was quickly killed and scalped. That night at ten o'clock Buchanan's Station was attacked by eight or nine hundred Cherokees and Creeks, led by John Watts and Chiatchattalla, son of Tom Tumbridge, a deserter from the British army, and an Indian woman. When the Indians came in hearing of the sound of the lowing of the cattle at the fort a dispute arose between Watts and Chiatchattalla as to whether Nashville or Buchanan's should be first attacked. Watts concluded that Nashville was the chief object of attack, and "that little fort could be taken on their return," pointing to Buchanan's. The other chief then called Watts a woman, and said he could take the fort himself; that he had burnt one fort, referring to Zigler's Station, in Sumner County, and that he could burn another. Watts thereupon retorted that he might go ahead and take it; that he would look on. At the time of the attack there were only about twenty men in the fort, which was known as Maj. John Buchanan's Station. The assault was made about eleven o'clock at night, Sept. 30, 1792. Morris Shane, who was on guard at the block-house nearest the creek, was the first to discover and fire upon a body of Indians congregated at the fort gate. Thomas Kennedy then fired into the same group from the opposite house. At the first alarm a runner was dispatched to Nashville for assistance, and Anthony Fisher of that place was the first to enter the fort, closely followed by John Rains, just as the enemy were retiring but still in sight. The Indians on being fired into retired into an open cellar a short distance off, and to such other shelter as they could get around the fort, whence they opened a warm fire on the port-holes, yelling at the same time like fiends incarnate. The whites were quickly at their posts, and returned the fire in the most spirited manner. Mrs. Buchanan and Mrs. Shane leaped out of their beds at the first alarm, and taking no time to dress began to mould bullets, which they carried around to the men, and also a supply of brandy, adding words of cheer as they passed along. Jimmy O'Connor, an Irishman, took charge of a blunderbuss, and in the noise and confusion he charged his piece several times before it went off. When it did fire Jimmy was landed under a bed on the opposite side of the room badly bruised, but he declared he "made a lane through the yellow dogs." In the midst of the assault Chiatchattalla made a most daring attempt to fire the fort. He was quickly shot down and mortally wounded, but, with the ruling passion strong in death, he continued to blow the fire as long as life lasted. The assault lasted about an hour and a half, when the Indians began to withdraw. Only one man in the fort was wounded, and he by a splinter. Thousands of balls had penetrated the logs, but comparatively few had penetrated to the interior. During the

firing there was a constant parley going on between the parties, Thomas Kennedy calling out to the Indians that they were a "set of damned squaws," and "to put more powder into their guns." Chiatchattalla was the only Indian found dead. He was greatly dreaded by the whites on account of his use of fire to destroy a fort, and was known by them as the "Shawnee warrior." This appellation was a mistake, caused by the report that an old Shawnee chief had come from the North among the Southern tribes to introduce this practice, which had been put in successful operation in the destruction of Zigler's Station some time before. Many others of the assailants were supposed to have been killed and wounded from the traces of blood left on their departure. John Watts, the head chief, received a desperate wound in the hip, and was carried down behind the spring-house. Supposing himself mortally wounded, he begged George Fields, who was wounded in the heel, to cut off his head and carry it away to keep the whites from getting his scalp. His comrades, however, made a litter of blankets and carried him off. He recovered and lived many years afterwards, removing with his tribe west of the Mississippi. The whites ventured out the morning after the attack in pursuit, but were fired upon from a cedar-glade after going a short distance, when they returned. The Indians, however, becoming disheartened by the failure of their attack and the death of their bravest warrior and desperate wounding of Watts, retreated rapidly. The little swivel at Nashville had been firing signal-guns, and this seemed to add to their alarm. They left on the ground a number of guns, swords, tomahawks, blankets, and other articles of value. The defeat and failure of such a large force was another illustration of the want of harmony and discipline which characterized such attacks.

For the period of two months after this repulse not a hostile Indian appeared in the settlements. It augured well for peace, but as a company of cavalry was along a trail one day south of Nashville about eight miles, a volley was poured into them accompanied by the old familiar yell. The whites retreated in disorder, with the loss of John Hawkins, who halted to point an empty gun at the pursuers by way of intimidation. He was killed, scalped, and cut to pieces. The cavalry got some addition to their numbers and returned to the place of conflict without meeting the enemy. Several other persons were killed in December, among them John Haggard, a spy, whose wife had been killed the previous summer.

The aggregate of deaths this year was sixty; many were wounded and captured. The loss of live-stock and other property was severe.

1793.

On the 5th of January Governor Blount wrote to Gen. Robertson to discharge Sharpe's brigade, but that he might organize a company of infantry and *eighteen* horsemen in its place. The Governor was led to this by the seeming contrite confession of Watts, which the fears of himself and people had induced him to make in most humble terms. On the reception of this the Governor, in order to confirm and strengthen such good resolutions, distributed a number of presents among them and appointed a conference at the Southwest Point, the outpost in East Tennessee, for April

the 17th. But in the months of January and February so many murders had been committed, in connection with information he had obtained of an invasion about the full of the moon in April, on the 25th, that on the 28th of March he ordered Gen. Robertson to increase his force to eighty men, and scour the woods for fifty miles from the settlements, but not to go beyond those limits unless in a case of imminent danger, when he might go to the Tennessee River. On April 14th he notified the general that "large bodies of Creeks had crossed the Tennessee for war and plunder." Maj. Beard's troop was ordered to the assistance of Gen. Robertson. He scoured the woods back and forth, and returned to Knoxville early in June. Cpts. Rains and Johnston were also out on the same service, but were enabled to kill only a few Indians. Still they rendered much service in breaking up the station-camps of the enemy in proximity to the settlements, and forcing them back to the shelter of the mountain-caves. Notwithstanding this, small bands came in and committed great havoc to life and property.

ABE CASTLEMAN'S EXPEDITION.

In July Joseph Castleman was killed and John Castleman badly wounded in a field near Hays' Station, situated ten miles from Nashville, on Stoner's Creek. The Castleman's, on account of their contempt of danger, had suffered severely. They were among the earliest hunters and settlers, and had rendered signal service in shielding and guarding the infant settlements. At this new affliction he raised a company of volunteers to go as far as the Tennessee River with him on a hunt for Indians, and applied to General Robertson for permission to carry out the design. General Robertson sympathized with his sufferings and desire for revenge, and granted him the permission to seek satisfaction in his own way. His party consisted of sixteen men, some of whom agreed to go only as far as the Tennessee River. By the time he arrived at this boundary, although he had killed several Indians, his revenge was far from being satisfied, and he proposed to cross the river and carry the war into the enemy's country. Five of his party agreed to go with him, to wit: Frederick Stull, Zach Maclin, Jack Camp, Eli Hammond, and Zeke Caruthers, the rest returning to the settlements. Here they stripped themselves of their clothing, donned flaps, and painted their bodies in imitation of Indians to more effectually carry out their purpose. Thus equipped they swam the river a short distance below Nickajack, and struck into a trail which they thought led to Wills' Town. They had not proceeded far before they came in view of a party of Creek warriors, numbering about fifty, seated on the ground in couples and engaged in eating. They were painted and unaccompanied by squaws, showing that they were on the war-path. Castleman's men were so well disguised that the Indians exhibited no concern at their approach, and continued their eating. On arriving within a convenient distance the whites made ready on a signal from their leader, and bringing down their guns fired into the groups, each man selecting an individual target. Castleman, whose gun was doubly charged, killed two, and the others one each. The fire was so sudden and destructive that the Indians were thrown into great

disorder and confusion, in the midst of which the daring little band made their retreat in safety across the river, where they resumed their proper clothing, and thence returned to the settlements after an absence of three weeks, well satisfied with their adventure. It was ascertained afterwards that a chief of the Creeks was killed in this affair, which added greatly to their exasperation. During the month of August and following a number of savage butcheries of women and children took place in the Mero District. About the 1st of December James Robertson, a son of the general, was killed, making the third who had fallen a victim to the deadly hate of the enemy.

CHAPTER XVI.

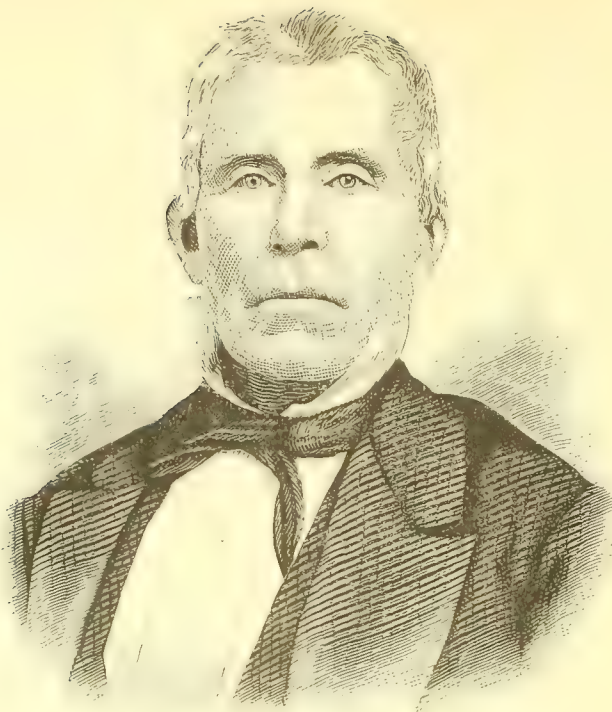
TROUBLE OF 1794.

Victims at the Opening of the Year—Pursuit of the Indians by Capt. Murray—Eleven Warriors Killed—Mrs. Gear Killed and Scalped on her way to Church—Other Victims—Eventful History of Col. Joseph Brown—Expedition of Col. Roberts—Capt. Gordon's Success—Frequent Murders—Massacres in a Boat on the Cumberland—Forces Raised in Tennessee and Kentucky—Col. Brown's Narrative—Destruction of the Indian Towns and Death of Seventy Warriors—Expedition against the Creeks.

THE new year opened with a continuation of the hostilities that had marked the closing months of the old. On the 3d of January Miss Deliverance Gray, while passing between two stations, was fired upon and slightly wounded, and only escaped captivity or death by a remarkable exhibition of swiftness of foot, in which she distanced her pursuers. On the 7th John Helen, or Healing, was shot while at work for Gen. Robertson, not a half-mile from his house. He ran about one hundred yards, when he was brought to bay, and after a desperate defense killed and scalped. Gen. Robertson ordered Capt. Murray to take twenty men and pursue. On striking their trail, which led southwest towards the Tennessee, Capt. Murray discovered that they had several horses and were accompanied by squaws. His pursuit was so cautious that after several days the Indians seem to have entertained no suspicion of pursuit being made. It is quite probable, from the circumstance of their being accompanied by their squaws, that this band had just concluded its fall hunt, and the object of their raid was to procure horses before returning home. On reaching the Tennessee they stopped to encamp on the slope of a ridge which jutted out into the water. Here they gathered some cane for their horses and built a large fire, evidently to attract the attention of their friends on the other side of the river. They also fired signal-guns, and imitated the howling of the wolf and the hooting of the great owl for the same purpose. Their whole deportment was indicative of a sense of security and satisfaction at the supposed safe ending of the venture. The point of the ridge was bare of cane and brush, and very favorably situated for the hemming-in which the pursuers had determined on on discovering their situation. Capt. Murray and Jonathan Robertson undertook the examination of the ground, and were enabled to approach quite closely, on account of the

noise made by the horses while feeding. The examination being satisfactory they returned to their comrades and arranged for an attack at daylight, as promising the best prospect of complete success. The plan was to form a semicircle reaching to the water's edge above and below. By daylight all the positions were gained without giving alarm and the encampment completely hemmed in. A detachment then crept forward, and as soon as several of the enemy were seen to stir these poured in a volley and rushed forward with drawn tomahawks and knives to finish the work of death. Only one of the warriors was killed outright. The rest leaped to their feet and rushed towards the river, when, finding themselves intercepted by Capt. Murray, some of them jumped into the water, where they were shot. Moclin shot one before he got into the water. William Pillow, hearing a gun fire at a place he had just passed, pushed his horse up the steep second bank of the river, where he discovered Capt. John Davis running towards him, pursued by four Indians. Pillow dashed forward, and the Indians, discontinuing their pursuit of Davis, ran off in the opposite direction. He then dismounted and soon overtook and killed one of the Indians. At that moment Capt. Murray, Thomas Cox, Robert Evans, Luke Anderson, and William Ewing rode up, when Pillow pointed out to them the direction in which one of the fugitives had gone. They immediately made pursuit, and saw the Indian endeavoring to mount Pillow's horse, which he succeeded in doing. Cox ran up and shot him through the shoulder, but he nevertheless held on to the horse, which he kept at a gallop until the whole company came up with him. He now slipped off the horse, and as he came to the ground scared Luke Anderson's mule, which ran under a low tree the limbs of which jerked his gun out of his hand. The brave Indian instantly caught it up and snapped it three or four times at them before Evans shot him down. Pursuit was then made by Andrew Castleman and others of the two other Indians whom Pillow had driven off from Davis. They were found hid in the water under a bluff of rocks and both shot. Others were found concealing themselves under the bank and suffered the same fate. Eleven warriors were killed,—the whole party, as was ascertained from the squaws who were taken prisoners. Three of the squaws were also killed in firing into the camp, two only being taken alive.

Early in May, Nathaniel Teal, the express-rider from Natchez, was killed a short distance from Gen. Robertson's. Capts. Rains and Gordon soon got ready their companies and pursued. The trail led out to Cuthry's Creek, about twenty miles to the west of Columbia, and was that of a band which had been hunting in that locality and had come in for horses to carry off the produce of their hunt. They were overtaken at the second creek below the mouth of Elk, where they had halted to rest. The uplands were open, but the bottoms covered with cane. Twenty men advanced in the centre, Rains to the right and Gordon to the left; when the centre fired, the wings charged. Capt. Gordon was stopped by a high bluff, but he and Joseph Brown dismounted and continued the pursuit. Brown was suffering at the time with a wound in the shoulder, which necessitated his carrying a light shot-gun loaded



Phot. by Armstrong, Nashville

John Thompson

JOHN THOMPSON, the subject of this sketch, was of Scotch-Irish descent, and was the son of Thomas and Nancy Thompson, and was born in an old stockade on the farm where he always lived, four miles south of Nashville, on the 1st of June, 1793. His father was a native of Guilford, N. C., and emigrated to Tennessee, and settled on a tract of six hundred and forty acres of land, four miles south of Nashville, soon after the first settlement of Davidson County. Here he built a log cabin and commenced the clearing of his farm. Here was the place where his children were born, among whom was his son John. Thomas Thompson became greatly embarrassed on account of his going security for friends, but the farm was redeemed by his son John, who became in time the sole owner of the old home.

Thomas Thompson was a plain, unassuming man, charitable towards all, and hospitable to the poor. He had five children, of whom John was the second. He died March, 1837, his wife having died previously, and both were buried on the farm in the old family cemetery.

John Thompson died April 18, 1876, and from the pen of a friend we quote the following, written at the time of his death:

"It is not often one is called upon to chronicle the events of such a life. Nearly eighty-three years ago, in the then sparsely settled neighborhood a few miles south of Nashville, in a block house, John Thompson first saw the light. Then Davidson County had some three or four thousand inhabitants, and the whole State of Tennessee not over forty thousand. Nashville was a trading-post, a mere village; cane-brakes were everywhere; a few settlers' cabins and an occasional block-house might be found, and the Indians were still occupying the country. He lived through nearly three generations; saw Nashville grow from a village to be a city of, say, thirty thousand inhabitants, and Davidson County with sixty-four thousand people, and the State with more than one and a quarter million of inhabitants. These are wonderful changes to take place in a single lifetime,—and yet he witnessed them all. The cane-brakes have disappeared; the Indians are gone; beautiful farms and splendid residences dot the country in every direction, and all these changes have been wrought in his day.

"Mr. Thompson commenced life poor,—as the world calls poor,—and yet he was rich, endowed by nature with a capability of self-reliance. Trusting in his own strong arm, with persistent energy he secured a competency, and finally a large property.

"The subject of this sketch was four times married: first to Miss Mary Washington, then to Mrs. Buchanan, Mrs. Rawlings, and finally to Mrs. Mary H. House, who survives him. Only three children survive these marriages,—one daughter (Mrs. Jo. Horton) and two sons, all living near the city. Mr. Thompson was a man of the strongest native sense, clear judgment, the strictest morals, and an integrity unstained and unquestioned. Sober, thoughtful, patient, kind in his feelings and expressions towards his fellow-men, he was honored and esteemed by those who knew him best in a very high degree. He was the kindest of husbands, and a loving, faithful father, sparing no pains and no expense to make all about him comfortable and happy.

"His home was the abode of hospitality. The writer knew him intimately for many years, and was often at his house, and spent many pleasant hours with him and his happy family. But he has gone; he who for more than fourscore years walked among men has met the fate of all, and gone down to his grave. He leaves behind a large estate, and what is far better, that best heritage for his children, a good name.

"Only the actions of the just
Smell sweet and blossom in the dust."

His daughter—Ann Elizabeth—by his third marriage married Joseph W. Horton, who is a hardware merchant in Nashville. His sons, John M. and Joseph H., are the children of his fourth wife, Mrs. Mary H. House,—maiden name, Hamilton,—daughter of Joseph D. and Sarah B. Hamilton, of Russellville, Ky. John M. Thompson married Mary McConnel, daughter of John Overton, and has one daughter, Mary. He occupies the old house, is a large farmer, and deals largely in fine stock. Joseph H. is also a farmer, and resides on a part of the old farm, very near where his father was born. He married Ella, daughter of Michael Vaughn, and has one daughter, Emma.

with buck-shot. He discovered an Indian squat in the bed of a branch to avoid the observation of Gordon, who was after another, when he raised his gun at the distance of three rods and, firing, tore his head to fragments. Gordon killed his man. Capt. Rains' company, on the right, killed three and took a boy.

On June 11th, Mrs. Gear was killed and scalped while on her way to church four miles south of Nashville. By this time the list of victims had become fearful and sickening to contemplate. Capt. Gordon, on the death of Mrs. Gear, was ordered by Col. Winchester to pursue, Gen. Robertson being absent on a visit to the Governor at Knoxville. He had private instructions to explore a route by which an army could reach the Nickajack and Running Water towns.

On reaching the foot of the Cumberland Mountains to the southeast of Nashville, Col. Roberts, who was along in some capacity not officially recorded, asked for volunteers to go on a scout with him to the Tennessee River. Joshua Thomas, Elihu Green, and Joseph Brown were the ones who came forward to accompany him on this dangerous service. Joseph Brown was the first to volunteer, but as he was then suffering from a wound in the shoulder inflicted some months before, Col. Roberts declined his services, saying that he did not want "invalids." Brown, however, had peculiar qualifications for this occasion, as will appear by the recital below, and was at length accepted. He had a singularly eventful history. His father had started in a boat to descend the Tennessee and thus reach the Cumberland settlements in 1788, having a large family of his own besides five young men and an old lady. On reaching the Nickajack town he was boarded by a large body of Indians in canoes, under the guise of friendship and pretense of a desire to trade. On getting possession, the Indians cut off his head with a sword, killed two of his sons and the five young men and the old lady mentioned above. His mother, the rest of his brothers and sisters, and himself were taken prisoners. He was then a lad twelve years old. Being claimed by Chiachattalla, the desperate chief who was afterwards killed while endeavoring to set fire to Buchanan's Station, he was adopted into the family of Tom Tunbridge,* the father of Chiachattalla, which proved a fortunate circumstance. He was threatened with death several times, and the would-be murderers were only restrained by a fear that Chiachattalla, then regarded as the most desperate man in the nation, though young in years, would exact revenge, as Brown had become by the act of adoption his property. The menaces against his life were instigated by an old woman who practiced the art of conjuring by some kind of manipulation of different colored beans in a sifter. Repeated trials of the process resulted uniformly against him, and she declared that, "unless he was killed, he would pilot an army there when he grew up to be a man, and cut them all off," a prophecy that was now about to have a literal fulfillment. After a captivity of

eleven months he was rescued by General Sevier, when he found his way to the Cumberland settlements, where on every occasion he was foremost in seeking satisfaction for the injuries he had sustained at the hands of his cruel and bloodthirsty enemies.

These circumstances made him peculiarly qualified for the service on which he was now called. The party of Col. Roberts started early in the morning, and on reaching the top of the mountain discovered a well-beaten path which led in the direction of the river, which they followed, and reached the foot on the other side, at the mouth of Battle Creek, about sunset. There being good moonlight, they went up by Lowery's Island, to a point opposite Nickajack, when their exploration being satisfactory, they returned up the mountain, marching nearly all night; after resting two hours, they resumed their march and came into the settlements.

Capt. Gordon, after the departure of the scouts, turned down Elk River, where he overtook and defeated a party of Indians, killing one and losing one of his own men, Robert McRory.

As said before, the murders had now become frequent, and of the most exasperating nature. Col. Chew and fifteen companions had been massacred in a boat while descending to the lower Cumberland; Maj. George Winchester, a brother of Col. James Winchester, and a most valuable citizen, and the two young Bledsoes, sons of Cols. Anthony and Isaac Bledsoe, had been waylaid and killed in the very heart of the settlement in Sumner County. Besides these many others had fallen. Forbearance could endure no longer. The fiat went forth that this modern Carthage should be destroyed. The feelings of the people could no longer be restrained, and they determined with one voice that the lower towns should not be spared longer than it would require an army to march thither and effect their utter destruction. Gen. Robertson had been urging upon the Governor, and through him the general government, the necessity of such an invasion in the interests of peace. The Governor, though he secretly approved of the proposed measures, and actually threw means in the way to aid its accomplishment, protested that his orders from President Washington would not permit his sanction of it, especially as Congress at its last session, with a full statement of the facts before it, had failed to authorize such an invasion. On receipt of this intelligence, active preparations were at once set on foot for the successful prosecution of the campaign, and such was the temper of the people, from Gen. Robertson down, that nothing short of actual physical force on the part of the government could have prevented its execution. They had brooded over their wrongs and injuries until it was a cruel insult to ask of them further forbearance.

To make sure of the success of their enterprise, it was decided to ask aid from Kentucky, and Capt. Sampson Williams was dispatched thither to ask co-operation. The border settlements of that State had long been sufferers from the same cruelties and at the same hands. The mission was successful. Col. Whitley, an active and experienced leader in Indian warfare, engaged to come at the appointed time and bring all the men he could raise. Col.

* Tom Tunbridge was an *Irishman*. His wife was a Frenchwoman. They had no children. The captor of Brown was *her* son by an Indian father. This half-breed was known by the name of Job. See Brown's narrative, in Ramsey. The Indian who threatened to kill him was Cutleatoy.

Ford raised a force between Nashville and Clarksville, on the north side of the river, and Col. John Montgomery levied a body at Clarksville, which constituted a company under Capt. Miles, while Gen. Robertson collected volunteers south of the river. About the time these troops were being concentrated at Brown's Station, Maj. Orr opportunely arrived from Knoxville with a force dispatched by order of the Governor for the protection of the Mero District. On being solicited, he too joined heartily in the enterprise, a pretty fair indication that he had an understanding with the Governor. In order to give the color of claim for the pay and equipment of the entire body of troops, he was requested to take command, and the expedition was known as "Orr's campaign." However, on the arrival of Col. Whitley the command was conferred upon him by unanimous consent, on account of his long services and experience. Col. John Montgomery was elected to command the Cumberland volunteers. The order of march was made to Maj. Orr by Gen. Robertson for reasons above given, and was express as to his passing the river and attacking the lower towns if he failed to find the enemy before reaching that boundary; this order was dated September the 6th. On the 7th, which was Sunday, the column took up line of march, and encamped that night at the Black Fox Spring, having made about thirty miles; they then crossed the Barren Fork of Duck River, near the ancient Stone Fort, thence to Fennison's Spring, thence crossing Elk River at a point since known as Caldwell's Bridge, and thence over the Cumberland Mountain, reaching the Tennessee about three miles below the mouth of the Sequatchie about nightfall. Most of the troops remained on this bank until daylight, but many swam over to make sure of the crossing. George Flynn, a *protégé* of old Obed Terrill, who explored and hunted on the Cumberland in 1769, was the first to swim over. The river was about three-fourths of a mile wide at this point, and Flynn was so chilled by his long stay in the water that on arriving on the other bank he built up a little fire in a sheltered place. Lieut. George Blackmore, of the Sumner volunteers, on observing this swore and railed so loudly to put out the fire that he committed the worst offense of the two.

Col. Joseph Brown in his narrative says that Findleston, the half-breed guide, was the first to swim over, accompanied by his brother, Daniel G. Brown, and William Topp, to make sure against treachery. The statement of George Flynn's claim to the credit of being the first to cross is that advanced and maintained by Edmond Jennings, who was present and himself swam the river many times during the night, pushing over the rawhide boats containing the arms and ammunition. We here give an extract from Col. Brown's narrative:

"We killed four steers, stretched their hides, and thus made two hide-boats to carry our arms over the Tennessee River. On my arrival there I found myself in my old horse range whilst with the Indians, and of course capable of serving as a guide or pilot. Findleston, a half-breed Indian, in whom I had no confidence, was the regular guide, and he proposed to swim the river, build a fire on the other bank to guide the rest and the two boats, and wait for us. My

brother, Daniel G. Brown, and William Topp swam over with him and stayed by him until the men, about two hundred and thirty in all, who could swim, got across. Many, however, who could swim were afraid of taking the cramp from so long an immersion in the water. It certainly appeared a desperate adventure at first sight to swim a river half a mile wide in the night to fight a horde of savages who had never been chastised. However, into the river we went, and fortunately not one was drowned, as, had any been in danger, the two little hide-boats, fragile as they were, and laden with arms, would have been of no service to aid in saving life. The men swam and pushed over the boats. Some pushed over rafts they had made, rather than wait for the boats to be shoved backwards and forwards, and Col. William Pillow was one of the number who made the raft. Maj. Joseph B. Porter, who could not swim a rod, got a little bunch of cane, tied them together, and holding on to them, kicked himself across, landing in safety. Maj. Orr had nominally the command; but Col. Whitley, of Kentucky, old Col. Mansco, of Sumner, and such other old men and officers as Edmonston, Rains, Gordon, Pillow, and Johnston, were summoned in council upon the movements of the expedition. We kept the hide-boats going back and forth, carrying arms and clothes, until it was day; and we did not get off until after sunrise. We went straight onward along between Nickajack Town and Long Island Town, and up the mountain, coming in opposite Nickajack. I was sent off with twenty men to head the Indians at the mouth of the creek, supposing they should run that way.

"There I lay for an hour, hearing the Indians frolicking, they not dreaming of danger until the guns fired at the upper end of the town, when myself and men dashed forward, and we had a severe fight of it in the cane-brake. We killed a good many of them. I took a squaw prisoner and got into the mouth of the creek, where I found the main body of our men, with many prisoners (sure enough I had made good the fears of the Indians, expressed when I was a prisoner among them: I had 'grown up to be a man, and had piloted an army there to cut them off'). I found in a canoe across the creek a wounded Indian, and on turning him over he attacked, and after a hard struggle, in which he tried to throw me overboard, I nearly scalped him, and he cried 'enough.' I told him in my wrath it was not 'enough,' and throwing him overboard, one of the men shot him in the water. I went on with the squaw to a cabin and saw a good deal of whispering amongst others of them whom I found there, they having recognized their old prisoner. They were much gratified when I told them in Cherokee that we did not intend to massacre them. One of the women told me that she 'had often warned her husband that such would be the result in return for their cruelties,' and in reply I told them 'we were compelled to fight them, because they would not let us remain at peace.' They asked 'how we got there at that time of day;' whether 'we came from the clouds, as they knew nothing of our approach.'

"We took twenty-two prisoners, and on the road from Nickajack to Running Water we had another fight, and my brother-in-law, Joshua Thomas, was shot, the wound being mortal. He, however, was carried home, and lived six

weeks. He was the first man fired at near Eaton's Fort, and the only one killed on this expedition."

Thomas was one of the most active and daring of the defenders of the infant settlements. Several of his family had already been killed. His death was due to his imprudence in not taking a tree in the fight at the Narrows, as he was urged to do by Edmond Jennings, who had been his almost constant companion for years.

We quote from Ramsey:

"Nickajack was a small town inhabited by two or three hundred men and their families. . . . The troops were landed a little before day. At daylight they fell into ranks and were counted by Capt. John Gordon, and the exact number who had crossed over was ascertained to be two hundred and sixty-five. At the back of Nickajack field the men were formed into line of battle among the cane. Col. Whitley was on the right, and struck above the mouth of the creek that rose in the field. Col. Montgomery was on the right of the troops from the Territory. Orders were given for the two wings to march so as to strike the river above and below the towns. On the march two houses were found standing out in the field about two hundred and fifty yards from the town. Expecting that from these houses their approach would be discovered by the Indians, the troops were here directed to push with all speed to the town. The corn was growing close up to and around the houses. Near the house on the left the firing commenced, and was returned by the Indians, one of whom was here killed. From one of the houses already mentioned a plain path was seen leading to the town. William Pillow got into it, and ran rapidly along it until he reached the commons. Perceiving that he had got in advance of such of the troops as had come through the corn-field, Pillow halted until others came up. The march or run was then continued by the doors of the houses, which were all open. The Indians at the report of the first gun had run off to the bank of the river. The troops pursued the leading way to the landing. Here they saw five or six large canoes, stored with goods and Indians, and twenty-five or thirty warriors standing on the shore near the edge of the water. At these Pillow fired, and soon after a whole platoon sent a volley of rifle-balls, from the effect of which scarce an Indian escaped alive. A few by diving and others by covering themselves over in the canoes with goods escaped, and got out of reach of the rifles.

"About the same time the havoc took place at the landing below, Col. Whitley attacked the Indians above the mouth of the creek. They were not more than a gun-shot apart. Fifteen men had been directed to stop near the two houses in the corn-field and waylay there until the firing had taken place in the town. When the report of the rifles was heard this detachment attacked the houses. A squaw had remained outside to listen. A fellow came to the door and was shot down. Those within drew him inside and closed the door, leaving the squaw on the outside. She attempted to escape by flight, but after a hard chase was taken prisoner. The warriors within made holes through the wall, and made a desperate defense. The squaw taken prisoner was carried up to the town, and placed among the other prisoners in canoes. As they were taking them down the

river to the crossing the squaw loosed her clothes and sprang headforemost into the river, disengaging herself artfully from her clothes and leaving them floating on the water. She swam with great agility, and was rapidly making her escape; some hallooed 'Shoot her, shoot her!' But others, admiring her energy, activity, and boldness, replied, 'She is too smart to kill!' and allowed the heroine to escape.

"After the troop got on the mountain on the other side of the town, Joseph Brown was sent back with twenty men to head and intercept the Indians at the mouth of the creek below the town, when the main body of the assailants should have driven the enemy to that point. This he effected successfully, though his return was resisted the whole way down, about a quarter of a mile, by the constant fire of the Indians. When Brown met the main body he inquired if they had taken any prisoners, and was immediately conducted to a house in which a number of them had been fastened up. When he came to the door he was at once recognized by the captives, who appeared to be horror-stricken, remembering, no doubt, that they had murdered his people in the same town five years before. At length one of them ventured to speak to him, reminding Brown that his life had been spared by them, and importuning him now to plead in their behalf. He quieted their apprehensions by remarking that these were white people, who did not kill women and children. Her answer was, 'O see skinney cotanconey' (Oh, that is good news for the wretched!)."

When the Indians in the upper town, Running Water, heard the firing, they caught up their guns and repaired to the assistance of their friends, whom they soon met in terrified retreat. These made a stand at a narrow pass where the mountain juts against the river, where, placing themselves behind rocks, they made a brief stand, but were soon driven back through their town, which was destroyed. The Nickajack town was also burnt. The loss of the Indians was seventy warriors, as they afterwards confessed, a great many having been killed in the water of which no estimate could be made by the whites at the time. The Breath, a renowned Cherokee chief, was among the slain, along with several others of lesser note. This victory was the counterpart of Coldwater, and broke up the operations of the most daring and enterprising band of robbers and marauders that ever infested the Western waters. It was the point of crossing for the Creek invaders, and was the source of innumerable woes to the Cumberland settlers. The situation was well adapted for security from attack, being protected by three mountains and a wide river.

This battle was fought on the 13th of September, 1794. In the afternoon of this day the troops recrossed the river and rejoined their comrades, who had been left in charge of the horses. The next morning they took up the line of march homeward, and reached Nashville on the fifth day, where the volunteers were disbanded, having been absent twelve days.

Notwithstanding the destruction of Nickajack and Running Water, murder and devastation were still carried into the very heart of the Cumberland settlements. It was evident that these marauders had come principally from the

Creek nation, as the Cherokees were now too much humbled to dare any further hostility, especially as they now learned that an invasion of the lower Creek towns was being organized in Kentucky and Tennessee. Gen. Logan, of the former State, had already advanced for this purpose, and Maj. Orr had passed through Knoxville in order to co-operate with him, when Governor Blount, having received very friendly overtures from Double-Head, a leading Cherokee chief, wrote to these officers to postpone operations. This they consented to do, and on the 7th of November the conference was held at Tillico, attended by John Watts, old Solacutta, and other chiefs, and about four hundred warriors. In the mean time Gen. Robertson had written Watts, after the Nickajack campaign, that another expedition would be sent against the Cherokee towns if he did not restrain his men from incursions upon his people and restore the captive women and children.

At this conference the chiefs were very contrite, and fully admitted that the Nickajack and Running Water towns deserved the treatment they had received. At this time the tidings of another defeat had reached the ears of the Southern Indians, which went further towards breaking their spirits. Wayne had won a great victory over the Indians and Canadian militia, on the 20th of August, on the Miami River.

Governor Blount now recommended to the government, at the instance of his council, Gens. Robertson and Sevier, that an expedition be sent into the Creek country, suggesting a plan and time of invasion. The question was ably argued by him in all its bearings, but the secretary, Mr. Pickering, returned an answer that all ideas of offensive operations must be abandoned. He intimated further that the whites were the aggressors, and that the Indians needed more protection against the whites than they against the Indians.

In this and the succeeding conferences it was sought to engage the Cherokees in war against the Creeks as the most effective way of restraining their depredations. At the conclusion of a treaty with Spain, whose influence was now in some measure withdrawn from Indian affairs, hostilities on the part of the Creeks now gradually abated, and the succeeding year witnessed the burying of the tomahawk, where it rested undisturbed until it was again uplifted and bathed in the blood of hundreds of innocent victims at the massacre of Fort Mimms, Alabama, in 1813.

But one other organized force during the pioneer period left the Cumberland to engage in a hostile expedition. Early in the year 1795 a large force of Creeks, numbering it is said two thousand warriors, took up their march to attack the Chickasaws, on account of their friendship for the whites. Piawingo, the Chickasaw leader, now applied to his friend, Gen. Robertson, for assistance, claiming the reciprocal benefit of the treaties, and reminding him of the firm friendship of his nation and the services his warriors had rendered as allies of the whites. Gen. Robertson had no authority to make a levy for this purpose, but asked old Col. Mansker and Capt. David Smith and others to go to the assistance of their friends, the Chickasaws. Capt. Smith accompanied Gen. Colbert, a Chickasaw chief, with fifteen or twenty men, by land to Logtown, in the Chickasaw country. Col. John Mansker, Capt. John Gwynn, and

Capt. George went down the river in boats, and reached their destination early in May.

On the 28th of May the Creeks appeared before the fort and killed and scalped two women who had gone out for wood. Capt. Smith proposed to Colbert to take charge of the whites, if Colbert would take the Indians and make a sortie. Colbert objected, saying that it was what the Creeks wanted, to get the men drawn out of the fort. At this stage some relatives of the murdered women rushed out and fell upon the Creeks, but being overpowered were compelled to retreat with the loss of one of their number killed and scalped. Capt. Smith's feelings becoming very much excited at this, he again renewed his proposition to Colbert to make a sortie, who now consented. Seeing these demonstrations the Creeks began to retreat, but they were overtaken and fired into by Smith's and Colbert's men, leaving a number killed and wounded. They thereupon shortly returned to their homes without making any further demonstration.

CHAPTER XVII.

RECOLLECTIONS OF COL. WILLOUGHBY WILLIAMS.

Early Settlers of Davidson County.—Brief Reminiscences of those living on the Different Roads leading out of Nashville as early as 1809.—Magistrates of the County.

THE following recollections of Col. Willoughby Williams, an old resident of Nashville and former sheriff of Davidson County, begin with the year 1809. They form a valuable contribution to the early history of the county, by preserving the names, locations, and many facts of interest respecting a large number of citizens who resided, at the period of which he writes, on the different roads leading in and out of Nashville.

The most important road leading to and from Nashville at that time, and up to the building of the turnpike road, was the Murfreesboro' dirt road, which led from the public square on Market Street, out by the old Cumberland College to where Mr. John Trimble now resides, then on, crossing Mill Creek at R. C. Foster's mill. The first prominent citizen on this road was Col. Joel Lewis, who had a brother living at Fairfield,—William Terrel Lewis,—which was afterwards the home of William B. Lewis. There was no road leading by William B. Lewis' house; a lane, however, extended to the Murfreesboro' road, and this was the road to Fairfield, the stopping-place of Gen. Jackson when he visited Nashville.

Col. Joel Lewis was the father of Mrs. Thomas Claiborne, who was the widow of James King, a wealthy merchant, and brother of William King, the owner of "King's Salt-Works" in Virginia. He had other daughters and sons,—John H. Lewis, a lawyer, who moved to Huntsville, Ala., at an early day; William Terrel Lewis, who lived at Fairfield, had five or six daughters. Dr. Claiborne, a brother of Governor Claiborne, of New Orleans, married the eldest daughter, who died early in life, leaving two children, Micajah G. L. and Mary Claiborne. She afterwards married



Montgomery William,

Abram P. Murry, a very prominent man, and once an editor of a Nashville paper. Alfred Balch, John H. Eaton, and William B. Lewis married three other daughters, all of whom died soon after marriage. The youngest daughter, whose name was Charlotte, lived some years before marrying, but finally married Maj. Baker, of New Orleans, and died soon afterwards.

Maj. William B. Lewis, although of the same name, was not related; he had two children who inherited the home of William Terrel Lewis. There is where William B. Lewis became the confidential friend of Gen. Jackson.

A few miles farther on this road forked, one branch going to Lebanon by Buchanan's mill. The most prominent citizen on this road was Col. Michael Campbell, an early settler and large land-owner, and the grandfather of Col. Campbell Goodlett, a lawyer of Nashville. At the crossing of Mill Creek, on this road, was where Maj. John Buchanan built his famous "Fort" which served as a protection from the assaults of the Indians. Maj. Buchanan left several sons, from whom much information can be obtained. This road continues on by Walter Sims' to Thomas Harding's, by Jackson and Coffee's old store-house, crossing Stone's River, passing Timothy Dodson's, to the Hermitage. Mr. Dodson was a successful farmer, and left several sons, who reside at the old homestead.

The Hermitage neighborhood was regarded as the best section of Davidson County, the soil being better adapted for cotton than any other part of the country, and was settled by wealthy men and cotton-planters; among them were Gen. Jackson, Col. Edward Ward (who was speaker of the Senate in 1817, a man of talent and fine personal appearance, was a candidate for Governor, and beaten for that office by Gen. William Carroll), Maj. William Ward, Capt. John Donelson, the brother of Mrs. Jackson and the father of Mrs. Gen. Coffee, Mrs. McLemore, Mrs. William Easton, Mrs. James Martin, and Mrs. Andrew J. Donelson. Capt. Donelson was a wealthy man in lands and slaves, and a successful planter. Sevan and Severn Donelson were also brothers of Mrs. Jackson. Gen. Thomas Overton, the friend of Gen. Jackson in the duel with Charles Dickinson, Dr. Hadley, Capt. Moseley, the step-father of John L. Brown, of Nashville, and others, all lived in this neighborhood.

There also lived here John Anthony Winston and brother, two very prominent men, who emigrated to Alabama and settled near Tusculumbia. They are the ancestors of the numerous Winstons in that State, among whom was Governor John A. Winston.

In the same neighborhood lived a large family of Gleaves, early settlers and prominent men, some of whom are still living.

On the Murfreesboro' fork of this road the first prominent citizen was Robert C. Foster, the father of Ephraim H. Foster and other sons, who were all prominent men. He had no daughters. Mr. Foster was one of the very best men of the county, a leading magistrate, and a Christian gentleman, a member of the Legislature, and once a candidate for Governor in opposition to Governor McMinn. He erected a large mill upon Mill Creek, which was a great convenience to the neighborhood. The next man was Mr.

Kennedy, the father of Mrs. Hettie McEwen and Judge Kennedy, who moved to Lincoln County in 1808 or 1809. Mr. Murphy came next as an early and respectable settler. In this section lived Esquire Samuel Bell, the father of Hon. John Bell, a distinguished statesman of Tennessee, who was born on Mill Creek. Also, Col. Thomas Williamson, one of Jackson's colonels in the Creek war and at New Orleans, who was regarded as a brave, gallant, and chivalrous gentleman, was a member of the Legislature of Tennessee in 1817, representing the lower house with the Hon. James Trimble, in session at Knoxville; and Esquire E. H. East, the father of Judge East of Nashville, a man of positive character, fearless and independent in his expression of opinion of men and measures, and one of the most ardent Whigs of the county. Then comes John Sangster, who kept tavern on the hill; next Esquire King, a clever, wealthy citizen, who lived where Dempey Weaver now lives. Then Mrs. Vaulx, living near the present Hospital for the Insane; she was the mother of the late Joseph Vaulx and James Vaulx, the latter being then a large locator of lands in the western district. In this neighborhood lived Charles Hays, the grandfather of Thomas Hays and Mrs. Samuel Murphy, a prominent citizen, Christian man, and the founder of the Baptist Church at Antioch. Next came Buchanan's tavern, a noted house of entertainment near Smyrna.

The next road leading from Nashville commenced on College Street, passing the city cemetery, crossing Brown's Creek just above the railroad-crossing. The first prominent man on this road was Mr. John Rains, the grandfather of Robertson Rains. Then came Mr. Ridley, an early settler, who raised a large family; two of his sons, Moses and Henry Ridley, lived on Stuart's Creek, in Rutherford County, and were large cotton-planters, prominent and influential men. Another son was James Ridley; he was a noted citizen of Davidson County. The next man worthy of note was Michael C. Dunn, a very intelligent man, once sheriff of Davidson County, who married the daughter of John Rains. He raised a large family of talented sons and daughters, one of whom is William D. Dunn, a lawyer and wealthy citizen of Mobile, and also the grandfather of Mrs. Joseph W. Horton. William Dickson, once a senator in Congress, lived on this road, and Hinchy Petway owned the place afterwards. The next man was Jonas Menifee, an old settler, owning a fine body of land, which was his "Headright," now owned by Melville Williams. The next place was John Topp's, the father of four sons, all prominent men in Tennessee and Mississippi; Robertson Topp, of Memphis; Mrs. Thomas Martin, of Pulaski, the mother of Mrs. Judge Spofford; and Mrs. Claiborne, who lives on Spruce Street. The next man was Judge John Haywood, a learned lawyer of North Carolina, judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, and an ornament to the legal profession, who lived and died and was buried on this place. Next was Dr. William Moore, a son-in-law of Judge Haywood, who moved at an early day to Huntsville. In this neighborhood lived W. H. Nance, a magistrate of the county and a leading member of the Baptist Church, full of energy and devotion to the public good. Then comes Benajah Gray, an intel-

ligent, leading man, and one of the magistrates of the county. Mr. Enoch Ensley also lived in this neighborhood; he was a constable with great money-making capacity, and became one of the wealthy men of Tennessee. Esquire Herbert Towns lived in this neighborhood; he was a magistrate and a man of intelligence, from whom much information can be obtained, as he is still living. This road was known then as the "Fishing Ford" of Duck River, passing Hardiman's cross-roads, now known as the Nolansville Pike.

The next road leading from Nashville was called the Upper Franklin, now known as the Franklin Turnpike. It passes out Spruce Street by the custom-house. The first prominent man on the road was Joseph Coleman, who was an officer in the United States army. He built the first fine house, which still stands behind the undertaking establishment of Groomes & Co., on Cherry Street, owned afterwards by Josiah Nichol. He also built the house on College Hill formerly owned by Maj. Rutledge, now the residence of Edward Baxter. Mr. Coleman also built the house of Mr. Joseph W. Horton, where he lived and died.

The next man of note was George Michael Deaderick, who lived at the place now owned by the Robert Wood's estate. He was the first president of the old Nashville Bank, and a wealthy leading citizen of Nashville.

Then came Thomas Thompson, the father of the late John Thompson, both of whom lived and died on this place. Also, in this neighborhood lived Jason Thompson, who married a sister of Judge McNairy, also the grandfather of Emmett Thompson, of Lebanon. John Overton, known throughout the State as a man of great legal ability and the wealthiest man in the State. Next man was Thomas Edmondson, one of the best citizens of the county, and a leading magistrate. He possessed the entire confidence of Judge Overton, his near neighbor. The next early settler was Robert Scales, a very clever gentleman.

The next road was called the Middle Franklin, now known as the Granny White Pike. The first prominent men on this road were Dr. James Overton and Robert B. Curry, who lived on what is called Curry's Hill. The next place was Nathan Ewing's, where Dr. Gale now resides. Then Tanner Johnson, a clever Christian man and an early settler. The heirs of Mr. John Johns now own his place. You next came to Judge John Overton's lands, now owned by Judge John M. Lea. Then came the "Tavern of Granny White," where all travelers from Franklin and Nashville were entertained. In this same neighborhood lived Edwin Smith, a well-known citizen of that section.

The next road was known as the Richland Creek and Wharton road, which forked at Cockrill's Spring. This road led from Church Street by the Female Academy, round to Cedar Street or Charlotte road, running with that road and turning towards Maj. Boyd's residence, now owned by Hal. Hays. Maj. Boyd owned the entire land from the Charlotte to the Granny White Pike, all being a corn-field. The road by the State Prison was not opened until about 1830. Cockrill's Spring was a noted place,—the pre-emption title or claim of John Cockrill, who married a sister of Gen. James Robertson, also one of the first set-

tlers in the county. One of his sons was the late Mark R. Cockrill.

On the Wharton road the first prominent man was Jesse Wharton, who married the daughter of Joseph Phillips, and was a retired lawyer, once a member of Congress from the Nashville district, and candidate for Governor in opposition to Governor McMinn; also a magistrate of Davidson County. The next man was Andrew Castleman, a brother-in-law of Nathan Ewing, a pure Christian gentleman, universally beloved, who settled on his pre-emption title, and there lived and died, leaving many descendants, among whom is Robert B. Castleman, now living in Nashville. Then came William Compton, a successful trader. Next Stockell's Meeting-house, in the neighborhood of which a large family of McCutcheons lived, all good citizens and Christian men. At this "Meeting-house," on Little Harpeth River, ten miles from Nashville, the Rev. William Hunre preached once a month, from 1817 up to the time of his death. In this neighborhood lived Maj. William Edmondson, a prominent man in his section, and was one of Gen. Jackson's soldiers at the battles of the Creek war and New Orleans. This road is known as the Hillsboro' Pike, now leading from Nashville.

I now return to the other fork leading from Cockrill's Spring to Richland Creek, which was known as the Harding Pike. The first man of note on this road was Capt. Joseph Erwin, who settled on this place in 1805. He was a very wealthy man, having large sugar-plantations at Plaquemine, La., though he resided in Tennessee. He was the father-in-law of Charles Dickinson, who was killed by Gen. Jackson in a duel, and was buried on this place, near the turnpike. Dickinson also lived in this neighborhood, in sight, on the opposite side of the road. Capt. Erwin was the uncle of Governor Newton Cannon, and was the friend and backer of Cannon in the great Clover-Bottom race between Gen. Jackson and Governor Cannon, which resulted in the duel between Dickinson and Jackson. The next man was Charles Bosley, a brother of John Bosley, who married the sister of Gen. Robertson. Mr. Charles Bosley was a large trader and operator at Natchez, Miss., and settled on this place in 1818. I neglected to mention some points of interest in regard to Capt. Erwin which are important. He raised a large family, among them three daughters, one of whom married Charles Dickinson; after his death she married Mr. John B. Craighead; another married Col. Andrew Hynes; and a third married William Blount Robertson, a brother of Dr. Felix Robertson. He was a lawyer by profession, owned and lived at the place where Mark Cockrill lived and died. The next man was Capt. John Nichols, who settled on his place in 1807. He was the bosom friend of Capt. Erwin and Mr. Charles Dickinson.

The next man was James Maxwell, a Scotchman, who owned and lived on the place of the late Archer Cheatham. The next man was Mr. John Harding, one of the most industrious and successful men of the county. He settled in a populous neighborhood, and finally owned the entire section. He was the father of William Giles Harding, of Belle-Meade. Next was Mr. Giles Harding, a brother of John Harding, who lived on the place owned afterwards by

Maj. Daniel Graham, who was one of the best-informed men of that age, who filled the offices of Secretary of State, comptroller, and cashier of the Bank of Tennessee with the highest honor.

Crossing Harpeth Ridge you come to the Demoss settlement, a fine section of country, settled by four brothers, the most prominent and intelligent of whom was Esquire Abram Demoss, the father of Judge Abram Demoss, of the Nashville bar. Esquire Abram Demoss built a fine grist- and saw-mill over Big Harpeth, which was of vast importance to the neighborhood. He married the daughter of Mr. William Newsom, a lady of fine executive ability, who aided him in the management of his affairs and contributed largely towards his success in life. He was long a prominent magistrate of the county. In this neighborhood lived Esquire John Davis, the county surveyor, a man more universally beloved and esteemed than any man in the county for his integrity, honesty, and benevolence. He was the grandfather of Ed. D. Hick, of the Commercial Insurance Company, and one of the earliest settlers of the county. Crossing Harpeth you came to "Edney's Meeting-house," at Tank, where all the neighborhood gathered to hear Rev. Mr. Edney, a Methodist minister, as early as the year 1812. The next man was Mr. Thomas Allison, who lived on South Harpeth. Mr. Allison was a leading man in this part of the country, and one of the first Van Buren men in the county. His son, Thomas Allison, now lives at the old homestead. Farther down South Harpeth there was a large family of Greens, and a very prominent magistrate, William H. Shelton, who was a leading man in his section, and one of the few outspoken Crawford men at that day, when Crawford was a candidate for President. He was also quite a military man, and was familiarly known as "Baron Steuben," from his efforts to instill those well-known tactics in the minds of the soldiers of that day.

The next road leading from Nashville out by Charlotte, now known as the Charlotte Pike, was second in importance to the Murfreesboro' road, as it led west, and was greatly traveled by emigrants. The first man of note on this road was Matthew Barrow, who lived on the opposite side of the road from what is known as Barrow's Hill, in a little frame house. He moved afterwards to Barrow's Hill, now the "Yellow Fever Hospital," where he died. The next man was Dr. Peyton Robertson, a son of Gen. James Robertson. This was the beginning of Robertson's Bend, owned and occupied by the descendants of Gen. James Robertson. Near this place lived John Bosley, who married the sister of Gen. Robertson, and was one of the first settlers of the county. Above the crossing of Richland Creek lived Robert Hewitt, who owned a large tract of land. One of his daughters married Edwin H. Childress, who lived at the old homestead. Dr. Felix Robertson owned a large tract of land on the right of the road, on which he planted a large vineyard in 1818. The place was afterwards owned by Brent Spence.

Next, William E. Watkins, who also married a daughter of Mr. Hewitt; he was a thrifty citizen of this county.

Then came William Blount Robertson, a lawyer and a son of Gen. James Robertson, who married a daughter of Capt. Joseph Erwin.

Next was B. J. Joslin, one of the most noted men of that day, who lived at a place called Hillsboro'. He held the mail contracts leading south to New Orleans, and was familiarly known as "Old B. J."

Next was Col. "Dick" Boyd, who commanded a regiment in the Creek war, a brave soldier, and afterwards a leading man in all the elections. He married the daughter of Josiah Horton, who was once sheriff of Davidson County, and the father of Joseph W. Horton, also sheriff of Davidson County.

Next was a family of Gowers, early settlers, for whom Gower's Island in the Cumberland was called.

Then we came to the ridge on the top of which lived Christopher Robertson, who kept a tavern, which was the general stopping-place. Not far from here was a road leading to Sam's Creek Springs, a noted place of resort for the old families of the county.

The next place was Dog Creek, on whose waters lived Martin Ussory, an old settler. After crossing Big Harpeth, at the mouth of this creek lived Thomas Osborn, a clever man and early settler.

Below the crossing lived Thomas Scott, the leading magistrate of the county; also Jeremiah Baxter, the father of Judge Nathaniel Baxter.

Next came old Mr. Rape, who lived in that neighborhood. It was here that Montgomery Bell, the "Iron King" of that day, constructed a tunnel, changing the course of the river, at the foot of which he erected large iron-works. On the waters of Sam's Creek, leading into the Cumberland, lived Jesse Cullom, who raised a large family of sons. At the mouth of this creek lived William Shelton. On the waters of Pond Creek, near this creek, lived a large family of Hoopers, among whom is John Hooper, ninety years old, and still living.

On the Cumberland, near the Shoals, lived Enoch Dozier, a wealthy man, good citizen, and a large land-owner. He has two sons, Dennis and Willoughby Dozier, still living in the same neighborhood.

The magistrates of the county at that day were appointed by the Governor, and selected from the most intelligent and best men of the county. The office was held by them for the public good, as there was very little profit attached to the office. This is why I have mentioned them so often.

IMPORTANT ROADS LEADING FROM NASHVILLE ON THE NORTH SIDE OF THE RIVER.

There were at that day two ferries on the Cumberland, one at the mouth of Wilson Spring Branch, above the present wharf; the other was near the Sulphur Spring Branch, and was the main crossing going to Gallatin and to Springfield. There was a third, called Page's Ferry, near the race-track, where the river was fordable in low water. On the Gallatin road lived Col. Robert Weakley, a very prominent citizen of the county. He was afterwards a member of the Legislature and once a candidate for Governor; was also a leading magistrate of the county, a very influential citizen, and one of the first settlers of the county. Near him lived David Vaughn, a very wealthy man and the father of Michael and Hiram Vaughn.

Then Mr. William Williams, a retired lawyer and a man

of fine intelligence, Josiah Williams, and Thomas Martin, all sons-in-law of Mr. Joseph Phillips, a leading wealthy citizen.

Mrs. Martin is still living, in her eighty-seventh year, at her old home.

Just beyond Mr. Williams lived Samuel Love, near Haysboro', which place was settled about the time Nashville was, and for some time there was great competition between the two places. This place was settled by Col. Robert Hays, who married the sister of Mrs. Jackson, and was the father of Col. Storkley D. Hays and the father-in-law of Dr. William E. Butler and Robert I. Chester, both of whom are now living at Jackson, Tenn.

Near Haysboro' lived the Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, a learned Presbyterian preacher and a very patriotic citizen. He built a large church near his residence, and the cemetery near the church contains the remains of most of the prominent citizens of that day.

Mr. Maxey, the father of Powhatan and Dr. William Maxey, lived at this place.

Dr. William Gwin, the son of Parson Gwin, who was the life-long friend of Jackson, lived here. He was a senator from California, and is still living.

The next man was Blind-Man Walker. Dr. William Maxey, "Gee's Tavern," and Reuben Payne, an enterprising merchant at the mouth of Dry Creek.

The next early settler was Col. William Donelson, a very wealthy man and brother of Mrs. Jackson. His granddaughter married Senator McAdoo, of Waverly.

Then Mr. Paul Dismukes, living on Mansker's Creek, who raised a large family of sons and daughters, among whom was John T. Dismukes, a very intelligent and prominent man, who died early in life. There was a road passing up Mansker's Creek, by Dr. Dunn's spring near Goodlettsville, up said creek to E. P. Connell's and John Bowers', both prominent men in this county. E. P. Connell was once candidate for county clerk, and was an intelligent magistrate of the county.

Between the Gallatin and Springfield roads there were two country roads. On one of these roads lived a noted turfman,—Duke W. Sumner. He owned many fine race-horses. Near him lived Mr. George Wharton, a brother of Jesse Wharton, one of whose daughters married Gen. William White, who fought a duel with Gen. Samuel Houston. Another daughter married Mr. Samuel Seay, long a prominent merchant of Nashville, at whose wedding I officiated as groomsman nearly sixty years ago. He was the father of George W. Seay.

Claiborne Hooper also lived in this neighborhood, a wealthy, prominent man, and the father of the Hooper who had the difficulty with Nance.

There also lived in this neighborhood Thomas Shannon, a leading magistrate of the county. Then came Michael Gleaves, the father of John E. Gleaves, late clerk of the Chancery Court; Col. Jesse J. Everett, a prominent citizen and the father of Mr. Everett, the county register. He was colonel of a regiment of militia, which embraced the entire county on the north side of the river.

The road to Springfield and Clarksville passed Page's and Hyde's Ferry.

Mr. Page lived on the first bluff below Nashville, which was afterwards owned by Judge William L. Brown, a distinguished lawyer of Tennessee and one of the judges of the Supreme Court. He died at this place, and his remains were buried in an excavation in the bluff overlooking the Cumberland River.

Next, Charles Moorman, a magistrate of the county, and a good citizen and a wealthy man.

We now come to White's Creek, which was largely owned by the Stumps, wealthy and influential men of that day. Col. John Stump was one of the largest operators of that day and a prominent merchant of Nashville, under the firm of Stump & Cox, who traded in everything raised in the county. They possessed the most unlimited confidence of that section, the people depositing all moneys with them. The firm failed in 1818 and produced widespread ruin throughout the county. Col. Stumps was afterwards a large locator of lands in the mountains of Tennessee, North Carolina, and Georgia.

On this creek lived two noted men, Isaac and Lewis Earthman; Buchanan H. Lanier, the father of the commission merchant at Nashville; and two brothers, Laban and Freeman Abernathy.

We next come to Paradise Hill, on the top of which Esquire Thomas Shannon erected a large brick house. Here the road forks, one going to Clarksville and the other to Springfield.

Maj. Thomas Hickman, an early settler, lived at Hickman's Ferry, on the Cumberland, about twelve miles below Nashville. He was an early settler, a justice of the peace, and once sheriff of Davidson County. His only daughter married George W. L. Marr, a member of Congress from the Clarksville district and a very wealthy man. Below Hickman's Ferry, on Sycamore Creek, now Cheatham County, but at that time Davidson, was a large settlement, among whom were Thomas Shearon, a wealthy gentleman; Wilson Crockett, the magistrate of the county; William Hollis, Mr. Brinkley, Mr. Demombrune; also Mr. Eaton, an old settler and very intelligent man.

The road leading from Nashville to Hyde's Ferry passed between the lands of David McGavock and Beal Bosley, two of the first settlers and owners of large bodies of land, and very wealthy men. Mr. McGavock lived on and owned the place where the cotton-factory now stands. In the rear of this farm is where the duel between Jesse Benton and Gen. Carroll took place. Crossing the river at this point you came to the Hyde settlement, two of whom were Richard and Tazewell Hyde, both early settlers and clever, rich men.

This road also led to White's Creek, on whose waters also lived Gilbert Marshall and his father; and Joseph L. Ewing, who married a daughter of David McGavock.

WILLOUGHBY WILLIAMS.

Born in the year 1798; now in my eighty-second year; mind and memory unimpaired by age.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE WAR OF 1812-14.

Declaration of War—Expedition to Natchez—The Creek War—Jackson's Message to the Spanish Governor—Capt. Gordon's Perilous Mission—British Attack on Fort Bowyer—Invasion of the Lower Mississippi—Capture of Pensacola by Gen. Jackson—Movement upon New Orleans—Memorable March of Gen. Coffee—Battle of New Orleans—Conspicuous and Leading Part taken by Davidson County Men.

REPEATED acts of aggression on the part of Great Britain had ended in a declaration of war against that nation by the Congress of the United States on June 12, 1812. The news reached Nashville in an unusually short time for that period, and on the 25th Gen. Jackson, who was then senior major-general in the State, having received the appointment on the death of Gen. Conway, made a tender through Governor Willie Blount to the government of the services of twenty-five hundred volunteers. The Secretary of War, appreciating the tremendous responsibility of the administration in declaring war against the wishes of a powerful party, representing the shipping and fishing interests, received the offer with "peculiar satisfaction." The people of Tennessee had watched with deep interest the course of British aggression, and when the "Leopard" fired into the "Chesapeake" and forcibly took away a number of American sailors whom she claimed as British subjects, the indignation broke forth in patriotic meetings and resolutions at Nashville. Gen. James Robertson, the now aged pioneer, immediately raised a company of old men, principally Revolutionary soldiers, styling themselves "Silver Grays," and offered their services to Gen. Jackson. The population of this State at that time was composed almost wholly of Revolutionary soldiers or their immediate descendants, and its soil probably now holds as much of this sacred dust as any State in the Union. Even as late as the year 1840 there were more than one thousand of these pensioners within its limits. These men could not believe that the government would hesitate an instant to resent such a wanton outrage on its flag and to exact a swift vengeance. Diplomacy smoothed over the great wrong, but the insult still burned in the bosoms of the Western people.

So when the declaration of actual hostilities reached them it brought no sense of alarm, but was hailed merely as the hour of ripened vengeance. Although the tender of Gen. Jackson was accepted, no call was made for the services of Tennessee troops, and the summer wore away in suspense and inaction, notwithstanding the disasters to the American arms on the Northern lakes. At length the government became apprehensive that the success of the enemy would induce an invasion of the Southern coast, and on October 21st requested Governor Blount to dispatch fifteen hundred men to the aid of Gen. Wilkerson, for the defense of New Orleans. On the 1st of November the Governor issued orders to Gen. Jackson to prepare for the movement. On the 14th Gen. Jackson issued an address to his division, which he began by saying that he could now greet them with the feelings of a soldier. He called upon them to remember that they were sons of Revolu-

tionary sires; that the theatre upon which they were to act possessed for them a peculiar interest. If the mouth of the Mississippi was blocked by a hostile force, the fruits of their industry would rot on their hands; open, and our commerce goes to all the nations of the earth. To the keeping of the Western people was committed the defense of the lower Mississippi.

The requisition being made at a season when the farmers were busy gathering their crops and preparing for winter, the 10th of December was set as the time of rendezvous, and the place Nashville. However, this proved to be too early for the extent of preparation necessary: supplies of clothing and food for a long and arduous journey had to be procured, and then boats had to be built to transport the army down the river. Still, on the day appointed over two thousand volunteers presented themselves. Col. John Coffee came with a regiment of cavalry numbering six hundred and seventy. Col. William Hall, of Sumner County, the hero of Greenfields and other hard conflicts in the pioneer period, brought one of the two regiments of infantry, and Thomas H. Benton, of Williamson, the "Old Bullion" of history, brought the other, together numbering fourteen hundred men. Maj. W. B. Lewis was quartermaster, Capt. William Carroll, afterwards Governor of the State, inspector, and John Reid aide and secretary to Gen. Jackson. With all the hurry it was the 7th of January before the embarkation of the infantry was accomplished, and on the same day Col. Coffee set out overland to Natchez. Both detachments arrived at Natchez on the 15th of February, where they were halted by Gen. Wilkerson to await further orders, which came on March 4th, discharging them from service. This order Jackson refused to obey until proper provision for the pay and subsistence of the men during their return march should be made. Finding many obstacles thrown in the way of his purpose, he provided the means on his own credit, and marched his troops through by land, bringing all of his sick to Nashville.

THE CREEK WAR.

In the month of September, 1813, the tidings burst upon the people of Tennessee of the terrible massacre at Fort Mimms on the 30th of August preceding. This was a stockade fort on the Tensas Bay, in the southern limits of the present State of Alabama, at that time known as the Mississippi Territory. The causes which led to this unexpected uprising of a nation in which the agent of the government was then quietly residing, and performing the functions of his office without any suspicion of an interruption of peaceful relations, may be briefly stated:

The limits of the Muscogee or Creek Nation at that time embraced the region between the Chattahoochee on the east, the Tombigbee on the west, the Tennessee on the north, and Florida on the south. The title of this tribe to this region of country was probably the clearest of any on the North American continent,—at any rate the clearest of that of any of the Southern tribes. Their claim went back to "the time whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary." All other tribes had a tradition of having come from the West or North, but to the Creeks they ascribed a spontaneous origin, speaking of them as "coming out of

the ground." Being brave and numerous, they had never been dispossessed by conquest of the more central seats of their dominion. The Hickory or "Holy Ground" had never been desecrated by the foot of an enemy. But the time came when they listened to the voice of a tempter and, heedless of the lessons before their eyes, gave themselves up to a delusive dream of conquest which was to end in driving the hated white race forever from the American continent, and in restoring the land which the Great Spirit had given as an inheritance to his red children. Tecumseh came, and ruin followed. This peerless warrior made his last visit to the Muscogeas on the occasion of the holding of the grand council of the tribe in the autumn of 1812, at which the agent, Col. Hawkins, was assisting as adviser and director of their affairs.

Every day during its session Tecumseh strode into the arena with his party from Ohio, naked except as to their flaps and ornaments, which latter consisted of buffalo tails dependent from their arms and wrists. After a ceremonious parade around the circle, he shook each warrior by the hand, at the conclusion of which he would announce that the sun had gone too far for him to make his talk that day, but that he would finish it the next. However, he took care to make no disclosure of his mission until the agent, Col. Hawkins, departed to hold a council on the Chattahoochee (Flint).

That night the great round-house was crowded with chiefs and warriors eager to hear the purport of Tecumseh's "talk," already shadowed forth in a visit during the previous year. In a long speech, full of eloquent fire, he unfolded his mission, which was to unite the northern and southern tribes, and at a given signal strike a simultaneous blow from every available quarter at their old enemies the Americans, and drive them into the sea. Their Great Father, the English king, had promised him that this should be done. Before the night had passed more than half of his audience were ready and burning to begin the war. Indeed, to such a height was the spirit of vengeance raised that it was with the utmost difficulty that many of the warriors could be restrained from entering at once on the work of destruction, without waiting for the signal, which the prophets declared would be announced by the appearance of Tecumseh's hand in the heavens. Tecumseh then went from town to town, and before he left the great bulk of the Creek nation had entered heart and soul into his grand scheme of conquest. The utmost secrecy was enjoined, but the proverbial indiscipline of the Indians unmasked their hostility to the settlers on the lower Alabama in time to put them on their guard, but not to a sufficient extent to awaken them to an adequate sense of the real danger. In July, 1813, a considerable body of Creek warriors having repaired to Pensacola for promised supplies of ammunition from the Spanish and English, a body of settlers one hundred and eighty in number met them on their return at Burnt Corn and attacked them in their bivouac, but were defeated, the Indians acting with great bravery. The tiger was now thoroughly aroused, and thirsted for the blood of his enemy. A force of one thousand warriors quickly gathered under William Weatherford, Peter McQueen, and the Prophet Francis, and stealthily approached

the stockade of Samuel Mimms, on the Tensa Lake, where the neighboring settlers had collected under the protection of one hundred and seventy volunteers from the Natchez country, and seventy militiamen, making in all five hundred and fifty-three souls within the enclosure.

The Indians lay in a ravine four hundred yards from the eastern gate until noon of the 30th of August, when, as the drum in the fort beat the call to dinner, they dashed forward and entered the open gate, which could not be closed in time on account of an accumulation of sand in the way. The garrison made a brave defense, and were on the point of beating off their assailants after a conflict of two hours, when Weatherford succeeded in firing the houses, which resulted in the total destruction of the fort. An indiscriminate and barbarous slaughter of the white women and children then took place, not one of whom was left alive. A few of the friendly Indians and some of the negroes were spared, amounting to less than fifty in all. It is to the credit of Weatherford to state that when he saw that his victory was assured he exerted himself to stay the carnage of the women and children, but his voice and influence were unheeded in the raging thirst for blood. The cruel victory had a dear atonement, as we shall see.

The tidings of this terrible outburst of Creek hostility reached Governor Blount at Nashville in a dispatch from Mr. George S. Gaines. A meeting of citizens was held at Nashville on the 18th of September, and was eloquently addressed by the Rev. T. B. Craighead, in favor of marching an army at once into the Indian country for the protection of the border settlements and avenging the inhuman massacre of defenseless women and children. Fortunately the Legislature was on the point of assembling at Nashville, and when it met an act was passed, on the 25th of September, at the recommendation of the Governor, calling into the field thirty-five hundred volunteers, in addition to the fifteen hundred already in the service, and voting three hundred thousand dollars for the immediate wants of the troops. Gen. Jackson, though confined to his couch from a dreadful wound received a short time before in an affray with the Bentons, began the work of organization with characteristic energy. The troops were ordered to rendezvous at Fayetteville, Tenn., near the Alabama line, on the 4th of October, which was only ten days from the passage of the act. It was construed by the authorities that the volunteers in the Natchez expedition still owed their services to fill out the unexpired term of their twelve months' enlistment, which would end on the 10th of December. Although they had received a certificate of discharge, they collected at the rendezvous, with few exceptions, at the appointed time, under the expectation that, as their services were called into requisition to meet an extraordinary emergency, the period of absence would not be long. Few of them had time to make arrangements for the gathering of their crops, or make provision even for a limited absence from home. Many went without a proper supply of winter clothing, and all left on the briefest notice, having time only to prepare for the most pressing needs of the occasion. Jackson, yet unable to mount his horse without assistance, started to the rendezvous, but his sufferings were so great that he could only reach it on the 7th, but he sent forward

his aide, Maj. Reid, to read an order, which began by saying, "We will commence the campaign by an inviolable attention to subordination and discipline." In the meantime Col. Coffee had been dispatched with his regiment of mounted gunmen to Huntsville, Ala., and beyond for the protection of the citizens along the Tennessee River. On the 11th a dispatch came from that officer to the effect that friendly refugee Creeks had come in, and stated that one thousand warriors were approaching the river to cross and make an attack on Huntsville. Jackson instantly issued orders for the march, and at three o'clock P.M. his division was on the road, and at eight o'clock P.M. had reached Huntsville, at the distance of thirty miles. His force consisted of two brigades, one of volunteers, commanded by Gen. William Hall, and the other of militia, commanded by Gen. Isaac Roberts, both of whom were skilled in Indian warfare, having been in numerous conflicts and expeditions in the pioneer period.

On arrival at Huntsville the reports of a hostile advance were found to be untrue, and the army proceeded more leisurely to Ditto's Landing, on the Tennessee River. Here Jackson expected supplies by boats from East Tennessee, but the low stage of water above had prevented their arrival, and on the 19th he broke camp and marched up the river over a mountainous country, cutting a road as he went. He halted at Thompson's Creek, where he erected shelter for the reception of the stores when they should arrive from above, and named his camp Fort Deposit. His supplies were about exhausted before he started for this point, and the non-arrival of the expected boats had now reduced his army to the greatest straits. Col. Coffee soon after came in from a scout with three or four hundred bushels of captured corn. At length, having accumulated two days' rations of bread and six of beef, he set out for the Two Islands of the Coosa on the 25th, whither he had been entreated by daily runners to go for the relief of the friendly Indians in that vicinity. He arrived in a week within a few miles of the place, having to halt frequently and scour the country for food.

Learning on arrival that a considerable body of Creeks had assembled at Tullusatches, thirteen miles distant from his camp, on the south side of the Coosa, Gen. Coffee was dispatched with one thousand mounted men to strike them. Being piloted by friendly Indians he surrounded the town, and after a desperate conflict took it, killing one hundred and ninety warriors and capturing eighty-four women and children; his own loss was five killed and forty wounded, mostly from arrows, which the enemy relied upon after firing their guns.

Maj.-Gen. Cocke was acting in concert with a force from East Tennessee, and Gen. White's brigade, of that command, having arrived at Turkey Town, twenty-five miles distant, the latter was ordered by Gen. Jackson to join him for an advance into the Indian country as far as the Tallapoosa, where he learned that the enemy were collecting in great force. Having strengthened his camp, which he named Fort Strother, he set out on the 8th of December for Talladega, where a number of friendly Indians had taken refuge in a fort from a large force of hostile warriors who had completely invested the place and cut off every avenue of

escape. He arrived within six miles of the place at night, and sent out scouts to ascertain the numbers and position of the enemy. He was here informed that the march of Gen. White on Fort Strother had been countermanded by Gen. Cocke, which left his sick and wounded at the mercy of any hostile party that might discover the weakness of the place. He thereupon decided to give battle the next morning in order to hasten his return to his defenseless camp. At daylight on the 9th the march was resumed, and on reaching within a mile of the enemy the army was thrown into line of battle, Hull's brigade being on the right, and Roberts' on the left. The mounted men were divided into three portions, two to occupy the respective wings with orders to encircle the enemy, and one posted in the rear to act as reserve. The lines then moved forward in columns of companies until the advance-guard of four companies, among them Capt. Deaderick's company of artillery, from Nashville, armed with muskets, reached within eighty yards of the concealed enemy, who now rose and, opening a hot fire, made a general advance along their lines. Several companies of Gen. Roberts' militia, getting alarmed at the impetuous rush and yells of the Indians, gave way on the first fire, leaving a gap in the lines, which, however, was quickly filled by the reserve cavalry under Col. Dyer, who advanced with great intrepidity and in turn drove the enemy, being assisted by the militia, who now returned to the battle. As the enemy began to retreat a general advance was made along Jackson's lines, which met the fleeing savages at every turn. In a brief time the battle was ended. Two hundred and ninety-nine warriors were killed, and the destruction would have been much greater but for a gap which was left in the encircling line, through which many escaped. Jackson had seventeen killed and eighty-three wounded. The joy of the besieged Creeks, who knew nothing of Jackson's approach until the battle opened, was said to have been indescribable. The army started on its return to Camp Strother the next day, and on arrival found that the contractors had not only failed to bring up provisions, but that the scanty stock left at the place for the sick and wounded had been consumed. Ten days of starvation at this point brought about such a state of discontent that the troops demanded to be marched home, or to a point where supplies could be had. The general asked for two days' further delay, and, if at the end of that time supplies failed to come, he would grant their request. At the appointed time, no relief having come, the troops started on their return; but on the second day, a herd of beef cattle having been met, the whole body returned to Camp Strother, but not without reluctance and an altercation with the general.

The expiration of the time of enlistment of the volunteers being now close at hand, the general was sounded as to whether he would dismiss them honorably from the service and allow them to proceed to their homes. He firmly refused their request, and announced his determination to hold them five months longer, to complete the amount of service which under his construction of the law they still owed to the government. The announcement of this answer, which the men construed in turn to be a direct violation of the terms of their enlistment and of their constitutional

rights, in which opinion they were sustained by most of their officers, aroused the feelings of the brigade to such a pitch that they announced their intention of marching home on the expiration of their time, which was on the 10th of December. On the night of the 9th, Gen. Jackson, having learned through the officers that the men were still firmly bent on executing their purpose, had them suddenly paraded in front of the fort, with the brigade of militia stationed to one side, and the artillery in front with lighted matches. A violent altercation now ensued between Gen. Jackson and Col. William Martin, who commanded one of the offending regiments. Col. Martin was an old pioneer soldier, a man of great personal worth of character, and one of the most faithful and vigilant officers in the service, exacting at all times of his men a rigid compliance with disciplinary regulations. The matter ended at length in a temporary relinquishment on the part of the men of their design to march home, but their discontent was so evident, notwithstanding the stirring appeals of their general to their patriotism, that on the arrival of the new regiments, which had been raised by Governor Blount for a service of two months, Gen. Jackson gave orders for their return home and discharge, in which the militia brigade was also included, at the expiration of its term, January 4th, it having turned out with the volunteers at the same short notice, and being equally as badly provided for the rigors of a winter campaign or for a lengthened absence from home.

In the mean time Col. Carroll and Gen. Roberts had by great exertions gotten up some recruits for a short time to go to Gen. Jackson's relief and enable him to hold the advanced post of Fort Strother. These amounted to nine hundred two months' volunteers under the command of Cols. Higgins and Perkins, and were assembled at Strother by the 15th of January. Besides, he had two spy companies (Capts. Gordon's and Russell's), the company of artillery from Nashville with one six-pounder, commanded by Lieut. Robert Armstrong, a company of volunteer officers raised by Gen. Coffee on the disbandment of the latter's brigade, and one company of infantry. With a net force of nine hundred men, exclusive of friendly Indians, he took up the line of march on the 17th for the purpose of striking the enemy a blow if possible, but particularly to give the raw recruits employment, a matter of vital importance in circumstances where discontent could be so easily fomented. On the 20th he encamped at Enotachopco, twelve miles from the mouth of the Emuckfaw, in a bend of the Tallapoosa. The next day he resumed his march, and by night found himself in the vicinity of a large force of the enemy. He encamped in a hollow square to guard against a night attack. A little before day the enemy attacked in heavy force the left wing, which held firm until daylight, when, being reinforced by Capt. Ferrill's infantry company, a charge was made along the entire line, which pushed the enemy back with much slaughter for the distance of two miles. The friendly Indians joined in the pursuit with much ardor. Gen. Coffee was now detached with four hundred men to burn their fortification; but in making a reconnoissance he thought it prudent not to make the attempt, but to return to camp. In a half-hour after his return a fire on the right and rear of Jackson's little

army showed that Gen. Coffee had acted with wisdom. This officer at his request was now dispatched with two hundred men to act against the left flank of this force, but by mistake only about one-fourth of the number accompanied him. Two hundred friendly Indians were also sent to co-operate. At the moment the firing began in this quarter a violent attack was made on Jackson's left, for which he had made preparation, correctly judging that the first attack was intended as a diversion to engage his attention. The general repaired to this point in person with his reserve, and after four or five volleys had been fired a vigorous charge was ordered, which drove the enemy back to the distance of a mile. In this pursuit a hand-to-hand conflict took place between Lieut. Demoss, of Capt. Pipkins' company, and a large Creek warrior. Each snapped his gun at the other, when, these weapons being discarded, they drew their knives and clinched in a desperate struggle; but the issue was decided by a comrade of Demoss, who hastened to his succor and assisted in killing the warrior. Demoss was badly cut by his antagonist, and had to be carried to Fort Strother on a litter. On the first alarm in this quarter, the friendly Indians instantly quitted Gen. Coffee and hastened to this point, thus leaving him to contend with a greatly superior force which was posted in a reedy creek affording many advantages. Coffee, however, made a vigorous fight, and was enabled to hold his ground until assistance came after the main battle was over, when a gallant charge was made and the Indians driven from that part of the field with a loss of forty-three killed.

In this charge Gen. Coffee was wounded, and his aide, Maj. Alexander Donelson, and three others were killed. Maj. Donelson was a grandson of Col. John Donelson, one of the founders of Davidson County, and the commander of the emigrants' boats in their marvelous voyage down the Tennessee in 1780. He was a young officer of ardent and determined bravery, and his death was greatly lamented. This ended the battle. The dead having been collected and buried, and the wounded attended to, Jackson began his return march on the 23d, and encamped that night near Enotachopco Creek. The presence of the enemy was unmistakable during the night, and the general became satisfied that he would be attacked the next morning at a ravine on the route, which he had noted in his advance several days before, the place being admirably suited for an ambuscade. He thereupon turned to the right to effect a crossing below, where the woods were open. His conjecture was correct; the front column had just crossed the creek, and also part of the flanking column, with the piece of the artillery just entering the descent, when shots were heard in the rear, being fired at Samuel Watkins (still surviving at the age of eighty-six), who had lagged behind to let his hungry horse pick on the cane-leaves. The Indians had quit their cover on discovering the manoeuvre of Gen. Jackson, and now threw themselves precipitately on his rear. The onslaught was so sudden and vigorous that the right and left columns of the rear-guard gave way in confusion, which soon extended to part of the centre column. Some of this column remained firm, and with Russell's spy company and a part of the artillery company, dispatched to hold the ground with their muskets until the piece could

be brought up, which was soon effected by the exertions of Lieut. Armstrong, held the hordes of the enemy in check. The gun was pushed up under a galling fire, and quickly opened with a discharge of grape. The rammer and picker having been left tied to the limber in the hurry of the movement, Craven Jackson used the ramrod of his musket for a picker, and Constantine Perkins used his gun for a rammer. In this way the piece was loaded. A vigorous charge was now made on the Indians by those gathered at this point, by which they were repulsed. At this moment Col. Higgins had led his regiment across the creek, and also Capt. John Gordon, an old pioneer hero, when a determined advance was made, before which the Indians fled, being chased for two miles. In this chase Col. Higgins engaged in combat with an Indian and slew him with his own hand far in advance of his men. Capt. Pipkins, who commanded a company from Davidson County, was conspicuous also in the pursuit. The enemy left twenty-six warriors dead on the field. Of the whites who were killed were two very brave officers, Capts. Hamilton and Quarles. The entire loss in the two engagements was twenty-two killed and sixty wounded.

The army continued its retreat without further interruption, and reached Fort Strother on the 26th.

Reinforcements having shortly arrived from East and West Tennessee, the volunteers were now discharged, and preparations made for a decisive blow at the large force of Creeks assembled within a strong fortification in the Horseshoe Bend of the Tallapoosa. On the 14th of March Jackson set out on his march with something over three thousand militia and a regiment of regular infantry six hundred strong. On the 26th he reached the mouth of Cedar Creek, where Fort Williams was established. A force under Brig.-Gen. Johnson having been left as a guard for this post, he set out on the 24th, by way of Emuckfaw, for the Tallapoosa Bend, near which were situated the Oakfuskee villages. The Indian name of the bend was Tohopoka or the Horseshoe. This peninsula contained about one hundred acres, and the isthmus, which was about three hundred and fifty yards across, had been fortified with unusual care, with a high breastwork of logs, in which were two rows of port-holes. Behind this fortification were nine hundred Creek warriors, and at the village in the rear over three hundred women and children. The river-bank at the farther point of the bend was lined with canoes, to favor escape in case of disaster. The interior of the space was covered with brush, trees, and ravines, admirably adapted for defense.

Jackson arrived on the 27th of March before the place, and saw at once his opportunity of surrounding the enemy and destroying the whole force. He, therefore, dispatched Gen. Coffee with his mounted brigade to the right to cross the river below and cut off escape in that quarter. At half-past ten the artillery—a three- and a six-pounder—was brought to bear on the works at a distance of eighty yards, and fired for two hours without any other effect than to provoke derisive cheers from the besieged warriors.

At this juncture Gen. Coffee detached Col. Morgan with Russell's spy company to cross the river in some canoes which had been procured by volunteer swimmers. This

detachment quickly set fire to the Indian village near the bank and opened fire on such warriors as were in sight. This diversion being discovered by the troops at the front, these were now ordered to charge; a desperate contest ensued for the possession of the works, in which Maj. Montgomery of the Thirty-ninth Regulars lost his life as he mounted the parapet. The assault was at length successful, and the Indians took refuge behind trees and logs to the rear, whence they waged an obstinate conflict, but they were gradually driven from this shelter, when they sought to make their escape in canoes. Finding retreat cut off in this direction, many of them took shelter in the deep ravine and under the river-bank, where in the course of the day they were destroyed, disdaining to the last to surrender. Only about twenty escaped by swimming and diving. Four surrendered, and about three hundred women and children were taken prisoners. Jackson's loss was fifty-five killed and one hundred and forty-six wounded, of whom quite one-half were friendly Indians. Jackson sunk his dead in the river to prevent them being scalped by the enemy after his departure, and returned to Fort Williams. On the 7th of April he again set out on his march, and reached the Holy Ground of the Creeks, at the junction of the Tallapoosa and the Coosa, without bringing the Indians to another engagement. Here the chiefs of the hostile party began to arrive in his camp and make professions of submission, among them Weatherford, the leader of the attack on Fort Mimms. This brave chief, in tendering his submission, said, "I am in your power; do with me as you please. I am a soldier. I have done the white people all the harm I could; I have fought them, and have fought them bravely. If I had an army I would yet fight, and contend to the last; but I have none,—my people are all gone. I can now do no more than weep over the misfortunes of my nation." These professions proved sincere as to the great body of these people; a certain part took refuge with the English and Spaniards at Pensacola, and continued in a state of hostility.

The war being virtually over, those troops whose term of service was nearly out were now discharged, the artillery company from Nashville among the rest, and on the 21st of April they started on their return home. Capt. Hammond's spy company from Davidson was retained to do duty at Fort Deposit.

Gen. Jackson being anxious to make sure of the fruits of his important victories, now sought to make the Spanish Governor of Pensacola a party, as it were, to the treaty with the Indians, so as to hold him to a stricter responsibility for his future conduct. But to reach him it was necessary for the bearer of his messages to traverse a long stretch of tropical wilderness, unmarked by road or path, and rendered doubly difficult of penetration by reason of numerous swamps, lagoons, and rivers. The bearer of the dispatches was Capt. John Gordon, of Davidson County, who, with a single companion, undertook the dangerous and seemingly desperate mission. At the end of the first day's journey the companion of Capt. Gordon became so much appalled by the prospects ahead that the captain drove him back and continued his mission alone. After many difficulties and dangers from hostile Creeks, he reached

Pensacola. On his arrival he was surrounded by a large body of Indians, and it was only by the greatest presence of mind that he escaped instant death and reached the protection of the commandant. His mission being ended, he returned as he came, and reached Gen. Jackson in safety.

The designs of the British against the Gulf coast having been made known to Gen. Jackson, he urged at once on the neighboring Governors to hasten forward their levies. The call having been made on the 9th of September, the quota of Tennessee was soon full, many paying for the privilege of places in the draft. About the 1st of October these troops, under Gen. Coffee, set out from the rendezvous to join Gen. Jackson at Mobile. The attack on Fort Bowyer, at the entrance of Mobile Bay, on September 10th, by a British fleet of ninety guns and a combined land force of Spaniards and Indians, was but the precursor of greater events, and the development of the design of the grand invasion of the lower Mississippi region. The attack failed and the enemy's ships, with blood-stained decks, cockpits full of dead and wounded, and shattered hulls were scarce able to reach the shelter of Pensacola, whence they had rallied. Jackson now saw that the defense of New Orleans could not be successfully maintained until Pensacola was reduced. Gen. Coffee having reached the vicinity of Fort St. Stephens, he repaired there on the 26th of October and began preparations for an expedition against that point. Coffee's men, being mounted, cheerfully abandoned their horses, on account of the difficulty of procuring forage, and marched on foot. Besides these were some regulars and a few Indians, the whole force amounting in all to about three thousand men. The march began on November 2d, and the neighborhood of Pensacola was reached on the 6th. The news of Jackson's approach having been received at the place, it was in a state of preparation for an active defense.

Jackson, feeling the nature of the responsibility he was incurring in proceeding against a neutral power with which the United States were at peace, dispatched a flag to demand of the Spanish Governor the possession of the forts, in which a United States garrison should be placed to insure the preservation of neutrality from violation by the forces of Great Britain, then at war with his country. The flag was fired upon and forced to return. However, the American commander was anxious to make another effort at negotiation, and he sent a letter by a Spanish corporal who had been captured the day before. The Governor now replied that the outrage of the flag was committed by the British, and that he would be glad to hear any overtures that might be made. Jackson therefore dispatched the same officer with a communication in which he demanded possession of the forts within an hour. To this a decided refusal was returned. It being important to avoid the fire of the British fleet in the bay, Jackson sent forward a body of five hundred men to occupy the attention of the enemy, while the greater force was carried to a point whence it could issue against the forts under the cover of the houses. The manoeuvre was eminently successful. The troops stormed the field-guns of the Spaniards posted in the street, and took them at the point of the bayonet, seeing which

the intendant, fearing Jackson's vengeance, rushed from his quarters with a white flag and submitted to his fate, which was the rendition of the various forts under his command. However, Spanish resentment and treachery in giving up Fort St. Michel came near provoking an indiscriminate slaughter of its garrison. During these transactions the British men-of-war kept up an active cannonade on the Americans, but were finally driven off by the fire of the light batteries ranged along the beach. Fort Barrancos was fourteen miles to the west, and preparations had been made for receiving its surrender the next day, but during the night it was blown up, and the British fleet retired from the bay. Jackson held the town two days, and then abandoned it, hastening to Mobile, whither the fleet seemed to be bearing. The danger having blown over in this quarter, he left for New Orleans on the 22d of November, where he arrived the 1st of December. The troops under Gen. Coffee marched across the country, striking the Mississippi at the present site of Port Hudson. This journey is memorable for the hardships endured. It rained constantly, and the march lay through an uninhabited pine forest, intersected by numerous cypress swamps. Many of the horses succumbed to toil and hunger, while the backs of the survivors were stripped of hair, owing to the constant drenching of their bodies with water.

On the 17th of December he received orders from Gen. Jackson to hasten his march. Starting on the 18th, he accomplished one hundred and fifty miles in two days, reaching within fifteen miles of New Orleans on the night of the 19th. In the mean time two thousand five hundred Tennessee militia had embarked at Nashville on the 19th of November, under Maj.-Gen. Carroll, and were hastening in boats down the Mississippi to New Orleans, which they reached on December 21st. Gen. Jackson had been making superhuman exertions for the defense of the place, but his preparations were far from complete when it was announced that the British army had come through Bayou Bienvenue and established itself on the Mississippi at Gen. Villery's plantation. He received these tidings about noon of the 23d of December, and resolved on a movement which virtually decided the fate of the invading army. Gens. Carroll and Coffee from above the city were ordered to join him at once, and in two hours those active and experienced officers had arrived at his headquarters with their respective commands. Here it was decided to detach Carroll's division to guard the Gentilly road, leading from Chef Menteur to the city, in case of a hostile movement from that quarter. With Coffee's brigade, the 7th and 44th regulars, the Louisiana battalions, and Col. Hind's Mississippi dragoons, Jackson arrived in presence of the enemy a little before dark. He immediately made his dispositions for the attack, Coffee being ordered to bear to the left and gain the rear of the British right wing, which extended out into the plain at right angles to the river, on which their left rested. The remainder of his forces were held to strike in the front at a signal from the "Caroline," an armed schooner, which had orders to drop down the river to a point opposite the enemy's camp, and open with grape-shot. Coffee, having farther to go than the rest, was unable to get in position before the signal-guns from the "Caroline" announced that the

battle was opened; but his brave fellows immediately dismounted, and turning their horses loose stripped for the fight, and advanced in the direction of the British camp. They had proceeded but a short distance in the darkness before they received an unexpected fire from a line of the enemy which had taken refuge in that quarter from the guns of the "Caroline." Coffee ordered his men to press forward in a line, and only fire when close enough to distinguish the enemy's line with certainty. This was done, and such a destructive volley was opened at short range that the British were driven back; but they soon reformed, to be again forced back by the steady advance of the Tennesseans, until they reached an orange-grove, along which ran a ditch, where they halted in full confidence of maintaining their position. From this, however, they were driven, to the mortification of the British officers, and in a short time from another position of similar nature, whence they retreated to the bank of the river, where, by great exertions, they were enabled to withstand further assaults for a half-hour, but at length they were forced to take refuge behind the remains of an old levee, which afforded security from the fire of the American rifles.

In the mean time the battle on the right wing had been pushed by Gen. Jackson in person, and the enemy driven nearly a mile from successive positions. In the last charge made by Coffee, Cols. Dyer and Gibson, with about two hundred men and Capt. Beal's company of riflemen, became separated from the rest of the brigade, and unexpectedly found themselves in the presence of a line which they took for their own. On being hailed their officers rode forward and announced that they belonged to Coffee's brigade, when, discovering that it was a line of the enemy, they wheeled to retire. Col. Gibson fell over some obstacle, and before he could rise was pinioned to the ground by the bayonet of an adversary who sprang forward upon him. Fortunately the bayonet inflicted only a slight wound, and held him only by his clothing. With a violent effort he regained his feet, and knocking his enemy down made his escape. Col. Dyer's horse was killed by the fire of the enemy before going fifty yards, and himself slightly wounded and entangled in the fall. He called out to his men to fire, which arrested the advance of the enemy, and enabled him to make good his retreat. Capt. John Donelson, who commanded a company from Davidson County, during the confusion of this movement, discovered a line advancing in his rear, and on hailing it was answered that it was "Coffee's brigade." This line advanced rapidly with their guns at a "ready" until within a few paces, when it fiercely ordered the "d—d Yankees" to surrender. Capt. Donelson instantly ordered his company to fire, but the British line being prepared delivered the first volley, by which three of his men were killed and several wounded. Donelson had no thought of surrendering, but ordered his men to charge and cut their way through. In this desperate attempt he not only succeeded, but brought off Maj. Mitchell of the Ninety-second Royal Foot a prisoner of war, taking him with his own hands. He, however, lost some prisoners.

The success of this first battle had answered Jackson's anticipations, but burning to make it complete, he ordered

Carroll's Tennessee division to report to him for an attack on the British lines at daylight. This design, however, was relinquished in favor of one of greater safety, and the troops were ordered to form on the Rodriguez Canal and fortify in haste. The events that followed, culminating in the battle of the 8th of January, are too familiar to need repetition in this place. From the date of their landing the invaders were put on the defensive day after day. Caution on their part took the place of enterprise, and when they advanced, seventeen days after their landing, it was but to slaughter and repulse from a line of fortifications which had sprung into existence in this interval. In the final battle the brunt of the attack fell upon the division of Gen. Carroll and the brigade of Gen. Coffee, which occupied the left wing of Jackson's line. Coffee was on the extreme left, and Carroll next, supported by the Kentuckians under Gen. Adair. The centre of Carroll's division was selected for the attack by the British commander on the information of a deserter from the American lines, who reported this as the weakest point on account of being occupied by "militia." The British advance was made in column, with a front of about seventy men, and hence the terrible destruction of life when, failing to carry the works, it had to retire across an open plain under a deliberate fire of rifles and cannon from many quarters.

In this battle, as in all of the events which have been related so briefly in connection with the history of this period, the sons of Davidson County bore a conspicuous and leading part. Her fame is indelibly linked with the immortal name of Jackson, while she borrows additional lustre from those of Carroll, Coffee, and thousands of others who occupied subordinate relations to their great chief, but in their spheres sustained the glory and prestige of the pioneer period.

CHAPTER XIX.

SEMINOLE WARS.

Influence of the Creeks with the Seminoles—First Seminole War—Gen. Jackson ordered to command the Campaign—He Seizes the Spanish Fort of St. Mark's—His Decisive Measures—Second Seminole War—Tennessee Troops—The Davidson "Highlanders"—"State Guards."

NOTWITHSTANDING their terrible defeat at the Horse-shoe in 1814, many of the Creeks still remained implacable, and sought safety in the neutral Spanish territory of Florida, where they were taken into the service of Great Britain. By the treaty of Ghent, which concluded the war between the United States and Great Britain, it was stipulated that the former power was to restore to the Indian tribes with which it was at war at the time of the ratification of this treaty all the possessions and rights that said tribes were entitled to in the year 1811. Peace had been made with the Creek nation many months before the ratification, but this government construed that the terms did not apply to them, and erected forts and permitted settlements to be made quite down to the Spanish boundary. The hostile Creeks, on the other hand, claimed that they

had not been a party to the treaty by which their lands were ceded, and that they had remained in a state of hostility. The Seminoles, with whom they had become assimilated, also claimed certain boundaries on which the Georgians were making settlements. Individual acts of murder and rapine on either side led at length to an open rupture with the United States in the latter part of the year 1817. On the 21st of November of this year, Col. Twiggs, in command at Fort Scott, sent a body of troops to Fowltown, a Seminole village twelve miles east of the fort, to demand of the chief the surrender of some of his warriors who had been committing murder upon the Georgia settlers. The troops were fired upon as they approached the village, before time was had for a parley and statement of their mission. The fire was returned, by which two warriors and a woman were killed. The town was captured, and after a few days was burnt by order of Gen. Gaines. This act kindled into flame at once a bloody and devastating war. The government having obtained the right of passage up the Appalachicola for the better supplying of the forts in this quarter, an opportunity was soon afforded the Seminoles of wreaking a terrible revenge for their late injury. On the 30th of this month, as Lieut. Scott was proceeding up this river in a large boat, containing forty soldiers of the Seventh Infantry, seven soldiers' wives, and four little children, a sudden fire was poured into the party from the bank, killing and wounding nearly every person on board at the first volley. The Indians then rose from their concealment and, getting possession of the boat, began an indiscriminate massacre. Four men leaped overboard at the first fire and swam to the other bank, two of whom only reached it uninjured and got into Fort Scott in safety. One woman, who was uninjured by the volley, was bound and carried off.

The Prophet Francis, one of the leaders in the Fort Mimms massacre and a refugee from his nation since their defeat four years before, soon appeared in the field at the head of the warriors of his tribe who, like himself, had refused to acquiesce in the results of that war. Having captured a Georgia militiaman, he doomed him to the stake, but his daughter, Milly Francis, a girl of fifteen years, being moved to pity at the fearful spectacle about to be enacted, fell upon her knees before her father and begged the prisoner's life. The fierce chief at length relented and granted her prayer. The prisoner was given up to the Spanish commandant for safe-keeping, and by this means regained his liberty.

The news of hostilities having reached the government, Gen. Jackson was ordered to proceed to the South and conduct the war, Gen. Gaines being absent at the time, engaged in ousting a band of filibusters who had taken possession of Amelia Island, on the Florida coast, for the purpose of overthrowing Spanish rule in this province. Gen. Jackson, being directed by the Secretary of War, Mr. Calhoun, to call upon the "adjacent States" for any additional troops he might need, decided to construe the order to mean Tennessee as an adjacent State, in order to get the services of his veterans of the war of 1812. Two regiments of over a thousand mounted men assembled at Fayetteville on his call, and were ready to march in twenty

days after the Secretary's dispatch came. These were commanded by Cols. Dyer and Williamson. A company of over one hundred men, under the command of Capt. A. Dunlap, went from Nashville as his life-guard.

Profiting by experience, Gen. Jackson ordered supplies to be sent from New Orleans to Fort Scott, and on the 22d of January set out from Nashville on horseback to reach his destination, four hundred and fifty miles distant. On the 9th of March he reached Fort Scott, where he was soon after joined by Cols. Williamson and Dyer, commanding the two Tennessee regiments. About two thousand friendly Creek Indians came also to war upon the Seminoles and their own kindred. The campaign was brief and unmarked by a determined battle upon the part of the hostile warriors, who fled to the security of swamps where it was useless to attempt to follow them. Gen. Jackson set out from Fort Gadsden on the 26th of March for St. Mark's, in the Spanish province of Florida, where he had arranged with Capt. McKeever, of the navy, to meet him with the gunboats and transports. With his long experience of Spanish influence and intrigue in the affairs of the adjacent Indian tribes, he had determined on the grave responsibility of an invasion of the territory of a neutral power with his usual firmness and decision. He had two objects in view by this step,—to strike the enemy in his stronghold whence issued the raids on the whites, and to seize and hold the Spanish fort at St. Mark's, and garrison it with his troops as security against the outrages which the representatives of his Catholic Majesty acknowledged themselves as powerless to prevent. On his way he had an affair on the 1st of April, in which he lost one man killed and four wounded, and killed fourteen Indians and captured and burnt their town, in the square of which were found over fifty fresh scalps hanging from a red pole erected at the council-house. King Hajah's town was also destroyed *en route*, and one thousand head of cattle and three thousand bushels of corn taken.

St. Mark's was reached on the 6th, and the Governor having stated his want of authority to enter into an agreement by which an American garrison would take possession of a fort belonging to his Catholic Majesty, and asked for a suspension of operations until he could get proper instructions, Jackson entered on the 7th, and lowering the Spanish colors, hoisted the American flag in their place. This was accomplished without any resistance further than a formal protest from the Governor. In the fort was found Alexander Arbuthnot, a Scotchman and Indian trader, who had allowed his "philanthropy" and zeal to right the wrongs of the red man to betray him into undoubted acts of hostility against the United States, and he was ordered into confinement. Before Jackson's arrival McKeever's fleet had appeared in the lower bay, and on displaying the English colors the Prophet Francis and his next chief, Himmolemmico, came aboard in full anticipation of finding some expected military stores from his friends in England for the prosecution of the war. They were seized and bound, and on arrival of the fleet at anchor, Jackson, mindful of Fort Mimms and their present purposes, ordered them to be hung, which sentence was executed the next day. The fate of this brave prophet-chief was greatly deplored even in America, but especially in England, where he had

made a favorable impression when on a visit after the conclusion of the late war.

After two days' stay at St. Mark's, Jackson set out for Suwanee, one hundred and seven miles distant. This was the stronghold of the great chief Boleek or Bowlegs, and the refuge of runaway negroes. The march was through swamps a great part of the way, the troops having often to wade for hours through water waist-deep. The Indians, however, got warning in time to escape without much loss of life. This was a large town, extending for three miles along the Suwanee, and was burned to the ground. During the stay here Robert C. Ambrister, an Englishman and nephew of the British Governor of New Providence, came incautiously into the American camp, and was taken prisoner. He had been an officer of the British army, but in consequence of a duel had been suspended from his rank, and while waiting the expiration of his sentence his love of adventure and his military tastes had led him to embark in the cause of exciting the Florida Indians to acts of hostility against the United States, then at peace with his government.

This expedition virtually ended the war, and on the 26th Gen. Jackson was again back at St. Mark's. A court-martial was at once convened for the trial of Arbuthnot and Ambrister, and at the end of two days the verdict was returned that Ambrister should be shot and Arbuthnot executed on the gallows. The finding and sentence of the court were submitted to the commanding general as he was leaving for Pensacola with his army, and being approved, the execution of the prisoners took place the following day. This execution created a tremendous sensation in England, and but for the firmness of the British ministry would have involved the two countries in immediate war. Jackson now returned to Fort Gadsen, which had been erected by him on the ruins of the Negro Fort. This fort had been built and strongly armed by Col. Nichols, a British officer, who had figured in the war of 1812 on the southern coast as friend, patron, and commandant of the hostile Indians in that quarter. He remained several years after the cessation of hostilities actively engaged in the interests of these Indians, but with what ultimate design is unknown to the historian. He finally departed for England, leaving his stronghold, which was on a bluff of the Appalachicola, seventeen miles from the coast, defended by ten or twelve pieces of artillery and a large store of warlike munitions, including over seven hundred barrels of powder. The Indians not being suited by nature or habit for garrison duty, the care of the fort was neglected, when it was seized by several hundred free and runaway negroes, under one Garçon, in 1816, and held against all comers. They soon attacked some boats going up with supplies for Gen. Gaines, at Fort Scott, which determined the latter to destroy the place at once. He surrounded it with a detachment of soldiers and Seminole Indians, who claimed the guardianship of it in Col. Nichols' absence, but was unable to make any impression on its skillfully-fortified walls. In the mean time he had ordered a gunboat under Sailing-Master Loomis to work up the river and co-operate. Loomis finally reached his position and opened fire, which at first proved futile; but having heated some solid shot to redness, a gun was

trained to drop a ball within the inclosure. It was aimed with deadly precision, and alighted in the magazine; an explosion followed which shook the earth for a hundred miles. Of the three hundred and thirty-four inmates of the fort only three crawled from the ruins unhurt, and one of these was Garçon, the negro commander. Two hundred and seventy were killed instantly, and most of the others perished soon after of their injuries.

Jackson rested at this point a few days, when he started westward with a detachment of regulars and six hundred Tennesseans to scour the country in that direction. He had proceeded but a short distance when he was informed that a large body of hostile Indians, who harbored at Pensacola, had recently massacred a number of the Alabama settlers. This was enough; he instantly turned his march in the direction of the hated place, and Pensacola was again doomed to submit in humiliation to the presence and occupation of an American army. The Governor protested and then tried force, but Jackson brought his guns to bear actively on Fort Barrancos and got ready his scaling-ladders to storm the place, when it was surrendered. An American garrison replaced the Spanish occupants, and the place was held subject to the action of the United States government. As said before, the acts of Gen. Jackson in this campaign created a tremendous sensation abroad, and involved him at home in conflicts with prominent political leaders, which only ended with the death of the parties concerned; but he was backed by the general approbation of the country, and came out triumphant over all opposition.

SECOND SEMINOLE WAR.

By the treaty of Sept. 18, 1823, at Moultrie Creek, in the Territory of Florida, the Seminoles were put on a reservation of sufficiently large extent, the boundaries of which, however, were not to approach the coast nearer than fifteen miles. If these bounds were found on survey not sufficiently large to include the necessary farming lands, they were to be extended to a stated line farther north. For the cession of the rest of their lands they were to receive five thousand dollars a year for twenty years. Six of the leading chiefs having shown great reluctance to give up their settlements under the stipulations, new reservations were allowed outside of the general reservation to suit these special cases. The hummock-lands of Florida, being equal in fertility to any in the United States, were quickly appropriated by white settlers, who in many instances sternly ordered off, rifle in hand, any wandering Indian who happened to be found north of the imaginary line that was intended to keep the two races asunder and preserve them in a state of amity. For some years the agents had their hands full settling disputes and keeping down an open outbreak of war between them.

The complaints of mutual and flagrant aggression grew so frequent that the state of affairs in the years 1829 and 1830 was very critical indeed, and likely to end at any moment in a devastating onslaught upon the white settlements. Then came up the question of the removal of these Indians, as had been done with many other tribes, to the Indian Territory west of the Mississippi, as the quickest and most economical solution of a difficulty that was growing in

gravity every year. The frontier settlers, who were anxious to obtain the valuable lands included in the reservation, or solicitous to hold peaceable possession of those already taken, pressed this question of removal upon the authorities, alleging that their slaves, cattle, and other property were daily stolen, and that there could be no peace possible under the circumstances. Indeed, this was the only wise course left, and the government directed Col. Gadsen to endeavor to engage the Seminoles to relinquish their lands in exchange for good lands in the Creek nation. On this wish being made known, great opposition was manifested, and it was with great difficulty that Col. Gadsen succeeded in getting a council of chiefs at Payne's Landing. Here, after many vexatious delays, such a treaty was at length concluded on the 9th of May, 1832. One provision of this treaty was that the new country was to be visited by a delegation of chiefs and examined, and if their report was favorable and the Creeks should express a willingness to receive and reunite with them, the exchange would be made and the migration completed by the end of the year 1835. The delegation was sent at the expense of the government, but the visit being made in the midst of winter, when the country looked drear and uninviting, and the antipodes of their verdant landscape in Florida at this season, the result was not satisfactory. Still they were induced to sign a favorable report, which thereby bound their nation irrevocably to a removal. In the mean time an opposition party had been formed, headed by the youthful Osceola, who was the animating spirit, but void of a voice in the councils of the nation at this time on account of the obscurity of his station and want of hereditary authority as a chief. His mother was a Creek, and became a Seminole by leaving her tribe and taking refuge among these people, the word Seminole meaning *runaway*. The term thus derisively applied became at length generic.

The hostility soon became so formidable that the offending chiefs either disclaimed their signatures to the late agreement or denied a true knowledge of its nature. The government, being thoroughly persuaded that the only solution of the question was in removal soon or late, insisted on the performance of the contract, and made due preparations to carry through its part of the business, notwithstanding the evident determination of the great majority of these people to the contrary. As the time approached, the love of home and native soil grew so strong in the breasts of the Seminoles that they determined to die to a man rather than submit to the expatriation. Still the government disregarded their threats and continued its preparations for their removal. By dissembling their feelings and making show occasionally of compliance, the Indians were enabled to purchase extra supplies of ammunition, ostensibly for use in their new hunting-grounds. Even Osceola seemed to grow penitent, although he had been ironed and incarcerated at Fort King for six days for violent and abusive language to the agent, Gen. Thompson.

All things being in readiness for the rising, Osceola repaired with a band of warriors to the vicinity of Fort King, determined to execute his vengeance on the man who had shackled his free limbs with chains a short while before. He lay concealed in a hummock near by for two

days before the opportunity came of gratifying his revenge, the strongest and most enduring feeling of Indian nature. On the afternoon of the 28th of December, Gen. Thompson, while taking a walk in company with Lieut. Constantine Smith, of the Second Artillery, came in short range of his ambush, and fell pierced with twenty-four balls, Lieut. Smith receiving thirteen. The assassins then rushed forward in eager emulation for the first trophy of their long-anticipated and now unsmothered revenge. The scalps of the victims were cut into small pieces for distribution to gratify the feelings of all the participants. On the same day Maj. Dade, on his way to Fort King with two companies of regulars, amounting to one hundred and eight officers and men, was waylaid near the Wahoo Swamp, and his entire command destroyed after an obstinate resistance, with the exception of two privates, who escaped badly wounded and bore the intelligence to Fort Brooke.

Thus began a war which for seven successive years filled Florida with rapine and blood, and cost the government nineteen million four hundred and eighty thousand dollars, *exclusive* of the expense pertaining to the regular army. Owing to the scattered condition of its regular forces, the government was compelled to call upon the neighboring States for volunteers. Tennessee promptly furnished three regiments of mounted volunteers, which gathered at the old rendezvous, Fayetteville. Of these the First and Second Regiments were received into the service, and the Third discharged. In the Second Regiment were three companies raised wholly or in part from Davidson,—namely, the "Highlanders," commanded successively by Capt. William Washington and John J. Chandler; the "State Guards," by James Grundy and Joseph Leake successively; and a company from Davidson and Williamson Counties, commanded by Capt. Joel A. Battle. At the organization of the regiment William Trousdale was elected colonel, J. C. Guild lieutenant-colonel, Joseph Meadows 1st major, William Washington (captain of the Highlanders) 2d major. The two regiments were formed into a brigade, to the command of which the President appointed Brig.-Gen. Robert Armstrong, of Nashville, one of the heroes of Enotchapeco. The men were enlisted to serve for six months. The brigade marched from their rendezvous on the 4th of July direct for Columbus, Ga., but were detained several weeks on the Tallapoosa, which they crossed by swimming to awe into submission a large body of Creek Indians, then collected for emigration across the Mississippi. Some of these Indians were largely in debt to traders, who instigated them to remain in order to make collections. It was feared also that they in their irritated state would catch the spirit of hostility then prevailing in Florida. In consequence of this diversion the Secretary of War ordered the brigade not to enter the sickly region of Florida in the midst of the hot season. Therefore it was about the middle of September before the Tennessee troops reached Tallahassee. From this point they soon started for the Indian country. On reaching Suwanee they found the yellow fever prevailing, and during their brief stay a number were attacked with the disease and died. From this point they marched south sixty miles to Fort Drane, where on arrival they broke up a large encampment of Indians without being

able to bring them to an engagement. This body retreated to the cove in the forks of the Withlacoochee, whither Gen. Armstrong, reinforced by some regulars and two pieces of artillery, took up the line of march on October 10th. On the 12th an encampment of about fifty Indians was attacked, and seven were killed, and eleven squaws and children captured. It was here ascertained that a large body of the enemy with women and children occupied the forks of the Withlacoochee, while another large force was below to dispute the passage of the river. Gen. Armstrong marched with the main body to the latter point, while Lieut.-Col. J. C. Guild was ordered to take a detachment of four hundred volunteers and move upon the enemy in the cove.

The route lay through dense hummocks along the river, and one of the captured squaws was taken along for a guide. As Col. Guild's detachment approached the fork and reached a deep muddy creek, a heavy fire was opened from the opposite bank at the head of the column, by which the friendly chief, Capt. Billy, was killed at the side of the commander. The command was ordered to dismount and open fire along the stream; an action of a half-hour ensued. Maj. Goff, of the First Tennessee, was ordered to take two hundred men and go up the stream and endeavor to effect a passage, which, if successful, would be followed by the entire command. He returned in a short time with the information that the stream was too deep for fording. In the mean time a vigorous fire had been kept up to cover the crossing, which was continued until the enemy retired. Col. Guild lost four men killed and about twenty wounded. The main body, under Gen. Armstrong, found the river too deep to ford under the hot fire of the enemy, and returned to camp. On the 22d, Col. Trousdale crossed the river, which had fallen at this point, with his regiment, and entered the cove. Two large towns were found and destroyed, the warriors having made their escape. From an old negro who was captured it was ascertained that the Indians had gone to Wahoo Swamp, which was in the vicinity of the Dade massacre. He also stated that in Guild's battle twenty-eight Indians and five negroes were killed, and in Maj. Gordon's affair under Gen. Armstrong, on the 13th, nineteen were killed.

The provisions having given out, and nearly all of the horses having succumbed to hunger and fatigue, it was determined in council to march to the mouth of the Withlacoochee, where a depot was to be established. On the 25th wagons were met with supplies, when the march was turned to Fort Drane. Getting reinforcements, the First and Second Tennessee regiments moved up the north side of the Withlacoochee, and the regulars and friendly Indians on the south side. On the 17th a short skirmish took place, in which eighteen Indians were killed, and the whites had one man killed and ten wounded. On the 18th the large number of fresh trails indicated that there was a large force of the enemy in the vicinity, and on approaching the town of Nickanopa, which was discovered to be on fire, a heavy volley was poured into the Second Tennessee as it advanced with the rest of the army through an open field. The Indians were in a dense hummock about seventy-five yards distant. The men poured in one volley, and when

they had reloaded they charged the hummock, driving the enemy slowly before them. So dense was the growth that the combatants often fired at each other at the distance of a few feet. The action lasted about two hours and a half, when the command drew off at dark, and camped in the vicinity of the scene of Dade's massacre.

On the 21st, Gen. Armstrong ordered a combined movement against the enemy, who occupied the battle-ground of the 18th. The Tennesseans were on the right, the regulars in the centre, and the friendly Indians on the left. The advance was made through open ground, and when the line reached a point within fifty yards of a dense hummock, a simultaneous fire broke forth from both sides. The exposed situation of the troops rendered it imperative that they should go forward, and this they did with great impetuosity. The Indians stood the charge stubbornly, firing into the men's faces; but they were gradually forced back through the hummock and the open space beyond into another hummock, whence they were again driven to take refuge on the margin of a shallow lake into which the men plunged in pursuit, wading up to their waists. The enemy, being again dislodged, sought refuge behind a deep channel connecting two lakes, whence it was impossible to drive them farther. About sunset the troops were withdrawn to camp three miles distant, bringing off the dead and wounded. The provisions being exhausted the brigade marched after this engagement to Velusia. Supplies being obtained here, the sick and disabled, one hundred and twenty in number, were sent around the cape on their homeward journey, and Armstrong's brigade returned by the late battle-ground to Fort Dade. The Indians had all returned south into the Everglades. From this point the Tennesseans marched on foot (having to use the remaining horses for pack-animals) to Tampa Bay, where they embarked on the 25th of December for New Orleans, at which place they were discharged, ending a six-months' term of service, the most arduous that can well be imagined.

Judge Guild mentions among the members of this regiment who afterwards became distinguished, Ex-Governor Neill S. Brown, Ex-Governor William Trousdale, Ex-Governor William B. Campbell, Gen. Robert Armstrong, Gen. Felix K. Zollickoffer, Hon. Russell Houston, Judge Terry H. Cahal, Judge Nathaniel Baxter, Gen. J. B. Bradford, Oscar F. Bledsoe, Capt. Frierson, Col. Henry, Maj. Goff, Col. John H. Savage, Col. J. H. McMahon, Gen. Lee Read, and Hon. Jesse Finley, of Florida.

CHAPTER XX.

COURTS.

Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions—First Session in Davidson—Full List of Justices and Judges of the County—Clerks—Sheriffs—Circuit Court Record—Supreme Court of Law and Equity—Superior Court of Errors and Appeals—Court of Chancery—Law Court—Criminal Court.

INFERIOR COURT OF PLEAS AND QUARTER SESSIONS.

UNDER an act of North Carolina, of Oct. 6, 1783, the Governor issued commissions to four of the citizens on the

Cumberland—to wit: Isaac Bledsoe, Samuel Barton, Francis Prince, and Isaac Lindsay—to organize “An Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions” at Nashborough. This Inferior Court was by the act invested with extraordinary powers, and embraced a very wide range of subjects. It was, in fact, invested with jurisdiction over all the legal, judicial, legislative, executive, military, and prudential affairs of the county. It was like a country store in a new and frontier state of society, which is supplied with all sorts of miscellaneous commodities adapted to the wants of the early settlers, but as order and population advance and society becomes more systematized, these things are separated and distributed into different branches and departments, according to the wants and demands of a more civilized community; so the general and miscellaneous functions discharged by the first court became after a time separated and assigned to different branches of a systematic judiciary, demanded by a more perfect state of society.

At first as many of the justices of the Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions as could attend sat in court together. This continued to be the practice until the January term of 1791, when, “the several commissions of the peace being all of the same date, it was agreed by the court that each person named in the commission of the peace, with others who had been in former commissions, should all place their names upon separate tickets, which should be drawn in three classes, and a reserve. Samuel Barton was elected to succeed Robert Hay as chairman. Several subsequent attempts were made to form four separate benches for the different sessions, but without success, as each had to draw on the other for members to form a quorum.”

The first emancipation of negro slaves within the county was ordered by this court April 18, 1801, on the petition of Thomas Molloy, Esq., “praying leave of the court to emancipate three slaves,—Sam, Sophi, and Harry,—or either of them, free by deed at any time hereafter, and the same may be entered on record.”

At the first session of the Davidson County Court, Anthony Bledsoe and James Mulherin were both candidates for the office of surveyor. The vote resulting in a tie, that office was left vacant until the ensuing court. Samuel Mason was appointed constable at Maulding's, James McCain at Mansker's, Stephen Ray at Heatonsburg, John McAdams at Nashborough, and Edward Swanson at Freeland's Station. James Freeland was appointed overseer of the road from Nashborough to as far as opposite Mr. Buchanan's spring, and Josiah Shaw from Mansker's to said spring, with authority to call together as many of the inhabitants of their respective stations as should be necessary.

The following persons were named by the court as the first grand jurymen: James Shaw, Ebenezer Titus, James Mulherin, Isaac Johnson, Daniel Williams, Sr., Robert Espey, John Buchanan, William Gowen, James Freeland, George Freeland, Francis Hodge, John Thomas, Heydan Wells, David Rounsevall, James Hollis, Sr., John Hamilton, Capt. Gasper Mansker, Benjamin Kuykendall, Elmore Douglass, Joseph Masdin, Capt. — McFadden, Solomon White, Charles Thompson, Benjamin Drake. Daniel Smith was elected surveyor, and James McCain coroner, at the next session of the court.

FIRST MILL.

“The Court give leave to Headon Wells to build a water grist-mill on Thomas' Creek, about a quarter and a half a quarter up said creek from the mouth.”

FIRST ROAD LAID OUT.

“Ordered, that the road leading from Nashville to Mansker's Station, as laid off heretofore by order of the Committee, be cleared out.

“1784, January 5.—Court met. Members present, the Worshipful Isaac Bledsoe, Samuel Barton, and Isaac Lindsay, Esqs.

“January 6.—On motion made to the Court concerning allegations against George Montgomery, as an aider and abettor in the treasonable piratical proceedings carried in the Mississippi against the Spaniards, it is the opinion of the Court that the said M. be in security in the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds for his appearance at our next Court, on which Elijah Robertson and Stephen Ray became securities for his appearance.

“William Cooke and John Sevier were offered as securities on the bond of Matthew Talbot, elected as Clerk. It is the opinion of the Court that *he* is not entitled thereto.

“The following military officers were sworn: Anthony Bledsoe, 1st Colonel; Isaac Bledsoe, 1st Major; Samuel Barton, 2d Major; Gasper Mansker, 1st Captain; George Freeland, 2d; John Buchanan, 3d; James Ford, 4th; William Ramsey, Jonathan Drake, Ambrose Maulding, and Peter Sides, Lieutenants; William Collins and Elmore Douglass, Ensigns.

“Daniel Smith appointed Surveyor.

“1784, April 5.—Court met at the house where Jonathan Drake lately lived. Adjourned to meet immediately in the house in Nashborough where Israel Harmon lately lived.”

We give below a complete list of the justices, clerks, and sheriffs from the date of organization of the court to the present year, 1880, with the years in which they were commissioned:

JUSTICES.

1783.—Anthony Bledsoe, Daniel Smith, James Robertson, Isaac Bledsoe, Samuel Barton, Thomas Molloy, Francis Prince, Isaac Lindsay.

1784.—James Ford, Elijah Robertson, James Mulherin.

1785.—Samuel Marston, Ephraim McLean.

1787.—Benjamin Hardin, James Mears.

1788.—John Sappington, Adam Lynn, John Kirkpatrick, David Hay.

1789.—John Donelson, Robert Hay, Robert Weakley, Robert Ewin.

1790.—Robert Edmundson, Joel Rice.

1791.—Lardner Clark, Edwin Hickman, James Ross, James Hoggatt.

1792.—John Nichols.

1794.—Seth Lewis, Thomas Smith, Sampson Williams.

1795.—James Byrns.

1796.—John Gordon, Joseph Phillips.

1797.—Thomas Hutchings, George McWhirter, Thomas Talbot, William Donelson.

1798.—John Davis, Thomas Dilahunty,* Andrew Castleman, Joel Lewis, Henry Redford.

1799.—John Thompson, Thomas Hickman, Robert Searcy, Robert Hewitt, Samuel Bell, Nicholas Tait Perkins, Benjamin D. Wells, John Weathers, Abraham Boyd, David McEwen, John Hope, John Witherspoon, David Shannon, Robert Thompson, Willie Barrow, Daniel Young, Thomas Thompson.

1800.—Edmond Gamble, James Dickson, James M. Lewis, Josiah Horton, Sampson Harris, Elisha Rice.

1802.—William Nash, John Anderson, Joseph Coleman, Sampson Harris, James Byrns.

1803.—Joseph Horton.

1804.—John Stump, William Hall, Lewis Demoss, Joshua Balance, Robert Heaton, John Lewis, Isam Allen Parker, Thomas Deaderick, Charles Robertson, Isaac Roberts, Thomas Williams, Thomas A. Claiborne, Eli Hammond.

1805.—James Demoss, Michael C. Dunn, Carey Felts, William Donelson, Christopher Stump.

1806.—Francis Sanders, Candour McFadden, Robert Horton, Samuel Shannon, Peter Perkins, M. Donelson, Thomas Williams, Robert C. Foster, George S. Allen.

1807.—John Wilkes, Henry Hamilton.

1808.—Edmond Cooper, George Wade, Hugh Allison, George Wharton, Joseph Love.

1809.—Christopher Robertson, Joseph Green, Benjamin J. Bradford, Benajah Gray, Philip Pipkin, Robert Johnson, P. S. Allen.

1810.—John Goodrich, Elihu S. Hall, William Childress, Jr., William Anderson, Alexander Walker, John Read, James Shannon, Braxton Lee.

1812.—Richard D. Harmon, Eldridge Newsom, Robert Edmondson, John Childress.†

1813.—Levi McCollum, Jonathan Drake.

1815.—George M. Martin, Eldridge Newsom, Zachariah Allen.†

1816.—Stephen Cantrell, Jr., Wilkins Tannehill, Eli Talbot,† William Russell, Jeremiah Ezell, William Sanders, Joseph Caldwell, Isaac Redding, Robert B. Cherry, E. H. Call, William B. Lewis.

1817.—Edmond Goodrich, Iredale Redding, Joseph T. Elliston, William Williams, Jesse Wharton, William Wallace, William H. Shelton, William H. Nance, Richard Tate.

1818.—Thomas Claiborne.

1820.—George Wilson, John P. Erwin, Daniel A. Dunham, David Dunn, V. Buchanan Lanier, Alpha Kingsley, Sampson Prowell, Thomas Edmonston.

1821.—Daniel A. Dunham, Silas Dilahunty, William Faulkner, Willis L. Shumate, Thomas G. Bradford, Absalom Graves, William Lytle.

1822.—James Carter, John Bell, Robert C. Thompson, William Ramsey, Leonard Keeling, Michael Gleaves,† Gilbert G. Washington, Eli Talbott, John Pirtle, Philip Campbell.

1824.—Joseph Narville, Jeremiah Baxter, John Davis, Stephen Cantrell, John R. Grundy, Andrew Hynes, Enoch

P. Crowell, David Ralston, James Marshall, Herbert Towns, John M. Lovell, Henry Whyte.

1826.—Samuel McManners,† Anthony W. Johnson, John Jones, George W. Charlton, Thomas Welch, Nicholas B. Pryor, Thomas Scott, Isaac Hunter.

1827.—Jesse Shelton, Willoughby Williams, William E. Watkins, Jordan Hyde, Wilson L. Gower, Daniel Brice.

1828.—Robert Farquharson, Hays Blackman, Thomas Fenbee, William Donelson, John Hall, Abraham Demoss, Reuben Payne.

1830.—Enoch Ensley, William L. Willis, Jonathan Garrett, Thomas Bell, Herbert Owen, Nathaniel Gillian, John Berry, John P. Erwin, William Armstrong.†

1831.—James Sims, Jonathan Browning, John Wright, William James, Francis McGavock, Howell Harris.

1832.—William H. Hogans.

1833.—Allen Knight, Edward H. East, David Abernathy.

1834.—Joseph W. Clay, James H. Foster, Brent Spence, Joseph B. Knowles, L. P. Cheatham.

1835.—*Quorum*, William Williams, Elihu S. Hall, Gilbert G. Washington.

Agreeable to the "Act to Reorganize the County Courts of this State," passed by the Legislature of Tennessee, Dec. 3, 1835, the County Court was opened May 2, 1836, by Gilbert G. Washington, Esq., a justice of the former court, and commissions from the Governor of the State were presented, authorizing the following-named gentlemen to serve as justices of the peace in and for the county of Davidson for a term of six years:

In the District of Nashville (No. 1).—Elihu S. Hall, John P. Erwin, Joseph B. Knowles, Joseph Norvell, Thomas J. Read, Thomas Calendar.

District No. 2.—John H. Clopton, William G. M. Campbell.

District No. 3.—Edward H. East, John Vandeville.

District No. 4.—John A. Shute, John McNeill.

District No. 5.—Herbert Towns, Thomas S. King.

District No. 6.—William Hagans, James R. Chilleutt.

District No. 7.—Enoch Ensley, John B. Hodges.

District No. 8.—William Owen, John Hogan.

District No. 9.—John Cortwell, John Hathaway.

District No. 10.—John McRobertson, Joshua McIntosh.

District No. 11.—Robert Bradford, Philip Shute.

District No. 12.—William E. Watkins, *Samuel B. Davidson*.

District No. 13.—*William Shelton*, Elijah Nicholson.

District No. 14.—John Davis, Martin Forehand.

District No. 15.—Thomas Alliston, William Herrin.

District No. 16.—William Greer, Lewis Dunn.

District No. 17.—*Francis Carter*, Moses Crisp.

District No. 18.—John McGavock, John Hobson.

District No. 19.—Reuben Payne, Edmund Goodrich.

District No. 20.—Enoch P. Connell, John C. Bowers.

District No. 21.—Charles W. Moorman, *Claiborne Y. Hooper*.

District No. 22.—David Ralston, John Cloyd.

District No. 23.—William I. Drake, David Abernathy.

District No. 24.—Jonathan R. Garrett, Daniel Brice.

District No. 25.—Thomas W. Sherron, Wilson Crockett.

Elihu S. Hall, of Nashville, was elected chairman. Those whose names appear in *italics* constituted with him the quorum for the ensuing year.

1836.—William Williams, John Wright, Robert Weakley, Blackstone F. Brinkley.

1837.—James M. Cook, Bartlett M. Barnes, William Stringfellow, Thomas Scott, William Hassell.

1838.—E. M. Patterson, John Beasley, Marshall B. Mumford, Peter B. Morris.

1839.—William H. Hambelin, William M. Bartle, William Faulkner, Benjamin D. Pack, Joseph Kellam. *Quorum*, Robert Bradford, Charles W. Moorman, John McIntosh.

1840.—George S. Smith, Thomas Gale.* *Quorum*, Elihu S. Hall.

1841.—Samuel W. Hope, Elihu S. Hall, William Tannehill,* Joseph H. McEwen, Josiah Ferris, W. H. Hamlin, John McIntosh, William Williams, Jonas Shivers, W. R. Elliston, James Yarborough, George W. Charlton, James H. Cook, W. H. Clemons, David Ralston, Samuel W. Hope, C. W. Nance, Enoch P. Connell, Lewis Joslin, Samuel B. Davidson, G. F. Hamilton, Robert Goodlett, A. G. Briley, Thomas Bell, C. G. Lovell, Benjamin D. Pack, W. H. Lovell, Thomas J. Hale, Leonard Burnett, Martin Forehand, Mastin Ussery, William J. Drake, David Abernathy, William Greer, Benjamin Sharpe. *Quorum*, Elihu S. Hall, Charles W. Moorman, John Hogan.

1842.—George D. Falmer, William E. Cartwright, Herbert Towns, T. N. Cotton, John Hogan, John Corbitt, Allen Knight, John P. Still, John A. Shute, Felix G. Earthman, B. M. Barnes, Zachariah Jones, William Herrin, E. M. Pallemont. *Quorum*, Elihu S. Hall, John Hogan, David Abernathy.

1843.—William Cummings, John J. Henton, H. I. Anderson. *Quorum*, Josiah Ferris, William Williams, C. W. Nance.

1844.—William H. Coleman, John B. McCutchen, Sterling W. Goodrich, James H. Hagar, James R. Allen. *Quorum*, Josiah Ferris, William Williams, William R. Elliston.

1845.—Theodore Fagundus,* S. W. Edmondson, Roger Pegran. *Quorum*, Josiah Ferris, William Williams, William R. Elliston.

1846.—Robert L. Neely, George Gill, David Williams, Hugh I. Patterson. *Quorum*, Joseph M. McEwen, William Williams, William R. Elliston.

1847.—Moses Newell, Hollis Hagar, William Nelson, John M. Thompson, William G. Lanier, James H. Wilson. *Quorum*, Joseph H. McEwen, William R. Elliston.

1848.—Hiram Gray, John F. Felts, Walter T. Greer, William Greer, William McIntosh, Mastin Ussery, Zachariah Jones, Robert Green, E. A. Raworth, George Gill, D. F. McGhee, Robert Goodlett, P. B. Morris, Josiah Ferris, Isaac Paul, Lawson Barry, I. R. Garrett, Benjamin Sharpe, Rolla Harrison, John H. Cartwin, Benjamin A. Phillips, Hollis Hagar, Henry Rumer, John M. Thompson, William

Williams, Samuel S. Hall, Thomas N. Cotton, Hugh J. Patterson, Henry Holt, Jesse Jordan, Chilson Crockett, William Johnson, C. G. Lovell, Joseph L. Jenill, Noah Underwood, Samuel B. Davidson, James R. Allen, Herbert Towns, Richard A. Turner, James H. Austin, Andrew Gregory, H. I. Anderson, Samuel W. Edmonson, Henry M. Hutton, John B. McCutchen, George B. Goodwin, James H. Wilson, John Corbitt, Benjamin L. Pack, Hawes Graves. *Quorum*, Josiah W. Ferris, Joseph H. McEwen, Isaac Paul.

1849.—*Quorum*, Josiah W. Ferris, Joseph H. McEwen, Isaac Paul.

1850.—William Dobson, Sterling Goodrich. *Quorum*, Joseph H. McEwen, Hawes Graves, Henry M. Hutton.

1851.—John House. *Quorum*, Joseph H. McEwen, Hawes Graves, Isaac Paul.

1852.—Washington G. Smith, Joseph L. Garrett, Edmond B. Bigley. *Quorum*, Joseph H. McEwen, Hawes Graves, Isaac Paul.

1853.—John W. Baker. *Quorum*, Joseph H. McEwen, Hawes Graves, Isaac Paul.

1854.—John Chickering, Michael H. Gleaves, Hiram Gray, A. J. Ramsey, W. C. Briley, William K. Wair, George Gill, Napoleon B. Willis, W. G. Lanier, Hawes Graves, John Taylor, Andrew Gregory, W. B. Phillips, J. W. F. Manning,* Benjamin F. Drake, Thomas Fuqua, William D. Baker, John W. Cartwright, Samuel B. Davidson, Jesse Jordan, W. G. Smith, H. L. Parch, William Herrin, William Scott, Hollis Hagar, Isaac Paul,* H. C. Marcell, N. H. Belcher, I. G. Briley, W. Freeman, W. E. Cartwright, John Collart, P. B. Morris, S. S. Hall, I. N. Brinkley, Josiah Ferris, J. L. Willis. *Quorum*, Hawes Graves, W. Crockett, Hollis Hagar.

1855.—*Quorum*, Hawes Graves, Wilson Crockett, Thomas B. Page.

1856.—Herbert Towns, Joel F. Mays, R. G. Reeves, Isham Dyer, John Greer, J. B. G. Carney. *Quorum*, Hawes Graves, Arthur C. White, Napoleon B. Willis.†

1858.—I. N. Alexander, Robert Holt, Felix Compton. *Quorum*, F. W. Maxey, Arthur C. White, T. W. Balance.

1859.—M. I. Couch, William D. Robertson.

1860.—William D. Robertson, G. M. Southgate, W. C. Briley, William W. Goodwin, Nathan Harsh, Joseph A. Brent, George W. Spain, James Williams, Horace G. Scales, G. B. Gunter, Samuel B. Davidson, Church Hooper, Benjamin Williams, E. H. Childress, John Taylor, W. B. Hudson, Robert Holt, George Harsh, George Gill, Napoleon B. Willis, T. F. McNeill, William Curtis, Willis Wade, T. M. Patterson, Gilpin Hallum, John H. Cartwright, J. Creighton, N. H. Belcher, Theodore B. Page, W. J. Chandler, S. D. Corley, George Greer, I. G. Powell, B. Gray, John G. Briley, George Lunisden, James Thomas, Zachariah Payne, James Fleming, Alexander McDaniels, Benjamin Williams, Charles Burrows, James Haynie, William F. Meacham, Benjamin N. Dodd.

† These were succeeded by Hon. James Whitworth, who was elected first judge of the County Court of Davidson County on Saturday, May 3d, and took his oath of office May 9, 1856, when he immediately took his seat as judge of the County Court.

* Resigned.



Nathaniel Butler

1861.—I. N. Hobbs, William W. Garrett, P. B. Coleman.

1862.—Herbert Towns, John W. Rucker.

1864.*—C. M. Stewart, I. R. W. Peavey, Enoch Cunningham, Wesley Drake, Joseph I. Robb, D. Bruce Blair, Thomas McCarty, A. B. Shankland.

1865.—I. B. Canfield, John R. Cowan, Jeremiah Bowen, William A. Knight, Z. T. Hays, Drury A. Phelan, James Norvell, Isaac Whitworth.

1866.—W. D. Baker, William J. Chandler, Henry McNeil, Henry Holt, Jr., James S. Williams, W. B. Hudson, William Curtis, Paschal W. Brien, A. S. Edwards, John W. Bush.

1867.—Ernst Pohl.

1868.—B. N. Dodd, Samuel B. Davidson, A. S. Thurneck, T. A. Harris, J. Albert Smith, D. L. Lapsley, Herbert Towns.

1869.—John H. Baskette, Isaac Paul, Patrick McTigue, James M. Hinton, Thomas T. Saunders, William B. Ewing, Fletcher W. Horn.†

1870.—A. C. Phelan, Daniel N. Neylan, W. F. Meacham, W. H. Wilkinson, W. A. Wherry, J. H. Galbreath, J. M. Shives, H. G. Scales, W. M. Butler,‡ D. S. Graves, John W. Rucker, C. B. Chickering, L. B. Bigley, Oswell Newby, W. A. Knight, Thomas T. Saunders, G. W. McCarley, H. L. Abernathy, James S. Williams, R. D. Campbell,† Joseph W. Bigley, B. F. Gleaves, A. Peebles, W. J. Wade, James Wyatt, D. A. Phelan, W. J. Chandler, William Curtis, Patrick Walsh, Thomas K. Griggs, Isaac Paul, M. I. Couch, James T. Patterson, James A. Steele, F. P. Sullivan, Patrick McTigue, E. H. Childress, P. R. Albert, John H. Baskette, H. L. Claiborne, John I. C. Davidson, James Everett, George J. Hooper, Martin Kerrigan, B. W. Maxey, D. W. Neylan, Isaac Paul, George W. Spain, Jerry Bowen, E. H. Childress, William B. Ewing, Thomas J. Hardy, John G. Marshall, James S. Read, John Taylor, John Bush, Hat. F. Dortch, Benajah Gray, John Hows, James T. Patterson, F. P. Sullivan, Isaac Whitworth, W. A. Sizemore, T. D. Cassetty, F. A. Treppard, James Wyatt, J. S. Dillahunt.

1871.—J. E. Wright.

1872.—James H. Brantley, John F. Hide.

1873.—A. D. Creighton, R. B. Cheatham, S. A. Duling, R. S. Miller, James H. Still, Thomas Harris, Chris. Power.

1874.—Frederick Ehrhart, George Mayfield, S. Y. Norvell, James M. Simpkins.

1875.—J. H. Bruce, Peter Tamble.

1876.—R. K. Adams, W. H. Ambrose, John H. Baskette, H. J. Bruce, Joseph W. Bigley, J. B. Brown, W. D. Baker, T. D. Cassetty, A. D. Creighton, J. B. Canfield, H. L. Claiborne, J. B. Cox, C. B. Chickering, W. J. Chandler, W. S. Craig, J. J. Corley, M. J. Couch, M. S. Cockrill, John S. Dasheilds, John S. C. Davidson, S. A. Duling, John V. Dennison, James Everett, Philip Ehrhart, W. L. Earthman, J. R. Evans, John H. Graves, J. H. Galbreath, Benajah Gray, Peter Harris, Jr., P. A. Harris, C. B. Hall, Stephen H. Hows, James Haynie, John A.

Hamblen, W. A. Hadley, Robert C. Hill, T. C. Hibbett, Andrew H. Johnson, Martin Kerrigan, R. S. Knowles, Isaac Setton, R. S. Miller, John G. Marshall, George Mayfield, D. N. Neylan, George W. Norvell, John Overton, C. Power, A. Peebles, Howard Peckett, T. A. Sykes, Jerry Sullivan, James H. Still, James M. Simpkins, T. T. Saunders, John W. Shule, John M. Simpkins, J. M. Shivers, L. M. Temple, F. O. Treanor, Peter Tamble, John Taylor, S. M. Wene, James Whitworth.

1878.—Robert R. Caldwell.

JUDGES.

The judges of this court have been Hon. James Whitworth, commissioned May 9, 1856, and March, 1858; Hon. William A. Glenn, qualified April 3, 1866, and was his immediate successor.

Hon. William K. Turner first presided over this court in July, and was sworn into office as county judge Sept. 1, 1870. He died while in office, Thursday, Aug. 10, 1871.

Hon. W. A. Glenn was elected by the court to fill the vacancy. His seat was contested by Hon. Thomas T. Smiley,—“Case of State of Tennessee on the election of Thomas T. Smiley, ss.: William A. Glenn,”—which resulted in declaring Thomas T. Smiley judge of the County Court of Davidson County, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Hon. W. K. Turner, in accordance with a commission from His Excellency D. W. C. Senter, Governor of Tennessee, dated Aug. 26, 1871. He took his oath and entered upon the duties of his office Feb. 11, 1872. He was succeeded by Hon. John C. Ferriss, the present judge, Aug. 8, 1872.

At the expiration of Judge Whitworth's term of office the court passed the following resolution of respect:

“*Resolved*, That we bid adieu to James Whitworth, late judge of this court, with feelings of kindness and heartfelt gratitude for the very able manner in which he has managed the financial affairs of this county during the late troublous times incident to the war; and that it has been a pleasure to this court to review the acts and deliberations of this court for the last four years, when it is remembered that the County Court has been the only part of the civil machinery belonging to the civil government that has been free and untrammelled and suffered to exercise its legal functions, and, as this court is constrained to believe, in a very great measure, attributable to the wise head at the helm.”

On the organization of the first court, in 1783, Matthew Talbott, Esq., was elected clerk, and given until the opening of the next day's court in which to make his bonds. Failing in this, Mr. Andrew Ewing was elected in his stead the next morning, and continued to fill the position of clerk of the court until Feb. 1, 1813, when his son, Nathan Ewing, qualified as deputy clerk. He resigned in April ensuing, signing his formal resignation upon the record of the court and affixing a seal. Nathan Ewing, who had resigned his position as register in 1812, was then elected clerk.

The court minutes contain the following record relating to the death of Nathan Ewing, under date of Saturday, May 1, 1830:

* Commissioned by Andrew Johnson, military governor.

† Resigned.

‡ Colored.

"At one o'clock P.M., Thomas Crutcher, Esq., treasurer of West Tennessee, came into open court and solemnly announced that Nathan Ewing, clerk of the court, was no more; whereupon, on motion of Andrew Hays, Esq., attorney-general, the court suspended all further judicial proceedings, and the following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted, and ordered to be entered on record:

"Nathan Ewing is dead. His long-continued and useful labors as an officer of this court are at an end; his place cannot be filled. In the discharge of his official duties he united industry with intelligence, inflexibility with good nature and urbanity, and for a period of forty years stood before the public in a situation of the most delicate trust, not only without imputation, but without suspicion; and it may be stated with confidence that as a clerk he had no superior and scarcely an equal. As a neighbor, a citizen, and Christian he was admired by all. As a father, a husband, and master he was an example worthy of imitation. Penetrated with a just sense of the loss which the public has sustained by his untimely death, and with a view of manifesting our regard for his private virtues,—

"*Resolved*, That the justices of the court, the members of the bar, and the officers of the court will wear crape for thirty days as an evidence of their respect for the memory of Nathan Ewing, late clerk of the court.' "

CLERKS.

Andrew Ewing, 1783–1813; Nathan Ewing, 1813–30; Henry Ewing, 1830–35; Smith Criddle, 1836–40; Robert B. Castleman, 1840–50; Felix R. Cheatham, 1850–61; Philip L. Nichol, 1862–70; W. G. Ewing, 1870–73; James G. Bell, 1874–78; Joseph R. McCann, 1878–80.

SHERIFFS.

Daniel Williams, 1783; Thomas Marston, 1785; David Way, 1787; Thomas Hickman, 1788; Sampson Williams, 1789; William Porter, 1790; Sampson Williams, 1791–93; Nicholas P. Hardiman, 1794–98; Wright Williams, 1799; Joseph Johnson, 1800–1; John Boyd, 1802–7; Michael C. Dunn, 1808–15; Caleb Hewitt, 1816–17; Thomas Hickman, 1818–21; Joseph W. Horton, 1822–29; Wiloughby Williams, 1830–35; Philip Campbell, 1836–38; Felix R. Rains, 1838–43; Churchill Lanier, 1844–47; B. M. Barnes, 1848–51; Littlebury W. Fussell, 1852–53; Edward B. Bigley, 1854–57; John K. Edmundson, 1857; James Hinton, 1858; Robert Campbell, 1859; John K. Edmundson, 1860–61; James M. Hinton, 1862–65; E. E. Patterson, 1866–67; C. M. Donelson, 1868–72; E. D. Whitworth, 1872–75; Francis M. Woodall, 1876–77; John L. Price, 1878–79.

CIRCUIT COURT OF DAVIDSON COUNTY.

Pursuant to an act of the Legislature passed at Knoxville, Nov. 7, 1809, entitled "An Act to Establish Circuit Courts and a Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals," on the 12th day of March, 1810, a commission from William Blount, the Governor of the State of Tennessee, and under seal thereof, bearing date the 24th day of November, 1809, directed to Thomas Stuart, to be judge of the Fourth Circuit, was produced and read. The Circuit Court for Davidson County was thereupon organized and proceeded to business.

The judges and clerks of this court have been the following:

JUDGES.

Hon. Thomas Stuart, commissioned Nov. 24, 1809.
Hon. William F. Brown, commissioned Feb. 5, 1836; resigned 1838.
Hon. James Rucks, commissioned Jan. 19, 1838.
Hon. Thomas Maney, commissioned Sept. 5, 1839; resigned 1852.
Hon. Nathaniel Baxter, qualified Sept. 20, 1852.
Hon. Manson M. Brien, commissioned June 28, 1864.
Hon. John M. Lea, commissioned July 25, 1865.
Hon. Manson M. Brien, commissioned May 18, 1866.
Hon. Eugene Cary, commissioned Jan. 9, 1868.
Hon. Nathaniel Baxter (elected), commissioned Sept. 1, 1870.
Hon. Frank T. Reid, commissioned Sept. 1, 1878.

CLERKS.

Randall McGavock, qualified March, 1810.
Jacob McGavock, qualified November, 1834.
Robert B. Turner, qualified May 9, 1836.
Thomas T. Smiley, qualified March 2, 1844.
David C. Love, qualified March, 1858; reappointed Sept. 5, 1864.
Albert Akens, qualified May, 1870.
Nat. F. Dortch, qualified September, 1874.

At the last session of September, 1861, the court met, but no judge was present. The clerk, David C. Love, Esq., recorded the meetings of the court March 3, 4, and 5, 1862; Sept. 1, 2, and 3, 1863; and March 2, 3, and 4, 1863, no judge being present on either occasion. The next court convened Sept. 5, 1864, and was presided over by Judge Brien.

SUPERIOR AND SUPREME COURTS.

The Supreme Court of Tennessee was organized under the Constitution of 1834. It was preceded by the Superior Court of Law and Equity, from 1790 to 1810, and by the Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals, from 1810 to 1834.

The judges of the Superior Court of Law and Equity were:

HON. DAVID CAMPBELL.

A judge under the authority of North Carolina, appointed by the President in the spring of 1790 Territorial judge. Upon the Territory south of the Ohio being admitted into the Union as the State of Tennessee, Judge Campbell went out of office. He was again appointed a judge of the Superior Courts in the fall of 1797 by the Legislature, *vice* W. C. C. Claiborne resigned; went out of office on the abolition of the District or Superior Courts, on the 1st of January, 1810, and in the session of Congress, 1810 and 1811, was appointed by the President one of the judges of the Mississippi Territory, and died in the fall of 1812.

HON. JOHN MCNAIRY.

A judge under the authority of North Carolina; was appointed by the President Territorial judge in the spring of 1790. He continued in that office until the formation of the State, April, 1796, when he was appointed by the Legislature one of the three judges of the Superior Courts.

In the spring of 1797 he was appointed district judge of the Federal courts for the State of Tennessee, which office he held till his death, in 1831 (?)

HON. JOSEPH ANDERSON.

Appointed by the President Territorial judge in February, 1791; continued in that office till the spring of 1796, when the Territory ceased and the State took its place. He was then appointed a senator in Congress.

HON. ARCHIBALD ROANE.

Appointed by the Legislature of the State in April, 1796; resigned in June, 1801. In August following he was elected Governor for two years, and in November, 1811, appointed circuit judge.

HON. WILLIE BLOUNT.

Appointed in April, 1796; resigned in September following. In August, 1809, elected Governor for two years, and again elected to the same office in August, 1811.

HON. WILLIAM C. C. CLAIBORNE.

Appointed by the Executive, *vice* Willie Blount resigned, in the fall of 1796. In the summer of 1797 he resigned, and was elected a member of the House of Representatives, and by re-elections continued in Congress until appointed by the President Governor of the Mississippi Territory, in the year 1801. After the Territory of Orleans was formed he was appointed by the President Governor of that Territory, and was also elected Governor of the State in the fall of 1812.

HON. HOWELL TATUM.

Appointed by the Governor in May, 1797, *vice* John McNairy; resigned in June, 1798, and subsequently appointed by the Legislature commissioner of land-claims.

HON. ANDREW JACKSON.

United States senator from Tennessee; resigned in June, 1798; in the fall or winter of that year was appointed a judge of the Superior Courts; continued in office until June, 1804, when he resigned, having been appointed major-general of the militia.

HON. HUGH L. WHITE.

Appointed by the Legislature in the fall of 1801, *vice* Archibald Roane; resigned in April, 1807; the same year elected a Senator in the State Legislature; in the fall of 1809 appointed by the Legislature one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals, which office he held till Dec. 31, 1814, when he resigned, and was afterwards appointed president of the State Bank.

HON. JOHN OVERTON.

Former supervisor of the revenue of the United States, appointed in July, 1804, a judge of the Superior Courts, *vice* Andrew Jackson, resigned; went out of office on the abolition of those courts on the 1st of January, 1810. In November, 1811, he was appointed by the Legislature one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals, *vice* George W. Campbell.

HON. THOMAS EMMERSON.

Appointed by the Governor in April, 1807, *vice* H. L. White; resigned in the fall following.

HON. PARRY W. HUMPHREYS.

Appointed an additional judge of the Superior Courts in the fall of 1807; continued in office till the abolition of those courts on the 1st of January, 1810, having in the preceding fall been appointed one of the judges of the Circuit Courts. In April, 1813, he was elected a member of Congress, and thereupon resigned the office of circuit judge.

HON. SAMUEL POWEL.

Appointed by the Legislature in the fall of 1807, *vice* Hugh L. White, resigned; continued in office until the abolition of the Superior Courts. In the fall of 1812 he was elected a circuit judge, which office he declined.

The following were judges of the Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals:

HON. GEORGE W. CAMPBELL.

Formerly representative in Congress; was appointed judge by the Legislature in the fall of 1809; he continued on the bench till the fall of 1811, when he was elected United States senator.

HON. HUGH L. WHITE.

Appointed by the Legislature in the fall of 1809. He resigned Dec. 31, 1814, and was afterwards appointed president of the State Bank.

HON. JOHN OVERTON.

Appointed in November, 1811, *vice* George W. Campbell. He remained on the bench till his resignation, April 11, 1816.

HON. WILLIAM W. COOKE.

Appointed by the Governor, May 27, 1815, *vice* H. L. White, resigned; also appointed by the Legislature, Oct. 21, 1815, and remained in office until his death, July 20, 1816.

The vacancy had been tendered by the Governor to Samuel Powel, of Rogersville, January 2d; to Enoch Parsons, of Maryville, in January; to George Duffield, of Elizabethtown, in February; and to John Williams, of Knoxville, in March, 1815; but they had severally declined. Mr. Powel was afterwards elected to Congress, and Mr. Williams to the United States Senate.

HON. ARCHIBALD ROANE.

Appointed by the Legislature as third, or an additional, judge of the Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals, Oct. 21, 1815.

HON. ROBERT WHYTE.

Appointed by the Legislature, May 22, 1816, *vice* John Overton, resigned, and continued in office till the court was abolished in 1834 by the adoption of the new Constitution. Judge Haywood had been offered the appointment, April 23, 1816, but had declined.

HON. JOHN HAYWOOD.

Appointed by the Legislature, Sept. 14, 1816, *vice* William W. Cooke, deceased, and remained on the bench till his death, Dec. 22, 1826.

HON. JACOB PECK.

Appointed by the Legislature in 1822, upon the resignation of Judge Emmerson, and remained on the bench till 1834.

HON. WILLIAM L. BROWN.

Appointed by the Legislature in 1822, upon the resignation of Judge Emmerson, and resigned in 1824, and Hon. Henry Crabb was appointed in his place.

HON. JOHN CATRON.

Appointed by the Legislature in December, 1824, *vice* William L. Brown, resigned, and remained upon the bench until superseded by the election under the new Constitution of 1834. He was afterwards, in March, 1837, appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of the United States.

HON. HENRY CRABB.

Appointed by the Governor in 1827, *vice* Hon. John Haywood, deceased, and died the same year.

HON. NATHAN GREEN.

Appointed by the Legislature, in 1831, an additional judge, and remained on the bench till the change of the court under the Constitution of 1834.

Nine of the above judges—viz., Messrs. McNairy, Tatum, Jackson, Overton, Campbell, Emmerson, Cooke, Haywood, and Whyte—were residents of Davidson County; the others resided chiefly or wholly in East Tennessee.

JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT.

(Since 1834.)

Under the Constitution of 1834 the following judges of the Supreme Court were elected, viz.:

Hon. William B. Turley.

Hon. William B. Reese.

Hon. Nathan Green.

These were all re-elected in 1848.

Judge Reese resigned in 1848, and Hon. Robert J. McKinney was elected in his place.

In 1850, Judge Turley resigned, and Hon. A. W. O. Totten was elected in his place.

Judge Green resigned in 1852, and Hon. Robert L. Caruthers was appointed to fill the vacancy.

In 1853 the Constitution was revised, and the existing judges were re-elected, viz.:

Hon. Robert J. McKinney.

Hon. Robert L. Caruthers.

Hon. A. W. O. Totten.

Judge Totten resigned Aug. 20, 1855, and Hon. William R. Harris was elected in his place.

Judge Harris died June 19, 1858, and Hon. Archibald Wright was elected in his place.

Judge Caruthers resigned in 1861, and Hon. William F. Cooper was elected in his place.

No term of the court was held during the civil war, and

in 1865, His Excellency William G. Brownlow, Governor of the State, appointed new judges as follows:

Hon. Samuel Milligan.

Hon. J. O. Shackleford.

Hon. Alvin Hawkins.

Judge Shackleford resigned in 1867, and Hon. Horace H. Harrison was appointed in his place.

Judge Harrison resigned in 1868, and Hon. J. O. Shackleford was appointed in his place.

In 1868, Judge Hawkins resigned, and his place was filled by the appointment of Hon. Henry G. Smith.

Upon the resignation of Judge Milligan, in 1868, Hon. George Andrews was appointed judge.

In May, 1869, there was an election by the people, under the restricted suffrages which then prevailed, and the following judges were chosen:

Hon. George Andrews.

Hon. Andrew McClain.

Hon. Alvin Hawkins.

In August, 1870, there was a new election held under the revised Constitution of that year, and six judges were elected, to wit:

Hon. Alfred O. P. Nicholson.

Hon. James W. Deaderick.

Hon. Peter Turney.

Hon. Thomas A. R. Nelson.

Hon. John L. T. Sneed.

Hon. Thomas J. Freeman.

In 1871, Judge Nelson resigned, and Hon. Robert McFarland was elected in his place.

Judge Nicholson was elected chief justice. He died on the 23d of March, 1876.

By a provision of the Constitution of 1870, the judges of the Supreme Court are, by the death of Judge Nicholson, reduced to five.

Judge Deaderick was then elected chief justice.

In August, 1878, there was a new election, and the following five judges were elected:

Hon. J. W. Deaderick.

Hon. Robert McFarland.

Hon. Peter Turney.

Hon. Thomas J. Freeman.

Hon. William F. Cooper.

Judge Deaderick was again elected chief justice. These constitute the present bench of the Supreme Court of Tennessee.

Of the judges of the Supreme Court since 1834 only Messrs. Caruthers, Nicholson, and Cooper are, or have been, residents of Davidson County.

Judges of the Supreme Court were elected by the Legislature till 1853, at which date, by provision of the revised Constitution, they became elective by the people, and hold their office eight years instead of twelve, as under the former Constitution. District and State attorneys also hold for a term of eight years.

COURT OF CHANCERY.

From the adoption of the Constitution of 1834 to 1847 the Court of Chancery was held at Franklin. In the latter year a Court of Chancery was established at Nashville for



Edward H. East

Davidson County. Hon. Terry H. Cahal was appointed chancellor in 1846, and continued to occupy that station till his death, which occurred in February, 1851. We give below a list of the chancellors and clerks of this court for Davidson County :

CHANCELLORS.

Terry H. Cahal, 1846, to Feb. 19, 1851.
 B. L. Ridley,* June, 1851.
 John S. Brien, Oct. 29, 1851, to November, 1853.
 Samuel D. Frierson, November, 1853.
 David Campbell, commissioned March 12, 1866.
 Horace H. Harrison, commissioned April 2, 1867.
 J. O. Shackelford, commissioned Feb. 28, 1868.
 E. A. Otis, commissioned Dec. 16, 1868.
 Edward H. East, elected May 27, 1869.
 William F. Cooper, commissioned Nov. 20, 1872.
 Alfred G. Merritt, elected Aug. 1, 1878.

CLERKS.

Jackson B. White, appointed Feb. 3, 1846, and Feb. 3, 1862.

Carlton D. Brien, appointed March 12, 1853.
 John E. Gleaves, appointed March 2, 1858.
 Morton B. Howell, appointed Sept. 9, 1865.
 Nathaniel Baxter, appointed Nov. 16, 1870.
 Robert Ewing, appointed Nov. 18, 1876.

The Court of Chancery held jurisdiction over equity causes exclusively till 1877, since which certain legal causes are included.

Benjamin Litton, clerk of the Court of Chancery for Williamson County, was a resident of Nashville, and resided till his death at the Litton place, where the Vanderbilt University now stands. He was a brother of Mr. Isaac Litton, one of the present justices of the County Court.

CRIMINAL COURT.

This court was organized under the revised Constitution of 1853, and originally embraced Davidson, Rutherford, Sumner, and Montgomery Counties. On the 17th of June, 1870, its limits were reduced to Davidson and Rutherford Counties. The judges of this court have been as follows :

Hon. William K. Turner, 1853-64.
 Hon. Thomas N. Frazier, 1864-67; removed.
 Hon. John Hugh Smith, 1867-70.
 Hon. Thomas N. Frazier (elected), 1870-78.
 Hon. James M. Quarles, 1878; present incumbent.

CLERKS.

Thomas T. Smiley, 1853† to 1856.
 John Shane, 1856 to 1860.
 Charles E. Diggins, from March 3, 1860, to April 6, 1863, when he was removed from office.
 Charles W. Smith, appointed April 6, 1863.
 John H. Hall, elected March 5, 1864; died in office in 1865.
 Charles E. Diggins, appointed to vacancy Aug. 8, 1865; elected, and served to 1870.

* Served in May and June term, 1851.

† Clerk of Circuit Court for 1844.

Hugh W. Frizzell, September, 1870, to August, 1872.
 Samuel Donelson, August, 1872; re-elected, 1874, to September, 1878.
 Albert S. Williams, September, 1878, to serve until September, 1882.

LAW COURT OF NASHVILLE.

This court was established by act of the Legislature in 1870, with jurisdiction of law causes for Davidson and Sumner Counties. The first term began in Nashville on the first Monday of September, 1870.

JUDGE.

Hon. Josephus C. Guild, elected by the people for a term of eight years, and occupied the bench till September, 1878, when the court was abolished by the Legislature.

The clerks of the Circuit Court, Messrs. Albert Akers and Nat. F. Dortch, officiated as clerks of the Law Court. We subjoin the following list of United States Senators and Representatives from Davidson County, with the number of the Congress in which they served :

SENATORS.

V.—Andrew Jackson took his seat Nov. 22, 1797; resigned 1798.

V., IX., X.—Daniel Smith, Dec. 3, 1798, to March 3, 1799; Dec. 2, 1805, to March 3, 1809.

XI.—Jenkin Whiteside, May 29, 1809; resigned 1811.

XII., XIII.—George Washington Campbell, Nov. 4, 1811; resigned Feb. 9, 1814.

XIII.—Jesse Wharton, April 9, 1814, to March 2, 1815.

XIV., XV.—George Washington Campbell, Dec. 4, 1815; resigned 1818.

XVIII.—Andrew Jackson, Dec. 1, 1823; resigned, 1825.

XXI.—John H. Eaton, Nov. 16, 1818 (XV. Cong.), to resignation, March, 1829. A resident of Williamson County previous to 1825.

XXI., XXII., XXIII., XXIV., XXV.—Felix Grundy, Dec. 7, 1829; resigned July 4, 1838.

XXV.—Ephraim H. Foster, Dec. 3, 1838, to March 3, 1839.

XXVI.—Felix Grundy, Dec. 2, 1839, to his death, Dec. 19, 1840.

XXVII.—*Vacant.*

XXVIII.—Ephraim H. Foster, Dec. 4, 1843, to March 3, 1845.

XXX., XXXI., XXXIII., XXXIV., XXXV.—John Bell, Dec. 6, 1847, to March 3, 1859.

XXXVIII.—*Vacant*, 1863 to 1865.

XXXIX., XL., XLI.—Joseph S. Fowler, July 25, 1866, to March 3, 1871.

XLII., XLIII., XLIV.—Henry Cooper, March 4, 1871, to March 3, 1877.

XLV.—Isham G. Harris, Oct. 15, 1877.

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

IV.—Andrew Jackson, Dec. 5, 1796, to March 3, 1797.

V., VI.—William Charles Cole Claiborne, Nov. 23, 1797, to March 3, 1801.

VIII., IX., X.—George Washington Campbell, Oct. 17, 1803, to March 3, 1809.

XI.—Robert Weakley, May 22, 1809, to March 3, 1811.

XII., XIII.—Felix Grundy, Nov. 4, 1811; resigned 1814.

XIII., XIV.—Newton Cannon, Oct. 15, 1814, to March 3, 1817.

XV.—Thomas Claiborne, Dec. 1, 1817, to March 3, 1819.

XVI., XVII.—Newton Cannon, Dec. 6, 1819, to March 3, 1823.

XVIII., XIX.—Samuel Houston, Dec. 1, 1823, to March 3, 1827.

XX., XXI., XXII., XXIII., XXIV., XXV., XXVI.—John Bell, Dec. 3, 1827, to March 3, 1841.

XXIX.—Edwin H. Ewing, Dec. 1, 1845, to March 3, 1847.

XXX.—Washington Barrow, Dec. 6, 1847, to March 3, 1849.

XXXI.—Andrew Ewing, Dec. 3, 1849, to March 3, 1851.

XXXII.—James M. Quarles, Dec. 1, 1851, to March 3, 1853.

XXXIII., XXXIV., XXXV.—Felix K. Zollicoffer, Dec. 5, 1853, to March 3, 1859.

XXXVI.—James M. Quarles, Dec. 5, 1859, to March 3, 1861.

XXXVIII.—*Vacant*, Dec. 7, 1863, to March 3, 1865.

XL.—John Trimble, Nov. 21, 1867, to March 3, 1869.

XLI.—William F. Prosser, March 4, 1869, to March 3, 1871.

XLIII.—Horace H. Harrison, Dec. 1, 1873, to March 3, 1875.

CONVENTIONAL RECORD.

The following-named persons served as members of the Constitutional Conventions from this county :

CONVENTION OF 1796, TO FORM THE FIRST CONSTITUTION OF THE STATE,

convened at Knoxville, January 11th, and adjourned Feb. 6, 1796. Hon. William Blount, President; William Maclin, Secretary; John Sevier, Jr., Reading and Engrossing Clerk.

Delegates from Davidson.—John McNairy, Andrew Jackson, James Robertson, Thomas Hardeman, Joel Lewis.

Of the two members from each county appointed by the Convention to draft the Constitution, Hon. John McNairy and Hon. Andrew Jackson were appointed for Davidson.

CONVENTION OF 1834, FOR THE REVISION OF THE CONSTITUTION,

convened at Nashville, May 19th, and adjourned Aug. 30, 1834. William B. Carter, President; William K. Kill, Secretary.

Delegates from Davidson.—Francis B. Fogg, Robert Weakley. Three only of the members of this Convention from the whole State are living at this writing, viz.: Francis B. Fogg, of Davidson; West H. Humphreys, of Fayette; and Bolling Gordon, of Hickman.

CHAPTER XXI.

BENCH AND BAR OF DAVIDSON COUNTY.

Status of the Legal Profession—List of Admissions to the Davidson County Bar—Bar Association—Biographical Sketches of Prominent Lawyers and Judges.

FROM the earliest period of the history of our country the legal profession has constituted a most valuable and important element in society. In all countries where jurisprudence has reached the dignity of a science, it has become more complicated and minute in its ramifications from one generation to another, extending through all the frame-work of society, from the greatest to the least of human concerns, and exerting an omnipresent spell and power second only to that of religion itself. To people thus educated *reverence* for the law becomes a powerful and controlling sentiment, and this reverence attaches in a very large degree to the outward exponents and officers of the law, whose duty it is to expound and apply its principles, to pronounce its authoritative judgments, and to enforce and execute its mandates.

In proportion as a country is free or despotic, in proportion as her laws are oppressive or just and beneficent, does this reverence become a fear and a dread, or, on the other hand, a loving and cordial appreciation of that which is designed to subserve the highest ends of justice and liberty among the people. Hence a very different feeling prevails towards lawyers and judges in a free country from that which exists in a country ruled more or less by despotic power. In the one case they are dreaded as more or less the tools and agents of irresponsible and arbitrary rulers; in the other they are loved and venerated as the wise and just executors of laws of their own enactment, based upon an authority emanating from the people themselves and designed to promote the welfare of the humblest citizen. Especially does this reverence become a cordial and an affectionate sentiment, and promotive of the highest influence for good, when the characters of these legal executors become conspicuous for honor, for patriotism, for eminent abilities, for learning, for high culture, and for all the domestic and social virtues.

In a free country, like our own, members of the legal profession exert an influence which they can nowhere else attain. They are not merely expounders and administrators of the law, but law-makers also; not only counselors and jurists, but legislators as well. It is not only a fact apparent at the present time that a large proportion of the members of our legislative bodies, both State and national, are lawyers, but it has always been so from the foundation of our government. The fact did not escape the observation of that great statesman, Edmund Burke, who remarked on a very grave and interesting occasion in Parliament, when our national struggle for independence was in progress, that in both the national and colonial Legislatures, and in the first Congress of the Union, a much larger proportion of lawyers were occupants of seats in those bodies than had been elsewhere known. This order of things, which began with the first legislative bodies of our government, has continued to the present time in all the States of the Union.

The influential bar of Davidson County has furnished a striking illustration of this rule, from the time when Jackson and Grundy, Campbell and Whiteside, Houston and Peyton, Bell and Foster, Cooper and Harris, and many other bright lights, among whom are the Browns, the Ewings, the Claibornes and the Trimbles, carried their great talents and abilities from the legal profession to the halls of Congress and the State Legislature. From this profession, too, how many have graduated up to the highest bench of the State and nation, and worn the judicial ermine with honor to themselves and their country!

On looking over the following sketches of lawyers and judges, it will be seen how large a proportion of them have been sent to the legislative bodies, both State and national. The plan of the present subject, the bench and bar of Davidson County, has been arranged in such a manner as to give first a list of the lawyers of the county, with dates of their admission to the bar, and then to follow the list with personal sketches of greater or less length of the more prominent and noticeable members.

MEMBERS OF THE DAVIDSON COUNTY BAR.

The following is a list of the members of the Davidson County bar, with the dates of their admission:

- 1785.—William Grubbins.
- 1789.—Andrew Jackson.
- 1790.—James White, James Cole.
- 1791.—Howell Tatum, Hopkins Lacy.
- 1793.—James Dougherty.
- 1796.—Thomas Stuart, Gideon Davis Pendleton, John Brown, Joseph Herrendon.
- 1797.—George Smith, Francis Hall, Robert Hamilton.
- 1798.—John Hamilton, Preston Anderson, Howell Tatum.
- 1800.—John Dickson, Samuel Henry.
- 1801.—Matthew Lodge.
- 1802.—Peter Richardson Booker.
- 1803.—Hutchins G. Burton.
- 1804.—Robert Whyte, Thomas Overton, Washington L. Hannum, William Barton.
- 1805.—George W. L. Marr, Robert F. N. Smith, William Burton.
- 1806.—John E. Beck, Thomas Swann, Thomas K. Harris, Jenkin Whiteside, Blount Robertson, Thomas H. Benton.
- 1807.—William Sanders, Thomas Claiborne, L. D. Powell.
- 1808.—Felix Grundy, Thomas E. Turnbull, Kinchen Turner, Eli Talbott, James Rucks, Oliver B. Hays.
- 1809.—Gabriel Moore, Joseph Phillips.
- 1810.—Alfred H. Lewis, Lemuel P. Montgomery.
- 1812.—Stockley D. Hays.
- 1813.—Elias K. Kam, John G. Syms, Samuel Smith Hall, Thomas Washington.
- 1814.—William R. Hess, Douglass J. Puckett, William Alexander, David Craighead, Henry Crabbe, Patrick H. Darby, James Trimble, Ephraim H. Foster.
- 1815.—James G. Martin, John Bell.
- 1816.—Robert Goodlett, John J. White, W. L. Brown, John A. Cheatham, Aaron V. Brown, Robert P. Dunlap.

1817.—Robert H. Adams, George W. Gibbs, Argyle Campbell, Aaron V. Brown, Neill S. Brown, Morgan W. Brown.

1818.—John Catron, Francis B. Fogg, James P. Clarke.

1819.—Samuel Houston.

1820.—John P. Erwin, George S. Yeager.

1821.—David Barrow, Alfred Murray.

1822.—Alexander Barrow, Thomas A. Duncan, James C. Hays, William Stevens, William Cooper.

1823.—Benjamin S. Litton, John L. Allen, Nelson Patterson, McCoy W. Campbell, Andrew J. Donelson, James Collinsworth.

1824.—Samuel Yerger, Baylie Peyton, Allen A. Hall, William E. Andrews, John H. Martin.

1825.—Thomas Haywood, John Colwell.

1826.—Joseph J. Anthony.

1827.—Henry Rutledge, Thomas H. Fletcher, George Washington Barrow.

1828.—George C. Childress, Samuel Hays, James P. Thompson, Andrew Bachus, Richard S. Williams.

1829.—Orville Ewing, Felix Catron, George W. Foster, Samuel Watson, Henry A. Wise, William L. Washington, Thomas J. Lacy, Micajah Claiborne, John A. Walker.

1830.—Thomas C. Whiteside, William Woodson, John M. Bass, John Bruce, James I. Dozier, Henry B. Shaw, John R. Shenault.

1831.—Charles D. Shewsbury, William T. Brown, Benjamin Patton, George R. Fall, David Campbell.

1833.—William F. White.

1834.—Joseph W. Perkins, John M. Hays, John Childress, Charles Scott, John W. Goode, Robert B. Castleman, J. S. Yeager.

1835.—Henry Hollingsworth, David Sheldon, John W. Barker, Augustus L. Hays, John Trimble, Nathaniel Baxter (judge), Godfrey M. Fogg.

1836.—Thomas T. Smiley.

1838.—Isaac F. Anderson, Jordan G. Stokes.

1841.—John M. Lea, James Campbell.

MEMBERS OF THE BAR ASSOCIATION.

(Incorporated May 10, 1875.)

1840.—M. C. Goodlett.

1841.—W. F. Cooper.

1847.—D. F. Wilkin.

1854.—Baxter Smith.

1857.—Horace H. Harrison.

1858.—Morton B. Howell.

1858.—Thomas H. Malone.

1859.—James Chamberlin.

1860.—R. McP. Smith.

1860.—G. P. Thruston.

1861.—Thomas L. Dodd.

1863.—D. W. Peabody.

1864.—John Frizzell.

1865.—Andrew Allison.

1866.—John Lawrence.

1866.—G. M. Fogg, Jr.

1866.—John Lellyett.

1866.—Matthew W. Allen.

1866.—Frank T. Reid.

- 1867.—Nicholas D. Malone.
- 1867.—John M. Gant.
- 1867.—T. M. Steger.
- 1867.—Nathaniel Baxter.
- 1867.—J. B. Brown.
- 1867.—Edward Baxter.
- 1867.—Thomas M. Osment.
- 1868.—James D. Park.
- 1869.—John Ruhm.
- 1869.—C. D. Berry.
- 1869.—Wirt Hughes.
- 1869.—James Trimble.
- 1869.—M. T. Bryard.
- 1870.—William E. McNeilly.
- 1870.—J. C. Cartwright.
- 1870.—William K. McAlister.
- 1870.—S. Watson, Jr.
- 1870.—Harry Harrison.
- 1871.—H. D. Smith.
- 1871.—E. T. Morris.
- 1871.—Robert S. Overall.
- 1872.—A. H. Lusk.
- 1872.—George H. Vaughan, West H. Humphreys.
- 1873.—J. C. Bradford.
- 1873.—James S. Frazer.
- 1874.—J. M. Dickinson.
- 1874.—Robert B. Lea.
- 1874.—Jere Baxter.
- 1874.—John L. Kennedy.
- 1876.—Edward Gawnaway.
- 1876.—William G. Brien, Jr.
- 1876.—George C. Hunt.
- 1877.—Lewis B. McWhirter.
- 1878.—T. E. Matthews.
- 1879.—J. P. Helms.
- 1879.—Paul Jones.

To this list should be added the following-named members of the Davidson bar, not members of the Bar Association, the dates of whose admission to the bar have not been obtained. Some of them are noticed in sketches further on in this chapter: J. B. White, Neill S. Brown, Thomas T. Smiley, George Stubblefield, Jackson B. White, George Maney, Matthew W. Allen, M. M. Brien, Nathaniel Baxter, J. W. Horton, Jr., E. H. East, John C. Grant.

The above list of admissions to the Davidson County bar contains the names of but three lawyers of any considerable note up to 1806: these are Andrew Jackson, Thomas Stuart, and Robert Whyte. With respect to Jackson, it may be remarked that he exhibited no special greatness either as a lawyer or as a jurist, nor did he remain long in the profession. His taste, his ambition, and his providential calling led him into other fields in which his great talents were fully displayed, and where he won imperishable renown. The life of Gen. Jackson, as a hero, patriot, and statesman, will be found in another part of this work. It is only necessary to record here the few brief facts respecting his early career as a lawyer and judge. He read law and obtained license to practice before emigrating from his native State. When he came to Nashville he was admitted to the Davidson County bar, at the date above given,

1789, and practiced in the courts here with other early lawyers several years. For about six years he exercised the functions of judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, from the autumn of 1798 to the month of June, 1804, when he was appointed major-general, and was succeeded on the bench by Hon. John Overton.

HON. JOHN OVERTON.

Judge Overton was born in Louisa Co., Va., the 9th day of April, 1766. His family was not wealthy, and his education was only such as could be procured at that day in the best common schools of Virginia. While a youth he taught school for several years, chiefly for the purpose of educating his brothers and sisters; but his attention soon became directed towards the profession of the law, in which numbers of his family connections, the Wythes, Tazwells, and Carrs, had become highly distinguished. He removed to Kentucky before his majority, studied law there, but, it is believed, began the practice in Nashville, Tenn. The litigation then was chiefly concerning the titles to real estate, and old lawyers, as well in Kentucky as Tennessee, will remember that there was a good deal of it, and very profitable it was too. A good land-lawyer was the highest eminence of the profession. Judge Overton at once obtained a full practice, and by his industry and attention to business kept it till he was transferred to the bench. A system of law, based upon the acts of 1777 and 1783 of the North Carolina Legislature, disposing of lands in the Territory of Tennessee, had to be built up by the bar and bench of Tennessee, and Overton, as lawyer and judge, exercised considerable influence in moulding the system to suit the wants and necessities of the new community. The English law-books failed to afford a precedent for settling the titles to boundaries of adjacent wild lands, involving the questions of special entries, younger grants, elder entries, the ages of marks on trees, the authority of plats to control the calls in grants, and various other points springing from the peculiar system adopted by North Carolina; and hence the difficulty of the task which had to be encountered by our earlier judges. The constructions of our land-laws, as ruled whilst Overton was on the bench, became established law, and the points are not now controverted in the courts. He was conscientious in the discharge of his duties, giving to every case, no matter how small the amount involved, a patient attention, and *studying it* before he delivered an opinion. His private journal, now in the possession of his son-in-law, shows that during vacation he was constantly engaged in studying the cases which had been laid over from the last term, and there is an abstract of the principal points of almost every case that was before the court whilst he was a member.

He was appointed supervisor of the revenue of the United States, and held the office till it was abolished by Congress. The office was one of responsibility and trust, and, as a mark of his industry, it may be proper to state that he kept copies of every letter to his various agents, his correspondence with the department at Washington, and of even the minutest transaction, so that a correct statement of the business and accounts of his office could now, after the lapse of half a century, be accurately made.



Mr Overton

In 1804 he was elected a judge of the Superior Court of Law and Equity, in place of Gen. Jackson, who resigned, and held the office till the abolition of the court on the 1st day of January, 1810. During this period Judge Overton was also appointed by the Legislature as agent to confer with the Legislature of North Carolina respecting the land-titles of the separate States, and to make such agreement, stipulation, or compromise as might be necessary. The appointment evidences the estimation in which Judge Overton was held as a land-lawyer. In November, 1811, he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court in place of Hon. George W. Campbell, who was transferred to the Senate of the United States, and continued to discharge the duties of said office till his resignation in 1816. Overton's Reports run through a series of years from 1791 to 1817, and are valuable as a repository of the land-law, now almost obsolete, however, as the healing power of the statute of limitations has cured all titles originally defective, and titles at this day are seldom controverted except on principles arising from irregular sales, the construction of wills, etc.

After Judge Overton's retirement from the bench he practiced in important cases, and used the same industry and energy that had characterized his early professional life. His private business also required his attention, and that, with his limited but important practice, kept him constantly engaged. He never knew what it was to be idle, and always did well what he undertook. Judge Overton and Gen. Jackson were throughout their lives firm and unwavering friends, and it was singular that individuals differing in many points of character should have such an ardent attachment for each other. Gen. Jackson seldom advised with anybody but Judge Overton, and it is said, by those who know, that it was his custom to consult Judge Overton upon all important subjects; he certainly had a very high respect for his opinion, and a confidential correspondence was carried on between them till the day of Judge Overton's death. During the Presidential campaigns of 1824 and 1828, Judge Overton labored assiduously for the success of Gen. Jackson. He had the happiness to see his early and fast friend elected to the Presidency, and immediately withdrew from political strife. The relations of Gen. Jackson and Judge Overton were most intimate and confidential and unreserved on all subjects of men and measures. A few days before Judge Overton's death he caused all the correspondence of Gen. Jackson, embracing a life-time (for Judge Overton never lost or mislaid a paper or letter), to be brought to his bedside. Political excitement was then at the highest pitch, and the war between Jackson and the Bank was raging. He reflected that, after his death, many of those letters, intended for his own eye, might fall into the hands of his friend's enemies, and garbled extracts find their way to the public,—such a thing had happened and might happen again,—few would be living who could explain the circumstances under which they were written, time and the events of life might have induced a change of opinion concerning men and things, and with a singular prudence he committed the correspondence to the flames, remarking that, living or dead, he would not betray the confidence of a friend. It is a matter of regret that this correspondence was not preserved and trusted to a judicious and impartial

historian. It would have developed the true character of Gen. Jackson, and have shown that, in addition to all the honorable, noble, and generous qualities of which the world is well aware in the character of that great man, he was also a reflecting, thinking, prudent man,—there was a degree of coolness in all his rashness.

Judge Overton died the 12th day of April, 1833, at his residence, near Nashville. He was an influential citizen. He had some peculiar idiosyncrasies of character, but was universally respected and loved by his family and a chosen body of friends, who cherished for him the warmest affection. His success in the pursuits of life was very great, and, though economical in the smallest particulars, he was liberal towards all public improvements and institutions, and by his will gave handsome legacies to many of his wife's relatives. He predicted the success of George S. Yerger, of Mississippi, as a lawyer, and gave him his law library, the largest then in the West; he was of a discriminating mind, and read character well. Though his life was emphatically one of business, overflowing with private and public duties, and though his large private interests often brought him into conflict with others, no word of suspicion was ever whispered against his character, and his children are justly proud of the name he has left them.

Judge Overton left three children, two of whom, a son and a daughter (Mrs. John M. Lea), reside in Nashville; the other daughter married Mr. R. C. Brinkley, of Memphis, and has departed this life.

THOMAS STUART.

Thomas Stuart was an active, industrious, and laborious lawyer; was for many years judge of the Circuit Court at Nashville, and retired from that position upon the adoption of the Constitution of 1834. He was then a very old man, and retired to his farm in Williamson County. He practiced law in a feeble way in the courts of that county, coming into court on crutches, which he was obliged to use from an accidental injury. He died, it is believed, about 1840.

ROBERT WHYTE.

Robert Whyte was a Scotchman by birth, and a very excellent lawyer and judge. He vacated the bench of the Supreme Court in 1834 upon the adoption of the new Constitution, having served as an honored judge for many years. He was then a feeble old man; he lived to a great age, but appeared no more in public life after his retirement from the bench. He was a laborious and accurate lawyer, and exceedingly tenacious of his views and opinions. His opinions as a judge are remarkable for laborious research and accuracy. (See Haywood's, Peck's, Martin and Yerger's, and 1 Yerger's "Reports.")

JENKIN WHITESIDE.

"Jenkin Whiteside," says Governor Foote, in his "Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest," "has come down to the men of this generation exclusively as a great *land-lawyer*. No one was more familiar than he with all that Coke and Blackstone and the other English writers have said in their labored and profoundly-reasoned treatises upon the laws of real property. No man had mastered more

fully than himself the principles involved in the doctrine of executory devises and contingent remainders. No lawyer of his time could talk more learnedly and luminously upon the celebrated *rule in Shelley's case*; and he manifested a steady energy and masterly dexterity in the management of all the sharp points and subtle devices that appertain to the trial of actions of ejectment, which things gave him many advantages over a sluggish and less wily adversary. No man could be more conversant than was Jenkin Whiteside with the whole history of land-titles in Tennessee, as well as with the operations of the land-offices both in that State and North Carolina,—a species of knowledge quite indispensable to success in the arduous but profitable vocation in which he had enlisted, and upon which his attention had been concentrated in a manner rarely exemplified. He was undoubtedly a man of vigorous understanding, of wonderful sagacity and acuteness, devoted much to money-making, and especially delighting in what was known as speculation in uncultivated lands, of which he had, in one way and another, at different times, accumulated large bodies, the titles to which were not rarely involved in troublesome and expensive litigation." From an unfortunate speculation in what was called for many years Balch and Whiteside's addition to Nashville, he died insolvent, and his estate became the subject of very extensive litigation. He lived and died a bachelor. He is described as a man "of rough and unimposing exterior, of awkward and ungainly manners, and had no relish whatever for those elegant and refined pursuits which are understood to distinguish polished and aristocratic communities." Still, he is admitted by all who knew him to have been "civil and unobtrusive in his general demeanor, not deficient in public spirit, and of a coarse and unpretending cordiality which made him many friends and no enemies."

THOMAS H. BENTON.

Thomas H. Benton, it will be seen from our list, was admitted to the bar of this county in 1806. He came from North Carolina, where he had received a collegiate education, and taught a small school upon Duck River, not many miles from Franklin, in which latter place he subsequently began the practice of law. From the first it is said that Mr. Benton was "much fonder of political pursuits than of the study of law-books, and greatly preferred the making of stump-speeches to the argument of legal causes." He, however, possessed great powers, as is clearly evinced in his future almost unbounded control of politics in the Territory and State of Missouri, and his unrivaled career of thirty years in the United States Senate, where he was regarded as the peer of Clay, Webster, and Calhoun. "No man," says a late writer, "was ever more industrious, more persevering, or more fertile in expedients than Mr. Benton." The same writer, however, thinks that "no amount of rhetorical training could ever have enabled Mr. Benton to cope in lively and splendid forensic eloquence with such persons as Mr. Clay or Felix Grundy," or in legal argumentation "to rival the condensed vigor of a Marshall or a Pinckney." "The ready and rapid flow of choice and appropriate words," says our author, "and of earnest, clear, and forcible logic, sometimes bordering upon metaphysical subtlety, and occasionally

embellished and adorned with sublime generalities, to which Mr. Calhoun was indebted for so large a portion of his fame and influence, seemed ever to arouse in Mr. Benton a feeling allied to astonishment, not unmixed with an emulation nearly akin to resentment." As a writer Mr. Benton is accorded great excellence: "When he chose to do so, he could express himself on paper with a clearness and precision not often equaled. He had command of a simple, nervous, and idiomatic English style which few of his own generation could boast."

For a year or two of Mr. Benton's residence in Tennessee he was the law-partner of the Hon. Oliver B. Hays, who became a resident of Nashville in 1808, but whose name does not appear on our list of admissions at the bar. He was probably admitted in Baltimore, where he had studied law before he came here. Mr. Benton probably removed from Tennessee on account of his difficulty with Gen. Jackson respecting the duel of his brother, Jesse, about 1810. He was exceedingly ambitious, and could not brook the ascendancy of his great rival. He therefore concluded that, so far as his own personal competition was concerned, he would withdraw from the immediate arena, and leave Jackson "alone in his glory." He removed to St. Louis, where he had things very much his own way, and erected a throne on which he reigned without a rival for the rest of his days. The career of Mr. Benton in politics is one of the most remarkable in the history of our country.*

HON. FELIX GRUNDY.

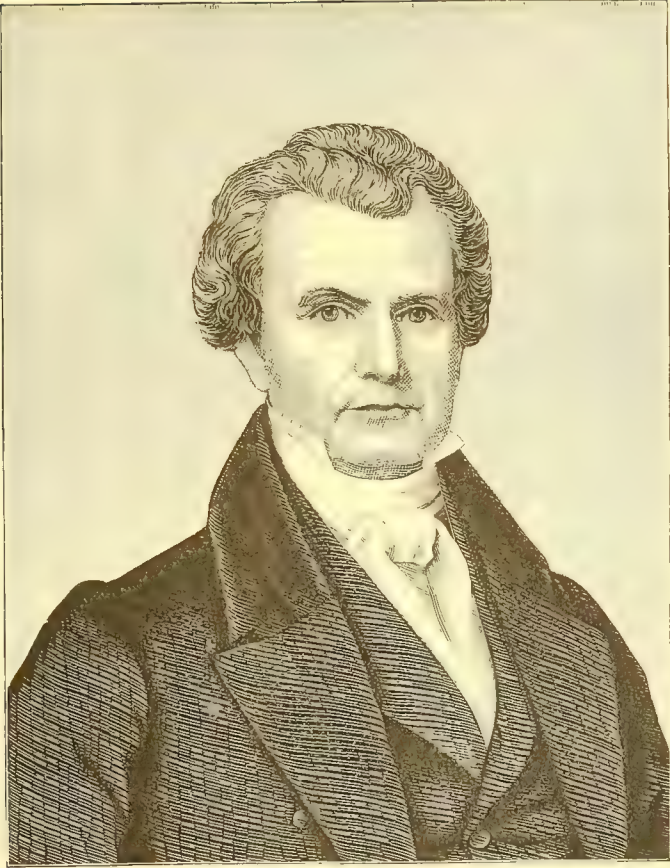
This eminent jurist and statesman was born in Berkeley Co., Va., on the 11th of September, 1777, and died in Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 19, 1840. His father was an Englishman, and settled in Kentucky in the year 1780. Felix was educated at Bardstown Academy, and was admitted to the practice of law in the courts of Kentucky, where he soon attained a high reputation. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Kentucky in 1799; a member of the Legislature of that State from 1800 to 1805; was appointed judge of the Supreme Court in 1806, and soon after made chief justice.

Such is a brief outline of his record in Kentucky. In the winter of 1807-8 he removed to Nashville, where his fame had preceded him, and for a long series of years maintained a position at the head of the bar as a criminal advocate. He was a member of Congress from 1811 to 1814; was in the Tennessee Legislature for several years; was United States senator from 1829 to 1838, and elected to the same office in 1840. He was a strong Jackson man, and was United States attorney-general from July 5, 1838, to Dec. 1, 1840.

From the sources of information within our reach respecting Mr. Grundy's forensic character and reputation we select the following. Hon. Edwin H. Ewing, who has kindly furnished us valuable notes on a number of the leading members of the bar of which he himself has long been an honored member, says of Mr. Grundy,—

"He was a fluent and dignified speaker, and ranked high in Tennessee as an orator, an adroit and skillful practitioner,

*See "Thirty Years in the Senate."



Felix Grundy

especially on the criminal side of the law. He was a keen judge of men and motives. His manner of speaking would now be considered somewhat affected and stilted; it was, however, very effective for its time. He had very little learning as a lawyer, but was exceedingly quick and skillful in taking up and appropriating the knowledge of others. Of his more public history as a member of Congress of both houses and as attorney-general of the United States, I need not speak."

Judge Guild says, "Felix Grundy will always rank among the greatest men this century has produced. He was Tennessee's greatest criminal advocate, and he was the peer of any the United States has produced. He was not only a great lawyer, but was a powerful stump-speaker, and ranked with Henry Clay as an orator before he removed from Kentucky to Tennessee, which occurred about the year 1807. He had been a distinguished member of the Kentucky Legislature, a member of the convention that framed the Constitution, and chief justice of that State. He was a member of the United States House of Representatives from Tennessee, and sustained the war of 1812 with great eloquence. He was a member of the Tennessee Legislature in 1820, and was the author of the relief measures adopted by that body for the purpose of mitigating the severity of the revulsion of 1819. He was elected to the United States Senate, and was a tower of strength in that body to Gen. Jackson's administration. He was attorney-general under Mr. Van Buren's administration, the duties of which he discharged with the same marked ability that he had brought to bear in every position he had accepted.

"Judge Grundy was not what may be called a book man or a book-lawyer. To his fine voice and inimitable action there was added a brilliant intellect, through which ran a vein of strong common sense. He was good at repartee, and his wit fairly sparkled. He possessed in a marked degree the power to arouse and sway the passions of the heart, to excite sympathy or indignation, to parry the blows of an adversary, and to carry his point by brilliant charge. He was a consummate judge of human nature, and this rendered him unrivaled in the selection of a jury. He was unsurpassed in developing the facts of a case, and wonderful in the cross-examination of a witness introduced against his client. He generally relied upon his associate counsel to bring into court the books containing the law of the case in which they were employed, and the law was read and commented upon by these associates. And then, when Mr. Grundy came to close the case, so clear were his deductions, so striking his illustrations, so systematically would he tear to pieces the superstructure of the opposing counsel, and so vividly portray the right and justice for which he contended, that all who heard him regarded him as the finest lawyer of that or any other age. So thoroughly did he carry the crowd with him that he may be aptly likened to Paul when he made his great speech before King Agrippa, and extorted from that monarch the expression, 'Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.'

"While I was reading law in Nashville, in 1821," says Judge Guild, "Judge Grundy and William L. Brown were engaged on the same side in an ejectment case involving

the construction of the phrase, 'Being in possession of the land under a deed or assurance of title founded on a grant,' contained in the statute of limitations of 1796. Some judges held that the words 'founded on a grant' meant that the deed must be connected by a regular chain of title down to the grantee, while others held the meaning to be that the land must be granted, but the deed under which it was held need not be connected with the grant. This conflict of opinion rendered the present case all the more important. The proof was all heard, as also the title-papers, and the case was ready for argument. Judge Grundy had expected to make the closing speech, as was usual with him in all cases in which he was employed, and had not examined the law and the decisions bearing upon the suit. This he had left for Judge Brown to do, intending to avail himself of that gentleman's research to enable him to make the closing argument. He requested Judge Brown to open the case, but he refused. Grundy appealed to Brown to open the argument, but the latter pointedly refused to do so. Judge Grundy was therefore compelled to open the case, and this was the only occasion, as was said at the time, that he was ever known to make an utter failure. If Judge Brown had opened with his clear and exhaustive exposition of the law, he would have laid the foundation upon which Judge Grundy would have built a brilliant and masterly argument. Judge Grundy was a great manager, and he relied for success upon his knowledge of men, his brilliant wit, and his unrivaled eloquence, more than upon the dry details of the law. . . .

"The happy personal relations between Mr. Grundy and Mr. Clay were never seriously disturbed by their political differences, and each frequently indulged in sallies of wit and humor at the expense of the other in their political speeches.

"In the Presidential campaign of 1840, Mr. Clay, Mr. Crittenden, and other leading Whig orators visited Nashville, and held forth at a great barbecue prepared for the occasion. They came first into East Tennessee and crossed over the mountains. When speaking at Knoxville, Mr. Clay said when he came through Cumberland Gap into Tennessee one of the first questions he asked was, 'Where is my old friend, Felix Grundy? And,' he continued, 'on being informed that he was away down in Alabama, making speeches for Mr. Van Buren, I raised my hands and exclaimed, "Ah, yes! still pleading the cause of criminals!"'

"When Mr. Grundy returned to Nashville he was invited to address the people of Rutherford, at Murfreesboro'. He availed himself of the opportunity to say that he had seen the report of Mr. Clay's Knoxville speech in the newspapers, and regretted that he was not there to reply to it, or that he could not now make a reply in Mr. Clay's hearing. He said it was true he had acquired some reputation as a criminal lawyer, and expressed a belief that he still retained all his professional faculties; but he felt well assured that if Mr. Clay should be indicted and brought before a court of strict justice for all his political offenses, and he (Mr. G.) were to be retained as his counsel, it would prove to be another Bennett case.

"This elicited a round of applause that made the welkin ring, for everybody seemed to know the fact that of the

many causes of criminals managed by Mr. Grundy, he never lost but one, and that was the cause of a notoriously guilty client by the name of Bennett, who had murdered a Mr. Hays in Wilson County. For many years the case was continued in the courts, and at last, by a change of venue, Bennett was convicted and hanged in Williamson County."

HON. JOHN HAYWOOD.

[We extract the following sketch of Judge Haywood, the earliest historian of Tennessee, from the *Southwestern Law Journal and Reporter* for June, 1844:]

"John Haywood, the subject of the present memoir, was born in the county of Halifax, in the State of North Carolina, on the 16th of March, 1762, of a family engaged in agriculture. His ancestors emigrated originally from England, and settled at an early period in the city of New York, whence they subsequently removed to Norfolk, Va. The latter town was almost entirely consumed by fire in the year 17—, and the fortune of William, his grandfather, was involved in the general ruin. With a view to retrieve his losses, he soon after withdrew from this ill-fated town to the infant colony of North Carolina, and established himself near the town of Halifax, on the Roanoke. Egbert, the father of John, was a respectable farmer in moderate circumstances, and followed his occupation in the same neighborhood. He discharged with credit to himself such county offices as are usually filled by country gentlemen, but was by no means remarkable for a love of letters. He delighted rather in the amusements of the chase, and other field sports which are known to possess so many attractions for those who '*faterna rura bovisbus exercent suis*.' From the too great love of these diversions, united with the low state of learning in the colonies, it is probable that the family name, which has been borne by very distinguished individuals in England, fell into obscurity for a time in America. Previous to the Revolution few of the family seemed to have enjoyed the smiles of executive favor, or to have been members of the public councils of the country, or in any way distinguished for literary attainments.

"William, a paternal uncle, from whom the Haywoods of Raleigh, N. C., derived their lineage, was the only one whose fortune it was, previous to the Revolution, to enjoy an office of distinction. He was a member of the Executive Council. His descendants have always filled since that time the highest offices of the State, one of whom was a distinguished United States senator in 1844. John, the subject of our brief memoir, with limited means of instruction, and deprived of the invaluable blessings of a collegiate education, by indefatigable industry, and ardent, exclusive devotion to the profession he had chosen, has acquired for himself a reputation which, if less brilliant than that of many of his contemporaries whose lot it was to enroll their names on the bright page of their country's glory, will be equally appreciated for the lasting and substantial benefits it has conferred on his native and adopted State. He may be considered a *pioneer of the law*. He was the first lawyer and judge who reported cases decided in the courts of North Carolina and Tennessee, and in future time, on account of his learned decisions, will be regarded as the leading authority on all questions which involve doubt in

the organic laws of these infant States. Doubtless the individuals who have mainly contributed by their industry and learning to fix the meaning and supply the deficiencies of our fundamental institutions have done as much service and deserve no less praise than the most gifted of those who have held more distinguished stations while engaged in framing them.

"The names of Coke, Hale, and Holt, the pioneers of English law, are not less respected, nor are the benefits derived from their exertions likely to be sooner forgotten by their countrymen than the services of their political contemporaries. Who at present ever hears the names of the signers of the great English charter? and, indeed, most of those inscribed on our own bright roll have nearly faded from the recollections of the people. Not so with our distinguished judges; Wythie, Marshall, Haywood, are as familiar in the mouths of the people as household words.

"We have said thus much to encourage the diligent student with the hope of ample reward, who with pure ambition exclusively devotes himself to his profession, by the example of one who made it the sole business of his life,—his only pursuit. He was contented with the honors to be derived from his profession alone, and owes whatever reputation he has attained to his untiring application and great diligence in its prosecution.

"Of his early education there is not much to be said, for of this he had but little. His father, being in moderate circumstances, had it not in his power, however much he might have inclined, to send him to a foreign country, or even to a neighboring province, for education, which was the general practice at that time of the wealthy colonists. Enabled by their wealth to dispense with domestic institutions of learning, they illiberally failed to provide means of education for the gifted sons of their less fortunate neighbors. But this deficiency was in some measure supplied by the conductors of private academies, who were generally well grounded in the branches they professed to teach, and the learned languages especially were thoroughly taught. To one of these in a neighboring county, conducted by an intelligent minister of the gospel, was he sent by his father at an early age to receive the rudiments of a learned education. In justice to the memory of this gentleman, whose name was Castle, it is not useless to remark that another individual, Mr. Harper, of Maryland, equally distinguished for his eminence in the legal profession, was educated at the same school. Honor to these humble benefactors of mankind, without whose fostering care many a genius of the brightest talents would be left to wither under the blighting influence of poverty and neglect!

"Here Haywood acquired the usual knowledge of Latin and Greek, geography, and the elements of mathematics. Of the higher branches of science, mental and moral philosophy, and physics, he learned but little, and perhaps nothing. In after-life, when he had attained distinction in his profession, he relaxed in his diligent pursuit of the law, and turned his attention to more agreeable studies. He made deep researches into history and theology, and became well acquainted with the general results of natural science. Thus it is seen that on his return to his paternal abode he had traversed but few of the wide fields of human knowl-

edge, and was but scantily prepared to thread with success the intricate mazes of a profession which requires almost universal knowledge. But so strong was the direction which his mind had received from nature towards legal pursuits that he soon after entered upon the task, under difficulties which to minds endowed with ordinary vigor and perseverance would have been unsurmountable. Less favored than other individuals who from a humble beginning have risen to eminence by the vigor of their intellect and untiring industry, he had not the advantages of access to the library of a friend or the benefit of legal tuition in a lawyer's office. In law he was his own instructor. Coming by some accident into possession of an old volume of Raymond's Reports, with this he commenced his study, thus pursuing a course the very reverse of ordinary students. They usually study the principles of the law, which they afterwards trace in their application to particular cases, while his vigorous intellect traveled at once through the details of a case, deducing from it those great principles on which all law is founded. Nothing so strikingly marks the vigor of his mind and the enthusiastic ardor with which he entered upon his legal studies as the fact that he could master the extremely technical statements of Lord Raymond's Reports, interspersed as they are with the old Latin and French phrases which were in use in those times.

"With no preparation, except such as he had made by his own unaided genius, he began the practice of law in his native county, and in a very short time took his stand by the side of such men as Gen. Davie, Nash, McCoy, Badger, and Martin,—men whose learning and ability had placed them at the head of the North Carolina bar. His first argument before the Supreme Court of the State was made when he was about twenty-four years of age, and was said to have displayed as much learning and as comprehensive a view of the great landmarks of the law as any argument which had ever been made before it. From that time his services were engaged in all important causes, and he advanced rapidly to professional honor, and secured a large share of professional emolument.

"As attorney-general for the State, in the year 1794, he had the address to procure a reconsideration of the opinion of the judges of the Supreme Court in a case where the court had decided the act of 1793 unconstitutional, which authorized judgments to be taken by *motion without notice* against defaulting public officers. After a most learned and elaborate argument from Haywood, the court reversed their judgment, Judge Macay remarking that he "had given such strong reasons that his objections were vanquished, and, therefore, that the attorney-general might proceed,—but yet that he did not very much like it." 1 Hay. R. 40. This was the first innovation on the common law allowing those summary proceedings by motion which are now so common in our courts; and the synopsis of the argument of Mr. Haywood, in Hay. R. 40–50, evinces thus early the power and vigor of his mind.

"During the same year he was elevated to the bench of the Superior Courts of Law and Equity. He entered immediately on a vigorous discharge of his duties. In the five or six years during which he occupied a place on the bench, he collected with great care and published three

volumes of reports of cases decided by the Superior Court of North Carolina from the year 1789 to 1798. In the decision of a great majority of these cases Mr. Haywood took part, either as counsel or judge. And throughout the whole range of subjects which arose in the establishment of the government subsequent to the Revolution, no great question arose which was not elucidated by his learning and generally determined by his great ability. As an instance of the effect which his reasoning had upon the current of decisions in North Carolina, as well as in Tennessee, we need only refer to the case of the State *vs.* Long, decided at Hillsborough, N. C., April, 1795 (Haywood R. 177, Battle's Ed.). This was an indictment against Long for larceny, on the authority of the English cases, that a borrowing with a fraudulent intent to steal the property borrowed would constitute larceny. Two of the judges went with the English authorities; Judges Haywood and Williams held that in order to constitute the offense the property should have been taken *invito domino*; and Long was pardoned. To Haywood's report of this case he appended a note opposing the authority of the English modern cases, and contending for the law as laid down in Coke, Hale, and Hawkins. Upon the authority of this extra-judicial opinion of Judge Haywood, the courts of Tennessee (and of North Carolina, too, it is believed) have uniformly acted: first, in Braden's case, 2 Term (Overton's) R. 68, and then in Martin and Yerg., 526; Wright's case, 5 Yerg., 154; Hite's case, 9 Yerg. R., 205; Dodge *vs.* Brittain, Meigs' R., 84. In Braden's case, Overton, judge, said, 'THE RULE LAID DOWN IN THE NOTE TO THE CASE OF THE STATE *vs.* LONG, Hay., 197, IS CORRECT LAW, AND THE REASONING, THOUGH CONTRARY TO MANY LATE DECISIONS IN ENGLAND, IS INCONTROVERTIBLE.' But by an act of the Legislature of 21st of January, 1842, the law which had thus been established for fifty years was thrown aside, and the English law established in all its vigor.

"But the ability and learning of Judge Haywood were nowhere so fully displayed as in the celebrated case of the University of North Carolina *vs.* Toy & Bishop. The Legislature in 1789 conferred upon the university all the property which had or might hereafter *escheat* to the State; but by an act of 1800 this right was attempted to be taken from the university, which was resisted by Judge Haywood, who was then at the bar. The law divesting the university was declared void and unconstitutional, and the rights of the university triumphantly sustained.

"About the year 1800, Judge Haywood left the bench and entered again into the field of litigation, where he continued to add to the already unequalled reputation which he had acquired as a judge. Giving himself up strictly to the business of his profession, and to those studies which enabled him so long to adorn it, he was enabled to take the lead in all questions of constitutional and international law, and in the interpretation of the laws of descent, limitations, land-laws, etc., which arose in the courts of his native State. In the case of Crutcher *vs.* Punnell (Murphey's R., 22), Judge Haywood's argument at the bar, in reference to the act of 1715, on the Statute of Limitation, had the effect to produce the decision 'that seven years' possession without color of title will not bar an

ejectment.' In reference to this argument Judge Murphey remarks (1 Murph. R., 30), 'that it had the effect of changing the current of decisions and unsettling the opinions of the profession as to the construction of the Act of Limitations, and at the distance of one hundred years after the passage of the act more diversity of opinion seems to exist as to its meaning and operation than at any former period. Twenty years after the Revolution the doctrine of color of title was introduced, which, being urged with ability, has supplanted the construction which had been given to the act for a century.' Such a compliment from one who heard the argument and felt its force is the highest tribute to his learning and genius.

"Having already secured the highest judicial and professional honor in his own State, and having acquired a respectable fortune, Judge Haywood in 1807 came to the county of Davidson and settled seven miles south of Nashville. Middle Tennessee was then the frontier of the West. Having doffed the judicial ermine in his native State, he came with his family and entered immediately upon the practice of his profession. He was then but little over forty years of age, and almost as well known in Tennessee as in North Carolina. As a judge he had already decided many of the questions which were arising in the courts of Tennessee, and was, perhaps, at that time more familiar with the Constitution and laws of both States than any other member of the bar. Unlike most of the profession, he kept no office in town, but kept his office and library and received his clients at his residence in the country.

"The leading members of the bar were then in the habit of attending the sessions of the Supreme Court at all the places for holding it, so that most of them were brought into immediate contact. Haywood, Grundy, Jackson, Whiteside, Robert Whyte, Hugh L. White, George W. Campbell, and others, were then the leading members of the Tennessee bar. The questions growing out of land-titles afforded a fruitful source of litigation, and in all these suits Judge Haywood was almost invariably retained.

"When Judge Haywood came to Tennessee the profession was much divided in reference to the construction of the act of 1797 explaining the Statute of Limitations of 1715. The question involved in this statute had been decided in North Carolina, in the case of Crutcher vs. Parnell, 1 Murphey's R. 22. In that case the argument of Judge Haywood had the effect to produce the decision that seven years' possession, with a color of title, would bar an action of ejectment, and that it was not necessary to show a regular chain of title. The act of 1797 provided that 'the act of 1715 should apply in all cases where any person or persons shall have had seven years' peaceable possession of any land by virtue of a grant, or deed of conveyance founded on a grant, and no legal claim by suit,' etc. The cases of Sawyer's lessee vs. Shannon, 1 Tenn. R. 465; Lillard vs. Elliot, Patten vs. Eaton, 1 Wheaton R. 476, and Hampton's lessee vs. McGinnis, 1 Tenn. R. 286, were decided about the time Judge Haywood made his appearance at the bar of Tennessee, in which the doctrine of the *connection of title* seemed to be settled. The case of Weatherhead and Douglass vs. Bledsoe's heirs, reported in 2

Tenn. 352, was the first leading case on the construction of this statute in which Judge Haywood took a part as counsel. A distinguished and able lawyer who was then at the bar thus describes the position of Judge Haywood in reference to this case:

"No case could have been more thoroughly investigated and ably argued at the bar than that of Weatherhead and Douglass vs. Bledsoe's heirs. By the time at which it came up for final adjudication many cases involving the same question were in progress in the Circuit Courts; the subject had been very much discussed, both at the bar and elsewhere; public attention was strongly directed to it, and the faculties of the profession had become quickened and invigorated, all their zeal and energy aroused, and all their resources stimulated into action, by the general interest which now began to be felt in the issue. All seemed to anticipate that a decisive battle was to be fought, and, however it might terminate, that the result would be most disastrous to some, most fortunate to others, and of very doubtful influence to the community at large. Jenkin Whiteside appeared as the great champion for Bledsoe's heirs and connection of title; John Haywood for Weatherhead and Douglass and the doctrine of "color of title." A number of other professional gentlemen of less celebrity, but of various degrees of talent and acquirement, were arranged on both sides of this question. The leading counsel referred to were known each to advocate his own private opinion; and they all brought to the discussion that thorough knowledge of the subject which, when united with great abilities, and with the expectations which hung upon the cause, was sure to produce an intellectual display pre-eminently interesting and captivating. Such was truly the character of the distinguished forensic contest which took place on that memorable occasion. The event of it has been told; and that which to all human appearance now seemed the consummation of the thing proved only a prelude to one of the most agitating and exacerbated controversies, perhaps, that ever grew out of a question which was purely judicial.'

"But notwithstanding Judge Haywood's great talent, he lost this case, by the opinion of all the judges, except Judge Overton, dissenting. Soon after this opinion Judge Overton resigned and Cooke died, and their places were supplied by Robert Whyte and John Haywood, in the year 1816. When Mr. Haywood became a judge of the Supreme Court, although he stood alone on the subject of his doctrine of 'color of title,' he never yielded it. From that time until 1825 he persevered in his opposition to the construction of the Statute of Limitation which made a *connection of title necessary*. From being alone in his view of this law, Judge Haywood found himself at last sustained by all the members of the court of five judges, with the exception of Judge Whyte, who was not to be moved from his opinion by popular feeling or the sophistry of legal learning.

"We have seen Judge Haywood establishing the doctrine of 'color of title' in his native State, and unsettling, according to Judge Murphey, the current of decisions for more than a century, while we find him arrayed against and apparently overwhelmed by the force of a powerful opposition, struggling for years against it, and finally establishing

the same doctrine in his adopted State. Much was due, no doubt, to the popular feeling which grew up in the country in favor of his construction of the law, which tended directly to establish the doubtful claims of many resident citizens of Tennessee against the superior claims of non-residents."

The same gentleman quoted above says, "Judge Haywood was a fine genius and a most powerful and unrivaled advocate. In tact and eloquence—such eloquence as reaches the heart and convinces the judgment—he had no equal in Tennessee. He was often employed with and against the late Felix Grundy in the most critical criminal cases, and it would not be saying too much, perhaps, to say that as an orator he was equal, if not superior to that distinguished advocate. Both had been on the supreme bench of their respective States, and both came to Tennessee preceded by the most brilliant reputation. Both were men of great learning and attainments, but in all the learning which pertained to his profession Judge Haywood stood far in advance of his great rival. He possessed inexhaustible stores of imagination, was quick and ready in argument, and prompt in reply. But withal his judgment was too much under the dominion of imaginative faculty, which gave to some of his opinions too great an air of eccentricity and uncertainty. He had many sympathies in common with his fellow-men, and highly cherished their good opinion, particularly of his own fame. He was ambitious in the highest degree, somewhat overbearing in his desire to be considered 'the Court,' and perhaps thought too highly of his own and too little of his brother-judges' opinions, and acted and felt that he was the master-spirit in the settlement and determination of all leading questions of jurisprudence. I do not think I should do him injustice if I should say he never delivered an opinion without desiring the presence of a large audience.

"Withal, he was agreeable in his manners, fond of society, and entertaining to the highest degree in his conversation. Although not educated in his youth in the sciences, he amassed a large amount of learning in reference to natural history, astronomy, antiquarian research, relics, fossils, shells, and aboriginal history, which he gave to the world under the title of the 'Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee,' containing about four hundred pages.

"He also found leisure to prepare a very minute though somewhat inartistically arranged 'History of Tennessee,' in five hundred pages, from 1770 to 1795, embracing a variety of most interesting traditions, which he obtained from the first settlers of the Cumberland Valley. During his residence in Tennessee he reported three volumes of decisions, given while he was on the bench. He also prepared a manual for clerks and justices.

"Another work which he published during his residence in Tennessee was entitled 'The Evidences of Christianity.' It was much read in Tennessee at the time of its publication. . . . It was a work *sui generis*. It embraced a variety, it might almost be said a *medley*, of historical, traditional, scientific, Scriptural, and antiquarian learning. Taken in connection with his 'Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee,' it might be considered a wonderful production. They both dealt largely in the supernatural and marvelous,

giving accounts of earthquakes, dreams, ghosts, meteors, bones of giants and pigmies; caves and strange and supernatural voices which were heard in the air; and portents and signs and wonders; but with all this there was mixed up much real and valuable information, displaying great historical and scientific research. These works have given rise to the common opinion that Judge Haywood was credulous and superstitious, and his introduction into one of those works of a remarkable ghost story, with an apparent belief in its reality, has led many persons to say that he was a believer in ghosts! The truth is, perhaps, that Judge Haywood, like Dr. Johnson and some other great men, could not entirely divest himself of a belief in the supernatural; and it is probable, had he lived in the present day, he would, like many other distinguished judges, have been a believer in the sciences of phrenology, mesmerism, and *clairvoyance*. But it might as well be charged against the inimitable author of 'Waverley' that because he wrote the history of demonology and the wonderful story of 'Woodstock' he was a believer in witchcraft as to attribute superstition to Judge Haywood because he wrote the marvelous and wonderful things contained in 'The Evidences of Christianity' and 'Aboriginal History of Tennessee.'

"His information and learning were varied and extensive, and we might almost apply to him the language of Canterbury when describing King Henry's great attainments:

"Hear him but reason in divinity,
And, all-admiring, with an inward wish,
You would desire the king were made a prelate:
Hear him debate of commonwealth affairs,
You would say, it hath been all in all his study;
List his discourse in war, and you should hear
A fearful battle rendered you in music;
Turn him to any cause of policy,
The Gordian knot of it will be unloose,
Familiar as his garter; that when he speaks,
The air, a chartered libertine, is still,
And the mute wonder lurketh in men's ears
To steal his sweet and honeyed sentences."

King Henry V.

"From the moment when he entered the profession his mind and his energies were constantly directed to the improvement and advancement of his private fortune and the attainment of distinction in his profession. Notwithstanding the whole vigor of his powerful mind seemed to have been directed to the science of jurisprudence, he was yet enabled to amass and leave to his children a very large fortune.

"But few men possessed in a higher degree the elements which constitute a great jurist; and had he been placed under circumstances of fortune and education more favorable to the development of his faculties, he might, perhaps, have left more enduring monuments of his genius. As it was, however, he impressed his spirit upon the jurisprudence of Carolina and Tennessee, and contributed more than any other man to give it form and shape. From the year 1786, when he began the practice of his profession in his native State, to 1826, when he died, in this State, he has left in the reports of adjudications in these States evidences in every volume of his learning, ability, and indomitable

energy of character. And even now his opinions and arguments, whether right or wrong, are more quoted and relied upon in the courts of both these States than those of any other judge who has ever presided in them."

Judge Haywood died on the 22d of December, 1826, at his residence near Nashville, after a few days' illness, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. His death was hastened by his extreme corpulency, which in his old age greatly harassed him. He left three sons and three daughters.

His children were Thomas Haywood, a lawyer by profession and teacher of fine classical education, who lived and died in this county, at his residence near the Nolensville Turnpike, about six miles from Nashville, about 1868; Dr. George Haywood, a well-known physician of Marshall County, where he died some years ago; Dr. Egbert Haywood, who practiced in Brownville, Haywood Co., Tenn., where he acquired a fine reputation as a physician, and where he died. Of his three daughters, one married Dr. Moore, of Huntsville, Ala.; one married Col. Jones, of Tusculum, Ala.; the third was the wife of Col. Spottswood Jones, of Limestone Co., Ala. None of his descendants are now residing in Davidson by the name of Haywood.

Upon the meeting of the Supreme Court on the first Monday in January, 1827, the late Hon. Felix Grundy offered the following preamble and resolutions, which were adopted:

"Whereas, The Hon. John Haywood, one of the judges of this court, departed this life on the 22d of December last, as an evidence of that high regard justly due to his legal acquirements and extensive erudition, and the great public services rendered to his country, in a long life devoted to the profession of the law, of which he was the pride and ornament,—

"Therefore, 1st. It is ordered by the court, with the unanimous assent of the bar, that the court and the several officers wear crape on the left arm for the space of thirty days.

"2d. That a similar proceeding be recommended to all the inferior jurisdictions of the State.

"3d. And that these resolutions be entered on the minutes of this court."

HON. JAMES TRIMBLE.

James Trimble, counselor and attorney-at-law, was born in 1781, in Rockbridge Co., Va., a Scotch-Irish settlement famous for its schools and churches and its self-dependent people, and their patriotism during the war of independence. His ancestors—the Trimbles and Alexanders—were plain, educated, and religious people in the middle class of life. The Trimbles of Ohio and Kentucky—two of whom were members of the United States Senate, one a justice of the United States Supreme Court, and several members of the lower house of Congress—were connections. Dr. Archibald Alexander and his sons, well-known divines at Princeton College, New Jersey, were also connections on his mother's side.

James Trimble was educated at Washington College, East Tennessee. He studied law at Staunton, Va., and settled at Knoxville, E. Tenn., the seat of government of

the State at that time. He was soon thereafter chosen a clerk of the General Assembly.

In 1809 he was elected a member of that body from Knox County.

In 1810 he was elected a State circuit judge.

In 1813 he came with his family to Nashville to reside, where he opened a law-office, and followed his profession until his death.

While a member of the General Assembly he procured the charter of the Nashville Female Academy, and upon its organization became an active trustee thereof.

He was also a trustee of Cumberland College, now the University of Nashville, and in connection with Judge Henry Crabb, an eminent member of the Nashville bar, was active in reviving the college in 1823, and he was instrumental in procuring as its president Philip Lindsley, one of the most famous and distinguished educators of the Mississippi valley.

James Trimble was known throughout the State as one of its leading minds, and as one of the leading members of the Nashville bar. He ranked with Whiteside, Overton, Dickinson, White, Williams, Crabb, and others. His law-library was a large and costly one, consisting of standard English and American works, and with which as a lawyer he was well acquainted. He was also a student of history, and had a choice and select library of English and American works.

He was well acquainted with human nature and with the people among whom he lived. In his manners and conversation he was pleasant and affable, and mingled with all classes of society, and had the good-will and respect of the entire community.

His ability, skill, and integrity as a lawyer procured him a large practice and secured to him a large-estate, which he bequeathed to his wife and children.

As a citizen, in his politics, he was a Republican, of the school of Madison. In 1822 he preferred Crawford to Jackson, although the latter was a personal friend. From Jefferson and Madison he received several civil commissions.

He was a close and intimate friend of John Dickinson, an eminent lawyer, and also with George W. Campbell, Felix Grundy, William Brown, lawyers and well-known public men of Tennessee.

Among the law-students in his office were Gen. Sam Houston, Aaron V. Brown, Judge William E. Kennedy, of Maury County, Samuel P. Montgomery, who was killed at the battle of the Horseshoe under Gen. Jackson, George S. Yerger, attorney-general of the State.

He was a member of the First Presbyterian Church, and for many years an elder therein. He was liberal in his religious ideas, and was held a man of integrity and honor, and of high moral character.

In his law-cases he was laborious and always well prepared to conduct them. His style was that of animated conversation. He reasoned well and was persuasive. His tone of voice and expression of eye told his zeal and interest in his cases. He died, from over-labor in his profession, in July, 1824. His funeral was largely attended by citizens of Nashville.

JOHN DICKINSON.*

John Dickinson was Massachusetts born and educated, came to Nashville a young man, earned a living as deputy clerk in the office of the United States District Court, and prosecuted the study of the law. His mind and moral greatness, and habits of industry and economy, soon qualified him for his profession, and he rose to distinction, and stood among the most eminent of the able men of the profession and times. His success was brain-work and training, close, faithful attention to his business, and honorable conduct; he was a cool, clear-headed, upright, honorable man, respected and esteemed throughout the State for his intellect and moral qualities. Always self-possessed and under self-control, he earned and deserved his high place. He never sought popularity. His self-respect was high, and he deserved and had the respect of his fellow-men. He was one of the able land-lawyers of his day, an able commercial lawyer, and collected the claims of Eastern merchants. He acquired a large and remunerative practice. His capacity and fidelity and honorable conduct secured him a large estate,—probably the best estate up to that day which any lawyer had earned and laid up. He died in 1813-14, of consumption, in early manhood, leaving a rich widow, young and handsome, and a son. Ephraim H. Foster, a law-student in his office, afterwards United States senator, married his widow. John Dickinson and James Trimble were close and intimate friends; the latter survived the former for many years. From him these reminiscences and traits of character of Mr. Dickinson were obtained by the writer, from and through James P. Clark and Thomas Warington.

OLIVER B. HAYS.

Oliver B. Hays was a native of Massachusetts, and received in that State a liberal education. He studied law and was probably admitted to the bar in the city of Baltimore. Governor Foote is authority for saying that he came to Nashville in 1808, which is probably correct, as he was a partner with Thomas H. Benton before the removal of the latter to Missouri. Mr. Hays had a taste for classical studies, which he pursued more or less all his life. He was a good speaker, had an extensive and accurate acquaintance with the law, was an acute, diligent, and energetic practitioner. "He appeared often in the argument of land-causes, and the briefs filed by him will be found always to have been skillfully framed and full to exuberance of the citations of adjudicated cases."

At middle age he retired from the bar, became a Presbyterian minister of what was known as the New School, led a rather recluse life, and died an old man in 1858.†

GEORGE S. YERGER.

"Towards the close of the last century a very worthy Dutch family was residing in the town of Lebanon, Tenn., now so celebrated for its institutions of learning, and especially for its law-school. The Yerger mansion is still standing, and in a comfortable state of preservation. In this

house were born eight worthy gentlemen, all brothers, and all but one of them practitioners of law."

The eldest brother was the subject of this notice; he was at one time a prominent member of the Nashville bar, and officiated for some years as reporter of the judicial decisions of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, at first alone and afterwards with his younger brother. Hon. E. H. Ewing, speaking of him in a recent letter, says, "George S. Yerger was rather an uncommon man. I do not know when he came to the bar; I should say, however, not before 1820. He was first a merchant's clerk, with very little education, but felt this to be too narrow a field for his abilities. He read law at odd times, and when he began practice soon got into business. He was what might be called eminently an indefatigable man. He became State reporter in 1831, and we have ten volumes of his reports. The editing and compiling of these did not interfere with a full and extensive practice at the bar. He was fluent, had a remarkable memory for cases and dates, never gave up a point, however desperate, and occupied a first rank at the bar, where he had as associates and rivals Washington, Fogg, Bell, and others. He removed to Mississippi early in 1839, and there maintained his character as a sound and able lawyer."

Governor Foote speaks of him as an intimate acquaintance, and, in some important cases, an associate in practice in Mississippi. He says, "He brought with him to this new home a high reputation for legal learning, and this reputation he succeeded in maintaining unimpaired to the last moment of his life. . . . His impulsive nature was easily roused, but never ran into excesses of any kind. He always spoke with animation, and sometimes with no little fervor and emphasis. His manner was uniformly easy and natural, his diction chaste and unpretending, and his gesticulations decorous and impressive. . . . He preferred taking part in the trial of commercial causes, or in the discussion of such as were of equitable jurisdiction; but he was well fitted both by temperament and intellectual training for the vindication of the innocent or the prosecution of the guilty before courts of criminal cognizance."‡ He died in Mississippi about 1859.

J. S. YERGER.

J. S. Yerger, a younger brother of the above, possessed many of the qualities of mind which give fame at the bar. His stock of general knowledge was larger than his brother's. His powers of perception were unusually quick, and his judgment strong. He had read deeply and generally, and was a good judge both of men and their motives of action. He was of an eminently sociable disposition, and possessed conversational powers of a most entertaining and instructive order. He had made his mark as a lawyer at this bar before removing to Mississippi, where he became an eminent circuit judge. A still younger brother, William Yerger, was afterwards judge of the Supreme Court of Mississippi. He was a very gifted man, and it is said that an effort of his made in court when he was only twenty-two years of age—his first plea at the Mississippi bar—"suggested almost

* By John Trimble.

† Hays vs. Hays, 3 Tenn., chap. lxxxviii.

‡ Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest, pp. 78, 79.

inevitably the examples of intellectual precocity of the younger Pitt and Alexander Hamilton."

In our list we find the name of Samuel Yerger, admitted in Nashville in 1824. He was probably one of the brothers, as seven out of the eight are known to have been lawyers. But of Samuel we have no further account.

GEN. GEORGE W. GIBBS.

Gen. George W. Gibbs was admitted to the Davidson bar in 1817, and was for many years the law-partner of Judge James Rucks. Both maintained high characters as gentlemen, and did a large amount of professional business. Gen. Gibbs settled on a farm near or including the site of Union City, Tenn. The present Secretary of State, Hon. Charles N. Gibbs, is one of his sons.

HON. JOHN CATRON.

A life of Judge Catron, or rather a somewhat humorous letter embracing the principal points of his life, written by himself from Washington, D. C., in December, 1851, while he was a justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, appears in "Sketches of Eminent Americans," having been furnished at the solicitation of John Livingston, Esq., the editor of that work. We have also been furnished with a copy of the same in pamphlet form by the friends of Judge Catron. It is a rich and original document, full of the quaint humor of the judge, which rendered his speeches and writings so pleasing, and often amusing. We regret that we have not space to quote it in full; but such extracts as we shall make will serve the double purpose of giving the reader an outline of his legal career, and at the same time a sample of his racy, original, and interesting style. He begins:

"I do not believe there is a man living who could give you any tolerable account of my early life except myself; and when the incidents were narrated they would only prove what Campbell says of Lord Mansfield,—that when he came up from Scotland to Westminster school on a Highland pony, the chances were a billion to one against his ever being chief justice; and I can safely say that quite as many chances stood in the way of my being a supreme judge when of the same age as was His Lordship at the time he wended his solitary way south, with his pony as his only companion. Your readers would only learn that I had been reared on a farm, and been flogged through the common schools of Western Virginia and Kentucky, and then had had the advantages of such academies as the Western country afforded,—humble enough, in all conscience, and where little else than Latin and the lower mathematics was added to the common-school training; that, with this amount of acquired knowledge, I read history, novels, and poetry; grounded myself well, as *I thought*, in Virginia politics; that I read everything which came to hand as it came,—Fielding, Smollett, Sterne, Goldsmith, and up through Tom Paine, Hume, and Gibbon. Everything, or nearly so, then to be had in the country, of history, ancient and modern, was read, and much of it with a devouring appetite. Prester John, Peter the Hermit, Richard and Saladin, Falstaff and Frederick, were all jumbled up together. It is due, however, to say that preparatory to taking up Blackstone

I carefully re-read Hume's 'History of England,' with Smollett's and Bisset's continuations; Robertson's 'Charles the Fifth,' and also Gibbon's 'Decline and Fall,' and made extensive notes on each, which I thought exceeding valuable at the time. They were on large foolscap, bound in pasteboard, and, all told, were, when packed on each other, two-thirds as high as a table; nor did I doubt that my *condensed* Gibbon would go forth some day in print; nor do I now remember at what time it was used to kindle the office fire, but this was its fate. With my old friends, Pope, Shakspeare, and Sterne, I had to act as I have often done since with my snuff-box,—hide them from myself. . . .

"The Bible being the common reader of my early schools, of course I knew almost by memory. Of geography I learned more than most men and know more now. With this confused mass of self-taught knowledge I commenced to read law in April, 1812, in the State of Tennessee. Up to this date I had never been sick a day or hour and had a frame rarely equaled; one that could bear ardent and rigorous application for sixteen hours in the day, and which was well tried about four years at something like this rate. Late in 1815 I tried my chances at the bar and succeeded, certainly in the main chance of getting fees; but then I had a good deal of worldly experience and availed myself of the cases in court, throughout a heavy circuit, of a retiring brother-lawyer and friend who was elected to Congress. . . . The courts were full of indictments for crimes from murder down. Here I had to fight the battle single and alone and to work day and night. No man ever worked much harder, I think; my circuit judge was an excellent criminal lawyer, and being partly Scotch always stood firmly by the State and leaned *strongly* against the culprit; so that I got on very well, but often with an arrogance that would have done credit to Castlereagh, for blundering in my law certainly, if not in my grammar. Like His Lordship, I was given to white waistcoats and small-clothes, and drew pretty largely on the adventitious aids furnished by the tailor.

"The lawyers then traveled the circuit from county to county usually of a Sunday. Each man that was well appointed carried pistols and holsters and a negro waiter with a large portmanteau behind him. All went on horseback. The pistols were carried not to shoot thieves and robbers, but to fight each other, if by any chance a quarrel was hatched up furnishing an occasion for a duel, then a very favorite amusement and liberally indulged in, and the attorney-general for the circuit was expected to be, and always was, prepared for such a contingency. He managed to keep from fighting, however. His equipments were of the best, with a led third horse now and then for the sake of parade." . . .

We cannot quote further from Judge Catron, although his account of himself is very interesting to the end. He settled in Nashville at the close of the year 1818. In 1824 he was elected by the Legislature a judge of the Supreme Court, and continued on the bench till the change of the judicial system by the Constitution of 1834. On the 4th of March, 1837, he was nominated to the Senate by President Jackson as a judge of the Supreme Court of

the United States and confirmed for that office, which he held till his death.

PATRICK H. DARBY.

Patrick H. Darby was a native of Ireland. He came to Tennessee from Kentucky about 1814. He was a lawyer of considerable ability, a fluent speaker, but did not sustain himself as to character. He returned to Kentucky, where he died about 1830.

HON. HENRY CRABB.

Henry Crabb came to the bar about 1814. He was a dignified, somewhat haughty and polished gentleman of more than common talents, and a man of learning for his time. He was probably about forty years of age when he died. He occupied a position in the front rank at the bar, and was elevated to the bench of the Supreme Court in 1827. He was then in a state of rapid physical decline, and died a few years after. The opinions delivered by him during the brief period he occupied his seat upon the bench are found in Martin and Yerger's Reports, the most noted of which was upon the question, How far an attorney in the State of Tennessee was entitled to claim pecuniary remuneration for professional services rendered by him, upon the basis of a *quantum meruit*, and the interesting case of *Vaughn vs. Phebe*.

Judge Crabb left one son, Henry A. Crabb, who became quite prominent as a lawyer and politician in California, where he was a candidate for the United States Senate, and was one of the Fillmore and Donelson electors of that State in 1856.

THOMAS H. FLETCHER.

Thomas H. Fletcher, one of the early and well-known attorneys of Nashville, was a resident of the city upwards of thirty-five years, and held a high rank in the profession. He was born in the town of Warren, Albemarle Co., Va., on the 15th of September, 1792. He came to Nashville in 1808, at the age of sixteen, having walked all the way from Virginia. His first engagement in business was with Col. Andrew Hynes, as clerk in his store, with whom he subsequently became a partner. He afterwards largely engaged in mercantile pursuits, but was unfortunate, like hundreds of his fellow-citizens, in the financial disaster of 1818-19. This led him to the study of law. He commenced practice in Fayetteville, Tenn., in 1821, having been appointed by his life-long friend, Governor Carroll, district attorney or attorney-general. His acquaintance with the politics of the country was very general, and few men could trace their progress from the early days of the Constitution to his own time with more accuracy.

He had a great taste for political pursuits, and his ready talents would have adorned any station to which he might have aspired, but his pecuniary disasters prevented him engaging in that field, and hung over him like a cloud the whole of his life. In 1825 he represented the county of Franklin for two terms in the State Legislature, and was chiefly instrumental in the removal of the seat of government from Murfreesboro' to Nashville, and at a later period served as Secretary of State under a *pro tem.* appointment from his intimate and valued friend, Governor Carroll.

With these exceptions, he contented himself with the expression of his political sentiments in private circles.

Mr. Fletcher served his country in the Indian campaigns of 1813; was in the battles of Talladega and the Horseshoe as a member of Capt. Deaderick's company, which was Gen. Jackson's life-guard; and in December, 1812, was appointed by Gen. Jackson his second aide-de-camp, but declined the position. During the Creek campaign at Camp Coffee, Gen. Jackson tendered him the appointment of military secretary, which he also declined.

He married, Jan. 10, 1814, Sarah G., a daughter of Thomas Talbot, an old resident of Davidson County. He died suddenly of apoplexy, Jan. 12, 1845, in the fifty-third year of his age. He was the father of twelve children, four of whom are yet living.

Mr. Fletcher became widely known in 1823-24 as the author of "The Political Horse-race," in which he humorously and graphically portrayed the characteristics and conjectured popularity of the Presidential candidates of that period, Messrs. Clay, Crawford, Adams, Jackson, and Calhoun. It was one of the most popular effusions of the kind ever written, and has been several times republished. It appeared lately in the *Nashville Banner*, with some very excellent and appreciative introductory remarks respecting the article and its author by Hon. John M. Lea, which we quote, as containing the best summary of Mr. Fletcher's character and standing as a lawyer which we have seen. Judge Lea says,—

"The piece was copied with notices of commendation in the newspapers, and inquiry showed the author was an eminent lawyer of Nashville, the late Thomas H. Fletcher, a most eminent advocate, who stood in the front rank of his profession, the peer of Whiteside, Brown, Grundy, and Crabb. Mr. Fletcher, though he had a large and general practice, stood pre-eminently high as a criminal lawyer, and possessed all the requisites for success in that special forensic field. A good judge of human nature, knowing its strong and its weak side, he selected his jury with great discrimination, and having a heart as tender as a woman's, his feelings were naturally with his clients in their distress, and he always made their cause his own. There have been great criminal lawyers in Tennessee, but few his equals and none his superior. His voice was clear and strong; manner earnest and excited, but never rude and boisterous; pathetic or humorous as the occasion suggested, he always spoke with good taste and made, perhaps, fewer failures than almost any lawyer at the bar. He was very popular with the profession, especially among the younger lawyers, whom he always treated with the utmost kindness and courtesy. His reading was extensive and not confined to professional works, and often he beguiled his leisure hours in composition for the newspapers on ephemeral subjects of the day. Those who have had the good fortune to listen to his interesting conversation will never forget the pleasant impression which he always made. There was in his manner no rudeness, in his speech no coarseness or invective, and his sympathy for the misfortunes of his fellow-men was unbounded. His death was the subject of universal grief in Nashville. He had been engaged for a week on the trial of a murder case,—of course, for the defense,—and became very much

exhausted. On Saturday a verdict of acquittal was brought in, and Mr. Fletcher walked to his office, saying that he did not feel at all well. The next afternoon, about three o'clock, the unhappy news was circulated that this worthy man and distinguished advocate had instantly died from a stroke of apoplexy. The writer of this brief notice immediately hastened to his office and assisted in raising from the floor his manly form, his hand still grasping the book from which he had been reading when death summoned his presence to the higher court above."

Perhaps the character of Mr. Fletcher's legal mind may be best illustrated by one of his own anecdotes, which he was in the habit of telling with great glee. Owing to his reputation as a jury advocate, he was retained as counsel in a large ejectment suit pending in an adjoining county. Now, Mr. Fletcher would say, if there was any branch of the law about which he knew less than any other (and, he would add, he knew very little about any), it was land-law. He tried to read up for the occasion, but the more he read the less he knew about it. When he went to try the case he was in great tribulation. Luckily, however, it was developed in the testimony of one of the first witnesses that the parties had gone upon the land for the purpose of trying to adjust the matters of difficulty amicably, the result of which was a free fight, participated in by the litigants and their friends in attendance. At once, Fletcher would say, "my foot was on my native heath and my name was Macgregor." He was at home in an assault-and-battery case. He set to work to bring out all the details of the fight, turned the whole case into the charge of an assault by the opposite party on his client, and won his case with flying colors.*

HON. THOMAS WASHINGTON.

Thomas Washington (not mentioned in the above list) came to the bar in 1813. Although making an unpromising beginning, he attained a good degree of eminence in his profession. By perseverance and application he brought out what was latent within him, and became a very able and effective lawyer. His law-papers were drawn with great care and ability, and were perfect models of their kind. He was a slow, deliberate speaker, but always correct in his language. In manner he was courteous and dignified, firm and outspoken in his opinions, and "a gentleman to the core." He was fine and polished as a literary writer. The obituary notices of Chancellor Kent and Hon. W. G. Campbell (printed in the beginning of 8 Humphreys) and of Judge Turley (at the end of 11 Humphreys) were written by him. Perhaps the ablest of his arguments was made in the great case of the Ohio Life Insurance and Transportation Company *vs.* Merchants' Insurance and Transportation Company (11 Humph. 1). He died quite advanced in years during the civil war.

HON. JAMES RUCKS.

Hon. James Rucks was at one time a prominent attorney at Nashville, and afterwards circuit judge. He was born in North Carolina, and came to Tennessee with his parents when in his seventeenth year. He soon went back and

finished his classical education at the university of his native State. Returning to Tennessee, he read law diligently and successfully for two years, and commenced the practice of his profession in Carthage, where he soon obtained a profitable business, in competition with some of the ablest attorneys that Tennessee could then boast. He is said to have been singularly industrious in the preparation of his cases, and remarkably clear and forcible in his manner of discussing them in court. He subsequently located in the town of Lebanon, where he remained until 1828, when he removed to the city of Nashville, and was associated in business with Felix Grundy and Gen. Gibbs. He afterwards became one of the circuit judges. He removed to Jackson, Miss., in 1829, where he became quite wealthy, and died in February, 1862.

HON. THOMAS CLAIBORNE.

Hon. Thomas Claiborne was admitted to the Nashville bar in 1807. He was distinguished more in politics than in law, being an intense Jeffersonian Democrat. He was an able and fluent speaker, and a man of honorable and upright character. He left many descendants. He was member of Congress from 1817 to 1819. He was the first Grand Master of the Masonic Grand Lodge of Tennessee.

DAVID CRAIGHEAD.

David Craighead came to the bar about 1814, and would have acquired more distinction as a lawyer had he not when young married into wealth, and thus become relieved from the spur of necessity. He was a man of native wit, a good speaker, and possessed fine conversational powers. Occasionally he appeared with great effect at the bar in important cases. His son, Thomas B. Craighead, now resides in Nashville.

GEN. SAM HOUSTON.

Gen. Sam Houston deserves to be mentioned in connection with the bar of Davidson County, not because he was great or very much noted as a lawyer, but because of his eminent distinction in other respects. His career was truly one of the most remarkable of modern times, and we have reserved a sketch of him to be placed by the side of Gen. Jackson's, whom he somewhat resembled in certain phases of his character. Probably his reverence and respect for Jackson, under whom he had fought and achieved his first distinction in the Southern Indian war, brought him to the home of that great hero to embark in his civil and political career. He read law for a short time with James Trimble, at Nashville, and was admitted to the bar in 1819. His personal qualities rather than his learning or legal attainments—of the latter of which he must have possessed very little at that time—gave him prestige and place, and in a very short time he was district attorney and member of Congress. He was elected to the former office by the Legislature in October, 1818, and to the latter in 1823, and again in 1825, serving two consecutive terms, which closed in 1827. In August, 1827, he was elected Governor of Tennessee by a majority of about twelve thousand over his worthy competitor, Hon. Newton Cannon. Such was his personal popularity that upon his accession to the gubernato-

* Anecdote related by Judge Cooper.

rial office he had not a single opponent in the Legislature. He was the nominee again for Governor in 1829, and undoubtedly would have been elected had he not, in consequence of his unhappy domestic difficulty, renounced the canvass and the prospect not alone of immediate success, but of a future brilliant and perhaps unrivaled career in Tennessee, and hid himself for several years in the heart of the Cherokee Nation, west of the Mississippi. He emerged, however, from the wilderness and from a life among savages to be the herald of the "Lone Star" of the Texan republic, and the leader and founder of civilization upon the great southwestern frontier of the United States, carving out for himself a sphere of splendor which far outshone his earlier achievements in Tennessee. When he had, by his military genius, achieved the independence of Texas, he was chosen its civil president, then its representative in the hall of Congress from 1838 to 1840, then again president from 1841 to 1844, then, after its annexation, its senator in Congress from 1846 to 1859, and lastly Governor of Texas from 1859 to 1861.

Of his talents and rank as a lawyer little is to be said. What he might have been in this department would no doubt contrast very strikingly with what he actually was, had he not been early tempted to abandon his professional studies for the allurements of political life. But he was doubtless better adapted to the sphere of action into which he seemed to drift, almost without intention on his part, than to the forensic arena or the judicial seat.

A more complete sketch of his life will be found elsewhere in this work.

WILLIAM E. ANDERSON.

William E. Anderson was a native of Rockbridge Co., Va. Mr. Ewing says he came to Nashville about 1825. He is described by Governor Foote as "truly a Samson Agonistes, alike in his physical frame and in his gigantic mental proportions. He was considerably more than six feet in height. His shoulders were broad and massive. His limbs were huge and muscular, but of most harmonious proportions. His figure was perfectly erect, even when he was far past the meridian of life. His expansive chest gave shelter to one of the most generous and sympathizing hearts that ever yet palpitated in a human bosom. His physiognomy was most striking and expressive, and when kindled into excitement, as in his later days he rarely was, there flashed forth from his commanding visage the mingled light of reason and sentiment, the effulgent beamings of which no man ever beheld and afterwards forgot." He has been compared to a volcano ordinarily in a state of slumberous repose, but capable of being stirred into sublime and terrible commotion by some adequate cause. Although such was his great power, he has left behind him the reputation of having never been a very diligent student of the learning appertaining to his profession. He was self-indulgent and fond of conviviality. One who knew him well, writing of this peculiarity of his character, and how it sometimes betrayed him into excesses, says, "But with all this he was a man of powerful intellect, and such were his acuteness, ingenuity, and analytic power that the truth seemed to be whatever he desired to make it. His mind was not of the

more subtle and hair-splitting order (rail-splitting, rather), but, like the trunk of the elephant, tore up trees while it could pick up pins. He stood high at the bar, and his services were eagerly sought, but he was too negligent in the preparation of his cases to be a truly successful lawyer. His resources and power, however, in the day of conflict frequently overcame his negligence in preparation. I was once smashed by him before a jury in this way where I had felt secure of a verdict.

"Anderson and Yerger in their encounters at the bar reminded me sometimes of a powerful bull and a stubborn bull-dog: sometimes the dog would be gored and tossed upon the horns, and sometimes the bull, bellowing with pain, would have his nose dragged to the ground and held there as in a vice. Anderson, for native intellectual power, had few superiors anywhere, so far as I have known men; and I have known Webster, Clay, and Calhoun." He was at one time a judge of the Circuit Court, and removed to Mississippi about 1845.

ANDREW C. HAYES.

Andrew C. Hayes is yet well remembered by his surviving friends and old associates in Tennessee. He was a native of Rockbridge Co., Va., and was educated at what was formerly known as Washington College. During his practice in Nashville he held the office of district attorney for several years. He removed to Mississippi in 1837, and was there associated in practice with Volney E. Howard. He died quite suddenly a few years after his settlement in Mississippi.

GEORGE W. CAMPBELL.

George W. Campbell was an early member of the Davidson bar, and a contemporary of Felix Grundy and Gen. Jackson during his early career. He enjoyed a large and lucrative practice, acquired national distinction, and accumulated a handsome fortune. He was a member of Congress prior to 1809, when he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court; he continued on the bench till 1811, and was then chosen United States senator, which office he filled till Mr. Monroe made him Secretary of the Treasury, 1813-14. He resigned his place in the Cabinet, and was appointed minister to Russia.

Some interesting reminiscences might be related of Judge Campbell's family did space permit. His only daughter, a most accomplished lady and heiress, became the wife of Gen. Ewell at the close of the late war. In 1873 they both died at the same time with malignant fever. "The dying hero, on hearing of her decease, demanded a last sight of those beloved features which he had so long felt to be identified with his own being. Her yet life-like but inanimate form, dressed for the tomb, was borne to his bedside; he gazed upon the face of his beloved for one single moment of heart-convulsing but tearless agony, and fell back upon his pillow as dead as the corpse upon which he had been tenderly gazing."

CHAPTER XXII.

BENCH AND BAR—Continued.

Members of Davidson Bench and Bar—Biographical Sketches.

HON. JOHN BELL.

THIS gentleman, whose talents and distinction shed a lustre upon the place of his birth, was a native of Davidson County, born about 1795. He was educated at the University of Nashville, and began his career as a lawyer in Williamson County. He was sent to the Legislature from Williamson County before he was twenty-one years of age. He came to practice at Nashville, and entered into partnership with Judge Crabb prior to the elevation of the latter to the Supreme Bench in 1827. Before he entered politics as a life-business he had acquired a high standing at the bar as a lawyer of great acuteness, research, and ability, and as a speaker of no ordinary merits. He was about thirty-five when he entered the lower house of Congress, and from that till 1860 he was in public life most of his time. With the exception of appearing occasionally with his usual force and ability, he did little in the practice of his profession after he entered into public life.

He was a Representative in Congress from 1827 to 1841, and was elected Speaker of the House on entering upon his first term. He was Secretary of War under Gen. Taylor's administration, United States senator for two full terms,—from 1847 to 1859,—and Whig, or Conservative, candidate for the Presidency in 1860.

We cannot resist the temptation to introduce a passage or two here from Governor Foote respecting Mr. Bell's introduction into politics and a few other incidents of his life. We quote from Mr. Foote's work on the "Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest," page 177:

"In his first contest for a seat in Congress he had to encounter as an opposing aspirant the celebrated Felix Grundy. A more excited canvass than that just alluded to has never occurred in any State of the Union. There are some remarkable features about it which imparted to it at the time it was in progress peculiar interest. Mr. Bell was a young man of yet unestablished reputation. Mr. Grundy was a man past the middle stage of life and of world-wide fame. They were both avowed friends and supporters of Gen. Jackson in the coming Presidential election, but Jackson openly declared his preference for Mr. Grundy over his more youthful and inexperienced opponent. Often did the two candidates meet in discussion, and sometimes words were uttered by each of them not altogether comporting with kindness and courtesy. Several of the speeches made by Mr. Bell during this heated conflict are yet referred to often by old residents of Tennessee as master pieces in what may be called political *digladiation*. The success of Mr. Bell over such a competitor as Mr. Grundy at once gave him a high national attitude.

"When he reached Congress he soon found himself in the midst of a new contest. Mr. Polk and himself were pitted against each other by their respective friends as candidates for the Speakership of the House, and a bitter political antagonism sprang up between them, which did not sensibly abate for a long series of years. Mr. Polk at-

tained the Presidential station through the election of 1844; Mr. Bell was unsuccessfully run for the same high place in 1860. Mr. Polk served in the office of Governor of Tennessee for a single term; Mr. Bell officiated as senator of the United States for two full terms. They are both now dead, and the questions upon which they were arrayed against each other are at rest, perhaps forever. . . . They were both men of eminently conservative turn of mind and devoted friends of the National Union. . . . Mr. Polk, as a popular speaker, has perhaps never had his equal in Tennessee; Mr. Bell occasionally delivered a profound and statesmanlike discourse which would have done credit to any public man that our country has produced."

Governor Foote refers to his great speech, delivered at Vauxhall Garden, in Nashville, in 1836, and relates a very interesting incident connected with it. "Having," he says, "the honor of being on exceedingly intimate terms with Mr. Bell in the latter years of his life, I recollect having said to him, in the presence of his most intelligent and estimable lady, that I thought this Vauxhall speech by far the best I had ever seen of his composition, and that I had heard much as to its effect upon those who listened to it. He very modestly declared that he had taken more pains in preparing it than he had exercised in any other instance. Mrs. Bell said, with that noble and hearty frankness and freedom from false delicacy which so distinguished her, that there was an anecdote connected with that same speech which she would relate to me, which she did, very much in these words: 'I had never seen Mr. Bell until the day on which he addressed the large assemblage at Vauxhall, though I had heard much of him and sympathized with him deeply as a public man. I listened to the whole of it with the warmest admiration. When he had closed, I whispered to a friend that, though I had never before thought of marrying a second time, I did not know how I should be able to refuse a nuptial offer from such an orator and patriot as I had been just listening to with such unfeigned delight. Whether Mr. Bell heard of my commendations or not, it is not for me to say; but not many days elapsed before he called to pay his personal respects, and in little less time we became, as you see us, man and wife.'"

Judge Cooper says in a recent note, "Mr. Bell was a practicing lawyer at the bar, after I came to Nashville, for two or three years. On every occasion in which he undertook to argue a cause he showed a thorough mastery of it, and in one case, certainly, and perhaps two cases, where the cause was worthy of his steel, his forensic efforts were masterly. He was possessed in an eminent degree of the power of sarcasm. The late Judge William B. Turley, who was at college with Mr. Bell, once said to me that the young men rated their college-mates much as they stood in after-life, and that they all looked upon John Bell as the most talented man at college,—Cumberland College, now the University of Nashville."

Hon. E. H. Ewing, in furnishing some reminiscences of Mr. Bell, remarks, "He was a man of a powerful and comprehensive mind, in many respects well fitted to occupy the highest positions as a statesman. Though not a man of learning in the usual sense, he was a man of very extensive reading and information. His knowledge was of the most



Ephraim K. Hovey

practical and effective character. In speaking he was equally at home before a jury, a crowd at the hustings, a Supreme Court, or the United States Senate. He enlisted attention everywhere by his complete mastery of his subject in all its bearings, and his earnestness and impressiveness in the enforcement of his argument. He had little wit, some humor, no coruscating brilliancy like Prentiss, but a large vocabulary, brought well into use in the clothing mighty thoughts and well-considered opinions."

HON. EPHRAIM H. FOSTER.

Ephraim H. Foster was born near Bardstown, Nelson Co., Ky., on the 17th of September, 1794. His father, Robert C. Foster, located with his family in Davidson County, near Nashville, in 1797. He became a prominent citizen, filling at different times almost every civil office within the gift of the people, was repeatedly elected to both branches of the State Legislature, and was twice made presiding officer of the Senate. He died at Col. Foster's residence in 1845, at the advanced age of seventy-six, respected and honored by a people among whom he had so long lived. Col. Foster received the best advantages in the way of an education that the schools of a new and sparsely settled country afforded, and graduated in 1813 with the first class that was matriculated in Cumberland College, afterwards known as the University of Nashville.

He immediately commenced the study of law with John Dickinson, a lawyer of fine acquirements, who had emigrated from Massachusetts, and at that time stood high at the Nashville bar.

While pursuing his studies the news reached Nashville of the Indian massacre at Fort Mimms, and upon a call being made for men he enrolled as a volunteer, and marched under Gen. Jackson to the scene of action. He was taken into Gen. Jackson's military family as private secretary, and manfully endured all the hardships of this perilous campaign, bearing himself gallantly in the battles of Talladega, Enotochopee, Emucfaw, and Topeka.

Upon the Indians being subdued and the campaign closing, Mr. Foster was honorably discharged, returned home, and in a short time commenced the practice of his profession.

He soon took rank with the first members of the bar, and by close application to business, combined with a high and manly bearing, and being kind, courteous, and pleasant in his intercourse with all, was soon the recipient of a large and lucrative practice. In 1817 he married the widow of Mr. Dickinson, the gentleman with whom he had prepared himself for his profession, and about this time, his engagements becoming too arduous and heavy for one person, he formed a partnership with William L. Brown, a man of quiet and retiring disposition, but without a superior in his profession, and who was subsequently placed upon the bench of the Supreme Court.

When Mr. Brown assumed his place upon the bench, Mr. Foster formed a partnership with Francis B. Fogg, who had emigrated from Connecticut to Tennessee in 1817. Mr. Fogg was a retiring, studious man, possessed of an inexhaustible store of legal learning, combined with a most remarkable knowledge upon all subjects and the most re-

tentive of memories, but so reserved that his practice was limited. The association with Mr. Foster brought him more fully before the public, and his immense powers soon became known and appreciated. In a little while he took rank with the first lawyers of the State, and his services were eagerly sought, especially in the higher courts. This good man and great jurist lived to the advanced age of eighty-five, and was regarded by all as one of the founders of Tennessee jurisprudence. This partnership continued until Col. Foster's political engagements forced him to retire from the practice. To the last hour of his life he always regarded his old friend and partner with the affection of a brother.

Col. Foster was a fine speaker, had a noble carriage and commanding presence. His mind was elastic, and his perception quick; his wit and repartee sparkling. He was social and very agreeable in his manners; very fond of a joke, which he would indulge in and play upon his best friends, either male or female. He was always companionable and pleasant with the ladies, who permitted him to perpetrate a joke that would not be tolerated from another. All in all he was as brave and gallant a man as ever trod the earth; was a stranger to fear; might be inclined to yield his life,—his honor, never. He was no stickler, either at the bar, in private life, or in politics, bearing himself under all circumstances as the brave, courteous, and accomplished gentleman.

With all his good qualities, Mr. Foster was not faultless. What mortal is or ever was? He had by nature a quick and violent temper, under the influence of which he sometimes did things that in his cooler moments no one regretted more than himself. In 1821, while arguing a case in which his feelings were very much enlisted, he became angry at some remark that fell from the bench and threw a book at the presiding judge, who, throwing aside the dignity of the court, sprang towards Mr. Foster, a heavy hickory walking-stick in his hand, and but for the intervention of friends a serious difficulty would have been the result. Peace, however, was restored without bloodshed. Mr. Foster made the proper apology, paid a heavy fine for his rashness, and the honorable but belligerent court adjourned. In a few minutes Mr. Foster was in his office quietly writing, when in came the now venerable Judge J. C. Guild, then a country boy of some nineteen years, a total stranger and without recommendations, and asked permission to study law under him. Mr. Foster readily consented, thus exhibiting in a brief period of time two very antagonistic traits of character. Judge Guild remained in his office until he completed his studies, subsequently rose to eminence in his profession, and, although a zealous antagonist of Col. Foster at the height of his political career, always retained for him the warmest personal attachment, with the most profound respect and admiration, and now in his green old age delights in relating incidents, both personal and political, that occurred between them in years long gone by.

For years Mr. Foster pursued his profession with great assiduity; his practice was large and very lucrative. He lived in princely style, and his hospitality was proverbial, and yet, with all his lavish expenditures upon family and friends, he accumulated a fine estate, and his surroundings

at this time gave every promise of a long and happy life.

In 1832 he gave the first evidence of the political aspirations that marked his subsequent career. Previous to this time he had served his county in the State Legislature, but always reluctantly, and never had any formidable opposition when his name was before the people. When a member, he was invariably elected Speaker of the House, and by his courtly manners and an unequaled capacity for the despatch of business acquired an enviable reputation as a presiding officer.

Hon. Felix Grundy was at this time United States senator from Tennessee, his term of service to expire in March, 1833. Col. Foster's popularity had grown until it was co-extensive with the limits of the State, and his friends determined to place him in competition with Judge Grundy for this exalted position. The contests for seats in the Legislature were warm. In his own county Mr. Foster's friends were elected by large majorities. When the Legislature assembled the name of Maj. John H. Eaton was brought forward as a candidate whose success would be more than gratifying to Gen. Jackson.

The balloting continued from time to time for weeks, and was terminated on the fifty-fifth ballot by the election of Mr. Grundy. The secret history of this result was known to but few. Mr. Foster became satisfied that Tennessee would be without her full representation in the United States Senate unless some of the aspirants should withdraw, and, fully determined that the President should not dictate who should be the senator from Tennessee, prevailed upon enough of his own friends to vote for Mr. Grundy to secure his election.

Mr. Foster, with a zeal and devotion unsurpassed by any one, had to this time supported Gen. Jackson in all of his political conflicts. In 1835 he united his influence with that of the Tennessee delegation in the United States House of Representatives—with the exception of James K. Polk and Cave Johnson—in prevailing upon Hugh L. White, then a senator from Tennessee, to permit his name to be placed before the country for the Presidency in opposition to Mr. Van Buren, advocated his election before the people, and ended in giving the vote of Tennessee to this pure and unspotted statesman and patriot. From this time to his death Mr. Foster was a warm, zealous, and devoted Whig. In 1837, Mr. Foster was elected to succeed Judge Grundy in the United States Senate, whose term of service would expire in March, 1839. Soon after this Judge Grundy accepted a seat in Mr. Van Buren's Cabinet, and Mr. Foster received the executive appointment to fill his unexpired term, and took his seat in the Senate in December, 1838, and continued in office until March 3, 1839. The elections in Tennessee this year proved a Democratic success, and the Legislature which convened in the fall passed resolutions of instructions which neither Judge White nor himself could obey, and they both resigned. The resignation of Mr. Foster was transmitted to the Legislature Nov. 15, 1839, and closed with these words: "I surrender without painful regret a trust which, under the circumstances, I could not hope to retain without reproach, and now deliver to the representatives of the people the com-

mission I have the honor to hold in their service. It reached my hands without stain or corruption, and I return it without a blot of dishonor."

From this time for years the political strife and excitement in Tennessee were intense and bitter. The home of Jackson was battled for by both parties, without any regard whatever to the expenditure of brains, muscle, or money.

In 1840, Mr. Foster was placed upon the Whig electoral ticket for the State at large, and commenced in May the most exciting campaign that had ever been inaugurated in Tennessee, and continued in the field without rest until the election, and made speeches in every county in the State. The Whigs were triumphant by a majority of twelve thousand, and to this result, without doing injustice to others, it can be truly said Mr. Foster contributed more than any other one person.

In 1841 the Democratic majority in the State Senate was one; in the House the Whigs were in the ascendant by three votes, giving them a majority on joint ballot.

The Democratic senators, subsequently known as the "immortal thirteen," refused to join the House in convention for the purpose of a senatorial election, and the State was left without her full representation in the United States Senate.

In 1843 the Whigs were again in the ascendant, and Mr. Foster was elected senator a second time, and served until March 3, 1845. During this term of his senatorial life, Mr. Foster had the severest trial of all his political career. He advocated the admission of Texas into the Union, and his sense of duty to his native South prompted him to part company, for a little while at least, with a party to which he had so long clung alike in defeat as in victory. We give in his own words his painful feelings under the circumstances.

In a letter dated Washington, Feb. 12, 1845, to a devoted personal friend, he says, "No one can conceive the tortures I have suffered and am suffering in connection with the Texas question. I took my ground, as you will have seen from my declarations in the Senate, without saying a word or giving notice of my intentions to any member of that body. I did so for a reason which I also stated when I introduced my resolutions. This circumstance, in connection with the fixed and I fear deleterious repugnance of the leading Whigs here against the measure, occasioned jealousies and suspicions which it required no little skill and tact on my part to attack and overcome. Whilst all this was going on I was assailed by the locofocos with the most disagreeable flatteries and congratulations, which I always repelled with a true and becoming spirit. And now, when I apprehend from the signs that all hope of annexation during this session of Congress is lost, you tell me that both parties at home, believing it to be in my power to accomplish the task, look to me to secure the passage of the resolutions, and that success is essential to my fate, as some of my friends think. Was ever a poor, impotent devil in such a hopeless, helpless category? I have done my duty. I have done the best I could, and I shall continue in the same fidelity; but, alas! I do despair, and my despair is almost without hope."

The Presidential canvass of 1844 exceeded in excite-



ment, bitterness, and animosity that of 1840. James K. Polk, one of Tennessee's favorite sons, was the Democratic nominee. The canvass throughout was one continued scene of excitement beyond description. Victory again perched upon the Whig banner, and Mr. Clay carried the State by the bare majority of one hundred and thirteen votes. Mr. Foster was a participant in all this excitement and strife, battling manfully for his now personal as well as political friend, Henry Clay. In 1845 he received the Whig nomination as candidate for Governor, and again made a long and arduous campaign, speaking throughout the entire State. He was unsuccessful, his competitor, Aaron V. Brown, receiving a majority of some fourteen hundred in a poll of upwards of one hundred and fifteen thousand votes. Two consecutive years of intense excitement, with the attendant labor of traveling and speaking, made great inroads upon his constitution, and laid the foundation of his subsequent sickness and suffering.

In 1847, Mr. Foster lost his wife. She had been to him a "help-meet" indeed, presiding over his hospitable home in a way to win the hearts of all, and in his absence watching with a sleepless eye his personal interest, always displaying an energy of character that could not be surpassed. The day of her death was one of mourning with all, high and low, rich and poor alike.

He subsequently lost two married daughters, in whom he had taken great pride, and to whom he had always been most tenderly attached, and was never again the social and pleasant companion of former days.

In 1852, at the earnest solicitation of numerous friends, he consented to prepare an oration for the funeral obsequies of Mr. Clay, but when the day for its delivery came he was stretched upon a bed of suffering, unable to rise, and it was read to a large audience by the Hon. Andrew Ewing. This production has always been pronounced one of the best efforts of his life.

From this time to his death he was a confirmed invalid, and often his sufferings were intense.

He died Sept. 14, 1854, with an abiding hope and faith that he would be reunited in another and better world to venerated parents and an idolized wife and daughters who had gone before.

Upon the monument that marks his grave should be written: "He loved wife, children, and friends; they loved him."

HON. FRANCIS BRINLEY FOGG.

This gentleman, who recently died in Nashville, in the eighty-sixth year of his age, was the oldest member of the Davidson County bar. He was born in Brooklyn, Conn., on the 21st of September, 1795, being the son of Rev. Daniel Fogg, a native of New Hampshire and a worthy minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church. His mother, whose maiden name was Brinley, came of one of the most respectable families of New England, and was a lady of excellent character.

The first ten years of Mr. Fogg's life were spent under the paternal roof, where he received such instruction as could be obtained at home and at the common schools. He was subsequently sent to an academy at Plainfield, where

he made rapid progress in Greek and Latin, becoming well versed in these languages at the age of thirteen. At the conclusion of these academical studies a relative of his,—Hon. William Hunter, of Newport, R. I., for many years a United States senator, and later in life minister to Brazil,—being delighted with the early talents of his young kinsman, invited him to pursue his studies, including that of law, in his family at Newport and under his own immediate instruction. This was most fortunate for the mental training of our young student, as his instructor was a gentleman of liberal culture and wide acquaintance with literature. While availing himself fully of these accessory advantages he made special preparation in that particular branch which he had chosen as his profession, and at the age of twenty was admitted to the Newport bar.

Declining a generous invitation of Mr. Hunter to establish himself with him on equal terms in the profession at Philadelphia,—an unusually flattering proposition to a young man just admitted to the bar,—Mr. Fogg set his face southward, and after spending a few days in Washington continued his journey, and in February, 1818, reached Columbia, a beautiful and thriving village of Tennessee, about forty miles south of Nashville. Here he opened an office, but was soon induced by Hon. Felix Grundy to remove to Nashville, which he did in the latter part of the year 1818. Since that day Nashville has been his home, the theatre of his various labors and triumphs, and the scene of the checkered experiences of joy and sorrow of his long, useful, and honored life. No man had been more fully identified with all the important legal and judicial proceedings of this county and of the State for the last half-century up to the time of his retirement from active business than the subject of this notice.

Tennessee, at the time of his advent to the then young State, was celebrated for her patriotism and for the "heroic achievements which had closed the last war with England in a blaze of glory." Nashville, though but a respectable village in size and population, was the acknowledged city of the State. Her bar, which in previous years had acquired a good degree of fame, was then renowned throughout the State and in many foreign parts for the learning, the great abilities, and the honorable bearing of its members.

At such a bar Mr. Fogg took his place, then young and inexperienced. He was not a man who, by boldness and self-confidence, would thrust himself into the professional field to reap prematurely the fruits which he knew could only grow and ripen by patience and enlarged study. He could well afford to wait for the fruit to mature, that when the harvest came it might be full, rich, and ample. By his modesty and solid attainments he soon won the confidence and esteem of the leading members of the profession, and business followed as a natural consequence, slowly at first, but surely and cumulative, so that in a few years his professional labors were large and remunerative. He was first employed to make up pleadings, a most difficult branch of legal science; but in this his great memory and wonderful acquaintance with law-books became apparent, and he was an acknowledged adept in that department of the profession.

While waiting for that recognition which his learning and talents justly entitled him to expect, he was constantly busy in his office and among his books, mingling in his daily exercises the study of law, politics, and abstruse literature, and never forgetting to keep up and extend his critical learning in the ancient classics. He was thus improving himself and enlarging those rich and abundant stores which subsequently obtained for his judgment and opinions almost oracular authority.

Mr. Fogg was for nearly twenty-five years the law-partner of Hon. Ephraim H. Foster. The latter member was engaged in the law practice, and the former in the chancery practice. A living member of the bar, intimately acquainted with Mr. Fogg, says, "He was exceedingly well educated, and even profoundly read in the elements of the law. He soon made his mark, and before 1830 was one of the leaders of the bar of Tennessee. He was a man of high honor, of amiable temper, of pleasing and kindly manners, always ready to help and instruct the younger members of the bar, with whom he was universally popular. I acknowledge my obligations to him in many a difficulty. He was the most learned lawyer of his day in Tennessee. He had an extraordinary memory, especially for dates and cases. Of him it might be truly said, he was a walking library. He was eminently a lawyer calculated for the Chancery and Supreme Courts, not a jury lawyer. He was of a quick apprehension and suggestive mind, able in exposition, a fluent speaker, and overflowing with learning, both classical and legal. It was a delight to hear him, even when one took no interest in the particular case to which he addressed himself. The late Chancellor Cahal, a man of strong mind and strong appetites, was in the habit of saying that he would rather hear Mr. Fogg speak than to eat. Mr. Fogg's brain did fairly overflow with learning. He was a long time a partner of Hon. E. H. Foster, and also for a while a partner of W. L. Brown. He never interfered in party politics, looking with some disdain upon the ignoble conflicts to which they give rise. He was a mild Union man during the civil war, but found much to censure on both sides. He will leave behind him a character unstained and almost unapproachable. He was a true but large-hearted and liberal Christian. One might well say, May my last days be like his!" Mr. Fogg died on the 13th day of April, 1880, aged eighty-five years.

"A large number of lawyers and citizens assembled yesterday afternoon at two o'clock in the Circuit Court room to offer a public tribute of respect to the memory of the late Francis B. Fogg, Esq.

"The meeting was called to order by ex-Governor Neill S. Brown, who made a motion, which was adopted, that Judge J. C. Guild take the chair. Mr. Nicholas Vaughn and the *American* representative were chosen secretaries.

"After the purpose of the meeting had been stated with some eulogistic remarks upon the character of the deceased and the recognition of his qualities due to the occasion, the chairman, upon motion, appointed a committee of six to draft and report suitable resolutions. The committee, composed of J. B. White, ex-Governor Neill S. Brown, Judge E. H. East, Gen. T. T. Smiley, George Stubblefield, and Judge J. M. Lea, made the following report:

"This meeting have heard with deep regret of the death of our esteemed and distinguished friend and fellow-citizen, Hon. Francis B. Fogg, which occurred at the residence of Col. W. B. Reese, in this city, on the morning of the 13th inst.

"Mr. Fogg was born in Brooklyn, Conn., in 1795, and after receiving an education, both scholastic and legal, emigrated to Tennessee in 1817, where he made his home for the remainder of his life. Upon his settlement in Tennessee he commenced the practice of law, which he pursued with unremitting diligence for half a century, until age and disease disqualified him for labor. It is no disparagement to his many distinguished cotemporaries in the profession during that long and eventful period to say that he had few rivals and no superiors. His success was eminent. He commanded the confidence of the community in a remarkable degree. To a mind naturally strong and vigorous he united rare industry, and, with original scholarship of a high order, he was able to amass stores of learning on all subjects. He possessed a wonderful memory, by which he could recall cases and incidents that most others had forgotten. He was familiar, not only with the history of the law, but with the history of this and other countries.

"Mr. Fogg was not ambitious for office, and never sought promotion; but, in 1834, he was, by the voluntary action of this community, elected a member of the Constitutional Convention, and took a prominent part in its deliberations. In 1851-52 he was elected to the State Senate from this county, and aided efficiently in inaugurating our system of internal improvements, which has done so much for the State. He was also prominent in the establishment of the free schools of Nashville, which have accomplished so much for its population.

"In a word, he was the friend of education in all its phases, and contributed whatever he could to make society better and happier. It is impossible now to tell how many of the statutes that adorn our code and measure and regulate the rights of persons and property he was the author of. It was the habit of legislators to call upon him on all occasions for aid in the preparation of bills.

"But in this hour of sorrow at his loss, it is consoling to reflect upon his high moral nature. He lived a long life of struggle and toil, but no stain of vice rests upon his memory. He was a Christian gentleman,—the highest eulogium that can be paid to any man,—and for half a century he was a consistent member of the Episcopal Church. But in religion, as in everything else, he was tolerant to all. If he could have had his way he would have made all men prosperous and happy, without any special superiority to himself; therefore,

"Resolved, That in the death of Francis B. Fogg not only this bar, but the whole State, has sustained a great loss.

"Resolved, That we will attend his funeral at four o'clock this afternoon.

"Resolved, That this preamble and resolutions be published in the city papers, and that a copy be transmitted to the family of the deceased."

"A motion was then made, and adopted, that a committee of one for each court be appointed to present the resolutions

and request that they be spread upon the minutes. The following were appointed: Mr. R. McPhail Smith, for the Federal Court; Gen. George Maney, for the Circuit Court; Mr. Matthew W. Allen, for the Chancery Court; Mr. J. W. Horton, Jr., for the Criminal Court; and Judge John C. Gaut, for the Supreme Court.

"While the committee on resolutions were absent, Hon. Horace H. Harrison made the following address, which, on motion of Gen. Maney, was directed to be published as an accompaniment to the resolutions:

"MR. CHAIRMAN: I approach the bier of the distinguished and worthy dead, whose life and character we have met to speak of, with solemnity, affection, and veneration.

"He illustrated in his long and useful career all the sterling virtues which can adorn human character. He was true to himself, true to his friends, and true to his professions. He was never known to break a promise, or to be guilty of the slightest dissimulation. He was just in his dealings and just in holding the scales as he judged his fellow-men.

"He was prudent, temperate, discreet, and charitable. He was quiet in his demeanor, unobtrusive in his manner, and actually shrank from notoriety and prominence. He never seemed to be conscious of his own intellectual power, or to realize that he possessed the most extensive and varied acquirements. While he was a giant in intellect and attainments, he was a child in the simplicity and modesty of his general bearing. Of his profound legal learning I need not speak in this presence. The reports of causes argued and decided in the highest court in our State for forty years, until within the last few years, are full of evidences of his industrious labors, his skill in dealing with the intricate and difficult questions before that court, and of the prominent rôle he played in building up our jurisprudence.

"He has been thrown into the most intricate professional association with three generations of lawyers in Tennessee, and no man who ever lived in our State has been more universally honored and respected by his brethren.

"No unkind word was ever heard to fall from his lips. No bitter resentments ever found a place in his bosom. Nearly thirty years ago I was an officer of the State Senate, of which he was a member, and during the eventful session of that body, of 1851-52, I learned to know him well. In the heated debates of that session he never lost his equality of temper or uttered an unkind word against his political opponents, and it was noticeable that at the close of the session the Democratic members of the Senate were as warmly and affectionately devoted to him as were the Whigs with whom he acted.

"He never sought an office. Those he filled so ably and conscientiously were thrust upon him.

"He lived out more than his threescore-and-ten years, and died at peace with the world at the advanced age of eighty-five, a ripened sheaf ready to be garnered in that unseen country to which faith, hope, and love all, all combined to lead his tottering steps.

"He has gone from us. No more will his voice be heard in our temples of justice. No more his kindly greetings to lawyers, young and old, will be extended; but his name we will find on the pages of our State Reports so frequently that

we will be continually reminded of him, as in his day, the foremost lawyer in the State, and his character and example will, I trust, continually excite in all of us a desire to emulate his sterling qualities of head and heart.

"He needs no other monument to perpetuate his memory than those which he himself has erected. The Constitution of 1834, the legislation which sent the locomotive through the valleys and under and over the hills and mountains of his adopted State, the jurisprudence of the State which he aided so powerfully in placing on firm foundations, and the public-school system of our beautiful and prosperous city, will speak his praises and remind us of the master-builder long after those who knew and loved him have passed away."

"Governor Neill S. Brown then addressed the meeting. He said he could never forget when he first met the distinguished man. He had heard of him before he knew of Coke or Blackstone. He had supposed this eminent lawyer, like many other men in high life, was arrogant and self-sufficient. He had been surprised to find a man affable and simple of manner and generous of heart. And throughout his long acquaintance with him he found him what he now could say of him, the kindest man he ever knew. His life was an example to every young man. No finger of criticism could be put upon it. He acted out the principles of honor and of the Christian religion. Governor Brown here related incidents illustrative of the wonderful memory Mr. Fogg possessed, and which he made profitably useful to others around him as well as to himself. His death was a premonition to others of the bar who were old in years. There was something to lament in the devastation of death, even among the aged. How old must a man grow whom we have known and loved that we should be willing to see him die? It was not well for them to refrain to give just meed to Francis B. Fogg, for who had done as much as he? His handiwork could be seen all through the history of Tennessee. His great, quiet, unobtrusive merit, contrasted with that which has laurels and plaudits from the multitude, was what won the hearts of those who knew him. There was no better way to close these words than to apostrophize him:

"Full of honors and of years, fare thee well!
While o'er thy tomb all Tennessee will sigh,
The lessons of thy life shall tell
The young how to struggle and the old how to die."

"Mr. Jackson B. White here related of the deceased an incident of his great legal and historical learning which astonished those who knew of it, and which had been the cause of a great event. Shortly after the war a large gathering of Nashville lawyers were assembled at a session of the United States Court, over which Judge Trigg presided, and at which the famous test oath was administered. Mr. Fogg refused to take the oath, and gave his reasons in an exhaustive argument, which he sustained with a wealth of historical reference and illustration that combined to make his objections irresistible. When he finished his remarks, he left the court-room, followed by a number of citizens who with him had refused to take the oath. Judge Trigg, turning to Mr. White, told him to go after Mr. Fogg and induce him to write out his argument and present in the

proper way, and the law would be repealed. Mr. Fogg declined to do this, as he did not believe he could completely recall what he had said. It had all occurred to him as he spoke. Col. W. B. Reese, however, wrote as much of it as he could recall, and it was presented to the court at Knoxville, where the same Judge Trigg declared the oath unconstitutional. Mr. Fogg was, perhaps, the first lawyer in the country to argue against the constitutionality of the act of Congress in prescribing the oath.

"Several other citizens made warmly eulogistic allusions to the character and bore witness to the profound and varied learning of the distinguished lawyer.

"The meeting was one which evoked deep interest. The older members of the bar always spoke with emotion when they talked of the pure life of the man they had known and honored and who was gone from among them.

"The meeting then adjourned."

GODFREY M. FOGG,

a brother of Francis B., was a worthy and respectable man of business and a practitioner at the Nashville bar.

HON. AARON V. BROWN.

Governor Brown was a student-at-law in Nashville with Judge Trimble, and entered the profession in this city. He was born on the 15th of August, 1795, in the county of Brunswick, Va., the same county in which Gen. James Robertson was born. His father, the Rev. Aaron Brown, enlisted when not yet of lawful age for three years in the Revolutionary army. He was in the battle of Trenton, and participated in that ever-memorable march through the Jerseys where the course of Washington's army was known to the enemy by the blood of its barefooted soldiery. He was also one of the sufferers in the encampment at Valley Forge during the severe winter of 1777-78, where disease, famine, and nakedness so often drew tears from the illustrious Washington. At the close of his term of service he returned to the county of Brunswick, where he continued to reside for nearly forty years in the midst of those who had witnessed his early and patriotic career, respected and honored by all as a faithful and useful minister of the gospel of the Methodist persuasion, an upright civil magistrate, a staunch Republican of the old Jefferson school, and an honest man.

The subject of this memoir was the issue of his second marriage, with Elizabeth Melton (corrupted from Milton), of Northampton Co., N. C. Except in the simplest elements, Governor Brown was educated in the last-mentioned State. He was sent when very young to Westrayville Academy, in the county of Nash, in order to be placed under the care of Mr. John Babbitt, one of the best educators of his time. After continuing there for two years, he was transferred in 1812 to the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill. He graduated at this institution in 1814, in a large class, of which Senator Mangum and Ex-Governor Manley, of North Carolina, were also members. The duty was assigned to him by the faculty and trustees of delivering the valedictory oration on commencement-day, and the service was performed in a manner which produced the most striking impression on the large

assembly then in attendance. The collegiate career of but few young men is marked by incidents of sufficient importance to be noticed in a sketch like this. Industry in preparing for and punctuality in attending at the hour of recitation, as well as the most cheerful conformity to the rules of the institution, were the most striking characteristics of his educational course. And it should be added that these characteristics, becoming a confirmed habit, were of great service in after-life in his professional and public career.

Having finished his educational career, Governor Brown returned to his parents, who in the previous year had removed to the county of Giles, in Tennessee. About the beginning of the year 1815 he entered upon the study of his profession in the office of the late Judge Trimble at Nashville. With this gentleman he continued to read for two years, and often referred to him as one of the most sympathetic, able, and upright men he ever knew. Having obtained a license, he opened an office in Nashville, and commenced practice with the most flattering prospects of success.

About this time, however, Alfred M. Harris, who was engaged in an extensive practice in all the southern counties in Middle Tennessee, accepted a place on the bench, and solicited Governor Brown to remove to the county of Giles and close up his extensive business for him. The opportunity was inviting, and that being the residence of his now aged parents, he determined to settle in that county. Taking charge at once of an extensive practice, both civil and criminal, including the land-litigations, then an important and almost distinctive branch of the profession, Governor Brown found all the resources of his mind brought into immediate requisition. No time was to be lost in idleness, none to be devoted to pleasure. One of his maxims about this period was "Always to be the first at court, and never to leave it until the adjourning order was made." Under such habits it was no matter of surprise to those who observed them that there were but few causes of importance in the counties in which he practiced in which he was not engaged.

In a few years after Governor Brown commenced his career in Giles the late President Polk commenced his in Columbia, in the adjoining county of Maury. They soon formed a law-partnership, thereby extending the field of their professional labors into more counties than they could have done without this union of interests. This partnership continued for several years, until Mr. Polk engaged in his Congressional career. Its dissolution brought no termination of that cordial friendship, personal and political, in which it had commenced, and which continued until the death of the late lamented President. Governor Brown continued engaged in profession until the year 1839, when, having been elected to Congress, he gave it up altogether. Much of the time in which he was engaged in regular and full practice he was also a member of one branch or the other of the State Legislature. This service, being near home, and the counties he represented being those in which he practiced, produced no material impediment to the progress of his professional business. But the case was different in his distant service in Congress. Governor Brown served

as a senator from the counties of Lincoln and Giles at all the sessions of the Legislature, regular and called, from 1821 to 1827 inclusive, except the session of 1825, when he was not a candidate. In the session of 1831-32 he was the representative of the county of Giles in the other branch of the General Assembly. In this session, by the order of the judiciary committee, he prepared an elaborate and able report, which he submitted to the House, on the subject of capital punishment, which attracted great attention throughout the country.

Governor Brown first became a candidate for Congress in 1839, and during the period of his Congressional services—beginning 1839 and ending 1845—he seems to have been an active member, taking a part in nearly all the great questions which came up during that eventful period of our political history. His services in Congress ended with the commencement of President Polk's administration. He declined any office under the administration, and determined to return home and devote himself to the education of his children and the management of his own private affairs. Before he reached home, however, he was nominated by the Democrats as a candidate for Governor of Tennessee, and met the news of his candidacy at Pittsburgh on his return. He hesitated several days before accepting the nomination. It conflicted with his purpose to retire to private life, and opened a wide field of labor with what seemed a doubtful prospect of success. The Whig strength had not yet been decisively broken in the State, notwithstanding the prestige gained by the election of Mr. Polk to the Presidency. Besides, Mr. Polk, in organizing his administration and selecting his friends for different offices, had withdrawn from the State some of the most influential and powerful members of the party. He himself was gone, Hon. Cave Johnson was gone, Gen. Robert Armstrong was gone, and several others, whose weight had always been felt in State elections. Discouraging, however, as were the prospects, he finally determined to take the field against Col. S. Foster, a late senator, and one of the most popular and able men of the Whig party. The discussions of the canvass turned chiefly on the tariff, the admission of Texas, and the Oregon question. Governor Brown was elected by a majority of fifteen or sixteen hundred, but in the canvass of 1847 he was defeated by about half that number. At this period, and for some time previous, political parties in Tennessee were so evenly balanced that they carried the State alternately against each other.

In 1848, Governor Brown was a candidate for Presidential elector-at-large, and canvassed the State with great vigor.

In 1850 he was a member of the Southern Convention, held at Nashville, and while he concurred fully in the resolutions passed by that body, dissented from and protested against the address.

He was also a delegate to the Baltimore convention in 1852, and introduced a resolution into that body, raising a committee of one from each State, to be appointed by the delegates of the same, to whom all the resolutions relative to the principles or platform of the Democratic party should be referred without debate. This postponing the discussion of resolutions till after the report of the committee was an

important improvement, the utility of which was at once perceived by the convention, and the resolution was adopted. Governor Brown was unanimously appointed chairman of the committee, and reported the platform, which gave such general satisfaction to the party throughout the United States. He was, in fact, the great platform-maker of his party at most of the important conventions.

BAILIE PEYTON.

Half a century ago Bailie Peyton and Henry A. Wise were practicing attorneys in Nashville. Both have since become renowned names,—one in Tennessee and the other in Virginia, their native States.

Bailie Peyton was born in Sumner County in 1803. In 1824 he was admitted to the Davidson County bar, and soon after formed a partnership with Henry A. Wise, then a young man about of his own age, whom he met for the first time in Nashville. Being of a congenial disposition, they at once became familiar and intimate friends. Nature had lavished her gifts upon both, and at the commencement of their career hosts of admiring friends predicted for them alike quite as much distinction as it was afterwards their fortune to acquire. The partnership lasted about two years, when Mr. Wise returned to win honor and distinction in a most brilliant political career in his native State. Mr. Peyton remained to become no less renowned in Tennessee.

Mr. Peyton was a Whig, and was thirty years of age when he first ran for Congress, in 1833. His competitor was Col. Archie Overton. Peyton was elected, and was returned twice afterwards, serving till 1839. He was lieutenant-colonel of a Louisiana regiment in the Mexican war, and was conspicuous for his gallantry. He entered heartily and eloquently into the canvass for both of the successful Whig candidates, Harrison and Taylor. The latter appointed him United States district attorney at New Orleans, and, with the concurrence of the United States Senate, sent him as minister to Chili. By President Pierce he was tendered the portfolio of the war department, but declined it, preferring to engage in the practice of law in California. How long he practiced there we are not informed.

Mr. Peyton possessed no great legal learning, and as a *lawyer* was not ranked high by the profession generally; but as an advocate and political speaker he had few equals. He possessed wit, fervor, strong common sense, a vehement and impressive delivery, fluency, imagination, and personal magnetism. His conversational powers were of a high order, and his friends were devotedly attached to him.

Throughout his life Mr. Peyton was noted for his fondness for the turf, and it is said that no man in the South did more to maintain its purity and tone. He got up the great Peytona stake of forty-three thousand dollars, which drew thousands of people to the Nashville race-course in 1843. He was a man of fine physical appearance, "and, taken all in all, was one of Tennessee's greatest sons." He died at his home near Gallatin, Aug. 18, 1878, aged seventy-five years.

HENRY HOLLINGSWORTH.

Henry Hollingsworth, admitted in 1835, was a self-made man; he possessed little learning, no early advantages, and

forced his way up to a good position as a politician and lawyer by native strength and perseverance. He did not remain long at the bar, but acquiring considerable property by his marriage, he retired to the country, where he died many years ago.

RETURN J. MEIGS.

Return J. Meigs, who, with Judge William F. Cooper, compiled the "Code of Tennessee," practiced law for many years in Athens, E. Tenn., and afterwards removed to Nashville, where he ran as brilliant and useful a career as any lawyer or jurist in the State. He was concerned for nearly thirty years in the management of a large number of difficult and important causes. He was not only learned in the law, but in ancient and modern languages, and was a comparative philologist of no common attainments. He is the author of a voluminous digest of the judicial decisions of the State of Tennessee, a work which is regarded by many as the most skillfully compiled book of the kind to be found anywhere in the United States. Mr. Meigs, being an uncompromising Union man, and unable to concur in the measures which carried the State in favor of secession in 1861, removed to Washington, and is now holding a very responsible official position under the government.

It has been remarked that when Mr. Meigs left the city of Nashville he left no equal behind him in general scholarship, and no superior in legal attainments. The only man then living who could risk a comparison with him was the venerable Francis B. Fogg, a gentleman who, for deep scholarly research and unstained purity of morals, had no superior west of the Alleghany Mountains.

WILLIAM L. BROWN.

William L. Brown commenced his legal career in Clarks-ville, Tenn. He is reputed to have been a native of South Carolina. He was a man of fine natural endowments and a persevering and untiring student of books. Such was his tenacity of purpose that no difficulty could turn him aside. His energy verged upon combativeness. He had little claim to be recognized as an orator of the highest grade, but he always spoke with earnestness, precision, and force. His elaborate speeches were free from flowery rhetoric, which he utterly despised, and were models of condensed logic and argument. The great peculiarity of Judge Brown was that he sought neither argument, illustration, nor inspiration outside of his large and well-selected library of law-books, believing these to be the richest and best-supplied armory from which to draw his weapons for every encounter, great or small, in the legal arena. He was appointed with Hon. Jacob Peck one of the judges of the Supreme Court in 1822, in the place of Judge Emmerson, resigned, and held the office two years, when he resigned.

JOHN M. BASS.

John M. Bass was admitted to the bar in 1830. He was a young man of fine estate; married a daughter of Hon. Felix Grundy, and having no taste for the law, never practiced it. He was a man of fine abilities, of liberal education, and in every respect a first-rate citizen. He was an active promoter of every scheme for the advancement of

the interests of Nashville; was mayor of the city several times, president of the Union Bank, and an extensive planter in Louisiana and Arkansas. Though decided in his party politics, he was entirely above the tricks and devices of the ordinary politician, and was universally respected for his good sense and probity. Few men have impressed themselves more powerfully upon the city of their residence. He died a few years since in New Orleans, having become much embarrassed by losses consequent upon the civil war, and by some unfortunate suretyships.

HENRY B. SHAW.

Henry B. Shaw, admitted in 1830, was a young man of fine talents, but did not practice long in Nashville. He died young,—it is believed, in St. Louis.

DAVID CAMPBELL.

David Campbell is still alive and a lawyer of high standing in Franklin. He was admitted to the Davidson bar in 1831, and was chancellor of this district a short time after the late war.

WILLIAM T. BROWN.

William T. Brown was an able lawyer, and was for some time a circuit judge. He afterwards removed to Memphis, where he held a high rank at the bar. He has been dead quite a number of years.

MORGAN W. BROWN.

Morgan W. Brown came to the bar some time prior to 1830. He was for a number of years judge of the United States Court for the Middle District of Tennessee. He was a man of considerable reading and literary taste, a fine miscellaneous writer, for some time editor of one of the leading newspapers of Nashville, and a gentleman of polished manners and high social qualities. He was a brother of Hon. William L. Brown, one of the judges of the Supreme Court.

HON. ANDREW EWING.

The subject of this memoir was the youngest of six brothers, sons of Nathan Ewing, and grandsons of Andrew Ewing, the first clerk of the County Court of Davidson County. He was born in Nashville in 1813; graduated at the University of Nashville in 1831; was admitted to the bar in 1835, and formed a partnership in law in 1837 with his brother, Hon. Edwin H. Ewing, now of Murfreesboro'. This business connection continued till 1851, when the latter relinquished practice for a time and made a tour in Europe. Andrew Ewing, though somewhat careless in his diction, was easy, fluent, and unembarrassed at the bar from the first, and was a speaker of great persuasiveness and force. He was also a diligent and laborious student, and strictly attentive to business. Those best acquainted with him at the outset of his career felt sure that he only needed time to make him deservedly prominent at the bar. And it so turned out. He was one of those men (not very common) who grow in knowledge, wisdom, and ability so long as they live. While giving diligent attention to professional business, he also mingled considerably in the politics of the day as a speaker and counselor.

He was an earnest, moderate, and liberal Democrat, while his brother was a Whig. While in business together they did not discuss their political differences, and, indeed, found in some of their more private interviews that these differences were not so radical after all. In 1844, and ever after, he was much sought for, at home and in other parts of Tennessee, as a political speaker. In discussion and debate, whether at law or in politics, he feared no opponent, and had few equals. Especially were his speeches effective and powerful, for many years before his death, in the Circuit and Criminal Courts, and in the argument of the cases which went up by appeal from these to the Supreme Court.

He was liberal, kindly, sympathetic, and very popular, not only with his own party, but also with the Whigs. In 1846-47, when his brother and partner was in Congress, he gave attention, not to the law branch of their business, which was his own, but also to the chancery branch, which was his partner's, and to the entire satisfaction of their clients. He was liberal in his purchase of law-books, and studied them well. He was an excellent case-lawyer, as well as one thoroughly imbued with a knowledge of elements and principles.

His party was largely in the minority in the Nashville Congressional District, and he did not therefore seek office at first, but in 1849 his friends thought proper to bring him forward as a candidate for Congress. He was elected against a vigorous, active, and energetic opponent, so much stronger was he than his party. He served two sessions in Congress with credit, having made two respectable speeches; but not having much taste for the House of Representatives, and not being willing to impose on his friends again an arduous struggle against a party majority, he declined a renomination by his party.

At the political convention which first nominated Andrew Johnson for Governor, Andrew Ewing was first nominated by acclamation after a number of efforts to nominate others, but he declined, and Johnson was finally the nominee. Andrew Ewing was a prominent candidate before the Legislature for United States senator when Senator Nicholson was elected, in 1860.

Upon the erection of a statue to Gen. Jackson at Memphis, by public request Andrew Ewing delivered an address on Jackson's character and services, which was one of a high order of merit, and was received with general applause.

In 1851 he formed a partnership with Hon. W. F. Cooper. This continued with mutual satisfaction till the year 1861, when Mr. Cooper was elected a judge of the Supreme Court. A partnership was then formed between Mr. Ewing and John Marshall, of Franklin, but this was unfruitful of professional results, as the civil war came on immediately, and they both died before it ended.

Though a sincere Democrat, he was not a secessionist. On the contrary, he struggled with all his might to make the Union vote of February, 1861, as large as possible, thus offending many of his old associates and admirers. With many others, he yielded to the overwhelming current which set in against the North after Mr. Lincoln's proclamation. He retired South with the Southern army in the spring of 1862, making every sort of sacrifice of business and property, and was appointed one of a permanent court-

martial of lawyers, which sat until towards the close of the war, under the commands of Bragg and Johnson. He was much beloved and admired in the army. He died in 1864 at Atlanta, Ga., worn out and overborne by a complication of diseases, the result of exposure, anxiety, and excessive labor. He left behind him a character without stain or reproach. He was twice married, and his last wife survives him.

HON. EDWIN H. EWING, LL.D.

This gentleman is connected by his father, Nathan, and by his grandfather, Andrew Ewing, with the first settlers of Nashville. Both of his progenitors were men of prominence, and among the best educated of the pioneers of the Cumberland Valley, being descended from the intelligent and enterprising Scotch-Irish stock, an infusion of which constituted so large and influential an element in the early population of Middle Tennessee. The names of the Ewings, Andrew and Nathan, appear in the County Court records as clerks, successively, from 1783 to 1830, a period of forty-seven years. The former was the chief scribe, and did most of the public writing, as well as much for private individuals, under the temporary form of government which preceded Davidson County. Both Andrew and Nathan Ewing were well educated for men of their times, with that tendency to self-reliant study and mental discipline which has been prominently characteristic of their descendants.

Edwin H. Ewing was born in Nashville on the 2d of December, 1809, and, from the age of three years till his recent removal to Murfreesboro' resided in this city constantly, with the exception of temporary absences on official duties at Washington and in travels abroad. He graduated at the University of Nashville in 1827, received in due course the degree of A.M., and within a few years past the honorary title of LL.D. He studied law without a preceptor, using the books of an older brother who had studied but did not practice the profession, and appealing for aid in his difficulties to that truly learned and generous member of the Nashville bar, Hon. Francis B. Fogg, than whom no man could be found better qualified to correctly guide his inquiries or more ready to extend to him a helping hand. Mr. Ewing cherishes a grateful remembrance of the kindness of Mr. Fogg in those days of preparation for the profession, and for the sympathy shown him in his early difficulties and struggles, as well as the uniform courtesy received from him on all occasions. Mr. Ewing obtained a license to practice in 1830, and was regularly admitted to the bar in 1831. He then formed a partnership with James P. Grundy, which continued till 1837. During this time they did a large amount of business, and Mr. Ewing was growing in character as a lawyer. In January, 1837, he dissolved the partnership with Mr. Grundy, and formed a partnership with his younger brother, Andrew Ewing, who had shortly before come to the bar. In 1840 he took a very active part in Gen. Harrison's election, having become a Whig in the previous canvass of Van Buren, White, and Harrison. This involved him in some personal conflicts and quarrels, and made him so far a favorite of his own party that he was elected along with James Campbell, Esq.,

without opposition, to the General Assembly of 1842. In that body he gained in reputation by several able speeches.

Meantime, he married in December, 1832. His wife died in 1844, and he has not since married.

In the canvass of 1844 he took an active part in favor of Mr. Clay's candidacy and against Mr. Polk; and by request delivered an oration at the laying of the corner-stone of the capitol at Nashville, on the 4th of July, 1845. In the winter of that year he was elected to fill a vacancy in the Nashville district in Congress, Hon. I. H. Peyton (a brother of Bailie Peyton) having been elected and having died without taking his seat. He served two sessions in Congress, from December, 1845, to March 4, 1847, and might have been re-elected had he not declined on account of a "distaste to a seat in the house." While in the house he delivered several able speeches,—one on the Oregon question; one on the tariff of 1846, which his room-mate, Hon. Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, said was the best delivered on the Whig side of the question, or against the bill; one on the river and harbor bill of 1846 (which, by the way, contained some doctrines he would hardly indorse now); and one on the Mexican war. He delivered also some other speeches of minor importance. With characteristic modesty, Mr. Ewing has said, "I do not think I made much character in Congress." His friends think this an underestimate of his services and of the credit generally awarded him.

In the mean time his reputation as a lawyer increased. He sat frequently as a special judge on the supreme bench, delivered an opinion in the great Winchester case, which has been a good deal talked about, and has been as much cited as any case in the courts of Tennessee, together with several other opinions in important cases. His partnership with his brother continuing and their business enlarging, in 1850 he made a fortunate speculation in real estate, which rendered him independent of further practice; and this, together with impaired health, induced him to carry out a purpose which he had long cherished, of somewhat extensive travel. He dissolved his business relations with his brother, and in April, 1851, being forty-one years of age, he left for a tour in Europe. He was absent about eighteen months, visiting England, Scotland, Ireland, France, Germany, Switzerland, Austria, Italy, Egypt, Palestine, Western Asia, Constantinople, and Greece, making extensive notes of travel, and writing many long letters. Upon his return he was urgently solicited to write a book of travels, and had some idea of it, but has never put it into execution.

In 1852 he delivered, by request, at Nashville an oration on the death and services of Daniel Webster, then lately deceased. This oration compares favorably with Mr. Ewing's many able productions. He continued to practice law, taking fees only in important cases, till 1856, when he went to Rutherford County and lived with one of his daughters, then lately married. She removed to Nashville in 1860; he returned with her, and lived in the city again one year, or until the winter of 1860-61, when he went and lived with his son in Rutherford County till the war broke out. He still, however, kept his citizenship in Davidson County, and kept up constant communication by letters and visits,

He spoke and voted for the Union in the election of February, 1861. Mr. Lincoln's proclamation in April raised a storm in Tennessee which carried almost every one into opposition to the North. Mr. Ewing's sympathies being with the Southern people, and no neutrality being possible, he naturally went with his State, and took a position against coercion with John Bell, John Marshall, Andrew Ewing, Neill S. Brown, and others. In the latter part of 1863, however, when he saw that Tennessee was irrecoverably lost to the South, he advised the people of the State who were staying at home to submit to the Federal government. The letter containing this advice was published, and subjected him to much obloquy, and being brought out again at the time of his candidacy for judge of the Supreme Court, probably defeated his election to that bench.

After the war Mr. Ewing formed a partnership and recommenced the practice of the law at Murfreesboro', practicing also in the courts at Nashville. He has appeared in a number of very important cases since that period; notably he was one of the counsel for Judge Frazer when he was impeached before the Senate in 1868. He was also, in connection with Judge Cooper and William B. Reese, Esq., counsel for the State in the suit for the sale of all the delinquent railroads in Tennessee under the act of 1870, and went with Judge Cooper to Washington to resist the appointment of a receiver for the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad. They successfully accomplished the object of their mission.

Mr. Ewing is now seventy years of age; his health is good, and his mental faculties scarcely impaired. He has some important cases yet unfinished, but he has been aiming for some time to draw his legal business to a close. He has been a voluminous newspaper writer and an omnivorous reader of books, is fond of metaphysical studies, and has been much sought after as a public lecturer.

HON. W. F. COOPER.

William Frierson Cooper was born in Williamson Co., Tenn., on the 11th of March, 1820. He was reared in Maury County, and since early manhood has resided in Nashville, where his high reputation as a lawyer and jurist has been attained. By both parents Judge Cooper is descended from the Scotch-Irish race of the north of Ireland, which constitutes so large a portion of the population of the Southern States. Both families, the Coopers and the Friersons, settled in South Carolina, his paternal grandfather being a captain in Sumter's brigade during the Revolutionary war, and both moved to Middle Tennessee early in the present century.

Being sent early to school and having a ready memory, he was pushed forward beyond his years, and was always in classes of which he was the youngest member, and so continued till he graduated at college when only eighteen years of age. The strain upon his mental faculties was, however, as he is in the habit of saying, moderated by the absence of emulation, which he was too young to feel in its full force, and by an uncontrollable appetite for general reading. At twelve years of age he spent a winter in New Orleans, where he learned the French language and acquired a taste for French literature. In the summer of 1834, Mr. Polk,

then a member of Congress from Maury County, concluded to take his youngest brother and two of his nephews to Yale College to finish their education, and young Cooper was persuaded to join them. Under the charge of the future President of the United States, these young Tennesseans paid their respects to the then President, the venerable chief from their own State, and bowed before the tomb of the first President. They entered the same class at Yale College, were joined by two other students from their State, making perhaps a larger number of Tennesseans than were ever together there at one time before or since, and five of them graduated in the class of 1838.

Upon his return home one of the leading lawyers of Columbia, who needed a young man in whom he could have confidence to aid him in his heavy practice, offered to give him an equal partnership as soon as he could obtain a license. But the young graduate considered himself unfitted for the contests of the forum, and declined the generous offer. He had previously concluded to study medicine, and diligently applied himself accordingly for the next two years, taking during the time a course of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania. This period was sufficient to satisfy him that while the study of the profession chosen was profoundly interesting, its practice was not suited to his tastes. Having ascertained this fact, he made up his mind to change his profession, and immediately commenced the study of law. The lawyer already mentioned renewed his offer, and in the same month that he came of age the subject of our notice obtained a license to practice law, and went into partnership with the late chancellor, Samuel D. Frierson.

The next three years were spent in active business and diligent study, which so increased the self-confidence of the young lawyer that he determined to seek a wider field. He spent the fall and part of the winter in New Orleans, being inclined to remove to that city. On his return he remained a few days at Nashville to argue some of his cases in the Supreme Court, and was so much pleased that he concluded to spend at least the ensuing summer in that city. Understanding his intentions, the Hon. A. O. P. Nicholson, late the chief justice of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, who had then only recently removed from Columbia to Nashville, kindly took him into partnership.

Nashville thus became the home, and, as it proved, the permanent home, of the young lawyer. The comparative leisure of the next few years gave him the opportunity of deepening the foundations of his legal studies. He commenced at the same time, as a mode of disciplining his faculties and increasing the accuracy of his knowledge of the State decisions, to report the opinions of the Supreme Court for one of the daily papers, preparing the head-notes, and, with occasional suggestions from the Hon. W. B. Turley, one of the judges of the court, condensing the opinions themselves when too long to be inserted *in extenso*. This he continued to do for several years. At the December term, 1846, of the Supreme Court, his arguments were twice favorably noticed by the judge who delivered the opinion in the cases, one of these arguments receiving the unusual, if not unprecedented, honor of being expressly referred to and adopted by the court. (*Brown vs. Vanlier*,

7 Hum. 239.) All of the judges of that court treated them with the kindness which was their uniform characteristic towards young men, but he formed an intimate and cordial friendship with Judge Turley, who, to a lofty intellect and genial disposition, added a fondness for general literature, which was a powerful connecting-link between them.

In 1851, upon the death of Chancellor Cahal, the Nashville bar united in recommending Judge Cooper to fill the vacancy, but he declined to allow his name to be used when he understood that Judge Nicholson, who had returned to Columbia, was willing to accept the position. And afterwards, when Judge Nicholson resigned, he warmly supported Judge Frierson for the office. In the latter part of the same year he entered into partnership in the practice of the law with the Hon. Andrew Ewing, which continued for ten years, and until he was elected one of the judges of the Supreme Court. By the terms of the partnership, Judge Cooper took exclusive charge of the chancery business, and Mr. Ewing of the business of the law-courts, each following his cases to the Supreme Court. The equity business, into which Judge Cooper thus stepped, had been built up by the Hon. Edwin H. Ewing, then and now one of the first lawyers and public men of the State, who had concluded to spend a few years in Europe. It taxed his powers to the utmost, and increasing as it did with the growth of the city, it kept him incessantly employed during this period.

On the 8th of February, 1852, the Legislature of the State appointed Return J. Meigs, Esq., and Judge Cooper to revise and digest the general statutes of the State. Under this appointment the present code of Tennessee was prepared, and passed into a law by the General Assembly of 1857-58. Both revisers separately went over and digested the whole body of the law, compared together their separate work, and united in the drafts submitted to the legislative committee, and which were adopted by the Legislature almost without modification. The analytic plan of the code is, however, the exclusive work of Judge Cooper.

In 1854, upon the change in the State Constitution giving the election of judicial officers to the people, Judge Cooper was a candidate for the office of attorney-general and reporter, but was defeated, his successful competitor being the Hon. John L. T. Sneed, then a deservedly popular member of the opposite political party, and subsequently one of the judges of the Supreme Court. In October, 1861, he became a candidate to fill the vacancy on the bench of the Supreme Court, occasioned by the resignation of the Hon. Robert L. Caruthers, and was elected. The courts were, however, almost immediately thereafter closed by the late civil war, and upon the reorganization of the State government in 1865, new judges were appointed by the executive. The enforced leisure occasioned by the war gave to Judge Cooper the opportunity of carrying out a long-cherished plan of a trip to Europe. Some of the fruits of this trip appeared in the *Southern Law Review*, published in St. Louis after the civil war, under the style of "English and French Law" and "Modern Theories of Government."

Upon the reopening of the courts at the close of the

war, Judge Cooper resumed the practice of his profession, confining himself to chancery cases. He was in partnership for a few years with the Hon. Robert L. Caruthers, his predecessor on the Supreme Bench, and upon his retirement with his brother, the Hon. Henry Cooper, late member of Congress. In November, 1872, he was appointed by the Governor chancellor of the Nashville chancery district, and in August, 1874, he was elected by the people to the same place. His decisions while upon the bench have been published in three volumes of "Tennessee Chancery Reports," the last of which appeared in 1879.

In the year 1870, Judge Cooper superintended the republication of the early "Tennessee Reports." He prepared or rewrote the head-notes of the first eight volumes of these reports, with notes and references. These volumes, together with a new annotated edition of "Meigs' Reports," were republished in 1870. Upon the republication of the "Reports of the Supreme Court of Tennessee," begun in 1875, by G. I. Jones & Co., of St. Louis, Judge Cooper consented to edit the entire work. He has since completed the forty volumes, with annotations and references rewritten,—a herculean labor, exhibiting in its results great care, industry, and legal acumen. Of twenty-nine of the volumes he has written the head-notes. He has also just finished re-editing an edition of "Daniels' Chancery Practice" for Little, Brown & Co., law-publishers, of Boston, bringing down the references and annotations to the present time. In this work he has examined nearly a thousand volumes of reports.

In August, 1878, Judge Cooper was elected one of the judges of the Supreme Court of the State for the constitutional term of eight years from Jan. 1, 1879. The duties of this high and responsible position he is now discharging with the modesty, ability, and address which have characterized him in all his official and professional relations, together with his other various and arduous labors in the departments of jurisprudence. His works will be a monument of which his native State will have reason to be proud.

It should be stated, also, that Judge Cooper, among his other labors, has succeeded in establishing a bar association at Nashville, and in building up in connection therewith a law-library now numbering about three thousand volumes. As a suitable tribute the American Bar Association, which convened at Saratoga in the summer of 1879, elected him one of its vice-presidents.

Judge Cooper is now sixty years of age. The longevity of his ancestors and his temperate and orderly habits and cheerful disposition point to the conclusion that many years of useful labor yet remain to him. Those years will yield the greatest benefits to society if consumed in the labors of judicial science. It may with some degree of truth be said of a judge, as of a poet, that he is born, not made. We mean that the judicial temperament is innate in some men. Judge Cooper is one of those men. He loves the administration of justice. The possession of an ample competence places him beyond the reach of every ambition, except the ambition that has moved the greatest and best of judges,—the desire to do right and to leave behind an honorable name. The death of his former partner, the great

and learned Chief Justice Nicholson, reduced the judges of the Supreme Court to five, the number provided for by the revised Constitution of 1870. At the next election Judge Cooper took his place upon the bench. Says a late writer, intimately acquainted with the character and services of Judge Cooper, "We shall not be contented to see his usefulness limited to that position,"—the Supreme Court of Tennessee. "For twelve years the South has had no representative on the supreme bench of the United States. The exclusion from the national court of last resort of a section embracing one-third of the population of the Union—a section which has contributed to that bench such great names as Marshall, Taney, Catron, and Campbell; a section, too, whose laws and institutions contain so much that differs from those of the rest of the Union—cannot be expected to last much longer. The South is fairly entitled to her representative on that bench,—unless she is unable to produce lawyers worthy of that high position. She can certainly produce one such man, and that is the subject of this sketch. When it shall become necessary to look to the South for a suitable appointee to that great court the general consent of the bar will, unless we are greatly mistaken, point to him."

HON. JOHN TRIMBLE.

John Trimble, counselor and attorney-at-law, son of James Trimble, was born in Roane Co., E. Tenn., on the 7th day of February, 1812. He was educated at Nashville at a classic school taught by Moses Stevens, and at the Nashville University, whose president was Philip Lindsley.

In 1836 he was elected attorney-general for the Nashville district, which position he held for six years.

In 1843 he was nominated and elected by the Whigs to the General Assembly.

In 1845 he was nominated and elected to the State Senate.

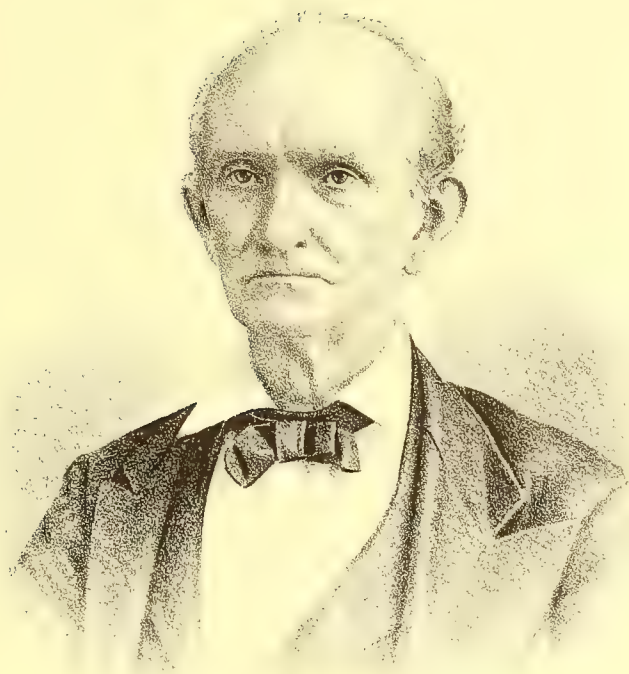
In 1847 he refused a renomination, as also a nomination to the United States Congress.

He preferred his professional pursuits, and he acquired a large practice in all the courts, criminal, law, and equity, in both State and United States courts.

He soon found himself in possession of as large an estate as he *desired* to have, and losing his taste for the profession he gradually retired from it. He acquired a taste for literary pursuits, and his ruling passion became love of knowledge and culture, mental and moral. He had acquired a large and select library of miscellaneous works, the best English and American authors, and he gave his time almost wholly to the acquisition of knowledge and culture.

In 1859 he was placed by the Whig party on their ticket as a candidate to the State Senate. He was elected without canvassing, and almost without opposition.

He was in the extra session of the Senate in January, 1861; also in the extra session of April, 1861, during which session was passed the "ordinance of secession," against which and all acts tending towards secession of the State he voted, being an "unconditional" Union and National man. When the act of secession was passed he resigned his seat as a senator and retired to private life.



EX. GOV. NEILL S. BROWN.



J. C. Guild

During the entire civil war he was well known to be a National Union man, with firm convictions and faith in favor of the United States government.

His firm convictions were that the Rebellion ought not and could not succeed, and if by possibility it did it would be the greatest of calamities to the South and Southwest; and that the State had been betrayed by its public men and forced out of the Union. Yet during the entire war his opinions were respected, and he was treated kindly and with respect by all, which he will ever hold in grateful remembrance.

In 1862, Justice Catron, of the United States Supreme Court and circuit judge for Tennessee, brought with him from Washington a commission for Mr. Trimble from Mr. Lincoln, appointing him United States district attorney. This position he held for two years and then resigned.

In 1865 he was again elected to the State Senate, and as such sat in the "Reconstruction General Assembly," and aided in reconstructing the State government.

While in the Senate at this time he voted for the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Amendments to the United States Constitution; also in favor of *universal* suffrage and the re-enfranchisement of the people of the State.

In 1867 he was elected a member of Congress, and sat as a member of the Fortieth Congress in the House of Representatives. As such member he voted for the Fifteenth Amendment and for the restoration of the Southern States to the Union.

He declined to be a candidate for re-election, and returned again to private life and his "books."

He liberated his servants *before* the emancipation proclamation of President Lincoln, from a conviction that it was an emancipation of the *whites* from the greatest of evils, and his views were from a white man's standpoint looking at their enlightened interests and welfare.

HON. NEILL S. BROWN.

Hon. Neill S. Brown, ex-Governor of Tennessee, is a native of Giles County, in this State, where he was born on the 18th of April, 1810. His parents were descendants of Scotch Presbyterians, respectable and enterprising people, and were among the pioneers of Giles County when that region of country was a wilderness. In such a new country educational advantages were limited, so that the subject of this sketch received little more than a knowledge of the common English branches up to the age of seventeen, at which time he was thrown upon his own resources, and took to teaching school as a means of promoting his ardent desire to obtain a collegiate education. In this laudable undertaking he was not disappointed, his energy and ambition being sufficient to carry him through the multiplied difficulties and hardships which beset his path until he had completed, unassisted, his college and his law course, and been admitted to the bar with as brilliant and encouraging prospects as most young lawyers.

In 1836 he served as a soldier in the Seminole war in Florida, and upon his return in 1837 was elected a member of the Legislature from Giles County. He soon acquired in politics not only influence, but considerable ambition, being a fluent and effective speaker both in the hall of legis-

lation and upon the stump. His oratory was of that earnest and persuasive kind, mixed with anecdote, keen wit, and satire, which renders a speaker popular and effective with juries and before the people. When the great political parties were formed he took an active and prominent part as a Whig, and after a very spirited contest was elected Governor in 1847. He was an honorable and popular chief magistrate. In 1850 he was appointed United States minister to Russia, and was abroad in that capacity about three years. In 1855 he was chosen to represent Davidson County in the Legislature, and was elected Speaker of the House. From this time he held no political office until 1870, when he was elected a member of the convention called to remodel the existing Constitution of the State.

Governor Brown, though opposed to the war of 1861-65, and an anti-secessionist, yielded to the issue when it was made up, and took sides with the South. Since the war he has neither held nor sought any public office, but has been an active and open advocate of the Union and of peace and reconciliation. His professional career as a lawyer began in 1835, and he has practiced ever since except when prevented by political engagements. Few men in the profession have attained a better standing at the bar, although it is undoubtedly true that public duties have somewhat divided his attention and detracted from the full exercise of his powers and abilities in the strict line of his profession. Still, he is one of the ablest lawyers of the county bar, and his services are retained in the most important cases both in the criminal and civil courts.

He took an active part in the political campaigns of 1836, 1840, 1844, 1856, and 1860, and was an elector on the ticket of Judge White in 1836 and of Henry Clay in 1844. He has always been an ardent friend of common schools and of education in all its branches, and few men are more fully trusted and highly esteemed in the community in which he resides. We might write much more in his praise, but such is his modesty that we forbear, lest we might inflict a wound where we mean simply to do justice.

GEN. THOMAS T. SMILEY.

Gen. Thomas T. Smiley was born in Nashville, Oct. 8, 1813. He graduated at the University of Nashville in 1833; studied law with Hon. Ephraim H. Foster, and was admitted to the bar in 1836. He has ever since practiced in Nashville. Gen. Smiley was fourteen years clerk of the Circuit Court, from 1844 to 1859.

JUDGE JOSEPHUS C. GUILD.

Judge Josephus C. Guild was born in the county of Pittsylvania, Va., in 1803; came to Sumner County with his parents in 1806; studied law with Ephraim H. Foster at Nashville, and admitted to practice in 1822; began practice in Sumner County, where he remained till the close of the civil war, and acquired a high reputation at the bar and as a public speaker and lecturer. He was a member of the General Assembly in 1833, 1835, and 1852, and of the Senate in 1837 and 1845; was lieutenant-colonel of the Second Tennessee Regiment, under Gen. Armstrong, in the Florida campaign of 1836; Presidential elector for James K. Polk in 1844; elector at-large for Franklin

Pierce in 1852; and was elected chancellor for the seventh chancery division of the State in 1860. The court was broken up by the war in 1861. In 1870, Mr. Guild was elected judge of the law-court at Nashville for a term of eight years, and held the office until the court was abolished by the Legislature in 1878.

CHAPTER XXIII.

GEN. JAMES ROBERTSON.

Notices of Him in History—Early Life and Education—Associations with Daniel Boone—Robertson and Sevier—Perilous Mission to the Cherokees—Indian Diplomacy—Settlement on the Cumberland—Civil Administration—His Career as a Legislator—His Appointment as Indian Agent—Treaties with the Chickasaws and Choctaws—Last Hours and Death of Gen. Robertson.

THE life of Gen. Robertson is interwoven with the whole history of Middle Tennessee, and with events which extend far beyond its limits. In this locality, which was more especially the theatre of his action, it is desirable to bring these events together, and, as it were, to focalize them in a personal sketch of the chief actor.

Haywood, speaking of Robertson's first visit to the Cumberland, says,—

"He is the same person who will appear hereafter by his actions to have merited all the eulogium, esteem, and affection which the most ardent of his countrymen have ever bestowed upon him. Like almost all those in America who have attained eminent celebrity, he had not a noble lineage to boast of, nor the escutcheoned armorials of a splendid ancestry. But he had what was far more valuable,—a sound mind, healthy constitution, a robust frame, a love of virtue, an intrepid soul, and an emulous desire for honest fame."

Mrs. Dr. Blackie, of Nashville, who is a great-granddaughter of Gen. Robertson, under date of Feb. 28, 1880, relates the following interview with the historian Bancroft respecting Gen. Robertson:

"I met him more than twenty-five years ago at a dinner-party in New York. Hearing that I was from Tennessee, he soon began to speak of Gen. Robertson, saying he was his 'favorite hero of those times.' He told me how he had become possessed of some of his letters, and of some authentic accounts of him, which had won his admiration and respect. I was proud to tell him that he was my great-grandfather. I was much gratified afterwards to see how honorably he was woven into his great history." The passage in Bancroft referred to by Mrs. Blackie is vol. xi. chap. xlv. History of the United States; November, A.D. 1770.

"This year James Robertson, from the home of the Regulators in North Carolina, a poor and unlettered for-ester of humble birth, but of inborn nobleness of soul, cultivated maize on the Watauga. The frame of the heroic hunter was robust, his constitution hardy, he trod the soil as if he was the rightful lord. Intrepid, loving virtue for its own sake, and emulous of honorable fame, he had self-possession, quickness of discernment, and a sound judg-

ment. Wherever he was thrown, on whatever he was engaged, he knew how to use all the means within his reach, whether small or great, to their proper end, seeing at a glance their latent capacities, and devising the simplest and surest way to bring them forth; and so he became the greatest benefactor of the early settlers of Tennessee, confirming to them peace, securing their independence, and leaving a name blessed by the esteem and love and praise of a commonwealth."

James Robertson was born in Brunswick Co., Va., on the 28th of June, 1742, and when he was quite young his parents removed with him to Wake Co., N. C. Here he was reared to manhood and married Miss Charlotte Reeves. The influences upon him in early life were such as to lay the foundation of a good moral character, develop personal energy and independence, and imbue his mind with those principles of liberty of which he was in after-years so earnest and faithful an exponent. Wake County, at the time of his residence there, was the centre of the most intelligent and refined society in the colony,—the future capital of the State being in this county,—and it is but reasonable to believe that such associations had a powerful influence in moulding the character of the subject of our notice, and that he went out into the world not unacquainted with the usages of good society, and with at least the rudiments of an education. Mrs. Elizabeth Cheatham, his granddaughter, now living with her son, Felix R. Cheatham, Esq., in North Nashville, writes under date of Feb. 28, 1880: "He had as good an education as most gentlemen of his day, and was not indebted to his wife for his knowledge of letters, as Mr. Putnam says. I know that he received his education in his youth; and I have a letter from uncle Felix Robertson denying this statement of Mr. Putnam's, and saying that he was astonished that he had made such a mistake. I do not suppose he was a rich man in Carolina, but he certainly brought a good many slaves and fine stock and cattle with him to this settlement."

Mrs. Cheatham also, in the same letter, speaks of the personal appearance of her grandfather, thus:

"Gen. Robertson was about five feet nine inches in height, heavy built, but not too fat. His head inclined slightly forward, so that his light-blue eyes were usually shaded by his heavy eyebrows. His hair was very dark, like a mole in color, and his complexion, though naturally very fair, was darkened and reddened by exposure. I remember him as being usually quiet and thoughtful, and full of the cares of business. We all loved and venerated him."

This was when Robertson was quite advanced in years. He was twenty-eight years old when he left North Carolina and crossed the mountains. In his hunting excursions on the Watauga he was an associate of Daniel Boone, and they were probably together on the Holston in 1770. Robertson returned, and is believed to have been engaged with the Regulators in the battle of Alamance, but there is no positive proof of it. It was soon after the battle, in 1771, that he started with his wife and child to an almost unknown country beyond the great range of mountains, never to return to claim the right of citizenship in the old



Photo by Armstrong, Nashville.

Levi Oberdorfer

settled portion of the State. Henceforth his life was identified with that heroic class of frontiersmen whose mission it has been to push the advance of civilization into new countries.

On his arrival at Watauga he met Boone there again, but the latter had no intention of remaining. Boone and Robertson, though intimately associated, were very different types of men. The former was ever on the move. He acted as pilot to new settlements, and continued the pioneer of civilization from the Yadkin, in North Carolina, to the district of St. Charles, in Missouri, where he ended his remarkable and eventful life in 1820, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. Robertson, on the other hand, remained to organize the settlements, and to extend over them the protection of a simple but efficient form of government. In this he was successful both at Watauga and on the Cumberland, being in both places the master-spirit and the principal man in authority, the organizing force and the chief executive head. Nor do we know of a single instance in the forty years of his life where that authority was ever abused. His loyalty to the people—his sacrifice of personal ambition to the public welfare—was one of the most remarkable traits of his character; and it places him high above many of the rulers of mankind who have filled the world with their fame.

The tyranny which drove him and his associates beyond the mountains is but another illustration of how new settlements and States have been formed. Out of tyranny into liberty has ever been the progress of man. The tyranny of rulers has been the most fruitful cause of the colonization of new countries. People fleeing from oppression have planted the seeds of states and republics. So was it in this case: the refugees from North Carolina laid the foundation of the commonwealth of Tennessee. Was there not a providence in it? Did not the pioneers "build wiser than they knew"? Were they not sent to open this beautiful country, which was destined to send down its blessings of civilization to unborn generations?

Robertson frequently alluded to the tyranny of British officials in the old State. "This was the best thing," he remarked, "ever done by the British government. Never were threats so harmless, and yet so powerful: they were laughed to scorn. No man feared them out here, whatever they might have done in old Orange and in Wake." Again he said, "These acts made a new set of Regulators, patriots and soldiers out in the mountains; and they were thus preparing to prove themselves such at King's Mountain, and wherever else God, in his providence, or their country, in her need, should call them."

The part taken by Robertson and Sevier in the battle with the Indians at the Kanawha deserves to be mentioned. This was in the year 1774. The little settlement west of the mountains was in its infancy; yet when the warlike Shawnees and their confederates threatened the destruction of the settlements in Western Virginia, they raised and equipped a company, which they placed under their own officers, and marched to the scene of action. James Robertson and Valentine Sevier held commissions in Shelby's company. On the morning of the 10th of October these men were beyond the encampment looking after deer, and came sud-

denly upon the Indians, who had advanced within half a mile of Gen. Lewis' camp. They were approaching in very regular order, and by a line extending from the banks of the Ohio back to the hills, and across the point towards the Kanawha, evidently intending to confine the Americans to their position on the point between the two rivers. Robertson and Sevier were within ten steps of the advancing foe: they fired at the front column. It was yet too dark in the twilight of the morning to take sight or deliberate aim, but the fire was so unexpected that the Indians came to a general halt, thus affording Robertson and Sevier time to run into the camp, give the alarm, and arouse every man to arms. Instantly Col. Charles Lewis was ordered to advance with one hundred and fifty men towards the hills, and near the Kanawha River. The little force under Col. William Fleming was directed to the right, up the banks of the Ohio. These forces had scarcely passed the line of sentinels when they were met by the enemy, and a hot and deadly conflict commenced. In a short time the entire force on each side was fiercely engaged, and the battle continued during most of the day. Many feats of daring and individual contests took place under and along the banks of the rivers, and the dead Americans and Indians were scattered from the waters of one river to those of the other. Before the close of the day the savages had retreated, the firing ceased, and the dead and wounded were gathered and properly attended to.

It has been ever since admitted on all hands that this victory was attributable to Robinson and Sevier, who discovered the plan of the Indians and gave timely warning, without which the whole camp must have been surprised and either cut to pieces or driven into the river.

As an Indian diplomatist Gen. Robertson had no superiors and very few equals. The Indians, as a general rule, had confidence in him and respected his judgment. He had not been long a member of the settlement at Watauga before his excellent services in this direction were called into requisition. In 1772, at the time the Watauga lease was negotiated with the Cherokees, some hunters from the Wolf-Hills in Virginia shot an Indian while they were engaged in friendly contests of foot-races and other athletic sports. The Indians were highly excited, and contemplated revenge. The chief citizens at this critical moment selected Robertson to go upon the perilous mission to the Indian towns to seek to appease their anger. It was certainly putting his life in jeopardy; nevertheless, such was his desire to protect and benefit his neighbors that he undertook the embassy, taking with him, as was customary, a few presents. He penetrated to the Cherokee towns, called the chiefs and head-men together, and succeeded in convincing them that the murder, which he and his people universally condemned, had been committed by irresponsible renegades outside of their community; that should the assassin fall into their hands he would be dealt with according to his deserts; and that the Watauga settlers were anxious to preserve peace and intercourse with their nation. He remained several days with the chiefs, who, from his courage, address, and friendly manner, conceived a very high regard for him.

The successful manner in which he executed this diffi-

cult and dangerous mission elevated him in the regard of his townsmen. From this time he was granted the post of honor. The cares and responsibilities of a leader in civil and military affairs now devolved upon him, and to the close of his life he found them both weighty and many.

After this Gen. Robertson held more negotiations with the Indians than any other man of his times. Those masterly feats of diplomacy by which, later in life, he secured treaties for the relinquishment of their lands from the Chickasaws, Choctaws, and other tribes will be considered in their chronological place farther on.

But Gen. Robertson could not only make treaties with the Indians; he could fight them when occasion required, and when diplomacy failed to keep them in their proper place. We shall not here give an account of his various expeditions, campaigns, and engagements in Indian warfare; for these the reader is referred to the military history of the pioneer period in another part of this work. While at Watauga he held the rank of captain; soon after his settlement on the Cumberland the people elected him colonel, and upon the organization of the Territorial government he was commissioned a general by President Washington. This was at a time when the title meant service as well as honor.

Gen. Robertson was one of the committee who drew up the memorial to the General Assembly of North Carolina, asking for the "annexation" of Watauga to that colony. In this famous document the name Washington is for the first time in America applied to any portion or district of territory. His residence at Watauga was on the north side of the river, at the upper end of the island. The fort or block-house of which he was appointed commandant stood upon a knoll on the bottom-land, a mile north of the mouth of Gap Creek. It is identified by a large locust-tree and a few graves on the right of the highway leading to Elizabethtown.

During the winter of 1776-77, Gen. Robertson was in Wake Co., N. C., for the purpose of settling his private affairs, and to receive from Col. Michael Rogers, guardian of his brother Mark, the legacies and personal estates due him under the will of his father.

On the 10th of July, 1777, Robertson, co-operating with the force of Col. Christian, which had been sent by Virginia to invade the very heart of the Cherokee Nation, repulsed a considerable band of Indians who attacked the settlement.

During this year he was appointed temporary agent of North Carolina, and instructed to repair to Chota (the *beloved town*) in company with the warriors returning from the treaty, there to reside until otherwise ordered by the Governor. He resided there some time, the accredited minister of North Carolina at the court of the Cherokee Nation, rendered himself popular among the chiefs of the ancient order of red men, and accomplished some valuable services for his fellow-citizens. We have his own words for it that about this time he was a subject of more than ordinary consideration on the part of his native State. He says, "Without inquiring how, I was restored to citizenship and invested with office in my native State: we lived and fought as neighbors for each other and our united

country. Whether we were Virginians or Carolinians we asked and cared not; we were all for the General Congress and for Washington." Mrs. Robertson remembered to have once asked the question, "I wonder if they will make Washington a king?" and the answer was, "If they do, he will be the king of our own choice. We will change the *man*, but not the *name*. He will still be King *George* by the will of the people and the grace of God."

On the 16th of October, 1777, Governor Caswell addressed a letter to Robertson, as superintendent of Indian affairs, in which he acknowledged the receipt of a letter from the latter, covering a talk from old Savanuca, one of the Cherokee chiefs, with whom Robertson was on most friendly terms. The Governor inclosed a talk in return for the old chief, to be delivered to him and the nation at Chota, the Beloved Town. Robertson was informed in this letter that it was the wish of the General Assembly that he should remain as Indian agent in the nation, which wish the Governor heartily seconded and urged. But he had business to attend to in the settlement and in the affairs of its government which would not admit of his staying permanently among the Indians. He had stayed long enough, however, to do much good, the fruit of which was seen in after-years upon the Cumberland.

Col. Henderson, no doubt, had much influence with Robertson in inducing him to remove to Middle Tennessee. He was just such a man as the colonel wanted to head an important settlement, which he was desirous of making in the heart of the tract which he had recently obtained of the Indians. The treaty had been held at Watauga; Robertson was present, and took part in it; the great plans of Henderson, with reference to both Kentucky and Tennessee, were freely communicated to him; he led the settlers to the Cumberland; in the organization of the government over them, and in the land-office opened at Nashborough, he was associated with Henderson, till the latter, upon the proclamation against his treaty by both the Governors of Virginia and North Carolina, left the Cumberland, and removed to the tract granted him near the Ohio River, now Henderson Co., Ky. Henderson's name was the first on the compact or association in recognition of his position as principal proprietor of the lands. After his removal and the failure of the treaty, Robertson was left alone, as it were, to father the whole settlement, and that, too, amidst a most complicated and uncertain state of affairs. It was indeed as difficult and trying a situation as a man was ever placed in. Put almost in the attitude of land-stealers by the proclamations of Virginia and North Carolina, declaring the treaty illegal, although the purchase had been made in good faith and the consideration honestly paid; the Indians disaffected and hostile; abandoned by a large portion of the settlers, and left to defend themselves in a few forts as best they could,—the few brave stationers, who looked to Robertson as their leader, resolved not to abandon their homes let what might come. Their situation at this critical period is thus graphically described by a historian:

"The three first years of the stationers on the Cumberland were years of privation, losses, and gloom. Remote and separate improvements had to be abandoned. The people were driven in, and were under the necessity of con-

gregating at the Bluff, or French Lick Station, and at Eaton's. Some continued at Freeland's. At Mansker's they lingered to the close of this year.

"Some began to regret that they had not gone with their friends who had parted their company at the mouth of the Tennessee; others wished the boats had not been broken up to make but indifferent cabins among the cedars. 'Shall we flee the country?' was the question. 'Better,' said some, 'to leave while we may than remain and die of hunger, or be massacred by savages.' 'No,' said a few resolute men,—'no!' And there were some brave-hearted women who said 'No. This is the place for which we set out, and here we will remain.' So said Mrs. Cartwright, Mrs. Neely, Mrs. Robertson, Mrs. Donelson, Caffery, Purnell, Jennings, Blackemore, and the wives of the Bledsoes, who came by the long land-route,—women whose names deserve to be forever memorable. Nearly every one of these held the same religious sentiments, and often comforted themselves and others by their 'trust in Providence.'"

Robertson was one of those who never thought of abandoning his post. In the winter of 1781, when their stock of ammunition was nearly exhausted, and the question was, in view of the danger to which all felt imminently exposed from lurking savages, "Who will go to the settlement and obtain a new supply for us?" Robertson, with one of his sons, some good woodsmen, and one of the Bledsoes, went upon the mission. Robertson returned, as he had at first determined, after visiting Harrod's, Boone's, and Braint's Stations, in Kentucky. The Bledsoe party continued to Watauga, and came back with some accession of numbers,—wives and children.

In his policy with the Indians Gen. Robertson determined at first to use all conciliatory measures, so far as they would serve to promise success, in withdrawing the Indians from British alliance and gaining them over to the American cause. In this he was opposed by a strong desire on the part of some of the stationers to take summary vengeance for the outrages the Indians had committed. There had been forty unprovoked murders,—“brothers' blood crying from the ground.” What could atone for these? Would it be politic, even if it were possible, to enter into covenants of peace, and these deaths unavenged? Robertson sought peace, and the fact that he did it shows that his mind rose above mere considerations of revenge to the great question of public welfare. In the spirit of the true statesman he inquired, What policy is for the best good of the people? To such a policy he was always ready to sacrifice every gratification of a mere personal nature which, in his judgment, stood in the way of the general welfare of the society which seemed the special object of his care and solicitude. Instances of this spirit are innumerable in his life. With regard to the Indians, he found that they could not be easily conciliated or won to the interests of the settlers, when Spanish, French, and English emissaries, and even those of the Northern tribes of their own race, were constantly exciting them to hostility. Some cavaliers asked, “What does the colonel think now of his pacific measures?” “Kill them, yes, kill them!” said the colonel, “making a difference: spare the innocent.” “Yes,” said George Freeland,

“if there are any innocent ones hunting around here, notify them by powder and shot that they are too far from home,—so far that a good rifle-shot will help them to a *short-cut*.”

When the peace policy had been sufficiently tried, and it was found necessary to resort to severer measures, no man fought the Indians with greater thoroughness and vigor than Gen. Robertson. Still, the wisdom of his pacific measures was apparent. He convinced the Indians that he was their friend no less than that of the white man, so long as they were disposed to keep peace with the settlements. It is well known that the Indians always had confidence in him, and that whenever fighting was suspended no man could approach them so easily or exert such an influence in their diplomatic councils. He never had provoked their implacable vengeance by wantonly slaying any of their kindred. This policy repeatedly kept the savages at bay, and saved the lives and property of the settlers.

In his Indian wars and travels through the country his life was full of hair-breadth escapes. In January, 1781, he went to the stations in Kentucky to learn the news respecting the progress of the American cause, to concert measures with the stationers there for the defense of the settlements, and to see what aid Gen. Clarke could render in that direction. He did not fail to obtain some powder and lead, with which he returned to the Cumberland. His escape from the savages as he came through the open prairies or barrens of Kentucky, and through the cane-brakes of Tennessee, passing across the Indian trails, and by their half-extinguished camp-fires in several instances, was regarded by himself and others as remarkable. He crossed the river at the Bluff on the 15th of January. Leaving his pack-horse at that station, and learning that his wife and children were at Freeland's, he hastened to greet them and to rejoice with them that they and he were yet alive. As he approached he was welcomed, not only by the family, but by every one, as he had been at the Bluff. While he asked and answered questions, he allowed his powder-horn to be handed round, as generous lovers of Maccaboy are pleased to see their snuff-boxes serve the company. He had a few bullets to spare in his shot-pouch, and the destitute helped themselves economically. The main stock of powder and lead was at the other station.

In 1781, Gen. Robertson made a treaty with the Chickasaws.

Troubles thickened in 1782. During this year a proposition was made to abandon the settlements and seek some more secure place. Robertson, as reported by Judge Haywood, “pertinaciously resisted the proposition.” “It is impossible,” said he, “to get to Kentucky; the Indians are in force upon all the roads and passages which lead thither. For the same reason it is impossible to remove to the settlements upon the Holston. No other means of escape remain but that of going down the river in boats, and making good our retreat to the Illinois, where we might find a few of our friends, or going down to the French and Spaniards on the lower Mississippi. To this plan insuperable obstacles are opposed. With such boats as we have a few may get away, risking the dangers of the navigation and of being shot by the savages on the bluffs and all along the shores.

But how can we obtain wood with which to make the boats that are needed? It cannot be procured. The Indians are every day in the skirts of the woods all along the bluff; we look for them under every shrub, and privet, and cedar, and behind every tree; they are ready to inflict death upon whoever shall attempt to fell a tree for a canoe or to saw it for lumber."

These difficulties were all stated by Col. Robertson, says Haywood, and there was no exaggeration; everybody knew the facts to be as he had stated. He did not speak with indifference or contempt of the sufferings they had already endured, or of the dangers which then surrounded them. He did not deny or doubt that the probabilities were that the Indians would attempt to drive them away or utterly destroy them. "There is danger attendant on the attempt to stay, as there is in the effort to go; and in the attempt to do either we may be destroyed. Every one must decide for himself; do as you please. You all know that my mind is made up. I have never thought of leaving. I am determined not to leave. There are others who have never entertained the idea of departing. We know each other. We hope there are others who, though they may have talked of going, may yet conclude to stay."

In this grave conference Robertson predicted the successful termination of the struggle for independence, and pictured to his almost disheartened associates the better day which would then dawn upon the settlement:

"We have reason to believe also that the Revolutionary war will not last much longer, and that it will terminate in favor of our liberty and independence. Then we may rely upon large accessions to our population. Officers and soldiers will come and select and settle their bounty-lands." In the course of his remarks he added: "We have to fight it out here or fight our way out from here." Rains caught up the sententious remark, and he and others continued to repeat it, and they adopted the first part of it as their motto and resolution—"Fight it out here."

Robertson's connection with the government of the notables has been elsewhere enlarged upon. He was not only its principal founder, but was president of the committee or board of judges during its entire existence. He was one of the justices of the County Court upon the organization of Davidson County, in 1783. As these magistrates were appointed "during good behavior," it is presumable that he held the office as long as he lived.

In his correspondence and intercourse with the Spanish authorities, Gen. Robertson was ever a true friend to America and to the Western settlements. By his wise and conciliatory counsels he removed many difficulties out of the way of commerce on the Mississippi, and made it possible that settlers on the Cumberland and other Western waters could trade in safety to New Orleans and other points within the Spanish dominion. He well understood how important was the Mississippi River and its unobstructed navigation to the Western people. He predicted the day as near at hand when the settlers west of the mountains must have the use of that river in conveying their produce to market; he well knew the importance of quiet to the settlers, and that if they could remain undisturbed but a few years longer, they would be in sufficient strength to defy both the In-

dians and the Spaniards. And knowing the intimacy between these parties he could not doubt as to the best policy of the settlers. It was to attend to their own affairs, have no quarrels with their neighbors, encourage immigration, and build up the settlements as securely and rapidly as possible. That his policy was sound and statesmanlike must be admitted. On the 20th of April, 1783, he received a letter from Don Estepan Mero, the Spanish Governor, thanking him for his friendly communication and for the assurances of friendship it contained, promising to write to McGillivray, the Creek chief, and to the Spanish commandant above the Walnut Hills to use their exertions with the Creeks and Cherokees to restrain them from any interference with the American settlements. This letter shows how earnestly he labored to keep the Indians from disturbing the settlements, and knowing the influence the Spaniards had over them, he sought to effect for them peace through that channel.

In 1785 he was delegated by the citizens to write a letter to Mr. Francis Cruzat, of St. Louis, concerning the "brigands," Colbert and his gang, who had been robbing barges passing up and down the Mississippi. To this letter he received a very friendly reply, dated Nov. 4, 1785.

Upon the organization of Davidson County, in 1783, Gen. Robertson was its first representative to the Assembly of North Carolina. He continued by successive elections to represent it till the cession of Tennessee to Congress, and its organization as the "Territory of the United States southwest of the river Ohio," on the 25th of May, 1790. He was then commissioned by Washington major-general of Mero District. His old friend, John Sevier, was commissioned major-general of Washington District, these being the two great divisions of the Territory. William Blount was appointed Territorial Governor; John McNairy and David Campbell, Judges; Daniel Smith, Territorial Secretary; and Andrew Jackson, District Attorney for Mero District. The first Territorial representative in Congress was James White. Andrew Jackson was then a young lawyer at the Davidson County bar.

The career of Gen. Robertson as a legislator in the North Carolina Assembly presents an interesting phase of his life. He was zealous in promoting the best interests of the settlements on the Cumberland, and, considering the disposition of North Carolina to leave these struggling settlements to take care of themselves, succeeded in getting a large number of beneficial acts passed, many of which laid the foundation of justice and education in Middle Tennessee. He procured an act securing free lands to those who had remained and defended them during the early Indian troubles, and to the heirs of those who had perished in the struggle. In the list of brave defenders of their country named in the act, Robertson places his name last. The list contains the names of seventy persons living entitled to free lands, and of sixty-four who had been killed by the Indians and left heirs.

He procured a land-office to be established at Nashville in 1784. The business of entering and surveying land at once presented a lively aspect. Could we present a picture of that time, we are sure it would be interesting. The frontier land-office, surrounded by eager land-hunters and

immigrants, seeking to enter their claims; the surveyors running and blazing their lines through the woods and the cane-brake; the sound of the woodsman's axe in many parts of the forest, or the crashing and jarring sounds of the falling trees; the new rail-fences in many places inclosing stumpy and blackened patches of ground, where, perchance, remnants of charred logs lay scattered among the growing corn, or burning brush-heaps sent up their flame and crackling sound,—all gave evidence of how the wilderness was being redeemed from the dominion of savage nature to make homes for coming civilized men and women. Already the rude beginnings of those homes appeared in many log cabins in the openings of the forest and on the banks of the streams. At the little fortified huddle of buildings on the bluff known as Nashborough, the life was more busy and intense; the land-office had been opened in a building of cedar logs, and many were waiting their turn to enter their land. This was a brighter day for the toil-worn stationers, and no doubt all felt grateful to their benefactor, whose care and exertion had brought about such a state of things.

Gen. Robertson, in 1784, secured also an office for the inspection of tobacco for Davidson County. In this year he also obtained an act establishing the Davidson Academy, which grew eventually into the University of Nashville. In its progress, and in the cause of education, he continued to be interested as long as he lived. While at the Assembly he became acquainted with Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, whom he induced to come out and take charge of this first institution of learning in Middle Tennessee. The reader will find a full account of this institution under the head of the Nashville University.

In May, 1784, Gen. Robertson also procured the passage of an act establishing a Superior Court of Law and Equity for Davidson County. This is the court over which Andrew Jackson was appointed judge, at a salary of fifty pounds a year, North Carolina currency, to be paid, not out of the State treasury, but out of such means as Davidson County could raise.*

He also procured an act for the raising and sustaining of a military force to escort immigrants to the settlements on the Cumberland and for the defense of the settlers. A body of three hundred men was authorized to be mustered into the service, which should be employed part of the time in cutting and clearing a road from the lower end of Clinch Mountain to Nashville. A liberal allowance was made to these soldiers and officers in lands west of the Cumberland Mountains, but North Carolina would pay nothing for their support, except some tax on wild lands.

It is a fact worth noticing that Gen. Robertson, in accordance with his own strict temperance principles and practice, procured an act against the establishment of distilleries in the country. He declared in the debate upon his bill in the Assembly that "the conversion of grain into spirituous liquors is an unwarranted perversion, unserviceable to white men and devilish to Indians." In the report of this measure we find the following language with reference to the settlement on the Cumberland: "Hitherto there has been

no drunkenness here, and Col. Robertson hopes there never may be any waste of grain by distillation, or waste of estates or ruin of souls by the drinking of liquor." The prohibition, however, was but limited. The evil which he sought to guard against, alas! established itself, as in other communities, and wrought its sad and terrible consequences upon many, not omitting some of the bright and shining lights of society.

In the preparation for the organization of the State, Gen. Robertson, though deeply engaged in military affairs, was urged to attend the meeting of the Assembly, at Knoxville, for consultation. Governor Blount wrote him: "The public interests and your own and my interests require that you and I and other public men should meet and consult together. Come to Knoxville. I trust, sir, this infant country, particularly the people of Mero District, of which you may be said to be the political father, will long retain a grateful sense of your services." These services had been, both civil and military, of a pre-eminent character, and having, by the Nickajack expedition, put an end to the Cherokee war, and resigned his commission on the 15th of August, 1795, he was again invited to the civil council to deliberate upon the important subject of organizing the State of Tennessee. Besides public business at this time of most absorbing moment crowding upon him, that of a private nature was most astonishing. A large amount of land-papers had been entrusted to him. He was called upon to have warrants located, lands surveyed, to give descriptions of lands, and answer thousands of questions proposed to him on subjects relating to the Indians and to settlements.

Upon his appointment as Indian agent, in 1796, he found much business requiring his attention. The Indians were very desirous to have permission to hunt on the waters of the Cumberland and to trade with the whites. Some of the Cherokees applied to him for his sanction, which he gave. In the fall of that year Chilcoe and Gentleman Tom had their camps on the southwest side of Stone's River, about one mile from the white settlers, with whom they were on very friendly terms. But about a mile above, on the north side of the creek, two Indians were shot by white men, in violation of the treaty and the permission granted by Gen. Robertson. This high-handed outrage Robertson was not slow to punish. He seized two white men, supposing them to have been the perpetrators, but after keeping them tied a day and a night released them, as he could find no proof of their guilt. Gen. Robertson and Judge McNairy offered a reward of seven hundred dollars to any one who would find out and take the guilty persons. Gen. Winchester also issued military orders for their arrest, but it does not appear that they were ever brought to justice.

In 1798 the United States appointed commissioners to hold a treaty with the Cherokee Indians. The treaty was consummated on the 20th of September of that year. The State of Tennessee saw the importance of having her interests well represented at this treaty, and to this end Governor Sevier appointed James Robertson, James Stuart, and Lachlan McIntosh State agents. These men were chosen because they were the most competent men in the State upon the subject of Indian history and Indian treaties. It

was felt that information would need to be imparted to the commissioners on the whole subject of the relation of the Cherokees to the soil of Tennessee, and the nature and extent of former treaties made with them. This was done in what has since been known as the "Great Argument" presented to the commissioners by Robertson and his associates, a document to which we can only refer here. Copies of it are in the possession of the Tennessee Historical Society, and it is also published in full in Putnam, pp. 550-58.

This great argument led to the final extinguishment of the Indian claim to lands within the State. Return J. Meigs, who was appointed Indian agent in 1804, adopted the views set forth in the argument of Robertson, Stuart, and McIntosh, and entered into correspondence with Robertson. A strong combination was thus formed. A memorial embodying these views was sent to Congress, and the policy was then initiated of giving the Indians lands on the west side of the Mississippi in exchange for those they hunted upon on the east side. In March, 1805, Gen. Robertson was sent on a mission to the Chickasaw and Choctaw nations. Clothed with a commission and instructions from the war department, this thoughtful public agent mounted his horse, accompanied by one servant and a pack-horse, quit the comforts of home and the endearments of his family, and journeyed through the forests and canebreaks, seeking the accomplishment of an object upon which his mind had been set for the twenty-five previous years, viz.: to secure the relinquishment of the Chickasaw claim to Middle Tennessee. He carried with him but few presents. In May he met Mr. Silas Dinsmore, Indian agent, who had been directed by the government to associate with him in this interview for a treaty. They met the chiefs and head-men of the Chickasaws, and after a conference of several days, on the 23d of July, 1805, obtained of them a quit-claim and total relinquishment of their title to all lands from the Ohio and mouth of the Tennessee, up the main channel of that river to the mouth of Duck River; up Duck River on the left bank to the Columbian highway or road from Natchez to Nashville; thence along said road to the dividing-ridge between Duck and Buffalo; eastwardly along said ridge to the great ridge between the waters of the Tennessee and Buffalo, near the source of the Buffalo; thence in a direct line to the great Tennessee River, near the "Chickasaw Old Fields," or eastern part of the claim of the Chickasaws on that river; thence northwardly to and on the ridge dividing the waters of the Tennessee from those of the Cumberland, including the waters which run into Elk; thence along the great ridge to the beginning; reserving only one mile square on the Tennessee, at the mouth of Duck River, for Okoye, one of the chiefs. The consideration for this grant was twenty thousand dollars, mostly paid in goods.

Col. Meigs and Gen. Daniel Smith concluded a treaty with the Creeks for their lands in Tennessee the same year. While Robertson was perfecting his treaty with the Chickasaws, he knew that Meigs was employed for like results with the Cherokees. They had consulted and corresponded; they harmonized in opinions; they sought the same end by the same means and arguments; and they were alike successful. They removed the pretense of right of the In-

dians to the soil, and left them no excuse for disturbing the white settlements.

Gen. Robertson having accomplished his work among the Chickasaws, proceeded to the Choctaw Nation; and there he met with Silas Dinsmore, the United States agent. The result of their labors was the conclusion of a treaty with the Choctaws for a large cession of country on the Homochitto and other streams in the Mississippi Territory. This treaty was concluded on the 16th of November, 1805.

Gen. Robertson returned to Nashville early in August. He had traveled, going and coming, probably eight hundred miles, besides exploring a considerable extent of country. During all of the year 1806 he had taken charge of two Chickasaw boys, whom he desired to have educated. He made application to the war department, and through the secretary and the President, in behalf of the lads. But the government, it appears, made no provision for them.

The services of Gen. Robertson, which had hitherto been important to the government, became so in an eminent degree upon the breaking out of the war with Great Britain. Some of the Indians who were friendly to the United States had met with others whose minds were unsettled. Good advice came from the friendly party. They said, "Gen. Robertson by visiting the agencies might exert a happy influence. It was a good time to fix the wavering." Robertson, therefore, met a number of the chiefs of the Cherokees and Chickasaws in council at Itala, on the 15th of September. One of the chiefs said, "My heart is straight, and I wish our father, the President, to know it. Our young warriors want to fight. Give us guns, and plenty of powder and lead. We fight your enemies; we fight much; we fight strong." Gen. Robertson approved of the suggestion to enlist and equip several companies of Choctaws, Chickasaws, and Cherokees, to be in the pay of the United States, well supplied with guns and epaulettes, who should act as rangers upon the borders to prevent intercourse between the northern and southern Indians. On the 20th of October he wrote out his views upon this subject.

During this year there was an earthquake which alarmed the Cherokees who had been removed beyond the Mississippi, and many of them came back. They came in haste—as fugitives—with terror depicted in their faces. They were not afraid of men; they had met no warrior, white or red; none of their friends had fallen in battle; they had not suffered by pestilence or famine; the game was much more abundant than they had ever seen it in their native country. "But," said they, "we deserted the bones of our chiefs, our warriors, our forefathers, and the Great Spirit is angry with us. The earth is ready to swallow us up; it trembles under our footsteps; it heaves and labors to vomit us forth. We cannot remain there. We return to sit down, cover our heads, and weep by the graves of our ancestors."

We quote the following letter from Gen. Robertson:

"CHICKASAW AGENCY, Aug. 10, 1812.

"CAPT. JOHN DAVIS,—I arrived at this place 23d of last month. I was sick the day I left your house, and the next day; have been tolerably healthy since.

"I am well pleased with my berth, and have had the greatest council that ever was in this nation.

"The Chickasaws profess to be as well pleased with me as I am with them. There cannot be a people more determined to observe peace with the United States than the Chickasaws. If the professions of the Creeks are sincere, there will be no danger with the southern Indians.

"This nation is determined to put their law in force in the strictest manner, should horse-thieves or murderers pass through this country. And the Choctaws have ordered all out of their nation.

"You will see in *The Clarion* the letter from the Creeks to those people, and the proceedings of our council.

"The death of the Choctaw, killed by the rangers, will cause much trouble, but will not be any great national crime. His brother has killed a Mr. Thomas Haley on the Mobile road (in retaliation).

"I have invited the two Indians who lost their companion and property to accompany me to Nashville the last of September.

"JAMES ROBERTSON."

When Gen. Jackson at the head of his brave Tennesseans was gaining victories and wreathing laurels around his brow, Robertson was accomplishing the great work committed to his charge. He urged forward such organization of the friendly Indians as were authorized by the war department. They maintained a vigilant police and made frequent reports to the agency. In a letter from Gen. Robertson to Capt. John Davis, dated Chickasaw Agency, March 9, 1813, he writes, "The Chickasaws are in a high strain for the war. They have declared war against all passing Creeks who attempt to go through their nation."

The services of Gen. Robertson during his agency in the years of the war with England are to be reckoned among the most valuable ones rendered by him in a series of forty years. In not one of these years did he omit the performance of many acts of disinterested patriotism. His influence over the Chickasaws was indeed almost sovereign, and it was well for them and for the American settlements near their border.

The following extract from a letter written by Colbert, the Chickasaw chief, in reply to one of Gen. Robertson's, will show in what estimation he was held by the people of that nation:

"MY OLD FRIEND AND FATHER,—I am overjoyed with the word you send, that you are to be the guide of our nation, as you have been the life of this nation, and every chief of the Chickasaws, I make no doubt, will feel the same as I do. I hope everything will prove satisfactory in every council. When you go by my house I will take my horse and ride to the king's house and the agency with you."

Chin-nubbe was the king of the Chickasaw Nation. He is the same person who, with Colbert, Okoye, and others, wrote to Gen. Robertson in 1805, that "when they sold land it must be by the acre, in the mode adopted by the United States."

Early efforts were made to change the habits of the Chickasaws, Cherokees, and Choctaws. Implements of husbandry had been furnished them, and an intercourse

and friendship established which was deemed advantageous to the white as well as to the red people; but these efforts at civilization, like nearly all other attempts of the kind among American Indians, proved unsuccessful. They were destined to pass away before the advance of civilization rather than to become assimilated therewith.

The material comforts at the agency appear not to have been of the best. Putnam says, "He wrote to his wife to send by Mr. Cohee some feathers and bedclothes, and very fairly and kindly offered her, 'should she come that way, the very best chance for rest and sleep which the bed would afford, provided always that she should retain a part of the same.' And as a dutiful and devoted wife she accepted the offer or permission as though it had been a command. How strange that this aged couple, seventy-one and sixty-three years of age, respectively, should leave their hard-earned but now quiet home, their beautiful and comfortable residence near Nashville, to go again into the wilderness among savages and there patiently, yea, cheerfully, submit to all sorts of inconveniences and annoyances!"

Before he departed the last time to the agency he said, "I know I am getting to be an old man; I cannot delude myself with the idea that I am young, or with the hope that in this life my days, and being, will turn backwards and carry me from age through reversed stages down to childhood again. I may not do all the good I design. My heart is warm and full, though my limbs are not so very supple. As some of you have said, I may not live to return and settle down again quietly at home. Older men than I have found the post of duty away from their pleasant firesides, and where duty calls there is home."

Gen. Robertson had been long subject to violent attacks of neuralgia. He had repeatedly said that his life would end in one of these attacks. He knew he could not survive many more such as he had recently endured. But he was calm and resigned, and "might as well," he said, "die there (in the Indian nation) as anywhere, if the will of God was so." On Thursday, the 1st day of September, 1814, he breathed his last at the Chickasaw Agency. His wife was by his side. He died contented, resigned; he died at his post.

His remains were interred at the agency, where they rested till the year 1825, when they were removed to the cemetery at Nashville. A very large concourse of people assembled, and an eloquent eulogy was pronounced by Judge Haywood. A plain tomb covers the spot where rest the remains of this pioneer to the Cumberland, the founder of Nashville, and the "*Father of Tennessee*."

By his side rest the remains of his wife. Their tombs bear the following simple inscription:

GEN. JAMES ROBERTSON,
THE FOUNDER OF NASHVILLE,
Was born in Virginia,
28th June, 1742.
DIED
1st September, 1814."

CHARLOTTE R.,
WIFE OF JAMES ROBERTSON,
Was born in North Carolina,
24 January, 1751.
DIED
11th June, 1813."

General and Mrs. Robertson had eleven children, seven sons and four daughters. Two sons were killed by the Indians; one daughter died at two years of age.

His son, Felix Robertson, for many years an honored physician at Nashville, was born at the Bluff on the 11th of January, 1781, and was the first white child born in the settlement.

CHAPTER XXIV.

COL. JOHN DONELSON.

Importance of His Early Services in the Settlement—Nativity and Relations in Virginia—Removal to Kentucky—His Agency in locating Lands—Treaty with the Indians—Location of Lands at the Hermitage—Operations on the Tennessee—His Patriotic Character—His Tragic Death.

THE arrival of Col. Donelson with the company which came to the Cumberland by water in 1780 has been referred to in our pioneer history, where his journal has been given of the most remarkable expedition in the history of Western settlements. After settling at Clover Bottom, on Stone's River, and planting a crop of corn, he was driven away by the extraordinary freshet of that summer, and found refuge with his family at Mansker's Station, whence in the autumn he removed to Davis' Station, near Harrodsburg, Ky. A number of the earliest stationers on the Cumberland removed at the same time. While residing there during the five succeeding years, Col. Donelson was much engaged in locating Virginia land-claims for himself and many Virginia acquaintances; and it is stated that he entered large tracts of the rich and beautiful lands in the vicinity of Lexington. He was a practical surveyor of well-established reputation before he removed to this part of the country. Such was the estimation in which his integrity and capacity were held in Virginia that he had been often called to the discharge of important trusts. He was at one time engaged in running the boundary-line between Virginia and North Carolina, and was present at the treaty of Long Island, on the Holston, in April, 1777. The information which he there obtained with regard to the lands in the Great Bend of the Tennessee operated strongly in connection with other inducements and influences to his expedition in the "Adventure" at the time of the first settlement.

He was a native of Pittsylvania Co., Va., supposed to have been born in 1718. His father and grandfather had been engaged in shipping business from London, England. It is worthy of notice that several of the distinguished pioneers of Tennessee—Robertson, Sevier, Shelby, Bledsoe, Henderson, Cartwright, and Donelson—were born and educated in the same section of country, and were personally acquainted and devoted friends. Prior to the Declaration of Independence, Col. Donelson had served as a member in the House of Burgesses, and it is believed that he was once or twice a member of the Assembly of Virginia subsequent to the Declaration. Jefferson and Henry were his personal friends; he held commissions under each of them to execute important trusts, such as the survey of boundary-

lines, the negotiation of treaties with the Indians, and the establishment of the authority of the State over distant territory. In 1772 he was appointed to survey the State line west, to designate certain limits for the Indians, and to secure a route for emigration to Kentucky. He was the principal person among the first voyagers down the Tennessee River, the manager of that wonderful achievement, and its journalist, his journal being elsewhere in this work published in full. He was of a devout turn of mind, and furnished repeated evidences of his recognition of a guiding Providence in all that concerned his life and in the affairs of the world.

In the spring of 1780, very soon after his arrival with the first settlers, Col. Donelson commenced his search through the forests and cane-brakes for land. He passed up the west branch of the Cumberland to the mouth of Stone's River, thence up that stream to the beautiful body of bottom-lands and rich uplands bordering upon it. In a number of open spots there was discovered a luxuriant growth of white clover, which place became known as the "Clover Bottom." Here he selected a beautiful eminence, which was about one hundred and fifty yards to the northwest of the bridge (built in later years) across Stone's River on the Lebanon Pike. He moved there with his family and servants and erected some shanties with open fronts, or "half-camps" as they were called. In one of these his daughter-in-law, the wife of Capt. John Donelson, Jr., gave birth, on the 22d of June, 1780, to a son, whom they named *Chesed*, the first white child born on the Cumberland or in Middle Tennessee. It is singular that this Hebrew name (which has the signification of "destroyer") should have been chosen to the exclusion of any name belonging to the family or relatives. The motives in the mind of the parents we cannot conjecture. The child, however, did not survive infancy. As has been remarked, "the great destroyer soon marked him as his victim."

"The settlement was called 'Stone's River,' or 'Donelson's Station,' as may be seen from the records of the provisional government of the 13th of May, 1780. It was entitled to one representative in the assembly of notables at the Bluff.

"The name of Donelson is the fifth on the roll of noble pioneers who adopted the anomalous government of May 1st, with the amendments and additions of May 13th. His name precedes that of Gasper Mansker, as Mansker's does that of John Caffrey, who came in the 'Adventure' with Col. Donelson. It is written 'Jno. Donelson, C.' Colonel Donelson always abbreviated his Christian name, whereas his son wrote his in full,—"John Donelson."

The overflowing of the Clover Bottom by a flood in July, 1780, the supposed destruction of his growing corn, and the danger of attacks from Indians were the causes which induced him to remove his family to Mansker's Station and thence to Kentucky, as we have related. Yet he tarried at Mansker's Station till the fall of the year, when it was ascertained that his corn, instead of having been destroyed by the flood, had sprung up and eared most astonishingly, and, strange to say, neither Indians nor wild beasts had injured much of it. In the autumn it was gathered, an abundant harvest, and Col. Donelson gener-



A. J. DONELSON.

ously divided it with the people at the Bluff, or Nashville, who had lost much of their crops by inundations and other causes. An historian remarks, "Indeed, it may be said of these pioneers, as of the early Christians, 'They had all things common.' A generous hospitality and cheerful liberality characterized them all. . . . It is not fabulous nor an exaggeration to say that if there remained but *one dried buffalo-tongue*, or but *one knife*, they divided that tongue or broke that knife, making as equal a division as possible for each one's separate necessity."

Col. Donelson had delayed his departure to Kentucky on account of the prospect of obtaining this supply of corn. He now determined to carry into effect his previous purpose, and made immediate preparations for moving. Having packed his horse and given the best conveyances to the women and children, and the men being furnished with such utensils and weapons as were most needed and serviceable in their hands, the party set out for Davis' Station. They arrived there without interruption by the savages, or more toil and suffering than they had anticipated.

The family of Capt. Rains was already there, or had arrived near the same time, as also others of the early Cumberland settlers. Col. Henderson and his brother, Capt. Hart, and a number of others, had gone in advance of Col. Donelson. The destitution of corn and deficiency of powder and lead operated strongly upon the minds of many persons who departed in the summer and fall of 1780 and winter of 1780-81. A few removed their families to more secure positions, and then returned to stand by their friends in the stations at Easton's, the Bluff, and Freeland's.

In 1783, Cols. Donelson and Martin received from the Governor of Virginia commissions to treat with the Southern Indians, the Cherokees and Chickasaws. They sent runners into the several nations, calling them to send their delegates to the French Lick or Nashborough to hold the council. While waiting the arrival of the chiefs and headmen of the Indians, Col. Donelson visited his first plantation and examined the choice body of lands at and around the Hermitage. Here he made entries or locations of some of the best lands of Tennessee, and commenced the erection of his block-house. The site of this new station was near a large spring a mile west of the Hermitage, being the site of the late residence of his grandson, William Donelson, Esq.

Objections were made by the settlers on the west side of the Cumberland to the treaty being held at Nashborough; a vote was taken, and the people on the east side, at Easton's Station, being in favor of it, the treaty was accordingly held at Nashville, in June, 1783.

After the treaty Col. Donelson returned to Kentucky with the avowed intention of moving back to the Cumberland as soon as he had adjusted some matters of importance in Kentucky and Virginia. In 1785 he visited Virginia to communicate with his friends about the many land-claims entrusted to his management. In view of his return to the Cumberland he had procured the planting of another crop of corn on one of his tracts near Stone's River. In the latter part of the year 1785 he was engaged as a commissioner, appointed by the Assembly of Georgia, in company with Cols. Harrod, Downs, and Sevier, and Mr. Lindsay, to

organize a new county, by the name of Houston, in the bend of the Tennessee opposite the Mussel Shoals and the Indian town of Nickajack. They opened a land-office there; Col. Donelson was appointed surveyor, and the issuing of land-warrants was authorized. These commissioners, with eighty or ninety men, descended the river to the point where it was intersected by the State line. They appointed military officers and justices of the peace, and elected Valentine Sevier, brother of Col. John Sevier, to represent them in the General Assembly of Georgia. The warrants were signed by John Donelson and John Sevier, and were dated 21st December, 1785.* The commissioners and their party remained there but two or three weeks. The threats of violence and the preparation of the Indians to attack these land-hunters rendered it advisable for them to abandon the scheme for the time being, and return to the Nollachucky land Holston. Princely estates were, however, ultimately realized out of the operation. A plat and deed for ten thousand acres, located at the mouth of the Blue Water, opposite Mussel Shoals, "to John Sevier, one of the Commissioners of the Tennessee Land Company," may be seen in the State Historical Society's rooms. About the year 1827 the Congress of the United States granted to the heirs of these commissioners five thousand acres each, to be selected from any vacant lands of the government in Alabama or Mississippi, in lieu of their ten thousand, and in full satisfaction for their services as such commissioners, surveyors, and explorers. A time was limited within which these lands were to be located. All but the Donelson heirs made their selections within the specified time; so that the perils and labors of Col. Donelson remained without compensation, and his long-cherished plan and hope of acquisition there were frustrated.

Col. Donelson had owned extensive iron-works in Pittsylvania Co., Va., which he sold to Col. Calloway. These works had been established as a practical result of a determination on the part of the colonists before the Revolution to place American industries upon a footing more independent of the jealous and restrictive policy of Great Britain. An address on this subject had been signed by Washington, Jefferson, Henry, Lee, Randolph, Donelson, and others at the time when Donelson was associated with these great Virginians in the House of Burgesses. It has been remarked by a discriminating writer that "here was another of those links in the golden chain which bound him to the patriots of Virginia. Here was infused through the great depth of his soul sentiments which gave a right direction to all his subsequent life, and made him ever ready to 'pledge his word of truth and honor that whatever Washington and his associates advocated and did was the wisest and best under the circumstances.' He never could doubt this. He was exceedingly anxious that other persons should entertain the like implicit confidence. And we verily believe that the strong faith he had and the earnestness with which he delivered his sentiments for the Father of our Country, and the like precious faith cherished by Gens. Sevier, Robertson, Smith, and other leading spirits in Tennessee, had a most happy and conservative influence over

all the population of Tennessee, and that there were men of eminent talents actuated by the same spirit who stayed or hushed the storm of discontent in Kentucky."

Who knows to what extent this all-controlling spirit of reverence and fealty to the fathers of the Revolution thwarted the Spanish schemes for the dismemberment of the Western colonies from the republic?

It is stated in Filson's and in Butler's histories of Kentucky that "Col. Donelson, in behalf of Virginia, negotiated a treaty with the Five Nations for the country between the Kentucky and the Great Kanawha, the consideration of which was five hundred pounds sterling." As no mention of this is found among the colonial records, or in any book of Indian treaties, it was probably one of those personal or unauthorized transactions, like Henderson's treaty of 1775 and that at Nashville in 1783, which, though never recognized as valid by the government, were nevertheless entitled to some consideration on account of the peril and sacrifice of those who negotiated them and the interests of those who had settled upon the lands.

Col. Donelson's last letter, written during his trip to Virginia, is in the possession of the Tennessee Historical Society, and is as follows:

"CAMBERLE Col. Va., 14th September, 1785.

"DEAR JOHNY,—I have the happiness to inform you that I am in health at present, with the most sanguine hopes that by the first opportunity I shall be made happy by hearing of the health, happiness, etc., of yourself and our dearest connections.

"I lately saw Capt. Ewing, who told me that several warrants from the military department were sent out to your care to locate on the usual terms; I think he said to the amount of ten thousand acres.

"I wish amongst those warrants you could spare me one small warrant to secure the vacancy against my lands on the south side of the Cumberland.

"I have had some conversation with Stockley Donelson concerning our locations with Col. Blount. He says that he has reason to trust the warrants for those lands have issued, and that we need not fear the consequences thereof.

"However, I shall start to-morrow morning over to Carolina in order to be satisfied in that business. I purpose returning to Richmond from Carolina in order to see if it is in my power to get some goods for our family's use, and to return to you and my family as soon as possible.

"If you should find it convenient to remove to Cumberland before my return, if my family can remove at the same time, I shall have no objection.

"I shall have some debts to settle in Kentucky in my way out. . . . I hope to be at home next month. . . .

"I entreat you to take particular care so to provide that no waste may be made in my corn at Cumberland. A plentiful stock of provisions is the main chance. Give every assurance to your dear mamma that I shall use every endeavor for her happiness, and for every branch of the family.

"Your mamma's ease and happiness in every comfort of life, your and your brothers' and sisters' well-being and happiness, and more, if I could say more, is the constant petition and most ardent desire of your most affectionate father,

"JOHN DONELSON."

During the interval between this letter and the events which are to follow, the families of Col. Donelson and his son had returned to the Cumberland, and were again identified with the stationers there. The Indian wars were not ended; perilous times continued, and they came once more to experience the perils and suffering of which the pioneers knew little abatement during the first decade of their settlement. This territory has been called significantly the "great slaughter-pen of the pioneers."

Col. Donelson had forwarded his last letter by private messenger, and was soon after on his way to Kentucky. "He pursued the usual route by the Gap, and on to Davis' Station. There he learned that his family had removed to Mansker's. Delaying only a few days to settle some business, he renewed his journey on horseback to rejoin his family. Two young men joined him and proposed to travel in company, having in view, as they said, a settlement at Nashville. These young men arrived safely, and gave the following statement:

"They had traveled together until in the heat of the day, when they stopped to take a drink from a spring. Col. Donelson rode on, saying he was anxious to reach home. He had not gone far, and but a few moments, when they heard several guns fired. Their impression was that his sons had met him and fired a *feu de joie*.

"After some further delay they resumed their journey, and finally overtook him, when they found him dangerously wounded and in great agony. He was, however, proceeding on his journey. He had been wounded by a ball, which passed across the abdomen in such a manner as to cause a ghastly wound. They continued in company. In their opinion he had been wounded by Indians, but they said not what was Col. Donelson's opinion.

"They encamped on the bank of Barren River that night, and there Col. Donelson expired. In the morning they buried his body as best they could; then, taking his horse, saddle, and saddle-bags, they crossed the river; but in crossing, the saddle-bags were washed off the saddle and floated down the river and were lost.

"Such was their statement. He had many valuable papers belonging to himself and friends, and it was supposed he had some money.

"Suspicion rested strongly for some time on these young men, but no proof of guilt being found, they were released and cleared of the charge. The sons of Col. Donelson, taking one of the young men with them, returned to Barren River in search of the body and the saddle-bags. The body was found in a position to verify their statement, and the saddle-bags were recovered, with some papers, but so damaged as to be of very small value."

Such is the mystery in which the end of Col. Donelson is shrouded. He was eminently a man of peace, having no record in connection with any of the Indian wars of his time. He is known to have traveled over vast extents of wilderness country from the Tennessee to the James River, in times, too, of Indian hostility, without carrying so much as a weapon for personal defense. He was a man whose policy of colonization was perhaps on a more extended and comprehensive scale than that of any of his contemporaries.



J.S. Somerton

The importance he attached to the fortification and permanent occupancy of the Great Bend of the Tennessee River by the whites, as the best method of controlling the Indians and preserving the peace of the settlements, was fully recognized long after his death in the establishment of a fort there by the government. Had he lived to carry out his plans, he would undoubtedly have filled a very large and conspicuous place in the history of Middle Tennessee. His descendants and connections for nearly three-fourths of a century in the South and Southwest have been extensive and influential both in civil and military affairs. The sons and grandsons and great-grandsons of Col. Donelson have preserved the name with much credit in our local history. His sons-in-law were Col. Thomas Hutchings, Capt. John Caffery, Col. Robert Hays, and GEN. ANDREW JACKSON.

Col. Donelson had a family of thirteen children, whose numerous and influential descendants are scattered over the South and Southwest. Maj. Martin, whose mother was a Donelson, and who also married one of that family, has a family-tree embracing six generations from Col. John Donelson. The following has been furnished us by Maj. Martin, who vouches for its correctness:

Children of Col. John Donelson and his wife, Rachel Stockly:

1. Alexander (never married). *d. 1834*
2. Mary, married Capt. John Caffry, and left a large family, of whom are Donelson and Jefferson Caffry, of Louisiana.
3. Catherine, married Col. Thomas Hutching, and left a large family.
4. Stockly, married Mrs. Elizabeth Martin. Left no issue.
5. Jane, married Col. Robert Hays, and left a large family, of whom are Stockly D. and Samuel J. Hays, Mrs. Gen. Butler, of Florida, Mrs. Dr. Butler and Mrs. Chester, of Jackson, Tenn.
6. John, married Mary Purnell, of Snow Hill, Md.
7. William, married Charity Dickerson, and had a large family, of whom are I. D. Donelson, of Mississippi, the late A. J. Donelson, of Louisiana, Mrs. Robert A. and Robert M. Barton, of Tennessee, and others.
8. Samuel, married Mary Smith, and had John, A. J., and Gen. D. S. Donelson.
9. Severn, married Elizabeth Rucker, and had A. J., Thomas, John, Samuel, and Alexander.
10. Rachel, married, first, Robards, and second, Gen. Andrew Jackson.
11. Leven Donelson (never married).

John Donelson, Jr., born April 7, 1755, and Mary Purnell, married Aug. 26, 1779, had children:

1. Chesed, born June 17, 1780, died in infancy.
2. Tabitha, born July 17, 1781, married George Smith.
3. Alexander, born 11 —, 1784, killed at Emucklaw.
4. John, born April 23, 1787, married Eliza Butler.
5. Lemuel, born Sept. 6, 1789, married Elizabeth Whyte.
6. Rachel, born July 10, 1791, married William Eastin.
7. Mary, born June 13, 1793, married Gen. John Coffee.
8. William, born May 17, 1795, married Rachel Donelson.

9. Elizabeth, born Nov. 21, 1796, married John C. McLemore.

10. Catherine, born July 13, 1799, married J. G. Martin.

11. Chesed P., born July 8, 1801, died in infancy.

12. Stockly, born Aug. 31, 1805, married Phila H. Lawrence.

13. Emily, born June 1, 1807, married Maj. A. J. Donelson.

CHAPTER XXV.

GEN. ANDREW JACKSON.

His Scotch-Irish Ancestors—Birthplace—Experience in the Revolution—Study of Law—Arrival at Nashville as District Attorney—Appointment to the Bench of the Superior Court—Difficulty with Governor Sevier—Racy Correspondence—Duel with Dickinson—Admonitory Letters from Friends.

GEN. JACKSON'S life belongs to our national history, yet, in a restricted sense, it is a part, and a very important part, of the history of Davidson County. His home was here from early manhood; from this county emanated those military campaigns which were supported with such singular unanimity by his countrymen, his friends, and his neighbors, many of whom won with him imperishable glory on the battle-fields of the South and at New Orleans; here the light of his military genius first shone, which afterwards burst out and spread over the world; here was the centre of that marvelous personal devotion and enthusiasm for his character and services which became national, and which exalted him into a career of civil administration the success and glory of which transcended even his brilliant military achievements; here, at Nashville and in Tennessee, he founded a new political dynasty, which rose rapidly into ascendancy, and for many years controlled the politics of the nation; here, after his great services had been rendered to his country, he retired to spend his declining years in the beautiful and quiet retreat of the Hermitage, where his venerated dust now reposes, with that of his beloved wife and adopted kindred, under the guardianship of the State, which is honored no less in keeping the sacred depositary than in the name and reputation of a citizen so distinguished.

Andrew Jackson was of humble birth, but in his veins flowed the blood of a long line of ancestors noted for their independence, their personal energy and courage, their restlessness under political and ecclesiastical restraint, and their great sincerity and earnestness in their convictions. "The Scotch-Irish," says Parton, "are a tough, vehement, good-hearted race, who have preserved in good measure the Scotch virtues of honesty, prudence, and perseverance, but exhibit the showing traits of the Irish, subdued and diminished,—a plain, simple, and pure people, formed to grapple with practical affairs, in dealing with which they often display an impetuosity which is Irish, and a persistence which is Scotch. They have not the taste or gift for art, of which no Irishman of pure blood seems to be quite destitute. . . . Their genius shines in other pursuits. They possess a sturdiness of understanding, and sometimes a certain quick and piercing intelligence, which throws a Drummond glare

upon a limited space, though it leaves the general scene in darkness.

"One trait in the character of these people demands the particular attention of the reader. It is their nature to contend for what they think is right with peculiar earnestness. Some of them, too, have a knack of extracting from every affair in which they may engage, and from every relation in life which they form, the largest amount of contention which it can be made to yield. Hot water would seem to be the natural element of some of them, for they are always in it. It appears to be more difficult for a North-of-Irelander than for other men to allow an honest difference of opinion in an opponent, so that he is apt to regard the terms *opponent* and *enemy* as synonymous. Hence in the political and sectarian contests of the present day he occasionally exhibits a narrowness, if not a ferocity of spirit, such as his forefathers manifested in the old wars of the clans and the borders, or in the later strifes between Catholic and Protestant. But these very people, apart from their strifes, are singularly tender in their feelings, liberal in their gifts, generous in their hospitality, and easy to be entreated. On great questions, too, which lift the mind above sectarian trivialities, they will, as a people, be invariably found on the anti-diabolic side; equally strenuous for liberty and for law against 'mobs and monarchs, lords and levelers,' as one of their stump orators expressed it. The name which Bulwer bestows upon one of his characters, *Stick-to-rights*, describes every genuine son of Ulster. . . .

"It is to be observed also of these remarkable people that the two races whose good and less good qualities they share are blended in different proportions in every individual. Some are Scotch-Irish and others are Irish-Scotch. Some come to their Scotch traits only after sowing a plentiful crop of the most Irish wild-oats. Some are canny Scots in repose and wildly Irish in contention. Some, at times of keen excitement, exhibit in a surprising manner an Irish dash and daring, controlled by Scottish wariness. And some will imbibe an opinion or a prejudice with Irish readiness, and then cling to it with Scotch tenacity.

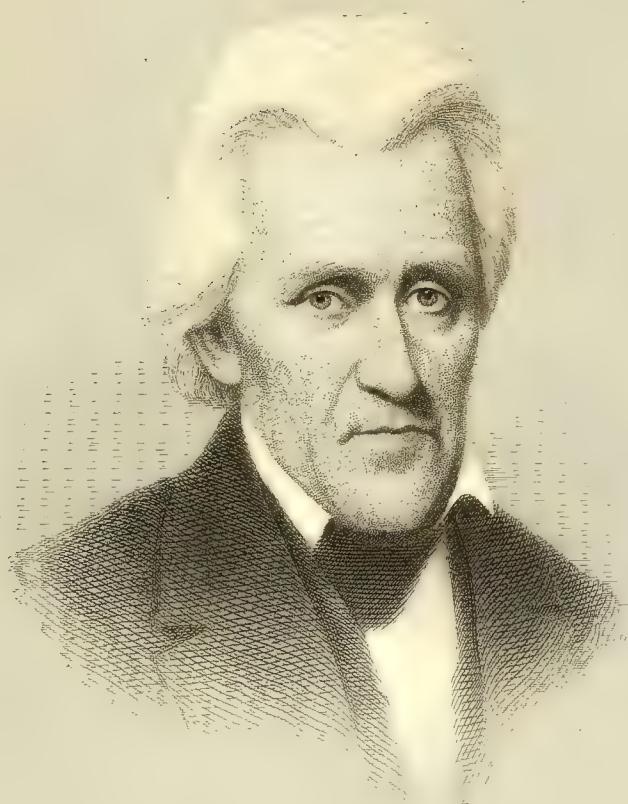
"It could not but be that a race so bold and enterprising should have contributed its proportion to the tide of emigration which has peopled America. Transferred to the wider sphere afforded on this continent, the North-of-Irelanders have, upon the whole, done great honor to their blood and instincts, their love of liberty and regard for the right. Such of them as have attained distinction here have done so not so much by originality of thought or project as by originality of career. There is an abounding *energy* in these men which enables them to do ordinary things in an extraordinary and memorable manner, exhibiting a rare union of enterprise, perseverance, and prudence. In most of them there is a touch of eccentricity.

"Among the men of North-of-Ireland stock whose names are familiar to the people of the United States, the following may serve to illustrate some of the foregoing remarks: John Stark, Robert Fulton, John C. Calhoun, Sam Houston, David Crockett, Hugh L. White, James K. Polk, Patrick Bronté, Horace Greeley, Robert Bonner, A. T. Stewart, Andrew Jackson."

The ancestors of Gen. Jackson resided at Carrickfergus (Crag of Fergus), on the northern coast of Ireland, nine miles from Belfast. His grandfather, Hugh Jackson, was a linen-draper, residing in Carrickfergus, and suffered in the siege of that town in 1660. He had four sons, all of whom were settled in the vicinity as farmers. The youngest of these was Andrew, the father of Gen. Jackson. Whether he was a member of the "Patriot Club" at Carrickfergus or not we do not know, but such an organization existed there as early as 1756, and shows the spirit of the people among whom he resided. In the "plan of association" of this club, it was declared that they were "ready to defend the king and constitution, and to oppose all measures tending to infringe the sacred rights of the people." Andrew Jackson the elder married Elizabeth Hutchinson, a poor man's daughter; she was a sister of Mrs. George McCamie and of Mrs. James Crawford, with whom Mrs. Jackson lived with her children after the death of her husband in North Carolina. The Crawfords—James, Robert, and Joseph—came with them to America in 1765. The father of Gen. Jackson at that time had two sons,—Hugh and Robert. They landed at Charleston, whence Andrew Jackson, with his wife and sons, went immediately to a new place on Twelve-Mile Creek in Mecklenburg (since Union) Co., N. C., where he commenced clearing land and erected a log house. In less than two years he sickened and died, and his widow, with her two sons, went to live with her brother-in-law, George McCamie, not far distant. It was in this house that Andrew Jackson was born on the 15th of March, 1767. It is described as a small log house, less than a quarter of a mile from the South Carolina boundary. They did not remain long here, but went to live with the other brother-in-law, James Crawford, in the Lancaster District in South Carolina. This was probably what made Gen. Jackson suppose that he was born in South Carolina, as he evidently did when, in issuing his proclamation to the nullifiers, he addressed them as "Fellow-citizens of my *native* State!"

In Parton's "Life of Jackson" are some interesting reminiscences of his boyhood, which we are obliged to pass over with the briefest notice. He was a rollicking, fun-loving, brave, resolute, chivalrous, and somewhat belligerent boy, extremely fond of athletic sports, especially wrestling, although quite slender and possessed of more energy than physical strength. One of his schoolmates used to say, "I could throw him three times out of four, but he would never stay throwed. He was dead game even then, and never would give up."

He was sent first to an "old field-school," one of those institutions peculiar to the country, in which school was kept by an itinerant schoolmaster in a log house upon a worn-out plantation which had grown up with pine-trees. His mother cherished the hope that he might some day become a clergyman of the Presbyterian Church, and so used her exertions to secure him the advantages of better schools. The first school of this kind which he attended was an academy in the Waxhaw settlement, where his mother resided, of which one Dr. Humphreys was master. There is a strong tradition that he also subsequently attended a school in Charlotte, N. C., quite noted in that



John Jay

day as "Queen's College," and this appears to be confirmed by a remark of Gen. Jackson, made to the delegates from Charlotte at the time he was President at Washington. It has been claimed that Jackson also attended the famous school of Dr. Waddell, one of whose pupils was John C. Calhoun. "I was inclined to believe this," says Mr. Parton, "until I discovered that Dr. Waddell did not open his academy until after Jackson had left school forever." The same author says, "He learned to read, write, and cast accounts,—little more." If he began, as he may have done, to learn by heart, in the old-fashioned way, the Latin grammar, he never acquired enough of it to leave any traces of classical knowledge in his mind or his writings. In some of his later letters there may be found, it is true, an occasional Latin phrase of two or three words, but so quoted as to show ignorance rather than knowledge. He was never a well-informed man. He never was addicted to books. He never learned to write the English language correctly, though he often wrote it eloquently and convincingly. He never learned to spell correctly, though he was a better speller than Frederic II., Marlborough, Napoleon, or Washington. Few men of his day, and no women, were correct spellers. Indeed, we may say that all the most illustrious men have been bad spellers except those who could not spell at all. . . . His mistakes, however, during the last forty years of his life did not average more than five to a page. His style, when he wrote at leisure and for purposes merely formal, was that of a person unaccustomed to composition. Awkward repetitions occur, and mistakes in grammar as well as in spelling. But when his feelings were excited he could pour a flood of vehement eloquence upon paper, and with such rapidity that his manuscript would be wet two or three pages behind. But even this required correction. Not one public paper of any description signed "Andrew Jackson" ever reached the public eye exactly as Jackson wrote it. Often he would write a letter or a dispatch, have it copied by a secretary, and then rewrite it himself. Some of his most famous passages—those which are supposed to be peculiarly Jacksonian—he never so much as suggested a word of, nor saw till they were written, nor required the alteration of a syllable before they were dispatched. It is, nevertheless, a fact that *he was more truly the author of his public writings than almost any other of our public men have been of the documents which bear their names.* His secretaries wrote with *his* fiery mind, though with their own practiced hands, and wrote with more nerve and warmth when writing for him than they ever could for themselves. . . . The secret was that Jackson supplied the COURAGE, a prime ingredient of powerful composition. "I take the responsibility," he would say on all occasions when a subordinate faltered.

The schools, then, contributed little to the equipment of this eager boy for the battle of life. He derived much from the honest and pure people among whom he was brought up. Their instinct of honesty was strong in him always. He imbibed a reverence for the character of woman, and a love of purity, which, amid all his wild ways, kept him stainless. In this particular, we believe, he was without reproach from youth to old age. He deeply loved his mother, and held her memory sacred to the end of life.

He used often to speak of the courage she displayed when left without a protector in the wilderness, and would sometimes clinch a remark or an argument by saying, "*That I learned from my good old mother.*" He once said, in speaking of his mother, "One of the last injunctions given me by her was never to institute a suit for assault and battery or for defamation; never to wound the feelings of others, nor suffer my own to be outraged; these were her words to me; I remember them well, and have never failed to respect them; my settled course through life has been to bear them in mind, and never to insult or wantonly to assail the feelings of any one; and yet many conceive me to be a most ferocious animal, insensible to moral duty, and regardless of the laws both of God and man."

When the Revolution had reached that part of South Carolina where young Jackson resided, he was a youth of thirteen years of age. Robert was too young to be a soldier, but his oldest brother, Hugh, had two years before joined the army under Col. Davie, had fought at the battle of Stono, and died after the action from heat and fatigue. After the terrible havoc of the 29th of May, 1780, by Tarleton's dragoons in the Waxhaw settlement, Robert and Andrew assisted their mother in taking care of the wounded in the old wooden church of the neighborhood. Upon the great disaster of the war in the South, the defeat of Gen. Gates, Aug. 16, 1780, the boys and their mother abandoned their home for a safer retreat north of the scene of war.

A vivid picture is given by Parton, from the memory of Mrs. Susan Smart, of Charlotte, of the appearance of young Andrew as he made his way northward on that memorable occasion:

"Time,—late in the afternoon of a hot, dusty September day in 1780. Place,—the high-road, five miles below Charlotte, where Mrs. Smart then lived, a saucy girl of fourteen, at the house of her parents. The news of Gates' defeat had flown over the country, but every one was gasping for details, especially those who had fathers and brothers in the patriot army. The father and brother of Mrs. Smart were in that army, and the family, as yet, knowing nothing of their fate,—a condition of suspense to which the women of the Carolinas were well used during the Revolutionary war. It was the business of Susan, during those days, to take post at one of the windows, and there watch for travelers coming from the south, and, upon spying one, to fly out upon him and ask him for news from the army, and of the corps to which her father and brother were attached. Thus posted, she descried, on the afternoon to which we have referred, riding rapidly on a 'grass pony' (one of the ponies of the South Carolina swamps, rough, Shetlandish, wild), a tall, slender, 'gangling fellow'; legs long enough to meet under the pony almost; damaged wide-brimmed hat flapping down over his face, which was yellow and worn; the figure covered with dust; tired-looking, as though the youth had ridden till he could scarcely sit on his pony,—the forlornest apparition that ever revealed itself to the eyes of Mrs. Susan Smart during the whole of her long life. She ran out to the road and hailed him. He reined in his pony, when the following brief conversation ensued between them:

"*She.*—Where are you from?

"He.—From below.

"She.—Where are you going?

"He.—Above.

"She.—Who are you for?

"He.—The Congress.

"She.—What are you doing below?

"He.—Oh, we are popping them still.

"She (to herself).—It is mighty poor popping such as you will do, anyhow. (Aloud.) What's your name?

"He.—Andrew Jackson.

"She asked him respecting her father's regiment, and he gave her what information he possessed. He then galloped away towards Charlotte, and Susan returned to her house to tell her news and ridicule the figure he had cut,—the gangling fellow on the grass pony. Years after she used to laugh as she told the story; and later, when the most thrilling news of the time used to come to Charlotte associated with the name of Andrew Jackson, still she would bring out her little tale, until at last, she made it get votes for him for the Presidency."

At the time Jackson appeared on the "grass pony" he was going to Mrs. Wilson's, a relative, who lived a few miles above Charlotte. He stayed there and did chores for his board a few weeks, his mother and Robert being either there or at some other house in the neighborhood. In February, 1781, Mrs. Jackson and her sons and many of the neighbors returned to the ravaged homes at Waxhaw. The desultory war between Whigs and Tories was soon renewed in that section. Robert and Andrew were taken prisoners at the house of their cousin, Lieut. Thomas Crawford, who lay ill from a wound received the day before from a party of dragoons. Before the family had suspicion of danger, the house was surrounded and the doors secured. Regardless of the fact that the house was occupied by the defenseless wife and young children of a wounded soldier, the dragoons, brutalized by mean partisan warfare, began to destroy with wild riot and noise the contents of the house. Crockery, glass, and furniture were dashed to pieces, beds emptied, the clothing of the family torn to rags, even the clothes of the infant, which Mrs. Crawford carried in her arms, were not spared. While this destruction was going on, the officer in command of the party ordered Andrew to clean his high jack-boots, which were well splashed and crusted with mud. The reply which the boy made was worthy of a prince: "Sir, I am a prisoner of war, and claim to be treated as such."

The fate of the brothers was next to suffer as prisoners at Camden. The wounded Lieut. Crawford, the Jacksons, and some two hundred and fifty other prisoners, were confined in a contracted inclosure around the Camden jail; no beds of any description, no medical attendance, nor means of dressing their wounds; their only food a scanty supply of bad bread. They were even robbed of part of their clothing. The three relatives were separated as soon as their relationship was discovered. Miserable among the miserable, gaunt, yellow, hungry, and sick, robbed of his jacket and socks, ignorant of his brother's fate, chafing with suppressed fury,—Andrew passed now some of the most wretched days of his life. Ere long the smallpox broke out among the prisoners, and raged unchecked by medicine.

Thus they remained, the sick, the dying, and the dead together. Andrew for some time escaped the contagion. While in this prison-camp he took his first lesson in reconnoitring an army on the field of battle. Gen. Greene, having arrived with a force superior to that of Lord Rawdon's, which occupied Camden, encamped on a slight eminence in front of the jail-yard, which was only hidden from full view of the prisoners by a high board-fence which surrounded the inclosure. All the prisoners were overjoyed with the prospect of being speedily released from their sufferings, as the news of Gen. Greene's arrival spread among them. Andrew looked for a crevice in the board-fence, through which he might feast his longing eyes on the camp of the soldiers, but he could find none. In the course of the night, however, he managed, with the aid of an old razor-blade, which had been generously bestowed upon the prisoners as a meat-knife, to hack out a knot from the fence. The morning light found him spying out the American position with eager eye. What he saw that morning through the knot-hole of his prison was his second lesson in the art of war. An impressive lesson it proved, and one he never forgot. There was the American encampment spread out in full view before him at the distance of a mile. Gen. Greene, being well assured of Rawdon's weakness, and anticipating nothing so little as an attack from a man whom he supposed to be trembling for his own safety, neglected precautions against surprise. At ten in the morning, when Rawdon led out his nine hundred men to the attack, Andrew, mad with vexation, saw Greene's men scattered over the hill, cleaning their arms, washing their clothes, and playing games, totally unprepared to resist. Rawdon, by taking a circuitous route, was enabled to break upon Greene's left with all the effect of a surprise. From his knot-hole the excited youth saw the sudden smoke of musketry, the rush of the Americans for their arms, the hasty falling-in, the opening of Greene's fire, the fine dash of American horse upon Rawdon's rear, the wild flight of horses running riderless about the hill, the fire slackening, and, alas! receding, till Rawdon's army swept over the hill and vanished on the other side, Greene in full retreat before him. The prisoners were in despair. Andrew's spirits sank under this accumulation of miseries, and he began to sicken with the first symptoms of the smallpox. Robert was in a condition still worse. The wound in his head had never been dressed, and had not healed. He, too, reduced as he was, began to shiver and burn with the fever that announces the dread disease. Another week of prison-life would have probably consigned both boys to the grave.

But they had a friend outside,—their mother, who at this crisis of their fate strove with the might of love for their deliverance. Learning of their forlorn condition, this heroic woman went to Camden and succeeded, after a time, in effecting an exchange of prisoners between a Waxhaw captain and a British general. The Whig captain gave up thirteen soldiers, whom he had captured in the rear of the British army, and received in return the two sons of Mrs. Jackson and five of her neighbors." Through forty miles of lonely wilderness the little company made their way home, Robert Jackson being supported on a horse by one of the exchanged prisoners, and Andrew, bare-headed, bare-

footed, and without a jacket, the fever of the smallpox raging in his veins, dragged himself wearily along on foot. Part of their journey was through a cold, drizzling rain, which aggravated the disease. In two days after they reached home Robert was a corpse, and Andrew was raving in delirium. He remained an invalid for several months. Andrew was no sooner out of danger than his brave mother resolved to go to Charleston to minister to the sufferings of her sister's sons, who were prisoners on the loathsome prison-ships in that harbor. She made the journey, one hundred and sixty miles, probably on horseback, with two or three other women bound on a like mission, ministered to the prisoners, and was seized with the ship fever, of which she died shortly after at the house of a relative, William Barton, a few miles out of Charleston.

We have thus traced the thread of events to the most sad and lonely period in the life of our hero,—a period when all of the family but himself had fallen, and left him alone in the world, doubly bereaved in the loss of his mother and his brothers. "It was not in the nature of Jackson not to mourn deeply for such a mother, and as he lay recovering by slow degrees from his illness, he had leisure to dwell upon her virtues and his own unhappiness. It was always a grief to him that he did not know where her remains were laid. As late in life as during his Presidency he set on foot some inquiries respecting the place of her burial, with the design of having her sacred dust removed to the old church-yard at Waxhaw, where he wished to erect a monument to both his parents. It was too late. No exact information could be obtained, and the project was given up. No stone marks the burial-place either of his father, mother, or brothers."

We must sum up rapidly some of the events of his life. He read law in Salisbury, N. C., in the office of Judge Spruce McCay during the years 1785 and 1786. Forty-five years after this period, when some one from Salisbury reminded him of his residence in that town, he said, with a smile and a look of retrospection on his aged face, "Yes, I lived at old Salisbury. I was but a raw lad then, but I did my best."

The advent of Gen. Jackson to Tennessee occurred in the year 1788, immediately after the settlement of the difficulties between North Carolina and her western counties growing out of the formation of the independent "State of Franklin." John McNairy, a friend of Jackson's and former associate with him in the study of law, was appointed judge of the Superior Court for the western district. Jackson was invested with the office of prosecuting attorney for the same district. This office was not in request nor desirable in the then new state of the country, but Jackson accepted it because he had determined to seek his fortune in his profession in the new country, about which such glowing accounts were rife in the Carolinas. Thomas Searcy, another of Jackson's friends, was appointed clerk of the court. Three or four more of his young acquaintances, lawyers and others, resolved to go with him. The party rendezvoused at Morgantown in the spring or early summer of 1788, mounted and equipped for a ride over the mountains to Jonesboro', then the chief halting-place for companies bound to lands on the Cumberland River.

This cavalcade of judge, attorney, clerk, and lawyers wended their way in double file along the usual road, each riding his own horse, a pack-horse or two carrying the effects of the learned judge. Every horseman had in his own saddle-bags a small wallet in which he carried letters from citizens in the old State to settlers in Tennessee. Jonesboro' at this time was a place of fifty or sixty log houses, and a new court-house had been erected, but it was an edifice of unhewn logs, sixteen feet square, and without windows or floor. The judge and his party waited several weeks at Jonesboro' for the assembling of a sufficient number of immigrants and for the arrival of a guard from Nashville to escort them. This was a military guard provided by the people of Davidson County to defend the immigrants against the Indians.

The *State Gazette* of North Carolina, of Nov. 28, 1788, announcing the departure of Judge McNairy's company for Nashville, has the following: "Notice is hereby given that the new road from Campbell's Station to Nashville was opened on the 25th of September, and the guard attended at that time to escort such persons as were ready to proceed to Nashville; that about sixty families went on, amongst whom were the widow and family of the late Gen. Davidson, and John McNairy, judge of the Superior Court; and that on the 1st day of October next the guard will attend at the same place for the same purpose."

The date above given fixes the time very nearly when Gen. Jackson arrived at Nashville. He remained here discharging the functions of his office as district attorney and practicing at the bar till the State was admitted into the Union, when he was elected its first representative in Congress, and served till March 3, 1797. In the next Congress he was United States senator, and served about one year, when he resigned his seat to accept the appointment tendered him by Governor Sevier in the following letter:

"KNOXVILLE, 29th August, 1798.

"SIR,—It has been communicated to me by several respectable characters that was you appointed one of the judges of the Superior Court of Law and Equity, they have reason to believe that you would accept such appointment. This information is truly satisfactory to the executive, and I have the pleasure of adding that your acceptance of the office, I have reason to believe, will give general satisfaction.

"I will do myself the honor of informing you that in case the office of judge of the Superior Court of Law and Equity meets your approbation, you will please consider yourself as already appointed. I hope the pleasure of seeing you at the next term of the Superior Court to be holden at this place, where I intend myself the honor of presenting you with the commission. Your answer is requested.

"I have the honor to be, sir,

"With much respect and esteem,

"Your most ob^t hum^e sv^t,

"JOHN SEVIER.

"THE HON^{BLE} ANDREW JACKSON, ESQ."

Gen. Jackson accepted the appointment, which he held

till subsequently elected to the same judicial office by the Legislature, and remained upon the bench till 1804. It was while he was judge of the Superior Court of Law and Equity that the well-known quarrel occurred between him and Governor Sevier.

It may sound strange, in view of Gen. Jackson's many conflicts during the early part of his life, to say that he was not a quarrelsome man; but we verily believe, after a close and impartial study of his character, that such was not the fact. He was a man of the most marked and chivalrous sense of honor, especially in relation to the duty of defending those dependent upon him, or in any way related to him; and he frequently got into difficulties, not on his own account, but by espousing the cause of others when their characters were in any way assailed or traduced. In the case of the quarrel with Sevier, there can be little doubt that this lay at the bottom of it. It was charged that certain land-speculators in Tennessee were engaged in the forgery of North Carolina land-warrants. These fraudulent warrants were largely sold, and the consternation among the settlers was great when the report of the probable worthlessness of their titles was mooted. Governor Sevier, from some apparently suspicious circumstances, was implicated in the matter, while a near relative of Mrs. Jackson was indicted for his supposed complicity with it. Gen. Jackson denounced the fraud with unsparing severity, and used all his influence and authority to bring the offenders to justice. He fully believed Governor Sevier guilty, and attributed the involvement of his connection to his influence and example.

"About this time (1803) Sevier was again a candidate for Governor, having been out of the office one term, on account of ineligibility under the Constitution of Tennessee. Gen. Jackson bitterly opposed him. In the fall of that year he was holding court at Knoxville, the capital of the State. The Legislature was in session. On the first day of the term of court, Governor Sevier had an appointment to speak in the public square. Political excitement ran high, and the town was filled with people. While he was haranguing his audience and vehemently defending himself, the court adjourned, and Judge (General) Jackson, with others, passed out and joined the throng who were listening to the speech. As soon as the Governor observed him he began to denounce him in the strongest language, and applied to him the most opprobrious epithets. Jackson, as opportunity offered, retorted in kind, and the unseemly altercation was maintained for several minutes. At length the Governor made an offensive allusion to Mrs. Jackson.

"This aroused the general's uncontrollable wrath, and he made frantic efforts to reach the speaker, although armed with nothing but a cane, whilst his antagonist, in his excitement, was flourishing a sword, a weapon usually worn by gentlemen in those days. Pistols were drawn by the friends of the parties, and a bloody riot seemed for a while inevitable, and was only prevented by the active exertions of cooler-minded men. The Governor continued to hurl his anathemas towards the general as the latter was led from the scene, vociferated his readiness to meet him on 'the field of honor,' and tauntingly defied him to invite him there. On the following day the general challenged him."

We give, from the original papers published recently in the *Cincinnati Commercial*, the correspondence entire:

I.

"KNOXVILLE, Oct. 2, 1803.

"SIR: The ungentlemanly expression and gasconading conduct of yours, relative to me yesterday, was in true character of yourself, and unmasked you to the world, and plainly shows that they were the ebullitions of a base mind, goaded with stubborn proofs of fraud, and flowing from a source devoid of any refined sentiment or delicate sensation.

"But, sir, the voice of the people has made you a Governor. This alone makes you worthy of any notice, or the notice of any Gentleman. For the Office I have respect, and as such I only deign to notice you and call upon you for that satisfaction and explanation that your ungentlemanly conduct and expressions require. For this purpose I request an *interview*, and my friend, who will hand you this, will point out the time and place, when & where I shall expect to see you with your friend and no other person. My friend and myself will be armed with Pistols,—you cannot mistake me or my meaning.

"I am, &c., &c.,

AND'W JACKSON.

"Gov. JOHN SEVIER."

II.

"SIR: Yours to-day by Andr Whithe, Esqr., I have received, and am pleased with the contents, so far as respects a personal interview.

"Your ungentlemanly and Gasconading conduct of yesterday, and indeed at all other times, heretofore, have unmasked yourself to me and to the world. The voice of the Assembly has made you a Judge, and this alone has made you worthy of my notice or any other gentleman; to the office I have respect, and this alone makes you worthy of my notice.

"I shall wait on you with pleasure at any time and place not within the State of Tennessee, attended by my friend with pistols, presuming you know nothing about the use of any other arms. Georgia, Virginia, and North Carolina are in our vicinity, and we can easily repair to either of those places, and conveniently retire into the inoffending Government. You cannot mistake me or my meaning.

"Yours, &c., &c.,

JOHN SEVIER.

"Hon. A. JACKSON."

III.

"OCTR. 3d, 1803.

"MR. RAULINGS,

"SIR: Your note without date handed by Capt. Sparks, and which I suppose was wrote this morning, is now before me, and I am happy to find that the interview proposed by me in my note of yesterday, is pleasing to you, but I am sorry, sir, that the answer has been so long upon its passage, and that my friend Mr. A. White was obliged to call so often on yesterday. You say you will wait on me at any time and place not within the State of Tennessee.

"This, sir, I view as a mere subterfuge; your attack was in the town of Knoxville; in the town of Knoxville did you take the name of a Lady into your polluted lips; in the

town of Knoxville did you challenge me to draw, when you were armed with a cutlass and I with a cain—and now sir in the Neighborhood of Knoxville you shall atone for it or I will publish you as a coward and a poltroon.

"I now call upon you, that you will this day meet me in the manner prescribed by my note of yesterday. If it will obviate your squeemish fears, I will set out immediately to the nearest part of the Indian boundry line, on receiving an answer to this note. To travel to Georgia, Virginia or North Carolina, is a proposition made by you to evade the thing entirely. I am therefore compelled to be explicit; you must meet me between this and four o'clock, this afternoon, either in the neighborhood of Knoxville or on the nearest point of the Indian Boundry line, or I will publish you as a coward and poltroon. I shall expect an answer in the space of one hour, or I shall expect as you are so fearful of the consequences of a breach of the law that you may think it advisable to shield your body from paying the debts of honour under the law, as you have heretofore your property. I pledged my honor on yesterday, my friend did the same, that no advantage of the law shall or will be taken by me or my friends, let the consequences be as they may.

"I am, sir, &c., &c., ANDREW JACKSON.

"Gov. JOHN SEVIER."

IV.

"3d Oct. 1803.

"SIR: Your letter of this day is before me and I am happy to find you so accommodating. My friend will agree upon the time and place of rendezvous.

"Yours, &c., &c., JOHN SEVIER.

"Hon. A. JACKSON."

V.

"KNOXVILLE, Octr. 9th, 1803.

"SIR: After this note, I will bid you adieu, it being the last you will receive from me on the point of honor, the subject of my note to you dated the second inst. From the tenor of yours of the third inst. in answer to my note of the morning of the same day, I did believe, that all that remained to be done, was for our friends to immediately proceed, and the satisfaction required in my note of the second inst. was immediately to be given—as I had expressly named in my note of the third, that unless you did meet me between then & four o'clock of the evening of the same day, or set out immediately to the Indian boundry line a place I had named, to remove your squemish fears, that I would advertise you as a coward and poltroon, but judge my astonishment, when it was stated to me by my friend (after application to Capt. Sparks, your friend, to fix the time, and to proceed to a place to be named, agreeable to your note) that in express contradiction thereto—he stated that you had instructed him not to name a day sooner than the 8th inst. I directed my friend to state to him expressly, if he did not, agreeable to your note, immediately proceed to name a time and place that after 4 o'clock I would advertise you as a coward and poltroon, and that censure might attach to him, as he was by your note authorized to act. He replied, he hoped I would not ad-

vertise you, but if I did he could not help it, that he was strictly persuing your instructions, of which I have no doubt, as I believe him to be a man of truth. I then had a right to expose you. I thought I would that evening, post you as a coward; but to leave you no subterfuge I determined to wait until the 8th day of your choice. On the 7th inst. Capt. A. White waited on Capt. Sparks, your friend, to be informed of your determination, and did emphatically state to you through Capt. Sparks, that we had waited your own time and expected you had instructed him to state that on the morning of the 8th that you would be ready to meet me in the vicinity of Knoxville, or be ready to set out to the Indian boundry line, there to satisfy my demand.

"The answer was: No arrangement made; still not ready. Capt. Sparks was again told to state to you, unless you did meet me on the 8th inst. you would be posted as a coward and poltroon. On the 8th an answer was returned to my friend, Capt. Andrew White, that you could not see me until the committee business was over.

"The delays I thought were intended as a mere subterfuge for your cowardice. You will recollect that you on the 1st inst. in the public streets of Knoxville appeared to pant for the combat. You Ransacked the Vocabulary of Vulgarity for insulting and blackguard expressions; you without provocation made the attack, and in an ungentlemanly manner took the sacred name of a Lady in your polluted lips, and dared me publicly to challenge you, and now, since you gave the insult, you have cowardly evaded an interview. On that day you appeared at Court. You ought, at least before you make a premeditated attack, to be ready to repair the injury of the call of the injured. I have waited your time. I have named the Indian boundry line, to prevent you from having any subterfuge, to which you agreed,—and all in vain. Cowardice is now your only chance of safety; to that you have resorted; and as you will not give that redress in the field that the injury you have done requires, and as your old age protects you from that chastisement you merit, the justice I owe myself and country urges me to unmask you to the world in your true colors.

"In the *Gazzett* of Monday next I have spoken for a place in that paper for the following Advertisement, and have named publicly that you are the greatest coward I ever had anything to do with. The Advertisement as follows:

"To all who shall see these presents, greeting: Know ye that I, Andrew Jackson, do Pronounce, Publish, and Declare to the world, that his Excellency John Sevier, Esq., Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Land and Naval forces of the State of Tennessee, is a base Coward and Poltroon. He will basely insult, but has not courage to repair the wound.

'ANDREW JACKSON.'

"You may prevent the insertion of the above by meeting me in one or two hours after the receipt of this note; my friend who will hand you this, is authorized so to declare, on a written note being signed by you and delivered to him, stating time as above, and place, and on no other terms. I shall set out for home on the result about the middle of the

day. I hope it will not be stated, that I ran away for fear of you, and your friends. Adieu.

"ANDREW JACKSON.

"Gov. JOHN SEVIER."

[The following memorandum is indorsed on the back of the original draft of this letter in Gen. Jackson's hand writing:]

"Capt. Sparks, on Friday evening, the 7th inst., thro' my friend Capt. White, requested to have an interview, to which I agreed. In the course of the conversation he named to me if an accommodation could take place? I answered that I expected it could not,—that Governor Sevier, as a man of courage, could not make such concessions as would be acceptable to me. Capt. Sparks then said the inquiry was unauthorized, but if it was to go any further he would wash his hands of it. I then told him to state to Governor Sevier his intentions, and also if Governor Sevier did not meet me on the 8th I would publish him as a coward and a poltroon. Answer on the 8th that he would not meet me until his business was over with the committee, as stated within. Capt. Sparks left Knoxville on the 8th of October, the day that had been named by him as the time for meeting."

VI.

"KNOXVILLE, OCT. — 1803.

"SIR,—Yours of this day by Capt. A. White I have reced. As to answering your long detail of paper gasconading, I shall not give myself the trouble. You need not be uneasy about an interview, for you shall be favored with a hearty concurrence, but I shall not neglect the public business I am bound to attend to, nor my own private business now before the House, that you and several other poltroons are aiming at to my prejudice.

"An interview within the State you know I have denied. Any where outside, you have nothing further to do but name the place and I will the time. I have some regard for the laws of the State over which I have the honor to preside, although you, a Judge, appear to have none. It is to be hoped that if by any strange and unexpected event you should ever be metamorphosed into an upright and *virtuous Judge*, you will feel the propriety of being Governed and Guided by the laws of the State you are sacredly bound to obey and regard. As to answering all your jargon of pretended bravery, I assure you it is perfectly beneath my character, having never heard of any *you* ever exhibited.

"Yours, &c., &c.,

JNO. SEVIER.

"Honl. JUDGE JACKSON."

VII.

"KNOXVILLE, Monday Morning.

"SIR,—Some part of the boundry lines between this State and the State of Virginia is within forty-five miles of this place.

"I have heard after all your gasconading conduct that you are preparing to leave town within a day or two; you have not named a place out of the limits of this State where you and myself can have a personal interview, notwithstand-

ing you have been informed that you might name the place and I would the time. Such conduct is characteristic with yourself. This is the last I shall write you on the subject.

"Yours, &c., &c.,

JOHN SEVIER.

"P. S.—My friend Capt. Sparks being absent at this moment I have requested Mr. Melin to hand you this note.

"Hon. A. JACKSON."

VIII.

"KNOXVILLE, MONDAY, 12 O'CLOCK, OCT. 10, 1803.

"SIR,—Your note by Mr. William Machlin is this moment handed me, and I hasten to reply, that you have been well informed what part of the Indian boundry line, I would go with you to relieve you from your fears. South west point was named and that I would accommodate your fears by going there. You have been informed, invited, and requested to meet me there, within the vicinity of this place or any place that could be named that would be convenient. You have refused and evaded a meeting through mere cowardice; you may yet retrieve your character, by seeing me in this neighborhood or at South west point. If in this neighborhood, this evening or early to-morrow morning. If at South west point, to-morrow evening, or on Wednesday next, any time before 12 o'clock of that day. If you incline to this meeting, I will expect to be notified by you.

"I well know your friend Capt. Sparks is absent, he told me and my friend, Capt. A. White, on Friday evening, that for *certain reasons* he washed his hands of it, and was requested if he did, to state to you, and to state further that agreeable to your appointment on the 8th we would expect to hear from you, or I would post you, as you have heretofore been advised.

"Capt. Sparks stated to my friend that he had stated to you all that he had promised, and gave for answer, as I advised you yesterday. You certainly are not so friendless, that you can get no friend. This will not do so well for a come off. The advertisement is in the press. I leave Knoxville to-morrow after Breakfast; will obey a call from you between this and that time, in the vicinity of this place and I assure you that I will be happy to see you in a situation, that I can obtain that redress that I have been trying to compel you to afford me for nine days past, and which you pledged your honor to my friend to give, and which you have forfeited.

"ANDREW JACKSON.

"Govt. JNO. SEVIER."

[Memorandum by General Jackson, indorsed:]

"This letter was handed to Mr. William Machlin, to hand to the Governor, in the presence of Capt. A. White, which Mr. Machlin promised to deliver."]

IX.

"KNOXVILLE, Oct. 10th, 1803, in the Evening.

"SIR,—I am again perplexed with your scurrilous and poltroon language. You now pretend you want an interview in this neighborhood this evening, or to-morrow morning, and all this great readiness, after you had been so

repeatedly informed that I would not attempt a thing of the kind within the state of Tennessee. I have constantly informed you I would cheerfully wait on you in any other quarter, and that you had nothing to do but name the place and you should be accommodated. I am now constrained to tell you that your conduct during the whole of your pretended bravery, shows you to be a pitiful poltroon and coward, for your propositions are such as you and every other person of common understanding do well know is out of my power to accede to, especially you a *Judge*!! Therefore the whole tenor of your pretended readiness is intended for making nothing more than a cowardly evasion. Now, Sir, if you wish the interview accept the proposal I made you and let us prepare for the campaign.

"I have a friend to attend me. I shall not receive another letter from you, as I deem you a coward.

"JOHN SEVIER.

"HON. A. JACKSON."

"X.

"KNOXVILLE, MR. RAWLINGS, Octr. 11th, 1803, 7.30 P.M.

"SIR,—I am just informed by a confidential friend that you have been stating this evening that you have been always and are now ready to meet me at any point on the Virginia line. This, Sir, was not the language you made use of to my friend Capt. Andrew White, when he waited upon you last evening in consequence of your note that squinted at that object, and stated that you had a friend to attend you, and requested me to prepare for the campaign.

"It was then answered by you that you could not then go, and not before Saturday next, and this too after you had named Mr. Robertson's in the State of Virginia, to which my friend agreed and told you I was ready to set out. Under existing circumstances the above information of your readiness is the only reason operating with me again to trouble you with another note. And now, Sir, that the thing may be well understood, and a final end put to all such ideas, & that you may have it your power if so disposed to render me that satisfaction I have been so in vain trying to obtain I have to request that you will immediately with your friend set out with me and mine, to Mr. Robertson's near the Cumberland Gap in the State of Virginia, there to render me that satisfaction required of you by my note of the 2d inst. I have directed my friend Capt. A. White to require of you to state in writing underneath this signature, that you will meet me at the above place and that you will sign the same. From my information of your expression, I have no doubt (if real) but you will be ready to set out on the morning of the 12th inst., and we can reach the wished-for point the same evening.

"Recollect, sir, I have come to your terms as to the place, and the injured has the right to name the time. I therefore call upon you to meet me between this and Thursday evening next; the hour you may name yourself. If this is too short I will extend it to your own time.

"I have just to remark that it is high time the thing should be put an end to, and I do require of you to state a time on this piece of paper, that you will meet me for the purpose before mentioned. The Virginia line has lately been your stand; to prevent further evasion I have come

to that proposition; I hope you will come to mine with respect to time or forever after hold your peace.

"It has been stated to me that you have avowed this evening that the place was your only objection to your meeting me. You named to my friend last evening that prosecutions were talked of. The surest method to avoid and prevent that is an early and secret interview.

"If you wish to keep a copy of this my friend will give you one and attest the same, with your answer in writing. Time is precious with me; nothing detains me from my family but waiting on you for an accommodation of this business, and I have instructed my friend to have such an answer as will be final. I am sir, &c., &c.

"ANDREW JACKSON.

"GOVERNOR JOHN SEVIER."

[Memorandum by Gen. Jackson, endorsed:]

"Mr. White, my friend, reported as follows: 'I carried this letter this morning and presented it to him, and after looking at the back of it refused to open it, saying he would not read it. I insisted that he would; he said he would have nothing to do with the Judge or any of his Notes (or words to that effect). I then told him the Judge was about to start home, and as it had been stated to him yesterday evening by some of his friends, that you said you were always ready and was now ready to see him. I told him that the contents were, that he was about to take his leave of Knoxville and that he would now, or at your own time, see you at your favorite spot; he utterly refused, &c., &c., &c.'"

With this the correspondence terminated.

Gen. Jackson published his "advertisement" as threatened. It was somewhat different from the one he advised the Governor of his intention to publish, but the purport is the same:

"FOR THE PUBLIC.

"Those of the Honorable members of the Legislature and other citizens who were present on the first day of this instant in the Town of Knoxville will recollect the ungentlemanly and unprovoked attack made by his Excellency John Sevier, Governor of the State of Tennessee, on me—How he Panted for combat when armed with a cutlass and I with a cain—His Excellency in perfect Health, I just recovering from a severe illness! They will also recollect his Gasconading Expressions and his repeated darings for me to invite him to the field of Honor.

"To all whom shall see these presents Greeting—Know ye that I, Andrew Jackson, do pronounce, Publish, and declare to the world, that his Excellency John Sevier, Esq., Governor, Captain-General, and Commander-in-chief of the Land and Naval forces of the State of Tennessee, is a base coward and poltroon—he will basely insult but has not the courage to repair the Wound.

"ANDREW JACKSON."

When we reflect that these mutual charges of cowardice were exchanged between men of unquestionable courage—the Hero of King's Mountain and the Hero of New Orleans—the absurdity of yielding to ill-regulated passion is made ludicrously manifest. The "advertisement" is as incredible as would have been the "posting" of Agamemnon

by Achilles on the walls of Troy. Governor Sevier, by his hasty and intemperate speech, placed himself in a seriously false position, of which his insulted and fiery opponent took prompt advantage. He escaped the predicament rather awkwardly it must be admitted.

But to the sequel. Gen. Jackson, almost despairing of "satisfaction" and extremely disgusted, started, with a single friend, for South West Point, entertaining a vague hope that his published denunciations of the Governor as a poltroon might force him to keep his appointment there. After waiting for two days beyond the time fixed, and the Governor not appearing, he decided to return to Knoxville and seek a street-fight, if no other means of redress were afforded him. What now happened I relate upon the authority of Maj. Henry Lee, a brother, I believe, of the late Gen. Robert E. Lee, for many years an inmate of the Hermitage, and who began a "Life of Jackson" while there, which remains incomplete. I quote from the MS.:

"The general and his friend (Dr. Vandyke) had not proceeded more than a mile on their way when they met the Governor, escorted by about twenty persons. Jackson had a note prepared reciting his grievances, and demanding redress, which he directed Dr. Vandyke to advance with and deliver. The Governor refused to receive it, and the doctor brought it back. Jackson rode with a brace of pistols and had a cane in his hand, and the Governor, who likewise had pistols, wore his sword. Being irritated at his contemptuous treatment, and resenting the injuries for which he was denied the promised satisfaction, he resolved at all hazards to have redress, and advancing to within about a hundred yards of the Governor, with a measured pace, like a knight in the lists he put spurs to his horse, and with cane in place of a lance rapidly charged upon him. The Governor, secure in the number of his attendants, did not expect so bold an onset, and dismounting in some confusion is reported to have trod upon his sword, and was left unprepared for resistance. His friends now interfered, and by them Jackson was induced to discontinue his attack. A cessation of hostilities being effected, the parties rode on some miles together, and the unpleasant affair terminated."

Immediately after these events a communication appeared in a Nashville paper over the signature "A Citizen of Knox County," in which Gen. Jackson's course in the affair was severely arraigned, whilst that of Governor Sevier was as strongly defended. The general suspected the author of the publication to be Mr. William Maclin, then Secretary of State, and the gentleman who was intrusted with the delivery of one of Governor Sevier's communications to him during their hostile correspondence in Knoxville. The suspicion being strongly upon his mind, he determined to see Maclin about it. With this view, and in company with Maj. Tatum, of the army, who was to witness whatever conversation might ensue, he hunted Maclin up. The following is the major's account of the meeting:

"On Friday last, as well as I can remember," states the major, "Andrew Jackson, Esq., requested me to walk with

him and evidence a conversation he intended to have with William Maclin, Esq., Secretary of State, concerning a publication that had made its appearance in the *Nashville Gazette*, under the signature of 'A Citizen of Knox County.' A conversation accordingly took place the same day in Mr. Thomas Talbott's back yard, which was carried on with some warmth on both sides. Mr. Maclin acknowledged the delivery of the piece to the printer by request of Governor Sevier, but denied any knowledge of the author. Judge Jackson insisted that as he had brought the piece to the printer he, Mr. Maclin, should be considered by him as the author, as, if he, Mr. Maclin, did not wish to be so considered, it was improper for him to bring the piece to the printer without being able to name who was the author. In exoneration of himself Mr. Maclin reiterated his assertion of having no knowledge of who the author was. Judge Jackson replied that he was a rascal, or a damned rascal, I do not remember which, to deliver such a paper and pretend not to know the author. Mr. Maclin replied that he was no more a rascal than the judge, upon which reply the judge struck Mr. Maclin with a cane which he had in his hand, who upon receiving the stroke wheeled around and went briskly seven or eight yards and made search for a weapon to return the assault, as it appeared to me. Judge Jackson then drew a sword from his cane, which I then supposed, by the judge's not advancing immediately, was only intended as a defensive preparation against any weapon which Mr. Maclin should procure to return the assault with. Mr. Maclin, in his apparent search of a weapon, discovered and took up a brick-bat, which he threw at the judge with such violence as I believe any other person would have done in a similar case. The bat was fended off by the judge's left hand. Mr. Maclin then ran off, and the judge, taking his sword in his left hand and the scabbard part in his right, ran after him a few yards and then threw the scabbard with violence after Mr. Maclin, which, I believe, hit him. Mr. Maclin then caught up another brick-bat, but whether he threw it or not I cannot recollect.

"At this period Mr. Maclin was on one side of Judge Talbott's kitchen and the judge on the other. Some expressions of heat took place at this time which I cannot recollect, but I remember that Mr. Maclin charged the judge with drawing upon him as a naked man. This charge was as persistently denied by the judge as being with any view of attacking him unarmed. I believe Mr. Maclin thought his charge well grounded, but I, as a bystander, and fully convinced from the manner in which that circumstance took place, and the conduct of the judge after the sword was drawn, that it was merely in defense, and this opinion I am the more fully convinced of from two circumstances: first, the judge not pursuing Mr. Maclin with the drawn sword when he appeared to be, and I feel sure was, in dread of such a weapon; the other is the judge's changing the sword and taking the sheath or scabbard part of the cane in his right hand before he even pursued Mr. Maclin.

"Given under my hand this 8th day of November, 1803.

"H. TATUM."

The spectacle of a judge of the "Superior Court of Law and Equity" crossing his sword with flying "Brick Batts," in a kitchen yard, about an anonymous newspaper article, must have been edifying indeed! But the judge as undauntedly faced far more dangerous missiles, in a less inglorious warfare, before a dozen years had elapsed.

Gen. Jackson was as tenacious of the last word as he was at the final blow. Through his friend, W. D. Anderson, Esq., he replied at length, in the same paper, to the communication made in Governor Sevier's behalf. There is little in it of interest beyond a summary of the facts (with sarcastic comments) which I have already related in detail.

The charge against Governor Sevier of complicity with the North Carolina land-frauds was disproved, or at least so explained that it did not prevent his re-election. He subsequently served as a Representative in Congress, and was a member of that body at the time of the battle of New Orleans. On the receipt of the news at Washington he wrote thus to one of his sons:

"The Orleans mail has arrived with the news of Jackson's success in repulsing the enemy, which has occasioned much rejoicing in this place; and we have received as many congratulations as though we had been in the action. . . . Our army from Tennessee is more talked of than half the world besides."

A curious commentary upon Gen. Jackson's judicial career, and the character of the people with whom he was so prominently identified, is suggested by the fact that although it was known that while holding his court he had challenged the Governor of the State, and that a duel between them was imminent, he found time between the discharge of his official duties and the attention necessary to be given to an "affair of honor" to write the annexed response to an address, numerously signed, from members of the Legislature, remonstrating against his declared intention to resign his seat upon the bench:

"KNOXVILLE, Oct. 7, 1803.

"GEN. GEORGE RUTLEDGE AND COL. JOHN TIPTON.

"GENTLEMEN,—The address presented to me of the 5th instant by you, for and on behalf of yourselves and others of your honorable body subscribers to the same, expressive of entire confidence (in me) and approbation of my official acts, is truly pleasing and grateful to me,—and permit me through you to reply, that next to an approving conscience is the approbation of my country,—but particularly gratifying when that entire confidence and approbation is expressed by the representatives of a free people, chosen by the free suffrages of their fellow-citizens, and selected for their patriotism, wisdom, and virtues.

"True it was, that long since I had come to a determination to resign my seat in the judiciary and retire to domestic ease, there to regain my health and repair a broken constitution. This resolution I thought was unalterable, but being warned by you that from my continuance in office under existing circumstances public good might result, I abandon for the present my resolution and obey the call of so respectable a part of my fellow-citizens, as the dictates of duty to a grateful country.

"Retirement to private life has been for some time to me a very desirable event, and the present period at which I intended to retire anxiously waited for. But you have said my further services as a judge would be useful. When my services are thus called for they belong to my country, and your voice is obeyed. I shall continue to hold the office for the space of two years longer, if health will permit me to perform the duties thereof, during which period of time I shall endeavor to merit a continuation of your approbation and confidence and that of our common country, the greatest and highest reward to a virtuous and grateful mind.

"Accept, gentlemen, yourselves, and present to the honorable body you represent, assurances of my high consideration and respect.

"ANDREW JACKSON."

He did not serve two years longer, as he proposed, his health continuing to fail and his position becoming daily more irksome and embarrassing. He resigned in July, 1804, and never held civil employment again until his appointment as Governor of Florida in 1821.

Two and a half years after the occurrences I have narrated, Mr. Charles Dickinson fell at the hands of Gen. Jackson in a duel for the same offense that he so persistently sought a meeting with Governor Sevier, although its immediate occasion was differently assigned. Dickinson had spoken disrespectfully of Mrs. Jackson.

DUEL WITH DICKINSON.

The duel between Gen. Jackson and Mr. Charles Dickinson occurred in 1806. The newspapers of that date are full of the correspondence. Mr. Dickinson was a young lawyer residing in Nashville, respectably connected, but somewhat dissipated in his habits. He was a son-in-law of Capt. Joseph Erwin. The quarrel between them arose from some disparaging remarks made by Dickinson respecting Mrs. Jackson, which were repeated in a very insulting manner in the hearing of Mrs. Jackson herself at one of the races in Nashville. Of course the insult highly incensed Gen. Jackson, but he was nevertheless anxious to avoid a personal difficulty, and to this end called upon Capt. Erwin and desired him to remonstrate with his son-in-law, as he was confident Dickinson was urged on to this course by his enemies. It soon appeared that a man by the name of Thomas Swann, a young lawyer in Nashville, a Marylander by birth, as was also Dickinson, but lately from Virginia, was making himself officious in the affair. Dickinson and his father-in-law, Capt. Erwin, had matched "Plough-Boy" against Gen. Jackson's famous horse "Truxton" in a stake of two thousand dollars, with a forfeit of eight hundred dollars, and had lost the race. The stake and forfeit were to be paid in cash notes on the days of the race. The backers of "Plough-Boy" paid the forfeit, but it was reported that the notes in which the forfeit was paid were different from those specified in the articles of the race. Swann made himself busy in circulating the story, and in giving Gen. Jackson as his authority. Gen. Jackson, on hearing it, denounced Swann to Dickinson as a "d——d liar." Swann demanded an apology. "The

harshness of the expression," he wrote to the general, "has deeply wounded my feelings. It is language to which I am a stranger, which no man who is acquainted with my character would venture to apply to me, and which, should the information of Mr. Dickinson be correct, I shall be under the necessity of taking proper notice of."

General acknowledged the receipt of the letter, and answered as follows:

"Was it not," he replied, "for the attention due a stranger, taking into view its tenor and style, I should not notice it. Had the information you have received from Mr. Dickinson stated a direct application of harsh language to *you*; had not Mr. Dickinson been applied to by me to bring you forward when your name was mentioned, which he declined; had I not the next morning had a conversation with you on the same subject; and, lastly, did not your letter hold forth a threat of 'proper notice,'—I should give your letter a direct answer. . . . I never wantonly sport with the feelings of innocence, nor am I ever awed into measures. If incautiously I inflict a wound, I always hasten to remove it; if offense is taken where none is offered or intended, it gives me no pain. If a tale is listened to many days after the discourse should have taken place, I always leave the person to judge of the motives that induced the information, and leave them to draw their own conclusions and act accordingly. There are certain traits that always accompany the gentleman and man of truth. The moment he hears harsh expressions applied to a friend he will immediately communicate it that explanation may take place, *when the base poltroon and cowardly tale-bearer will always act in the background.* You can apply the latter to Mr. Dickinson. I write it for his eye and emphatically intend it for him. . . . When the conversation dropped between Mr. Dickinson and myself I thought it was at an end. As he wishes to blow the coal, I am ready to light it to a blaze that it may be consumed at once and finally extinguished. Mr. Dickinson has given you the information, the subject of your letter. In return, and in justice to him, I request you to show him this. I set out this morning for Southwest Point. I will return at a short day, and at all times I hold myself answerable for any of my conduct; and should anything herein contained give Mr. Dickinson the spleen, I will furnish him with an anodyne as soon as I return."

This letter brought about an interview between the general and Swann. An angry conversation was had. Swann expressed his determination to have "satisfaction." The general answered that if he (Swann) challenged him he would cane him. Swann retorted that if he attempted to do that he would instantly kill him. The challenge was duly sent. It is a unique sample of dueling literature. "Think not," is the text of the cartel, "that I am to be intimidated by your threats. No power terrestrial shall prevent the settled purpose of my soul. The statement I have made in respect to the notes is substantially correct. The torrent of abusive language with which you have assailed me is such as every gentleman should blush to hear. Your menace I set at defiance; and I now demand of you that reparation which one gentleman is entitled to receive from another. My friend, the bearer of this,

is authorized to make complete arrangements in the field of honor."

Gen. Jackson kept his word and publicly caned Mr. Swann, nor did he suffer the instant death of which he was admonished for that performance.

The letter to Swann, so pointedly and severely alluding to Dickinson as instigating the former in his course, was duly shown to the latter, as Jackson had requested. He immediately wrote the general, reviewing the whole controversy, and acquitting himself of any blame or responsibility in the matter. His letter concluded as follows: "As to the word *coward*, I think it as applicable to yourself as any one I know, and I shall be very glad when an opportunity serves to know in what manner you give your anodynes, and I hope you will take payment in one of my most moderate cathartics."

The terms of the meeting between Gen. Jackson and Mr. Dickinson were: Distance, eight paces, or twenty-four feet; the parties to stand facing each other, with their pistols held perpendicularly downwards; when "ready," the single word "fire" to be given; they were then to fire as they pleased; but should either do so before the word, the seconds were pledged to shoot him down.

Jackson and his friend, Gen. Thomas Overton, had reflected very gravely over these conditions, and had decided to receive Dickinson's fire first. They relied, as Jackson's only chance for safety, upon the remarkable thinness of his person, which was unknown to his antagonist, and a loosely-fitting coat that tended still further to deceive the accuracy of Dickinson's aim, for the latter declared and, it is said, wagered that he would hit Jackson near a certain button, at a spot directly over his heart. Jackson heard and believed this.

The men were placed in position and the word given. Dickinson fired instantly, and precisely where he had every reason to suppose Jackson's heart to be, but missed. His bullet struck the breast-bone and broke two of the general's ribs, but failed to bring him down. "Erect and grim as fate he stood," says Parton, "his teeth clenched, raising his pistol. Overton glanced at Dickinson. Amazed at the unwonted failure of his aim, and apparently appalled at the awful figure and face before him, he had unconsciously recoiled a pace or two. . . . 'Back to the mark, sir,' he shrieked, with his hand upon his pistol. Dickinson recovered his composure, stepped forward to the peg, and stood with his eyes averted from his antagonist. . . . Gen. Jackson took deliberate aim and pulled the trigger. The pistol neither snapped nor went off. He looked at the trigger, and discovered that it had stopped at half-cock. He drew it back to its place and took aim a second time. He fired. Dickinson's face blanched; he reeled; his friends rushed towards him, caught him in their arms, and gently seated him on the ground, leaning against a bush. His trousers reddened. They stripped off his clothes. The blood was gushing from his side in a torrent. And, alas! here is the ball, but above the opposite hip, just under the skin. It had passed through the body just below the ribs."

The general and his friends immediately left the field, and repaired to the house where he had spent the previous night. Here his wound was carefully dressed. Dickinson

survived for twenty hours, and died in great agony. Jackson's injury was more serious than he had apprehended, and on his return home it confined him to the house for a fortnight. It falsely healed, and gave him trouble as long as he lived. The hemorrhages from the lungs, which several times during his life reduced him to death's door, were the effects of Dickinson's bullet. In the opinion of his physicians, it finally killed him, although he lived to an advanced age.

The father-in-law of Dickinson, Capt. Erwin, charged Gen. Jackson with unfairness in recocking his pistol after its failures to go off in the first attempt to fire. He claimed that there was a "snap," which should have been considered a "fire." The charge was repeated by Dickinson's friends, and much exasperated the general. The seconds of the parties, Gen. Overton and Dr. Catlett, united in a card certifying that "every circumstance in the affair was agreeable to the impressions" themselves and their principles "were under." General Jackson procured several additional certificates to the same effect. Mr. George Ridley, a highly respectable citizen of Tennessee, stated that a few days after the duel he met with Mr. Corben Lee, a friend of Dickinson, who was present on the ground and with him when he expired. In talking of the affair, Mr. Lee admitted that Gen. Jackson "behaved with a great deal of honor on the occasion, for which he should always respect him." Capt. Morrison, in 1824, certified that subsequent to the duel Dr. Catlett—Dickinson's second—descended the river with him; that during the passage down the river he frequently conversed with him upon the subject of the duel. "He gave me," he says, "a detailed account of the rise, progress, and fatal termination of the dispute, and uniformly declared to me that the fight was fairly and honorably conducted. . . . On no occasion did he ever give a different version of the affair. . . . I was also acquainted with Gen. Overton, the friend of Gen. Jackson on the occasion. Not long before his death I called to see him and found him ill in bed. In the course of conversation he mentioned the duel between Gen. Jackson and Dickinson and the various rumors that had been put in circulation. He spoke particularly in reference to a report that Gen. Jackson had *snapped* his pistol at Dickinson, and pronounced it with much vehemence, rising up in his bed when he spoke, a positive falsehood, and affirmed most solemnly that the affair was honorably conducted, no unfair advantage having been taken, or sought to be taken, by Gen. Jackson."

Mr. Edward Ward certified "to the world, and particularly to all whom it may concern," that he had for twenty years lived a near neighbor of Gen. Jackson and of Gen. Thomas Overton until the death of the latter; that they were in the habits of friendship and neighborly intercourse, and never were more so than about the time of the duel; that Gen. Overton had soon after its occurrence, while visiting his house, minutely described it to him. He represented Gen. Jackson as having acted with cool deliberation and with the utmost propriety. Not one word did he hear from him about the snapping of the general's pistol. He stated that Dickinson fired very quickly when the word was given, and that Gen. Jackson immediately after the fire

crossed his breast with his left arm and hand (being wounded through the lung), leveled his pistol, and fired.

A like statement was also made by Gen. Coffee and Maj. Purdy, which completed the general's exoneration from the imputation of unfairness.

Some admonitory letters were at this time written to Gen. Jackson by his friends. Col. W. P. Anderson, afterwards a member of his military staff, and whose resignation made room for the appointment of Col. Thomas H. Benton, wrote him under date of Nashville, June 13, 1806:

"GENERAL JACKSON: My dearest friend: Had you not better send out after Doctor Dickson to-morrow when you come here, to the end that he may be present at some of your intended interviews? Such men as he, Dan. McGavock Randall, Capt. Ward, Thos. Stewart, Capt. Colemain, and Robt. White ought also to be in hearing. For God's sake, my dear friend, use no hot or rash measures! I well know you can, when necessary, govern yourself into calmness and cool deliberation. Now is the time for you to do so. You see it is improper for you to challenge any of those people, or persecutors of yours. *You are tied down to defensive measures alone.* Some of them would not be too good to prosecute you at law. There is one of this lamentable group, T. S. [Swann evidently], that you ought not to notice more than the meanest reptile that crawls on the ground.

"It was indispensably necessary from your situation and difference with *this and that rascal* that you [should] fight. You have done so, and the champion and man of highest and best standing among them has fallen. Be it so. Your course is plain. Do get yr friends together & advise with them. This is right particularly as seeking a fight with anybody; but only to defend yr honor & feelings, and to vindicate principle."

Judge Overton wrote from Jonesboro', Sept. 12, 1806:

"DEAR GENERAL,—This day week a report arrived here that you and Swann had fought; that both fell, Swann shot through the heart, of which he died in six minutes, and you through the head, from which instant death ensued.

"Though I did not believe it, great uneasiness arose, knowing the rascals' conspiracy, of which Swann is a part. You have several warm friends here, and if you knew the uneasiness they suffered and their impressions, I am sure it would have some effect. Not only on this occasion, but before, the opinion of your sensible friends, of whom you have many, was unanimously *that nothing can justify your fighting Swann or any of the pioneers of this dirty band.*

"I do not know that there is much danger of any of these flies infesting you—through fear tho'—yet their will is good, and this you may in a measure know, from the reports that are industriously circulated. I repeat it again, General, the respect you owe to the opinion of your friends, the duties you owe to your family, and to the world, forbid the idea of your putting yourself upon a footing with boys, especially when they are made the instruments of others. To use an Irish bull, if it was me I should to eternity feel *mean* to be killed by one of these puppies. Your friends would have to lament your loss, though not able to justify the occasion of it.

"No man, not even your worst enemies, doubt your personal courage, and you would gain much more by not noticing anything that these people may say, than otherwise. Be assured that their slander can do you no harm among your friends.

"These observations, you know, come from a friend who has not only thought maturely upon the subject, but one who has consulted the feelings and opinions of many judicious men of honor. Should you be *assaulted* by any of the younger or inferior gang, repel it with a stick, &c. Those of stability and standing in society you will call upon, should proper occasion occur, in a proper manner. But never, *never*, my dear sir, hurt the feelings of your friends by putting yourself on a level with *boys, instruments—mere tools of others*, doing yourself no honor, perhaps losing your life with one of them; and their enmity is bitter enough to even *hire* it done, if they could get hands. Besides the mortification of your friends, you might in this way deprive yourself of that life which ought to be preserved for better purposes, among which is the chance (upon some proper occasion, which hereafter, by patience, may come) of chastising in a proper manner the prompters behind the curtain.

"Should any difficulty arise, may I ask you as a friend, before you do anything, to consult your friends? Patience, deliberation and courage, will surmount all difficulties.

"I am, yr. friend,

JNO: OVERTON.

"GEN'L JACKSON."

The venerable Gen. Robertson also wrote Gen. Jackson a very sensible letter, which no doubt had a strong influence in checking the impetuosity of his temper and bringing him to more calm and sober reflection on the subject of dueling. Public opinion generally turned in his favor as the hidden facts of the affair came to light; and although the better portion of the community could not but condemn the morality of his conduct, yet all admired the unexampled nerve he had exhibited in the duel, and when this quality had opportunity for its legitimate and proper display in the defense of his country, as the leader of one of its armies, criticism ceased, and he became, and remained until death, the idol of his fellow-citizens.

It was a peculiarity of General Jackson that he rarely alluded to his personal difficulties when once settled. In all his intimacy with Amos Kendall he never but once referred to his duel with Dickinson, and that was after he had retired from the Presidency, when he mentioned in a letter that he would send him the correspondence relating to it, to aid in the preparation of his biography, upon which Kendall was engaged. He was equally reserved with the elder Blair, another of his closest friends. It became, through some circumstance, a topic of conversation between them on one occasion. Jackson dismissed it with the single remark that he would have killed Dickinson had he (Dickinson) shot him through the brain.

The editor of the "Jackson Papers," recently published in the *Cincinnati Commercial*, says,—

"I have felt some curiosity in inquiring into the history of this matter to learn the fate of Swann, whose luckless intermeddling with Jackson's and Dickinson's affairs brought the duel about. In response to inquiries recently addressed

to Col. Willoughby Williams, of Arkansas, I have been furnished with the following information. It is written from Nashville:

"Mr. Swann must have left Nashville about the year 1809, which was the year of my first visit to Nashville, as I knew but little of him after that time. Mr. Charles Dickinson came from the Eastern Shore of Maryland, and I think Mr. Swann came from the same county. Mr. Isaac Erwin, the brother-in-law of Charles Dickinson, and myself, married daughters of Captain John Nichols, who was a friend of Dickinson in that unfortunate affair.

"I have often been at the grave of Mr. Dickinson, and was present fifty years ago when his son had it inclosed with a cedar fence. I was there on yesterday and found the tomb, which is made of stone used at that day for such purposes. The tomb is made of side and end stone about three feet high, and a large stone slab on the top. There is no inscription on it. It stands as square and perfect as when placed there. A grove of trees has grown up around it. No other grave is near. It is in an open lot near a large spring on the farm owned at that time by Captain Joseph Erwin, the father-in-law of Dickinson.'

"Mr. Samuel D. Morgan, who incloses me this letter, adds: 'I know nothing personally of the duel, as I was at the time a mere child. I was, when a school-boy, quite intimate in General Jackson's family, but in all the time I am sure I never heard him make the slightest allusion to this or any other of his quarrelsome affairs.'"

CHAPTER XXVI.

PUBLIC LIFE AND CHARACTER OF JACKSON.

How He was Nominated for the Presidency—Major Lewis' Narrative—The Great Race of 1824—Jackson's Defeat with a Large Plurality—His Election in 1828—Death of Mrs. Jackson—Characteristics of His Great Statesmanship—Second Election and Administration—Fac-Simile of His Writing—His Character and Abilities—His Last Hours—His Death—Monuments at the Hermitage.

THE manner in which Gen. Jackson was nominated for the Presidency is related by Maj. William B. Lewis, one of the chief actors in the events which he describes. The matter will be of especial interest to the people of this county, inasmuch as Maj. Lewis was a prominent and well-known citizen, a life-long friend of Gen. Jackson's, and his most confidential adviser in all his domestic and political affairs. Maj. Lewis was a gentleman of leisure, residing on a fine estate between Nashville and the Hermitage. His house was the place at which the particular friends of Gen. Jackson, and often the general himself, were accustomed to meet and hold those political councils out of which grew the series of events resulting in Jackson's election to the Senate in 1823, and to the Presidency in 1828. The devotion of Maj. Lewis to Gen. Jackson appears to have been untainted by any motives of emolument or self-interest, he being a man of fortune and personally modest and

unaspiring. The labor which he devoted through many years to the one object of securing Gen. Jackson's election was a labor of love, and was inspired by a strong desire to see his great friend honored by the highest place in the gift of a grateful nation, which he had so richly merited by his eminent and patriotic services to his country. When this object was accomplished, Maj. Lewis accompanied Gen. Jackson to Washington, and lived with him in his private apartments in the Presidential mansion. Maj. Lewis relates as follows the indubitable events as they occurred under his own eye, and many of them at his own suggestion :

MAJ. LEWIS' NARRATIVE.

"When Gen. Jackson was fighting the battles of his country and acquiring for himself and it imperishable glory, he never once thought, as I verily believe, of reaching the Presidency. He did not dream of such a thing. The idea never entered his imagination. All he aimed at or desired at the time was military renown acquired by patriotic services. This he prized far above all civil fame, and does now, if I know anything of the feelings of his heart. He was naturally and essentially a military man,—full of ardor, of indomitable courage; possessing the rare quality of inspiring every man about him with feelings as enthusiastic and dauntless as his own; quick to conceive and as prompt to execute; vigilant and of untiring industry; and, in addition to all these high and noble qualities, he was endowed with a sound judgment and discriminating mind. In fact, he had all the requisites of a great military commander, and, with the same theatre to act upon, he would not, in my opinion, have been inferior to any of the great of either ancient or modern times. This you may consider extravagant, but I assure you I do firmly and conscientiously believe that by nature he was not, as a military man, inferior to either Alexander, Julius Cæsar, or Napoleon Bonaparte, and, had he occupied the place of either under like circumstances, would not have been less successful or distinguished.

"With these feelings and views, thirsting for military fame, and ambitious of being distinguished as a great commander, is it unreasonable to suppose that civil honors were but little coveted or cared for by him? No, my friend. He did not even dream of the high civic destiny that awaited him, and which was to be the crowning glory of his life and character. The first suggestion of that sort came from Kentucky, and was made in the summer of 1815 by an officer who was under his command and assisted in the defense of New Orleans. (Mr. Edward Livingston, too, about this time suggested the same thing.) The letter of this officer was addressed to a third person, a mutual friend, who inclosed it to Gen. Jackson, as was undoubtedly expected by the writer. In this letter it was proposed that he should be forthwith brought out as a candidate; but the general laughed at the idea, and returning the letter to his friend, begged that nothing further might either be said or done in relation to the matter. The proposition was too absurd, he said, to be entertained for a moment. In fact, nothing further was thought or said, as I believe, upon the subject of his being a candidate, until about the close of Mr. Monroe's first term. Thus began and thus ended the first

movement in favor of bringing out Gen. Jackson for the Presidency. Col. Burr, I am well assured, had no agency in this, for it occurred some three months before the date of his letter to Governor Alston; nor was it put in motion by any combination of militant Federalists and anti-Jeffersonians.

"As long as Gen. Jackson remained in the military service of the country, little was said about bringing him out for the Presidency. Having been appointed Governor of Florida by the President of the United States, he resigned his commission in the army about the 1st of June, 1821, and repaired forthwith to Pensacola, to receive the Territory from the Spanish authorities. After organizing a Territorial government and putting it in operation, he withdrew from all public employment and returned to Tennessee, where he expected to spend the rest of his life as a private citizen. Nor, indeed, was it believed by his friends that they would be blest with his society very long, as his health was at that time, and had been for six or seven years previous, very feeble, and his constitution apparently exhausted and broken down. No sooner, however, had he become a private citizen, and had set himself down once more upon his own beautiful estate, the Hermitage, than the eyes of his fellow-citizens were turned towards him, as having eminently entitled himself, by his brilliant and patriotic services, to the highest honors within the gift of a free and enlightened people.

"In Tennessee, and particularly at Nashville, his friends began now to speak of him as a candidate, and in good earnest to take the necessary steps to place his name prominently before the country. It is true that some four or five candidates were already in the field; but so confident were they of Gen. Jackson's strength and popularity with the people, on account of his great public services, that they had no fear for the result. They not only, therefore, began to speak out upon the subject, but to make their wishes and intentions known through the public journals. The first demonstration of this latter method of supporting him was made in January, 1822, in one of the Nashville papers. Soon afterwards the editor of the *Nashville Gazette*, Col. Wilson, took the field openly and boldly for the general as his candidate for the Presidency. The proposition was cordially responded to by the people of Tennessee, and was also well received in other States, particularly so in the Democratic and patriotic State of Pennsylvania. The inquiry now was, In what way shall his name be presented to the nation? The most imposing manner of bringing him forward and presenting him to the other States of the Union, it was finally agreed, would be by the Legislature of his own State. This would not only give weight to the nomination, it was believed, but would show to the whole country that we were in earnest. It was determined, therefore, that the necessary steps should be taken to bring him forward at the next session of the Legislature.

"In these preliminary movements, it appears to me, you will be scarcely able to perceive any agency either on the part of Col. Burr or the 'militant Federalists,' of whom so much is said. Nor had the officers of the army, whom he also represents as taking an active and leading part, anything to do with them. The truth is, they were the voluntary and spontaneous acts of his Tennessee friends,

without the suggestions or promptings of any person or persons outside of the State.

"About this time, spring of 1822, I left home on a visit to North Carolina to see the family of my father-in-law, Governor Montfort Stokes, who was then a senator of Congress. The Governor had always belonged to the Democratic party, and was one of its prominent and most influential leaders. His friendship and political support were, therefore, considered a matter of importance by those who were seeking favors at the hands of the people. What were his predilections at that time in relation to the Presidential aspirants I know not; but, as you may well suppose, I felt anxious to enlist him on the side of Gen. Jackson. He had not returned from Washington at the time I reached his residence, but arrived soon afterwards. During my continuance at his house I had frequent conversations with him upon political subjects, and found him a warm personal friend and admirer of Gen. Jackson; but he gave not the slightest intimation that he preferred him for the Presidency. This occasioned me some uneasiness, for I thought it a matter of very great importance, as it regarded the general's success in North Carolina, that he should have the support of the Governor. I determined, therefore, to have a full and frank conversation with him before I left upon the subject, and it was not long before I had an opportunity of doing so, and learning his opinion and views without reserve. He frankly remarked to me that so little had as yet been said about Gen. Jackson as a candidate, he had not supposed it was seriously intended to run him, and asked me if such was really the intention of his friends.

"*'Undoubtedly,'* I replied, and added that the Legislature of Tennessee would certainly nominate him at the next session.

"*'What support do his friends expect him to get,'* he inquired, *'if nominated?'*

"I answered, *'They expect him to be supported by the whole country.'*

"*'Then,'* he facetiously replied, *'he will certainly be elected.'*

"Assuming then a graver air and tone, he said to me that he had known Gen. Jackson from boyhood, he having read law with his brother when quite a youth, and that there was no living man he so much admired; but being already committed to the support of Mr. Calhoun, he could not advocate his election. This was very unwelcome news to me, but I cannot say that it was altogether unexpected, for I was led to anticipate something of the sort from his silence as regarded his preference in my previous conversation with him.

"I then remarked, *'But suppose Mr. Calhoun should not be a candidate, cannot you support the general as your next choice?'*

"*'Yes,'* he promptly replied, *'with great pleasure,'* but added that, at the same time, he had no reason to believe that anything could or would occur to prevent his being a candidate.

"Under such circumstances this was all I had a right to expect or ask, and I parted with the Governor, when about to leave for Tennessee, fully satisfied that, in case Mr. Cal-

houn should not be a candidate, he would go for Gen. Jackson. In this I was not mistaken. The moment Mr. Calhoun was withdrawn by his Pennsylvania friends the Governor rallied upon the general, and supported him with great energy and zeal. Having now the support of both Gen. Polk and Governor Stokes, the two leaders, I may say, of the Federal and Democratic parties in North Carolina, his friends became confident of being able to carry the State for him. They were not mistaken; its vote was given to him by a large majority.

"I returned to Nashville about the 1st of June, and found the friends of the general in high spirits and sanguine of success. Indeed, this feeling was not confined to Nashville; it pervaded the whole State. Under this state of things the Legislature met, and in a few days thereafter, the 20th of July, 1822, adopted a preamble and resolutions which placed the general before the country as a legitimate candidate for the Presidency. Being now formally nominated, his friends in every part of the Union entered into the contest with increased vigor and energy. But few of the Federalists, however, took part in it till after the publication in May, 1824, of the general's celebrated letters to Mr. Monroe. Indeed, but few of them, or any, knew of their existence until then, although they, it has been alleged, had won their hearts as early as 1815. I should, however, except Gen. William Polk, to whom I showed the letter of the 12th of November, 1816, in the autumn of 1823, and perhaps John Quincy Adams also, to whom Mr. Monroe, I have no doubt, showed both letters, which accounts, to my mind at least, for his having sustained the general in his Seminole campaign with so much ability and zeal in his dispatch to our minister at Madrid.

"The general being now fairly out as a candidate, it was considered indispensable, in order to make his success the more certain, that the Congressional caucus should be broken down. This was an engine of great political power, and had been used by the politicians of the country for twenty years in manufacturing Presidents, and unless it could be destroyed it would be difficult to overcome its influence upon those who had long looked upon its nominees as the only legitimate party candidates. With a view to accomplish this object, Judges Overton and Haywood, both able and distinguished lawyers, opened a heavy and effective fire upon it in a series of well-written numbers which were published in the Nashville papers. These, with the attacks made upon it in other quarters, added to Gen. Jackson's great personal popularity, contributed greatly, doubtless, to the overthrow of that renowned personage *'King Caucus,'* as it was then derisively called. It is true he mounted his throne again in the winter of 1823-24, and nominated as Mr. Monroe's successor William H. Crawford; but His Majesty had become powerless, and his nominee, for the first time, was badly beaten. This was the last time he ascended the throne, having died soon after of the wounds he received in the campaign of 1824, and has never been heard of since. Not even his ghost made its appearance in the campaign of 1828. It strikes me that you will be equally at a loss to perceive in all this any agency either of Col. Burr, his militant Federalists, or anti-Jeffersonians.

"As Tennessee was almost unanimous for Gen. Jackson,

it might have been supposed that his friends would have had little or no trouble in that State after his nomination. Such, however, was not the fact. Col. John Williams had been a senator from our State in Congress for eight years, and as his term of service would expire on the 3d of March, 1823, the Legislature, which met in October of that year, had to elect a new senator. Col. Williams was a candidate for re-election, but being a personal and political enemy of Gen. Jackson, it was determined, if possible, to defeat him unless he would pledge himself to the support of the general for the Presidency. This he refused to do, having already engaged to support Mr. Crawford. The general's friends had no alternative left them but to beat him, and this was no easy task. East Tennessee claimed the senator, and the colonel was a great favorite with the people of that end of the State. Besides, with the view of strengthening himself in other sections, soon after the elections in August were over, he mounted his horse and rode through the whole State, calling on the members-elect to the Legislature, and obtaining promises from most of them to vote for him. They should not have thus committed themselves, but having done so the greater part of them were disposed to redeem their pledge, though admitting they had done wrong. The most devoted and zealous of the general's friends were determined, however, to leave no stone unturned to defeat his election. Several persons were spoken of as opposing candidates, but none of them could obtain, it was ascertained, the requisite number of votes. The general's old friend, Johnny Rhea, could come the nearest, but he lacked three votes. This was a very unpleasant state of things. To elect a bitter personal enemy of Gen. Jackson, and who was known to be in favor of Mr. Crawford for the Presidency, would have a most injurious effect, it was believed, upon his prospects. Notwithstanding he had been nominated by the Legislature some fifteen months before, it was apprehended, if an enemy of his should be sent to the Senate, it would be difficult to make the other States believe that Tennessee was in earnest in her support of him. It would certainly have the appearance of great inconsistency, and well calculated to nullify the effect of his nomination.

"This could not be permitted, and it was resolved at all hazards to defeat the election of Col. Williams. It became necessary now to play a bold and decisive game. As nobody else could be found to beat the colonel, it was proposed to beat him with the *general himself*. This having been made known produced great uneasiness and alarm among the more timid members, from an apprehension that even he could not be elected, but Mr. Eaton and myself, who were on the ground, took upon ourselves the responsibility of the step, and insisted on his being nominated to the Legislature as a candidate for the Senate. We came to the conclusion that if the general must be politically sacrificed it mattered little in what way it was done, whether in being defeated himself in the election of a United States senator, or by the election of his bitter enemy. But I had no fear of his being defeated. I did not believe it possible that a majority of the members would be willing to take upon themselves the responsibility of voting against him. He was accordingly nominated to the Legislature by Maj.

Maney, a highly respectable member from Williamson County, and he was elected, as I had anticipated, by quite a large majority. Had he been beaten it might possibly have destroyed, or at least injured, his prospects for the Presidency, but it was believed that his defeat would not be more blasting in its effects than the election of Col. Williams under all the circumstances of the case.

"These are the reasons which induced the friends of Gen. Jackson to send him to the United States Senate in the winter of 1823-24, which was thought by many of his friends at the time to have been rash and impolitic. The general himself was far from desiring it, but there was no help for it, and he submitted with a good grace. He was a soldier, and knew how to obey as well as to command."

And so Gen. Jackson was at once a senator and a candidate for the Presidency. Only twenty-five members of the Legislature ventured to vote against him for the senatorship; and such was the power of his name in Tennessee that of the twenty-five but three were re-elected to the next Legislature. It is worthy of note that while Gen. Jackson was in the Senate this time he voted for the abolition of imprisonment for debt.

In the Presidential campaign of 1824 there were four candidates in the field, viz.: Gen. Jackson, William H. Crawford, of South Carolina, Henry Clay, of Kentucky, and John Quincy Adams, of Massachusetts. Gen. Jackson was the *gaining* candidate, and no doubt would have secured a clear majority had the canvass been prolonged a few weeks. He had the largest popular vote, the greatest number of electoral votes, and the vote of the greatest number of States. But there was no choice of President by the people. The election was carried into the House of Representatives, and through the influence of Mr. Clay was given to John Quincy Adams, Mr. Clay being made Secretary of State.

This result, however, did not dampen the ardor of the friends of Gen. Jackson; on the contrary, they saw in the splendid race which he had made the precursor of certain victory the next term. He resigned his place in the Senate and was welcomed home in the summer of 1825. In October of the same year the Legislature renominated him, with only three dissenting voices. Louisiana, by her Legislature, invited him to New Orleans to attend the anniversary of his great victory of the 8th of January. His reception was the grandest ovation ever witnessed in the history of our country, and roused the enthusiasm of the entire Southwest, while it awakened a new discussion of his merits and claims throughout all the other portions of the Union. The multitudes who were hurrahing for Jackson increased every day, but the tongue of slander was not silent. The partisans of Adams, and the opposition press generally, began to pour out vials of calumny, but his friends took good care that the false and base aspersions of his enemies should be promptly and fully answered. It was at this time that the celebrated committee of citizens of Davidson County, stigmatized by their opponents as the "White-washing Committee," was formed for the purpose of vindicating the character of Gen. Jackson, which was to be done by the publication of truth in the place of falsehood

and slander. The committee was organized at the house of Maj. William B. Lewis, and consisted of John Overton, Robert C. Foster, George W. Campbell, William L. Brown, John Catron, Robert Whyte, Thomas Claiborne, Joseph Phillips, Daniel Graham, William B. Lewis, Jesse Wharton, Edward Ward, Alfred Bales, Felix Robertson, John Shelby, Josiah Nichol, William White, and John McNairy, —a cohort of the most intellectual and reputable men in Tennessee, pledged to fight falsehood and calumny by the publication of truth and facts, and by these weapons alone to conquer. The committee successfully and triumphantly vindicated their candidate. At the election in 1828 he received one hundred and seventy-eight electoral votes to Mr. Adams' eighty-three.

In the midst of this triumph, and while the people of Nashville were preparing for a grand celebration of the election of their favorite candidate, a shadow fell upon the Hermitage which was never lifted during Gen. Jackson's life.

DEATH OF MRS. JACKSON.

The circumstances of this sad event are related by Parton, who learned the story from "Old Hannah," the faithful servant of Mrs. Jackson, in whose arms she breathed her last :

"Wednesday morning, December 17th, all was going on as usual at the Hermitage. The general was in the fields at some distance from the house, and Mrs. Jackson, apparently in tolerable health, was occupied in her household duties. Old Hannah asked her to come into the kitchen to give her opinion upon some article of food that was in course of preparation. She performed the duty required of her and returned to her usual sitting-room, followed by Hannah. Suddenly she uttered a horrible shriek, placed her hands upon her heart, sank into a chair struggling for breath, and fell forward into Hannah's arms. There were only servants in the house, many of whom ran frantically in, uttering the loud lamentations with which Africans are wont to give vent to their feelings. The stricken lady was placed upon her bed, and while messengers hurried away for assistance Hannah employed the only remedy she knew to relieve the anguish of her mistress. 'I rubbed her side,' said the plain-spoken Hannah, 'till it was black and blue.'

"No relief. She writhed in agony. She fought for breath. The general came in alarmed beyond description. The doctor arrived. Mrs. A. J. Donelson hurried in from her house near by. The Hermitage was soon filled with relatives, friends, and servants. With short intervals of partial relief, Mrs. Jackson continued to suffer all that a woman could suffer for the space of sixty hours, during which her husband never left her bedside for ten minutes. On Friday evening she was much better; was almost free from pain, and breathed with far less difficulty. The first use, and, indeed, the only use, she made of her recovered speech was to protest to the general that she was quite well, and to implore him to go to another room and sleep, and by no means to allow her indisposition to prevent his attending the banquet on the 23d. She told him that the day of the banquet would be a very fatiguing one, and he must not permit his strength to be reduced by want of sleep.

"Still, the general would not leave her; he distrusted this sudden relief. He feared it was the relief of torpor or exhaustion, and the more as the remedies prescribed by Dr. Hogg, the attending physician, had not produced their desired effect. Saturday and Sunday passed, and still she lay free from serious pain, but weak and listless; the general still her watchful, constant, almost sleepless attendant.

"On Monday evening, the evening before the 23d, her disease appeared to take a decided turn for the better, and she then so earnestly entreated the general to prepare for the fatigues of the morrow by having a night of undisturbed sleep that he consented, at last, to go into an adjoining room and lie down upon a sofa. The doctor was still in the house. Hannah and George were to sit up with their mistress.

"At nine o'clock the general bade her good-night, went into the next room, and took off his coat, preparatory to lying down. He had been gone about five minutes. Mrs. Jackson was then for the first time removed from her bed, that it might be rearranged for the night. While sitting in a chair, supported in the arms of Hannah, she uttered a long, loud, inarticulate cry, which was immediately followed by a rattling noise in the throat. Her head fell forward upon Hannah's shoulder. She never spoke nor breathed again.

"There was a wild rush into the room of husband, doctor, relatives, friends, servants. The general assisted to lay her upon the bed. 'Bleed her,' he cried. No blood flowed from her arm. 'Try the temple, doctor.' Two drops stained her cap, but no more flowed.

"It was long before he could believe her dead. He looked eagerly into her face, as if still expecting to see signs of returning life. Her hands and feet grew cold. There could be no doubt then, and they prepared a table for laying her out. With a choking voice the general said,—

"'Spread four blankets upon it. If she comes to, she will lie so hard upon the table.'

"He sat all night long in the room by her side, with his face in his hands, 'grieving,' said Hannah, and occasionally looking into the face and feeling the heart and pulse of the form so dear to him. Maj. Lewis, who had been immediately sent for, arrived just before daylight, and found him still there, nearly speechless and wholly inconsolable. He sat in the room nearly all the next day, the picture of despair. It was only with great difficulty that he was persuaded to take a little coffee.

"And this was the way," concluded Hannah, "that old mistus died; and we always say that when we lost her, we lost a mistus and a mother, too; and more a mother than a mistus. And we say the same of old master; for he was more a father to us than a master, and many's the time we've wished him back again, to help us out of our troubles."

The news of the sad event reached Nashville on the morning of the 23d, while the committee were busily engaged in preparations for the general's reception. The day appointed for the banquet was turned into a day of mourning. All business was suspended by proclamation of the mayor, and the church-bells were tolled from one to two

o'clock,—the hour of her funeral. It was in the midst of such grief that the President-elect prepared for his inauguration, and hastened away to Washington to enter upon an administration beset with peculiar difficulties. We shall not attempt to follow him through his career of four years in the Presidential chair. It is enough to say that his administration was entirely successful; that he restored the government to the principles of Jefferson; that he stayed the corrupt and unconstitutional expenditure of the public money, designed for internal improvements; that he waged war upon that gigantic and overshadowing monopoly, the Bank of the United States; that on the tariff question he stood between the two dangerous extremes of free trade and prohibition, and counseled moderation and compromise; that, in less than two years from the beginning of his administration, the trade to the West Indies, which had been lost by former mismanagement, was again opened to the United States on terms of reciprocity; that, within the same period, treaties of the utmost importance and difficulty were negotiated with Denmark, Turkey, and France; and that the disputed boundary on the Eastern frontier was adjusted on terms of advantage to the United States. All this prestige had the administration gained, and hence it was easy in 1832 to secure the popular acceptance of his nomination for a second term. The result, however, astonished everybody. Not the most enthusiastic Jackson man anticipated a victory quite so overwhelming. Two hundred and eighty-eight was the whole number of electoral votes cast. Gen. Jackson received *two hundred and nineteen*,—seventy-four more than a majority. Mr. Clay, his antagonist, received only *forty-nine* votes.

The second administration was characterized by the same energy and success which had marked the first. Some of the President's great measures, which had been inaugurated during the first four years, were carried out and consummated. The war on the United States Bank ended in the destruction of that infamous institution; nullification was put down; the nation was restored to honor and credit abroad; harmony and peace prevailed with all foreign nations, and universal plenty and prosperity reigned at home.

Gen. Jackson was, beyond all question, the most self-reliant chief magistrate this nation ever had. He marked out his own policy, and often acted contrary to the advice of his nearest friends and that of his Cabinet, in the face of the most formidable difficulties. "I take the responsibility," was his short method of settling such differences. And usually his own judgment proved the better guide than that of his advisers.

Attempts have been made to belittle the education of Gen. Jackson, and some have gone so far as to pronounce him "ignorant and unlettered." The imputation is absurd and entirely unfounded. Learned he was not, in the sense of being erudite, but his mind was a fountain of fresh, original ideas and thoughts, which found clear, forcible, and vigorous expression in language fitting and appropriate to his subjects. He could not only write well and fluently, but rapidly. Few men have had command of a vocabulary more pungent and forcible, and few have possessed in a higher degree the faculty of making themselves clearly understood.

As an example of forcible and pungent rejoinder, we give a brief extract from Jackson's reply to an address of John Quincy Adams, delivered to the youth of Boston on the 7th of October, 1844:

"Who but a traitor to his country can appeal as Mr. Adams does to the youth of Boston in the close of his address? 'Your trial is approaching. The spirit of freedom and the spirit of slavery are drawing together for the deadly conflict of arms. The annexation of Texas to this Union is the blast of the trumpet for a foreign, civil, servile, and Indian war, of which the government of the United States, fallen into faithless hands, has already twice given the signal,—first, by a shameless treaty rejected by a virtuous Senate; and, again, by the glove of defiance hurled by the apostle of nullification at the avowed policy of the British empire peacefully to promote the extinction of slavery throughout the world. Young men of Boston, burnish your armor, prepare for the conflict; and I say to you, in the language of Galgacus to the ancient Britons, think of your forefathers, think of your posterity.'

"What is this but delusion, or, what is worse, a direct appeal to arms to oppose the decision of the American people should it be favorable to the annexation of Texas to the United States?

"I may be blamed for spelling Mr. Erving's name wrong, but I trust I shall never deserve the shame of mistaking the path of duty where my country's rights are involved. I believed, from the disclosures made to me of the transactions of 1819, that Mr. Adams surrendered the interests of the United States when he took the Sabine River as the boundary between us and Spain, when he might have gone to the Colorado, if not to the Rio del Norte. Such was the natural inference from the facts stated by Mr. Erving; and there is nothing in the account now given of the negotiation to alter this impression. The address, on the contrary, does not at all relieve Mr. Adams. It proves that he was then, as now, an alien to the true interests of his country; but he had not then, as now, the pretext of co-operation with Great Britain in her peaceful endeavors to extinguish slavery throughout the world.

"Is there an American patriot that can read the above extract, and other similar ones that may be taken from the address of this monarchist in disguise, without a feeling of horror? Grant that the thousands who think with me that the addition of Texas to our Union would be a national benefit are in error. Are we to be deterred from the expression of our opinions by threats of armed opposition? And is it in this manner that the peaceful policy of Great Britain is to be carried into execution, should the American people decide that we are in error? Or does Mr. Adams mean to insinuate that the will of Great Britain should be the law for American statesmen, and will be enforced at the point of the bayonet by those who descend from the patriots of our Revolution?

"Instead of going to British history for sentiments worthy of the republican youth of our country on an occasion so vitally affecting our national safety and honor, I would recommend those in Gen. Washington's Farewell Address, and particularly his warning to us to avoid entang-

ling alliances with foreign nations and whatever is calculated to create sectional or geographical parties at home."

Gen. Jackson had his full share of commendable virtues and as many faults as other people. He was ardently admired by his friends and grossly abused and misrepresented by his enemies. One of his most characteristic letters extant is a long and confidential communication to his friend, J. George Harris, which has never been published. It is written in a free, off-hand style, without an alteration, omission, or erasure from beginning to end, remarkable for its general accuracy of diction and punctuation. It is of one hundred lines, closely written on three pages of a large sheet of old-fashioned letter-paper, the fourth page left blank for the address and seal, as it was before the days of envelopes and mucilage. It is dated at the Hermitage, Dec. 14, 1842, when he was seventy-five years of age, in the zenith of his political influence, and when his opinions upon all public questions were by all parties, and especially by his friends, sought with avidity.

Mr. Harris was then, and had been for three or four years, the editor of the *Nashville Union*, which was regarded throughout the country as correctly representing the opinions and principles of Gen. Jackson, which were often misrepresented by the opposition press. Through an almost daily correspondence with Mr. Harris these misrepresentations were corrected in the *Union*.

In this case, soon after Vice-President Tyler succeeded to the Presidency, on the death of Gen. Harrison, and

when Mr. Calhoun had been appointed Secretary of State, the rumor prevailed in all the administration papers that Gen. Jackson was not only in accord with Mr. Calhoun on the annexation of Texas, but that a final reconciliation of all their old disagreements had taken place, so that the former would no longer antagonize the aspirations of the latter for the next Democratic nomination for the Presidency. In the letter referred to, now before us, the old chief rises in his stirrups and says, "What! I make concessions to Mr. Calhoun? I never did, and I assure you I never will. There is not one word of truth in the statement. I have not seen him since I left the executive chair."

And then he proceeds to show that this attempt to draw him out and commit him in favor of Mr. Calhoun before the people is precisely the same as that made eight years before to place him before the country as in favor of Judge White for the Presidency, before the Democratic National Convention had made its nomination. In both cases he acted according to his fixed determination not to interfere, either directly or indirectly, with the conventions, but to abide by their decisions and cordially support their nominees. And he instructs his friend, Mr. Harris, to explain his position in the columns of the *Union*. The last half-page of the letter, personal and not private in its character, is given below, as showing the accuracy of his style and orthography, which has sometimes been so shamefully misrepresented:

Make the contradiction in
such way as you may deem
best from my authority.
We have been for some time
anticipating the pleasure of seeing
you, your lady a mother of the
Hermitage to receive in person
our kind salutations. I am
aware of the labours with which
totally, you have been surround-
ed, and how well you have acted
your part. May success attend
all your endeavours and you
be over all your friends sincerely
J. Geo. Harris - Andrew Jackson
P.S. I am sincerely able to write.

In his letter to Hon. Aaron V. Brown, dated at the Hermitage, Feb. 12, 1843, Gen. Jackson laid the foundation of the great issue upon which Mr. Polk was elected to the Presidency in 1844,—the annexation of Texas. We regard this letter as an example of comprehensive and statesmanlike reasoning not unworthy of his great compeers, Webster and Clay. It is too long to be quoted entire, but we give the following paragraphs:

"If, in a military point of view alone, the question be examined, it will be found to be most important to the United States to be in possession of that Territory.

"Great Britain has already made treaties with Texas, and we know that far-seeing nation never omits a circumstance in her extensive intercourse with the world which can be turned to account in increasing her military resources. May she not enter into an alliance with Texas? and reserving, as she doubtless will, the Northwestern boundary question as the cause of war with us whenever she chooses to declare it, let us suppose that, as an ally with Texas, we are to fight her. Preparatory to such a movement, she sends her twenty thousand or thirty thousand men to Texas, organizes them on the Sabine, where her supplies and arms can be concentrated before we have even notice of her intentions, makes a lodgment on the Mississippi, excites the negroes to insurrection, the lower country falls, and with it New Orleans, and a servile war rages throughout the whole South and West. In the meanwhile, she is also moving an army along the Western frontier from Canada, which, in co-operation with the army from Texas, spreads ruin and havoc from the lakes to the Gulf of Mexico.

"Who can estimate the national loss we may sustain before such a movement could be repelled with such forces as we could organize on short notice?

"Remember that Texas borders upon us, on our west, to 42° of north latitude, and is our southern boundary to the Pacific. Remember, also, that if annexed to the United States our western boundary would be the Rio Grande, which is of itself a fortification, on account of its extensive, barren, and uninhabitable plains. With such a barrier on our west we are invincible. The whole European world could not in combination against us make an impression on our Union. Our population on the Pacific would rapidly increase, and soon be strong enough for the protection of our Western whalers, and, in the worst event, could always be sustained by timely aids from the intermediate country."

In an oration delivered recently at the Nashville Centennial, Mr. Albert T. McNeal, of Bolivar, Tenn., brought out some excellent points respecting the character and personal qualities of Gen. Jackson. He said, "No grosser slander could be perpetrated of him than the assertion of some of his biographers that he was ignorant and illiterate, for he was always learned enough to control those around him, whether it were the dozens of a neighborhood or the millions of a nation, and his educational facilities and learning were always equal to the occasion, whether he was merely pleading the cause of a client in an obscure court-house or presenting the case of the American people in a message from the Presidential chair. . . .

"When the war of 1812 came on with England and with

the Indian tribes of the South and Southwest, and a leader was wanted, Andrew Jackson was the man among the men of that section deemed equal to the occasion, and a glorious history tells us how fully he fulfilled its demands and answered the purposes of his appointment as general of the army, first against the Indians and later against the British in the campaign of 1814-15, at New Orleans.

"The history of Andrew Jackson contains no failures. He never failed. He always did what he was expected to do, and more. He never feared to undertake, and what he undertook he accomplished.

"After his crowning triumph at New Orleans, which has made the 8th of January a day never to be forgotten by the American people, he next appears in the public service in the war against the Seminoles, and afterwards as Governor of the Territory of Florida, where, as was usual and peculiar in his whole career, he accomplished all that he was sent to do, doing nothing by halves; and wherever subjecting himself to criticism, the basis of complaint was never his hesitation to meet any emergency, or failure to accomplish his work, but rather that he was too willing to assume responsibility and accomplish work his superiors hesitated to formally assign him.

"In 1823 the Legislature of Tennessee presented his name as a candidate for the Presidency, and elected him again to the United States Senate.

"Receiving, in the election of 1824, more of the electoral vote and more of the popular vote than any other candidate, and clearly the choice of the people, he was defeated by the politicians. His active political life really began after this defeat in the House of Representatives, and he never allowed the politicians to defeat him again.

"Overwhelmingly elected President in 1828, and again in 1832, his career in civil life, in the highest position, accords perfectly with his career as a soldier, exhibiting greatness in all its roundness and power. *Human* greatness certainly it was, but greatness nevertheless, and, judged by all human standards, of the first and rarest order, readily known and recognized from its very scarcity. Many men are called great; few are really so in the sense that Andrew Jackson was. . . . American history can point out no man with more of the elements and evidences of greatness than he. . . .

"As a boy, resolute, brave, and self-reliant; as a young lawyer, seeking his fortune on the Western border, determined, energetic, and aggressive. (Whether studious or not is not material now, when we find he did his duty and kept always in the front.)

"As a soldier, always victorious, with a completeness unparalleled, at least on this continent. As a business man, thoroughly successful. As a statesman and politician, equally so, whether acting with or against the tide of popular opinion. As a man and citizen, among those who knew him most intimately, as much *their* acknowledged leader as of the populace who looked on him as a hero from afar.

"He knew himself and his own capabilities, and knew thoroughly well the men with whom he had to deal, and understood perfectly the genius and character of the American people. And they understood him and knew him for their leader and representative.

"He controlled himself when he wished to do so, whatever has been said to the contrary, for no man could have such enduring and permanent control over others who was not able to control himself. A man who knows himself and others can always control himself and others, and thus his knowledge becomes power. He possessed that rare and heroic courage, conjoined with strong and determined will, which is rarely to be met with and hard to define, and, when joined with that knowledge which is power, makes any man great.

"It was such a courage as never shrank from danger, but rather went to meet it; never feared responsibility, but invited and assumed it; never sought to share the burden of it with others, but was ever ready and willing to bear it alone, as a leader should,—wearing no mask, but facing consequences with steady nerve and unquailing eye, frankly and boldly in the broad light of day.

"No man had bitterer enemies than he, but his worst enemy never accused him of dishonesty or insincerity. Always sincere and honest himself, and intensely loyal to his friends, hypocrisy or disloyalty to friendship was to him an unpardonable sin.

"While always tender and true (even to the verge of sentiment for a man intensely practical as he was) to those who loved him, he yet was the sternest knight to a mortal foe that ever laid lance in rest.

"The faults were due much to his time and surroundings; his virtues cannot be too highly estimated now, for, such as they were, they are now the greatest need of American public men,—individual energy, inflexible decision, straightforward sincerity, unflinching courage, stainless truth.

"Uniting steadiness of purpose and firmness of nerve with a personal and moral courage almost unparalleled in the pages of history, he always dared do that he thought was right to do. There were no cowardly hesitations to annoy him, and no fear of consequences appalled him. While a man of the people, understanding them, and understood by them, yet he never feared to face the people, or to oppose public sentiment when he believed it wrong.

"Whether we look on him as the young prisoner of thirteen years who would receive a sabre cut before he would black the boots of an enemy; or in early manhood on the Tennessee border, amid the dangers and difficulties of our early history; or as a military chieftain, in a day without railroad or telegraph, when responsible position required firm, decided, and independent action; or as President, in his war with the United States Bank or his veto of the Maysville bill,—we find the same traits of character, ever fixed and prominent as the nature of the man; the heart ever daring, the will never bending, and the iron hand and nerve that never faltered. Possessing remarkable knowledge of men and the clearest insight into all phases of human character, he knew on what friends he could rely, and attached them to him with hooks of steel, returning their attachment with an unwavering loyalty and strength."

Gen. Jackson was not unmindful of the religious duties which he owed to his Creator. From his childhood he had revered Christianity, and often dwelt with grateful emotions on the tender and prayerful solicitude of his pious mother,

during his boyhood, for his spiritual welfare. These feelings ripened later in life into a positive religious interest, which manifested itself in reverence for the Sabbath and regular attendance upon church services. He had caused a little chapel to be erected near the Hermitage, which was his favorite resort on Sunday as long as his health would permit. Here he was often seen,—not in pride and pomp, like titled dignitaries of the Old World, but as a plain unassuming citizen, bowing with his neighborhood circle in deep humility before the little altar which he had reared, and sincerely partaking of the sacred emblems of faith. He fostered that little church with a father's care and protection, and one of his last wishes was that it might ever be sustained as a place of worship.

In his last will and testament he said, "I bequeath my body to the dust whence it came, and my soul to God who gave it, hoping for a happy immortality through the atoning merits of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Saviour of the world. My desire is that my body be buried by the side of my dear departed wife, in the garden of the Hermitage, in the vault there prepared."

His tomb at the Hermitage bears the simple inscription:

"GENERAL ANDREW JACKSON,
Born March 15, 1767,
Died June 8, 1845."

The remains of Mrs. Jackson lie in the corner of the Hermitage garden, next those of her husband, in a tomb prepared by him. It resembles in appearance an open summer-house,—a small white dome supported by pillars of white marble. The tablet that covers the remains of Mrs. Jackson bears the following inscription:

"Here lies the remains of Mrs. Rachel Jackson, wife of President Jackson, who died the 22d of December, 1828, aged 61. Her face was fair, her person pleasing, her temper amiable, her heart kind; she delighted in relieving the wants of her fellow-creatures, and cultivated that divine pleasure by the most liberal and unpretending methods; to the poor she was a benefactor; to the rich an example; to the wretched a comforter; to the prosperous an ornament; her pity went hand in hand with her benevolence, and she thanked her Creator for being permitted to do good. A being so gentle and so virtuous slander might wound, but could not dishonor. Even death, when he tore her from the arms of her husband, could but transport her to the bosom of her God."

The other monuments in the latter cluster of graves are inscribed as follows:

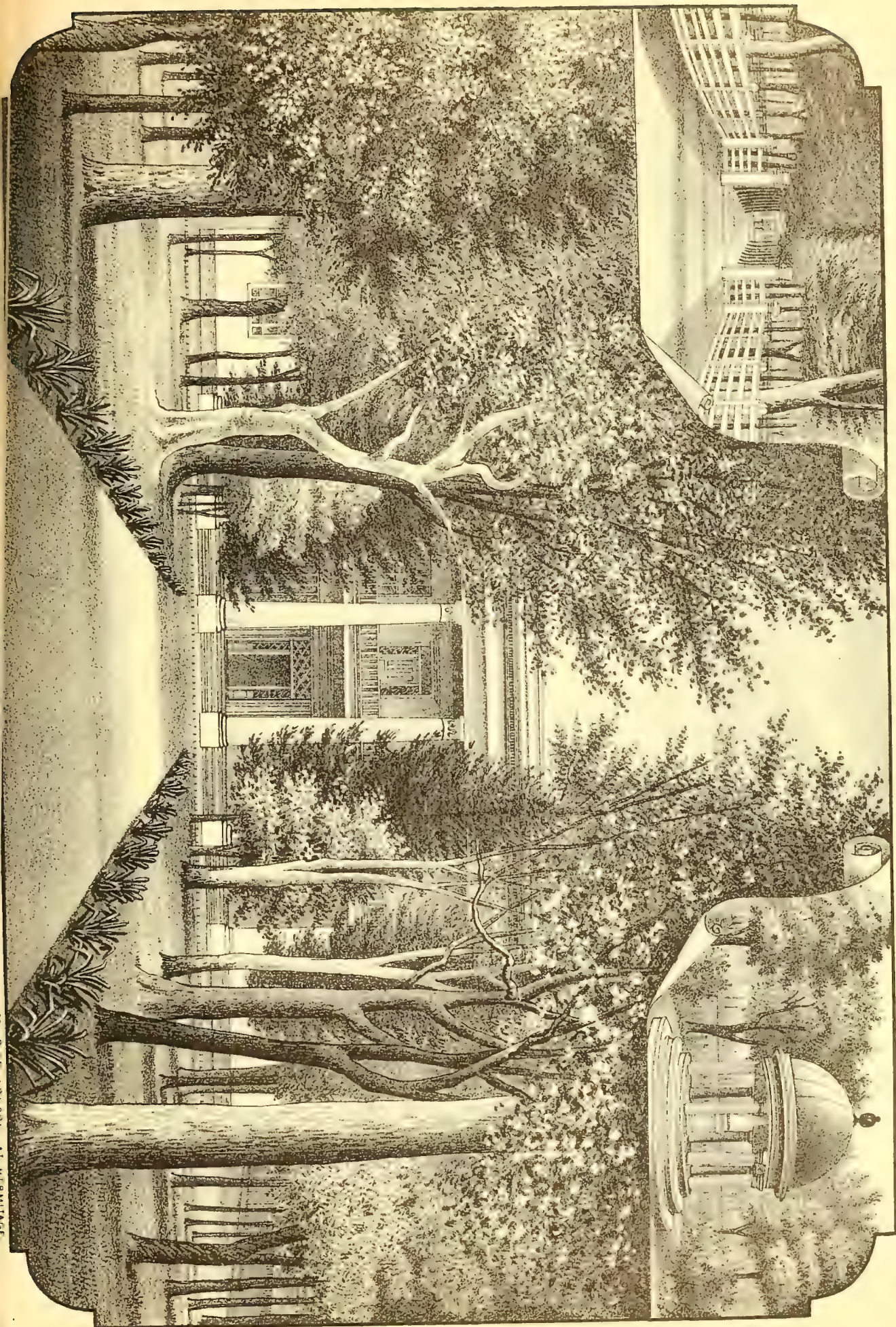
"ANDREW JACKSON,
Adopted son of Gen. Andrew Jackson.
Died at the Hermitage, April 17, 1865, in the 57th year of his age."

"SAMUEL JACKSON,
Son of Andrew and Sarah Jackson.
Born at the Hermitage June 7, 1837. Died September 29, 1863, of wounds received at the battle of Chickamauga."

"THOMAS,
Infant son of Andrew and Sarah Jackson."

"ROBERT ARMSTRONG JACKSON,
Who died Nov. 11, 1843, aged 4 months, 23 days.

"R. E. W. EARL,
"Artist, Friend and Companion of Gen. Andrew Jackson, who died at the Hermitage, 16th of Sept., 1837."



"MRS. MARIA ADAMS,

Born in Philadelphia July 23, 1805. Died June 28, 1877."

The last mentioned was a sister of Mrs. Andrew Jackson, widow of the adopted son of Gen. Jackson, who is still living at an advanced age at the Hermitage.

CHAPTER XXVII.

JAMES K. POLK.

His Ancestors—Early Life—Marriage—Politics—Entrance into Public Life—Review of His Career as Member of Congress—Speaker of the House—Governor of Tennessee—President of the United States—"Polk Place" in Nashville—Reminiscences of Mrs. Polk.

JAMES KNOX POLK, eleventh President of the United States, was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His progenitors, Col. Thomas and Ezekiel Polk, the latter of whom was his grandfather, were among the early settlers of Mecklenburg Co., N. C., in 1735, and took a prominent part in the "Mecklenburg Declaration" of May 20, 1775. Ezekiel Polk's son, Samuel, who married Jane Knox, and was a farmer of Mecklenburg County, was the father of the subject of this memoir. The latter was the eldest son of a family of six sons and four daughters, and was born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., on the 2d of November, 1795.

In 1806, Samuel Polk, with his wife and children, and soon after followed by most of the members of the Polk family, emigrated to the wilderness of Tennessee, and settled in what is now Maury County. Here in the hard toil of a new farm James K. Polk spent the early years of his childhood and his youth. His father, adding the pursuit of a surveyor to that of a farmer, gradually increased in wealth until he became one of the leading men of that portion of Middle Tennessee. His mother was a superior woman of strong practical sense and earnest piety. She brought up her children to habits of method, punctuality, and industry, and inspired them with lofty principles of morality. The foundation of Mr. Polk's education was laid at home and in the common schools, where he was a diligent student, evincing great desire and aptitude for learning. Entering the Murfreesboro' Academy in 1813, he pursued his preparatory studies with an ardor rarely surpassed, and in less than two and a half years, in the autumn of 1815, entered the sophomore class in the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill. The traditions of his college days represent him as one of the most punctual and exemplary of scholars, never allowing himself to be absent from a recitation or a religious service. He graduated in 1818 with the highest honors, being deemed the best scholar of his class, both in mathematics and the classics. He was then twenty-three years of age, with greatly impaired health, from the assiduity of his mental application. After a suitable season of rest and recuperation, he entered the office of Hon. Felix Grundy, at Nashville, as a student-at-law. Here the intimate acquaintance grew up between him and Gen. Jackson which ripened into the life-long friendship known to have existed between these two truly

great men. The politics in which he had been educated, his father being an earnest Jeffersonian, had prepared him to sympathize heartily with the views and principles of which Gen. Jackson became the great leading exponent; and to these he adhered steadily through life.

As soon as he had finished his legal studies and been admitted to the bar, he returned to Columbia, the shire-town of Maury County, and opened an office. His success was rapid. Very seldom has any young man commenced the practice of the law more thoroughly prepared to meet all its responsibilities. With rich stores of information, all his faculties well disciplined, system and order well developed, and with habits of close and accurate reasoning, he rapidly gained business and won fame. His skill as a speaker was such that, after he entered politics, he was called the Napoleon of the stump. He was a man of unblemished morals, genial and courteous in his bearing, of dignified and genteel deportment, and with that sympathy of nature in the joys and griefs of others which gave him hosts of substantial and abiding friends.

In 1823, Mr. Polk was elected to the Legislature of Tennessee, and gave his voice strongly in that body for the election of Gen. Jackson to the Presidency of the United States. In his measures of policy he was a "strict constructionist," advocating the rights of the States against all the centralizing tendencies of the general government.

In January, 1824, Mr. Polk married Miss Sarah Childress, of Rutherford Co., Tenn., a lady of beauty and of culture. Had some one then whispered to him that he was destined to become President of the United States, and that he should select for his companion one who would adorn that distinguished position, he could not have made a more fitting choice. The following anecdote is related of Mrs. Polk when, in 1848, she was lady of the White House. It should be remembered that Mr. Polk was a Democrat, and Mr. Clay a Whig, and that they had been rival candidates for the Presidency. There was a brilliant dinner-party at the President's. Henry Clay, as one of the most distinguished guests, was honored with a seat near Mrs. Polk, who as usual, by her courteous and affable manner, won the admiration of all her guests.

During the entertainment Mr. Clay turned to her and said, in those winning tones so peculiar to him,—

"Madam, I must say that in my travels, wherever I have been, in all companies and among all parties, I have heard but one opinion of you. All agree in commending in the highest terms your excellent administration of the affairs of the White House. But," continued he, looking towards her husband, "as for that young gentleman there, I cannot say as much. There is some little difference of opinion in regard to the policy of *his* course."

"Indeed!" said Mrs. Polk, "I am glad to hear that *my* administration is popular; and in return for your compliment, I will say that if the country should elect a Whig next fall, I know of no one whose elevation would please me more than that of Henry Clay. And I will assure you of one thing,—if you do have occasion to occupy the White House on the 4th of March next, it shall be surrendered to you in perfect order from garret to cellar."

"Thank you, thank you!" exclaimed Mr. Clay. "I am

certain that——" No more could be heard, such a burst of laughter followed Mrs. Polk's happy repartee.

In the fall of 1825, Mr. Polk was elected a member of Congress. The satisfaction which he gave his constituents may be inferred from the fact that for fourteen successive years, until 1839, he was continued in that office. He then voluntarily withdrew only that he might accept the gubernatorial chair of his own State. In Congress he was a laborious member and a frequent and popular speaker. Being in Congress when John Quincy Adams was President, he warmly united himself with the opponents of the administration, and was soon regarded as the leader of the Jackson party in the House. The four years of Mr. Adams' administration passed away, and Gen. Jackson took the Presidential chair. Mr. Polk had now become a man of great influence in Congress, and was chairman of the most important committee, that of Ways and Means. Eloquenty he sustained Gen. Jackson in all his measures, feeling for him the pride of a true Tennessean. The eight years of Gen. Jackson's administration ended, giving place to his successor, Mr. Van Buren; still Mr. Polk remained in the House, the advocate of that type of Democracy which those distinguished men upheld.

During five sessions of Congress Mr. Polk was Speaker of the House. Strong passions were roused and stormy scenes were witnessed, but Mr. Polk performed his arduous duties to very general satisfaction, and a unanimous vote of thanks to him was passed by the House as he withdrew on the 4th of March, 1839.

In his closing address he said, "When I look back to the period when I took my seat in this House, and then look around me for those who at that time were my associates here, I find but few, very few, remaining. But five members who were here with me fourteen years ago continue to be members of this body. My service here has been constant and laborious. I can perhaps say what few others, if any, can,—that I have not failed to attend the daily sittings of this House a single day since I have been a member of it, save on a single occasion, when prevented for a short time by indisposition. In my intercourse with the members of this body, when I occupied a place upon the floor, though occasionally engaged in debates upon interesting public questions and of an exciting character, it is a source of unmingled gratification to me to recur to the fact that on no occasion was there the slightest personal or unpleasant collision with any of the members."

Who does not envy such a record? Returning home, Mr. Polk, after a very active campaign, was elected Governor of the State by a large majority, and took the oath of office at Nashville, Oct. 14, 1839. In 1841 his term of office expired, and he was again the candidate of the Democratic party. But, in the mean time, a wonderful political revolution had swept over the whole country. Martin Van Buren had lost his re-election, and Gen. Harrison had been called triumphantly to the Presidential chair. In Tennessee the Whig ticket had been carried by over twelve thousand majority. Under these circumstances the success of Mr. Polk was hopeless. Still, he canvassed the State with his Whig competitor, Mr. Jones, who obtained the election by a majority of three thousand. In

1843 the same gentlemen were competitors for the governorship, and again Mr. Polk was defeated.

In 1844 the question of the annexation of Texas became national. Gen. Jackson had laid out the ground and shaped the policy of the Democratic party in favor of the great measure. It was very popular in the South and Southwest, and with the Democrats generally at the North, and had able advocates among leading journalists throughout the country. On this issue Mr. Polk was placed in nomination for the Presidency by the Democratic National Convention. He was elected by a majority in the popular vote of about forty thousand, and was inaugurated on the 4th of March, 1845. The verdict of the country in favor of annexation exerted its influence upon Congress, so that the last act of the administration of President Tyler was to affix his signature to a joint resolution of Congress, passed on the 3d of March, approving the annexation of Texas to the American Union. As Mexico still claimed Texas as one of her provinces, the Mexican minister at Washington, Mr. Almonte, immediately demanded his passport, and left the country, declaring the act of annexation to be an act of hostility to Mexico.

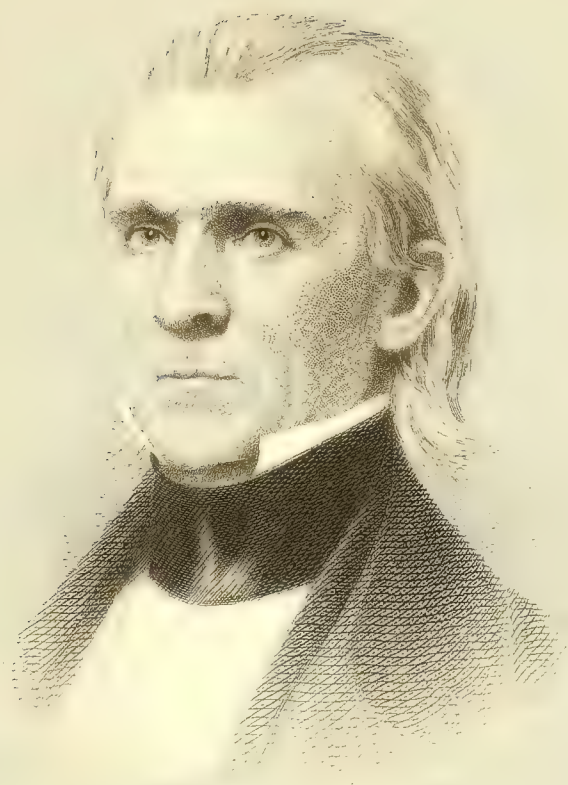
This great measure, ably advocated by Mr. Polk in his first Presidential message, and adopted by Congress, though it cost the country a war with Mexico, added to the national domain not only Texas, but New Mexico and Upper and Lower California,—exclusive of Texas, eight hundred thousand square miles, an extent of territory equal to nine States of the size of New York.

In justice to the memory of Mr. Polk it should be said that he regarded the annexation of Texas and the war with Mexico as entirely justifiable under the circumstances, as affording protection to an independent people from a foreign usurpation which they were unwilling to submit to. His views upon this subject will be found set forth at large in his second annual message, in December, 1846.

On the 3d of March, 1849, Mr. Polk retired from office, having closed his term of service as President of the United States. The next day was Sunday. On the 5th Gen. Taylor was inaugurated as his successor. Mr. Polk rode to the Capitol in the same carriage with Gen. Taylor; and the same evening, with Mrs. Polk, he commenced his return to Tennessee. He was honored with splendid ovations on his way, at Wilmington, Charleston, Savannah, and New Orleans, and at Nashville, where he had previously purchased the beautiful residence in the heart of the city, known as Polk Place.

He was then but fifty-four years of age. He had ever been strictly temperate in his habits, and his health was good. With an ample fortune, a choice library, a cultivated mind, and domestic ties of the dearest nature, it seemed as if long years of tranquillity and happiness were before him. But the cholera—that fearful scourge—was then sweeping up the valley of the Mississippi. President Polk steamed up the river from New Orleans. On board the boat he perceived the premonitory symptoms of the dread disease. When he reached his home his system was much debilitated. A personal friend gives the following account of his last hours:

"Having reached Nashville, he gave himself up to the



THE
LIFE
OF
THE
HONORABLE
JAMES
MILNER
BY
JAMES
MILNER
1841

improvement of his grounds, and was seen every day about his dwelling aiding and directing the workmen he had employed, now overlooking a carpenter, now giving instruction to a gardener, often attended by Mrs. Polk, whose exquisite taste constituted the element of every improvement. It is not a fortnight since I saw him on the lawn, directing some men who were removing decayed cedars. I was struck with his erect and healthful bearing and the active energy of his manner, which gave promise of a long life. He seemed in full health. The next day being rainy, he remained within, and began to arrange his large library. The labor of reaching books from the floor and placing them on the shelves brought on fatigue and slight fever, which the next day assumed the character of disease in the form of chronic diarrhœa.

"For the first three days his friends felt no alarm; but the disease baffling the skill of his physicians, Dr. Hay, his brother-in-law and family physician for twenty years, was sent for from Columbia. But the skill and experience of this gentleman, aided by the highest medical talent, proved of no avail. Mr. Polk continued gradually to sink from day to day. The disease was checked upon him four days before his death; but his constitution was so weakened that there did not remain recuperative energy enough in the system for healthy reaction. He sank away so slowly and insensibly that the heavy death-respirations commenced eight hours before he died. He died without a struggle, simply ceasing to breathe, as when deep and quiet sleep falls upon a weary man. About half an hour preceding his death, his venerable mother entered the room and offered up a beautiful prayer to the King of kings and Lord of lords, committing the soul of her son to the holy keeping."

His death occurred on the 15th of June, 1849, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. His funeral was attended the following day with every demonstration of respect. His remains rest in a tomb in the grounds of the home mansion, at the corner of Vine and Union Streets, in the city of Nashville, where his venerable widow still resides at the age of seventy-seven years. It will be fitting to give a few reminiscences here of one so honored and esteemed, in connection with this brief sketch of her distinguished husband.

Mrs. Polk is the daughter of Capt. Joel Childress, of Rutherford County. At the age of nineteen she was married to Mr. Polk, then a young member of the Tennessee Legislature. When he went to Congress, in 1825, she accompanied him, and was his constant companion during the eighteen years of their residence in the city of Washington, with the exception of one winter. She was regarded as one of the most regal and accomplished ladies that ever graced the White House,—stately, beautiful, gifted in social intercourse, and apt and brilliant at repartee. She also possessed a mind of no ordinary endowments, both natural and acquired. Educated at a Moravian school and reared in the Presbyterian Church, her discipline had been too severe for anything like trifling or frivolous display. She dressed plainly, save at her receptions, when her beauty was almost regal. But richly or plainly attired, she was always modest and commanding. Surrounded generally by home and foreign celebrities in their costly costumes, their wives

gorgeous in silks and satins and blazing with jewels, and by officers of the army and navy, she stood during their many levees by the side of her husband, in his iron-gray hair, welcoming with a charming grace and cordiality the gay and brilliant visitors. An English lady, Mrs. Maury, in her book entitled "*An English Woman in America*," speaks in the most flattering terms of Mrs. Polk's faultless manners, her natural ease, her literary taste, and her brilliant repartee. Mrs. Polk was imbued with strict though not narrow principles. She held aloof from cards and dancing, and never allowed these prejudices to be overruled during her many years' sojourn at Washington. That city was her social school. She mingled with the gay life at the nation's capital, and saw and heard and treasured what was transpiring around her.

Scenes of gayety, however, were ended with Mr. Polk's death. His widow, though yet in the prime of her life, betook herself to her peaceful Nashville home, hallowed by sweet memories, where she was surrounded by all she held most dear on earth. Within view of her library-windows is a plain monument that marks the resting-place of one who served his country well. "James K. Polk" is the simple inscription. The ex-President's study remains another sacred memento. There still is the chair he occupied, the desk he wrote at over thirty years ago. Nor has the public exhausted its sympathy and affection for the lonely inmate of this mansion. For many years the Legislature of Tennessee was in the habit of calling upon Mrs. Polk in a body on the first of every year, the highest compliment ever paid by State authorities to a lady. Various military companies have at odd times paid her marked respect, and during the Centennial at Philadelphia she was one of the distinguished few favored with a special official invitation to attend the Exhibition, and a palace-car was placed at her disposal by the president of the Pennsylvania Railroad, an honor, on account of her advanced years, the lady was obliged to decline.

At the Nashville Centennial, in 1880, every possible demonstration of respect was shown her. All the military companies, the Mexican veterans, and many distinguished individuals called upon her at Polk Place. It has been a custom for many years for all civic, ecclesiastical, and judicial bodies, such as synods, conferences, and members of the Supreme Court, to visit Mrs. Polk at her residence, and the members of the American Scientific Association, which convened here in 1878, adjourned for the purpose of paying her a formal visit in a body.

Mrs. Polk never had any children. She adopted one of her nieces, Sarah Polk Jetton, several years ago, who subsequently was united in marriage to Mr. George W. Hall, of Nashville. They have a daughter, Sadie, who will probably fall heir to most of Mrs. Polk's estate. These four constitute the family at Polk Place.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

GEN. SAM HOUSTON.

His Birthplace and Early Life—Sketch by Col. Willoughby Williams—Houston as a Clerk and Indian Agent—His Career in Congress and as Governor—Marriage and Separation from his Wife—Life among the Indians—His Military Career in Texas—He becomes President of the Republic and United States Senator after its Admission as a State into the Union—His Second Marriage and Family—His Death.

THE following interesting sketch of one of the most remarkable men of our day is copied from the *Washington Sunday Gazette*. It was written by Col. Willoughby Williams, late of Nashville, an intimate personal friend, who was better acquainted with the illustrious hero than perhaps any other living man. As Col. Williams begins his sketch with his first recollections of Gen. Houston in 1811, we will precede his narrative with a few facts relating to his early life and parentage.

Gen. Houston was born in Rockbridge Co., Va., on the 2d of March, 1793. He was descended from a Scotch-Irish family, who emigrated from the north of Ireland to Pennsylvania, and thence to Virginia, towards the close of the last century. His father served in the Revolutionary war, where he was brigade inspector, and upon his death, in 1807, his widow removed with her family to Blount Co., Tenn. Sam was then a lad of fourteen years of age, and about this time was adopted into the Cherokee Nation and became clerk to a trader.

Col. Williams' sketch proceeds as follows: "My earliest recollections of Gen. Houston date back to 1811, at Kingston, Roane Co., Tenn. He was a clerk at the time in the store of Mr. Sheffy. My mother, in her widowhood, was living about three miles from Kingston. I was thirteen years of age, and Mr. Houston was five years my senior. The line of the Cherokee country was about three miles south of Kingston, the Holston River being the boundary. The Indian trade being much valued, his services were highly appreciated from the fact that he spoke with fluency the Cherokee language. He was especially kind to me, and much of my time was spent in his company. He remained in the capacity of clerk until after the declaration of the war of 1812. At that time the United States were recruiting troops at Kingston for the war. Lieut. William Arnold, of the Thirty-ninth Regiment of Regulars, was sent to Kingston on recruiting service. The whole population had caught the war fever, and intense interest prevailed.

The manner of enlisting at that day was to parade the streets with drum and fife, with a sergeant in command. Silver dollars were placed on the head of the drum, and, as a token of enlistment, the volunteer stepped up and took a dollar, which was his bounty; he was then forthwith marched to the barracks and uniformed. The late Robert H. M'Ewen, of Nashville, cousin to Gen. Houston, and myself were standing together on the street, and saw Houston take his dollar from the drum and enlist as a private in the year 1813. He was taken immediately to the barracks, dressed as a soldier, and appointed the same day as a sergeant. Soon after this Lieut. Arnold received thirty-nine soldiers, and was ordered to send them forth to join the

troops marching to the Creek war, under the command of Gen. John Williams, of Knoxville, who commanded this regiment of regulars in person at the battle of the Horseshoe, and afterwards became a distinguished senator in Congress from Tennessee. Soon after Houston left Kingston, his friends applied to President Madison for his promotion, who commissioned him an ensign. The commission was promptly sent, and reached him before the battle of the Horseshoe.

At that battle he mounted the Indian defenses with colors in hand, and was wounded by a barbed arrow in the thigh. A soldier, whom he ordered to extract it by main force, made several ineffectual efforts, and only succeeded under a threat by Houston to kill him unless he pulled it out. He was carried back, suffering intensely from the wound, which had been much lacerated. His indomitable will led him immediately back into the fight, when he was soon wounded by two balls in his right shoulder. His intrepid spirit displayed on this occasion won for him the lasting regard of Gen. Jackson. Disabled from further service, he was sent back to Kingston with the sick and wounded. Robert H. M'Ewen and myself met him some distance from Kingston, on a litter supported by two horses. He was greatly emaciated, suffering at the same time from his wounds and the measles. We took him to the house of his relative, Squire John M'Ewen, brother of R. H. M'Ewen, where he remained for some time, and from thence he went to the house of his mother, in Blount County. After this battle he received the appointment of lieutenant for his gallantry. After the restoration of peace he was appointed sub-agent of the Cherokee Nation under Return J. Meigs, who was agent, the agency being on the bank of the Hiwassee, near where the railroad between Knoxville and Chattanooga crosses, the spot where the remains of Governor M'Minn and Return J. Meigs lie buried, both having been agents of the Indian nation.

"While in the capacity of sub-agent, a controversy arose between himself and Mr. Calhoun, Secretary of War, which caused his removal about the year 1818. Soon after this he came to Nashville and commenced the study of law with Hon. James Trimble, father of John Trimble, of this city, and obtained license to practice after six or eight months' study.* At the first meeting of the Legislature he was elected attorney-general of this district over some distinguished lawyers as competitors, and in 1821 he was elected major-general of the militia of this division of the State, and in 1823 was elected to Congress and re-elected in 1825.

"While a member of Congress he preferred some charges against the postmaster here, who, it was understood, would hold him personally responsible on his return home. The matter was public, and great excitement existed among the friends of both parties, and rumors were afloat that a duel would follow. Col. John Smith, a noted duelist living in Missouri, arrived in the city, and it was understood he would be the bearer of the challenge to Houston. It was believed that Col. M'Gregor, who was the second of Gen.

* The record of the County Court shows that he was admitted in 1819.

Houston, would refuse to accept the challenge through the hands of Col. Smith for reasons which he explained. This caused some excitement among the friends of Gen. Houston, as they expected a difficulty to occur between M'Gregor and Smith, because of the refusal to accept the challenge if borne by Smith, he being well known as a desperate man.

"It was anticipated that the challenge would be delivered at the Nashville Inn, where Gen. Houston was stopping that afternoon, and all were on the lookout for the movements of Smith. He was soon seen, about where now stands the Hicks china-store, walking in the direction of the Nashville Inn, and the friends of both parties hurried to the inn, where the meeting was to take place. Maj. Philip Campbell, a gallant soldier in the Creek war, and a warm personal friend of Gen. Houston, with ten or fifteen other Houston men, made their appearance at the inn, prepared to take part, as it was expected there would be a fight when M'Gregor refused to accept a challenge borne by Smith. The challenge was presented by Smith to M'Gregor in front of the door of the Nashville Inn with these words: 'I have a communication from Col. Irwin to Gen. Houston, which I now hand you, sir,' extending his hand with the challenge. M'Gregor replied, 'I can receive no communication through your hands from Col. Irwin,' and the paper dropped on the pavement before them. Col. Smith then returned to his quarters, walking down the public square, the same route by which he approached the place of meeting.

"The crowd rushed into the hall of the inn where Gen. Houston was standing, greatly relieved that there was no fight between M'Gregor and Smith. Gen. William White, a brave and chivalric gentleman, remarked that he did not 'think the proper courtesy had been extended to Col. Smith.' Houston heard the remark, and said to him, 'If you, sir, have any grievances, I will give you any satisfaction you may demand.' Gen. White replied, 'I have nothing to do with your difficulty, but I presume to know what is due from one gentleman to another.' This ended their conversation. The next day it was rumored on the streets that Gen. Houston had 'backed down' Gen. White. When it reached the ear of the gallant White, through some evil-minded person, he resented the imputation by sending a challenge to Gen. Houston, who readily accepted. Robert C. Foster, a prominent citizen of Davidson County and preserver of the peace, came to town and heard the rumor. He expected the fight, and immediately had a warrant issued for the arrest of both parties, which was placed in the hands of Joseph W. Horton, the sheriff of this county at that time.

"Mr. Horton requested me to accompany him next morning to the residence of Gen. White to make the arrest. White was then living four or five miles north of the Cumberland River. Declining the request of Mr. Horton, I immediately went to Houston's room and found that he had heard, late in the afternoon, of the warrant for the arrest of both himself and Gen. White. That evening he left the city and passed by the Hermitage on his way to the home of Jimmy Dry Sanders, in Sumner County. The next day he sent a messenger to learn what had been done with

White, and to notify him that he would be in Kentucky on a certain day to offer him any redress he might desire. White met him according to appointment, and they fought a duel at sunrise. White was thought to be mortally wounded, but recovered. On the evening of the fight a large crowd was assembled at the inn to hear the news of the duel, among them Gen. Jackson. While waiting in great expectation a personal friend of Gen. Houston, and a noted character, John G. Anderson, who had gone up to witness the fight, was seen coming in full speed over the bridge, and soon announced that Houston was safe and White mortally wounded.

"After Houston's term in Congress expired he was elected Governor of Tennessee, successor to Gen. William Carroll. During his Governorship he married Miss Allen, who was a member of a large and influential family in Sumner and Smith Counties. Gen. Carroll, after being out of office two years, was again eligible, and declared himself again a candidate in opposition to Houston. The first meeting of Houston and Carroll in the canvass occurred at Cockrell's Spring, in the month of April, at a battalion muster. I was at that time sheriff of the county and colonel of the militia, and, at the request of Houston, drilled the regiment on that day. He desired me to fully acquaint myself with the popular sentiment, and communicate it to him after the speaking, which I did, affording him much gratification. He left the muster-ground Saturday afternoon for the city, and I accompanied him as far as the residence of Mr. John Boyd, in sight of the city, and then returned to my own home, leaving him in high spirits. I went into the city Monday morning early, and while registering my name at the Nashville Inn, the late Daniel F. Carter, who was at the time clerk of the hotel, said to me, 'Have you heard the news?' I replied, 'No. What news?' He replied, 'Gen. Houston and wife have separated, and she has returned to her father's home.' I was greatly shocked, having never suspected any cause for separation. Asking where Gen. Houston could be found, Mr. Carter replied that he was in his room, but could not be seen. I went immediately to his room and found him in company with Dr. Shelby. He was deeply mortified and refused to explain the matter. I left him with Dr. Shelby a few minutes, and went to the court-house on business. When I returned I said to him, 'You must explain this sad occurrence to us, else you will sacrifice your friends and yourself.' He replied, 'I can make no explanation. I exonerate this lady fully, and do not justify myself. I am a ruined man; will exile myself, and now ask you to take my resignation to the Secretary of State.' I replied, 'You must not think of it,' when he again said, 'It is my fixed determination, and my enemies, when I am gone, will be too magnanimous to censure my friends.' Seeing his determination, I took his resignation to the Secretary of State, who received it. The following morning he went in disguise to the steamboat, accompanied by Dr. Shelby and myself. He wrote me afterwards that he was not recognized until he reached Napoleon, at the mouth of the Arkansas River, where he met a friend, of whom he exacted a promise not to make him known. He went up the river to Fort Smith, thence to the Cherokee Nation to his old friend Jolly, a noted Indian whom he knew

when sub-agent. He remained in the nation some time, and on one occasion passed through Nashville with a delegation of Indians, on their way to Washington, in the full garb of a Cherokee. From the nation he went to Texas and settled at St. Augustine, commencing there the practice of law with John Dunn, of this county, son of Michael C. Dunn, and there remained until the breaking out of the Texas revolution. He soon raised an army, and was made commander-in-chief of the Texas army, and at the battle of San Jacinto captured Santa Anna, President of Mexico, which closed the war. He sent Santa Anna and Gen. Ambrose as his prisoners through Nashville, on their way to Washington, under the charge of Col. George W. Hooley, formerly of Nashville. Gen. Houston was then made president of the Republic of Texas, and, after its annexation, was senator in Congress from that State, then was made Governor, and at the commencement of the war was opposed to secession and rebellion, was deposed by the Legislature, and soon after died. Some years previous to his death he professed the Christian religion and became a consistent member of the Baptist Church."

To this interesting sketch we add a few notes. The wound which Gen. Houston received at the battle of the Horseshoe was a very dangerous one, and nearly cost him his life. In April, 1816, he sailed for New York, where he remained several weeks, and, with health somewhat improved, returned to Tennessee by the way of Washington. He was stationed in Nashville, Jan. 1, 1817. In November of the same year he was appointed sub-agent for the Indians, and being called to Washington on business connected with the agency, he resigned his position as lieutenant in the regular army March 1, 1818, returned to Tennessee, and settled in Nashville.

We find in a notice we have seen of Gen. Houston the following personal description: "Gen. Houston stood six feet six inches in his socks, was of fine contour, a remarkably stout, well-proportioned man, and of commanding and gallant bearing; had a large, long head and face, and his fine features were lit up by large, eagle-looking eyes; possessed a wonderful recollection of persons and names, a fine address and courtly manners, and a magnetism approaching to that of Gen. Jackson. He enjoyed unbounded popularity among men, and was a great favorite with the ladies."

During the trip alluded to through Nashville to Washington with some of the Cherokee chiefs, in 1832, he was upon a mission which he had undertaken to the government in behalf of the Cherokees, to relieve them from the wrong and injustice of the traders and agents, and he succeeded in having five of them put out of office.*

In a letter to his father-in-law, written shortly after his separation from his wife Eliza, Gen. Houston explained the cause of that event: "She was cold to me, and I thought did not love me; she owns that such was one cause of my unhappiness. You can think how unhappy I was, united to a woman who did not love me." In the same letter he fully vindicates her character for virtue: "If mortal man had dared to charge my wife, or say aught against her virtue, I would have slain him."

He afterwards married an estimable woman in Texas, whom he left a widow at his death with seven children, none of whom had attained their majority. He died at Huntsville, Texas, in June, 1863, aged seventy-three years.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE MEXICAN WAR, 1846-47.

Causes of the War—How it was Begun—Part taken in it by Soldiers of Tennessee and Davidson County—Campaigns and Battles—Companies in the Third Tennessee—First Tennessee—Colonel, afterwards Governor William B. Campbell—His Gallant Military Conduct and Important Civil Services.

THE causes which led to the Mexican war were largely due to the spirit of adventure and military prowess of citizens of Tennessee, displayed in accomplishing the independence of Texas in 1836. Many of these adventurers were from Davidson County, the most prominent of whom, and one to whom has been accorded the largest share in that result, being Gen. Samuel Houston, who had won great distinction in the Creek war, and besides representing Tennessee in Congress had been her chief magistrate in 1827. He early espoused the cause of the Texan revolution, and his military talents soon placed him at the head of the army. His connection with this movement soon brought to his standard a large number of his old comrades and friends in Tennessee, by whose aid he won the important battle of San Jacinto on April 21, 1836, in which the Mexican army was destroyed and the Mexican President, Santa Anna, was taken prisoner.

On the admission of Texas into the American Union in 1845, Gen. Zachary Taylor was ordered to Corpus Christi, at the mouth of the Neuces, to protect the frontier from a threatened Mexican invasion. As Mexico still claimed the right of sovereignty over Texas, and particularly that part included between the Rio Grande and the Neuces, as belonging to the State of Tamaulipas, Gen. Taylor remained at that point until the 8th of March, 1846, awaiting the result of negotiations between the two governments, which proving unsatisfactory, he made a general forward movement on that date and occupied Point Isabel, near the mouth of the Rio Grande. He soon after advanced to a point opposite Matamoras, where he erected a work afterwards called Fort Brown. On his arrival here Gen. Ampudia, commanding the Mexican forces, addressed him a letter, in which he required him to withdraw beyond the Neuces or take the consequences, to which, of course, he paid no attention. Some effort having been made against his line of communications by the Mexican cavalry, he returned with his main force to Point Isabel, leaving a garrison in the fort. After his departure a heavy bombardment was opened on the fort, during which the commander, Maj. Brown, was killed. On the 7th of May, Gen. Taylor started on his return with two thousand three hundred regulars and Texas Rangers for the relief of the garrison, and on the 8th encountered Gen. Ampudia with a considerable force drawn up on the plateau of Palo Alto to dispute

his advance. An engagement ensued mostly with artillery, ending in the retreat of the Mexicans with the loss of six hundred men killed, wounded, and missing. The American loss was six killed and forty-four wounded. On the 9th a still larger force, now amounting to six thousand men, was found posted in a ravine at Resaca de la Palma, and was overthrown with a loss of one thousand men, the American loss being one hundred and ten. Thus began the Mexican war.

Hostilities having been anticipated, many companies had already been organized in Tennessee, and when Governor Aaron V. Brown issued his call for two regiments of infantry and one of cavalry, amounting in all to twenty-eight hundred volunteers, such was the military spirit of the volunteer State that over thirty thousand of her citizens applied to be received into the service. Two companies from Davidson were accepted on account of their previous organization and excellence in drill. These were the Nashville Blues, commanded by Capt. B. F. Cheatham, and the Harrison Guards, commanded by Capt. Robert C. Foster (3d). These companies entered the First Tennessee Regiment, which rendezvoused at the Nashville race-course, and organized on the 3d day of June, 1846, by the election of Capt. William B. Campbell, of Smith County, colonel; Capt. Samuel R. Anderson, of Sumner, lieutenant-colonel; Richard Alexander, of Smith, first major; and Robert Farquharson, of Lincoln, second major. First Lieut. Adolphus Human, of the Harrison Guards, was appointed adjutant; Dr. McPhail surgeon; and W. D. Dorris assistant surgeon. Before leaving for the stirring theatre of war an interesting and memorable ceremony was performed in the beautiful grounds of the Nashville Female Academy, consisting of the presentation of a beautiful banner by the young ladies of the graduating class to the regiment, bearing this inscription, "Weeping in solitude for the fallen brave is better than the presence of men too timid to strike for their country." The regiment was composed of twelve companies, and had an aggregate of one thousand and forty men. Its embarkation in steamers for New Orleans on the 4th and 5th of June was witnessed by a vast throng of friends and kindred, who came from every part of Middle Tennessee and lined the banks of the Cumberland for miles. Embarking at New Orleans in three sailing-vessels, on the 17th of June, the regiment reached Brazos or Santiago July the 7th, and on arriving on the Rio Grande was put in the brigade of Gen. Quitman. Disease and death from climatic causes soon made such havoc in its ranks that when the requisition came on the 29th of August at Camargo for five hundred men for the march on Monterey, the necessary complement was difficult to fill. A number of the sick were here discharged and sent back to their homes. A reorganization was now made reducing the number of companies to ten, and the regiment with the First Mississippi Rifles, Col. Jefferson Davis, formed into a brigade under Gen. Quitman. The march for Monterey was taken up on the 7th of September, and the brigade arrived in sight of its walls on the 19th, encamping in the beautiful grove of St. Domingo, five miles from the city, where the entire American army, six thousand strong, was collected. On the next day (Sunday) great activity pre-

vailed, betokening that the American general was not wanting in those necessary qualities of the commander,—enterprise and decision; litters were prepared for the wounded, suggestive of blood-spilling, and reconnoissances made by the general officers and the engineers. A battery of ten-inch mortars and twenty-four-pounders was established within one half-mile of the enemy's works. On the 21st the battery opened fire on the walls of the city, and the various regiments moved up to their chosen positions. The morning was beautiful, and the lofty peaks of the Sierra Madre were outlined against the bluest of skies.

At the base of the mountain occupying a plateau lay the city, divided by the San Juan. On the east stood the citadel of Taneria and the Block Fort, and on the west the stronghold known as the Bishop's Palace. The plan of operations was to attack the Bishop's Palace, the securing of which would command the city, while the left wing was to make a diversion and strike as opportunity was given. One company of the First Tennessee was left to guard the camp, while the rest, three hundred and fifty strong, marched down the road and filed to the left with its left in front, following the shallow ravines to reach its position. On coming opposite Fort Taneria sharp volleys of musketry and the deep roar of artillery told that the work had begun sooner than was expected. The Seventh Regulars had dashed forward, and being badly cut up, had the discretion to retire a short distance and make a detour under shelter further to the left. At the first sound of conflict in their vicinity the men of the First Tennessee became crazed with an ungovernable ardor to go forward and mingle in the fray, as is very commonly the case with high-strung fellows on entering their first battle. It took but a few minutes for them to arrive on the scene. Their baptism was bloody. In the mad excitement of the moment they rushed tumultuously forward without halting to form line of battle, presenting a living lance-head against the grim wall whence flashed a score of cannon and thousands of small-arms. As the column still left in front poured over a ridge and started down the slope, a round shot striking in the soft stone a short distance off rose and, raking the rear of Company K's line, tore and gashed a fearful gap in Company I, cutting off legs, arms, and heads to the number of a round dozen. That was like the pictures of war they had seen in books (and rarely seen outside of books), a mere incident common to every battle, and the brave fellows pressed on and soon came under the range of the musketry from the walls and tops of houses. At eighty yards some one had the discretion to give the order to fire, and the Mexican heads, which until then had showed thickly along the walls, disappeared under cover, and from that time on escopets only where visible firing wildly and at random. This alone saved the column from utter annihilation. The men now halted and opened a rapid fire, and as that from the walls began to slacken, an impetuous rush was made, the parapets were gained, and the beautiful gift of the Tennessee girls was the first to float on the battlements of Monterey. Out of the three hundred and fifty who had accomplished the perilous feat of placing it there, one hundred and five had fallen. The city capitulated on the 25th, the Mexican army being allowed to march off with a single light

battery. An armistice of four months followed, and on the 14th of December the regiment set out for Tampico, four hundred miles to the southward, to join in Gen. Scott's movement against Vera Cruz. On March 1st, eight companies embarked at Tampico; on the 5th arrived at Anton Lizardo. The landing was effected at the harbor of Sacrificio, four miles below Vera Cruz, in surf-boats on the 9th, and preparations were made at once for the erection of batteries. A detail from the Harrison Guards was put under charge of Capt. Robert E. Lee, of the engineers, and was conducted by him to a point within half a mile of the walls of the city, where unobserved the site of the celebrated marine battery was laid out. The batteries opened on the 22d and fired until the 27th; on the 29th the city surrendered, with its strong castle of San Juan de Ulloa, to an army of ten thousand Americans. During the investment the First and Second Tennessee had a spirited little affair at the Madeline Bridge on the 26th, which though strongly barricaded was carried by a dash with the loss of only two or three killed. April the 9th Scott's army took up the line of march *via* the National Road for the city of Mexico, and Plan Rio, in the vicinity of Cerro Gordo, was reached on the 12th. On the 18th the assault was made on each wing, the Tennesseans being on the left. The strong city fell at a blow. Fortune favored the First Tennessee, but its fellow, the Second, suffered terribly while entangled in the thorny chapparal in front of a strong fortress. On the 20th the victorious army started for Jalapa. Here Gen. Scott issued an order for the return and discharge of the regiment, its term of enlistment being nearly out, and its numbers fearfully reduced by disease and battle. It soon after was embarked at Vera Cruz with an aggregate of three hundred and one, and on reaching New Orleans was honorably discharged.

COMPANIES IN THE THIRD TENNESSEE.

Gen. Scott having lost heavily by battle and disease in reaching the city of Mexico, the government called upon the Governor of Tennessee for two more regiments. Upon the requisition being made known, Capt. B. F. Cheatham, late commander of the Nashville Blues in the First Tennessee, set to work with characteristic energy, and in a short time had raised a regiment, to the command of which he was unanimously elected. Two of the companies were from Davidson, respectively under the command of Capt. W. R. Bradfute and Daniel S. Trigg. The regiment was mustered into the service October the 8th, 1847. On its arrival at Vera Cruz it was formed into a brigade, with the Third Indiana, Col. Joseph H. Lane, and the Fourth Tennessee, Col. Waterhouse. Col. Cheatham being the senior officer was assigned to the command, and ordered to convey a heavy train of wagons and pack mules to the city of Mexico. This he successfully accomplished by the 8th of December, without the aid of infantry or cavalry. The Third Tennessee did not become engaged in action with the enemy, but it won the reputation of being the best drilled and disciplined volunteer regiment in the service.

The display of energy and military aptitude by Col. Cheatham in the Mexican war were but the foretokenings of the splendid reputation he was to win a few years later

on a broader field, and in a mightier contest, as a major-general in the service of the Confederate States.

The First Tennessee Regiment was composed in part of soldiers from Davidson County, and was commanded by Col. William Bowen Campbell, afterwards Governor. He was a native of Tennessee,—a home-bred, a self-made, genuine Tennessee American, of the type of Washington. He deserves a high place in the gallery of the "worthies" of Tennessee. It is not an easy matter to draw and sketch his life, or to appreciate him. He was a solid and not a surface man. It requires more time and thought, reflection and patience to appreciate such a man than is ordinarily given to the subject.

He filled and performed the duties of a lawyer, attorney-general, judge, congressman, soldier, Governor of his State, and citizen and man. While living and acting he was respected and esteemed by every man; and by all who knew him and were brought near to him his character was felt. Respect and esteem followed; it was not and could not be withheld. He was a well-developed man, physically, morally, and mentally, and a noble specimen of manhood. In stature he was six feet high, finely formed, deep chested, broad shouldered, with a well-formed head, well set on his shoulders, his hair of light brown, eyes of a light blue, benevolent and expressive. Standing on his feet, upright and erect, yet easy and free; a man in whom one might and would confide, and feel he would certainly do to trust in peace and war. He was warm, genial, and eminently social. His voice smooth, of moderate tone, rather low than loud, a soft, persuasive, friendly voice; yet there were in his firm face, eye, air, and bearing and form great strength and power, capable of passion, energy, and wrath; one whom it were dangerous to arouse; one who could and would and did command when the occasion required it; one who could face the cannon's mouth with perfect presence of mind and self-control.

He needed no paper or parchment to attest his stock or his ancestry; he was of the real royal blood of the Anglo-American *best*—of the true lineage of the Anglo-Saxon. Of Virginia descent, of that hardy, brave, enterprising people that had crossed the mountains and settled in South-western Virginia, then a wilderness, and made their homes in Washington County, adjoining East Tennessee. Of a family connection which was distinguished for its courage and manhood in the war of independence, and had given three soldiers and heroes to the battle of King's Mountain, and subsequently a chief magistrate—Governor David Campbell—to Virginia. He was born Feb. 1, 1807, within twelve miles of the present site of Nashville. He inherited from his Campbell ancestry a sensitive temperament, and from the Bowens a large magnanimity both of soul and mind. He was related, through his paternal grandmother, to Gen. William Campbell, one of the heroes of King's Mountain. His grandfather, David Campbell, from whom Campbell's Station, in East Tennessee, took its name, took part in that engagement as a soldier in Col. William Campbell's regiment. Through his mother he was related to Lieut. Recce Bowen, of the same regiment, who in that engagement, while in a hazardous position, fell, pierced in the breast by a rifle-ball, and almost instantly expired.



W. B. Campbell

From these three different ancestral lines there met in his veins the blood of those hardy patriots who turned the tide of American defeat, and gave to independence the morning of its day long delayed.

His father, David Campbell, a plain farmer, brought up his family to industry, economy, and good morals. His mother, Catherine Bowen Campbell, was a remarkable woman of the old school, industrious, pious, and patriotic. Reared in the midst of Revolutionary traditions and the alarms of Indian warfare, patriotism was with her a passion. With few books at her command, she in girlhood stored her memory with a few of the best. To her latest years down to fourscore the mention of any deed of heroism brought from her well-stored memory apt poetical responses garnered from Scott, Burns, Campbell, and Moore. A love of truth and of country she transmitted in intense form to her son.

He himself told this anecdote of his mother "in the day that tried men's souls" to a few friends, tears trickling down his manly cheeks. He had been all of his life a "national man," and had been baptized on the field of battle under the old flag; was a soldier and a good and true one, and a man of weight and influence throughout the whole State. He was tendered the command of the Tennessee forces in aid of the Rebellion. It was urged upon him. He declined. His declination was published and well known. Being told of this she said, "William, I was proud of you at Monterey; I was proud of you when the people elected you Governor, but I am now prouder of you than ever since you refused to fight against the flag of your country."

Having been brought up on the farm, one of a large family, and having his own living to earn and character to form, Campbell adopted the calling of the law, and arose to eminence and distinction in the region of country in which he lived. He began the practice of law at Carthage, Tenn., and was married to Miss Fanny I. Owen, daughter of Dr. John Owen, in 1835. His ability as a lawyer was the ability of common sense, knowledge of life and men and affairs, private and public. It was substantial justice: "What was right between man and man."

His first appearance in public life was in the capacity of attorney-general in the year 1833. In 1835 he was elected to the Legislature. In 1836 he resigned, and as captain led a company in the Florida war, where he distinguished himself for his kindness and gallantry. In 1837, 1839, and 1841 he was elected to Congress, the last time without opposition. During these years in Congress he served on the important Committees on Claims, Territories, and Military Affairs. His speeches in Congress show a thorough acquaintance with the subject to which he addressed himself, and his views were expressed with great clearness and energy. With fine natural talents sedulously cultivated, his modesty prevented their frequent and general display which his friends desired.

At the close of his term in Congress, in 1843, he retired from politics. In 1846 he was elected colonel of the First Tennessee Regiment of Volunteers in the war with Mexico. In this position he acquired great reputation, thrilling the nation with his chivalrous and gallant bearing in battle.

He fought at Vera Cruz, Madaline Bridge, Cerro Gordo, and Monterey, where his command to charge took the form of "Boys, follow me!" giving to Tennessee heroism one of its historic phrases. Of this charge at Monterey, where he and his regiment took first honors, he himself wrote: "My regiment went early into action on the morning of September 21st, and was ordered to sustain some regulars who were said to be attacking a fort at one end of the city. When I arrived within point-blank musket-shot of the fort no regulars were visible. They had filed to the left and taken shelter behind some houses, and had gotten into the outskirts of the town, so that my command was left exposed to the most severe discharge of artillery and musketry that was ever poured upon a line of volunteers. They bore the fire with wonderful courage, and were brought to the charge in a few minutes, and rushed upon the fort and took it at the point of the bayonet. It was most gallantly done. The Mississippi regiment sustained mine most gallantly in the charge." This charge is regarded as the most remarkable feat performed by volunteers in that war.

His gallant conduct at the head of his regiment won for that unsurpassed body of troops the sobriquet of "The Bloody First." On his return from Mexico he became one of the Circuit Court judges of the State, and held a place upon the bench for several years, was respected and esteemed as a firm, impartial, just judge, and administered and enforced the laws to the full satisfaction of the bar and the public.

In 1851 he was by acclamation nominated as the Whig candidate for Governor, the position being urged upon him on the ground that he was the only man in his party who could make a successful canvass. Upon his nomination, Hon. Meredith P. Gentry, who had served with him in the Legislature and many years in Congress, said, "Although Tennessee is rich in noble sons, yet, in my opinion, she has not within her broad limits a nobler son than William B. Campbell. In integrity and honor, in fidelity and truth, in courage and patriotism, in all that constitutes a high, noble, and manly character he has no superior." In his acceptance of the nomination he gave the key to his political faith, saying, "I accept, with a pledge to my friends of a heart devoted to the union of these United States, and to the honor and prosperity of my native State." He was elected over Governor Trousdale, the most popular and influential man of his party at the time.

He is known in the history of the State as a soldier; as an officer of perfect courage, discipline, and skill, both loved and feared by his men. After Jackson, he was Tennessee's best soldier. As brave as Jackson himself, he was always self-controlled and insensible of danger.

In political life he was distinguished as a plain, sensible, "honest public man," of great moderation and sincerity, a conservative. He was not a Democrat, but a conservative, a Whig in the best sense of that historical name. He was not an orator, or a politician in its usual or bad sense. He was plain, sensible, sincere in all his public speeches before the people, but cautious and prudent. He was not an office-seeker. He had a high self-respect and great pride of character; set a high value upon the good-will and respect of his fellow-men; was ambitious, and desired the approba-

tion of the public; was civil, courteous, and gracious in his intercourse with his fellow-citizens, and had something of the patrician in his character. His distinguishing trait of mind was understanding. He saw things as they really are; knew men and life as it is; knew the good and bad qualities of man as he is. His judgment was sound and safe. His moral sense was another distinguishing trait of character. In fact, he understood and had made Washington his model, his ideal of the great and good and wise man, and was greatly influenced by his example in his own life; and he was, therefore, in good faith a Union, a national man; an old-line Whig, incapable of change; himself personally courageous, but politically of a party in its belief wholly defensive. He lived and died a Whig. The Whig creed and its defensive spirit he would have perpetuated just as it was, without change, "for the Constitution and the Union just as it was."

In 1861 he opposed secession. His devotion to the Union and his far-seeing statesmanship are shown in a letter written by him March 16, 1861, in which he said, "But this Southern Confederacy can never become a first-rate power. It will never rise above the dignity of a third-rate power, and with no protection or guarantee from the great Northern government, and with no sympathy from the great powers of the earth, she, the South, must ever be a prey to other nations, and ever regarded with contempt by them. . . . But so sure as a big war occurs between the North and the South (and that it will occur so soon as all hope of reunion shall cease to exist no one seriously doubts) then will peace be made at the expense of negro slavery. . . . The South has been duped and deceived by their leaders, and they may reap the whirlwind before an adjustment. The whole move was wrong, and the South ought at once to retrace their steps. It will be ruinous to the South if they do not. I have done all I could to preserve the peace, to prevent war, and I shall continue my humble efforts to prevent a conflict. . . . But I have no hope that peace can be maintained very long. Many questions will soon arise that will bring about a conflict. I shall deeply regret to see such a result, but when it comes I shall be actuated by the same feelings which actuate you of the South, and shall stand by Tennessee and the Union."

He thought that the result was settled in Tennessee by the election of February, 1861, but it was preordained otherwise. Suddenly the flames of war burst out in the Cotton States, and in a few weeks swept Tennessee as a prairie on fire. The general apathy under the influence of its executive gave the last blow to Unionism in Tennessee. Union men and leaders were silenced. Terror ruled the hour. Governor Campbell was self-possessed, retained his presence of mind, and was immovable in his fidelity and allegiance to the national government. He, in the midst of this scene, found himself standing solitary and almost alone. What remedy was there for it just then? None. What could any mortal man have done but possess himself in patience and await a day when honor and duty should return, and bring back "peace come to stay?" Speaking of what was transpiring, Campbell said it must run out and exhaust itself; opposition just then at Nashville was useless; it was

broken out and must run its course. He was silent and prudent, and immovably firm and self-possessed. The Union leaders stood appalled at the scenes transpiring, and yielded; the people acquiesced at what seemed their fate; his physical and moral courage stood him instead. A man and soldier, a Union man, a Whig, his influence and weight were of moment to the Confederate authorities all powerful and controlling. He was tendered the command of all the forces raised and to be raised in Tennessee in aid of their cause. He declined firmly in terms of prudence, but immovably firm; not from any motive or motives, under heaven, but from the principle of fidelity bound to duty, to his country, and the people among whom he lived, and whom he loved in his heart of hearts. In that day his eye and voice, which never falsify, indicated the state of his head and heart; his eye was bright, his voice firm, his air, countenance, bearing, manner were those of one who knew that he was doing well in the line of duty. He returned to his home and remained in his family while the storm raged tempestuously around his dwelling and throughout the State. When, in February, 1862, the National army occupied Nashville and a military government was established, and a military governor was in possession of the capitol, Governor Campbell came to the seat of government at Nashville and gave his moral support to the United States government; a commission of brigadier-general in United States army was sent to him, and he took the oath of office under it, but shortly afterwards, for reasons deemed sufficient by him, he resigned, never having entered upon active service. He took an active part in the reorganization of the State government in 1865, and in the same year was again elected to the Congress of the United States. Under this election he performed his last public service, his death occurring suddenly at his residence Aug. 19, 1867.

It will thus be seen that he filled many high places of honor and responsibility. That he always discharged his duties with fidelity and ability is shown by the fact that he was never defeated when a candidate, and the oft-repeated and long-continued manifestations of public confidence and trust reposed in him. He was an honest, sincere patriot, and will be ever held in esteem as a "worthy" of Tennessee.

CHAPTER XXX.

THE GREAT CIVIL WAR.

Events and Causes which led to its Inception—Loyalty to the Union in Tennessee—That feeling suddenly changed by the Policy of the Government in Reinforcing Fort Sumter—Vote of Secession—Military Fame of Tennessee—Organization of Companies in Davidson County—State Military Establishment.

THE success of the Republican party in electing Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency in November, 1860, was regarded by some of the slave-holding States as such a menace to their constitutional rights that by the 1st of February following seven of them had seceded from the Union. The possibility of a division of the Union had engaged the minds of the people of the United States for

many years, beginning with the first introduction of the question of African slavery as an element in American politics. Never was a political question more thoroughly discussed in all of its bearings, and when a party, then regarded as hostile to the institution of slavery and bent on its final overthrow, succeeded in securing the chief magistracy and one branch of Congress, the people of the Cotton States deemed that argument was exhausted and that the time for action had arrived. The wisdom of this policy will not be discussed here, but its relation to events which shortly followed as affecting the remaining slave-holding States will be briefly considered. The waves of secession which swept seven States out of the Union broke against a solid barrier of adjoining States and were arrested. In fact, such was the feeling in one of them, Tennessee, that the question of calling a convention to consider the state of the country was defeated in February by a vote of over sixty thousand. The sentiment of her people, as expressed in this vote, was to take no step which would jeopardize a peaceful solution of the great questions at issue. She entered heartily into the scheme of a peace congress, through which it was hoped some constitutional guarantees could be adopted which would be the basis of reconciliation between the sections, and lead to the return of the seceded States to the Union. This congress met, but failed of its purpose. During its session Mr. Chase, a member of Mr. Lincoln's cabinet and spokesman for his party, declared that the recent victory of the Republican party was not due to a mere accidental circumstance of the divisions of its opponents; that it would win victory after victory on its platform of hostility to the extension of African slavery; that the fugitive slave act was a dead letter, and that the personal liberty acts passed by the various Northern Legislatures which nullified this law of Congress would never be repealed; that the expression of the moral sense of a people on this question was a higher law than congressional enactments. In spite of the failure of this scheme, the people of Tennessee still did not despair of averting the calamities of fratricidal war, but through their General Assembly announced a firm determination to await some overt act of oppression on her sister Southern States or upon herself before she would yield the Union; at the same time asking the administration to refrain from any coercive measures which would provoke a conflict of arms. On this platform stood the powerful States of North Carolina, Virginia, Kentucky, Missouri, and Arkansas, whose united voices plead for peace. The immediate question upon which the issue of peace or war turned was the reinforcement and retention of Fort Sumter by the general government. This powerful battery stood within the harbor of Charleston, and could by its guns reach any part of the city. It was still being held for the government by Maj. Anderson; but its evacuation had been demanded by the State of South Carolina, through the exercise of the right of eminent domain, which she claimed vested the title in herself after her separation from the Union. Gen. Scott, the commander-in-chief of the United States army, advised the administration, in view of the attitude of the Border slave-holding States, to evacuate the fort and trust to diplomacy for its recovery. Senator Stephen A. Douglass, and many

other leading politicians at the North, urged the same view, and begged the administration to forego the collection of custom dues, a paltry sum in comparison with the cost of a great conflict.

It was known to the country at this time that an attempt to provision and reinforce the place would provoke resistance, force the remaining Southern States to throw off their neutrality, and inaugurate a civil war. Under assurances of the administration that Sumter would be evacuated, the country breathed freer, and the advocates of secession in the Border States were awed into silence or put to a sharper defense of their policy. The feeling in these States was that the question would be submitted to a trial of diplomacy and not of arms; that the administration was ready to sacrifice any mere party feeling for the sake of a peaceful solution of the question. Such was the attitude of these States when it was suddenly announced that a large fleet had left New York with two hundred and eighty-five guns and two thousand four hundred soldiers to forcibly enter Charleston harbor and reinforce Fort Sumter. On this information being communicated to the Confederate authorities, Gen. Beauregard was ordered to reduce the fort before the arrival of the fleet, which that officer, after a bombardment of thirty-two hours, was enabled to accomplish on the 13th of April. The news of this event shook the country like an earthquake. To the Border States it was a knell of despair for the Union. They felt that their loyal efforts for its maintenance against the strongest arguments of their brethren of the seceded States had been treated with contempt, insult, and perfidy, and that the blow had been struck before they could interpose their hands to arrest it. Under these circumstances their indignation knew no bounds, and when the administration called upon them the day after the fall of Fort Sumter to furnish soldiers for war against a people to whom they were bound by every tie of kindred, interest, and association, they flew to arms to resist what they regarded as a preconcerted attempt at the subjugation of the entire South. All of the Governors of the remaining slaveholding States, except Maryland, refused to issue the call for troops, alleging that the general government had no constitutional authority to coerce a State after the withdrawal of its delegated powers from the Union, as the Union was then understood. In the twinkling of an eye the feelings of the people of Tennessee towards the government had undergone an almost total change. The sixty thousand majority for the "Union" in the short space of less than three months had changed into a sixty thousand majority for "separation." Such, in brief, is the history of the movement which eventuated in the separation of Tennessee from the Union, the facts of which are verified by reference to the current files of the press of that day, and from the lips of living actors whose loyalty remained unshaken up to the very hour of conflict.

At this time the military fame of Tennessee was second to that of no State in the Union. She had won this fame, not from any adventitious circumstance or cast of fortune on some narrow field of conflict. On many hard-fought fields and in many conflicts she had won an enduring reputation for impetuous valor and chivalric devotion to the call of public duty. For nearly a century her sons had led the

van of civilization in the Southwest, and they could justly claim an empire vast in extent and importance as mainly due to the exercise of their enterprise and valor. They had turned the tide of the Revolution at King's Mountain, wrested their own domain from the wilderness and the savage, thrown open the great States of Alabama, Mississippi, and Florida to peaceful occupation, saved Louisiana from the horrors of a foreign invasion, peopled Arkansas, and helped to wrench Texas from the grasp of Mexico,—an event which, a few years later, led through the Mexican war to the acquisition of the vast region stretching from Colorado to the Pacific Ocean. Truly, Tennessee had advanced the standard of national greatness as few other States could claim. So, when she buckled on her armor again, it was evident that she would exert a mighty influence over the course and duration of the conflict, and so it proved in the end. Her sons, in taking sides for or against the Union as convictions of duty taught, upheld her honor and fame in a contest which tried their valor and fortitude to the last limit of human endurance.

The military ardor of the people of Davidson County surpassed all previous exhibitions. Many of those who a day before had been strong for the Union were the first to raise the standard of resistance, and in a few weeks nearly forty companies of infantry, cavalry, and artillery were organized and ready to take the field for the South, in obedience to a call from Governor Isham G. Harris. The Legislature quickly convened and passed an act providing for a State military establishment. Under this act among the appointments from Davidson County were Samuel R. Anderson, who had been lieutenant-colonel of the First Tennessee in the Mexican war, as major-general, and Felix K. Zollicoffer, who had been a captain in the Florida war, B. F. Cheatham, who had commanded first the Nashville Blues and afterwards the Third Tennessee, and R. C. Foster (3d), who commanded the Harrison Guards in the Mexican war, as brigadier-generals. Ex-Governor Neill S. Brown and Gen. W. G. Harding were on the military and financial board. Dr. Paul F. Eve was made surgeon-general.

The theatre of the services of the Davidson County volunteers reached, in the course of the war, from the Atlantic to the Mississippi and from the Ohio to the Gulf of Mexico. Our space will not allow more than a brief summary of the services of the various companies. An extended detail would embrace the history of the war in the West, which would be incompatible with the scope and design of this work. Justice would require an extensive volume for the proper treatment of the subject. Again, where so many acted well their parts it has been deemed improper to single out individuals for notice, except where such notice was obviously just.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE COMPANIES IN THE FIRST TENNESSEE AND OTHER REGIMENTS AND BATTERIES.

Companies C and G, Second Tennessee Regiment—Companies in the Eleventh Tennessee—Company G, Eighteenth Tennessee—Companies in the Twentieth Tennessee—Company G, Fiftieth Tennessee—In the Fifth Tennessee—In the First Tennessee Cavalry—In the Second Tennessee Cavalry—McCann's Cavalry—First Battalion Heavy Artillery—Porter's Battery—Company A, First Artillery—Baxter's Battery—Baker's Battery—Maney's Battery.

In the organization of this regiment, on May the 3d, 1861, two of the field-officers were from Davidson, Col. George Maney and Lieut.-Col. T. F. Sevier, and five companies, namely: Co. A, Rock City Guards, Capt. Joseph Vaulx, Jr.; Co. B, Rock City Guards, Capt. James B. Craighead; Co. C, Rock City Guards, Capt. Robert C. Foster (4th); the Tennessee Riflemen (German), Capt. George Harsh; and the Chattanooga Railroad Boys, Capt. J. S. Butler. At the reorganization at Corinth, in 1862, three other companies from Davidson were added to the regiment, being consolidated into one company under Capt. J. M. Fulcher and constituting Co. L. These were the companies of Cpts. J. M. Hawkins, Robert Cattles, and James Felts, up to that time known as Hawkins' battalion. Soon after its organization the First Tennessee repaired to Camp Cheatham, in Robertson County, where it became the recipient of a beautiful set of colors, presented by the graduating class of the Nashville Female Academy, through Miss Campbell, daughter of ex-Governor Campbell, whose regiment had received a similar honor from this institution in the Mexican war. Some reverses having occurred to the Confederate arms in West Virginia, this regiment was sent thither and participated in the campaign of Gen. R. E. Lee as part of the brigade of Gen. Samuel R. Anderson, of Nashville. In January, 1862, it took part in Stonewall Jackson's expedition to Bath and Romney, seeing plenty of hard service, but not getting into any engagement of moment. In the spring it returned to the West, the left wing only reaching Corinth in time to take part in the battle of Shiloh, the right wing, in which were the Davidson companies, being held at Decatur to guard the bridge at that place. Thereafter it remained a constituent part of the Army of Tennessee. As a part of Maney's brigade, it was in Bragg's invasion of Kentucky and suffered a loss of nearly fifty per cent. at Perryville, where it drove the enemy from a very strong position, forcing him to abandon a number of guns. At Murfreesboro' it was heavily engaged against the enemy's centre, losing again severely. At Chickamauga, as part of Cheatham's division, it was compelled to bear the brunt of the Saturday's engagement, while Bragg's forces were being concentrated. It was not engaged on Sunday until late in the afternoon, when it joined in the general charge on the right, which ended the battle. On the disastrous field of Missionary Ridge it repelled an assault of the enemy and distinguished itself by a countercharge, in which it took more prisoners than it had men. On the Dalton campaign it did its full share of arduous service, performing its crowning feat of valor at Kenesaw Mountain, June 27th. On this occasion it occupied the point,

thenceforward famous as the Dead Angle, with one hundred and eighty guns, fully one-half of the regiment being out of the trenches on the skirmish-line or back of the works engaged in various duties at the moment of attack. On account of the faulty location of the works, the enemy were enabled to mass a division of his troops in close order within sixty yards of the line occupied by the First Tennessee without being observed, and when this heavy force suddenly advanced the occasion furnished one of the most critical periods in the history of the Army of Tennessee. The attack covered about two hundred yards in extent, taking in part of Maney's and Vaughan's brigades. Seven lines of battle were defeated in succession in front of the First Tennessee with appalling slaughter, their foremost dead resting against the works. Only the most determined pluck on the part of every individual saved the point from capture and the army from a probable disaster.

In the action of July 22d, on the right of Atlanta, the First Tennessee struck the enemy's works squarely, and although suffering heavily it succeeded in carrying them and capturing a number of prisoners, thus achieving a result with one line which their opponents, under more favorable conditions, were unable to accomplish at Kenesaw with seven lines. In the subsequent siege of Atlanta it did its full share of arduous service, ending in the ill-advised attack on Sherman's fortified lines at Jonesboro'. On Hood's advance into Tennessee it participated in the capture of Dalton and the affair at Spring Hill, on the eve of the battle of Franklin. In this battle it was unable to overcome the main line of the enemy's works, but it maintained its advanced position all through the terrible ordeal to which it was subjected until far in the night, when the retirement of the enemy put an end to the bloody butchery. In the first day's battle at Nashville, Dec. 15, 1864, it held its works until withdrawn, late in the afternoon, to take up a new line, Cheatham's corps being transferred from the right to the left wing of the army. In the course of the second day's battle the unquenchable spirit of this regiment was finely illustrated in its recapture and maintenance of a line that had been lost on the extreme Confederate left by the giving way of a brigade. On the retreat from Tennessee it formed part of that immortal rear-guard which, by its valor at Anthony's Hill and Sugar Creek, saved the Army of Tennessee from total destruction. Some of its members reached North Carolina in time to share in the battle of Bentonville and see the sunlight of victory gild for the last time their tattered and war-worn banners.

COMPANIES C AND G, SECOND TENNESSEE REGIMENT.

In the Second Tennessee were two companies from Davidson, C and G, commanded respectively by Captains H. I. Cheney and John Earthman. The first was from Edgefield and the other from White's Creek. The regiment was organized May 6th, and was known as Bates' Second Tennessee. It started at once for Virginia, and was mustered into the Confederate service at Lynchburg. Soon after it reached the Potomac at Aquia Creek, and assisted in the defense of the batteries at that point, being thus the first Tennessee troops to engage in active hostilities. In June it participated

in the Cane River expedition, planned to capture the Potomac flotilla, and assisted in the taking of three schooners. In passing from Union Mills on the right to the left of Beauregard's lines at Manassas, it sustained a heavy fire from the Federal batteries beyond Bull Run, but further than this was not seriously engaged. It assisted in erecting the batteries at Evansport, which blockaded the Potomac until the retreat on Richmond. Having re-enlisted in February, the men were on furlough during Johnson's retreat from Tennessee, but the battle of Shiloh being imminent, they volunteered to the number of three hundred for the occasion, and suffered terribly in the engagement of the 6th of April. On the 7th they rendered important services and participated actively in the repulse of the enemy in the afternoon at Shiloh Church, being the last regiment to leave that part of the field. Their losses in this battle amounted to thirty-nine per cent.

In the invasion of Kentucky the regiment was in the brigade of Gen. Patrick Cleburne, and marched from Knoxville with Gen. E. Kirby Smith's column, turning Cumberland Gap, and being actively engaged at Richmond on the 30th of August, where, in the three combats, it was almost annihilated, Capt. Newson, of Company C, being among the first victims. From this point it marched *via* Lexington to the vicinity of Covington, on the Ohio, and returning, was actively engaged in the battle of Perryville, October the 8th, where it had fifty wounded and none killed. In the battle of Murfreesboro', December 31st, it was actively engaged from sunrise until the middle of the afternoon, participating in six combats, the last of which was near the Nashville turnpike. Its losses in killed and wounded were severe. At Chickamauga the Second Tennessee was conspicuous for good conduct, capturing guns and prisoners in Cleburne's famous night charge. It was twice heavily engaged on the following day, its brigade (Polk's) being the first to carry the enemy's works, when it again captured guns and a number of prisoners. Its losses in this battle amounted to quite fifty per cent. In the battle of Missionary Ridge it was not seriously engaged, but at Taylor's Ridge the following day it made a brilliant flank movement on the enemy's left at a critical moment and turned the tide of victory. In the Dalton campaign, besides almost daily skirmishes, it was engaged at Resaca, Calhoun, Kingston (where it brought up the rear, being engaged for several hours with the advance of Sherman's army), Pumpkinvine Creek, Golgotha, and Kenesaw. After crossing the Chattahoochee the regiment was transferred to Smith's (Taylor's) brigade, Bates' division. On the 19th of July, at Peachtree Creek, the right wing of the regiment, including nearly all of Company C, was captured. It was engaged in the battle of the 22d of July and at Utoy Creek, August the 6th. At Jonesboro' it made a desperate assault on Sherman's works, but was repulsed with heavy loss. The Tennessee campaign followed, in which it fully shared, being engaged at Dalton, Decatur, Ala., Franklin, Overall's Creek, Murfreesboro', and in the last day's engagement at Nashville, where it was nearly annihilated by the fire of the enemy's batteries and the assault which followed. The remnants still clung to the fortunes of the Confederacy and followed its flag on a long weary march to the Atlantic sea-

board, where, on the 19th of March, 1865, at Bentonville, N. C., it again confronted its old adversary and entered into its last battle, numbering seventeen muskets. Here joining its line with that of its shattered fellow-regiments of the Army of Tennessee, it precipitated itself on the enemy's works, carrying two lines in rapid succession, and driving him in confusion for fully a mile. In the last charge Capt. W. H. Wilkerson, of Company G, fell a victim to his impetuous valor, being probably the last sacrifice that Davidson County made to the terrible four years' war.

ACKLIN RIFLES, COMPANY "A," FOURTH (THIRTY-FOURTH) TENNESSEE.

This company was organized at Nashville, May the 7th, 1861, and joined the Fourth Tennessee, Col. W. M. Churchwell, at Nashville. It participated in the battles of Tazewell, Cumberland Gap, and Big Spring, as a part of Rains' brigade. Being transferred to Maney's brigade shortly before the battle of Murfreesboro', it remained with that organization until the end of the war, being engaged at Murfreesboro', Chickamauga, and Missionary Ridge. At the latter battle, Samuel Nicholson, of this company, had the colors of the regiment; the staff being shot in two three times in quick succession, Nicholson still held his flag aloft, though he had been shot through the body and advanced until he fell. As part of Maney's brigade it participated in the battles of Resaca and Kenesaw Mountain, rendering its full share in the repulses of the assault on the Dead Angle, June 27th. It was in various engagements around Atlanta, including Jonesboro', being successful in capturing a line of works on the 22d of July. In the Tennessee campaign it was at the capture of Dalton, and was heavily engaged at Franklin. At Nashville it fought on the right on the first day, and on the left on the second day, where it was subjected to a heavy fire of the enemy's batteries. It formed part of the rear-guard on the retreat, allusion to which has already been made. It ended a career of most honorable services without a tarnish in the surrender at Greensboro'.

COMPANIES IN THE TENTH TENNESSEE.

Davidson County was more numerously represented in the Tenth Tennessee than any of its organizations, its compliment in this regiment being eight full companies. It was familiarly known as the "Irish Regiment" on account of its heavy per cent. of men of this nationality, and it may be proper to add that it gloriously sustained the reputation of the Emerald Isle for steady and shining courage. At its organization two of its field-officers were from Davidson,—Col. Adolph Heiman and Lieut.-Col. Randal W. McGavock. Soon after entering into service it was sent to erect defenses on the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers, and the works at Fort Henry and Heiman, on the latter river, were principally the results of its labors. In the attack on Fort Henry by Commodore Foote's fleet all their previous labor was rendered nugatory by a series of disasters to the guns in the fort, which resulted in its surrender. The regiment escaped to Fort Donelson, where ten days later it was included in the surrender of the place, after having rendered the most signal services. On its return from prison it was

reorganized at Clinton, Miss., in the autumn of 1862, retaining the same field-officers.

Soon after, Col. Heiman died, and Lieut.-Col. McGavock was elected to the vacancy. The regiment, after a tour to Coldwater, went to Vicksburg, and thence to Port Hudson. As part of Gregg's brigade it bore a conspicuous and bloody part in the battle of Raymond, Miss., on the 12th of May, 1863, where less than three thousand Confederates held their ground for ten hours against five times their number.* After participating in the movements of Gen. Johnson for the relief of Vicksburg, it joined Bragg's army in September, in time to be actively engaged in the two days' battle of Chickamauga, where its brigade, in conjunction with Fulton's (Bushrod Johnson's), was the first to break the massive lines of the enemy on the left on Sunday morning. Its losses were again heavy. Being soon after transferred to Bates' brigade, afterwards Tyler's and then Smith's, it played a conspicuous part in the battle of Missionary Ridge, where this brigade received the credit from Gen. Bragg of saving the Army of Tennessee by its dauntless bearing in covering the retreat across the Chickamauga. In the Dalton campaign it was engaged at Rocky Face, Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw, the opening battles around Atlanta, at Utoy Creek, and Jonesboro'. Its after-history may be traced in the account already given of the companies in the Second Tennessee.

COMPANIES IN THE ELEVENTH TENNESSEE (COL. J. E. RAINS).

Davidson furnished three companies to the Eleventh Tennessee, namely, the Hermitage Guards, Capt. J. E. Rains, the Beauregard Light Infantry, Capt. S. C. Godshall, and the Cheatham Rifles, Capt. J. R. McCown. This regiment, though early in the service and in the discharge of active and important duties in East Tennessee, first came under fire at the battle of Tazewell, Aug. 6, 1862; soon after it was engaged in prosecuting the siege of Cumberland Gap, on the evacuation of which it advanced as far as Frankfort, Ky., and from this point covered, *via* Harrodsburg, Bragg's retreat from that State, during which it had several affairs with the enemy. At Murfreesboro' it fought in McCown's division, where it was continuously engaged until late in the afternoon, and acquitted itself with great credit, having captured a battery at the first onslaught. In its last combat, near the Murfreesboro' pike, Gen. James E. Rains was instantly killed, falling in the midst of the regiment he had so long commanded. After this battle the Eleventh Tennessee became a part of Gen. Preston Smith's brigade, with which it remained for the rest of the war. At the battle of Chickamauga it took an active part in the night attack on the 19th of September, by which important positions were won, and on the 20th joined in the charge late in the afternoon which swept Thomas' corps from the field. At Missionary Ridge it was not heavily engaged. In the Dalton campaign its brigade held Resaca against a heavy force until the main army came upon the ground. At Kenesaw Mountain it held the right limb of the "Dead

* Col. McGavock fell in the thickest of the fight, while handling his regiment with superb skill.

Angle" against the assault on the 27th of June, repulsing seven lines. The fighting here was almost hand to hand, and the slaughter of the assailants was sickening to contemplate at the end of the assault. In the battle of the 22d of July it drove the enemy out of his works, but was unable to hold them on account of the severe enfilade fire to which it was exposed. In the rest of this campaign, ending at Jonesboro', it was actively and continuously engaged. In the battle of Franklin it held the ditch of the main line of the enemy's works until he retreated, being unable on account of its losses to possess them entirely. In the first day's battle at Nashville it held its ground against all attacks, and on the second was not called upon to resist any direct attack, but was under a heavy fire of artillery and small-arms for the greater part of the day. It failed to reach North Carolina in time to take part in the battle of Bentonville, and ended its career of service to the Confederacy in the surrender at Greensboro'.

COMPANY G, EIGHTEENTH TENNESSEE (COL. J. B. PALMER).

This was the company of Capt. A. J. McWhirter, being principally made up in Edgefield. The regiment first saw service in the trying scenes of Fort Donelson, in which it fully participated and suffered. On its return from prison it became part of Palmer's brigade, and shared in the desperate charge and repulse of Breckenridge's division, on the 2d of January, 1863, at Murfreesboro'. As part of Brown's brigade it fought in the centre at Chickamauga, losing heavily. It came out of the fiery furnace of Missionary Ridge without tarnish. In the Dalton campaign it was engaged at Rocky Face, Resaca, New Hope Church, Dallas (where it suffered heavily), Kenesaw, in the opening battles around Atlanta, in the sortie of the 28th of July, and at Jonesboro'. In Hood's Tennessee campaign it bore its part in the ill-starred assault at Franklin, and was shortly after engaged in the second battle of Murfreesboro'. It formed part of the rear-guard in the retreat from Tennessee, and, following the fortunes of the Confederacy to North Carolina, covered itself with immortal glory at Bentonville, where, in connection with other regiments of Palmer's brigade, it broke through line after line of Sherman's army, capturing hundreds of prisoners and wagons, and returning in safety after a five days' absence in his rear.

COMPANIES IN THE TWENTIETH TENNESSEE (COL. JOEL A. BATTLE).

In this regiment were three full companies from Davidson, viz, Capts. J. L. Rice's, W. L. Foster's, and T. F. Dodson's, and a very respectable portion of Capt. Joel A. Battle's company from Williamson. This regiment early saw service in the brigade of Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer in Southeastern Kentucky, firing its first gun at Barbourville. Soon after it was in the affair at Wild Cat. On the 19th of January, 1862, in connection with the Fifteenth Mississippi, it bore the brunt of the battle at Fishing Creek, and acquitted itself with distinguished honor, but suffered a heavy loss. At Shiloh it was constantly engaged for two days, and again suffered heavily. It took part in the de-

fense of Vicksburg against the first bombardment, in June, 1862, going thence on the expedition to Baton Rouge, La., where on the 5th of August the forces under Breckenridge won a brilliant but partial success. At the battle of Murfreesboro' it did not become actually engaged until the 2d of January, when its impetuous valor carried it deeply into the opposing ranks, out of which it came at a fearful sacrifice. On June 24, 1863, it contended with great odds at Hoover's Gap, now forming part of Bates' brigade. At Chickamauga it was heavily engaged, particularly on the last day, where the enemy's centre was broken. At Missionary Ridge its brigade repulsed line after line, and only yielded its ground to a flank attack, and then not in dismay, for it rallied at the foot of the ridge and presented an unbroken front to the enemy until Bragg's army was safe beyond the Chickamauga. In the Dalton campaign it was engaged at Rocky Face, Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw, the opening battles at Atlanta, at Utoy Creek, where it repulsed on the 6th of August a determined attack on its line and captured three stands of colors, and at Jonesboro', where it made a desperate effort to retrieve the fortunes of the day in a bold attack upon a very strong position. In the Tennessee campaign it was engaged at Buzzard Roost, Ga., Decatur, Franklin, Overall's Creek, Murfreesboro', and Nashville, at which latter place it occupied the angle in Hood's line, of which mention has been made in another connection. It fought its last battle at Bentonville, N. C., when the setting sun of the Army of Tennessee came forth from the cloud and blazed in its most effulgent glory as it sank out of sight forever.

One of the most pleasing episodes in the history of the Twentieth Tennessee, and which should have been mentioned in its proper place, was its presentation with a flag made of the wedding-dress of Mrs. Gen. Breckenridge, at Tullahoma, in the spring of 1863. She desired it to be given to the bravest regiment in her husband's division, and this one was selected as the proper recipient of the distinguished honor.

[COMPANY G, FIFTIETH TENNESSEE.

This company was partly raised in Davidson, twenty-five of its members, including its captain, Wills Gould, and its third lieutenant, Samuel Mays, Jr., being from this county. This regiment performed garrison duty at Fort Donelson during the operations against that place, and was included in the surrender. On its exchange it reorganized at Clinton, Miss., and became a part of Gregg's brigade. It was present at Sherman's attack on Chickasaw Bayou, and after passing through the bombardment of Port Hudson it rendered a valorous part on the hard-fought field of Raymond. As has been mentioned in connection with the history of the Tenth Tennessee, Gregg's brigade was actively engaged at Chickamauga on both days, and as part of Bushrod Johnson's division rendered most signal service in breaking Rosecrans' right wing at an early hour on the 20th. After this battle it became a part of Maney's brigade, and was badly cut up in a daring charge on Sherman's lines at Missionary Ridge. Its subsequent history is that of Maney's brigade, an account of which has already been given in a notice of the First Tennessee.

IN THE FIFTY-FIFTH TENNESSEE.

In the Fifty-fifth Tennessee this county had one company, that of Capt. Wyley M. Reed. It had its baptism of fire in the terrible two days' contest at Shiloh, April 6th and 7th. Shortly afterwards the regiment was consolidated with the Forty-fourth Tennessee, and became a part of the brigade of Gen. Bushrod R. Johnson. It was heavily engaged at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862, and at Murfreesboro', on the 31st of December following, it bore a conspicuous part in the action of Cleburne's division, having the honor, besides capturing guns, of penetrating deeper into the position of the enemy on the Murfreesboro' and Nashville pike than any body of troops engaged. At Hoover's Gap it contended all day against the heavy odds of Rosecrans' advance, and on Bragg's retreat from Tennessee had a sharp affair at Elk River. At Chickamauga, Johnson's brigade led the advance in crossing the river on the 18th of September, and on the 19th rendered important service in resisting a heavy attack, and, by an impetuous advance, in gaining over a mile of ground. On the 20th, in connection with Bragg's brigade, it was the first to make a decided impression on Rosecrans' heavy lines, capturing a battalion of artillery in an eager emulation with Longstreet's veterans of the Army of Northern Virginia. This brigade went with this officer on the campaign into East Tennessee, being engaged at Knoxville, Bean's Station, and other points during the succeeding winter. In the spring of 1864 it reached Petersburg, Va., in time to render most vital service at Walthall Junction, Drury's Bluff, and Swift Creek. In Grant's advance upon Petersburg it made such obstinate resistance that Lee's army was enabled to reach that city in time to save it from immediate capture, but at the cost of over fifty per cent. of its number. It was in the immediate vicinity of the mine explosion at Petersburg, Va., and by its steady courage at a critical moment contributed greatly to the safety of the lines at that point. On the 29th of September, 1864, by the exhibition of most shining valor at Fort Gilmer, on the James River, it undoubtedly saved Richmond from capture. When Lee's lines were broken at Petersburg, it held its portion of the line to the last moment, repelling every assault made upon the fort and recapturing works lost by others. It laid down its arms at Appomattox, thus completing a long career of brilliant service on a widely-extended field.

COMPANIES IN THE FIRST TENNESSEE CAVALRY (COL. JAMES WHEELER).

In this regiment were two companies from Davidson,—the Barron Guards (Company C), Capt. E. E. Buchanan, and Company —, Capt. Ensly. They first came under fire as part of Gordon's battalion at Eastport, on the Tennessee River, in March, 1862, in an engagement with gunboats, where by their firm resistance they prevented a landing, though exposed for hours to the fire of heavy guns. They rendered a similar service a little later at Yellow Creek, and during the battle of Shiloh formed a corps of observation beyond Lick Creek. They were next engaged at Farmington. Soon after Gordon's and Biddle's battalions were united, forming the First Tennessee Cavalry, of which Biddle became colonel, who was shortly succeeded by Col.

James Wheeler. In August this regiment made a raid into West Tennessee in the brigade of Gen. Frank Armstrong, and was engaged at Medon Station, Bolivar, and Britton's Lane, at which latter place the two Davidson County companies charged and captured two pieces of artillery. It was heavily engaged at Iuka, and brought on the attack at Corinth, Oct. 3, 1862. In the retreat from this place it performed important service as rear-guard, and fought at Coffeeville, Miss. It participated in Van Dorn's expedition in Gen. Grant's rear, and was engaged at Holly Springs and Davis' Mills in December, 1862. It was engaged in the brilliant affairs of Thompson's Station and Brentwood, and was in action at Douglass' Church and Rover.

In the great battle of Chickamauga and the subsequent pursuit it took an active part and rendered important service. Shortly after it was engaged in several affairs in Sweetwater Valley and at Strawberry Plains. During Wheeler's raid into Tennessee it bore a leading part, being engaged at McMinnville, Farmington, and other places. It also shared in the hard winter campaign of Gen. Wheeler in East Tennessee. In the Dalton campaign it was continuously engaged. Company C, Capt. Thomas B. Wilson, being detached as escort to Maj.-Gen. Stevenson, acted from that time on with his division. It was in Hood's campaign into Tennessee, and was engaged at Nashville and in covering the retreat. The other company took an active part in the pursuit and dispersion of McCook's Cavalry at Newnan, Ga. The regiment composed a part of Gen. Wheeler's force on his raid into Northern Georgia and Tennessee, having numerous conflicts, and also took part in Forrest's raid shortly after, which resulted in the capture of Athens and Sulphur Trestle. On Sherman's march to Savannah it had frequent affairs with infantry and cavalry, the most notable of which were at Buckhead, Waynesboro', and Savannah. In the campaign through the Carolinas it found constant employment retarding Sherman's advance. At Fayetteville, N. C., it distinguished itself in a bloody affair with a largely superior force of infantry. It fought also at Averysboro', Bentonville, and at Patterson's Mill, near Chapel Hill, where it fired its last shot, April 15, 1865.

COMPANIES IN THE SECOND TENNESSEE CAVALRY (COL. BARTEAU).

Davidson furnished three companies to this regiment, namely, Capts. F. N. McNairy's, E. D. Payne's, and W. L. Harris'. They first entered the organization known as the First Tennessee Cavalry Battalion, of which Capt. F. N. McNairy was elected lieutenant-colonel, First Lieut. W. Hooper Harris succeeding to the command of his company. For the first year of the war this battalion operated with the forces under Gen. Zollicoffer, on the Upper Cumberland, taking part in the Wild Cat and other affairs in Kentucky. On the retreat from Tennessee in 1862 it operated along the Tennessee, previous to the battle of Shiloh, watching the movements of Grant's forces, and having several collisions with his advance, particularly at Pittsburg Landing. On the retreat from Corinth it had a brisk action with a Federal raiding column at Booneville,

Miss. Soon after it was consolidated with Burnett's Tennessee Cavalry Battalion, forming the Second Tennessee (Col. Barteau).

The new regiment had its first engagement at Courtland, Ala., July 25, 1862, where it made heavy captures in prisoners. In August it was engaged at Medon's Station, Bolivar, and Britton's Lane, Tenn., at the latter place losing severely. In September it was in the attack on Iuka, and shortly after in that on Corinth. At Palo Alto a detachment had a smart action with a Kansas regiment, which it defeated. At Birmingham, Miss., April 25, 1863, it defeated superior numbers and broke up an important expedition of the enemy. At Day's Springs, in July, it routed Col. Spencer's Alabama (Union) command, and captured its artillery. In the winter of 1864 it became a part of Forrest's command, with which it remained for the rest of the war, achieving the reputation of being one of the steadiest and most dashing of his regiments. It was engaged at Okalona, Pontotoc, and the various affairs of the West Tennessee expedition ending at Paducah, Ky. At Fort Pillow, April 12th, it led the assault, and was among the first to enter the works. At Brice's Cross-Roads it broke the enemy's lines at the first charge, and was never checked during the battle. It fought desperately at Harrisburg, and lost severely. At the Tallahatchie River it had another obstinate conflict on August the 12th, and on the 21st it was part of the column that dashed into Memphis. On Forrest's raid into Middle Tennessee it was warmly engaged at Athens, Sulphur Trestle, and Pulaski. It participated in the capture of the gunboats at Paris Landing, and in the destruction of the transports and stores at Johnsonville. In Hood's operations in Tennessee it was fully engaged, being in action at Murfreesboro', Anthony's Hill, and Sugar Creek, besides a number of smaller affairs. During Wilson's raid in 1865 it fought at Sipsey Swamp, Scotts-ville, and other points, and surrendered at Gainesville, May 10th.

COMPANIES IN McCANN'S CAVALRY BATTALION.

This was a partisan corps under the command of Maj. J. R. McCann, and was organized to operate within the enemy's lines for the purpose of procuring information of his movements, interrupting his communications, and creating divisions of his force. The companies from Davidson were Capt. William J. Bass', Hays Blackman's, Carter's, and Shaw's. The company of Capt. Thomas Perkins, from Williamson, had many men from this county. Some of these companies were in Morgan's brilliant raid into Kentucky in the summer of 1862. The battalion led the advance in Wheeler's operations in the rear of Rosecrans in 1862, and in the expedition to the Lower Cumberland in the winter of 1863, where it captured several transports. Shortly afterwards it captured three trains of cars and burnt several bridges in the vicinity of Laverne. It was engaged in the actions at Snow Hill and McMinnville. On Bragg's retreat from Tennessee it took part in Morgan's daring expedition into Indiana and Ohio. On Gen. Morgan's escape from prison it joined him in his last raid into Kentucky, and after his death became part of Duke's

brigade, and was in frequent actions in East Tennessee and Western Virginia. The theatre of its operations being in rear of the enemy's lines, its career was full of danger and stirring excitements. One of its most excellent officers, Capt. William J. Bass, lost his life while on a daring scout in the immediate vicinity of Nashville. In such expeditions it was often enabled to render valuable services by furnishing timely information of the enemy's movements.

FIRST BATTALION TENNESSEE HEAVY ARTILLERY.

Davidson furnished two companies to this splendid corps, namely, the Nelson Artillery, Capt. Anglade, so named in honor of Anson Nelson, Esq., the present treasurer of the city of Nashville, and a company under Capt. Stankinwitz, a gallant old Polish officer, who had served in several revolutions in Europe. This battalion was commanded successively by Lieut.-Col. (afterwards Maj.-Gen.) J. P. McCown, Lieut.-Col. (afterwards Lieut.-Gen.) A. P. Stewart, and Lieut.-Col. Andrew Jackson, the latter of Davidson County. The Nelson Artillery had its first engagement at Columbus, Ky., where it was attacked on several occasions by gunboats. On the evacuation of this place it again came under fire at Island No. 10, where after a protracted defense it was entrapped and forced to surrender. In the mean time Stankinwitz's company had been taken at Fort Donelson, where it fought Commodore Foote's ironclads with light guns, but did good service. On release from prison both companies were assigned to the defense of Port Hudson, where they rendered brilliant service both on the water and land side during the long siege of that place, lasting from May 27 to July 9, 1863. On the night of the 14th of March these two companies acquitted themselves with great credit in resisting the passage of Farragut's fleet, during which the sloop-of-war "Mississippi" was fired and blown up; only two of his vessels succeeded in passing, the rest being driven back more or less damaged. During the siege these two companies suffered severely in killed and wounded, being under a constant fire of artillery and musketry. Their guns were frequently dismounted, and at length broken to pieces by the ponderous shot of the naval guns, which were taken ashore and placed in battery at short range. On July 9th the garrison surrendered, having held out five days later than that at Vicksburg. On release from parole the two companies were consolidated under Capt. J. A. Fisher, who had commanded the Nelson Artillery almost from the beginning of active service, and were placed on duty at Fort Morgan, when they were again fated to undergo the same ordeal of siege and capture which had marked their previous experience. But here, as on other occasions, they bore themselves with such valor and fortitude as to win unstinted praise from those who were witnesses of their conduct. In the great naval fight on Aug. 5, 1864, in Mobile Bay, their guns were served with spirit and precision, but to no avail towards preventing the passage of Admiral Farragut's fleet. The garrison under Gen. Page surrendered on the 23d of August, and the two companies, including Col. Jackson, were again prisoners of war. However, some fragments were left which were gathered by Lieut. Dan Phillips, of the Nelson Artillery, on his return from prison in the spring,

but not in time to render any further service before the final surrender.

PORTER'S BATTERY.

This company was organized and placed in charge of Capt. Thomas K. Porter, one of the most skillful and efficient officers in the service. He was a lieutenant in the United States navy, but had resigned his place when Tennessee, his native State, seceded from the Union. Under his excellent management the battery soon became proficient in drill and discipline, forming, in fact, a training-school for officers of the very best kind. It fired its first shot on the ill-fated field of Donelson, where it was tried severely, suffered heavily, and acquitted itself with distinguished honor; Capt. Porter was terribly wounded, and for a long time disabled from service. On release from prison a part of the company was collected by Lieut. John W. Morton and stationed at Vicksburg for some time. It was thence transferred to the command of Gen. Forrest, and formed the nucleus of the company that afterwards became widely known as Morton's Battery. It was in Forrest's expedition to West Tennessee in the latter part of 1862, and on its return was engaged at Dover. Soon after it was in the decisive battle of Thompson's Station, and a little later a rifle section under Lieut. Tully Brown had a most spirited duel with heavy odds at Town Creek, Ala., while another section, under Lieut. A. M. Gould, went on the Straight raid and was hotly engaged at Day's Gap, on said mountain. After engaging in several affairs in the neighborhood of Franklin and on the retreat from Tennessee the battery took part in the battle of Chickamauga, where it was enabled to replace its eight guns with better pieces. Late in this year Morton's Battery went to North Mississippi with Forrest, and entered upon the most brilliant part of its career. Thenceforward it became a body upon which Forrest relied with the greatest confidence, and it participated in most of the scenes of his eventful campaigns.

Passing over its numerous actions in West Tennessee, we will pause to note that at Brice's Cross-Roads, in Mississippi, June 10, 1864, where it opened on the enemy at the distance of sixty yards, and by its impetuous charge and advance with the lines it contributed materially to the issue of the battle. At the battle of Harrisburg, the 13th of July following, this battery fought with great desperation and suffered severely in men and horses. A section was in the memorable raid on Memphis in August. On the 23d of September, Morton's Battery played a brilliant part in the taking of Athens, Ala., as also on the 25th, at Sulphur Trestle, where its fire was terribly destructive. On return from this expedition it rendered conspicuous service in the capture of gunboats at Paris Landing, on the Tennessee, and in the destruction of the vast stores at Johnsonville. It soon after joined in Hood's movement into Tennessee, and by its fire reduced several blockhouses and redoubts on the railroad in the vicinity of Nashville. In the attack on Murfreesboro' its guns fought their way into the very heart of the town. On the retreat from Tennessee it rendered most signal service at Anthony's Hill and at Sugar Creek. After engaging in several affairs in opposing Wilson's raid in the spring of 1865, it was in-

cluded in the surrender of Gen. Richard Taylor's forces at Gainesville, Ala., May 10th.

COMPANY A, FIRST TENNESSEE ARTILLERY.

RUTLEDGE'S BATTERY.

This company was organized by Capt. Arthur M. Rutledge, a graduate of West Point, and mustered into service on the 13th of May, 1861. It remained in the vicinity of Nashville until the 20th of July, when it was ordered to Manassas, Va., to take part in the impending battle at that place; but the result had been determined by the time it reached Knoxville, where it remained until August 17th, when it was ordered to the neighborhood of Cumberland Gap. Here a detail of twenty men from the battery was sent out under Lieut. Falconnel, and succeeded in breaking up a Federal recruiting-party, capturing Capt. Kelsoe and three of his men. Early in September, a force of the enemy several thousand strong having advanced from Crab Orchard, Ky., Gen. Zollicoffer's brigade, to which the battery was attached, advanced to Cumberland Ford, twelve miles beyond the Gap, and threw up works. The enemy having retired, Zollicoffer's force advanced to Rock Castle or Wild Cat, where the enemy was found strongly posted, and a brisk engagement ensued on October 21st. The place being difficult of access, the guns were dismounted and carried by hand up the mountain to a point whence the enemy's battery was soon silenced. The assault failed, but the enemy retreated during the night. Shortly after, the battery was increased to eight guns by the addition of two rifle pieces. In December it was in action at Waitsboro', Ky., on the Cumberland River, dispersing a camp of the enemy on the opposite bank. On the retreat from Fishing Creek six of the guns were left on account of want of transportation across the river. The remaining section covered the crossing of the army to the south side. At Shiloh the battery was engaged on the 5th, 6th, and 7th of April. In the attack on the 6th, Rutledge's Battery rendered most signal service at a critical moment by going into a breach near Shiloh Church and turning the tide of battle on that part of the field by its obstinate bravery and splendid firing. But this result was achieved at a heavy cost, many of the men being killed and wounded, and nearly all of the guns disabled by the enemy's shot. At the expiration of their term of enlistment most of the men re-entered the service in McClung's Battery, while the rest bore themselves with credit and good report in various organizations.

BAXTER'S BATTERY.

This battery was formed by a division of Monsarrat's Battery, which had been organized at Nashville early after the breaking out of hostilities. It was in the campaign on the upper Cumberland, under Zollicoffer, but was not engaged in action until August, 1862, firing its first shot at Battle Creek. Soon after, it performed a brilliant feat at Stevenson. Capt. Ed. Baxter having resigned, Lieut. Samuel Freeman succeeded to the command. Freeman's Battery was severely engaged on Ensly's farm, November 5th, in a demonstration made by Gen. Forrest on Nashville. In Forrest's expedition to West Tennessee, in the latter part of the year 1862, it was in action at Lexington, Tren-

ton, Rutherford Station, and Parker's Cross-Roads, where it fought with great daring and vigor. It was with Wheeler in his Cumberland River raid, and took part in the capture of the gunboat "Slidell," and in the attack on Dover. It was next engaged at Thompson's Station, and shortly after at Brentwood. On April 10, 1863, the battery was suddenly captured by the Fourth United States Regular Cavalry at Douglass' Church, in the neighborhood of Franklin, and Capt. Freeman and Lieuts. Nathaniel Baxter and Huggins taken prisoners. During the retirement of the enemy from the field Capt. Freeman was killed, with a view to prevent his recapture, it is supposed. Lieut. Douglas then commanded the battery until the return of Lieut. Huggins from prison, when the latter was promoted to the captaincy. A section of the battery was engaged at Day's Gap during the Streight raid. On June 6th it was in action at Triune. It fired the opening shots at Chickamauga and was stoutly engaged for three days, losing nearly all of its horses on the 19th, in an obstinate defense of its ground against a heavy attack of infantry. In October the battery was engaged at Charleston and Philadelphia, East Tenn., and in several affairs in Sweetwater Valley. In Longstreet's advance on Knoxville it was in action at Campbell's Station and at the siege of the former place; also at Tazewell, Panther Springs, and Mossy Creek. Joined the Army of Tennessee in March, and was engaged at Dalton, Resaca, Cartersville, Kennesaw Mountain, Chattahoochee River, Peach-Tree Creek, Decatur, and in the battle of the 22d of July. A section of the battery, under Lieut. Nathaniel Baxter, was in the pursuit and capture of Stoneman, near Macon. In Wheeler's raid into Tennessee, in 1864, the battery became divided at Clinch River, and the section under Lieut. Baxter followed Gen. Williams and rendered most important service in the battle of Saltville, Va., October 2d. The other section, under Capt. Huggins, was engaged at Smyrna, Franklin, and Culhoka, and, on its return, near Rome, Ga. In opposing Sherman's march to the sea it was in action near Macon and at Clinton, and took an active part in the defense of Savannah, where its trained gunners rendered very valuable services. In the campaign through South Carolina it was several times engaged. It surrendered its guns at Hillsboro', N. C., after a long career of brilliant and useful service.

BAKER'S BATTERY.

This company resulted from the division of Monsarratt's Battery, previously mentioned. It was successively known as Baker's, Brown's, and Surgstak's Battery. It first went into regular action at Iuka, Sept. 19 and 20, 1862. It was soon after engaged at Corinth, and on the retreat from this place the guns were so disabled at Davis' Bridge, on the Big Hatchee, that they were left on the field. The battery rendered good service at Chickasaw Bayou, Dec. 28 and 29, 1862. Shortly after it sunk the first tug-boat and barges which attempted to run past Vicksburg. It fought also the "Queen of the West" and the "Indianola," at Warrenton, and was engaged in the attack on the gunboats in Deer Creek. It played its part in the defense of Vicksburg during the great siege. It reappeared in action at Lookout Mountain, and was actively engaged at Missionary Ridge, as also in the retreat on Dalton. It was now

blended with Barrett's Missouri Battery, and did its full share of arduous service in the Dalton campaign and in Gen. Hood's operations in Tennessee.

MANEY'S BATTERY.

On the organization of this company Capt. Frank Maney was appointed to command. It formed part of the force defending Fort Donelson, and was among the first to be engaged. It occupied a salient in Col. Heiman's line, which received a heavy assault on the 14th of February, and contributed very materially to the repulse, but at a heavy loss. It was actively engaged on the 15th, and on the report of the contemplated surrender most of the men escaped. Capt. Maney was taken prisoner, but shortly afterwards, having made his escape, he organized his company, with several others, into a battalion of sharpshooters, which was attached to Maney's Brigade. This battalion was engaged at Perryville, Murfreesboro', and Chickamauga, after which it was consolidated with the Fourth (Thirty-fourth) Tennessee, which in turn was consolidated with the First Tennessee. Its subsequent history is blended with that of these two regiments, which has already been given.

CHAPTER XXXII.

MILITARY OPERATIONS IN DAVIDSON IN 1861-65.

Nashville the Base and Depot of Supplies—Fall of Fort Henry—Johnston's Headquarters at Edgefield—Surrender of Fort Donelson—Effect of the News upon the City—Withdrawal of the Confederate Troops—Arrival of the Federal Army under Gen. Buell—Nashville in Possession of the Federals—Attempt of Gen. Breckinridge to Retake it—Great Decisive Battle with Gen. Hood's Army—Plan of the Battle-ground.

FROM the beginning to the end of the civil war Davidson County was the site of military camps. At an early date Nashville, by its geographical position, became the base and depot of supply for an extensive region comprised between the upper and lower Cumberland. On the 14th of September, 1861, Gen. Albert Sydney Johnston arrived at Nashville to take command of the Western Department. The neutrality of Kentucky having been set at naught a few days before by a simultaneous invasion by forces from each army, he promptly determined to take possession of Bowling Green, which movement was accomplished on the 18th, by Gen. S. B. Buckner, with four thousand men. This force was increased in the course of the year by the addition of about twenty thousand more troops, but was so disposed that it created the belief with the Federal commanders that it amounted to at least thrice that number. This opinion was also shared by the general public at the South, and induced a sense of security that was to be rudely broken early in the coming year. On the 19th of January, 1862, Gen. F. K. Zollicoffer, with two brigades of infantry, was defeated at Mill Springs, or Fishing Creek, Ky., and the upper Cumberland was in a great measure abandoned. On the 6th of February, Fort Henry, on the Tennessee River, fell before an attack of gunboats under

Commodore Foote, and on the 13th Fort Donelson was practically invested by a large land and naval force under Gen. U. S. Grant and Commodore Foote. On the same day Gen. Johnston having previously dispatched eight thousand troops under Gens. Floyd and Buckner to the assistance of Gen. Pillow at Fort Donelson, he retired with the remainder of his army, fourteen thousand strong, from Bowling Green, which was entered immediately by Gen. Buell. Having made his headquarters at Edgefield, opposite Nashville, Gen. Johnston awaited the result of operations at Donelson, which he knew would decide his present tenure on Nashville and Middle Tennessee. At midnight on the 15th he received a dispatch from Gen. Pillow announcing a "complete and glorious victory" won that day. The people had already been somewhat reassured by the announcement of the repulse of the Federal fleet on the 13th, and these tidings filled them with the greatest exultation. Before daylight he received another dispatch that Gens. Pillow and Floyd had left on steamboats for Nashville, and that Donelson would capitulate that morning. The result when communicated to the public produced a revulsion a hundredfold more violent than that of the previous reaction. As the tidings flew from street to street the wildest rumors followed in the wake, and a panic ensued which will long be a memorable event in the annals of Davidson County. In the terror and consternation of the hour the most extravagant and illogical reports found ready credence. It was announced by panic-stricken individuals that the Federal gunboats would reach the city before morning and lay it in ruins, and many citizens left on foot to escape the doom which seemed already foretold. It was also expected that Buell would arrive in a short time and open his batteries on the place from across the river. Many persons, however, in the ebullition of their feelings, strongly urged that the city should be burned by the authorities, and the smoking ruins left as the only trophies of the invaders.

Gen. Johnston early advised the Governor to remove the archives of the State, as it might be necessary to evacuate the city, under which suggestion the Legislature met that day and adjourned to convene in Memphis. The movement of troops to the south side of the river tended largely to exaggerate in the public mind, untutored to such scenes, a sense of the threatened danger, but Gen. Johnston informed Mayor Cheatham that he would make no stand which would involve the destruction of the city, and under these assurances, coupled with the fact that as the day wore off no enemy had appeared, fears of immediate danger were in a great measure dissipated. During the night the First Missouri Infantry was detailed by Gen. Johnston to patrol the city and prevent any violent disturbances.

A large amount of public stores was removed in the succeeding days, but vast quantities, amounting to millions of dollars in value, were distributed to the inhabitants or destroyed, Gen. Johnston having retired with the main force southward to Murfreesboro'. The splendid railroad and suspension bridges across the Cumberland were destroyed on Tuesday night, the first by fire and the latter by cutting the wires, their destruction having been adjudged necessary from a military point of view. Notwithstanding the terri-

ble apprehensions of a speedy hostile approach, it was a week after the surrender of Fort Donelson before the advance of Buell's army reached the river opposite Nashville, and the 25th before the gunboats and transports arrived. Gen. Buell, on establishing his headquarters in Edgefield on Monday evening, notified Mayor Cheatham that he would be pleased to receive him at eleven o'clock A.M., on Tuesday. At the appointed hour he received the mayor and a committee of citizens, designated by the City Council, consisting of Messrs. James Woods, R. C. Foster, Russell Houston, William B. Lewis, John M. Lea, John S. Brien, James Whitworth, N. Hobson, John Hugh Smith, and John M. Bass. The meeting was satisfactory, and on his return the mayor issued a proclamation, assuring the inhabitants that they would be protected in person and property. Early on the morning of that day the Sixth Ohio had debarked from one of the transports and proceeded to the capitol, where the flag of the Guthrie Grays was hoisted, and Gen. Nelson took formal possession in the name of the United States. On the 5th of March Gen. Buell issued a proclamation confirming to all peaceable inhabitants their full rights of person and property, and forbidding any molestation therewith by his soldiers.

From this time until the end of the war Nashville remained in Federal possession and became one of the most important bases of military operations in the West, on which account it was well fortified and strongly garrisoned. On the return of Buell's army to Kentucky to meet Gen. Bragg's invasion, in the latter part of the summer of 1862, this and Dover were the only posts retained in the limits of Middle Tennessee. During the absence of the main body of the Federal army in Kentucky, several affairs occurred in the limits of Davidson County that are worthy of notice. The first of these was the engagement at Laverne, October 7th. Gen. S. R. Anderson being at that point with some Tennessee militia and newly-raised cavalry, and the Thirty-second Regiment of Alabama infantry, Gen. Negley, in command of the post at Nashville, dispatched a force of three thousand infantry, cavalry, and artillery, under Gen. Palmer, by a night march to attack them. The movement was so well conducted that Gen. Palmer was enabled to attack the Confederate camp from front and rear without warning. The militia and cavalry fled without resistance, but the regular infantry made a firm stand, in consequence of which they were surrounded, and over two hundred were killed, wounded, and captured.

Gen. Breckenridge having assumed command at Murfreesboro' shortly after this affair, he determined, in conjunction with the forces under Gen. Forrest and Col. John Morgan, to make a serious attempt for the recovery of Nashville. Thereupon, on the 5th of November, he advanced rapidly on the city, with three thousand infantry and three thousand five hundred cavalry, and had driven in the outposts, when he countermanded the movement, under express instructions from Gen. Bragg, as he stated. The infantry, under Gen. Hansen, was withdrawn to Laverne, but the cavalry, under Gen. Forrest on the south side of the river and Col. Morgan on the north, hovered around and became engaged in several spirited combats. In one of these, near Col. John Overton's, on the Franklin Pike,



Abner C. Gillen

Freeman's battery of flying artillery, from Nashville, acquitted itself with great credit in a duel with a Federal battery. Soon after, Gen. Rosecrans, who had replaced Gen. Buell in command, arrived with the main body of his army, and no further attempt was made to recover Nashville until the advent of Gen. Hood, two years later. However, during the whole time of Federal occupation, Davidson County was the theatre of numerous cavalry conflicts under Gens. Wheeler, Forrest, and Morgan, the most notable of which was Gen. Wheeler's attack on Gen. Rosecrans' rear at Lavergne, Dec. 30, 1862, where the Federal loss was over one thousand killed, wounded, and missing, and eight hundred wagons.

About the 1st of December, 1864, the forlorn hope of a cause then fast tottering to its fall approached Nashville, and in sight of the city, dimly seen through the smoke of innumerable camp-fires, boldly flung down the gauntlet and dared its adversary to a conflict for the possession of Tennessee. The gage of battle was not at once accepted, but two weeks later the ordeal came. The Army of Tennessee, coming from a five months' grapple with Sherman in Georgia by a long, tortuous, and painful march over the mountains of Alabama, had won this point through the bloody gates of Franklin, where its flower was cut down in its eager ardor to overreach and bring to bay a retreating but desperate foe. As it now faced the long angular lines of defense that lay between it and the coveted prize, it was but the remains of a once mighty host. Of its individual members there was scarce one who did not bear upon his body the scars of battle. In numbers it fell short of twenty thousand effectives, while its equipment of clothing was totally inadequate to the needs of a winter campaign; many of the men were without shoes, and had their feet covered with rags or pieces of green hides obtained from the butcher's pen as a protection against the frozen and stony roads. Under such circumstances, to the casual observer it seemed but the mockery of an army, and its attitude that of the sheerest bravado. But four years of varying and shifting fortune had schooled it to a degree of endurance and hardihood that made it yet a formidable power on a field where the odds were not too greatly against it or circumstances would have inspired a reasonable hope of a victory. That it was so regarded by Gen. Thomas is a matter of history. He patiently waited, in spite of clamor, until he could gather all the forces in reach, and then he struck.

The force under Gen. John B. Hood thus audaciously taking up line before Nashville, and laying siege to a place defended by thrice its numbers, consisted of three army corps, Cheatham's, Lee's, and Stewart's, formed from right to left in the order named. Cheatham's right rested on the hills a short distance south of where the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad crosses Brown's Creek, at a distance of less than three miles from the public square. A division of Forrest's cavalry operated on that flank. Hood's line swept thence in a curve, his left resting on the Hillsboro' Pike. On taking up this line Hood dispatched Buford's cavalry division and Morton's battery, under Forrest, to break up the blockhouses along the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad. Blockhouse No. 1, after being battered by Morton's guns, surrendered on the 3d of December, ten

of the garrison being killed, twenty wounded, and eighty made prisoners. On the 4th, Blockhouses No. 2 and No. 3 were taken; and on the 5th, No. 4 and a redoubt containing two guns near Lavergne, making a total of prisoners of near three hundred and fifty.

The Federal forces defending Nashville were the corps of Woods, Schofield, A. J. Smith, and Wilson (the latter cavalry), the whole numbering about fifty-five thousand men, under the command of Maj.-Gen. George H. Thomas. On the 15th the Federal commander for the first time evinced his purpose to take the offensive. On this day he moved out his whole force and attacked each of Hood's flanks. The attack on the right flank, held by Cheatham's corps, was repulsed with much slaughter; that on the left succeeded in turning Stewart's line and forcing him back about nightfall with the loss of thirty pieces of artillery. After night a new position was selected, to which the whole line was withdrawn, Cheatham's corps being transferred from the right to the left wing. The right of Hood's army now rested on Overton's Hill, beyond the Franklin Pike, whence his line extended without much deflection to the Granny White Pike. From this point it diverged to the front through a field gradually rising to the apex of a high hill, about five hundred yards distant, where it made a sharp turn around its brow, conforming to its course, and bore back to the river along the crest of the ridge overlooking the Hillsboro' Pike, terminating in another curve, which brought it to rest again on the Granny White Pike at the gap, about three-fourths of a mile from its first intersection with that road, and nearly in rear of Gen. Hood's headquarters. Maj.-Gen. Bale's division formed the right of Cheatham's corps, and occupied the high hill above mentioned, now known as Shy's Hill, in honor of Col. Shy of the Twentieth Tennessee, who fell upon its summit. His division took up position after dark, replacing Ector's brigade, which had already begun a line of works. It was soon ascertained that there was a grave error in locating the works, which had been placed back from five to ten yards from the crest of the hill, thus allowing no range of fire against an assaulting column. The hill was declivitous on the side next the enemy, thus allowing troops to be massed for an attack without encountering a fire from any quarter. Gen. Bale says in his official report that he remonstrated against this location of the works without being able to have it remedied. These facts are more minutely stated from the fact that Gen. Hood in his recently published narration of this battle imputes this placing of the line to the fault of the officer in command and not to the engineer, meaning thereby that the former did not follow the stakes set up by the latter for his guidance. He is further led to underrate the exposed nature of this angle, judging from a map of the field in his book, which has been drawn without reference to accuracy, as the maps of Gen. Thomas and one recently made by Capt. S. W. Steele, C. S. Engineers, will show at a glance.

When daylight came it was further discovered that the position by its projection to the front could be enfiladed by artillery and at several points taken in reverse, but the hot fire, opened on the place at an early hour by the enemy's skirmishers from the adjacent hills, prevented any efficient

work being done towards obviating its glaring defects. For this reason no trees could be felled to form abattis. It was a hundredfold worse position than that at Cassville, Ga., which Gen. Hood declared to Gen. Johnston he could not hold a half-hour against an attack. It was ten o'clock A.M. before the Federal batteries were ready to open, but from that hour until half-past three P.M. they rained a storm of shot and shell on the hill, razing the works at several points to a level with the ground. In the mean time the enemy had advanced a heavy force against the Confederate right, which was repulsed with heavy slaughter by Holtzclaw's Alabama, Gibson's Louisiana, and Stovall's Georgia brigades of Clayton's division, and Peltus' brigade of Stevenson's division. At one P.M. a successful assault was made against the extreme left of the line, where it rested on the Granny White Pike. This part of the line was occupied by Govan's Arkansas brigade of Cleburne's division, which had been greatly reduced by losses, particularly at Franklin, and on this occasion was deployed as skirmishers, the only formation covering the Confederate left for over a half-mile. The ground, however, was quickly recovered by a charge of the First Tennessee under Col. Field, and held until the retreat occurred.

At half-past three P.M., a number of lines having massed under the hill in front of Bale's position, the artillery ceased firing, and the column began its assault. The point of the angle selected for the attack was held by Gen. T. B. Smith's brigade, being composed of the remnants of the Second, Tenth, Fifteenth, Twentieth, Thirtieth, and Thirty-seventh Tennessee, and Thirty-seventh Georgia regiments, and the Fourth Georgia battalion of sharpshooters. As the front line of assault came in view at the distance of a few paces, Smith's brigade rose and poured into it a deadly volley, cutting down all who were in sight. The rest of the assailants quickly fell back under the shelter of the hill, and the batteries poured an angry fire on the crest until the column was again formed for the assault, by which time Smith's men had reloaded and were ready for the charge. The second attack was repulsed with even greater slaughter than the first, and the batteries again poured an iron hail into the works of the defenders. The assailants again advanced in the most determined manner, and at this trial, though greatly staggered, pressed up to and over the works. Gen. Bale, who had established his headquarters a few paces in rear of the angle, had gone along the line a few minutes before the charge and explained to the men that he had given them the post of danger and of honor, and that he wished them to hold it to the last extremity; so when they found that they had no time to load after delivering their fire, they clubbed their empty muskets and fought until overwhelmed by the mere weight of numbers, their line having been reduced to one rank by repeated extensions to the left and losses from the artillery fire. Of those in the breach few escaped. At this point fell one of the bravest officers in the army, Lieut. Thomas Shaw, of Co. C, Second Tennessee. He only yielded when pinned to the earth with a bayonet through his body, from the effects of which he died in a hospital in Nashville, whither he was borne instead of to his father's house on account of his refusal to take the oath of allegiance. At this success the entire Con-

federate line abandoned its works and made a precipitate retreat over the high hills to the rear, abandoning all of the artillery which was in battery. The loss inflicted on the assaulting column by the three volleys fired must have been very heavy, as Col. McMillan, whose brigade led the charge, used this fact as a justification for striking Gen. Smith, after he was disarmed, over the head with his sabre until he felled him to the ground.

While the capture of this angle was a most gallant achievement on the part of the Federals and decisive of the battle, the strength of the place has been greatly overrated by their historians, who have represented it as a formidable and elaborate work, bristling with cannon and defended by heavy lines. This is a mistake. The defenses consisted of only a shallow ditch, and there were no guns which could be brought to bear upon the assaulting column; the only guns, consisting of two pieces, were under the hill to the right. They were, however, not taken by a direct attack, and were fired into the backs of the Federals long after they had passed on in pursuit of the retreating infantry. They were commanded by a heroic youth, Lieut. Alston, of Georgia, who carried his men out through a gap in the enemy's lines and rejoined his command at Franklin the next day.

There was an engagement with the rear-guard under Gen. Clayton, a few miles from the battle-field, and this, with a cavalry affair the same evening, in which Gen. Rucker was wounded and captured, completes the list of engagements fought on the soil of Davidson County.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

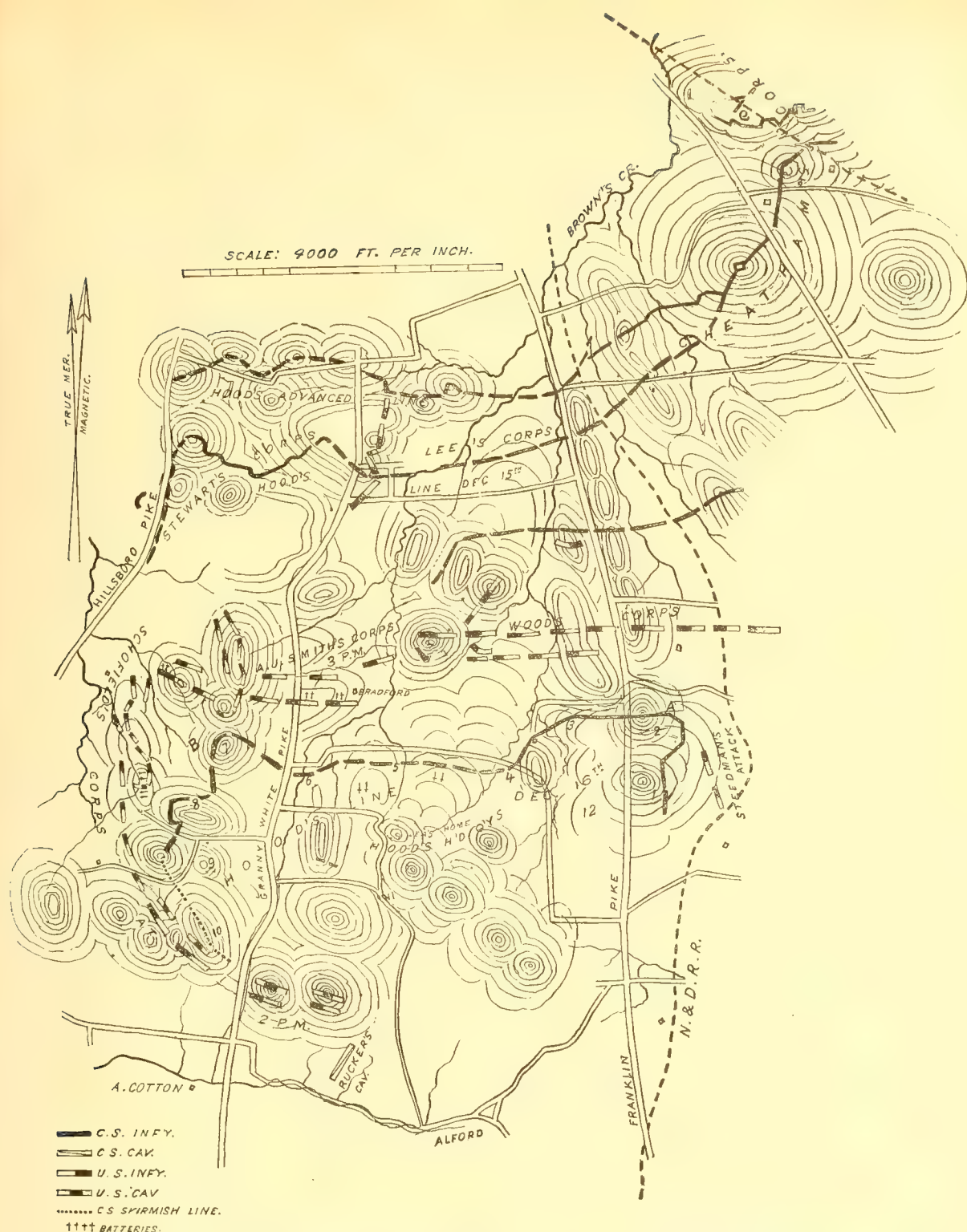
MILITARY ROSTERS.

War of 1812-14—Mexican War, 1846—Civil War, 1861-65.

WAR OF 1812-14.

Roll of Capt. Robert Evans' company of mounted gunmen in Col. Robert H. Dyer's regiment, Coffee's brigade, from Sept. 28, 1814, to March 28, 1815:

Robert Evans, capt.	Thompson, Sherrod.
W. H. Bedford, 1st lieut.	Hutton, Charles.
John Evans, 2d lieut.	Fowler, Willie.
Joel Taylor, 3d lieut.	Shores, John.
Mason Richardson, cornet.	Tillett, William.
Alexander Brown, 1st sergt.	Crenshaw, Cornelius.
Booker Richardson, 2d sergt.	Bateman, Hosea.
Benniah Bateman, 3d sergt.	Smith, Edward.
William Floyd, 4th sergt.	Regian, Joel.
William Stephenson, 5th sergt.	Hamilton, David P.
John Reaves, 1st corp.	Biddix, Robert.
James Brannon, 2d corp.	Holliday, Thomas.
William Moring, 3d corp.	Long, Isaac.
Jesse Garland, 4th corp.	Hull, Willis.
William Ellis, 5th corp.	Lee, Herbert.
Thomas McCollum, saddler.	Richardson, Henry.
John H. Davies, farrier.	Demoss, William.
Francis Slawter, blacksmith.	Edwards, John.
Peter Weaver, trumpeter.	Craig, Alexander.
Hodges, Robert.	Mays, William W.
Johns, Joel.	Gracy, John.
Wrenn, David, died Nov. 12, 1814.	Thornton, Thomas J.
Parr, Joshua.	Thornton, John W.
	Cherry, Caleb.



MAP OF THE BATTLE-FIELD IN FRONT OF NASHVILLE, TENN.,

December 15 and 16, 1864.

(Compiled from General Thomas' Map and recent reconnoissance, by S. W. Steele, Captain Engineers, C. S. A.)

EXPLANATIONS.

Confederate States Army, commanded by General J. B. Hood: Lee's Corps, 4762; Stewart's Corps, 5221; Cheatham's Corps, 3467; Artillery, 1547; Cavalry, 1700. Total of all arms, 16,697.

United States forces, 33,000 strong, commanded by Major-General George H. Thomas.

A—OVERTON'S HILL.

LEE'S CORPS.

- 1—Brantley's Mississippi Brigade.
- 2—Clayton's Division.
- 3—Stevenson's Division.
- 4—Ed. Johnson's Division.

STEWART'S CORPS.

- 5—Loring's Division.
- 6—Walthall's Division.

B—SHY'S HILL.

CHEATHAM'S CORPS.

- 7—Bate's Division.
- 8—Lowry's (Cheatham's) Division.
- 9—Magiveny's Hill.
- 10—Govan's Brigade.
- 11—Cheatham's Gap.
- 12—Cleburne's Division (Brig.-Gen. Jas. Smith).



DR. EVERAND MEADE PATTERSON.

Dr. Everand Meade Patterson was born in Franklin Co., Va., April 19, 1800; when a boy he went with his parents to Paris, Ky., where he received a collegiate education at Transylvania University. He graduated at the medical college at Lexington in 1826, and soon after came to Davidson Co., Tenn., and commenced the practice of medicine, which he continued for twenty-five years, accumulating a handsome property.

In 1850 he went to California, where he remained two years, when he returned, and from that time lived a retired life on a fine farm in the Eighth District until the war broke out. Dr. Patterson was a man of nerve and quick perception. What he did he did with all his might. When the war came he raised a company of cavalry and went with them into the Confederate army.

Dr. Patterson was twice married,—first to Margaret Fate, daughter of Joel Miller, of Jessamine

Co., Ky., March 4, 1824. She lived but a short time, and the doctor married for his second wife Elizabeth Watson White, daughter of Thomas White, of Williamson Co., Tenn., Nov. 7, 1826. She was born in Halifax Co., Va. By his second marriage he had eight children, all of whom are dead except Jonas T. Patterson, who married a Miss McIver, and Annie E., who married Maj. Robert H. Hill and lives on the old homestead.

Dr. Patterson was a man of great energy, never considering any obstacle too great to overcome. He was a warm, true, and devoted friend.

In politics he was a lifelong Democrat and a personal friend of Gen. Andrew Jackson. He hated to see the union of the States broken up, but, like many others, he united his fortunes with his beloved State, and right faithfully did he serve her until he fell at the battle of Murfreesboro', Tenn., Jan. 3, 1863, at sixty-three years of age.

Gray, Deliverance.
 Tuunage, Thomas.
 Kenney, Samuel, died 2d February, 1815.
 Moore, William.
 Hodge, John W.
 Johns, Stephens, killed on 23d December, 1814.
 Page, Robert.
 Page, Giles.
 Rape, Jacob.
 Work, Samuel.
 Charter, William.
 Dill, Frederick.
 Boon, Bryant.
 Exom, John.
 Levi, Thomas.
 Densby, Daniel.
 Roberts, David.
 Jones, Lemuel.
 Jones, Isaac.
 Edney, Edmond.
 Davis, Joshua.

Cartwright, Vinson, died 28th December, 1814.
 Johnson, Chatham.
 Balance, Abraham.
 Kelly, Charles.
 Mothershead, Simon.
 Stennett, Benjamin.
 Rape, Peter.
 Pack, Benjamin.
 — Sanders, George.
 Reeves, Jonathan.
 Thompson, William.
 Arnold, Hezekiah.
 Huggins, Reuben.
 Wrey, Isaac.
 Gallaway, William.
 Brady, James.
 Smith, Achilles.
 Heflin, James.
 Smith, William, killed on 23d December, 1814.
 Parsons, Benjamin P.

MEXICAN WAR.

ROLL OF THE HARRISON GUARDS, FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY (COL. W. B. CAMPBELL), 1846.

Robert C. Foster (3d), capt.
 Adolphus Heiman, 1st lieutenant and adjutant.
 George E. Maney, 2d lieutenant.
 Charles Davis, orderly sergeant.
 J. W. McMurry, 2d sergeant.
 J. Williams, 3d sergeant.
 James McDaniel, 4th sergeant.
 William McCurdy, 1st corp.
 Fred. A. Gould, 2d corp.
 S. C. Godshall, 3d corp.
 R. W. Green, 4th corp.
 Austin, John.
 Anderson, Wagner J.
 Brown, L. T.
 Brown, Eli.
 Bowen, W. F.
 Bland, Joseph A.
 Butterworth, R.
 Birch, Charles D.
 Binkley, A. T.
 Byrnes, M. W.
 Cartwright, W. G.
 Champ, J. C.
 Clark, Charles.
 Cherry, J.
 Cofferman, A.
 Clineh, William.
 Clinard, Alexander.
 Collins, C. S.
 Collins, Thomas.
 Dean, F. A. L.
 Engles, Peter.
 Everett, J. J.
 Edmondson, C. J.
 Freeman, A. A.
 Flenigan, R.
 Graves, Henry.
 Hawkins, E. S.
 Hewton, C. Hare.
 Hallerman, J. G.
 Hallerman, S. C.
 Hayes, Davis.
 Hall, J. G.
 Harris, Moses B.
 Hamilton, L. F.
 Holland, W. H.

Johnson, George J.
 Johnson, James H.
 Johnson, D. A.
 Kirk, J. H.
 King, James.
 Lellyett, John.
 Lamb, A. L.
 Lucas, C. H.
 Lucas, S. B.
 Lowery, William.
 Morehead, R. R.
 Macey, S. N.
 Matlock, G. S.
 Mordy, William.
 McCann, J. R.
 May, H.
 Nichol, Josiah.
 Noel, B. N.
 Nicholson, W. W.
 Norvall, A.
 Nortrand, A.
 Owen, Joseph.
 Owen, James W.
 Owen, H. M.
 Patterson, J. J.
 Pirtle, Harvey.
 Pirtle, J. M.
 Pirtle, Obadiah.
 Plummer, H. B.
 Rains, J. C.
 Richardson, J. G.
 Reed, G. W.
 Smith, H.
 Scantland, J. M.
 Simmons, T. P. D.
 Saunders, J. H.
 Stewart, G. F.
 Shelton, W. G.
 Turner, J. B.
 Tyer, J.
 Williams, W. H. D.
 Williams, Henry.
 White, B. F.
 Willis, R. D.
 Washington, T. G.
 Zachary, G. G.

THE NASHVILLE BLUES, FIRST TENNESSEE REGIMENT INFANTRY (COL. W. B. CAMPBELL), 1846.

B. F. Cheatham, captain.
 W. R. Bradfute, 1st lieutenant.
 — Eastman, 2d lieutenant.
 John L. Munroe, 1st sergeant.
 W. Dale, 2d sergeant.
 W. M. White, 3d sergeant.
 S. M. Putnam, 4th sergeant.
 W. T. Willum, 1st corp.
 W. H. Harberton, 2d corp.
 G. Henk, 3d corp.
 James W. Hoffman, 4th corp.
 Adams, J. F.
 Arberry, A. M.
 Barley, J. R.
 Bransford, J. H.
 Brown, W. E.
 Barry, James.
 Bell, R.
 Bandy, Asa.
 Blunkall, P. H.
 Bullock, J.
 Brashear, A.
 Climer, John.
 Cloud, James.
 Cabler, W. D.
 Corbett, C.
 Collier, W. B.
 Curley, D.
 Curtis, J. J.
 Clark, F. B.
 Cowden, James.
 Ellis, S. M.
 Elliston, W. A.
 Frazier, G. W.
 Friendsley, Thomas.
 Forrest, William.
 Fitzgerald, W. H.
 Gore, M. A.
 Gore, G. W.
 Garrett, O.
 Glenn, J. M.
 Graves, G. W.
 Hanks, A. J.
 Hoffman, E. H.
 Hoffman, W. L.
 Haynes, J. L.
 Harrison, J.
 Jackson, W. J.
 Jones, W. B.
 King, J. M.
 Levy, Alexander.
 Martin, G. W.
 Martin, J. D.
 McCrory, W.
 McHennen, W. K.
 Murray, W. J.
 Newbern, J. W.
 Newsom, W. B.
 Parish, Thomas J.
 Paul, J. A.
 Power, James J.
 Pentecost, S.
 Pollock, D.
 Payne, R. S.
 Robertson, J. F.
 Read, James B.
 Reed, W. G.
 Robertson, J. B.
 Saunders, John.
 Seng, Felix.
 Sherrill, J. B.
 Sherrill, A. W.
 Sherron, M.
 Spain, John.
 Saddler, D. S.
 Shelton, W.
 Tucker, A.
 Tucker, W.
 Thomas, E.
 Tanksley, G. A.
 Turner, E. P.
 Talley, A. C.
 Warren, Joseph.
 Wilson, William.
 Walker, J. H.
 Watkins, James.
 Wood, J. D.
 Wheeler, G. W.
 Willis, M. A.
 Wilson, G. W.
 Young, Jacob.

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEN OF COMPANY D, THIRD REGIMENT TENNESSEE VOLUNTEERS, 1846.

Daniel Trigg, capt.
 George W. Wilson, 1st lieutenant.
 Frank N. McNairy, 2d lieutenant.
 Lipscomb N. Walker, 2d lieutenant.
 Josiah H. Pitts, 1st sergeant.
 John B. Hughes, 2d sergeant.
 James R. McCombs, 3d sergeant.
 William P. Woodall, 4th sergeant.
 Alexander H. Irwin, 1st corp.
 Marcus A. Willis, 2d corp.
 Andrew F. Martin, 3d corp.
 Mooney Roper, 4th corp.
 Armstrong, James.
 Ashton, John.
 Barthright, Robert B.
 Bolton, George.
 Bolton, Benjamin.
 Bennett, Jacob.
 Burkitt, William.
 Bell, Hiram H.
 Birchett, Samuel P.
 Brown, Whitfield.
 Cartwright, Robert A. M.
 Childress, George W.
 Cunningham, Francis.
 Dew, Thomas B.
 Dillerd, Edmund R.
 Estes, Stephen M.
 Edmondson, Pierce A.
 Ellis, Albert.
 Easley, Robert.
 Foster, James D.
 Fordney, Jacob.
 Garrett, William.
 Goodrich, Hiram.
 Goodall, Hardin.
 Holmes, George T.
 Haywood, Thomas J.
 Haywood, Robert W.
 Hudson, Samuel N.
 Hobson, William.
 Harper, William.
 Jones, Charles.
 Jones, Jesse.
 Jones, John.
 Johnson, Charles.

Johnson, Michael.
Kelley, Harman.
Litton, Richard J.
Merritt, Marcus M.
McCool, Nicholas.
McGraw, James.
Martin, John D.
Nixon, Washington W.
Patton, Matthew A. F.
Powell, John.
Pogue, Hiram.
Plummer, Rufus M.
Parham, William T.
Ring, George P.
Raiford, William.
Smith, Joseph V.
Smith, Major L.
Simmons, Foster.
✓ Slinkerd, William.
Shirley, William G.
Terrill, James.
Taylor, John A.
Vowell, William.
Wilkinson, Franklin J.
Webb, Jordan.

Wilson, Stephen.
White, George.
Wilson, James.
Yearwood, Robert A.
Walker, Gummerman H.
Clark, James M.
Cox, George W.
Kirk, George M.
Scott, James M.
Higgerson, Samuel O.
Lockhart, Joseph D.
Holliman, Samuel I.
Whippetoe, William.
Strickland, Jesse.
Laughlin, Samuel H.
King, James M.
Headenglor, Worden P. C.
Parrish, William H.
Ragsdale, William N.
Trantham, William A.
Drumright, Green.
Coble, George W.
Pentecost, John.
Holliman, Granville.

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEN OF COMPANY H, THIRD REGIMENT TENNESSEE VOLUNTEERS, 1846.

William R. Bradfute, capt.
Burwell E. Sneed, 1st lieutenant.
Jacob Young, 2d lieutenant.
Robert L. Weakley, 2d lieutenant.
James H. Page, 1st sergeant.
Dewitt C. Mussleman, 2d sergeant.
David Griffiths, 3d sergeant.
John Mosley, 4th sergeant.
Isaac N. Bateman, 1st corp.
William Horn, 2d corp.
William H. Riddle, 3d corp.
Andrews, James.
Best, Phillip.
Bonville, Alfred.
Bonville, John.
Booker, George.
Chesser, Andrew.
Clark, James L.
Cook, George W.
Coakley, Louis C.
Curry, James H.
Curry, Thomas J.
Delaney, James.
Edwards, John A. G.
Fentriss, James.
Ferrill, Brayzil.
Fortier, Benjamin.
Fouler, William C.
Glasgow, William.
Glimp, Wiley I.
Gossett, Munroe.
Graham, Samuel.
Hamer, Johnson.
Hale, Jefferson.
Hatherway, Charles.
Huggins, James H.
Johnson, Daniel A.
Jones, William B.
Lannon, A. R.
Lattemore, William H.
Lovell, William.
McCab, Doctor L.
Mallery, Thomas.
Mallery, William P.
Malone, Solomon.
Morris, John.
Norman, William.

Nuthill, William.
Owen, William D.
Peay, William.
Peeler, Franklin I.
Reed, William G.
Reeder, John M.
Robe, William.
Rowe, James W.
Roder, Gasper.
Satterfield, Levi.
Scott, Samuel C.
Shafer, Peter B.
Sneed, James N.
Spain, William H.
Spillers, John.
Tate, William B.
Wilks, Alexander.
Wood, Duncan C.
Young, Mark.
Bashan, William.
Foster, Richard H.
McKolver, William.
Morris, Edward.
Anderson, James F.
Page, John R. S.
Gibson, John B.
Fielding, Thomas W.
Canada, Thomas.
Sykes, John.
Ronan, Robert.
Clendenning, Robert.
Green, William Hord.
Frank, Charles.
Wiley, Willis.
Kock, Madison W.
Olfers, Gerhard.
Boden, John.
Scott, Frederick.
Kirkpatrick, Robert.
Birdsall, Louis H.
Laws, Christopher.
Chote, Joseph C.
Morrison, John.
Brown, William R.
Hathaway, James.
Moore, Thomas P.

CIVIL WAR, 1861-65.

COMPANY A (ROCK CITY GUARDS), FIRST TENNESSEE REGIMENT (COL. GEORGE MANEY), 1861.

T. F. Sevier, capt.; elected lieutenant-col. 1st Tenn. Regt., 1861.
Joseph Vaulx, Jr., 1st lieutenant; elected captain. 1861; A. I. G., 1862.
Thomas H. Malone, 2d lieutenant; A. A. G., 1862.
W. D. Kelly (2d), brevet captain, 1862; major, 1864.
J. C. Malone, 1st sergeant; col. cavalry, 1862.
George A. Diggons, 2d sergeant; capt. 10th Tenn. Regt., 1861.
Thomas B. Lanier, 3d sergeant; 1st lieutenant, 1861; killed at Perryville.
J. W. McWhirter, 4th sergeant.
A. H. Bradford, 5th sergeant.
W. B. Maney, corp.; surgeon C. S. A., 1862.
Samuel McCall, corp.
James W. Nichol, corp.
W. W. Prichard, corp.
Harvey Adkins.
J. D. Anthony.
Richard Ashley.
H. N. Barnard, killed at Chickamauga.
J. H. Bankston.
J. E. Barry.
M. N. Brown.
Aris Brown.
J. W. Barnes.
A. B. Brown.
R. S. Bugg.
J. W. Branch.
William Baxter.
Michael Burke.
William M. Bryan.
T. S. Briggs.
A. Caldwell.
D. G. Carter.
J. Clarke.
J. P. Crutcher.
J. W. Coleman.
J. H. Carson.
G. Claiborne.
Jerry L. Cooke, killed at Kenesaw Mountain.
B. F. Carter.
D. L. Demoss.
L. Dunn.
M. L. Dunn.
Lee, Douglass, killed at Chickamauga.
George W. Davidson.
W. R. Elliston.
W. H. Everett.
H. C. Field, killed at Kenesaw Mountain.
E. W. Ferris, killed at Kenesaw Mountain.
J. W. Freeman.
A. W. Fulgham.
George Greigg.
J. P. Gardner.
T. T. Cartwright.
R. W. Gillespie.
R. E. Grizzard.
F. M. Gary.
C. E. Hardy, lieutenant-col. Church-ill's Regt., July 3, 1861.
A. W. Harris.
T. O. Harris, Jr.
J. T. Henderson.
W. C. Hutton.
R. I. House.
Van B. Holman.
S. R. Jones.
L. F. Joslin.
W. H. Knight, killed at Murfreesboro'.
F. B. Kendrick, mortally wounded at Perryville.
T. C. Lucas.
J. L. Langley.
H. H. Lee.
J. C. March.
William C. Martin.
J. A. Murkin.
B. J. McCarthy.
L. H. McLemore, mortally wounded at Kenesaw Mountain.
J. McManus.
W. M. Newsom, killed at Murfreesboro'.
Jo. H. Nichol, killed at Atlanta.
J. T. Patterson.
Marsh P. Pinkard.
W. H. H. Roys.
W. B. Ross.
J. K. Sloan.
O. W. Sloan.
Jabez Salmond.
Jo. H. Sewell.
J. B. Smith.
J. L. Smith.
Minor Smith.
J. Spence, killed at Perryville.
D. W. Sumner.
R. E. Sumner.
J. W. Sanders.
J. W. Thomas.
Dennis Tracey.
Victor Vallette.
G. E. Vallette.
W. F. Williams.
J. W. Walsh.
W. P. Wadlington, killed at Chickamauga.
R. A. Withers.
J. H. Whiteman.
J. E. Whitfield.
E. T. Wiggins.
J. R. Buist, surg. 1st Tenn. Regt.
R. Darrington.
A. G. Morrow.

COMPANY C (ROCK CITY GUARDS), FIRST REGIMENT TENNESSEE VOLUNTEERS, CONFEDERATE STATES ARMY, 1861 to 1865.

Capt. Robert C. Foster (4th), pro. to surgeon C. S. A., May, 1862.
1st Lieut. R. B. Snowden, pro. to lieutenant-col. in 1863.

2d Lieut. Thomas B. Eastland, died March, 1862.
 3d Lieut. J. F. Wheelless, elected capt. April 29, 1862; trans. to navy, 1864.
 1st Sergt. J. Webb Smith, pro. to lieut. on Gen. Cheatham's staff, 1862.
 2d Sergt. Frank Lord, disch. at Camp Cheatham, 1861.
 3d Sergt. John Pearl, elected 2d lieut., 1862; disch. same year.
 4th Sergt. William H. Foster, trans. to Q.M. Dept., 1862.
 5th Sergt. James Allen, trans. to Topographical Dept., 1862.
 1st Corp. A. H. Brown, elected lieut. 1862; pro. to capt., 1864.
 2d Corp. Steve McClure, killed at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 3d Corp. J. B. Johnson, pro. to lieut.-col.; died July, 1864.
 4th Corp. Wm. P. Pritchard, present at surrender.
 Allen, George, killed at Dead Angle, June 27, 1864.
 Atkinson, Tillman, trans. to Q.M. Dept., 1861.
 Benton, —, disch. 1861.
 Bland, William, disch. 1862.
 Brown, Nat., pro. to 1st sergt.; killed at Franklin, Tenn., November, 1864.
 Barrow, George, killed with Gen. Morgan's command, 1864.
 Bertola, Peter, disch. 1862.
 Bennett, —, disch. 1861.
 Burke, Robert, killed at battle of Murfreesboro', Dec. 31, 1862.
 Carney, Jo., pro. to lieut.; killed at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Carrigan, James, killed at Dead Angle, June 27, 1864.
 Cheatham, Robert A., trans. to Q.M. Dept., May, 1864.
 Coldwell, E. A., wounded June 27, 1864.
 Campbell, Joseph, pro. to lieut.; killed, September, 1863, at Chickamauga.
 Cooper, Wise A., trans. to cavalry, August, 1862.
 Ellis, W. A., wounded at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Eakin, George, trans. to Q.M. Dept., May, 1862.
 Ewing, C. M., pro. to lieut.; present at surrender.
 Foster, Thomas H., sergt.-maj., trans. to Q.M. Dept., May, 1862.
 Foote, Rome, disch. 1862.
 Franklin, Berry, trans. to 4th Confederate, 1861.
 Foster, Toney, disch. 1862.
 Foster, Wilbur F., pro. to maj. Topographical Eng., December, 1861.
 Frierson, Robert P., pro. to lieut., June, 1862; present at surrender.
 Fizer, Robert, disch. September, 1861.
 Freeman, Robert, disch. July, 1862.
 Finn, Henry B., captured; died in prison at Nashville, December, 1863.
 Gordon, Robert, trans. to cavalry, February, 1864.
 Gale, Joseph, disch. 1861.
 Griffin, —, disch. 1862.
 Greer, Jack, disch. 1862.
 Gault, John, trans. to artillery, 1862.
 Gunn, James, trans. to Topographical Corps, 1862.
 Hailey, John G., wounded at Nashville, December, 1864; captured.
 Hainey, Al., killed at Murfreesboro', Dec. 31, 1862.
 Heffernan, W. T., detached with N. and C. Railroad Co., 1863.
 Hightower, R. R., wounded July 22, 1864.
 Hampton, George, pro. to lieut.; killed at Perryville, 1862.
 Henry, Robert, killed at Perryville, 1862.
 Hays, Denis, disch. July, 1862.
 Hough, Jo., trans. to Q.M. Dept., May, 1862.
 Johns, W. N., present at surrender.
 Jones, Henry C., present at surrender.
 Jennings, James, pro. to sergt.-maj.; wounded at Nashville, 1864.
 Kirkman, James P., trans. to 10th Tennessee, 1861.
 Kennedy, O. G., trans. to Q.M. Dept., 1861.
 Lamb, L., disch. December, 1861.
 Laurent, E. C., trans. to scouts, December, 1864.
 Louiseau, T. J., trans. to cavalry, July, 1863.
 Leonard, Ed., killed at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Morrow, William, disch. May, 1862.
 Mays, H. C., wounded at Franklin, November, 1864.
 Mallory, Jo., present at surrender.
 McNairy, J. C., captured December, 1864.
 Morgan, F. H., disch. January, 1862.
 Morgan, B. W., killed accidentally, March, 1863.
 Mace, George, trans. to regimental band, July, 1861.
 Merritt, A. G., trans. to 21st Tennessee; pro. to lieut., 1862; present at surrender.
 Percy, Thomas G., killed near Atlanta, July 28, 1864.

Percy, Jo. W., present at surrender.
 Phillips, Robert, disch. January, 1862.
 Phillips, Jo., trans. to artillery, November, 1861.
 Roberts, D. J., pro. to surgeon, May, 1862.
 Rozell, S. B., trans. to cavalry, March, 1863.
 Rozell, R. B., present at surrender.
 Robinson, Samuel, wounded July 22, 1864; present at surrender.
 Ramage, H. C., killed June 23, 1864.
 Reamer, F. J., trans. to cavalry, February, 1863.
 Reed, Alexander, died at Nashville, December, 1861.
 Redd, W. P., unknown; supposed to have been captured, August, 1864.
 Seay, Samuel, wounded November, 1863.
 Steele, Thomas S., wounded July 22, 1864; present at surrender.
 Swann, Robert, wounded at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862; disabled.
 Sloan, J. T., prisoner of war, December, 1864.
 Stonelake, G. W., prisoner of war, June 23, 1864.
 Shane, John, trans. to 4th Confederate, April, 1862.
 Shane, Jo., disch. January, 1864.
 Shockley, —, disch. March, 1862.
 Sledge, Robert, unknown; probably captured, August, 1862.
 Southgate, W. R., died of wounds, 1864.
 Spain, A. B., disch. 1862.
 Smith, Ed., disch. 1862.
 Stockell, Charles, trans. 1861.
 Stoddard, H., disch. 1862.
 Sharp, G. W., unknown.
 Swabb, Jo., died 1862.
 Sanford, —, unknown.
 Vannoy, Mace, trans. 1863.
 Wills, W., trans. 1863.
 Williams, Jack, trans. 1861.
 Zimmerman, Fred., prisoner, August, 1864.
 Van, Eastland, trans. 1861.
 Morton, John W., trans. to artillery, 1861.
 Stone, —, trans. 1861.

COMPANY C, CUMBERLAND RIFLES, SECOND TENNESSEE (COL. W. B. BATE).

Hampton J. Cheney, capt.; pro. to major on staff, 1862.	Davis, Jesse, died in service.
George T. Nelson, 1st lieut.	Ferriss, John C., color-bearer; capt. of cavalry in 1863.
James J. Newsom, 2d lieut.; pro. to 1st lieut. and capt. in 1862, and killed at Richmond, Ky.	Farmer, Eugene.
Watson Weakley, 3d lieut.	Gee, Leonidas.
Wyley J. Scruggs, 1st sergt.	Gee, Quint R.
Thomas P. Weakley, 2d sergt.; pro. to major on staff.	Grizzard, Ambrose J.
W. C. Coltart, 2d sergt.	Grizzard, Major T.
Aratia Hudson, 4th sergt.	Hale, James M., died of wounds.
Allen, Matt. W., private.	Hillman, Isaac M.
Allen, Andrew J., private, color-bearer, and ensign.	Hunter, James C., died in service.
Adeance, Thomas.	Hutchinson, William.
Burton, Alfred M.	Hamblin, John A.
Burton, Samuel.	Hamblin, Jo. C.
Bowling, Warner.	Hamblin, J. Polk.
Butler, Isaac.	Jones, John M.
Campbell, Thomas T.	Jordan, George A.
Camp, George A.	Kirkpatrick, George.
Carlisle, Samuel.	Kirkwood, William.
Cameron, James D.	Kurtz, James H.
Campbell, James.	Kuntz, Leo.
Craddock, James, died in service.	Lanier, Henry.
Craig, W. S.	Litton, George S., 2d lieut. in 1862, 1st lieut. in 1863.
Clark, George.	Lassiter, Fred.
Cuzzart, Jesse.	Lowery, William.
Cowarden, Henry.	Mulloy, Thomas J.
Cunningham, Tim L.	Mulloy, Daniel, died at Murfreesboro'.
Dortch, William D., died in service.	Matthews, Henry C.
Davis, Charles.	McKennie, Beverly R.
	Myers, John.
	McFerrin, John P.
	McFerrin, T. Sumner.
	McFerrin, James W.

Menees, Henry B.
 Morrow, John.
 Moore, Hugh.
 Matthews, R.
 Matthias, George, killed at Chickamauga.
 Matthias, Joseph.
 McKennie, V.
 Nicholls, Milton A.
 Nicholls, William C.
 Patton, David.
 Payne, Reuben R.
 Perdue, Wm. H., died of wounds at Chickamauga.
 Perdue, Albert E.
 Petway, Hinchey.
 Pike, James A.
 Reese, William P.
 Ridge, Hiram.
 Robb, Philip.
 Roscoe, Luther.
 Robertson, Thomas, killed 22d July, 1864, at Atlanta.
 Sloan, James C.
 Shaw, Thomas C., 2d Lieut. in 1862; killed with bayonet at battle of Nashville, 1864.
 Shultz, Louis.
 Spidell, Benjamin F.

Sproul, Henry S.
 Snow, James C.
 Smith, Eugene R.
 Stratton, William D.
 Tavernon, Peter, killed at Chickamauga.
 Temple, Frank.
 Temple, Charles.
 Talley, Huteber, died in service.
 Townsend, Thomas E.
 Terrell, Jerry, died of wounds at Shiloh.
 Williams, John R.
 Williams, Cyrus E., died in service.
 Weakley, Olin.
 White, Wm. R., died of wounds.
 White, George.
 Wright, James.
 Webb, Thomas B.
 Wagoner, Wiley B.
 Winham, Edward L.
 Winham, Elisha.
 Warmock, Thomas J.
 Williams, Joseph.
 Yeatman, Eugene, capt. in 1862.
 Yeart, Peter T.
 Zonane, William.
 Zimmerman, Richard.

CAPT. FULCHER'S COMPANY (L), FIRST REGIMENT TENNESSEE VOLUNTEERS, COL. GEORGE MANEY.

Capt. Joseph W. Fulcher.
 1st Lieut. George C. Richards, resigned Sept. 10, 1863.
 2d Lieut. James Phillips.
 3d Lieut. P. H. Blunkall, killed at Dalton, Ga., May 6, 1864.
 1st Sergt. R. A. Ballowe, killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 2d Sergt. G. A. Reddick.
 3d Sergt. W. H. Allen, pro. to 1st sergeant Sept. 10, 1863.
 4th Sergt. G. C. McKinney, pro. to 1st lieutenant Sept. 10, 1863.
 5th Sergt. W. W. Baughn, died at Chattanooga, Sept., 1862.
 1st Corp. T. C. Cobb, pro. to 3d lieutenant, Sept. 10, 1863.
 2d Corp. J. C. Smith.
 3d Corp. J. S. Beadle.
 4th Corp. J. F. Miller.
 Binkley, A. T., killed at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863.
 Boyd, Samuel.
 Carter, G. G.
 Carroll, Peter.
 Cobb, M. D., died in service, February, 1862.
 Coleman, D. C.
 Coleman, John.
 Colly, Rance.
 Coltharp, John.
 Cotheran, John.
 Cutter, Oliver.
 Day, Elisha.
 Dennis, C.
 Demonbreun, J. B., killed at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863.
 Duckworth, W. H.
 Durham, James, killed at battle of Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Dowd, John.
 Erwin, Tom.

Erwin, William E., killed at battle of Murfreesboro', Dec. 31, 1862.
 Felts, W. C., killed at battle of Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864.
 Fly, J. W.
 Forbes, J. J.
 French, G. B.
 Garret, B. F.
 Gee, James W.
 Gillem, C. S.
 Gollaher, Ed.
 Gosset, James.
 Gosset, Robert.
 Harrison, Thomas.
 Holloway, Jack.
 Hobbs, Hiram.
 Hooper, J. N.
 Howard, John.
 Laurent, E. L.
 Luster, W. J.
 Magaw, S. H., killed at Kenesaw, June 27, 1864.
 Martin, James.
 Martin, William.
 Martin, J. J., killed at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Minor, T. J.
 Mullen, John, killed near Missionary Ridge, Nov. 26, 1863.
 McGaughan, Pat.
 McGinnis, Miles.
 McCool, David, killed at battle of Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 McCay, Mat., killed at battle of Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864.
 Newbern, Jo.
 Newell, John M.
 Osborn, J. C.
 Owen, A. R.
 Rawls, Monroe, killed at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Rawls, Wesley.

Redick, J. M.
 Roy, John, killed at battle of Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Reagan, W. H.
 Ross, James.
 Ross, William.
 Smith, Alex.
 Smith, Samuel, died Feb., 1863.
 Smith, D. G.
 Savely, H. T.
 Spain, William, killed at battle of Murfreesboro', Dec. 31, 1862.
 Stevenson, C. C.
 Sullivan, Owen.
 Scruggs, Ed.
 Scott, R. C.

Sturdivant, J. N.
 Tucker, Alfred.
 Vines, Mack.
 Waller, B. L.
 Waller, M. G.
 Watkins, William.
 Watson, I. N.
 Watson, John.
 Watson, A. M.
 Wright, J. J., died in service.
 Williams, Henry.
 Wilson, Jo.
 Williford, W. F.
 Whittemore, A. V.
 Yeargin, W. A.
 Yeargin, J. A.

COMPANY B (ROCK CITY GUARDS), FIRST TENNESSEE, COL. MANEY.

Capt. James B. Craighead, res. in November, 1861.
 1st Lieut. John Patterson, killed at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862; pro. to lieut.-col. in 1862.
 2d Lieut. Jo. H. Vanleer.
 3d Lieut. William J. Pryor.
 1st Sergt. John W. Carter, killed at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 2d Sergt. Joe B. O'Bryan, pro. to A. Q. M., 1862.
 3d Sergt. M. B. Pilcher, pro. to A. Q. M., 1862.
 4th Sergt. D. J. Dismukes.
 5th Sergt. B. P. Steele, pro. to capt. at Corinth; disabled at Perryville, Ky., 1862.
 1st Corp. E. R. Spurrier, pro. to 3d lieut.
 2d Corp. Samuel M. Allen, killed near Memphis, 1864.
 3d Corp. N. F. Webb.
 4th Corp. James R. Buckner.
 Alexander Allison, Jr., pro. to ordnance officer Maney's brigade.
 John J. Atkeisson.
 Samuel E. Buckner, killed at Shiloh, 1862.
 Jo. W. Brown.
 Ferd. Berry, died at Knoxville, March, 1862.
 W. W. Bayless, pro. to 1st lieut. cavalry.
 J. C. Barrow.
 J. A. Bruce, killed in railroad accident in Virginia, 1863.
 Montgomery Baxter.
 Charles H. Buster, killed at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Baker Boyd, pro. to lieut. in Kentucky regiment; killed at Port Hudson, 1863.
 John D. Blakley, pro. to 2d lieut.; killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 Samuel C. Carrier.
 Theodore Cooley, app. lieut. in Alabama regiment, 1863.
 Charles B. Cooley, disabled at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 David V. Culley, missing at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Charles L. Davis, pro. to 3d lieut.; killed at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.

Jo. W. Davis.
 George Driver, died of wounds received at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 William O. Driver, disabled at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 James H. Dismukes, died in service, November, 1861.
 David Dance.
 E. Ellis, killed with Morgan's command in Kentucky, 1864.
 Robert M. Erwin.
 Frank P. Elliott.
 Jesse Ely.
 W. A. English, killed near Adairsville, Ga., May, 1864.
 J. M. Eastman.
 Felix D. Fuller.
 S. A. Frazer, killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 Thomas Gibson, pro. to adjt. 10th Regt. Tenn.
 A. R. Greig, pro. to 1st lieut. for gallantry.
 G. W. Goodrich.
 A. J. Goodbar, killed at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 George W. Gleaves.
 Felix J. Hicks, killed at Tupelo, Miss., 1864.
 J. M. Halfacre, killed near Pulaski, 1864.
 Garret Hardcastle.
 James M. Hern.
 And. J. Hooper, pro. to capt. cavalry.
 Robert S. Hamilton, killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 Robert W. Hendricks.
 Henry Hoge.
 George W. Harrison.
 Robert C. Handley.
 Alexander H. Irvine, killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 Ed. H. James, killed in Western Tennessee in 1865.
 A. R. Jones, pro. to assistant surgeon.
 Henry C. Jackson.
 Samuel B. Kirkpatrick.
 J. D. Kirkpatrick, pro. to capt. cavalry.
 Richard C. Keeble.
 James A. Kiddell.
 George Keelings, died at Grand Junction in May, 1862.

Joshua K. Luck, killed near Waverly, Tenn., in 1864.
 A. H. Leo.
 A. H. Lawrence.
 George W. Lanier.
 T. H. Maney, pro. to 1st lieutenant, Co. B.
 P. H. Manlove, pro. to 2d lieutenant, Co. B.
 W. A. Mayo, pro. to captain, 64th Tenn. Regt.
 A. B. Moore, killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 Joseph McNish, killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 W. K. McCall.
 W. H. McFerran.
 Joseph M. Mayson, pro. to lieutenant, artillery.
 I. H. Myers, killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 J. Edgar Nichol.
 James Patterson.
 Frank Porterfield.
 J. W. Pyle.
 Walter S. Ryall.
 W. P. Rutland.
 Samuel S. Roberts.
 S. B. Shearon, disabled at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.

Morgan Smith, killed at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 J. R. P. Smith, killed at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 William S. Sawrie, brev. captain, Arkansas regiment.
 Samuel B. Stockard.
 Thomas C. Shapard, died in Georgia in 1864.
 M. B. Toney.
 John O. Treanor.
 J. Miller Turner.
 Charles A. Thompson.
 L. D. Terry.
 Frank C. Usher.
 John F. Vaught, killed in Tennessee in 1863.
 James M. Whitesides.
 D. F. Wright, pro. to surgeon, C. S. A.
 G. E. Wharton, killed at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 S. S. Wharton.
 J. Rice Wilson.
 J. D. Winston, pro. to lieutenant, artillery.
 John M. Wherry, killed at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 A. D. Wallace.
 James H. Wilkes, pro. A. Q. M.
 H. T. Yeatman.

CAPT. SAMUEL C. GODSHALL'S COMPANY (G), ELEVENTH TENNESSEE VOLUNTEER REGIMENT, JAMES E. RAINS COLONEL COMMANDING.

Samuel C. Godshall, captain.
 Samuel D. Nichol, 1st lieutenant.
 Matthew Devaney, 2d lieutenant.
 John E. Chandler, 3d lieutenant.
 James G. Stevens, 1st sergeant; captain in 1863.
 Horatio Witty, 2d sergeant.
 Richard S. Smith, 3d sergeant.
 Moses P. Corder, 4th sergeant; 3d lieutenant, 1862.
 Darius N. Rawly, 1st corps.
 Michael J. Lawlor, 2d corps.
 Henry H. Goodwin, 3d corps.
 Yeatman Anderson, 4th corps.
 Anderson, John W.
 Baker, James.
 Brown, William F.
 Bryant, James F.
 Browning, William J.
 Brooks, Milton O.
 Boughies, Victor.
 Black, William A.
 *Conley, Austin.
 *Clabissay, John.
 Corlis, Patrick.
 Crooker, Jacob.
 Conlin, Edward.
 Cavanaugh, James.
 Dunn, Edward.
 Daugherty, George R.
 Dickens, Isaac W.
 Dickens, Thomas.
 Dalton, W. W.
 Duke, John C.
 *Fitzmorris, Patrick.
 Flynn, John.
 *Ford, Matthew W.
 Ford, B. F. L.
 Fletcher, W. J.

Gough, Patrick.
 Guthrie, Rogers.
 Green, Michael.
 Green, Robert W.
 Guy, John F.
 *Glenn, John.
 Glenn, Patrick.
 Howe, Peter.
 Hansbury, John.
 *Hurley, Jeremiah.
 Hall, Joseph J.
 Harlow, John.
 Harrison, Eugene.
 *Helpin, Lawrence.
 *Harrigan, Timothy.
 Irwin, Thomas, 2d lieutenant in 1862.
 *Johnson, James.
 *Joyce, Richard.
 Kelley, Jeremiah.
 Lundy, Thomas.
 Lark, William.
 Lyons, Jeremiah.
 *Mahoney, John.
 *Mahoney, James.
 *Miller, Wilson D.
 *Maury, John.
 Mitchell, John W.
 Martin, John W.
 *Merritt, James.
 *Moynahan, Patrick.
 Moriarty, Patrick.
 McNutt, Alex. D.
 McCarty, William.
 McNamara, Patrick.
 McBride, James.
 McMahan, Bryan.
 McAnally, Michael.
 Nelson, Moses, 1st lieutenant, 1862.
 *Orms, John.

* Killed in battle.

O'Neill, Michael.
 Perry, Thomas.
 Pitts, Lewis.
 Parrish, Robert A.
 Puckett, Andrew A.
 *Rich, Peter.
 Rhodes, Robert.
 Shortle, Thomas.
 Smith, Elias A.
 Stevens, William.
 Savage, James.
 Sheridan, John.

Sullivan, Timothy.
 *Sevier, James.
 Tracy, Thomas.
 Treanor, James.
 Williams, E. L.
 *Wood, James.
 Wetmore, W. C. S.
 Wetmore, Oldham.
 Walsh, Patrick.
 Whalon, John.
 Wilson, Aubrey.
 Ward, John A.

COMPANY G, FIFTEENTH TENNESSEE.

Wills, Gould,† captain.
 Samuel Mays, Jr., 3d lieutenant; pro. to captaincy in 1862.
 A. J. Shelton, 1st sergeant; died of wounds at Jonesboro'; pro. to 3d lieutenant, 1863.
 H. L. W. Joslin, corps; killed at Marietta, Ga.; pro. to 2d lieutenant in 1862.
 J. B. Cox, corps; pro. to 3d lieutenant in 1862.
 William Davis.
 Green Duke, died.
 John Gallagher.
 J. K. Halstead.
 G. W. Hanna.
 H. H. Horn.
 Thomas Hutton.
 L. F. Joslin, pro. to 1st lieutenant, 1862.
 C. B. Lovell.
 Allen Mays, died.
 Dock Mays, died at Dalton.
 Mastin Pegram.
 John Price.
 H. K. O'Brien.
 William Sherron.
 James Smith.
 L. A. Taylor, died.
 George Taylor, died.
 W. W. Thompson.

COMPANY G (CAPT. A. J. McWHIRTER'S) OF EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT TENNESSEE VOLUNTEERS, ARMY OF CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

Mustered into service May 31, 1861, Col. J. B. Palmer commanding.

A. J. McWhirter, captain; declined to run at reorganization of company at Jackson, Miss., Sept. 26, 1862; afterwards appointed to office in Commissary Department.
 J. Shelby Williams, 1st lieutenant; pro. to asst. adjt.-gen. on Gen. S. R. Anderson's staff, in Virginia, December, 1861.
 W. G. Davis, 2d lieutenant; declined to run for office at reorganization, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Richard R. Hyde, 3d lieutenant; declined to run at reorganization; since dead.
 John M. Douglass, orderly; appointed to adjt. of regiment, Sept. 26, 1862; killed at battle of Powder Spring Road, near Marietta, Ga.
 Joseph B. Matthews, 2d sergeant; elected to 1st lieutenant at reorganization; pro. to captain, Jan. 2, 1863, at battle of Murfreesboro'.
 Theo. P. Hamlin, 3d sergeant; elected to 2d lieutenant at reorganization; pro. to 1st lieutenant, Jan. 2, 1863; afterwards served as asst. ordnance sergeant of regiment; since dead.
 Richard B. Stubbs, 4th sergeant.
 Orman Duke, 5th sergeant.
 A. H. Warren, 1st corps; pro. to wagonmaster, 1862.
 John L. Young, 2d corps.
 Jack Dick, 3d corps.
 William H. Bradford, 4th corps; captured July 30, 1864, in front of Atlanta.
 Abshin, Calvin.
 Allen, Benjamin F.
 Anderson, Richard.
 Abernathy, Henry.
 Abernathy, Felix A.
 Bainbridge, William, pro. to hospital steward, Oct. 19, 1861.
 Bell, Robert.
 Bell, Joshua.
 Barnes, George, disch. Oct. 14, 1862.
 Bloodworth, Bedford, disch. Oct. 14, 1862.
 Bird, W. F.
 Barham, Robert H., detailed to Capt. Porter's artillery company, Dec. 5, 1861.

† Killed in personal encounter with Gen. Forrest, at Columbia, Tenn.

Brown, George A., appointed 3d sergt.; afterwards trans. to Sappers and Miners.

Briggs, William F.

Briggs, George, wounded at battle of Powder Spring Road, near Marietta, Ga., from which he died in hospital.

Burge, Thomas F.

Cato, William R., pro. to brevet 2d lieutenant, March 10, 1863; wounded and captured, July 30, 1864; afterwards died in hospital at Chattanooga from wounds.

Cooper, George W., pro. to 2d sergt., Sept. 26, 1862.

Carney, Joseph E.

Carney, John, pro. to 5th sergt.

Crocker, Sandford, elected sergt., Sept. 26, 1862.

Curtis, William F. M.

Crellum, Jesse.

Clatterbough, William E.

Carter, Baylie.

Carter, William C.

Cullum, Elisha.

Dick, John, elected to capt. of company, Sept. 26, 1862; killed at Murfreesboro', Jan. 2, 1863.

Decl, James R., died at home, Nov. 16, 1861.

Dozier, Jesse, disch. Nov. 8, 1862.

Edmunds, Wm. A., captured on Missionary Ridge and died in prison.

Ealey, Thomas.

Foster, Charles, pro. to sergt. of Sappers and Miners Corps.

Goodwin, William D.

Goodwin, James A.

Goff, James M., disch. Oct. 14, 1862; over age.

Gladden, Dempsey, killed at Murfreesboro', Jan. 2, 1862.

Garner, William F.

Garland, Jack.

Holt, C. M.

Holt, William H.

Higginbotham, Benjamin.

Hughes, John.

Hayne, Thomas, trans. to Capt. Porter's artillery company.

Hanner, John A., died in hospital, May 6, 1863.

Hale, Jefferson, disch. Sept. 12, 1861.

Hale, James.

Hester, Lyeurgus, killed at Murfreesboro', Dec. 31, 1862.

Hester, Baylu, escaped from prison, and reported for duty at reorganization.

Hawkins, Philleman, disch. Oct. 14, 1862.

Hawkins, Isham, disch. Oct. 14, 1862; over age.

Hewlet, William F., disch. Nov. 19, 1861.

James, Henry F., disch. December, 1861; afterwards died.

Jones, John M., pro. to corp., Sept. 26, 1862; afterwards to sergt.

Jones, John.

Kennedy, Henry S.

Maser, William, died Dec. 30, 1861, in service.

Moriarty, John.

Marshall, William H.

Marshall, Henry H., pro. to chief musician, May, 1863.

Marshall, James K., disch. Jan. 1, 1862, in consequence of spinal affection.

Moss, John, disch. Sept. 10, 1863.

McCarroll, William.

McPherson, James.

McKelly, William, died in prison.

Miles, William.

Mohe, Jacob, disch. Nov. 8, 1862.

McNeil, James.

McNeil, Hardee, Sr., disch. Oct. 26, 1862.

McNeil, Hardee, Jr., killed in battle at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.

McCarroll, Alexander.

Morgan, A. B.

Meadows, Robert.

Meadows, Richard.

Meadows, Temple.

O'Shea, John, disch. Oct. 14, 1862; old age.

Patterson, Moses, trans. to cavalry, and killed in a skirmish on Stone River in 1863.

Palmer, William, died Dec. 3, 1861, in service.

Pomeroy, William.

Raulston, John R., disch. Oct. 12, 1861.

Ralph, Andrew.

Robertson, Green B., trans. to Capt. J. Mimm's cavalry company Nov. 18, 1861.

Shuster, William H.

Saddler, John, disch. Oct. 14, 1862; over age.

Simpkins, Albert C.

Smith, William J.

Stovall, Terry.

Sickfred, William F., wounded by cannon-shot in leg at Fort Donelson, from which he died at home.

Smith, John W.

Stubbs, D. Webb, elected to brevet 2d lieutenant, Sept. 26, 1862; pro. to 2d lieutenant, Jan. 2, 1863.

Simpkins, W. Frank.

Taylor, Lewis G.

Tarver, Byrd, disch. 1864.

Walker, John W., pro. to orderly, Sept. 26, 1862; died in hospital at Newnan, Ga., March 3, 1864.

Wetmore, Julian, disch. July, 1861.

Warmouth, William.

Webber, John H., disch. Nov. 19, 1861.

Young, John.

Young, Henry H.

Graves, John B.

Kelly, John.

Lewis, John.

Young, James L.

Cullum, Elisha G.

Pomeroy, Alexander.

Brunson, Joseph.

COMPANY A, TWENTIETH TENNESSEE REGIMENT.

W. L. Foster, capt.	Harrison, B. P.
Bailie Peyton, 1st lieutenant; killed at Fishing Creek, 1862.	Hanly, Timothy.
Albert E. Roberts, 2d lieutenant; capt. in 1862.	Ham, A.
W. E. Demoss, 3d lieutenant.	Hite, James H.
Orville Ewing, 1st sergt.	Hill, W. M.
Alloway, Ol.	Higgins, Valentine.
Allen, John B.	Hogan, J. W.
Alford, Cornelius M.	Hobbs, Henry, killed at Shiloh.
Ames, Robert.	Hull, Robert.
Barry, Ran.	Hamilton, Henry.
Baker, W. T.	Jacobs, William J.
Baker, F. M., killed at Rodgersville, Tenn.	Kahn, Julius, killed at Chickamauga.
Brady, James.	Kennedy, William J.
Bradford, John.	Kuhn, L.
Bradford, Edward.	Lowry, A. W.
Burch, Henry.	Lewis, Abe.
Cato, Levi E., killed at Murfreesboro'.	Moss, Charles.
Cato, John.	Morris, A. J.
Cathey, Samuel.	Maugrom, John.
Cathey, John, killed.	McQuary, G. Washington.
Canadey, James M.	McAllister, William.
Chilcote, Thomas B.	McNicholas, James.
Cheek, Hardy.	Newsom, John.
Craighead, W. B.	Newsom, James D.
Claudy, Thomas A.	Nicholson, Nelson J.
Dawson, John R.	Owens, Burrell T.
Davidson, Thomas J.	Patterson, James E.
Dix, Robert.	Pentecost, W. H.
Ewin, W. G.	Porch, William T.
Elliott, Levy T.	Porch, John H.
Evans, W. W.	Robertson, Henry, killed at Egypt Station, Miss.
Frazier, John H.	Robinson, William J.
Frazier, Thomas.	Richardson, Turner G.
Frazier, William B.	Russell, John H.
Frazier, Joel B.	Rutland, James A.
Grier, J. S.	Shute, William W.
Grier, John.	Shute, Abe.
Graves, Henry.	Sneed, Thomas H.
	Spencer, J. W.
	Stephens, William C.

Stevens, William Henry.
 Stevenson, John B.
 Swift, Edward, killed at Kene-
 saw Mountain.
 Stewart, F. M.
 Schlesinger, Henry.
 Turner, A. G.

Waldron, Patrick, missing in
 front at Chickamauga.
 Williams, William A.
 Wiles, W. A.
 Work, J. W.
 Wolf, H. F.
 Wynn, A. Jackson.

COMPANY C, TWENTIETH

Capt. J. L. Rice.
 1st Lieut. M. N. Cox, died in
 prison.
 2d Lieut. J. C. Thompson, after-
 wards pro. and made adjt.-
 gen. of Stuart's division.
 3d Lieut. A. D. McNairy, com-
 mander of McNairy's scouts.
 1st Sergt. E. E. Gray, disabled by
 wounds at Fishing Creek.
 2d Sergt. A. E. McLaughlin.
 3d Sergt. J. W. Thomas, pro. to
 adjt. of regiment.
 4th Sergt. J. R. Ellis.
 1st Corp. J. W. Shumate, after-
 wards 3d lieut.
 2d Corp. A. V. Brown.
 3d Corp. J. T. Bland.
 4th Corp. E. B. Johnson.
 R. V. Allison, killed at Jonesboro'.
 John Andrews.
 J. E. Austin.
 J. W. Baker.
 Thomas J. Bigley.
 J. S. Baxter.
 J. W. Barnes.
 G. W. Barnes, killed at Mur-
 freesboro'.
 J. H. Burnett.
 T. S. Brown.
 T. F. Brown.
 Samuel Blair.
 Samuel Bugg.
 Abe Bostick, trans. and killed in
 Virginia.
 Litton Bostick, afterwards made
 staff-officer and killed at At-
 lanta, July 22, 1864.
 Samuel Card, killed at Murfrees-
 boro'.
 J. D. Caldwell.
 J. D. Callender, killed at Hoo-
 ver's Gap.
 James L. Cooper, afterwards pro.
 to aid by Gen. Tyler.
 Tom Collins.
 J. B. Collins.
 W. Dennison.
 J. V. Dennison.
 T. J. Dailey.
 W. L. Dun.
 G. W. Davis.
 M. S. Elkin.
 H. Ewing, pro. to staff duty and
 killed at Murfreesboro'.
 J. C. Filtz.

TENNESSEE REGIMENT.

John Filtz.
 J. Woods Greenfield, pro. to 2d
 lieut. at reorganization.
 Alfred Gregory, pro. to 3d lieut.
 at reorganization.
 A. C. Goss.
 T. J. Goss.
 C. Johnson.
 J. B. James.
 H. R. Jones.
 W. H. Jones.
 R. B. Knight.
 T. B. Hollister, killed at Chicka-
 mauga.
 Joe Hunt.
 W. R. Harris.
 G. W. Hood, killed at Shiloh.
 L. Horton, killed at Atlanta, 22d
 July, 1864.
 H. Clay Lucas, pro. to capt. at
 reorganization.
 J. W. Mitchell, killed at Mission
 Ridge.
 William McLaughlin, killed at
 Shiloh.
 W. F. Mize.
 W. S. Matlock.
 P. N. Matlock.
 A. D. Montgomery.
 John McInturff.
 F. S. Menier.
 J. B. Puckett.
 S. D. Peal.
 W. H. Park.
 J. W. Rawley, made 1st lieut. at
 reorganization.
 W. H. Roberts.
 George Roberts.
 Hardin Russell.
 H. Stephens.
 J. B. Stephens.
 S. M. Stone.
 M. T. Smith.
 John Savage, killed at Resaca.
 E. B. Shields, killed at Fishing
 Creek.
 W. D. Simpson.
 J. C. Shumate.
 T. W. Shumate, afterwards made
 3d lieut.
 E. A. Sanders.
 E. E. Watson.
 George Watson, killed at Mur-
 freesboro'.
 R. Watson.

ACKLIN RIFLES, COMPANY A, FOURTH (THIRTY-FOURTH)
TENNESSEE VOLUNTEERS.

Leslie T. Hardy, capt.
 Edward L. Marcell, 1st lieut.
 James W. Terry, 2d lieut.
 Charles S. Petro, 3d lieut.
 A. N. M. Hopkins, 1st sergt.
 Henry J. Wilkins, 2d sergt.
 William L. Jones, 3d sergt.

Horace M. Houston, 4th sergt.
 John Ryan, 5th sergt.
 Thomas Benjamin, 1st corp.
 Michael W. Fitzpatrick, 2d corp.
 Thomas B. Fitzwilliams, 3d corp.
 M. N. Barnes, 4th corp.
 Ardinger, H. L.

Anderson, Parker.
 Arnold, John.
 Bankston, M. C.
 Barker, Melvin.
 Bird, W. A.
 Bradley, Thomas.
 Bright, Green B.
 Bradley, Pat.
 Bradley, Thomas.
 Butler, J. W.
 Bolton, William.
 Burt, W. T.
 Brantley, J. H.
 Bedoling, Thomas.
 Bolton, J. T.
 Corbett, P. H.
 Corbett, John T.
 Connally, Martin.
 Chadwell, James.
 Crudon, Daniel M.
 Crudon, C. M.
 Cook, James.
 Dennis, Thomas J.
 Donahue, Martin.
 Duff, Rufus K.
 Dunn, John T.
 Donahue, Patrick.
 Edrington, E. M.
 Farley, James.
 Freeman, D.
 Gee, William K.
 Gorman, Thomas.
 Goodwin, J. A.
 Gothard, Henry.
 Gunn, Lyman C.
 Harrington, Philip.
 Higginbotham, William.
 Hilliard, H.
 Holfaddock, H.
 Howell, James P.
 Hopkins, J. L.
 Houston, J. M.
 Hill, W.
 Ireland, Henry C.
 Irwin, James.

Jones, William.
 Jones, W. L.
 Johnson, John.
 Kleiser, J. K.
 Kieser, Alexander.
 Lovell, William T.
 Marshall, Frederick.
 Mowry, Marshall.
 Murkin, H. A.
 Murphy, Timothy.
 Mager, James A.
 Marcell, Edward.
 Mayse, Williams.
 Musgrove, Henry.
 Musgrove, Joseph.
 Munbart, Eugene.
 Mitchell, James.
 McNamara, Edward N.
 McCandless, T. H. B.
 McCandless, W. L.
 Nestor, Patrick.
 Nicholson, Samuel.
 Pentecost, Abram.
 Phillips, Charles P.
 Ridge, Patrick.
 Ridge, Coleman.
 Ridge, John.
 Rice, Charles.
 Rosenburger, Henry.
 Sanford, Charles.
 Stearman, Frank.
 Southgate, M.
 Saddler, K.
 Sullivan, P.
 Stout, A. J.
 Shay, Henry.
 Smith, John.
 Stevenson, J.
 Thompson, Hampton.
 Turner, James C.
 Webber, Frederick.
 Wade, Patrick.
 Watkins, Spencer.
 West, Claiborne.

HERMITAGE GUARDS.

James E. Rains, capt.; elected
 col. of Eleventh Tennessee
 and appointed brig.-gen.;
 killed at Murfreesboro', Dec.
 31, 1862.
 John E. Binns, 1st lieut.; capt.
 in 1861; maj. 1864.
 B. W. McCann, 2d lieut.
 Howell Webb, 3d lieut.; adjt. in
 1861; maj. in 1861.
 Anderson, Christopher.
 Barry, William.
 Beech, Thomas, 3d lieut.; killed
 at Franklin.
 Burns, William.
 Bowers, W. B.
 Bumpass, Abraham, killed at
 Lost Mountain, Ga.
 Bryant, Thomas.
 Bryant, Ephraim.
 Burnett, Thomas.
 Branch, —.
 Cohen, Pat.
 Crawford, Charles.
 Corbett, Joseph.
 Crawford, John.
 Clarke, James.
 Conley, John.
 Dillon, Pat.
 Davidson, S. A.
 Eagin, James.
 Eagin, Mike.
 Elliott, James.
 Fields, James.
 Fields, Samuel.
 Fitzpatrick, —.
 Fitzgerald, James.
 Freeman, Samuel.
 Ferris, Martin.
 Gilman, Thomas.
 Gilman, Joseph.
 Harrison, Tobe.
 Heverin, Hugh, 2d lieut. in 1862;
 1st lieut. in 1864.
 Hundley, Lafayette, 3d lieut. in
 1862.
 Hennessey, Michael.
 Hudson, David.
 Hough, John.
 Haslam, William, elected to lieu-
 tenancy in Felts' company.
 Hutchinson, William.
 Johnson, James.
 Johnson, Peter.
 Kirby, Richard.
 Keys, James.

Kyle, William.
 Larkin, William.
 McDaniel, Alexander, 1st lieutenant in 1861.
 Miller, H. C.
 McElroy, John.
 Manley, Pat.
 Manley, Frank.
 Manley, James.
 Miller, A.
 Menefee, James, killed at Franklin.
 Moore, James.
 McConnell, Joseph.
 Mason, Francis.
 McCloud, N. A.
 McLaughlin, Alexander.
 McLendon, J. C.
 Miller, Ed.
 Norman, Henry.
 Price, T. G.
 Pearl, Ed.
 Reddick, J. B.
 Robinson, Jack, killed at Jonesboro'.
 Reynolds, John.
 Robinson, Henry, killed at Egypt, Miss.
 Smith, Thomas, killed in Kentucky.
 Smith, Augustus.
 Stewart, Michael, died of wounds.
 Stewart, Robert.
 Sutton, Joseph, killed at Murfreesboro'.
 Shea, John.
 Stout, Anderson.
 Shavers, William.
 Sword, James.
 Sword, William.
 Shaffer, Joseph L.
 Sykes, Robert.
 Sloan, James L.
 Scrivener, John.
 Scrivener, Alexander.
 Weaver, James.
 Welsh, Michael.
 Wells, Lawrence.
 Willard, William, killed at Jonesboro'.
 Weaver, Charles.
 Ward, Hugh.

COMPANY B (SHELBY DRAGOONS), FIRST BATTALION
 TENNESSEE CAVALRY (LIEUT.-COL. F. N. McNAIRY), 1861.

W. L. Horn, capt.
 Louis M. Gorby, 1st lieutenant.
 W. W. Calvert, 2d lieutenant.
 W. H. Craft, 3d lieutenant.
 P. Cruger, 1st sergeant.
 Nick Oswell, 2d sergeant.
 J. C. Pickett, 3d sergeant.
 J. Frankland, 1st corp.
 E. H. Horn, 2d corp.
 H. C. Singleton, 3d corp., q.m. sergeant.
 Richard Polk, 4th corp.
 James Tate, ensign.
 E. C. Johnson, bugler.
 Frank Atilla, instructor in sabre drill.
 Armstrong, Eli.
 Bowman, James.
 Bowles, W. E.
 Bowles, Thomas.
 Brookes, E.
 Breedlove, Starr.
 Cantrell, William H.
 Carpenter, William.
 Cash, Jeff.
 Cooke, J. E.
 Figg, R. M.
 Ford, T.
 Franklin, James.
 Graves, John.
 Green, J.
 Hager, B. G., hospital steward.
 Hook, Isaac N.
 Horn, F. W., q.m.
 Hudley, R. P.
 Hays, Mike P.
 Henry, J. P.
 Jackson, J. P.
 Johnson, Lafayette.
 Johnson, W. D.
 Kenner, John.
 Kittle, Richard.
 Kelly, Pat.
 Little, David.
 Morton, S. W.
 Mehrenstien, Moses.
 Mann, G. W.
 Miller, Aug.
 Mahoney, John.
 Meyer, John.
 Mahan, Mike.
 McKnight, W. G.
 McNicholson, R.
 Nellan, M.
 Newbern, Thomas.
 O'Brien, John.
 O'Donnell, John.
 Overstreet, J. L.
 O'Hara, Roderick.
 Overbee, Coleman.
 Patton, F.
 Powers, Pat.
 Runnells, R.
 Rhodes, D. C.
 Rhodes, William.
 Rhodes, M.
 Singleton, A. J.
 Spillers, Lafayette.
 Stull, J.
 Sutton, J. J.
 Squares, Charles.
 Stevenson, James F.
 Searls, Charles.
 Sullivan, Pat.
 Tarpley, Robert.
 Thompson, S.
 Webb, James P.
 Wilson, Wallace.
 Woodruff, John.
 Wyatt, Thomas.
 Wright, H.
 Whitley, Horatio.
 Yates, Thomas.
 Zachary, Wash.

C. Walter Brown, 2d lieutenant.
 E. D. Hicks, 3d lieutenant; 1st lieutenant and adjt. 1861.
 G. H. Morton, 1st sergeant; capt. and lieutenant-col., 1862.
 William Roberts, 2d sergeant.
 William O. Maxey, 3d sergeant.
 William Britton, 4th sergeant.
 J. R. Drane, 1st corp.
 A. A. Miliron, 2d corp.; killed.
 J. M. Shute, 3d corp.
 W. J. Craighead, 4th corp.; killed.
 John Bender, bugler.
 Andrew Winfrey, bugler.
 Henry Edmondson, farrier.
 T. Ferguson, smith.
 Atkinson, T. C., lieutenant in 1862.
 Abbay, R. H.
 Anderson, J. S.
 Aiken, George, died.
 Adams, R. H.
 Bolton, Alexander.
 Bush, G. W.
 Brien, W. A.
 Buchanan, J. R.
 Bennington, Thomas.
 Crawford, Scott.
 Curran, Pat.
 Clark, Charles.
 Curran, J. M.
 Campbell, Jo.
 Dashiell, G. W.
 Dodd, B. P.
 Edmondson, W. A., missing.
 Ferguson, —.
 French, A. H.
 Grisham, W. J.
 Griffin, —.
 Graves, W. H.
 Guthrie, W.
 Hamill, L.
 Hamill, A. C.
 Hope, R. K.
 Haile, George E.
 Hancock, G. D.
 Hollowell, B. F.
 Jackson, Andrew.
 Joplin, Thomas.
 Kimbro, Thomas.
 Martin, C. C., killed.
 Marshall, E. S.
 Morris, R. E. K., killed.
 Matthews, S. G.
 Marchbanks, Charles.
 Nolan, M. D. A.
 Natcher, W. K., died.
 Puckett, James.
 Paul, James A.
 Payne, A. B.
 Quinn, W. J.
 Ridley, J. L.
 Ridley, G. C.
 Sykes, Jesse W.
 Steele, J. W.
 Smith, Nat.
 Smith, J. M.
 Smith, P., lieutenant in 1862.
 Smithwick, —.
 Shields, John.
 Saffaraus, T. W.
 Smith, E. M.
 Shileut, T. H.
 Tate, Zack.
 Tucker, —.
 Thomas, George.
 Treanor, J. D.
 Vaughn, J. H.
 Vaughn, J. T.
 Williams, N. B.
 Porch, W. H.
 Hendricks, A. P.

BARROW GUARDS, GORDON'S BATTALION, AFTERWARDS
 COMPANY C, COL. JAMES T. WHEELER'S FIRST REGIMENT
 TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

Capt. E. E. Buchanan.
 1st Lieutenant. S. Y. Caldwell.
 2d Lieutenant. W. S. Hawkins.
 3d Lieutenant. John Greer.
 1st Sergeant. Thomas B. Wilson; elected 2d lieutenant in 1863, and capt. in 1864.
 2d Sergeant. J. Polk Dabbs.
 3d Sergeant. Al. Page.
 4th Sergeant. W. S. Hite.
 1st Corp. Marcus Aldrich; elected 1st lieutenant in 1864.
 2d Corp. John S. Blain.
 3d Corp. G. S. Stanfield; elected 3d lieutenant in 1862.
 4th Corp. Jas. R. Greer.
 Chaplain J. H. Hesse.
 Thomas J. Aldrich.
 Frank Anderson.
 James F. Binns.
 James O. Blain.
 Peter M. Blain.
 James J. Blair.
 John W. Blair.
 John Bridges.
 William Butler.
 A. H. Brent.
 W. S. Briggs.
 Thomas A. Bryan.
 Robert Brown.
 J. B. Carter.
 H. M. Carter.
 John O. Carmack.
 Robert N. Carmack.
 James B. Cobler.
 E. F. Capps.
 Thomas Chambers, died in 1863.
 Robert Carroll, died in 1862.
 N. D. Carson.
 T. W. Davis.
 William Dibb.
 R. T. Dickinson.
 John I. Eason.
 William E. Estes.
 John A. Fitzhugh, elected 4th sergeant in 1863.
 William T. Goodwin.
 Reuben Goodrich.
 A. P. Graves.
 J. A. J. Greer.
 B. K. Greer.
 William Greer.
 E. J. Greer.
 J. D. Greer.
 William Henry.
 James Hendricks.
 H. M. Hollister.
 N. B. Howlett.
 Jos. Hudgins.

CAPTAIN F. N. McNAIRY'S CAVALRY COMPANY.

F. N. McNairy, capt.; lieutenant-col. in 1861; killed in 1863.
 W. Hooper Harris, 1st lieutenant; capt. in 1861.

Thomas W. Jones, elected 3d sergt. in 1862.
 James W. Jones.
 C. S. Harris.
 E. C. Hays, elected 3d lieutenant in 1863.
 Henry Heiss, elected 2d lieutenant in 1864, and adjt.
 John W. Hill.
 John O. Herbert.
 T. L. Kernell.
 George A. Kinney.
 M. A. Lovell.
 William C. May.
 John Massey, Sr.
 John Massey, Jr.
 Pleas. McLendon.
 William McDeaman.
 Robert Moss.
 William C. Myers.

James S. Milligan.
 O. F. Owen.
 Peter D. Owen.
 Jesse Rieves.
 Logan Rozzell.
 William Sadler.
 William M. Stanfield.
 John Smith.
 William B. Stewart.
 E. J. Still.
 William Sturdivant.
 Thomas L. Taylor.
 A. W. Vaughan.
 J. B. Wade.
 John Waller.
 J. W. Walton.
 J. L. Williams.
 O. F. Williams.
 T. B. Williams.
 Thomas Wyles.

Burns, James.
 Barrott, John.
 Barker, William.
 Clane, Thomas S.
 Clane, Pat.
 Clane, Martin.
 Cavender, J. H.
 Cavender, S. W.
 Cavender, Jo. W.
 Cavender, Si.
 Cavender, William.
 Cox, John.
 Creech, Williams.
 Conally, Thomas.
 Conally, John.
 Connors, Mike.
 Durin, Daniel.
 Dougherty, William.
 Donoho, Pat.
 Donally, Mark.
 Davis, William, 2d corp.
 Flarity, John.
 Fabey, Pat.
 Finnigan, Barney.
 Fleming, Mike.
 Faulkner, Thomas.
 Fagan, John.
 Fletcher, A. H.
 Fisher, Constant.
 Gannon, Austin.
 Gannon, Thomas.
 Gillam, Pat.
 Gillard, Alexander.
 Gillard, William.
 Higgins, Pat.
 Hide, John.
 Hughes, A. J.
 Hission, Mike.
 Hatley, W. J.
 Hinnon, James.
 Hussey, L.
 Johnston, William.
 Leonard, John (1st).
 Leonard, John (2d).
 Lally, Thomas.
 Lyons, Mike.
 James, James.
 James, John.
 James, William.
 McDonald, Edward.

McCue, Mike.
 McGee, Hugh.
 McCaslin, B. F.
 McKelly, William.
 Mulverhill, Mike.
 Murphy, Mike.
 Murphy, Pat.
 Malloy, John.
 March, M. D.
 Noon, Pat.
 Noon, John.
 Newell, Pat.
 Neeley, W. J.
 Phelps, A. J.
 Riley, Thomas (1st).
 Riley, Thomas (2d).
 Rose, C. G.
 Sharon, E. S.
 Sullivan, Philip.
 Sullivan, Tim.
 Sweeney, Pat.
 Taylor, John F.
 Taylor, W. M.
 Taylor, John A.
 Taylor, W. G.
 Thompson, William, 5th corp.
 Tarpley, Ed.
 Varalle, John.
 Williams, William.
 Whorley, Con.
 Sanders, Jesse, 1st corp.
 Tarpley, R. B., 5th sergt.
 Nunn, Hiram, 3d corp.
 Bell, George.
 Burchem, E. F.
 Burchem, J. D.
 Covenonder, K.
 Cooper, William.
 Chumley, D.
 Dewire, Daniel.
 Greer, William.
 Hull, John.
 Hall, John.
 James, William.
 Joslin, W. B.
 Lewis, Randle.
 Morrissey, Thomas.
 Moss, Amos.
 Nalls, Thomas.

CAPTAIN PAYNE'S COMPANY, FIRST BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY (LIEUT.-COL. F. N. MCNAIRY), 1861.

Edwin D. Payne, capt.
 R. G. Petway, 1st lieutenant.
 J. B. Ryan, 2d lieutenant.
 J. W. Birdwell, 3d lieutenant.
 W. R. Dawson, 1st sergt.
 W. H. Smith, 2d sergt.
 J. M. Beville, 3d sergt.
 J. A. Hickman, 4th sergt.
 T. L. Knotte, 5th sergt.
 E. R. Walker, 1st corp.
 S. H. Petty, 2d corp.
 W. J. Sales, 3d corp.
 J. H. Buckner, 4th corp.
 C. Johnson, farrier.
 S. Moratta, bugler.
 G. W. Cozatt, bugler.
 Anderson, Alex.
 Armstrong, H. C.
 Adams, G. W.
 Alexander, J. D.
 Blackwell, J. W.
 Bledso, C. P.
 Bradley, H. C.
 Bradley, William.
 Blair, S. S.
 Brien, W. A.
 Caldwell, J. R.
 Carlisle, W. G.
 Comperry, R. J.
 Corler, William.
 Cavender, J. C.
 Cayce, F. J.
 Dobbs, J. R.
 Drane, Thomas.
 Duncan, J. H.
 Forehand, Thomas.
 Fox, Thomas.
 Glasco, C. L.
 Good, G. H.

Houston, J. D.
 Hunter, William.
 Haynes, J. C.
 Head, Robert.
 Hutchinson, W. B.
 Hester, J. W.
 Hill, J. B.
 Horbring, J.
 Hays, E. C.
 Heiss, Henry.
 Handy, G. M.
 Handy, D. S.
 Hickie, G. R. H.
 Jones, Joseph.
 Jones, J. M.
 Knott, R. S.
 Kirkpatrick, J. W.
 Marks, W. P.
 Mayfield, W.
 McCartney, L. W.
 Nelson, N. R.
 Polk, J. A.
 Pendergrast, James.
 Petty, J. M.
 Rhodes, J. B.
 Ring, A. N.
 Richardson, J. R.
 Robertson, J. A.
 Smith, W. B.
 Steele, E. F.
 Skeggs, C. H.
 Underwood, F. J.
 Williams, A. J.
 Whittey, D. J.
 White, Edward.
 Washburn, J. M.
 Woods, N.
 West, E. M.

THE NELSON ARTILLERY.

J. G. Anglade, capt.
 J. J. McDaniel, 1st lieutenant.
 James A. Fisher, 1st lieutenant; capt. in 1862.
 B. F. Nichol, 2d lieutenant.
 Thomas L. Bransford, 2d lieutenant; 1st lieutenant in 1862.
 James Lahey, ord. sergt.
 A. G. Goodlett, 1st sergt.
 D. F. Woodward, 2d sergt.

Thomas B. Cooke, 3d sergt.; 2d lieutenant in 1862; killed at Port Hudson, 1863.
 John W. Lindsay, 4th sergt.
 D. D. Phillips, 5th sergt.; 2d lieutenant in 1862.
 Andrews, P. T., 4th sergt.
 Ackler, James.
 Brennon, John.
 Bains, Thomas.

CAPT. ENSLEY'S COMPANY OF CAVALRY, COMPANY D (CAPT. LEONARD HOOPER'S COMPANY).

Edward L. Ensley, capt.; died in 1862.
 Hiram F. Banks, 1st lieutenant.
 Blackman H. Rains, 2d lieutenant.
 George C. Wilson, 2d lieutenant.
 John S. Shacklett, 1st sergt.
 William B. Rains, 2d sergt.
 James Alexander, 3d sergt.
 Charles E. Yeatman, 4th sergt.
 William J. Potter, 1st corp.
 John B. Whitsett, 2d corp.
 Sherman W. Hope, 3d corp.
 Andrew J. Baker, 4th corp.
 Benjamin F. Cook, 1st bugler.
 Jacob Milliron, 2d bugler.
 John E. Baker, farrier.
 Alexander, William P.
 Allen, James O.
 Allen, James.
 Allen, William N.
 Albra, H.
 Anderson, Joseph B.

Brown, William.
 Cloyd, Lemuel B.
 Caragan, Hiram H.
 Cantrell, James S.
 Dawson, Marquis.
 Daniels, William.
 Estes, Robert P.
 Fudge, Jacob.
 Gates, J.
 Grizzard, William H.
 Gee, Marcellus M.
 Haley, Richard T.
 Hamblin, Benjamin F.
 Hite, L.
 Hays, James V.
 Hall, Green H.
 Hooper, Leonard K., capt. in 1862.
 Hall, Ralph R.
 Haley, John C.
 Jordan, Richard W.
 Jordan, Newton.

Latimore, John H.
 Montgomery, William.
 Marshall, —.
 Owen, Andrew J.
 Owen, Dudley.
 Owen, William.
 Osmont, John.
 Ogilvie, Benton H.
 Pollock, John E.
 Rains, Rufus P., died in 1863.
 Robb, Samuel C.
 Roller, George.

Shacklett, Ridgeway D.
 Scott, Shelton F., killed at Pump-
 kin-Vine Creek, Ga., 1864.
 Stokes, William J.
 Searcy, William W.
 Thompson, Charles W.
 Vaughn, James D.
 Williams, William D.
 Watkins, Thomas D.
 Williams, Osbern.
 Whitsett, Samuel P.
 Young, John.

CAPT. FELTS' COMPANY OF TENNESSEE VOLUNTEERS.

James W. Felts, capt.
 John Haslam, 1st lieu.
 William H. Haslam, 2d lieu.
 James Campbell, 2d lieu.
 H. B. Martin, 1st sergt.
 Sohn Leach, 2d sergt.
 James Haslam, 3d sergt.
 E. Hawkins, 4th sergt.
 A. Boyt, 5th sergt.
 John Copass, 1st corp.
 James Walker, 2d corp.
 Isaac Andrews, 3d corp.
 John King, 4th corp.
 Bruce, M. L.
 Bennett, Arch.
 Boyt, M.
 Bradley, John.
 Biggs, John.
 Binkley, A. T.
 Colly, Rance.
 Chatham, James.
 Copass, N. R.
 Copass, William.
 Cobern, William.
 Copeland, Andy.
 Cobb, T. C.
 Clinard, S.
 Carter, G. G.
 Clinard, W. H.
 Cobb, M. D.
 Clinard, W. N.
 Carter, E. B.
 Campbell, Thomas.
 Call, H.
 Darks, Jo.
 Demonbreun, J. B.
 Dickson, J. W.
 Forbes, J. J.
 Felts, C. R.
 Felts, J. M.
 Felts, W. C.
 Felts, J. W.
 Fisk, D. L.
 Graham, J. R.
 Gollagha, Edwin.
 Gossett, James.
 Gossett, Robert.
 Haslam, Polk.
 Hawkins, Thomas.
 Hulett, W. T.
 Hulett, Louis.

Hudgens, A. L.
 Hudgens, J. T.
 Hooper, J. N.
 Hudgens, T. B.
 Hudgens, J. Z.
 Hyde, J. W.
 Hinckle, W. B.
 Harris, A. J.
 Ingram, M. V.
 Kimpkien, William.
 Knight, W. C.
 Logan, T. B.
 Maguire, Sam.
 McCoy, Mat.
 Mosby, J. N.
 McCool, Davis.
 Martin, P. P.
 Murphy, B. T.
 Martin, G. G.
 Martin, J. E.
 Perry, Louis.
 Patton, Jack.
 Porter, S. T.
 Parker, J. W.
 Parker, D. K.
 Perry, West.
 Petty, S. H.
 Petty, S. E.
 Raymer, W. R.
 Rawls, J. S.
 Rawls, J. M.
 Ross, George.
 Redick, L. B.
 Redick, James.
 Smith, Elisha.
 Smith, Elijah.
 Scott, H. L.
 Simmons, Jesse.
 Simpkins, Jo.
 Vine, B. M.
 Westmoreland, R.
 Wilson, R.
 Wilson, J. W., Sr.
 Wilson, J. W., Jr.
 Wilson, George.
 Wilson, Jo.
 Wilson, W. R.
 Wootton, J. B. W.
 Wattson, J. B.
 Williams, H.
 Welles, James.

CAPT. HAWKINS' COMPANY OF TENNESSEE VOLUNTEERS.

James M. Hawkins, capt.
 A. S. Camp, 1st lieu.
 George C. Richards, 2d lieu.
 J. W. Fulcher, 3d lieu.
 W. H. Allen, 1st sergt.
 P. H. Blenkall, 2d sergt.
 W. H. Perry, 3d sergt.

Anth. Allen, 4th sergt.
 John M. Cross, 5th sergt.
 John Stewart, 1st corp.
 W. B. Walwork, 2d corp.
 Eph Conley, 3d corp.
 W. W. Baughn, 4th corp.
 Andrews, E. G.

Burke, Tom.
 Burke, Peter.
 Byers, S. C.
 Brown, S. C.
 Burges, J. N.
 Ballowe, R. A.
 Brown, W. R.
 Bailey, F. G.
 Conley, Ed.
 Conley, J. A.
 Conley, Joseph.
 Carroll, Peter.
 Conger, C. H.
 Coleman, John.
 Coleman, D. C.
 Cassidy, T. D.
 Carney, William.
 Corbitt, S. R.
 Calthrop, John.
 Clinton, R. H.
 Carrington, Thomas.
 Durham, John.
 Durham, James.
 Donnivan, John.
 Dice, G.
 Davis, J. B.
 Davis, J. W.
 Duckworth, William.
 Erwin, Tom.
 Erwin, W. E.
 Forrest, James T.
 Finnegan, John.
 Fly, John W.
 French, G. B.
 Garrett, M. A.
 Garrett, B. F.
 Gibson, H. A.
 Granlowe, D.
 Guillam, C. S.
 Gilreath, T. C.
 Harrison, G.
 Hart, J. L.
 Halligan, James.
 Horn, M.
 Hobbs, J. M.
 Jackson, John.
 Jackson, H.
 Jones, W. L.
 Johnson, C.
 Johnson, R. H.

Kaleer, D.
 Kelley, B.
 Long, F.
 Lipsecomb, M.
 Lovell, R. H.
 Lewis, F. M.
 Moran, M.
 Mulverhill, John.
 Moore, Sam.
 Moore, George.
 Martin, James.
 Martin, William.
 McGaughan, Pat.
 McGinnis, M.
 McKinney, G.
 Maddox, W. D.
 Myers, J. F.
 Myers, H. J.
 Mulloy, A.
 Newell, J. M.
 Owens, A.
 Phelps, A. C.
 Raney, John W.
 Register, John.
 Register, A. J.
 Riley, Phil.
 Reddick, G. A.
 Ryan, Pat.
 Rawles, W. G.
 Ruth, R.
 Rice, J. H.
 Robinson, S.
 Sullivan, O.
 Sloan, William.
 Sharp, D. F.
 Stephenson, F. T.
 Stephenson, C. C.
 Simpson, G.
 Stevens, A. G.
 Sturdivant, J. N.
 Serds, H. A.
 Saffin, Wm., 1st sergt., disch.
 Sykes, Joseph P., cadet, trans.
 Tucker, T. G.
 Tucker, J. F.
 Tarkinton, W. J.
 Taylor, John.
 Taber, S. T., musician, trans.
 Weaver, J. H.
 Wright, J. J.

CAPT. CATTLES' COMPANY OF TENNESSEE VOLUNTEERS.

R. F. Cattles, capt.
 C. W. Peden, 1st lieu.
 N. J. Dodson, 2d lieu.
 William Saffin, 2d lieu.
 W. A. Yeargin, 1st sergt.
 J. A. Yeargin, 2d sergt.
 J. S. Beadles, 3d sergt.
 M. G. Waller, 4th sergt.
 J. P. Wadkins, 5th sergt.
 J. J. Phillips, 1st corp.
 J. F. Miller, 2d corp.
 T. J. Waggoner, 3d corp.
 G. W. Lendon, 4th corp.
 Adams, J. C.
 Bethel, W. R.
 Bernal, J. V.
 Barclay, Thomas.
 Boyd, Samuel.
 Brown, A. G.
 Bruce, G. W.
 Cook, Thomas.
 Crook, L. D.
 Cohen, H.

Cutter, Oliver.
 Davis, C. F.
 Davis, James.
 Dalton, G. W.
 Dennis, C.
 Daniels, D. K.
 Dowd, John.
 Eubanks, W.
 Ettelson, M.
 Ewing, R. P.
 Fowler, Thomas.
 Guthrie, J. N.
 Grubbs, J. W.
 Guy, L. Y.
 Gower, L. D.
 Gattin, J. G.
 Gee, James W.
 Grigg, Thomas.
 Harrison, Thomas.
 Hodge, R. F.
 Ledbetter, L.
 Ledbetter, A.
 Laurent, E. L.

Livingston, S.
Luster, W. J.
Magarr, S. H.
McClarín, J. C.
McPherson, T. J.
McGinness, G. W.
Minor, T. J.
Newbern, James.
O'Neel, John M.
Osborn, J. C.
Pitts, William.
Reagins, W. H.
Roy, John.
Ross, G. B.
Ross, William.
Rosenthal, W.
Schneider, P.
Spain, William.
Scott, R. C.
Scott, W. H.
Scott, J. J.

* Scott, R. M.
Scruggs, Ed.
Sanders, W. T.
Smith, J. H. H.
Smith, Alex.
Smith, D. G.
Samuels, John.
Saverly, H. T.
Thomas, W. W.
Tindal, J. R.
Tanksley, J. A.
Tucker, Alfred.
Williford, W. F.
Waller, B. L.
Walker, Andrew.
Wadkins, W. F.
Watson, A. M.
Watson, John.
Watson, W. F.
Whittamore, A. V.

PORTER'S BATTERY.

Thomas K. Porter, capt., chief
art. Stewart's div., and ex-
ecutive officer to the C. S.
Steamer "Florida;" wounded
severely through thigh.
L. Hutchinson, 1st lieutenant; wound-
ed through neck.
J. W. Morton, 1st lieutenant; capt.
Morton's Battery in 1863,
and chief art. Forrest's cav.
corps.
W. R. Culbertson, 2d lieutenant.
J. L. Burt, 2d lieutenant.
Frank McGuire, ord. sergt.
George W. Holmes, q. m. sergt.
T. S. Sale, sergt.; w'd slightly.
Jos. W. Yeatman, sergt.
W. H. Wilkinson, sergt.
H. C. Ross, sergt.; made ord.
officer Hardie's art., 1864.
H. W. Hunter, sergt.
B. Bannister, sergt.
A. D. Stewart, corp.
William Green, corp.
Peter Lynch, corp.
Pat. Murray, corp.; wounded
slightly in neck.
Pat. Flaherty, corp.
Z. Connally, corp.
George G. Heaton, corp.
Pat. Hoben, corp.
W. E. Holden, corp.
A. B. Fall, corp.; killed at Fort
Donelson.
Barney Barnes, farrier.
John S. Parker, wheelwright.
P. N. Richardson, saddler.
W. D. Madden, blacksmith.
Max. Genning, wheelwright.
Adams, John.
Anderson, William.
Burk, Martin.
Burk, Thomas.
Bird, John T.
Berryman, James.
Berryman, Thomas.
Bagwell, Stephen.
Brown, Thomas T.
Bryance, James.
Bryance, James H.
Buchanan, L.
Brown, J. W.
Conally, Anthony.

Clisham, Martin.
Cook, Mike.
Condrey, Pat.
Crane, Pat.
Conally, Ed.
Carroll, Ben.
Carr, John.
Cady, John.
Dodson, J. J.
Dowd, Ed.
Doharty, James.
Flahey, Mike.
Flaherty, Pat.
Fenal, Mike.
Fisher, John.
Flanigan, Charles.
Gatling, B. F.
Grady, Ed.
Hart, John.
Hollinsworth, J.
Holden, W. E.
Hall, James.
Harrison, William.
Haney, Martin.
Henessee, Pat.
Holden, Israel.
Higgins, Ed.
Jobe, William C.
Johnson, H. F.
Kennedy, Saunders.
Kyne, Pat (No. 1), killed at Fort
Donelson.
Kyne, Pat (No. 2).
King, Ed.
Lynch, Peter.
Laughlin, J. C.
May, John.
Masters, Charles.
Monan, Pat.
Mathews, W. H.
McGrath, Thomas.
McKeen, Andrew.
Morrison, Coleman.
McCue, Daniel.
McCue, Pat.
McDermot, Mike.
McDermot, Pat.
Monahan, Pat.
Malorey, Mike.
Milan, Mike.
Moharty, Ed.
McDonough, Thomas.
Nolen, Thomas.

Nie, Pat.
Norton, Martin.
Nipper, Ambrose.
O'Mally, Pat.
Ohano, William.
Pharrey, Pat.
Prater, Columbus.
Plue, Nolen.
Roach, P.
Ridge, Michael.
Smotherman, James.
Solomon, George B.
Shoat, Sheldon.
Smith, Kinchem.
Turnbro, Ambrose.
Thompson, J. L.
Welsh, Pat.
Welsh, G. W.
West, R. D.
Williams, James.
Whittenden, James.
Walters, Roger.
Welsh, Thomas.

Welsh, Mike, killed at Fort
Donelson.
Judge, Thomas.
Haverday, Jos.
Palmer, Frank.
Zboinski, Louis.
Smithson, Sidney.
Haynes, Thomas.
Sutton, Stanford.
Cobinn, Pat.
Smith, Thomas.
Hawkins, J.
Lewis, Caldwell.
Nunley, Jerry.
Nunley, Arch.
Burras, S. F.
Underwood, Reid.
Watson, Madison.
Watson, Isaac.
Wigginton, Samuel.
Newton, Henry.
O'Neil, Dennis.

DETAILS TO PORTER'S BATTERY FROM BROWN'S AND
PALMER'S BRIGADES.

Cowan, J. V.
Holt, H. Thomas.
Puckett, A. C.
Gunn, William.
Brown, D. C.
Morgan, —.
Beall, J. M.
Pilkerton, H. L.
Milliken, J. M.
Pope, A. J.
Strickland, B. J.
Rainey, F. J.
Ray, F. M.
Holt, James.
Edington, H. L. W.
Cane, William.
Hubbard, R. M.
Tailor, W. T.
Pinkerton, L. B.

Garland, S. J.
Childs, G. W.
Hickman, J. D.
Hubble, T. C.
Bass, J. M.
Barham, R. A.
Kiger, W. C.
Allen, J. W.
Allen, Samuel.
Hutchcraft, —.
Copland, A.
Giving, Max.
Patton, W.
Wilson, —.
Bradbury, —.
Merryman, J.
Hampton, Jasper.
Wooton, A. W.

OFFICERS OF MORTON'S BATTERY.

John W. Morton, capt.
T. Saunders Sale, 1st lieutenant.

G. Tully Brown, 2d lieutenant.
Joseph M. Mason, 2d lieutenant.

BAXTER'S BATTERY (FLYING ARTILLERY).

Edmund Baxter, capt.
Samuel Freeman, 1st lieutenant.

Brown J. Trimble, 2d lieutenant.
G. W. Evans, surgeon.

Reorganization at Corinth, May, 1862.

Edmund D. Baxter, capt.
Samuel Freeman, 1st lieutenant.
Amariah L. Huggins, 2d lieutenant.
Edwin H. Douglas, 3d lieutenant.
W. P. Ferris, 1st sergt.
Nathaniel Baxter, Jr., 2d sergt.
Robert A. Allison, gun sergt.
William S. Newsom, gun sergt.
James Porter, gun sergt.
James Schuster, gun sergt.; died
of wounds, 1864.
L. F. Charlton, q. m. sergt.
J. T. Huggins, com. sergt.
J. Bailey Higgins, bugler; died
of wounds, 1864.
Baker, John.
Bell, John.
Binkley, J. Wesley.
Buchanan, Alexander.
Burnett, John.

Brown, G. W.
Clordy, Ed.
Dixon, John.
Dowd, Peter.
Douglas, Byrd, Jr.
Douglas, Hugh Bright.
Estes, John.
Farron, John.
Gray, John.
Hanofin, Maurice.
Marshall, Elihu.
Sanders, Abner.
Sanders, Parham.
Shelton, Henry.
Sullivan, John.
Wade, John.
Watson, William P.
Wist, James.
Wright, H. C.
Wright, Reese.

COMPANY A, FIRST TENNESSEE ARTILLERY.

A. M. Rutledge, capt., promoted maj. of infantry Polk's staff, died 1875.
 E. F. Falconnet, 1st lieutenant, raised battalion cavalry, maj. commanding.
 Mark S. Cockrill, 2d lieutenant, appointed 2d lieutenant, artillery C. S. A., ordnance duty.
 Joseph E. Harris, 3d lieutenant, left service capt. of artillery, died in Europe.
 J. C. Wheeler, 4th lieutenant, capt. of infantry, Florida brigade.
 George E. Purvis, sergeant-major, pro. 5th lieutenant, of battery.
 Erander McIver, q.m. sergeant, capt. infantry on ord. duty.
 S. L. Finley, com. sergeant, killed at Nashville, Dec. 31, 1861.
 Frank Johnson, sergeant, major infantry, Miss. Vols.
 George W. Trabue, sergeant, appointed supt. of telegraphy, Army of Tenn.
 J. B. Lang, sergeant, appointed sergeant of ordnance.
 C. C. Bellsnyder, sergeant, 1st lieutenant of cavalry, died in service.
 James Hadley, sergeant, transferred to cavalry, A. T.
 J. P. Humphreys, guidon, joined cavalry, A. T., 1st lieutenant.
 Ferdinand Hadley, corp., 1st lieutenant, artillery, with cavalry.
 Henry Duffin, corp., killed in West Tenn.
 Alfred Hagly, corp., died in prison.
 James Nelson, corp., killed at Port Hudson.
 Richard Murray, corp., killed at Port Hudson.
 A. P. Moore, corp., killed at Bentonville, N. C.
 Joseph H. Hough, corp., q.m. sergeant, Atlanta, Ga.
 Bradford Nichol, corp., major of artillery, C. S. A.
 Harry D. Martin, corp., Lieutenant-General Polk's escort.
 W. H. McLemore, corp., 1st lieutenant, McClung's Battery.
 Sylvanus Avery, corp., died in service.
 J. H. Lunsden, corp., killed in battle.
 A. S. Smith, bugler.

Dick Dalton, artificer, died in army.
 Florence Dugan, artificer.
 John A. McMaster, artificer, killed in battle.
 J. D. Kerrigan, artificer.
 James Webb, artificer.
 J. O'Rea, artificer.
 J. F. M. Turner, 1st bugler, killed in battle.
 Alexander, John F., sergt. McClung's Battery.
 Austin, John S.
 Allen, James R., killed in battle.
 Allen, John N.
 Allen, George.
 Breen, Daniel.
 Broderick, Timothy.
 Bogle, Thomas.
 Brushingham, M.
 Burke, J. M.
 Bragg, B.
 Ballowe, Thomas W., corp., transferred to cavalry as sergt. of artillery.
 Bunn, William.
 Becker, Dr. O., surg., died in service.
 Biggers, J. R.
 Biggers, D. A.
 Bowers, Joseph, wounded at Franklin; died of wound.
 Cullom, Dr. J. H., sergt. in McClung's Battery.
 Conway, Larry, killed at Mobile.
 Crossgrove, T.
 Conway, T. John.
 Clark, J.
 Coyne, B.
 Cannon, M. J.
 Cowan, W.
 Curley, J. W.
 Carter, Samuel.
 Chapman, D. B.
 Claunch, W.
 Currin, James.
 Clouston, Dick, appointed corp. and capt. in cavalry.
 Carter, J. D., discharged.
 Cook, James L.
 Darby, Christopher.
 Derry, M.
 Downey, Patrick.
 Delanty, J. M.
 Dobbs, William.
 Devore, J. W., died in prison.
 Davidson, J. D.
 Davis, John.

Dozier, Albert.
 Elliott, John M.
 Elliott, William.
 Ewing, William L., appointed corp., capt. of cavalry.
 French, M.
 Fulghum, John.
 Fulghum, J. A., killed at Vicksburg, Miss.
 Forehand, John.
 Gross, Adam H.
 Goodwin, John.
 Griffin, John.
 Gray, L. M.
 Grills, Robert.
 Galam, Corum.
 Haley, Patrick, killed at Mobile.
 Haley, John, killed in battle.
 Haley, Michael.
 Hall, J. M.
 Hall, L. D.
 Hennessy, Michael, killed in battle.
 Hennessy, John.
 Hennessy, Patrick.
 Hill, J. H.
 Huston, Menifee.
 Hubbard, Robert, app. corp.; joined cavalry.
 Hadley, John S., app. corp.; joined cavalry.
 Hooper, J. Rusty.
 Hooper, J. Medicus.
 Hooper, George W., died in hospital.
 Humphleet, Thomas.
 Humphleet, J. Harvey.
 Humphleet, H. Howell.
 Humphleet, J. Henry.
 Humphleet, Madison.
 Jones, T. Zeke, killed in battle.
 Joyce, Michael.
 Jean, J. L.
 Jordon, J. M., promoted corp.
 Jones, J. Newton.
 Keafe, J. T.
 Kelly, John.
 Keating, Patrick.
 Kerby, Thomas.
 Leonard, T.
 Looney, M.
 Lyon, David.
 Lovell, D. R., killed in service.
 Mack, Patsey.
 Martin, Patrick.
 Murray, John, promoted corp.; killed in battle.
 Monteville, Joseph.
 Moran, John.

Moran, Patrick, killed in battle.
 Marberry, Joseph H.
 Moss, E. M.
 Maney, Hardy.
 McAdams, James.
 McAdams, James D.
 McQuary, G. Washington, sergt.
 McCaffrey, Hugh.
 McCormick, John.
 McCormick, Daniel.
 McHale, P.
 McNamara, F.
 McGuire, Matthew.
 McGuire, Edward.
 Netherland, Hugh.
 Nedham, Daniel.
 Nagle, Patrick.
 Naughton, M.
 O'Niel, William.
 Padden, M.
 Phenix, M. J.
 Peebles, Uriah, 1st lieutenant, cavalry.
 Perry, James J., wounded at Shiloh; disabled for life.
 Perry, John W.
 Renfro, John, appointed artificer; transferred to cavalry.
 Riley, Frank.
 Rook, Thomas C.
 Reynolds, Robert.
 Satterfield, Hosea.
 Sheehey, John.
 Sullivan, F.
 Sullivan, Henry.
 Sasser, Steven.
 Sasser, Thomas, died of wounds at Shiloh.
 Sheers, T. M.
 Sheridan, Henry.
 Swann, S. C.
 Smith, C. B.
 Smith, W. C.
 Smith, William J.
 Sugg, J. J.
 Sutliff, B. F.
 Tierney, J.
 Triber, E. P., missing at Cumberland Ford.
 Tierney, Thomas.
 Royster, Ned. D.
 Vick, Milton.
 Winn, Jack.
 Wells, James W.
 White, J. C.
 Wilson, A.
 Work, W. L., wounded at Shiloh.
 Work, Robert, wounded at Shiloh; died in prison.
 Yeaden, John.

CITY OF NASHVILLE.

[CITIES do not spring up by chance. Without exaggeration, they are the highest result of both divine and human design and skill to be found on this terraqueous globe. Their sites are prepared by nature, the divine Hand, and improved by man's exercise of all his faculties through many successive generations. Cities are centres of power, religion, art, science, culture, and commerce. Their names have become typical of all that adorns and elevates the human race, as well as of that which occasionally degrades man beneath the beast. Different elements unite and combine to give cities pre-eminence in renown or influence. Sometimes a single characteristic places a city on a pedestal. Geneva, the world over, is a synonym for intellect and liberty; Florence and Munich are but other names for art.—DR. J. BERRIEN LINDSLEY.]

GEOGRAPHICAL SITUATION.

The city of Nashville, Tenn., is situated on the left bank of the Cumberland River, two hundred miles above its mouth, about thirty-three miles south of the Kentucky State line, and eighty-two miles north of the State line of Alabama, in latitude $36^{\circ} 10'$ north, and longitude $86^{\circ} 49'$ west of Greenwich. It is almost in the exact geographical centre of Davidson County, of which it is the county-seat.

A chain or circle of beautiful conical hills stretches in a curve from the river above to the river below the city, which thus lies bounded on the north and northwest by the winding Cumberland, and on its southern and southwestern front by a rampart of hills, "now famous in history and still bearing the stamp and sign-manual of war in its many crumbling breastworks."

TOPOGRAPHY.

The site of the city of Nashville is divided into four natural sections, which may be designated as the eastern, the middle, the northwestern, and the southwestern. These are separated by the valleys of the small streams known by the local names of Lick Branch and Wilson's Spring Branch, which take their rise in the chain of hills southward of the city, and, flowing northeastwardly, enter the Cumberland a little more than a mile apart. The city is thus topographically divided into three ridges or spurs, extending from the main ridge in its rear, each having for its termination a rocky bluff abutting upon the river. The first, or eastern division, comprises that section of the city usually designated as South Nashville, and is bounded on its eastern slope by the valley of Brown's Creek, a stream which rises about seven miles south of the city, flows northwardly, and, passing very near the city limits, bends away to the northeast, and empties into the Cumberland River at a point two miles above the city. On the northward this section is bounded by Wilson's Spring Branch. The highland between the two has its beginning in a nearly vertical rock-bluff upon the river bank, upon the summit of which

is located the reservoir of the city water-works, the top of its walls being one hundred and seventy-seven feet above low water-mark in the river. Thence slightly undulating, the crest of the ridge stretches away towards the southwest until, at a point one mile from the river, it rises suddenly into a cone-shaped eminence, known as St. Cloud Hill, the summit of which is two hundred and fifty-eight feet above low-water mark. Upon this hill Fort Negley was built during the occupation of Nashville, in the civil war, by the United States army.

Thence half a mile farther on, after passing a low gap through which the Franklin turnpike passes, this spur or ridge unites with the main circle of hills south of the city, in the eminence known as Currey's, or Meridian Hill, the crest of which is two hundred and ninety-one feet above low water. Upon this point Fort Morton was built. Its twin eminence, Kirkpatrick Hill, three hundred yards southwardly, is three hundred and sixteen feet above low water, and was the site of Fort Casino.

The second, or middle division, is bounded on the south-east by the valley of Wilson's Spring Branch, and on the northwest and west by the valley of Lick Branch. The highland between these valleys, commencing in a rock bluff one hundred and twenty-five feet above low water, at the eastern side of the public square, and from which the suspension-bridge crosses to East Nashville (late Edgefield), extends southwestwardly, nearly on a level, about five hundred yards, when it ascends rapidly, and finds its crowning eminence at Capitol Hill, two thousand three hundred feet distant from the river, and one hundred and ninety-one feet above low water. Upon this hill is built the State Capitol, its lower platform one hundred and ninety-one feet, its main platform two hundred feet, and the crest of its roof two hundred and eighty-two feet, respectively, above low water. From Capitol Hill the ground descends rapidly towards Lick Branch, on the north and west, but the crest of the spur follows a southerly direction along the line of Spruce Street, at an average elevation of one hundred and twenty feet above low water, for nearly a mile, then gradually ascends and unites with the main ridge on Currey's Hill, at the same point as the eastern division.

The third, or northwestern division, embraces all the territory northwestward from the valley of Lick Branch, and lying altogether within the encircling bend of the Cumberland River. A rocky bluff, seventy-five feet high, fronts the river on the east, but bends away from the river, shortly, below the city limits, and, retaining to a great extent its precipitous character, leaves a stretch of bottom-land between its base and the river bank, averaging nearly a mile in width entirely around the bend, from the city

limits to the point where the circlet of hills reaches the river, near Clifton. Between this wide bottom-land and the valley of Lick Branch the surface of the country is elevated, rolling, and beautiful in its undulating variety,—elevated generally from eighty to one hundred feet above low water, and rising occasionally into high points, as at St. Cecelia Academy, one hundred and sixty-five feet, and at Fisk University, one hundred and fifty-four feet, above low water. This division is finally bounded on the southwest by the chain of hills extending from Clifton to the Charlotte turnpike. Fort Gillem was formerly built upon the site now occupied by Jubilee Hall of the Fisk University.

“The fourth, or southwestern section, comprises all that area which lies between the two prongs of Lick Branch, one of which, taking its rise near the State Fair Grounds, is known as Cockrill’s Spring Branch, and the other, rising near the eminence known as Currey’s Hill, runs nearly parallel with the river, and unites with Cockrill’s Spring Branch at a point nearly due west of the Capitol. The territory thus bounded is undulating, intersected by numerous tributaries of one or the other of the two streams mentioned, and rises at first gradually and then more rapidly to the chain of hills extending from Currey’s Hill to the Charlotte turnpike. The summits of these hills have an elevation ranging from two hundred and twenty to three hundred and eighty feet above low water, and they are separated by numerous lower points or gaps, through which the different turnpikes and the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railroads are built. Many prominent points are comprised within this area,—one just outside the city limits, where Fort Houston was built, one hundred and seventy-eight feet above low water; another occupied by Vanderbilt University, the highest point in those grounds being two hundred and five feet above low water.

“Thus are briefly described the salient topographical characteristics of Nashville and its immediate vicinity. By describing more particularly the valleys herein mentioned, a clearer understanding can be had of their relation to the city. The valley of Lick Branch is a nearly level area, about one-half a mile wide at its broadest point, and narrowing to three hundred yards wide at the junction with Cockrill’s Spring Branch, nearly one mile from the river. Its average elevation is thirty-two feet above low water, back as far as the crossing of Spruce Street, from which point it rises to forty-seven feet at the junction of Cockrill’s Spring Branch, and still more rapidly thence to the head of both branches. As the difference between low water, herein referred to, and extreme high water, is fifty-seven feet, it will be seen that at time of high freshets the valley of the Lick Branch is covered to a depth, at the junction of Cockrill’s Spring Branch, of ten feet, and thence ranging to twenty-five feet deep at the lower points. This extreme height has been reached but once since Nashville has been known as a locality,—to wit,—in 1847. A height only five feet less, however, has been reached frequently. The valley of Wilson’s Spring Branch, which is about one-quarter of a mile wide a short distance above its mouth, and one hundred yards wide half a mile from the river, rises gradually from an elevation of thirty-nine feet above low water, at its widest point, to fifty-seven feet above low

water half a mile from the river. This valley, therefore, has been flooded to a depth ranging from eighteen feet to nothing half a mile back. It is therefore evident that at a time of extreme high water there are two wide inlets or bays from the river, one of which is half a mile long, the other over one mile, which separate the first, second, and third divisions of the city from each other.”*

That portion of the vicinity of Nashville on the east side of the Cumberland River (lately the thriving city of Edgefield, now annexed to Nashville) is in its southern portion delightfully situated upon grounds which rise gradually eastward and culminate in an eminence two hundred feet above low water at a distance of a mile and a quarter from the river. The northern portion is situated upon less elevated and rolling ground, which extends back far beyond the city limits, and finally rises into a series of hills whose general course is northwestwardly from the river. These two sections are separated by the valley of a stream which rises about three and a half miles from the river, flows southwardly, and discharges into the river above the railroad bridge. The valley of this stream is about two hundred yards wide, and is covered by high water to a depth of twelve or fifteen feet within the limits of the city.

ORIGINAL OCCUPATION.

Very large tribes of Indians must have occupied the country around Nashville for many miles, and possibly for several hundred years previous to the seventeenth century. This is attested by the numerous places of interment for the dead, covering several acres in each place. An immense “burying-ground” was on Harpeth River, another at the mouth of Stone’s River (not many miles from the city), another in what is now North Edgefield, just across the Cumberland, another in what is now North Nashville, and still another in and around the Sulphur Spring bottoms in the city. In fact, at almost every lasting spring graves can be found all over this section of country.

So far as we know, the Suwanee or Shawnee tribe were the original possessors of the soil, but were driven out by the Chickasaws and Cherokees, who made it a hunting-ground for all the tribes until the whites came and took possession.

From 1710 to 1770 the place was occupied as a French trading-post. The name of the first French trader, who came here in 1710, probably from New Orleans, is not known. He had his cabin or trading-post near the river, a little north of the Lick Branch. Living with him was a lad about fourteen years of age, named Charles Charleville, who eventually succeeded the Frenchman in business, and who died at the age of eighty-four. Ramsey says that Charleville came from Crozat’s colony at New Orleans in 1714, and traded with the Shawnees then inhabiting the country upon the Cumberland River. About this period the Cherokees and Chickasaws expelled the Shawnees from their numerous villages upon the lower Cumberland. In 1760, or soon after the fall of Quebec, came Timothy Demonbreun, a French trader, who remained at the Bluff, or French Lick, for many years after the place was settled

* Report of the Board of Health, 1877.

by Americans, and died here in 1826, at a good old age. Demonbreun brought his family with him, and, it is said, quite a large number of traders and *voyageurs*. His descendants still reside in Nashville, and have in their possession the old watch and gun which he carried in the siege of Quebec, where he was a soldier under Montcalm in that memorable defeat which decided the fate of the French colonies in North America. The tradition in the family is to the effect that after the battle of Quebec, in which he was severely wounded, he came to the French town of Kaskaskia, in what was then the "Illinois Country," and from that place with a hunting-party in boats or pirogues, made his way up the Ohio and Cumberland Rivers to the well-known French Lick, where he established himself in trade with the Indians. The family of Demonbreun was therefore the first European family that ever occupied the site of Nashville. Abating all mythical traditions, more or less of which have been naturally associated with one who adventured into this region at so early a period, there are facts enough to warrant the conclusion that the Demonbreuns were here in advance of the first American settlers from fifteen to twenty years. One of the streets of Nashville is named in honor of the venerable Timothy.

FIRST AMERICAN SETTLERS.

In 1779, Capt. James Robertson, with two or three hundred followers, left Watauga, or the "Holston Country," for the purpose of making a settlement at the French Lick, the site on which the beautiful city of Nashville now stands. The company brought with them a good deal of stock, both horses and cattle. Their route lay through Kentucky, and, as there were no roads and the snows were heavy and the weather unusually inclement, they had a tedious and difficult journey, and did not arrive at the French Lick until the latter part of December, 1779. Indeed, that winter was extremely severe,—so much so that its equal in this respect had never been known by the oldest people and has never since been experienced in this country. The company drove their stock over the Cumberland River on the ice, and, pitching their camp on the bluff, began the first settlement of Nashville by Americans.

Capt. John Donelson's party, from the settlements in East Tennessee, arrived in the spring of 1780. A few rude cabins were built where the city now stands, whilst others were erected in the vicinity. Necessity soon compelled them to erect forts, and the principal one was built at the foot of Church Street, near the upper wharf, because here a large, bold spring gushed out from the bluff. This post was agreed upon as the headquarters of the settlement, and the name Nashborough was given to it in honor of Gen. Francis Nash, of North Carolina, who was mortally wounded at the battle of Germantown, October, 1777. Gen. Nash was early engaged in resistance to acts of tyranny in North Carolina. In 1771 he was a captain in the band of "Regulators." On the 24th of August, 1775, he was appointed by the Congress of North Carolina one of the committee to prepare a plan for the regulation, peace, and safety of the province. Governor Martin, having fled from his costly palace, had taken refuge on board an armed vessel, whence he was issuing his insulting and inflamma-

tory orders, and, the province being practically divested of its chief magistrate, upon the committee devolved the duty of proposing a form of government to meet the exigencies of the occasion. The Congress of North Carolina, on the 1st of September, 1775, conferred upon Capt. Nash the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the first regiment of the Continental line, and at Germantown, where he fell, bravely fighting for independence, he was in command as brigadier-general. It is worthy of remark that both Nash and Davidson were patriots of the same State, both holding the same rank, and both falling in engagements which were successful to the American arms. Their names are therefore worthily associated in the metropolis and the metropolitan county of Tennessee.

ERECTION OF THE TOWN OF NASHVILLE.

The act of North Carolina erecting the town of Nashville begins as follows:

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the directors or trustees hereafter appointed, or a majority of them, shall, so soon as may be after the passing of this act, cause two hundred acres of land, situate on the south side of the Cumberland River, at a place called the Bluff, adjacent to the *French Lick*, in which said Lick shall not be included, to be laid off in lots of one acre each, with convenient streets, lanes, and alleys, reserving four acres for the purpose of erecting public buildings, on which land, so laid off according to the directions of this act, is hereby constituted, erected, and established a town, and shall be known and called NASHVILLE, in memory of the patriotic and brave Gen. NASH."

This act was approved at the April session, 1784. It appointed Samuel Barton, Thomas Molloy, Daniel Smith, James Shaw, and Isaac Lindsay directors or trustees, and Samuel Burden treasurer, of the town. The directors proceeded to lay off the prescribed two hundred acres into lots of one acre each, and to make a map or plat of the same; and on a day appointed the lots were drawn by ballot, each subscriber taking the number or numbers drawn, upon each of which the sum of four pounds was required to be paid by the treasurer into the hands of Ephraim McLean, Andrew Ewing, and Jonathan Drake, to be applied to the purpose of building a court-house, prison, and stocks, upon the before-reserved lots, for the benefit of Davidson County.

Mr. Burden gave bonds to the County Court in the sum of one thousand pounds for the faithful discharge of his duties as treasurer. The trustees had power to fill all vacancies caused by death or resignation by the appointment of successors from among any of the freeholders of the town.

This act was amended in April, 1796. Howell Tatum, Richard Cross, William Tate, and William Black were appointed additional trustees. A district jail and stocks for the district of Mero were authorized. The trustees were empowered to "lay off a Water Street, to begin at the upper boundary-line of the town, and extend down the river a direct course till it intersects the cross street leading through the lower part of the public square, and from the lower line of said town to the upper end of lot No. 8."

The land between this street and the river was to be laid out and sold for the purpose of building the district jail and stocks for the district of Mero. The town was authorized to execute a deed to the Methodists, who had erected a meeting-house on the public square, and also to lay off suitable lots on the same for other denominations.

ORIGINAL SURVEYS AND MAPS.

The first survey of lots in the town was made by Thomas Molloy (for whom Molloy Street is named) in 1784, according to the provision of the above act. The original copy of the survey was lost, and Molloy made another survey in 1789 for Hon. John Overton, a copy of which is now in the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society.

The oldest map of the vicinity of Nashville now extant is the McGavock map, which we publish on another page. It was made by David McGavock, a surveyor and large land-owner in this vicinity, in 1786, and is a fine specimen of the draughtsman's art for that early day. David McGavock was a son of James McGavock, Sr., a prominent and influential citizen of Wythe Co., Va., of which he was a magistrate and sheriff, sustained a very high character for probity and benevolence, and where he died in July, 1812, aged eighty-four years. Two of his sons, David and Randal McGavock, emigrated to Nashville at an early day. David, who was a civil engineer and land-surveyor, arrived a few years after the first cabins had been built on the Bluff, with means at his command to purchase the most desirable lands he could find for his father and himself. His first purchase was a tract of nine hundred and sixty acres lying north of the Sulphur Spring and extending down the river to McGavock's ferry, made for and in the name of his father, James McGavock, Sr. His next purchase was six hundred and forty acres, now partly covered by North Edgefield, bought for himself in his own name. He then purchased six hundred and forty acres more, lying next north of Edgefield, for his father. The map, of which we give a reduced but exact sketch on the next page, showing Nashville and its surroundings at that early period, was made by himself as surveyor in August, 1786, and sent to his father in Virginia, where it remained in keeping of members of the family in Wythe County until May, 1880, the centennial anniversary of Nashville. It is now in the possession of Mrs. Dr. Van S. Lindsley, of Nashville, a great-granddaughter of David McGavock, by whose courtesy we have been permitted to make a copy for publication.

The more than two thousand acres around Nashville so well selected by David for his father and himself all became the property of David McGavock ultimately by purchase and inheritance, and were by him left to his sons, James, John, Francis, Lysander, Hugh, Randal, David,—and Sally, who married Joseph L. Ewing. He never moved across the river to his own first purchase, but built him a house at McGavock's Spring, near the cotton-factory of North Nashville, on the tract belonging to his father, embracing all the land on which the northern section of the city stands.

FIRST COURT-HOUSE AND JAIL.

We find in the County Court records the following entry: "The court fixed on a place for building the court-house

and prison, agreeing that in the present situation of the settlement they be at Nashborough; to be built, at the public expense, of hewed logs. The court-house to be eighteen feet square, with a shade of twelve feet on one side of the house, with benches, bar, and table for the use of the court. The prison to be of square-hewed logs, a foot square; both with loft and floor, except the same shall be built on a rock." This entry was made in 1783, but no court-house and jail had yet been built when the act laying out the town was passed in April, 1784; hence we infer that the buildings were not erected according to the first plan; and we have no evidence that they were according to the second. Col. A. W. Johnson, in a note before the writer, says, "A stone house on the square was used for a court-house and for a free church and public meetings. The first court-house was built in 1803, on the square, and two have been built near the same spot since then. The first jail was a one-story log house on the square, about twenty by thirty feet in size, and a whipping-post and pillory near by it."

INITIAL EVENTS.

In the summer of 1780, Robert Gilkie sickened and died, and was the first man of the American settlers who died a natural death. Philip Conrad was killed by a tree falling on him, near the junction of Cherry and Demonbreun Streets, the same summer.

Capt. James Lieper was the first man married in the settlement, and his was the first wedding west of the Cumberland Mountains. The ceremony was performed by Col. Robertson, who was at the head of the Government of the Notables, in the summer of 1780. No spirits were used on the occasion, although there was a feast and dancing. The great delicacy for the ladies was roasting-ears, while the men ate dried meat, buffalo tongues, and venison. The following note respecting Capt. James Lieper has just been received, and, coming from a reliable source, we publish it in this connection: "Capt. Lieper was second in command to Col. Robertson, and at the attack upon the fort at the Bluff, in 1781, a council of war was held, at which Lieper was in favor of going out to fight the Indians, while Robertson's advice was to stand on the defensive. Lieper was shot through the body on the 2d of April, 1781, and died a few days afterwards. He married Susan Drake, a sister of Benjamin, John, and Jonathan Drake, signers of the 'Articles of Association,' and had one child, Sarah, who married Alexander Smith in 1799. She was the mother of Benjamin Drake Smith, now residing on Cherry Street, in Nashville. Miss Susan Drake was therefore the first lady married in the settlement."

The first male child born in Nashville was Felix Robertson, whose birth occurred on the 11th of January, 1781. He was an eminent physician, was mayor of the city in 1818, and also in 1827 and 1828.

Col. Richard Boyd, a son of John Boyd, who came to Nashville with the Donelson party, is claimed to have been the first male child born in Nashville,—born, it is said, on the boat the same night his parents arrived. His birth is set down in the family Bible—and no doubt correctly—as occurring on the 15th of April, 1780; but this was when the party were down about the mouth of Red River, and

N.

A Sketch of Some Plantations on Cumberland River.

by *D. McGavock*
Aug^t 1st 1786.





Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville

A. M. Garock

nine days before they reached Nashville. The journal of Col. John Donelson, kept by himself throughout that entire expedition, says,—

"Monday, April 24th.—This day we arrived at our journey's end at the Big Salt Lick, where we had the pleasure of finding Capt. Robertson and his company."

Going back in the journal to the 15th—the date assigned for the birth of Col. Boyd—we find the company were down about the mouth of the Red River; hence Col. Boyd must have been born on the way to Nashville, and not at the landing, nine days later than the recorded date of his birth. These facts will serve to reconcile what has appeared to be a contradiction, and, at the same time, leave the almost universally accepted tradition that Dr. Felix Robertson was the first male child born in Nashville unshaken. It is a matter of little consequence, except as establishing a historical fact.

The first physician made his appearance in 1785, in the person of John Sappington, who compounded pills, covering them with mystery and a coat of sugar, and they were extensively used and known as "Sappington's pills." They had a wonderful reputation. Lardner Clark, "merchant and ordinary-keeper," was the first man to open a dry-goods store in Nashville, which he did in 1786. His stock of goods was purchased in Philadelphia, packed on ten horses, and came through the State of Virginia, East Tennessee, and part of Kentucky. Mr. Clark's goods consisted of cheap calicoes, unbleached linens, and coarse woollens; and he combined liquor-selling and tavern-keeping with his dry-goods operations. Wearing apparel, until then, was composed almost entirely of dressed skins. Other licensed taverns were soon opened, and rates of charges for food and spirituous liquors were established by law.

In 1787 the twenty-six one-acre lots which had been sold for four pounds each, North Carolina currency, were taxed at one dollar,—total twenty-six dollars. This was the first assessment of real estate.

In 1788 the Constitution of the United States, which had been adopted by ten States, was voted upon by this settlement and almost unanimously rejected. In 1789, North Carolina adopted the Constitution. The State of Franklin arose in East Tennessee, and then expired, and all wheeled into line as members of the confederacy of States.

Jan. 12, 1789, Andrew Jackson was admitted as an attorney-at-law, and was appointed attorney-general in 1790.

In 1796 the first church was erected in Nashville, on the public square, near the court-house, jail, and stocks. It was known as the Methodist church, and was torn down or removed in 1807 or 1808.

In 1796 or 1797, Thomas Bailey, an Englishman, reached Nashville from Natchez, passing through these Western wilds on a tour of observation. After returning home he wrote an account of his journey, and in speaking of Nashville and the early settlers, he mentioned the fact that he saw more wheeled vehicles here than any one could have supposed in such a new, wild settlement. He said the early settlers were strong-minded as well as strong-bodied, and capable of carrying on a government of their own, if need be. He said they were becoming wealthy, and were rapidly improving in education, manners, and dress. Mr. Bailey

was afterwards the first president of the Royal Astronomical Society of London.

In May, 1798, three dashing young Frenchmen arrived in Nashville, who attracted a good deal of attention and afforded the greatest joy to old Mons. Demonbreun. They were brothers, sons of the Duke of Orleans, and the eldest was subsequently known as Louis Philippe, King of France. They left here in a canoe, proceeding down the Cumberland River to the French settlements in Louisiana.

In 1801 the town was placed under the government of an intendant and six commissioners, and a law was passed by the General Assembly at Knoxville to authorize them to build a market-house. The building erected was twenty by forty feet in dimensions. Water Street was laid out and opened this year.

In 1802 there were but four brick buildings in Nashville,—viz., the market-house on the public square, twenty by forty feet; Hynes' corner, a one-story, where Hugh Douglass now owns; a one-story, corner of square, where the Burns Block now is, and occupied by William Witherall; and a one-story on Market Street, occupied by Joseph McKain, and afterwards by John and Alexander Craighead. A large proportion of the private houses and stores were built of cedar logs and weatherboarded. Where the Nashville Inn stood was a frame house owned by William T. Lewis, and kept as a tavern by Isham A. Parker, and afterwards by Clayton Talbot and others. A frame house on the north side of the square, where the Easley Block now is, was owned and kept by Thomas Talbot for many years. The Bell Tavern, on the west side of the square, near the corner of College Street, was kept by Thomas Childress, E. Buford, and others. On the east side of the square, a stone house where Berry & Demoville kept so many years was kept as a tavern by William Roper. Capt. John Gordon, the noted brave commander of the spies under Gen. Jackson in the Indian wars, kept a hotel on the west side of Market Street, near the square. He was the father-in-law of Gen. Zollicoffer, and father of Boylin and Powhatan Gordon.

MANUFACTURERS IN 1802.

George Poyser, cotton-spinning factory, succeeded by Isaac Allen; James and Isaac W. Titler, coppersmiths; David C. Snow, tinsmith; Jesse Collins, cotton-gins; John & Thomas Detherage, cabinet furniture; William Sientz, boots and shoes; Robert Smiley and James Condon, tailors; William Y. Probart, ready-made clothing; Peter Bass, tanyard; William Sneed, E. W. Brookshire, and Temple, Gaines & Co., carpenters; Thomas Shackleford, Solomon Clark, and ————Lard, brickmasons; Ellis Madox, blacksmith; William Carroll, nail-factory; John and Thomas Williamson, saddlers; Joseph T. Elliston, silversmith; Joseph Engleman, butcher; Samuel Chapman, stonemason; Egbert Raworth, silversmith.

MERCANTILE FIRMS.

King, Carson & King, King, Trigg & Richardson, Pickering & Waller, Stump, Rapier & Turner, Goodwin & Walker, Hickman & Childress, John & Alexander Craighead, John P. Erwin & Co., Joseph & Robert Woods, Witherall & Yeatman, William Black & Co., James Stewart

& Co., Brahan & Atwood, Thomas Deaderick & Co., Pitway & Cantrell, Andrew Hynes & Co., Joseph McKain & Co., George & Jacob Shall, Robert Stothart & Co., E. S. Hall.

OTHER EARLY SETTLERS.

Robert B. Currey, postmaster; G. M. Deaderick, John Overton, John Dickerson, Jenkin Whiteside, Dr. John Newman, Dr. Felix Robertson, Dr. May, Martin Armstrong, John C. McLemore, Robert Searcey, Bennet Searcey, Sterling, Eldridge, and James Robertson, William Chandler, Dr. Wheaton, Timothy Demontbreun, Richard Cross, William Lytle, Dr. Roger B. Sappington, Dr. Watkins.

In 1803 the number of inhabitants was from one thousand to twelve hundred. The principal business was done on Market Street and the public square. There was but one house on Water Street and Market Street each, and occupied respectively by Col. Richard Boyd and Dr. Daniel Wheaton, between Church and Broad Streets. At the end of Church Street, on the river bank, was a stone house or fort, probably the first built in Nashville. Also a large stone house on the public square, used at an early day as a court-house and church, etc., but for a fort wher first built.

The engraving on the next page will give a good idea of the town in 1804.

John C. McLemore was a clerk in the surveyor's office of Martin Armstrong, and became the largest land-owner in the State, with the exception, possibly, of William Polk. He was a fine-looking, intelligent, thoroughgoing business man, and owned land all over the State. Fort Pickering, below Memphis, was once his property. He died poor in California several years ago. His possessions were too large, it is said, to be successfully managed. He was a universal favorite with his fellow-men.

In 1806 the trustees of Cumberland College sold out in lots a large portion of the land of said college, extending from the centre of Broad Street south to the farm of Richard Cross, and in 1807 laid the corner-stone of the college, which is now one wing of the medical college of Vanderbilt University. The first president of Cumberland College was a man of brilliant mind and a great scholar,—viz., Dr. Jos. Priestly,—and held in grateful remembrance by all who had the good fortune in his day to come under his instruction as a teacher and lecturer. His whole mind was bent on instilling into the minds of his students the most liberal education, many of them being very prominent in their day and generation,—viz.: Hons. John Bell, Cave Johnson, E. H. Foster, R. C. Foster, and William B. Turley, of Tennessee; Richard Walthal, of Alabama; ex-Governor Edward White, of Louisiana; and others.

The first race-course in or near Nashville was on the land of Richard Cross, in about what is now the centre of South Nashville, where Gen. Jackson ran his noted horses President, Vice-President, Truxton, etc.

A terrible flood in the Cumberland River (the highest this century) occurred in 1808, sweeping houses, fences, stock, etc., off all low-lands, hundreds rendered homeless, and fleeing to the high-lands for safety. The next highest freshet was in 1847.

INCORPORATION OF THE CITY.

The town of Nashville was incorporated in 1806, and the following officers were elected: Joseph Coleman, Mayor; John Anderson, Recorder; John Deatheredge, High Constable; and James Hennan, George M. Deaderick, John Dickinson, Robert Searcey, Jos. T. Elliston, and James King, Aldermen.

We give below a full list of the mayors, recorders, and postmasters who have served to the present time.

MAYORS OF NASHVILLE.

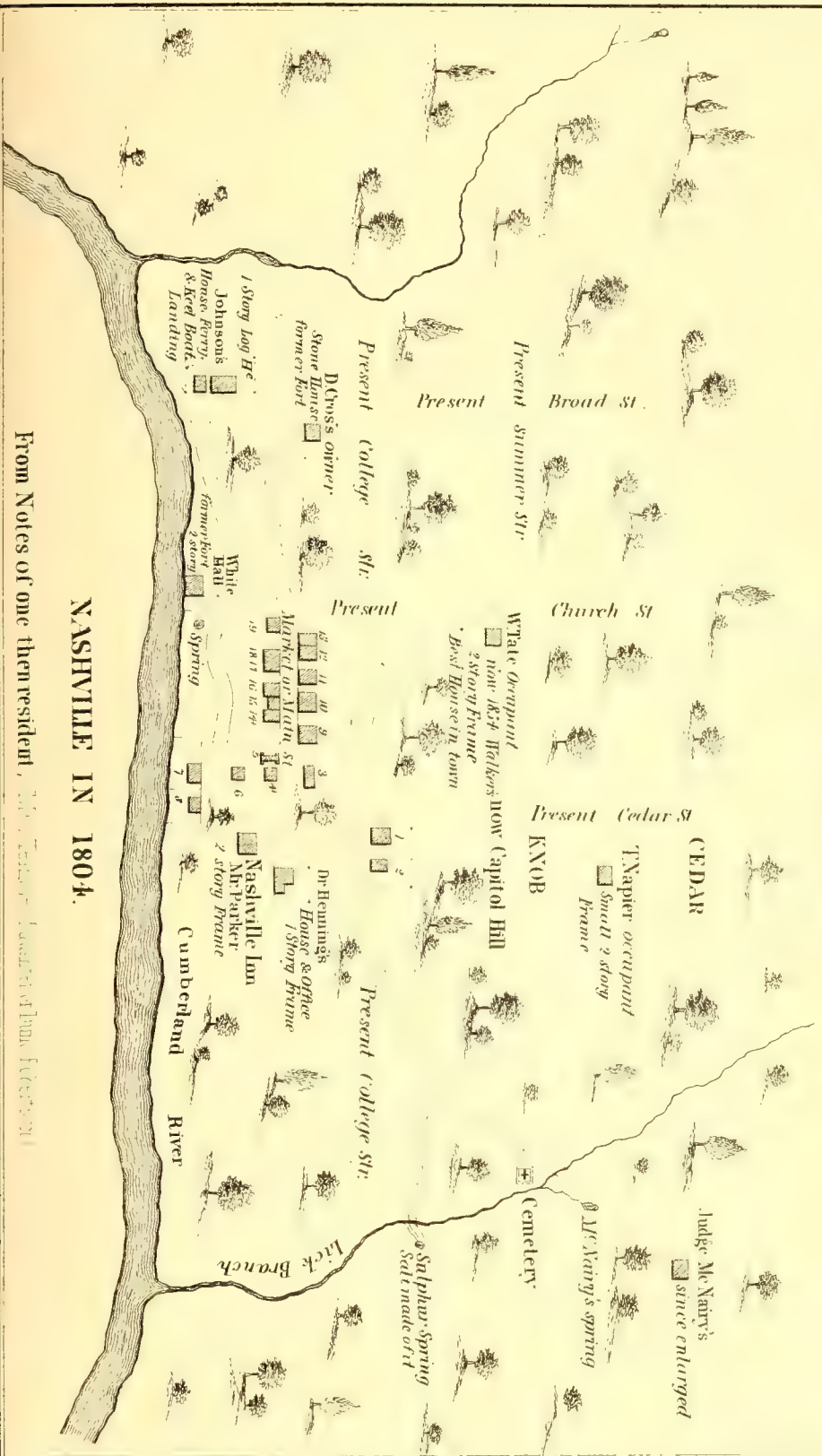
- 1806-8.—Joseph Coleman.
- 1809-10.—Benjamin J. Bradford.
- 1811-13.—William Tait.
- 1814-16.—Joseph T. Elliston.
- 1817.—Stephen Cantrell, Jr.
- 1818.—Felix Robertson.
- 1819.—Thomas Crutcher.
- 1820.—James Condon.
- 1821.—John P. Endin.
- 1822-23.—Robert B. Currey.
- 1824.—Randal McGavock.
- 1825-26.—Wilkins Tannehill.
- 1827-28.—Felix Robertson.
- 1829-32.—William Armstrong.
- 1833.—John M. Bass.
- 1834.—John P. Erwin.
- 1835-36.—William Nichol.
- 1837-38.—Henry Hollingsworth.
- 1839-40.—Charles C. Trabue.
- 1841.—Samuel V. D. Stout.
- 1842.—Thomas B. Coleman.
- 1843-44.—Powhatan W. Maxey.
- 1845.—John Hugh Smith.
- 1846.—John A. Goodlett.
- 1847-48.—Alexander Allison.
- 1849.—John M. Lea.
- 1850-52.—John Hugh Smith.
- 1853.—Williamson H. Horn.
- 1854-55.—Robert B. Castleman. ✓
- 1856.—Andrew Anderson.
- 1857.—John A. McEwen.
- 1858.—Randal W. McGavock.
- 1859.—S. N. Hollingsworth.
- 1860-61.—Richard B. Cheatham.
- 1862-64.—John Hugh Smith, elected by the city council, who were appointed by Andrew Johnson, military governor.
- 1865-66.—W. Matt. Brown.
- 1867-68.—A. E. Alden.
- 1869.—John M. Bass, receiver part of the year.
- 1869-71.—Kindred J. Morris.
- 1872-73.—Thomas A. Kercheval.
- 1874.—Morton B. Howell.
- 1875-80.—Thomas A. Kercheval.

RECORDERS.

- 1806-16.—John Anderson.
- 1817-18.—Moses Norvell.
- 1819-23.—Joseph Norvell.

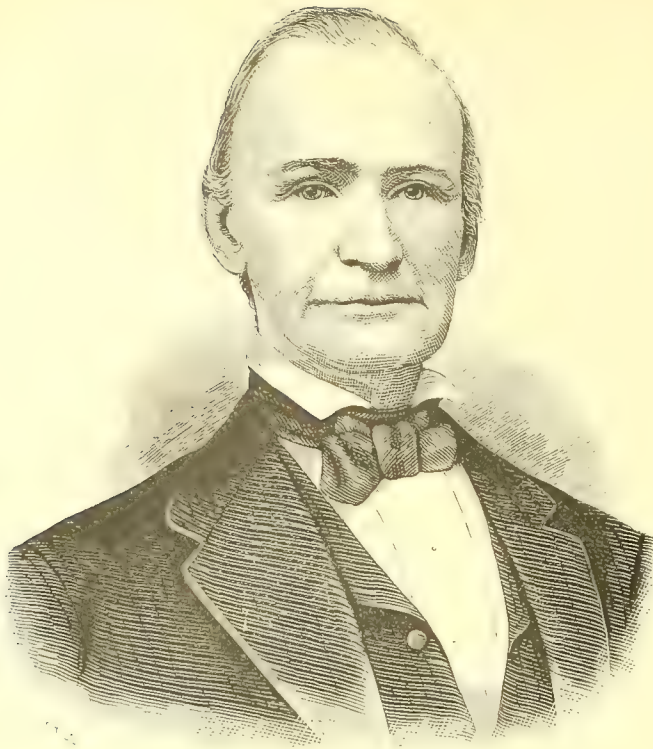
REFERENCES.

1. An Old Yellow Frame, two-story.
2. An Old Log, one-story
3. Market, 40 feet long.
4. Court House.
5. Shops.
6. Jail, with Picket Fence.
7. Tallest Tavern (Frame), two-story.
8. Old Yellow Frame, one-story.
9. Brick Store.
10. Stone Tavern, Captain Demunbrone.
11. Frame Shop, one-story.
12. " House, McKone, two-story.
13. " " D. Robertson.
14. Brick Store, J. B. Craghead, two-story.
15. Frame Store, William Tate, one-story.
16. " " D. Robertson, two-story.
17. " " James Jackson, two-story.
18. " " two-story.
19. " Tavern, Eakin, one-story.
20. Ferry and Keel-Boat Landing.



NASHVILLE IN 1804.

From Notes of one then resident, Mr. T. B. Craghead, 1804.



Nichol

WILLIAM NICHOL died at his residence on the Lebanon pike, six miles from the city of Nashville, on Nov. 23, 1878. His death was sudden: his life was a long and useful one. He was born at Abingdon, State of Virginia, in 1800. His father, Josiah Nichol, was for long years a citizen of Nashville. A self-made man, a well-known merchant of solid worth, who became and was the president of the United States Bank at Nashville for many years, and until it ceased to exist, Josiah Nichol was one of Nashville's "worthies,"—industrious, diligent in his calling, of rare good common sense and sound judgment, an honest man. There was no man who knew him that did not respect and esteem him. He was a real, genuine man, and no sham.

He brought up his son William Nichol to industry, diligence, and work. In early life, having served an apprenticeship under his father, he at the early age of sixteen went into the dry-goods business as a partner of Joseph Vaulx, which continued until 1825, in which year he was married to Miss Julia Lytle, daughter of William Lytle, of Rutherford County, sister of the wife of Hon. Ephraim H. Foster.

Col. Foster was a senator, lawyer, and statesman, and exceedingly popular with the people of Tennessee. Both Mrs. Foster and Mrs. Nichol were remarkable and rare housewives, and persons of great energy and business talent, and true helpmates to their husbands.

Immediately after Mr. Nichol's marriage he went into the general commission business, and speedily formed a partnership with Harry R. W. Hill, who afterwards took into the firm Mr. Porterfield. In the fall of 1825 they owned the steamer "De Witt Clinton," and subsequently built the steamer "Nashville" and a "lighter" to bring up goods from Harpeth Shoals, called the "Talleyrand." The enterprise was remarkably successful, and was known throughout the county for its high character and credit. The firm was dissolved in 1833, and Harry Hill went to New Orleans, became a member of the house of Dick & Hill, greatly increased his estate, and died. William Nichol became secretary of an insurance company, in which he continued until the establishment, by the State, of the Bank of Tennessee, when he was made its first president. He invested his estate, made by his own skill and judgment and business talent, in Nashville city property, and in a large farm and tract of land with improvements of great value, dwelling-house, etc., on the Lebanon pike, the late residence of Mr. Jo. Clay; here for the remainder of his life he made his family residence, and lived in a liberal and hospitable style and reared a large family of children, giving to each all the advantages of education the country could afford. He also invested his capital in a cotton plantation and large tracts of land in Arkansas, on the Arkansas River, which yielded him for many successive years a princely income, where he settled his son Josiah on a cotton plantation, and then his son Alexander, where he is now residing and plant-

ing cotton. At the beginning of the war his estate was estimated at one million dollars.

Mr. Nichol retained his "mental and moral faculties," though far advanced in years and feeble in body, up to the time of his death,—so much so that he wrote *deeds* a short time before his death and made, in his own handwriting, a complicated *last will*, disposing of his large estate as he desired to do, doing equal justice to his children. His wife survives him, and he leaves her well and liberally provided for.

He, like James Woods, John M. Bass, William J. Philips, Josiah and John Nichol, Jacob McGavock, John Harding, Thomas Harding, Samuel Morgan, and many others whom the writer could enumerate, representative men of this society and community, benefactors in their day and generation, will be remembered and live in the history of Nashville and Davidson County.

One of Mr. Nichol's public-spirited acts—known to the writer—was the part he took in aiding and obtaining for the city of Nashville the location of the seat of government in 1843. He was at the time mayor of Nashville. There was great difficulty in getting the Legislature, then in session, to locate the Capitol at Nashville. Other rival places for the seat offered sites for the Capitol building. It was thought it would aid in its location at Nashville to offer a site for the Capitol building, and would probably be decisive. Accordingly, the writer knows that Mr. Nichol suggested and became active in obtaining and offering such site, free of cost, to the State. He and others contracted with George W. Campbell for the purchase of "Capitol Hill," made themselves personally responsible for the purchase money, the sum of thirty thousand dollars, and offered it as a site, and the seat of government was located at Nashville. The city authorities afterwards assumed and paid the consideration or purchase money, and relieved the public-spirited citizens who had made themselves personally responsible.

Mr. Nichol was for many years president of the Bank of Tennessee, assisted in disposing of the bonds of the State issued in part of its capital, and administered its affairs with skill and judgment.

His services were regarded as of high value to the bank in its earlier days. He and Mr. Henry Ewing, the cashier of the bank, were regarded as altogether trustworthy and capable, and had the full confidence of the country for honesty and ability. The bank, under the skill and judgment of its president and cashier, was a success.

Mr. Nichol's character was without a stain or blemish. He was a kind husband, and had full confidence in his wife's good sense and judgment, a generous father, a kind neighbor and citizen, and a humane master, firm and gentle.

He was punctual in his business transactions, and had great pride of character, never seeking popularity, but set a high value on the good-will and respect of his friends and the public at large. The character of an "honest" man was fully accorded to him.

1824-25.—J. K. Kane.
 1826-27.—Eli Talbot.
 1828-38.—E. Dibrell.
 1839-49.—William Garrett.
 1850.—William H. Woodward.
 1851-56.—Egbert A. Raworth.
 1857-60.—William A. Glenn.
 October, 1861, to April, 1862.—Charles M. Hays.
 April to October, 1862-64.—William Shane.
 1865.—W. H. Wilkinson.
 1866.—Robert C. Foster (3d).
 1867-68.—William Mills.
 1869-71.—Thomas J. Haile.
 1872-80.—Sinnott A. Duling.

POSTMASTERS.

The following is an official list of the postmasters of Nashville, the office having been established April 1, 1796:

John Gordon, appointed April 1, 1796.
 William Stothart, appointed Oct. 1, 1797.
 Robert Stothart, appointed July 1, 1802.
 Robert B. Currey, appointed June 8, 1811.
 John P. Erwin, appointed April 10, 1826.
 Robert Armstrong, appointed March 16, 1829.
 Leonard P. Cheatham, appointed March 15, 1845.
 John Shelby, appointed March 19, 1849.
 Samuel R. Anderson, appointed March 23, 1853.
 William D. McNish, appointed March 23, 1861.

The office was discontinued June 11, 1861. It was re-established March 20, 1862.

John Lellyett, appointed March 20, 1862.
 Adrian V. S. Lindsley, appointed June 12, 1862.
 Bowling Embry, appointed April 20, 1867.
 Enos Hopkins, appointed May 5, 1869.
 William F. Prosser, appointed March 31, 1871.
 Herman W. Hasslock, appointed Feb. 12, 1874.
 William P. Jones, appointed May 22, 1877, who is the present incumbent.

RECOLLECTIONS OF NASHVILLE.*

Nashville in the year 1809 did not contain a population of more than two thousand persons. None but professional men and merchants lived in the town; most of the population of the county at that day lived in the country. The principal business of the town was confined to Market Street and the south side of the public square. Mr. Josiah Nichol occupied the corner where the Burns Block now stands, and owned several houses next to this corner, both on Market and the square. Mr. Thomas Ramsey occupied the opposite corner. Next to him, Alexander Porter. Then Thomas Kirkman, who afterwards moved to the west side of the square, between Cedar and Deaderick, then known as "Cheap-Side." Thomas G. Bradford had a printing-office near this, and published the *Nashville Clarion*. Thomas Easton, editor of the *Impartial Review*, lived near. George W. Boyd owned the property from there to the corner on Water Street, and owned what was known as Boyd's Tavern, which stood where Berry &

Demoville formerly kept a drug-store. The county jail was back of Boyd's Tavern, on Water Street.

On the east side of the public square was the post-office, Robert B. Currey being postmaster, appointed by Mr. Jefferson; retained his office until removed by President Adams in 1826.

This office was situated on the opposite side of an alley, which separated him from Talbot's Hotel, which stood on the ground now occupied by the Ensley Block. Talbot's Hotel is where the bloody fight took place between Gen. Jackson and Jesse and Tom Benton, which created most intense excitement.

The Commodore Perry Inn was the next house, and was situated where the Methodist Publishing House now stands, the public square descending gradually from this point to Water Street; the cut in the bluff for the bridge was not then made. Northeast of the public square at this point was the office of the old *Nashville Whig* newspaper, edited and owned by McLean & Tunstall. Col. McLean, one of the editors, is still living near Memphis, and his memory of old events is more vivid than any man's in the State. He is now in his eighty-sixth year, with intellect unimpaired by age. In 1816, McLean & Tunstall sold out their paper to Moses and Joseph Norvell.

Mr. Thomas Crutcher, the treasurer of the State, had his office next, and then the old Nashville Inn, which extended to the corner of Market Street and the square. Col. Andrew Hynes owned the property next to the inn on this street north, and had a copper still and tin manufactory, where he manufactured stills for the whole country. Joseph B. Knowles superintended the business, and afterwards became his partner. Opposite the Nashville Inn Col. Hynes had his office. The first house on Market Street north, below, was built by Dr. Hennen, who moved at an early day to New Orleans, and who was the great-grandfather of Gen. John B. Hood's children. Dr. Felix Robertson studied medicine with Dr. Hennen. Dr. Hennen had several daughters, one of whom married Lieut. Yates of the regular army, who was stationed at the garrison at Southwest Point, in Roane Co., East Tenn., at the junction of the Clinch and Tennessee Rivers, the Cherokee Nation of Indians occupying the south side of the Tennessee Rivers, opposite to this garrison.

Judge Van Dyke, of East Tennessee, was born at this place, his father being surgeon of the garrison. To this garrison Lieut. Yates took his wife and there treated her so cruelly that she returned to Nashville and filed a petition for a divorce. Aaron Burr, who was at that time building boats on Stone's River, appeared in the court-house, made a speech in her favor, and secured the divorce. Gen. Braham, who married the daughter of Col. Robert Weakly, was captain of that garrison, and Gen. Robert Purdy, afterwards marshal of the State, was lieutenant of the same garrison. Next to the corner, going west, on the public square, Hynes and Fletcher had a store-house. Joseph T. Elliston also owned a house here. Then the old "Bell Tavern," kept by Thomas Childress, a brother of John Childress. David McGavock, register of the land-office, had an office beyond the tavern. Mr. John H. Smith, an old merchant, lived north of the corner on that side of the

* By Col. Willoughby Williams.

street. Dr. May, an eminent surgeon, and John E. Beck, a prominent lawyer of that day, who married the daughter of Gen. James Robertson, lived in this vicinity.

On the corner of Cedar Street and the square lived Mr. Caldwell, a merchant, who had a residence and store near together. He was the father of Mrs. James Erwin. West of this corner, on Cedar Street, Henry Dickinson, a prominent lawyer and collector, lived; he married the daughter of Capt. William Lytle, of Murfreesboro'. As his widow she afterwards married Ephraim H. Foster, who also lived here. Next to Dickinson lived Robert Smiley, the father of Gen. T. T. Smiley, of Nashville, a clever Christian gentleman, and one of the best citizens of the town, who owned to the corner of Cherry Street.

On the opposite corner of the square and Cedar Street from Caldwell's is where Gen. William Carroll first opened a nail-store, the first of that article, in kegs, brought to Nashville from Pittsburgh.

Mr. John Baird, a prominent merchant, had a store and dwelling on that square, and also owned the property on Cedar Street opposite Foster and Smiley's. George Michael Deaderick had a dwelling at the head of Deaderick Street, back from the square. He was president of the first Nashville Bank, which was established about the year 1810, and located on the corner of Union and College, where Mr. Marr now lives. After the opening of Deaderick Street, some years after this time, there were several store-houses put up south, and were occupied by Shall & Bitchett, Stephen Cantrell, and Robert Anderson, who was killed in a duel by Thomas Yeatman in 1817, who lived a few doors south of him and was also a merchant. Wiley Barrow built a house opposite these stores, on the corner of the public square which was known as Barrow's Corner.

East of him William Lytle had a store in 1809, his store being on the corner of the square at that time. Next to him Thomas Deaderick had a store; then came James Jackson, a brother-in-law of Thomas Kirkman, who erected the fine store-house now owned by the heirs of the late Joseph Vaulx. East of him was Robert Farquarharson; then John Nichol; then Josiah Nichol, whose property extended to the corner.

Down Market Street, south, were several business houses; among them, at the mouth of Union Street, was where Peter Bass, the father of John M. Bass, kept a leather-store, where he sold and delivered leather, he having a large tanyard, known as Bass' Tannery. Adjoining him was John Elliston, a silversmith, whose daughter the Rev. A. L. P. Green married. Farther down, on the alley leading to College, Duncan Robertson, the most benevolent man that ever lived in Nashville, had a book-store. And next, below the alley, was "Black Bob's Tavern," which in the years 1806 and 1807 was a prominent tavern. There were no other business houses between that and Broad Street. On the opposite side of Market Street, up to the square, were several business houses; among them were James Gordon and Addison East, a brother of Judge East.

The principal population of Nashville in 1809 lay north of the public square, towards the Sulphur Spring, on Water, Market, College, and Cherry Streets.

On College Street, south of Barrow's Corner and Union Street, Joseph T. Elliston, a silversmith, owned a house, which was afterwards occupied by Matthew D. Quinn, a merchant and Methodist minister, and also a son-in-law of Joseph T. Elliston. Union Street had not been opened from College to Market at that time. On the corner of Union and College Streets, Dr. Robertson erected a two-story brick house, on what was called ground-rent for ninety-nine years, the property belonging to John Childress. South of that, on Marr's Corner, was the old Nashville Bank, of which institution John Anderson was cashier and George M. Deaderick president.

There were no other buildings from College to Cherry on Union, except Jenkin Whiteside's office, which stood a few doors from the corner, on Cherry Street. This was not Gen. Jackson's office, as some one has stated in this latter day. The next house on College Street was George Poizer's, who owned the property on the alley south to Church Street, where he had a cotton-spinning manufactory run by horse-power.

The first building south of that on College Street was where Mrs. Robertson lived, a log house which is still standing. Mrs. Robertson was the widow of James Robertson's brother, Elijah Robertson, and was very wealthy in lands. She was the mother of Mrs. John Childress, Mrs. Washington R. Hannum, and Eldridge B. and Stirling R. Robertson, prominent men, who afterwards moved to Giles County. This same Stirling R. Robertson obtained a grant from the Mexican government for lands in Texas, on the Brazos River, where he settled a colony, which is known as Robertson's Colony to this day. Here he lived and died. There was no other house between that and Broad Street. On the opposite side from the bank, going south, was a brick house. South of that, Thomas Masterson owned a brick dwelling-house. The property between Wood's Alley and Church Street was a vacant block owned by William Lytle. There was a still-house at the mouth of Church Street from which a large spring flowed, owned by William Boyd, the father of John and Dick Boyd, who was familiarly known as "King Boyd" at that day. Maj. John Boyd was one of the early sheriffs of Davidson County and a prominent man. Col. Dick Boyd lived in a frame house on the southeast corner of Market and Church Streets, this being the only house between Church and Broad. All this property belonged to Dr. Wheaton, whose son, Stirling R. Wheaton, sold the above-mentioned property before he became of age to Addison East; afterwards he brought suit and plead the "infant law," thereby causing long litigation, which almost destroyed Mr. East's usefulness as a man. East finally gained the suit. The first important building on this property was a warehouse built by Thomas Yeatman north of the corner of Broad and Water Streets, on the river, at a point above overflow.

Now back to Cedar Street, on the square.

From Cedar to Cherry, Henry Dickinson (afterwards Ephraim H. Foster's) and Robert Smiley lived. North on Cherry Street, to the Judge McNairy line, there were several buildings, one occupied by Andrew Morrison. Judge McNairy sold one hundred acres of land to White-

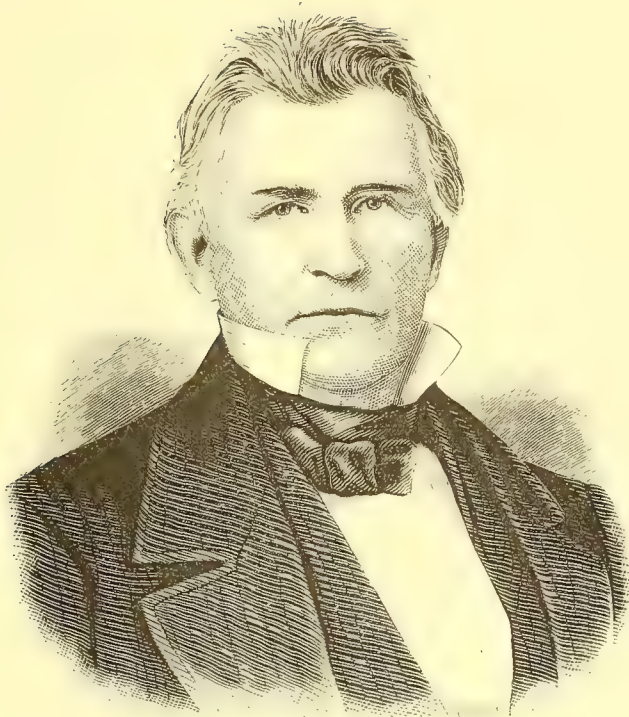


Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville.

Thos W. Lavoie

side and Balch, which embraced the territory between his residence and town, on what is now Line Street. East from Cedar on Cherry was the office of Robert Searcy and John C. McLemore, John C. McLemore being surveyor-general, and Robert Searcy a lawyer and clerk of the Federal Court. Deaderick Street was not opened at that time. There was no other building until you came to Josiah Nichol's residence, which was south of Union Street, a fine frame house, built by Joseph Coleman. The next buildings were some frame tenements, on the corner of Cherry and Church Streets, where the Maxwell House now stands. South of Church Street the first building was where Maj. Thomas Claiborne lived, in a house built by James King, the former husband of Mrs. Claiborne. Some years afterwards Dr. Robertson built a brick residence south of that. There was no other building from there to Broad Street on that side. On the east side of Cherry Street from Cedar Street was the office of Jenkin Whiteside, east of the corner some few doors, on the corner of Deaderick. This was the only building from Cherry Street to College, on Union, except the bank. On the alley where the McGavock Block now stands, Patrick Bigley had a boot- and shoe-shop. There was no other building from that alley to Church Street. Below the corner where Demoville's drug-store now stands a Methodist church was erected; a portion of the building still remains standing. The Rev. Mr. Douglas was presiding elder, and the Rev. Mr. Maddin, the father of Drs. John and Thomas Maddin, was the stationed minister. Here also the Rev. Mr. Bascom, a distinguished Methodist divine, preached and attracted a large crowd. He was the first Methodist preacher seen in Nashville with a fashionable "frock-coat" and with a cigar in his mouth. Methodist ministers at that day were distinguished by the "cut of their coats." He clothed his language in such an unusual style that the ladies, on going to hear him, would ask for pocket-dictionaries to understand his big words. At this church, also, the great Moffatt held forth and produced a great revival.

On the corner of Cherry and Church, William Lytle owned a residence, where he lived. Some few years after that, Alexander Porter built a fine brick residence a short distance from the street. The next was a large frame house on or near the corner of Cherry and Broad, where Felix Grundy lived when he first moved to Nashville.

Between Cherry and Summer, on Cedar, were several houses pretty thickly populated. On the corner of Cherry and Cedar Dr. John Shelby lived. North on Summer Street towards the Sulphur Spring, near the railroad, were a good many cedar-log houses, some of which were still standing a few years ago. The first building was erected some years after by John Nichol, on the corner of Union and Summer. The next and only building on that side of the street was William Tate's, a wealthy Scotch merchant, who lived in a frame residence opposite Col. Samuel D. Morgan's. He died of the "cold plague" in 1816, which disease was more destructive than the cholera at that day, thirteen members of one family of Gaines having died in one house.

The next building was the Presbyterian church, which stood on the corner where the present church now is, the

Rev. Gideon Blackburn being the pastor. South of that, Alexander Richardson, a merchant, lived; there was no other between that and Broad Street. On the west side of Summer Street, from Cedar to Union, there was no building. Dr. Boyd McNairy owned a large block and built a fine brick residence, where he entertained all army officers and distinguished strangers. 'Twas here that Gen. La Fayette was received on his visit to Nashville. There was no other house between that and Church Street. The first fine brick house between Summer and Cherry on Church was the Masonic Hall, at the laying of the corner-stone of which John H. Eaton, a young lawyer, made a speech. Opposite the Masonic Hall, Nathan Ewing, the clerk of the County Court, lived, and owned the property from Cherry to the Presbyterian church. On the west side of Summer and Church Streets, Randal McGavock owned a large block, upon which there were one or two cedar-log houses. There was no other house to Broad, or from Summer to High, on that side of the street, this being a cedar-grove.

From Cedar south on High Street, George Shall built the first house, a fine frame building, owned by the heirs of Joseph Knowles. Thomas H. Fletcher began a fine residence, sold to and finished by Mr. George Bell, a brother-in-law of Judge McNairy; it was afterwards the home of Joseph Woods, now occupied by G. M. Fogg and Mrs. William R. Elliston. The next house was built by Gen. William Carroll, on the corner of Union and High Streets. There was no other house on High Street to Church. Washington L. Hannum owned the entire block from the corner of High Street to the alley adjoining Mrs. John M. Hill, where he built a large brick house in the rear of the lot, having a large yard in front on Church Street, in which there was some statuary. A portion of this house is now occupied by Capt. Matthew B. Pilcher.

The opposite side from High to Vine was vacant property belonging to George W. Campbell, on which he afterwards built a residence, where he lived after selling Capitol Hill to the corporation. On the east side of High Street, where Dr. Nichol now lives, was a frame house; no other building until you reach the corner of Union and High, where there was a small frame building; no other to Church Street. Mr. James Suart, a merchant, lived on Church, owning the property, embracing the Episcopal church and Scott's Hotel, to the alley. His house was built in the rear of the lot, with a large yard in front. No other building to Broad Street.

On Cedar Street, running west, George W. Campbell, who lived where the Capitol now stands, owned the entire block extending to the alley near George Shall's house.

The first building on the east side of Vine Street from Cedar was built and owned by Dr. John Neumann (now owned by A. H. Lusk), the most prominent physician of that day. From his house to Church Street was vacant. The first building from Church Street on Vine, on the west side, was a brick building, owned by John Boyd, a painter. There was no building from there to the corner of Broad and Vine Streets; there Judge Robert Whyte owned a large block, where he lived. His dwelling at one time was the Methodist church. On the east corner of Vine Street, William Goodwin owned and lived; there was no

building from there to the corner of Church Street. Some time afterwards Mr. Smith, a carpenter and painter, bought the corner of Vine and Church, for which he paid twenty-six dollars a foot, fronting Church Street. Some years after 1809, Judge Felix Grundy built a residence where Mrs. James K. Polk now lives, he owning the entire block from Union to Church on Vine and Spruce Streets, and had an office near Col. Cole's residence. There I first met Francis B. Fogg, as clerk or student, a young lawyer from the North, in the year 1819 or 1820.

There was no other building north of Church on Spruce Street; the first and only house on that street south was a white frame house, which now stands near the Hume High School, belonging to the Irving heirs. The first brick building on the west side was the one now occupied by Mrs. Hetty McEwen. Mr. Paul Shirley, a merchant of Nashville, built the first house on the southwest corner of Church and Spruce, where he lived. John C. McLemore built the first house on McLemore Street, on the west side, being the corner of McLemore and Broad. He bought and owned the entire property from there to Church Street back to the McNairy property, now the depot-ground, from Thomas Shackelford, a brickmason, and the father of Judge Shackelford, where all the brick was made that was used at that time in Nashville. He was also a very prominent man. South of the custom-house, on Broad Street, embracing the custom-house and country near, was vacant ground belonging to Cumberland College, called the South Field, where the troops were reviewed by Gens. La Fayette and Jackson on the former's visit to Nashville, and on which ground a gallows was erected where several prisoners were hung; among the number was a fellow by the name of Thornton. A vast crowd gathered to witness the execution. South of this property, at "Mile-End," the home of Orville Ewing, Anthony Foster, the uncle of Ephraim H. Foster, lived. He was a very prominent man.

On the south side of Broad Street, on the Wilson Spring Branch, Peter Bass, the father of John M. Bass, owned a large tannery, and the house where he lived and where John M. Bass was born still stands there. Peter Bass tanned leather on shares for the entire community, one-half for the other, the leather to be delivered twelve months after receiving the hides, either at the tanyard or the leather-store on Market Street. Judge Robert Whyte owned the property from Bass' to Broad Street, bounded by Summer and Broad, a block of four acres in a cedar-grove, where he lived about the year 1802 or 1803.

About the year 1816, Peter Bass and Thomas Shackelford, after selling all they could dispose of, moved to St. Louis by water. Being prominent men, a large crowd assembled at the wharf to see them start in barges down the river, Missouri being considered farther off then than California is now. Wiley Barrow owned what was called Barrow's Grove, a large tract of some hundred acres of land lying south of Broad Street, extending to the cemetery. East of him lay a tract of land belonging to Mr. Cross, adjoining the university and the Terrel Lewis land, whose land was bought by Mr. Campbell, the father of John W. Campbell, and was known as "Salt" Campbell, whose son, John W. Campbell, married the daughter of Alexander

Porter, and who is the father of Gen. Alexander Campbell, of Jackson, Tenn. Cumberland College lay in the vicinity of this land. The first president of this institution was Dr. Priestly, at whose school most of the prominent men of Tennessee were educated. At the laying of the cornerstone of this institution a gentleman by the name of William Chandler made a speech. Mr. Chandler was a Northern man, came to Nashville without employment, and proposed to do some painting about the first court-house ever built in Nashville. It was ascertained that he was a highly-cultivated gentleman, and he made this speech. I never knew what became of him.

I now return to Cedar and Vine Streets. Cedar Street was the main road leading west from Nashville to Charlotte and all the country north of the Granny White Pike to the Cumberland River, there being no other road leading west from Nashville between the Granny White Pike and Cedar Street. From Vine Street down to the foot of the hill west was thickly populated. At the foot of the hill Mrs. Knowles kept a noted hotel.

MEN OF NASHVILLE AT AN EARLY DAY.

Among the prominent lawyers of that day were Andrew Jackson, John Overton, John McNairy, Howell Tatum, and John E. Beck, who married the daughter of Gen. Robertson; Bennet Searcy, who was afterwards elected judge of the Clarksville district, Robert Searcy, Stokely Donelson, Samuel Donelson, Jenkin Whiteside, Judge John Hayward, Robert Whyte, afterwards judge of the Supreme Court, Alfred Balch, William P. Anderson, William M. Cook, and Henry Dickinson. Soon afterwards came Oliver B. Hays, William Williams, and Jesse Wharton. John Dickinson was clerk of the Federal Court, a successful lawyer, and with whom Ephraim H. Foster studied law, and who afterwards married Dickinson's widow. James Trimble, a prominent lawyer from Knoxville, came from that section with a high reputation. He soon acquired a large practice, and was universally esteemed as an honest man and lawyer. He was elected to represent the county in 1817, when the Legislature met at Knoxville. The Hon. Felix Grundy, from Kentucky, came here about this time, with a high reputation as a criminal lawyer and the peer of Henry Clay, and whose fame as such extended throughout the South. He was called to Natchez to defend a great criminal case, where he met George Poindexter, the prosecuting lawyer, and acquitted his man. At that day he was the most eloquent lawyer and the finest-looking man that ever graced the bar. His powers of appealing to the jury were beyond any ever witnessed before. Thomas H. Benton was also a prominent lawyer in 1810. Maj. Thomas Claiborne came from Virginia, a lawyer, a man of fine appearance, and a very fluent speaker and politician; soon afterwards married the widow King. After that he was elected to Congress from this district, and represented the county in the Legislature. Soon afterwards Ephraim H. Foster came to the bar, a fine speaker, and one of the most popular men ever in Davidson County. Henry Crab, a talented lawyer and afterwards judge of the Supreme Court. Nicholas P. Smith and John Marshall, from Franklin, attended this bar. William L. Brown and William A. Cook

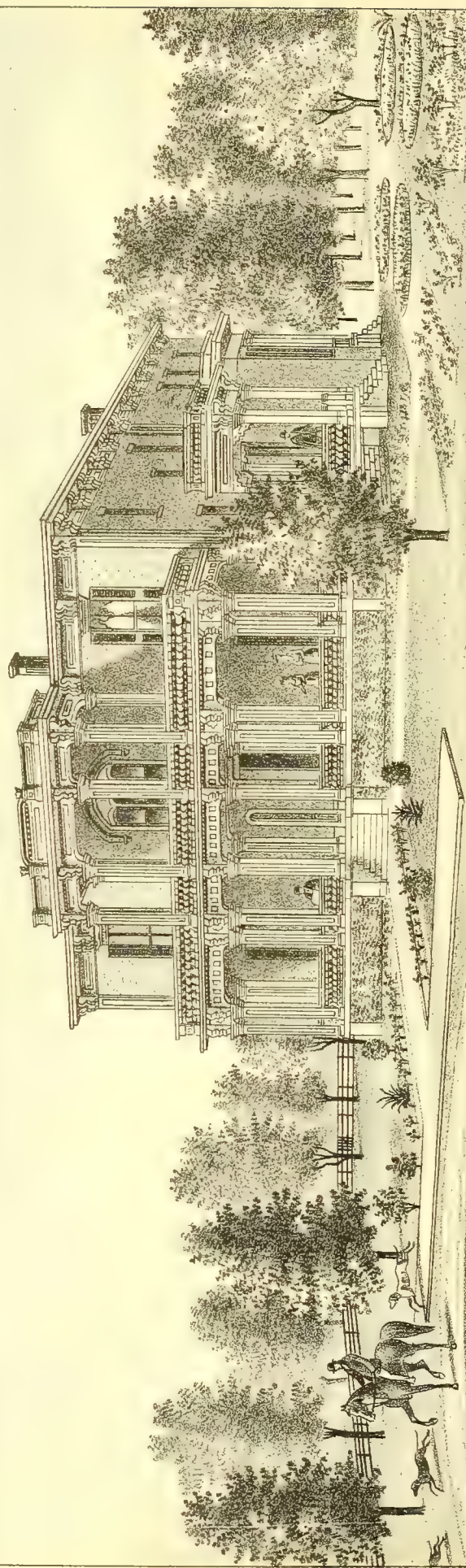
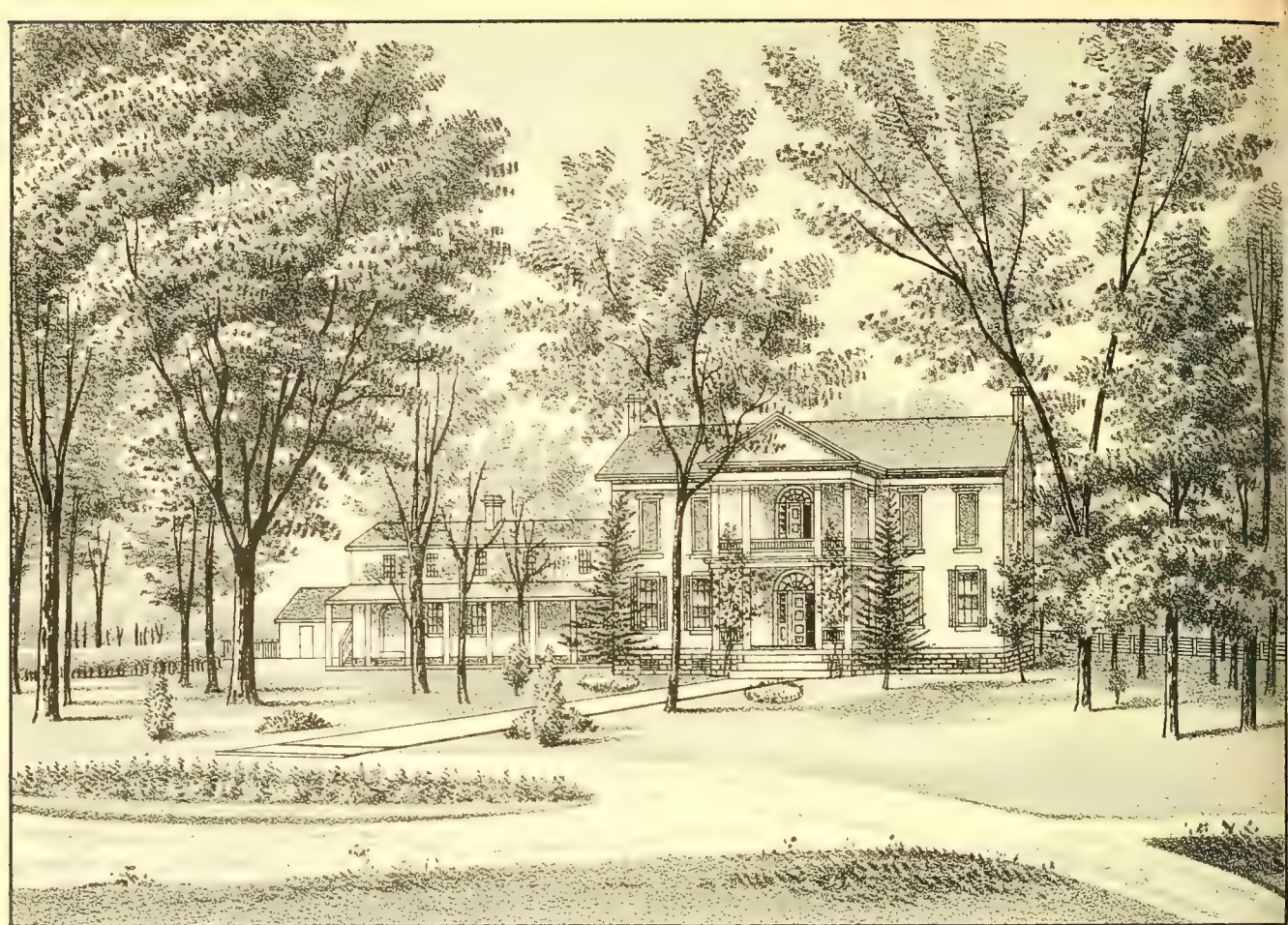


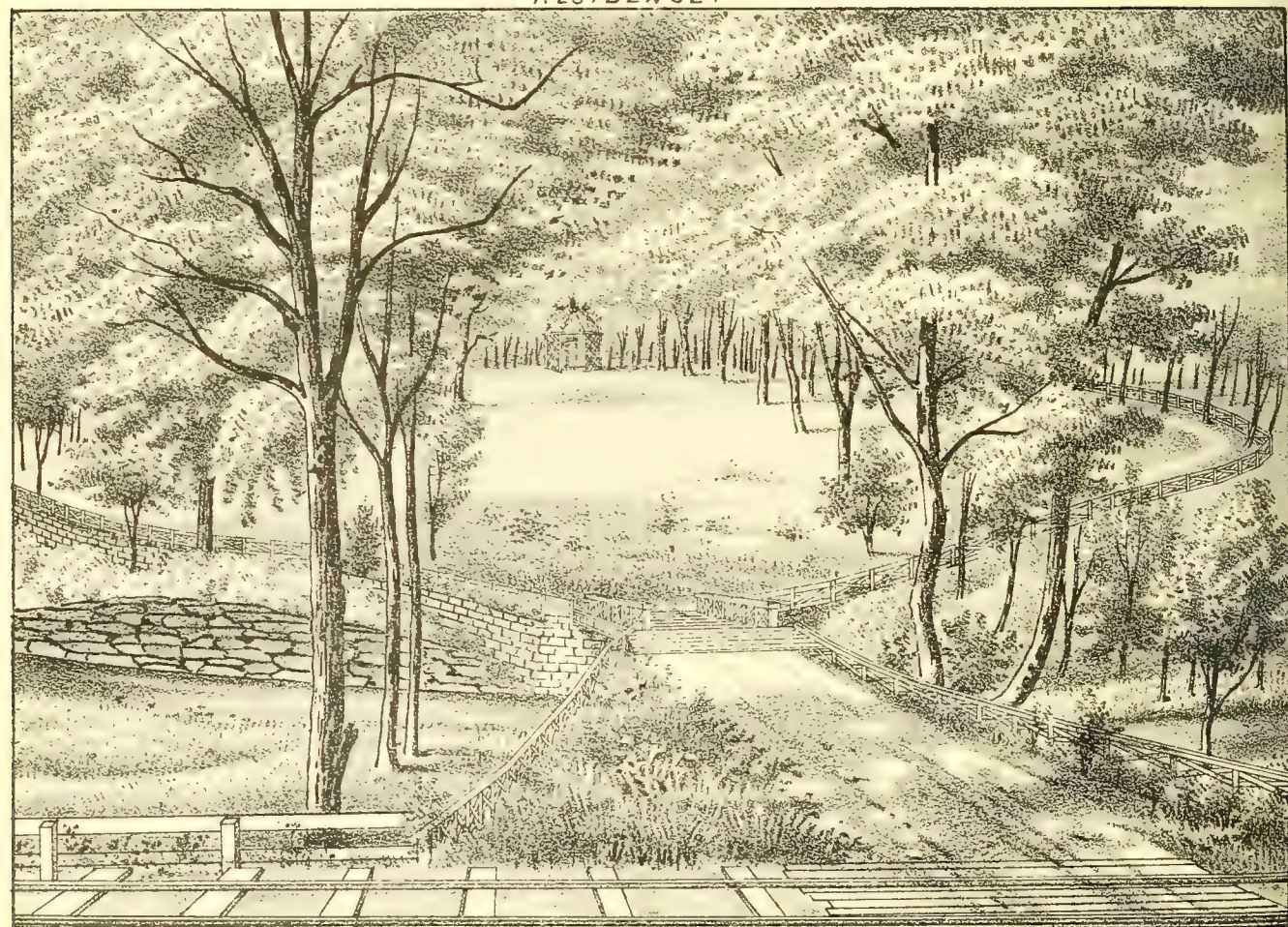


Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville.

A. H. McGrook



RESIDENCE.



"CLIFF LAWN."

APPROACH FROM PIKE.

FORMER RESIDENCE OF MR FRANK MC GAVOCK.
 PRESENT RESIDENCE OF HIS DAUGHTER M^{RS} ARCHER CHEATHAM.
 5 MILES W^T OF NASHVILLE ON RICHLAND PIKE.

also distinguished lawyers, one afterwards a chancellor and the other judge of the Supreme Court. Andrew Hays, a talented lawyer, and attorney-general for this district. George W. Gibbs, a prominent land-lawyer from Sparta, became a partner of Mr. Grundy. John Catron, a rather rough-and-tumble lawyer, from Overton County, came here soon after Mr. Gibbs; he soon acquired a large practice in all cases verging upon scandal in the courts, and by dint of hard study he became judge of the Supreme Court, and was afterwards transferred to the United States Supreme Court. Thomas Washington began the practice of law with humble pretensions, and by hard study and application became one of the leading members of the bar, whose briefs before the Supreme Court, which I have often heard him read to Judge Robert Whyte, with whom he was a favorite, were the richest articles, replete with satire and criticisms of men and lawyers, and would be refreshing to the lawyers of the present day could they obtain possession of them.

The most important litigation was in the Federal Court, presided over by Judge McNairy and Judge Todd. The jurors attending that court were some of the most prominent and intelligent men throughout the State, and it was a grand sight to witness a lawsuit, where Haywood and Whiteside were opposing lawyers, before such a jury, which often occupied the space of ten days or more.

They were legal giants in body and mind. John Childress was the marshal, and one of the most prominent and wealthy men at that day, and the devoted friend of Gen. Jackson. Robert Searcy, whose home has been mentioned before, was clerk of the United States Court at Nashville many years, clerk to the commissioners of land claims of North Carolina, United States paymaster, etc.

Edwin Hickman, the father of John P. Hickman and great-grandfather of young Hickman in the clerk's office, was killed on Duck River by the Indians, on his return from the Chickasaw bluffs, in 1785. Thomas Easton edited a newspaper called the *Impartial Review* in 1806 and 1807. Mr. Easton moved afterwards to Alabama, edited a paper in that State, and was brother-in-law to Governor Gayle, of Alabama. He was also the brother of William Easton, who married a Miss Donelson, and the grandfather of Mrs. George Purvis, of Nashville.

Among the prominent physicians of 1809 and before was Dr. Felix Robertson, who was the first white child born in Nashville. He studied medicine with Dr. Hennen, and had a fine practice as a physician. Dr. Hennen was the most prominent physician at that day. Dr. F. May, Dr. Wheaton, Dr. John Newnan, Dr. Boyd McNairy, Dr. Roger B. Sappington, and Dr. John Shelby. They were all prominent physicians at that time (1810).

Among the prominent and substantial merchants of that day, 1809 and 1810, were Josiah Nichol, Thomas Ramsey, Alexander Porter, Thomas Kirkman, James Jackson, James Gordon, and William Tait. Some years afterwards Thomas Yeatman, an enterprising dry-goods merchant, came. Then Joseph and Robert Woods, who had been commission merchants at the mouth of the Cumberland, came to Nashville and established a commission-house on College Street, where the late James Woods had his office. The early ex-

perience of these men as commission-merchants on the river, in receiving and forwarding goods of various kinds, gave them great advantage over all others, and they were very successful in their business, and held the confidence of the entire community. James Condon, a noted man, lived opposite their warehouse. He was a tailor by trade, and once mayor of the city of Nashville,—an honest and independent man in his expressions against the perpetrators of vice and immorality. After this, and after 1820, Thomas Yeatman and Joseph and Robert Woods formed a partnership in the commission business, and built a warehouse on Water Street near Broad, owned several steamboats, doing a large business in receiving quantities of cotton and tobacco. About this time Mr. Yeatman happened to be in Philadelphia. News came from Europe of a heavy advance in cotton. Mr. Yeatman on horseback beat the mail and express to Nashville, and bought all the cotton there at twelve and a half cents. His brother, Preston Yeatman, living in Huntsville, bought *all* there. Cotton soon advanced to twenty-five cents a pound, by which Yeatman & Woods made a large fortune. They then sold out their warehouse and steamboats to the firm of Gordon, Norvell & Co., composed of James Gordon, Moses and Joe Norvell, and Robert T. and James Walker. Yeatman & Woods retired from business and went to banking, and commenced building the Cumberland Iron-Works. Yeatman afterwards died on board of a steamboat going to Pittsburgh with cholera. Thus ended the life of one of the boldest and most enterprising men that lived in Nashville, leaving an estate estimated to be worth five hundred thousand dollars.

At that day there were no steamboats running, and "Rapier's barges" were the principal mode of transportation from Nashville to New Orleans. It required ninety days to make the trip, carrying the produce of the country to New Orleans and returning with coffee, sugar, and other groceries. There was also a line of keel-boats running from Nashville to the mouth of the Cumberland, which brought salt from the Ohio River, with goods purchased North. As this was the only method of transporting goods, save a land-route from Louisville, the cost of transportation from Philadelphia and Baltimore was ten dollars per hundred.

PROGRESS OF THE CITY.

The first book published in Nashville was entitled "Tennessee Justice; the Duty and Authority of Justices of the Peace in the State of Tennessee. Compiled by John Haywood, Esq., Attorney-at-Law, Nashville, Tenn. Printed and sold by Thomas G. Bradford, 1810." The book contained three hundred and thirty duodecimo pages. In this book an advertisement is inserted saying that Thomas G. Bradford had lately published and had for sale at his printing-office a new edition of "Haywood's Revisal of the Constitution and Public Laws of Tennessee," a large volume which was probably printed in 1809. A copy of this book was in the hands of Judge Nathaniel Baxter, which he received from his father, Jeremiah Baxter. Judge Baxter bequeathed the book to his son, Samuel Baxter, with the request to give it to his son, Perkins Baxter, in order to transmit it down through the Baxter family.

In 1810 the population was eleven hundred. The Legis-

lature assembled here for the first time. It subsequently met in Murfreesboro', Kingston, Knoxville, etc., until its final location in Nashville.

In 1811 and 1812 a great many men volunteered for the war against Great Britain. Thomas G. Bradford printed in 1812 a book entitled "The Military Instructor," containing Baron Steuben's tactics. Four years afterwards "Clark's Miscellany, in Prose and Verse," was printed.

In 1813 the celebrated fight between Jackson and Hays and the Bentons took place at the City Hotel.

Gen. James Robertson, the old pioneer, died on the 1st of September, 1814, universally regretted.

The volunteers from the Creek campaign returned in May, 1814, and a public dinner was given them at the Bell Tavern. Felix Grundy delivered an address of welcome, which was responded to by Gen. Jackson on behalf of the volunteers.

The Nashville Female Academy was incorporated in 1816, and had a successful career from that period until 1861, when the operations of the late war destroyed it. The Rev. Dr. C. D. Elliott was its honored conductor for many years previous to its cessation. Thousands of the best ladies in the South were graduates of this excellent institution.

President Monroe arrived in Nashville on the 6th of June, 1819, and was the guest of Gen. Jackson, as was also Maj.-Gen. Edmund P. Gaines at that time. A public reception was given to the distinguished visitors, addresses of welcome, a public dinner, a ball, etc. Wilkins Tannehill made the address of welcome on behalf of the Masonic fraternity, Hon. John H. Eaton on behalf of the city, and Col. Williamson on behalf of the military. The President took his departure on the 11th, through Kentucky, accompanied by Gen. Jackson as far as the residence of Col. Richard M. Johnson, in that State.

The financial panic of 1819-20 caused the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank to suspend specie payments on the 18th of June, 1819, which example was followed by the Nashville Bank on the 22d, and the Bank of the State of Tennessee on the 29th. The Legislature was convened at Murfreesboro' by Gov. McMinn, and the Bank of the State of Tennessee was chartered, with a capital of one million of dollars, with a branch at Knoxville.

A substantial and elegant bridge was built across the river from the northeast end of the square to the Gallatin Turnpike in 1822, at a cost of eighty-five thousand dollars. It was taken down in 1855 because it obstructed navigation. It is said to have been the best bridge that ever spanned the Cumberland.

In 1822 the city cemetery, on South Cherry Street, was opened for interments. The Sulphur Spring bottoms had been previously used as a burying-ground.

In 1823 the population was three thousand four hundred and sixty, and in 1830 five thousand five hundred and sixty-six.

In 1825 there were from fifteen to twenty steamboats running from Nashville to New Orleans, Louisville, and Pittsburgh.

Gen. La Fayette, son, and suite arrived here on the 4th of May, 1825, and were received with the greatest demon-

strations of joy. An immense procession was formed, the streets were decorated with arches of evergreens, and patriotic mottoes were inscribed upon them. The general landed on the grounds of Maj. William B. Lewis, above the water-works, where Gen. Jackson and a number of citizens received him, and Governor Carroll addressed him in behalf of the State, tendering him a welcome to Tennessee. The procession, with the military, escorted him into the city, where Robert B. Currey, Esq., the mayor, addressed him in behalf of the city, and tendered him its freedom and hospitality. The joy of the people knew no bounds, and Gen. La Fayette ever after spoke of his reception in Nashville as one of the most pleasant events of his life. He was taken to the residence of Dr. Boyd McNairy, who threw open his doors to the distinguished visitor and his suite. The next day the general went to the Masonic Hall, where he received the ladies of Nashville in that polite and cordial manner for which he was remarkable. A public dinner was given him at the Nashville Inn, at which Gen. Jackson acted as president, assisted by George W. Campbell, Henry M. Rutledge, John Somerville, and Felix Grundy as vice-presidents. Our old friend, Timothy Demoubreun, was at this dinner, and was toasted by Col. Andrew Hynes as the patriarch of Tennessee and the first white man that settled in the country. Gen. La Fayette visited the Grand Lodge of Tennessee, the Royal Arch Chapter, and the Masonic fraternity generally, and was welcomed by Wilkins Tannehill, Esq., as a friend and a brother. A collation was furnished on the occasion, and all hands had a "good time" generally. Before his departure the general called on Mrs. Jackson, Mrs. Littlefield (the daughter of his old companion and friend, Gen. Greene, of Revolutionary memory), Governor Carroll, Rev. Dr. Philip Lindsley, and others.

La Fayette's whole stay at Nashville was a continued ovation. The military was drawn up in two lines, and Gen. Jackson took the arm of La Fayette and walked from one end of the line to the other, La Fayette shaking hands and receiving the congratulations of the citizens. Among them was one of his old comrades in arms, Maj. Blackman, who had fought with him at the battle of the Brandywine, where both were wounded. They met and embraced, and many a tear was shed at the affecting scene. La Fayette then became the guest at the Hermitage during his stay, and upon his departure he presented Gen. Jackson with the pistols given him by Gen. Washington as the most worthy man in America to bear them. A splendid ball was given him, at which the *élite* of the city, headed by Jackson and Carroll, and prominent citizens participated. We subjoin one of the invitation cards. It is a very creditable piece of work for that day. The ornamental design, artistically engraved, consists of an arch and columns. On one of the latter are the names of the following battles, in which Gen. La Fayette distinguished himself: Fort Moultrie, Chadd's Ford, Jamestown, Brandywine, Monmouth, Yorktown. The other column bears the names of Gen. Jackson's most famous victories: Talladega, Emuckfaw, Ecatichopko, Horse-Shoe, Pensacola, and New Orleans. Above these are busts of the generals. Arranged along the arch are thirteen stars, representing the thirteen original States, and at the top of the arch the figures 76. Beneath this is the American eagle,



Archib Cheatham

holding in his beak a wreath of laurel over a bust of Washington. The wording of the invitation is:

"WELCOME, LA FAYETTE.

In honor of

Gen. La Fayette.

You are respectfully invited to attend a ball in Nashville, on the third evening after the arrival of Gen. La Fayette, or on the second, should the arrival be on Friday.

MANAGERS.

E. H. Foster.	A. McCall.
S. B. Marshall.	J. Waters.
J. Parrish.	J. W. Overton.
J. Somerville.	J. Phillips.
B. McNairy.	J. Vaulx.
J. Stewart.	A. Latapie."

All the managers of this ball have passed away, Mr. Vaulx, the survivor, dying some months ago.

A lady of this city who remembers Gen. La Fayette's visit says that flags and banners were hung across the street for the first time in Nashville.

Over one million of dollars' worth of cotton was exported from this port in 1825. The Branch Bank of the United States was established in 1827.

The city was divided off into six wards in 1826.

In 1829-30 the physicians commenced using quinine in fevers, and Dr. Felix Robertson has the credit of introducing it here.

The highest state of political excitement existed here in 1832, on the subject of nullification.

The city received a wonderful impetus in the way of business and progress in every department in 1830-32 and part of 1833, checked then by the first visit of cholera to this city.

Christ church was built in 1831-32, at a cost of only sixteen thousand dollars. The McKendree church was built in 1832-33, and dedicated the last Sunday in 1833. The Cumberland Presbyterian church was dedicated in May, 1832. The first Catholic church, on the north side of Capitol Square, was built in 1830-31. Rev. Dr. Edgar was installed as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Dec. 25, 1833, and was its pastor for nearly twenty-eight years. A Baptist Association was formed here in 1820.

The Union Bank of Tennessee was chartered in 1832, and went into operation in 1833. The Planters' Bank was chartered in 1833, and went into operation in 1834. The Tennessee Marine and Fire Insurance Company was chartered by the Legislature in 1833, and its capital stock subscribed in twenty minutes, no person being allowed to subscribe over five thousand dollars of stock in his own name. The steamboat "Lady Jackson," of two hundred tons burthen, was built at the lower wharf and launched Aug. 4, 1832. The penitentiary was built by the State in 1830-31. The lunatic asylum was built in 1833-34, south of Vauxhall Garden. Vauxhall Garden was a place of considerable resort for political meetings, social gatherings, etc., of the most respectable character.

The First Baptist church was built in 1837. Rev. Dr. R. B. C. Howell was its pastor, and occupied that position over a quarter of a century.

Duncan Robertson, who came to Nashville in 1806, died

May 1, 1833, aged sixty-three years. He has the reputation of having been the best man that ever lived in Nashville. "In imitation of his Divine Master, he literally went about doing good."

The convention to revise the constitution of the State met in Nashville on May 19, 1834. W. B. Cooper, the artist, painted the portrait of Hon. John McLean, of the United States Supreme Court, who was holding court here at the time.

The steamer "John Randolph" was burnt at the wharf on the 16th of March, 1836. Three lives were lost and over two hundred thousand dollars' worth of goods was destroyed. This was one of the largest and finest boats in the trade, and was owned by J. and R. Yeatman & Co.

Gen. Armstrong's brigade met an enthusiastic welcome on their return from the Florida campaign, Feb. 4, 1837.

The House of Industry for Females was established in 1837. About this time (date not known) the Sisters of Charity founded their hospital.

The great financial revulsion of 1837 caused the banks to suspend specie payments, and a considerable depreciation in the price of real estate took place. A great many persons left the State, the majority for Texas, bankrupt.

The Hon. John Catron received his appointment as one of the supreme judges of the United States in 1837.

The Hon. Hugh Lawson White died at Knoxville on the 10th of April, 1840, and a public meeting was held here on the 15th to testify the respect of our people for his memory. He received the electoral vote of Tennessee in 1836 for President. He was one of the purest statesmen this country has produced.

Soon after the tornado at Natchez, in May, 1840, the citizens made contributions to the sufferers, and C. C. Traubue, mayor, forwarded them fifteen hundred dollars.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows made their first public parade on the 1st of June, 1840.

The great Whig Convention was held on the 17th of August, 1840. Henry Clay was present, as well as many other distinguished visitors.

The Hon. Felix Grundy, the best criminal lawyer in the Southwest, once United States senator, and attorney-general in Mr. Van Buren's cabinet, died at his residence in Nashville, on the 19th of December, 1840.

A series of popular lectures was delivered in the Masonic Hall in the winter of 1840-41, under the auspices of a library society then in existence. The Rev. Dr. Philip Lindsley, the Rev. Dr. R. B. C. Howell, Prof. Gerard Troost, Dr. Thomas R. Jennings, Prof. Nathaniel Cross, Prof. J. Hamilton, Rev. Dr. John T. Edgar, Hon. Abram P. Maury, and others were the lecturers, and the course was remarkably successful.

A large public meeting was held in April, 1841, in relation to the death of Gen. Harrison.

Ex-Governor Newton Cannon died in 1841, and his death was appropriately announced in all the courts, and a public meeting held, which fittingly expressed the sorrow of the community.

The first daguerreotype likenesses taken in the city were by an artist named Moore, who stopped at the Union Hall Hotel, in 1841, and had quite a run of custom.

Mr. Clayton, the celebrated aeronaut, made a successful balloon ascension on the 13th of November, 1841.

The *Morus multicaulis* excitement raged in this section in 1840-42, and a silk-manufacturing company was established here, but subsequently failed.

Ex-President Van Buren arrived here April 25, 1842, and the next day, in company with his traveling companion, James K. Paulding, went out to the Hermitage to see Gen. Jackson. They all came into the city two days afterwards, and had a grand reception. A public dinner was offered and declined. Mr. Van Buren went from here to Columbia to visit ex-Governor Polk. He returned and took his departure for Lexington to pay a visit to Henry Clay.

The banks, which had suspended specie payments in 1837, resumed in August, 1842.

A shock of earthquake was felt on Wednesday night, Jan. 4, 1843, and another on the night of the 16th.

Payne, Carroll, and Kirby, for the crime of murder, were hung on the commons, then south of the city (now in the Eighth Ward), Feb. 10, 1843.

The 4th of July, 1843, was celebrated with unusual vigor and animation.

Marshal Bertrand, of France, arrived on the 29th of September, 1843. He was accompanied by his son, Napoleon Bertrand, and his aid, M. Mansoe. After visiting the Hermitage, the party partook of the hospitalities of Chief Justice Catron. They returned the visits of Governor Jones, Gen. Carroll, Gen. Armstrong, and C. C. Norvell, editor of the *Nashville Whig*.

The seat of government was permanently fixed at Nashville on the 7th of October, 1843, after a severe struggle in the Legislature. The city bought Campbell's Hill for the State-house, at a cost of thirty thousand dollars, and gave it to the State.

Maj. Henry M. Rutledge, only son of Hon. Edward Rutledge, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, died at the residence of his son-in-law, Hon. Francis B. Fogg, Jan. 20, 1844. The Legislature and all the courts then in session adjourned and participated in the funeral obsequies.

"Thomas Crutcher, who had been a citizen here for half a century, died on the 8th of March, 1844, and had the largest funeral procession that had ever been seen in Nashville. He was a benevolent, good man, the best friend the Nashville Female Academy ever had, and in life had occupied several positions of trust and honor. William McNeill, who had been a resident here for more than half a century, died on the 21st of the same month; and on the next day Gen. William Carroll expired. He had lived here thirty-four years, twelve of which he was Governor of the State. His military services are well known to the country. The death of these old and esteemed citizens, following so closely one upon another, caused a profound sensation among the people, and the writer* well remembers that the morning after the death of Governor Carroll he went to Capitol Hill at daylight, for purposes of meditation, where he was soon joined by the memorable Robert

Farquharson (himself an old resident), who spoke feelingly of the rapidity of Death's doings, and lamented the departure of friends who had been so long familiar to himself and the people of the city. He mentioned many, many changes on these streets since he first came here, and remarked that 'You young men will see greater changes than those in half the time, but whether for the better or not is doubtful.' The conversation, though brief, made a strong impression. On the 6th of April the mortal remains of Senator Porter, of Louisiana, arrived here for interment among his relatives."

The Institution for the Instruction of the Blind went into operation early in 1844, the Rev. Dr. Edgar, the Rev. Dr. Howell, and the Rev. John T. Wheat acting as trustees under an appointment from the Governor.

The corner-stone of the Second Presbyterian church was laid April 25, 1844.

The Presidential campaign of 1844 was characterized by an excitement little less than that prevailing in 1840. Large meetings by both political parties were held, and most of the distinguished political speakers in the United States were here at one time or another during the campaign.

The steamer "Belle of Clarksville," a Nashville boat, was sunk in December, 1844, by which thirty-three lives were lost, principally deck-hands. The accident occurred near Old Town Landing, on the Mississippi River. For several years the merchants and business men of Nashville owned the largest and finest boats that floated on the bosom of the Mississippi.

Hon. Thomas H. Fletcher, who had lived here from 1809, died of apoplexy, alone in his office, on Sunday, Jan. 12, 1845. He was a successful lawyer and writer of ability.

Col. Robert Weakley, who had occupied many posts of honor in military and civil life, and who had arrived here before a single house had been built, died at his residence in this county, Feb. 3, 1845.

In April, 1845, the citizens contributed nearly one thousand two hundred dollars for the relief of the sufferers by the great fire at Pittsburgh.

Louis Philippe, King of France, sent the artist Healy to paint the portrait of Gen. Andrew Jackson. The portrait was completed in May, 1845.

Gen. Andrew Jackson died on Sunday evening, the 8th of June, 1845, and various meetings were held on the subject. Gen. Samuel Houston, of Texas, arrived here the same day, but reached the Hermitage after the death of his distinguished and life-long friend. His funeral was attended by an immense number of people.

The corner-stone of the Capitol was laid with imposing Masonic ceremonies on the 4th of July, 1845. Hon. Edwin H. Ewing was the orator on the interesting occasion. William Strickland was the architect. The board of commissioners, of which the late Samuel D. Morgan was chairman, and who devoted a great deal of time personally to the work and the purchase of material for its execution, received the appropriations made by the State from time to time, and faithfully accounted for every cent expended. The State required no security or bond from

* Anson Nelson, Esq.

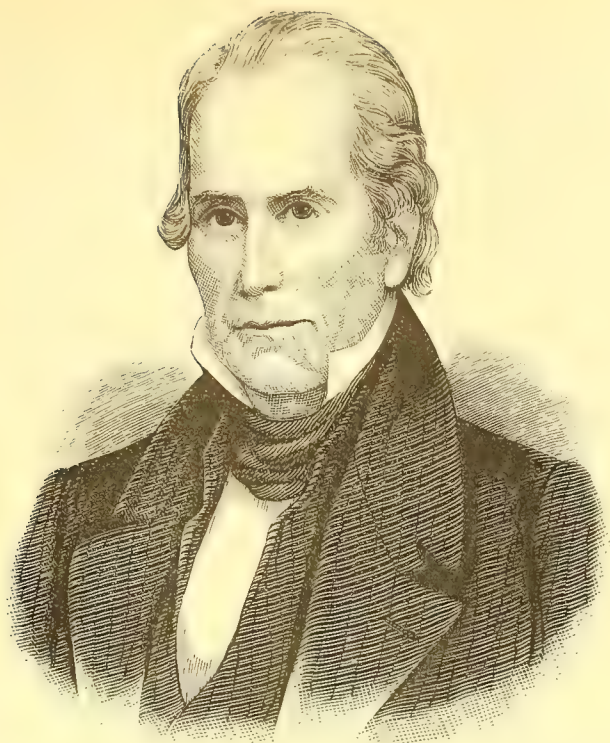


Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville.

ROBERT WEAKLEY.

Robert Weakley, son of Robert Weakley, was born in Halifax Co., Va., July 20, 1764. He emigrated to Tennessee about the year 1785, bringing his entire patrimony with him: it consisted of a horse and bridle and one and three-quarter dollars in money.

He located first on White's Creek; afterwards removed to the place now known as the Chadwell residence, then called Lockland. He was a farmer with but limited education, but a man of quick perceptions, great courage, an Indian-fighter, and a soldier of the Revolution at the early age of sixteen years. He was chosen a member of the Constitutional Convention convened to ratify the Federal Constitution of 1787, which fact, when his age is remembered, illustrates the standing he held when but twenty-two years of age. He was chosen a member of Congress in 1809, and served one term.

His bravery in the Indian fights secured him a colonel's commission. Gen. Robertson divided the honors of leadership with him in some of the early Indian engagements.

When this country had won peace he was occupied for many years as a land-surveyor, and improved his opportunity to secure choice selections of lands. He was at one time the owner of a very large landed property.

Col. Weakley was a Democrat in politics, and wielded a powerful influence in his party. His personal magnetism was wonderful; his eye was piercing and capable of great expression; he was strong in his likes and dislikes; he made firm friends as well as uncompromising enemies. His devotion to his friends involved him in heavy pecuniary losses. He was for several years a member of the Assembly, and from 1819 to 1821, as also from 1823 to 1825, speaker of the State Senate. Before the State Constitution of 1834 he filled the office of

judge of the Quorum Court. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1834, his colleague being the late Francis B. Fogg. His last official duty was performed in this connection.

Col. Weakley was a man of strong moral and religious convictions. His adherence to the true, the right, and the honorable commanded the respect of all good men, while his outspoken condemnation of dishonesty and trickery frequently involved him in personal difficulties. He took a deep interest in aspiring young men, aiding them generously with more than advice. His sympathies were with the Methodist Church, he being for the last twenty years of his life a member of the McKendree Church.

Col. Weakley married Miss Jane Locke, a daughter of Gen. Matthew Locke, of Salisbury, N. C. She was not a professor of religion when she was married. The Methodist Church had a rule forbidding church members uniting in marriage with non-professors, and called the husband's attention to it, at which he took great offense. In the effort to conciliate him it was proposed to him to express his regret and no further action would be taken, but he proudly refused to do so, which led to his withdrawal from active association with the church for a number of years.

There were born to Col. and Mrs. Weakley four children,—three daughters and one son. The eldest daughter, Mary, married Gen. John Brahan; Miss Narcissa married the late Maj. John P. Hickman; Miss Jane married Maj. J. Lucien Brown, of Nashville; the son, Col. Robert L. Weakley, for many years resided in Rutherford County.

Col. Robert Weakley died Feb. 4, 1845, in his eighty-first year.

her commissioners, and no thought of dishonesty, mismanagement, or negligent waste was entertained on either side. Col. Morgan at the time of his death had possession of the books containing an account of the expenditures for the entire work.

Gen. Robert Armstrong, who had been postmaster in Nashville from 1829 to 1845, resigned that position, having been appointed consul to Liverpool by President Polk.

John Somerville, who came to Nashville in 1799, and who had occupied various positions in the banks of the city, and especially as cashier of the Union Bank, died in April, 1846.

The war with Mexico and a call for volunteers caused the organization of a great many military companies through all this section, not one-half of which could be received. The two military companies here were fortunate in being accepted, owing to their military training. Several of the Mexican veterans still survive, though a large number of those who first went were killed in battle or died from sickness. The living returned in June, 1847.

Maj. Joseph Norvell, who founded the *Nashville Whig* in 1812 (in connection with his brother Moses Norvell), and who was for several years city treasurer and Past Grand Master of the Masonic Grand Lodge, died on the 7th of January, 1847.

The sum of three thousand six hundred dollars was raised for the relief of the starving population of Ireland in the spring of 1847.

On the 12th of October, 1847, a powder magazine, situated west of Capitol Hill, was struck by lightning and exploded, by which four persons were killed and twenty wounded. Fifty houses were demolished or rendered unfit for use, and the destruction of window-glass in the city and in the suburbs was immense.

The first telegraphic dispatch received in Tennessee was in March, 1848, on Henry O'Reilly's line from Louisville to Nashville, and Mr. O'Reilly sent his compliments to the people of Tennessee among the first dispatches.

On the 14th of September, 1848, the First Presbyterian church was a second time destroyed by fire, on the site of the present large and elegant church edifice. The corner-stone of the present edifice was laid April 28, 1849.

The Tennessee Historical Society was reorganized in May, 1849; Prof. N. Cross president and Col. A. W. Putnam vice-president.

The Hon. James K. Polk, eleventh President of the United States, died at his residence in this city on the 15th of June, 1849, and was placed in a vault at the cemetery with Masonic honors. The cholera prevailed here at the time, but nevertheless a very large assemblage attended to pay a tribute of respect to their distinguished deceased fellow-citizen. On the 22d of May, 1850, his remains were deposited in the elegant mausoleum prepared for the purpose on his own grounds, on the eastern front of Polk Place, with solemn and impressive ceremonies. The Masonic fraternity, Governor and staff, mayor and city council, fire department, judges of courts and members of the bar, and an immense number of citizens attended in procession. Minute-guns were fired, and at the tomb the Rev. John B.

McFerrin offered an impressive prayer, an original dirge was sung, an appropriate discourse delivered by Right Rev. Bishop Otey, and the Masonic funeral rites performed, conducted by Charles A. Fuller. Every demonstration possible was made to testify to the public grief.

The Nashville Gas-Light Company was chartered Nov. 14, 1849, and the city was lighted by gas on the night of Feb. 13, 1851. The city has now over six hundred lamps to light the streets.

The steamer "James Dick" was burned May 7, 1850.

May 22, 1850, the first wire was stretched across the river for the present suspension-bridge, and on the 28th of June the first horse and buggy crossed over. The bridge was soon afterwards completed.

The Southern Convention met on the 3rd of June, 1850, and was in session eighty days.

The Adelphi Theatre was opened July 1, 1850, under the management of John Green.

On the 15th of August the celebrated geologist and mineralogist, Dr. Gerard Troost, died, universally respected in this country and in Europe for his great attainments in geology. His collection of specimens amounted to over twenty thousand in number, and some years after his death was sold to an institution in Louisville.

The first Hoe power printing-press was introduced by B. R. McKennie, publisher of the *Nashville Whig*, in 1845. The first cylinder Hoe printing press was used by the *Christian Advocate* office in 1850.

Jenny Lind, the Swedish Nightingale, gave two concerts and a *matinée*, March 31 and April 2, 1851, under the management of P. T. Barnum. Such a musical treat had never been experienced here, and none since. Immense preparations had been made to pack people into the Adelphi by building new galleries and utilizing space generally. Choice seats were sold at auction, the highest bringing two hundred dollars. Tickets six dollars, standing-room three dollars, etc. The house was packed to overflowing, and every one seemed wild with enthusiasm. Her singing was the best ever heard in Nashville.

The first passenger-train of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad was run out as far as Antioch on the 13th of April, 1851, and the first through-train to Chattanooga on the 18th of January, 1853. The road now runs to Chattanooga south, and to St. Louis northwest. A large portion of the track has recently been laid with steel rails.

On April 22, 1851, the corner-stone of the first public school was laid in South Nashville with Masonic rites, conducted by the venerable Wilkins Tannehill.

A post-office was established in South Nashville, April 26, 1851, W. W. Parks postmaster. South Nashville had a separate corporate existence for several years, but finally united with the old city, 16th July, 1854, by a popular vote.

The old bridge fell at six o'clock, November 14th, just after the workmen who were tearing it down had left off work.

A coal famine existed from January 1st to the 16th in 1852.

The fire-bell, weighing two thousand one hundred pounds, was hung in the court-house March 16th. On the 28th

of July impressive funeral obsequies in honor of Henry Clay were held; Col. Ephraim H. Foster was chosen as the orator of the day. On account of the ill health of Col. Foster, the oration was read by Hon. Andrew Ewing. The demonstration was unusually large and the ceremonies impressive.

The fight (really a private duel) between John L. Marling, editor of the *Union*, and Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer, editor of the *Banner*, took place on the 20th of August, 1852. The first-named gentleman was seriously wounded, the latter slightly.

The Presidential campaign of 1852 was very spirited, and party excitement ran high. Processions, the marching of military campaign companies, etc., were constantly going on, and a number of street-fights occurred. One man was killed. After the election a large torchlight procession moved through the streets in honor of the election of Gen. Pierce.

The numbering of the houses was completed Feb. 1, 1853.

March 24th the city and county subscribed one million dollars to aid four railroads coming into the city. April 7th Ole Bull and Adelina Patti gave their first concert here. Nashville had, this year, six daily newspapers. Hon. Morgan W. Brown died March 7th; Judge Alfred Balch on the 22d of June. July 16th young Watkins jumped into the river from the suspension-bridge, in the presence of a large crowd of sight-seers, and was picked up by some fishermen not much injured. W. M. Paulding made a balloon ascension on the 15th of October, and landed four miles from the city. Col. William Walker, of Nashville, was declared president of Lower California on the 16th of October, 1853. His Nicaragua expedition is a matter of history.

Ex-President Fillmore arrived in Nashville, May 4, 1854, and was handsomely entertained. W. S. Whiteman, who had been engaged in the manufacture of paper for several years in Nashville, completed a large new mill Oct. 1, 1854. The steamer "Rock City," built in Nashville, departed for Paducah, October 15th.

The funeral services of Gen. Robert Armstrong occurred on the 8th of January, 1855. On the 10th of March an unsuccessful attempt was made to burn the penitentiary. June the 18th the South Nashville Furniture-Factory was destroyed by fire. October 1st the State Fair was held, and the mechanics' exhibition of wares, fabrics, and handiwork took place at Odd-Fellows' Hall. Mount Olivet Cemetery was laid off into burying-lots in October, 1855.

A large fire occurred on the public square, March 16, 1856, by which thirteen houses were destroyed. Another destructive fire took place July 9th, by which eight buildings were burned, including the Masonic Hall. August 15th the Grand Union Association of Steamboat and Ship Engineers met in Nashville. The Hon. John L. Marling, United States minister at Guatemala, died October 16th.

In May, 1857, the Hon. Randel W. McGavock presented the Historical Society with a life-size portrait of Hon. Felix Grundy, in the presence of a large audience.

April 12, 1857, the court-house was destroyed by fire. May 10th the American Medical Association met here,

being their tenth annual session. The Siamese twins were on exhibition Oct. 9, 1857.

The talented and venerable Wilkins Tannehill died on the 2d of June, 1858. He was a great Masonic light, and a literary writer of more than ordinary brilliancy.

The corner-stone of the new Masonic Hall was laid Oct. 6, 1858.

The steamer "Quaker City" was burned at the levee Feb. 17, 1859. On the 4th of March the funeral obsequies of ex-Governor Aaron V. Brown took place. He had been a prominent politician for many years, postmaster-general, Governor, etc.

Gen. William T. Haskell, the finest orator in all this region of country, died March 13, 1859, in Kentucky. Dr. John Shelby died at his residence at Edgefield, May 17th. By a popular vote the City Council was instructed to levy a tax of two hundred and seventy thousand dollars to aid the Nashville and Northwestern Railroad, June 4th. The first sermon in the new Central Baptist church, South Nashville, was preached by Rev. Dr. W. H. Bayless, July 3d. The Mulberry Street Methodist church was dedicated July 22d. The first passenger-train from Nashville to Bowling Green went through August 13th. August 24th a meeting was called of the subscribers to the new hotel project, when Maj. R. C. McNairy offered a resolution appointing John Kirkman and Samuel D. Morgan commissioners to act for the subscribers to the hotel to be erected by John Overton, Esq., on the corner of Cherry and Church Streets, which was adopted; and the first spade pierced the soil for the present Maxwell House August 17th. The presentation of Gen. Jackson's gold snuff-box to Gen. Ward B. Burnett, of New York, took place on the 19th of August. The celebration of the opening of the Winchester and Alabama Railroad to Fayetteville took place the same day. A great "Opposition" meeting was held in Watkins Grove, August 30th, and ten thousand people were said to be present. The remains of Lieut. Chandler, who died in 1801, were removed, under the auspices of the Historical Society, from the Sulphur Springs bottom to Mount Olivet; an immense procession; Hon. E. H. East orator of the day.

The excavation for the foundation of the Church of the Advent was commenced September 3d. The Hon. M. F. Maury delivered his celebrated lecture on the geography of the sea before the Historical Society September 8th.

The railroad draw-bridge was completed October 1st, and the first passenger-train came through from Louisville October 27th. George T. Poindexter, one of the editors of the *Union and American*, was killed by Allen A. Hall, editor of the *News*, in a street-fight. On the 23d of November, 1859, Maj. Elbridge G. Eastman, principal editor of the *Union and American*, and the most influential political writer in the State, died suddenly at his residence in this city.

Rev. Leroy J. Halsey, D.D., thus speaks of Nashville in 1859:

"We had occasion to visit it for the first time in 1830, and recollect distinctly what it then was, as from an adjoining hill, and on an autumn morning, we saw its rocks and cedars and house tops partially covered with the first

SAMUEL SEAY.

The subject of this sketch, the eldest son of John and Ann Millsman Seay, was born near Chincopin Church, in Amelia Co., Va., on the 1st day of March, 1784. In the early part of the present century (about 1804) he emigrated from Virginia to Tennessee, and found employment at Knoxville, in the store of John and Josiah Nichol. Here he remained until 1809. At that time there were many Indians in East and Middle Tennessee, and a large portion of the trade of his business-house was carried on with the Choctaws and Cherokees. From this fact Mr. Seay learned to speak their languages, and retained his knowledge of them long after the uses to which they had been applied became worthless. Messrs. John and Josiah Nichol, his employers, being attracted by the then growing importance of Nashville, moved thither and engaged in mercantile pursuits. Mr. Seay still continued with them, and reached Nashville in 1809.

At that time there was scarcely a brick house in the place; the main business was transacted upon the public square, and private residences were principally within one block of it. When the war of 1812-15 took place, Josiah Nichol was contractor for furnishing saltpetre to the government, and as his agent Mr. Seay did most of his purchasing, supplies of which article were then mostly obtained from the caves in the eastern portion of Middle Tennessee. The travel necessary to collect it threw him into a wide acquaintance with the people of that section, and after the close of the war he embarked into business on his own account, and for the next forty years was actively engaged in commercial pursuits. During this period he was one of the most prominent, and perhaps the most widely known, of any merchant in Tennessee.

That generation which is fast passing away well recollect the energy, the ability and integrity, with which his business was conducted, and many of them still carry in their minds the sentiment frequently expressed when desiring to indicate integrity in any one,—that "he was as honest as Sam Seay."

Mr. Seay was associated in business at various times with a number of our old citizens, among others with Mr. Joseph P. Elliston, Gen. Robert Armstrong, and Joseph H. Shepherd. He was for many years a director in the Planters' Bank, and the president, treasurer, or director of a number of our local insurance companies.

In the days before railroads were thought of he was an active promoter and liberal subscriber to the various turnpike companies in Middle Tennessee, and, though these have been superseded by railroads, they were in his day the pride of our citizens.

Witnessing the arrival at our wharf of the first steamboat that landed there, he recognized its importance in commerce, and became the owner of steamboats and interested in steamboat lines. He was at different times engaged in the manufacture of gunpowder, soaps, oils, candles, and rope, but he was best known as a wholesale grocer and commission-merchant. In his business relations Mr. Seay was noted for his straightforward dealing and

plainness of speech, which amounted at times almost to brusqueness.

He was married twice. His first wife was Jane M. Wharton, daughter of George Wharton of this county, to whom he was married Dec. 24, 1822. She died Jan. 16, 1847. To them were born ten children, three of whom died in infancy; the others all survive him. His second wife was Mrs. Rachel Douglas Hudnall, to whom he was married Nov. 29, 1849. She survived him about fifteen years, he dying Jan. 28, 1864; his widow, Feb. 1, 1879. He was an earnest and devout member of and for many years an elder in the Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Seay possessed in a high degree a strong sense of personal independence. He had little sympathy with formalism or conventional behavior. His habits were hospitable and open, and perfectly free from insincerity.

In early life his health was exceedingly delicate, but after he reached maturity his constitution seems to have undergone a change, and he became healthy and robust. It was his boast that for a period of forty years he had no occasion for a physician. He was of medium height, with florid complexion, blue eyes, and until his threescore years and ten had passed inclined to stoutness, combined with great activity. His hair when young was red, but those acquaintances whose eyes may read this paper will class it in their minds as white. His birth took place when our forefathers were first discussing the American Constitution. He was fifteen years old when Washington died.

He passed from earth during the heat of our civil war, leaving his children that legacy more to be desired than great riches,—the treasure of his good name.



Saml Seay

fall of snow, and glittering like a mount of diamonds in the rising sun. It was a compact little city of some five or six thousand souls, confined pretty much to a single hill or bluff on the left bank of the Cumberland. But it was beautiful even then, set like a gem in the green casket of the surrounding hill-country. It stood just at the outer apex of a long curve in the river, where, after sweeping westward through a rich valley, and striking the elevated bluffs of stratified limestone rocks underlying the city, it flows gracefully and slowly away in a long stretch to the north, as if the waters lingered to look upon a spot of so much beauty. It was precisely such a spot as the old classic Greeks and Romans would have chosen to build a city. It was a site of gently rising and continuous hills, almost as numerous and quite as elevated as the seven hills of Rome; and each of their summits at that time wore the green crown of a dense cedar-grove, while from the midst of the city, out of its very house-tops, rose one central and higher hill, like Alp on Alp, overlooking all the scene, and not unworthy of the Athenian Acropolis. In that central cedar-crowned hill the old Greeks would have imagined the *genii loci* to dwell. And if the traveler had chanced to visit the spot some fifty years earlier than we did, he might indeed have found there the real genius of the place, not some fabled Grecian goddess, but a wild Cherokee Indian. . . . In the books of that day, the seat of all this natural beauty was described as a 'Post-town, the capital of Davidson County, containing a court-house, a branch bank of the United States, the respectable private bank of Yeatman, Woods & Co., a valuable public library, a respectable female academy, and houses of public worship for Presbyterians, Methodists, and Baptists.'

"Such was the capital of Tennessee thirty years ago. And what is it now? Now—1859—it is a busy city of nearly thirty-two thousand souls, on both sides of the river, and spread out over all the hills and valleys for miles around. Now it has sixteen Protestant churches, three lines of railroad, a hundred steamboats, and an annual trade, including its manufactures, of twenty-five millions. The long, rude box of a bridge which once connected the banks of the river has given place to two magnificent structures—one for railroad and the other for ordinary use—such as the Tiber never boasted, and which would have filled the old Romans with mingled wonder and delight. Those beautiful green cedars, once the glory of winter, have disappeared from all the hill-tops, and in their place have sprung up the marble mansions of wealth or the neat cottages of the artisan. That central summit, where in olden times dwelt the wild *genii* of the woods, is now surmounted with the Capitol of Tennessee,—the temple of law and justice, built of native marble, whose massive proportions, rising without an obstruction, and seen from every direction as if projected against the very sky, would have done honor to the Athenian Acropolis in the proudest days of Pericles."

James Parton, the eminent biographer, spent several months in Nashville in 1857, while engaged in writing the "Life of Gen. Andrew Jackson." He thus writes of the city:

"Pleasant Nashville! Its situation is superb,—a gently-

undulating, fertile valley, fifteen or twenty miles across, quite encircled by hills. Through this panoramic vale winds the ever-winding Cumberland, a somewhat swiftly-flowing stream, about as wide as the Hudson at Albany. The banks are of that abrupt ascent which suggested the name of bluffs, high enough to lift the country above the reach of the marvelous rises of the river, but not so high as to render it too difficult of access. In the middle of this valley, half a mile from the banks of the stream, is a high, steep hill, the summit of which, just large enough for the purpose, would have been crowned with a castle if the river had been the Rhine instead of the Cumberland. Upon this hill stands the Capitol of the State of Tennessee, the most elegant, correct, convenient, and genuine public building in the United States, a conspicuous testimonial of the wealth, taste, and liberality of the State.

"From the cupola of this edifice the stranger, delighted and surprised, looks down upon the city of Nashville, packed between the Capitol-crowned hill and the coiling Cumberland; looks round upon the panoramic valley, dotted with villas and villages, smiling with fields, and fringed with distant, dark, forest-covered mountains. . . .

"Pleasant Nashville! It was laid out in the good old English, Southern manner. First, a spacious square for court-house and market, lined now with stores, so solid and elegant that they would not look out of place in the business streets of New York, whose stores are palaces. From the sides and angles of this square, which is the broad back of a huge underground rock, run the principal streets, and there is your town.

"Pleasant Nashville! The wealth of Nashville is of the genuine, slowly-formed description that does not take to itself wings and fly away just when it is wanted most. It came out of that fertile soil which seems to combine the good qualities of the prairie with the lasting strength of forest land. Those roomy, square brick mansions are well filled with furniture 'the opposite of gimcrack; and if the sideboards do not 'groan' under the weight of silver plate upon them, the fact is to be set down to the credit of the sideboards. Where but eighty years ago the war-whoop startled mothers putting their children to bed, the stranger, strolling abroad in the evening, pauses to listen to operatic arias, fresh from Italy, sung with much of the power and more than the taste of a prima-donna. Within, mothers may be caught in the act of helping their daughters write Italian exercises or hearing them recite French verbs. Society is lighted with gas, and sits dazzling in the glorious blaze of bituminous coal, and catches glimpses of itself in mirrors of full-length portraitures."

Street-sprinklers were introduced March 24, 1860. Dr. Henry Carow was killed by a young man named Truett, from Sparta, Tenn., who was intoxicated at the time. April 9th a large fire occurred on Union Street, the loss amounting to thirty thousand dollars. The National Typographical Convention was held in the Capitol, May 7th. A grand parade of firemen occurred on the 17th. St. Cloud Hotel was burned May 21st; loss ten thousand dollars. Cornerstone of the Church of the Advent laid May 21st, by Right Rev. Bishop Otey. It was opened for services on the 17th of April, 1870. The great National Temperance Associa-

tion met here on the 22d of May. On the 24th of July the board of aldermen passed the ordinance to establish a paid steam fire department, which was promptly signed by the mayor. Capt. John S. Dashiell was the first chief. November 13th the Rev. John Todd Edgar, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, died suddenly, universally beloved. On the 30th of December a large meeting of citizens was held at the court-house, and great excitement prevailed in consequence of the election of Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency and the secession of South Carolina. Great excitement prevailed in the early part of 1861 in regard to the secession of South Carolina, Alabama, and Georgia, and the election of Jefferson Davis as President of the Confederate States. Military companies were organized for home protection, the courts were suspended, and everything was in confusion, even the United States post-office being discontinued on the 6th of June. August 13th, W. D. McNish was appointed postmaster for the Confederate government.

It is simply impossible, in a brief paper like this, to go into detail in regard to the war commenced in 1861. The State, as well as the city of Nashville, was decidedly opposed to separating from the other States, as expressed by a popular vote, as well as in other ways, until the firing on Fort Sumter took place, which forced the people to take the Confederate side. A volume would be necessary to give the history of the struggle in this State, and of legislative action prior thereto. We can give only a few meagre items, simply to preserve dates of important events.

Intelligence of the capture of Fort Donelson reached Nashville on Sunday morning, Feb. 16, 1862, and produced the utmost consternation. The Legislature was convened, but speedily adjourned to Memphis, whither the public archives and money were also removed. Gen. A. S. Johnston's army, concentrated at Bowling Green, commenced passing through the city, and continued until the entire force went through. Gen. Floyd was left to cover the retreat. It was a real panic. On the 18th, at night, the troops destroyed the suspension-bridge and the railroad-bridge, against the earnest protest of the leading citizens. On the 23d the rear-guard of the Confederate army left, and Gen. D. C. Buell occupied Edgefield with Federal troops. The next day Mayor Cheatham and a committee of citizens surrendered the city, and the surrender took place on the 25th. Gen. Buell and his army conducted themselves, as did the citizens, with "marked propriety." The newspapers, whose publication had been suspended, resumed operations. Governor Johnson acted as military governor from March 12, 1862, to the close of the war. He ousted the mayor and City Council for refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the government of the United States, and appointed others in their place. A great many citizens, most of them leading men in society, and several of them ministers of the gospel, were arrested by order of Governor Johnson and put into prison. A Union meeting was held in Nashville on the 12th of May. On the 25th several newspaper-offices were confiscated and their publication stopped. Gen. Forrest, Gen. Morgan, and others made occasional sorties about the neighborhood, which only frightened the citizens without doing any particular harm. But the city was

sometimes cut off from all communication with the outside world. Governor Johnson levied specific contributions on the wealthy to aid the poor in procuring food. It is proper to say that he did not himself even see the money thus collected and disbursed. He intrusted it to others. Gen. Buell and his army had left the city for the Tennessee River, and Gen. Rousseau took command in the latter part of August, but was succeeded by a man named Negley,—not the regular officer, Gen. Neglee, but a volunteer general. The battle of Laverigne, fifteen miles from the city, was fought October 7th, a signal little victory for the Federal troops. Gen. Rosecrans was in command in November, and made his headquarters here till the close of the war. Gen. Grant, as the commander-in-chief of the Army of the Cumberland, made his headquarters here for a considerable length of time. The result of the battle of Nashville, commanded by Maj.-Gen. George H. Thomas on one side, and by Gen. Hood on the other, is well known. After the struggle was over a military force was kept here for several years. The army officers and the people got along very harmoniously together, and the removal of the troops was generally regretted. (See military history of the civil war, in another part of this work.)

Oct. 20, 1865, Champ Ferguson was hung at the penitentiary on account of war operations. On the 20th of November, William Heffran was dragged from his carriage and murdered by some ruffians, who were subsequently apprehended, tried, convicted, and hung. Their execution took place Jan. 26, 1866.

During the latter months of this year the city was full of thieves and robbers, and deeds of blood and robbery were frequent. It was unsafe to go out at night without arms. A committee of safety was appointed and extra policemen placed on duty until the turbulent spirits were arrested and imprisoned or driven from the city.

The system of letter-carrying was introduced Jan. 1, 1866. The Stacey House, now the Battle House, was opened the next day. A destructive fire occurred on the public square January 9th, and Charles H. Moore was burned to death. Dr. David T. McGavock, a life-long citizen here, died January 7th.

Street-cars were introduced in March, 1866, the South Nashville line, of which Anson Nelson was president, being the first.

The new suspension-bridge, destroyed in the early part of the war, was completed June 21, 1866. The Board of Health was established June 27th. Prof. Hays made a balloon ascension September 20th. Rev. Dr. Samuel D. Baldwin, author of "Armageddon," died October 9th. A fire occurred October 24th on Cedar, Cherry, and Deaderick Streets, by which more than twenty houses were destroyed. Loss, three hundred thousand dollars.

On the 8th of March, 1867, the funeral obsequies of Col. De Bow, the founder and editor of *De Bow's Review*, and of Bishop Joshua Soule took place. Ex-Mayor Andrew Anderson died April 15th, aged seventy-two years. He was for more than twenty years connected with the city government, and was highly esteemed.

On the 14th of May a mutiny occurred in the penitentiary, and there was an uprising of three hundred convicts. The

mutiny was suppressed before any escapes were made. The east wing of the penitentiary was burned on the 24th of June. Loss, fifty thousand dollars.

The large bell (the largest and finest in the city) was placed in the western tower of the First Presbyterian church on the 10th July. It was a present from Mrs. Adelia Cheatham, wife of Dr. W. A. Cheatham. July 26th, William N. Bilbo, Esq., a lawyer, an orator, and a writer of considerable note, departed this life. Ex-Governor William B. Campbell died August 19th, and Judge John S. Brien on the 6th of November. The Alloway residence, next to the McKendree church, was destroyed by fire Dec. 22, 1867.

Nothing worthy of note occurred in 1868. Col. A. W. Putnam died on the 20th of January, 1869. He was the president of the Tennessee Historical Society, the author of the "Life and Times of Gen. James Robertson," and a lineal descendant of Gen. Israel Putnam, of Revolutionary fame. Work on the Tennessee and Pacific Railroad commenced June 17, 1869. In the summer of this year the city government was placed in the hands of a receiver, owing to the bad management of those who acted as mayor, aldermen, and councilmen. Hon. John M. Bass was appointed by the Chancery Court receiver, and gave a large bond for the faithful performance of his duties. He discharged the trust committed to him with great fidelity and to the entire satisfaction of the taxpayers. In the latter part of the year the people elected men of their choice as mayor, aldermen, and councilmen; Mr. Bass made a full report and turned the affairs of the city over to K. J. Morris, Esq., the new mayor, and his colleagues of the City Council.

The Hon. John Bell, one of Tennessee's noted politicians, died at Cumberland Furnace, September 10th. His body was brought here, laid in state in the Capitol for one or two days, and buried in Mount Olivet Cemetery. The Maxwell House was opened for guests on the 22d Sept., 1869, by M. Kean & Co.

The post-office was removed to the corner of Cedar and Cherry Streets, Jan. 14, 1870, its present location. Ex-Mayor John Hugh Smith died July 7th. The College Hill Foundry was burned September 11th; loss twenty-seven thousand dollars. The improvements on the Capitol grounds were resumed, after ten years' neglect, Oct. 26, 1870.

The Nashville Industrial Exposition committees were organized on the 26th of February, 1871, the building commenced on the 17th of March, and the Exposition was formally opened on the 8th of May.

Dr. William H. Wharton, a physician and minister of the Christian Church, died May 8th. Christine Nilsson sung in Nashville, May 4th. The General Assembly of the Cumberland Church met in Nashville, May 18, 1871.

On the 10th of April, 1871, our German citizens had a grand jubilee procession in commemoration of peace between France and Germany. The death of Rev. T. V. Moore, D.D., pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, occurred Aug. 5, 1871. Judge W. K. Turner died on the 10th of the same month. On the 19th of November the large and elegant cotton-factory in North Nashville was put in opera-

tion, running over seventy-five thousand spindles. Col. Samuel D. Morgan was president of the company, and had superintended the building from the very beginning, looking after the minutest details, as he had previously done in the erection of the Capitol. He was for many years one of our leading wholesale merchants.

Jan. 22, 1872, a great fire occurred on Market Street; loss, two hundred thousand dollars. Col. G. C. Torbett died February 14th. Mrs. Francis B. Fogg, one of the best and most benevolent ladies that ever lived here, died on the 14th of March. A destructive fire took place on the corner of Market Street and the public square; loss, fifty thousand dollars. The epizooty, or horse disease, made its appearance in November, and nearly all the horses in the city were attacked. The street-cars stopped running, and oxen were in demand for hauling goods to different depots.

Jan. 1, 1873, a fire on the public square destroyed property to the amount of twenty-five thousand dollars. McCrae, Maury & Co.'s distillery was burned January 28th.

The Industrial Exposition was again opened May 1, 1873, and was carried on with remarkable success for one month.

The Tennessee Historical Society was reorganized in May, 1874, and has been in successful operation ever since. Its present officers are: Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, President; Hon. John M. Lea, Vice-President; Gen. G. P. Thruston, Corresponding Secretary; J. S. Carels, Treasurer; Dr. J. B. Lindsley, Librarian; and Anson Nelson, Recording Secretary.

The new Cumberland Presbyterian church was completed April 22, 1874. The corner-stone of the new Odd-Fellows' Hall was laid with imposing ceremonies on the 30th of June. September 16th the Fourth Annual Industrial Exposition was opened with an imposing procession of societies and citizens. November 1st the wholesale house of T. J. Hopkins & Co. was destroyed by fire.

The funeral procession to do honor to the memory of Andrew Johnson, ex-President of the United States, ex-Governor, etc., in January, 1875, was unusually large. The Hon. Joseph S. Fowler was the orator of the day.

Policeman Frazer was killed April 30th. The celebrated Whittle and Bliss meetings were held in April and May, in the old Exposition buildings, and created a profound impression. Vice-President Henry Wilson visited the city in May. Work on the custom-house was commenced November 17th, and the corner-stone laid about the 1st of October, 1877.

Luck's Block, on Church Street, was destroyed by fire Jan. 13, 1876; loss, twenty thousand dollars. Five buildings were burned on South Market Street January 21st; loss, eighty thousand dollars. Mr. A. H. Hicks, the oldest queensware merchant in the city, and for more than forty years librarian or treasurer of the First Baptist Church Sunday-school, died March 5th. The heaviest snow-storm that had been known here for thirty years occurred on the 19th of March. A convention of colored people to benefit the race was held in the Capitol, April 5th. On the 26th May the Jewish temple on South Vine Street was dedicated. A grand tobacco fair was opened on the 13th of June.

The National Centennial was celebrated with great *éclat*, by ringing of bells and other demonstrations of joy. All busi-

ness was suspended. The post band was at the Capitol before five o'clock, where five thousand people were assembled. The exercises of the Historical Society of Tennessee were exceedingly interesting. Prof. Thomas H. Huxley, the great English scientist, was here in the early part of September, visiting relatives. Isaac Paul, Esq., one of the oldest and most benevolent citizens, died October 21st, aged seventy-two years. The first grain-elevator was finished October 29th, by O. F. Noel & Co. Another was completed and put to work in 1877, with improved machinery, by Holding, Wilkes & Hancock. Seven and a half inches of snow fell during Christmas week, followed by very cold weather.

A balloon ascension by Prof. Samuel A. King and Dr. A. C. Ford was successfully made on the 3d of April, 1877. On the 18th of June the mammoth balloon "Buffalo," the largest in the United States, went up with Prof. King, Dr. Ford, J. B. Lillard, D. R. Dorris, and J. M. Andrews in the basket. They landed in Gallatin, and the next morning Prof. King and Dr. Ford ascended again and were above the earth nearly all day, landing in Wilson County. They returned to Nashville next day. On the 7th of May the corner-stone of the new McKendree church was laid by the bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, with appropriate ceremonies, in the presence of a large assemblage of interested spectators. On the 26th of June the Merchants' Exchange was reorganized and opened for business.

On the 29th of August the twenty-sixth annual meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science opened their sessions in the Capitol. The history of their acts and doings, the cordiality of their reception, the dinings and the excursions are too fresh and familiar to require notice; besides, want of space prevents any proper reference to this meeting of the scientific and educational lights of the country. It would require several pages to do justice to the subject.

The annual meeting of the chiefs of the fire department of different cities of the United States assembled on the 4th of September. They were also elegantly entertained, and the citizens made it a visit to be remembered. The city department has four steam fire-engines and as many hose-carts, one hook-and-ladder truck, with horses and all necessary appliances, including seven thousand feet of hose. Capt. William Stockwell is chief, and has been since the summer of 1869. Forty men are constantly on duty to manage the four fire companies in different parts of the city and the hook-and-ladder company. Hall's telegraph-alarm has twenty miles of wire on poles, divided into four districts, united by an automatic repeater. Connected with the wire are forty alarm-boxes, nine gongs, and three large bell-strikers. The fire-alarm telegraph went into operation on the 30th of January, 1875; cost, twenty-two thousand five hundred dollars. The cost of the department is about thirty-five thousand dollars per annum.

The city government consists of a mayor, fifteen aldermen, thirty councilmen, and the necessary public officers to carry on the business of the municipality, including thirty-nine policemen. The city is composed of fifteen wards. There are two telegraph companies, two daily newspapers, two tri-

weeklies, eight weeklies, seven monthlies, and two quarterlies.

Nashville has at this time 44 churches, as follows: Methodist, white 10, colored 3; Baptist, white 5, colored 3 (1 of which has 1600 members); Presbyterian, white 5; Episcopal, white 6; Christian, white 3, colored 1; Cumberland Presbyterian, white 2; Hebrew, white 1; Lutheran, white 1; Congregational, colored 1; Catholic, white 3. It is a busy, compact metropolis of nearly sixty thousand inhabitants, including the late annexations. It has six lines of railroads, with arms reaching in all directions, with its steamboat lines, its street-car lines, transfer lines, fast freight and express companies. The city has eight banks, controlling millions of capital, and numerous companies for the insurance of life and property. The number of its commercial firms will exceed fifteen hundred; the number of its manufactories will reach two hundred; its annual business will probably exceed *sixty millions of dollars*. Now it has more than thirty hotels and restaurants, and more than thirty newspapers and publications; has its theatres and libraries; its splendid and costly railroad and suspension-bridges; superb and elegant business blocks by the score, and so many palatial residences and neat, attractive cottages they can only be numbered by hundreds. It has seven universities and colleges, embracing six normal and literary schools, four schools of medicine, four of theology, two of pharmacy, two of dentistry, one of law, and one of civil engineering. It has twelve public schools of the highest character and completeness, and affords free education to more than twelve thousand children, besides numerous private schools and seminaries, the equal of any in America. It has its public libraries, musical conservatories, and galleries of art, public and private, together with numerous asylums, hospitals, and eleemosynary institutions, and an aggregate value of real estate of at least twenty-five millions of dollars.

The first experiment with a telephone in Nashville was made at noon on the 1st of September by Professor Nipher, of St. Louis, and Professor Lovewell, of Wisconsin. The experiment was made by connecting the residences of Mrs. Ex-President Polk and Mr. A. G. Adams, on Vine Street, the battery being at the house of the latter. It was entirely successful. The professors were in attendance on the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

TRANSPORTATION.

Goods were hauled to Nashville in wagons from Baltimore from 1790 to 1810, when keel-boats were brought into use as a means of transportation. The price for hauling was ten dollars per hundred pounds. The wagons were drawn by six-horse teams, and the load would weigh about eight thousand pounds. Many of them going to Baltimore would take cotton at five dollars per hundred pounds. Keel-boats brought goods from Pittsburgh at five dollars per hundred. Wagons took the goods to Pittsburgh from Baltimore and Philadelphia; and hauling goods by wagons continued for many years.

Salt was brought from King's Salt-Works, in Western Virginia, down the Holston and Tennessee Rivers to the mouth of the Tennessee, and thence up the Cumberland to



Wm. Stockell

Nashville. The Kings and McCalls, who operated the extensive salt-works, were Nashville men.

James Stewart and Capt. James Gordon brought the first barge from New Orleans, laden with sugar, coffee, and other groceries, in 1806 or 1807. Afterwards, Stump, Raper & Turner ran a barge to the Crescent City. Then Richard H. Bary made the trip in sixty days, which caused great rejoicing, as it had before taken ninety days to make the trip. The whole town turned out to see a barge come into port.

The first steamboat, called the "Andrew Jackson," built at Pittsburgh, and owned by Governor William Carroll, arrived at Nashville in 1819. She was one hundred and ten tons burthen. He sold the boat for thirty-three thousand dollars to Messrs. Fletcher, Young & Marr. Freight from here to New Orleans was then five cents per hundred pounds. In the course of two or three years the steamboat business increased considerably, wharves were built, and commission- and forwarding-houses were opened. The pioneer boat was snagged and sunk in Harpeth Shoals, June 20, 1821. The next steamboat which arrived here was the "General Robertson," built on the Ohio River for a company in Nashville in 1820-21. The third was the "Rifleman," built at Cairo, near Gallatin, Tenn., by a company of men living there, and was commanded by Sterling M. Barner, who afterwards commanded the "Tennessee" and the "Ellen Kirkman," owned by Col. A. W. Johnson and John K. Rayburn. The "Ellen Kirkman" was a famous craft in her day, and was named after the mother of John Kirkman, Esq., a well-known citizen of Nashville and president of the Third National Bank. This boat was built for the Nashville and New Orleans trade in 1838 at New Albany. Her original owners were Anthony W. Johnson, John K. Rayburn, Thomas R. Price, James Johnson, John and Robinson Yeatman, and Sterling M. Barner, her captain and builder. All of these men are dead except the first named, who, at the advanced age of ninety, lives near Nashville.

RAILROADS.

Six railroads enter Nashville,—viz., the Nashville and Chattanooga and Northwestern Railroads, consolidated, forming the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railway; the Louisville and Nashville and Nashville and Decatur, consolidated; the St. Louis and Southeastern; and the Tennessee and Pacific, extending to Lebanon, Tenn. Two others are in process of construction, the Owensboro' and Russellville and the Cumberland and Ohio, and a route for a narrow-gauge road from Nashville to Clarksville has also been surveyed. A brief historical sketch will be given of some of the older and more important of these roads, together with some statistical information.

In the year 1837 a proposition was introduced into the Legislature by William Armour, of Shelby County, to unite the Mississippi with the seaboard by constructing a line of railway from Memphis to Nashville, thence to Knoxville, and through to the Atlantic Ocean. He succeeded in enlisting many in its favor, but the great financial crash of that year rendered the movement unsuccessful. Still there were a few who adhered to the project notwith-

standing the ridicule which they received from the people as visionaries and enthusiasts. Among these may be mentioned Dr. James Overton, a man of far-seeing sagacity, undaunted resolution, and indefatigable genius. In a contest for the Legislature in 1845 he advocated the building of a railroad from Nashville to Chattanooga, to connect with the Western Atlantic. Chattanooga at that time was a mere shipping-station in a wild section of country, hemmed in by rugged mountains, but lately abandoned by the Indians, and in every respect unpromising. But the keen foresight of Dr. Overton had pointed out Chattanooga as the grand focus at which must converge the lines of traffic from the Southern States, and that by opening communication with that point Nashville would command a large trade from the cotton-growing districts of Georgia and Alabama. But the people did not so regard it, and his scheme was looked upon as the delusive dream of a fanatic. He was defeated and was nicknamed "Old Chattanooga," a cognomen which he retained till the period of his death,—in life a name of ridicule, depreciation, mockery; in death one of crowning honor, pointing out the wisdom, the sagacity, and the almost prophetic foresight of him who bore it.

Though the labors of Dr. Overton were fruitless in practical results, he sowed the seeds which were soon to germinate and bring forth fruit. About the year 1845 the depression in business circles, which had continued so long, began to be relieved. The growing trade of Nashville made other outlets than the Cumberland River a necessity. Other portions of the State began to show signs of an awakening interest in the subject of railroads, doubtless stimulated in some degree by the action of Georgia in chartering a road to run from Augusta to Chattanooga. The subject was brought before the Legislature, and under the pressure of influential citizens of Nashville it passed an act on the 11th of December, 1845, to incorporate "a railroad from Nashville, on the Cumberland River, to Chattanooga, on the Tennessee River," and by the seventeenth section of that act authorized "any State or citizen, corporation or company, to subscribe for and hold stock in said company, with all the rights and subject to all the liabilities of any of the stockholders."

The act was amended by the Legislature on the 9th of December, 1847, in which provision was made that the town of Nashville, through its mayor and aldermen, be authorized to subscribe five hundred thousand dollars, and was also further authorized to raise money on loan by pledging the faith of the corporation, by pledging a portion of its taxes, by mortgage or otherwise, to an amount not exceeding what might be demanded for the calls upon the stock, and that the loan might be created for such a length of time and payable in such manner as the mayor and aldermen might deem best. The mayor and aldermen were also authorized, should they deem such a course best, to issue the bonds of the corporation, provided the bonds so issued should be in sums not less than five hundred dollars each, and that they should not be at any greater rate of interest than six per cent. per annum, and should not be payable at a greater distance of time than thirty years.

These measures were resisted by the minority, and were

characterized as iniquitous, visionary, and unconstitutional. A bill was filed in chancery to enjoin the subscription to the road or the issuing of bonds by the corporation. On appeal it was taken to the Supreme Court, and finally decided at the December term, 1848, the opinion being delivered by Judge Turley. This opinion, able in its arguments and irresistible in its conclusions, decided that the Legislature of Tennessee had the constitutional power to authorize the corporation of Nashville to take stock in the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad; that the making of this road was a legitimate purpose of the corporation, and that it was legally authorized to pay for its subscription to the stock of said road in either of the modes pointed out by the act of 1847.

It was about the time that the charter was obtained that Vernon K. Stevenson, a merchant unknown to fame, undertook to canvass the city and create a public sentiment in favor of the enterprise. He entered upon his work with a zeal and an energy which foreshadowed success. He visited every house, the high and the low, the rich and the poor, and secured the signatures of fully two-thirds of the population in favor of the subscription. Godfrey M. Fogg, Esq., who was one of his most earnest and efficient co-laborers, and who was acting at the time as the chairman of the city finance committee, had the honor of first signing his name in assent to the proposition. For two years Mr. Stevenson canvassed this question, often repelled, but never discouraged; often perplexed, but never in despair; hopeful, constant, persistent, working in season and out of season, until he at last succeeded in accomplishing his purpose,—that of moulding the public sentiment in favor of building the road. Acting under the authority of the Legislature, the city readily voted five hundred thousand dollars to be expended in the construction of the road. This appropriation being secured, Mr. Stevenson, in the winter of 1847–48, visited Charleston, S. C., for the purpose of soliciting aid from that city. At first the opposition to his scheme was violent, and in advocating it he even had to endure the irritation of ridicule, it being considered presumptuous in the people of Tennessee to ask for an appropriation from a State not contiguous in aid of an internal improvement from which they would derive no immediate benefit. Undaunted by these manifestations of opposition, he had the tact to secure a large attendance of the citizens at a public meeting, which meeting was continued for several evenings, and, though no orator, his plain, practical, luminous statements, enforced as they were with earnestness, directness, and candor, wrought conviction in the minds of a majority of the citizens, and before leaving the city he obtained an appropriation of five hundred thousand dollars. The success which he had attained in the accomplishment of his cherished design inspired him with renewed energy. Stopping at Augusta, he secured from the Georgia Railroad and Banking Company two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and from the corporation of Murfreesboro' thirty thousand dollars, which enabled him, with the private subscriptions that were afterwards received and the aid which the State rendered by endorsing the company's bonds, to enter upon the work of construction.

Nor must we forget to mention the great services rendered

by Hon. James C. Jones, ex-Governor of the State. He canvassed many counties in aid of the enterprise, and secured a large subscription. His popular and fervid eloquence won many friends for the road, and awakened enthusiasm all along the route.

In the month of January, 1848, the company was organized, and Mr. Stevenson was elected president. He continued in that position until the breaking out of the civil war. His arduous and long-continued services in the interest of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad have secured for him the title of the father of the railway system of Tennessee. The work upon the road was begun shortly after the organization of the company, but it was not opened for business till 1854, although the portion from Nashville to Bridgeport, on the Tennessee River, was put in operation in May, 1853, which, with the aid of steamboats, opened communication with Chattanooga.

It will be well to give the reader a few facts respecting the construction of other branches of the Tennessee system of railroads.

The Memphis and Charleston road was chartered Feb. 2, 1846, the charter authorizing a capital stock of eight hundred thousand dollars. Under the persevering labors of ex-Governor James C. Jones, who was the first president, Col. Samuel Tate, Joseph Lenow, Minor Meriwether, and others, the road was brought to a successful completion in 1857.

The East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad was chartered as the Hiwassee Railroad in 1836, and was completed and opened in 1856, twenty years after obtaining the charter. Maj. Campbell Wallace was then president. This road, especially that portion between Chattanooga and Cleveland, located and built under the superintendence of Col. R. C. Morris, as chief engineer, is well constructed. The bridges across a majority of the streams are built of stone, and the one across the Chickamauga is by all odds the most substantial structure to be found in the State.

The completion of the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad, in 1858, formed a connecting-link between the two great systems of roads,—those on the northeast with those of Alabama, Georgia, and South Carolina. The two lines of railroad from Bristol to Knoxville, and from the latter place to Dalton, Ga. (and by a branch to Chattanooga), have been consolidated into one line, under the name of the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia Railroad.

The construction of other railroads followed in quick succession. Internal improvement was stimulated by the munificent aid received from the State under the operations of the Omnibus Bill, which was enacted by the Legislature in 1851–52. The provisions of this bill were most generous. Under it State aid to the amount of ten thousand dollars per mile was given every railroad in process of construction, or thereafter to be constructed, under certain regulations and restrictions.

From 1850 to 1860 one thousand two hundred and fifty-three miles of railroad were built in the State. The decade which follows shows only two hundred and thirty-nine miles, and since January, 1871, one hundred and forty-two miles, making in all one thousand six hundred and thirty-four miles at this time, May, 1880. In proportion to popula-

tion, Tennessee has one mile of railroad for every seven hundred and fifty inhabitants, and one mile for every twenty-six square miles. England has one mile for every six square miles; Ohio has one mile of railroad for every six hundred and forty inhabitants, and for every nine and seven-tenths square miles; Connecticut, one mile for every six hundred and forty-one inhabitants, and for five and two-tenths square miles; and New York, one for every nine hundred and fourteen inhabitants, and nine and six-tenths square miles.

The Nashville and Chattanooga, in connection with the Nashville and Northwestern, owned and operated by the same company, is the shortest line from the West to the Southeast, and in addition to all-rail connections with Louisville, Cincinnati, Chicago, and St. Louis in the North and West, and with New Orleans, Montgomery, Mobile, Atlanta, Savannah, Augusta, Port Royal, Charleston, and Wilmington in the Southeast, has the Mississippi, Tennessee, and Cumberland Rivers to draw from. It traverses the heart of the richest sections in the State, passing directly through the middle of the Great Central Basin, throwing out arms to Shelbyville and Jasper, tapping the coal region at Cowan, intersecting the valley of the Tennessee River, and penetrating a considerable portion of the cotton-growing district of Alabama; then passing through a rich coal region on to Chattanooga. It also forms a junction with the McMinnville and Manchester road at Tullahoma, with the Fayetteville road at Decherd, with the Suwanee road at Cowan, and with the Memphis and Charleston road at Stevenson. It is, in fact, a grand trunk line, gathering the products from each side through subordinate roads its entire length. It is now in first-rate order, with fine track, new bridges, fully equipped with superior engines, and the entire road, with the exception of seventeen miles south of Decherd, is laid with fish-bar iron.

The main line of road, from Nashville to Chattanooga, is one hundred and fifty-one miles in length; from Wartrace to Shelbyville is a branch road eight miles in length, and from Bridgeport, Ala., to Jasper, another branch, fourteen miles; sidings and other tracks, eleven miles; in all, one hundred and eighty-four miles. Gauge, five feet; rails, sixty-five pounds to the yard.

From a report made on the 13th of August, 1873, to the president, Col. E. W. Cole, by the general superintendent, Mr. J. W. Thomas, we gather the following information in regard to the business of this line for the year ending June 30, 1873: The receipts of the Chattanooga division have increased from \$80,000 to \$138,000 per month, or 58 per cent. Deducting the earnings of the Shelbyville and Jasper branches (\$12,932.23), the receipts of the Chattanooga division average \$10,878, expenses \$7753.95, and net earnings \$3124.05 per mile of road,—an average unequaled but by two roads south of the Ohio River, the total operating expenses, ordinary and extraordinary, being seventy-one and one-half per cent. of gross earnings. There have been forwarded from Nashville over the Chattanooga division 26,263 loaded and 5215 empty freight-cars, and 4027 passenger- and baggage-cars, making a total of 35,505 cars forwarded and 35,734 received; 1356 passenger-trains have been run over this division between

Nashville and Chattanooga, 720 between Stevenson and Chattanooga, and 570 between Wartrace and Nashville, a total of 2646 passenger-trains, transporting, *without the slightest accident*, 166,184 passengers, an average of 62 passengers per train, hauling 2.3 tons of dead weight to each passenger. There were transported 87,130 passengers north and 97,054 south, of which 47,861 were through and 118,323 local, at an average for through of \$3.80 and for local of \$1.75 each; general average from each passenger, \$2.34. Including passage, mail, and express, but excluding Memphis and Charleston Railroad tolls, the receipts of the day passenger-trains have been \$187,653.45, an average of \$549.54 per round trip, or \$1.98 per mile run. Receipts of the night passenger-trains were \$165,530, an average of \$453 per round trip, or \$1.50 per mile run. Receipts of accommodation-trains, \$36,106.75, an average of \$115.35 per round trip, or \$1.05 per mile run. Passenger-train mileage was 239,186 miles; earnings per train mile, \$1.62; expenses, \$1.12; net earnings, 50 cents. Car mileage, 956,744 miles; earnings per mile, 40 cents; expenses, 28 cents; net earnings, 12 cents.

There have been run 4414 freight-trains between Nashville and Chattanooga, 829 between Stevenson and Chattanooga, 620 between Bridgeport and Chattanooga, 87 between Cowan and Chattanooga, and 161 between Cowan and Nashville, making 6111 freight-trains, transporting 384,240 tons, at an average of \$3.18 per ton. Average number of cars per train, 14½; total mileage of freight-trains, 717,519 miles; earnings per mile, \$1.72; expenses, \$1.23; net earnings, 49 cents. Total freight-car mileage, 10,477,162 miles; earnings per car per mile, 11½ cents; expenses, 8½ cents; net earnings, 3½ cents. Total train mileage, 956,770 miles; train earnings per mile, less Memphis and Charleston Railroad tolls, \$1.70; expenses, \$1.20⁷/₁₀; net earnings, 49³/₁₀ cents.

A comparison of the statistics of this road with the reports of Massachusetts shows that the expenses per train mile are ten cents less here than in that State.

From the tabulated reports made in 1873, it appears that the lumber shipped from the stations on the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad going north and south amounted to over 5,000,000 feet; coal, over 3,500,000 bushels; cotton, 29,000 bales; bacon, 1,500,000 pounds; wheat, 332,000 bushels; corn, 211,000 bushels; flour, 6200 barrels; oats, 10,600 bushels; hay, only 287 tons; hogs, 373 car-loads; cattle, 211 car-loads; horses and mules, 71 car-loads. These figures are important as showing the productiveness of the country through which the road passes, but they leave out of the account a vast amount of minor products and merchandise shipped over the road.

NASHVILLE AND NORTHWESTERN RAILROAD.

This road, now consolidated with the Nashville and Chattanooga, forming the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railway, was chartered as early as 1852, and was in the course of construction when the civil war put a check to all public enterprises in the State. It was projected by Vernon K. Stevenson, then president of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, who caused the surveys to be made, and secured a large amount of subscriptions in different

counties and towns supposed to be most interested in the enterprise. Little, if any, of these subscriptions were ever paid. The city of Nashville raised two hundred and seventy thousand dollars, with which the work of construction was begun, and it had progressed but twenty-nine miles from Nashville and four from Johnsonville, and was running to Kingston Springs, when the war commenced. During the war the United States, for military purposes, built the road to the Tennessee River at Johnsonville. At the close of hostilities Mr. Michael Burns, who was then president of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, applied to the Legislature for the amount the road was entitled to under the then existing laws, both for ironing and bridging. Through his active and continued exertions the entire aid was granted, and with it Mr. Burns was enabled to complete and open the road to Hickman, Ky., as originally planned and surveyed. Mr. Burns accomplished this work when labor was high and bonds were low, and when great energy, judgment, and ability were required to carry it to completion. It was finished towards the close of 1868.

On the 27th of October, 1869, the president of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, Col. E. W. Cole, submitted a written proposition on the part of his road to the directors of the Nashville and Northwestern, in which he agreed to lease the last-mentioned road for a period of six years, to put the road in good repair, to pay out certain amounts for salaries, and to pay to the State of Tennessee, monthly, any surplus earnings which were to be credited to the interest due or to become due to the State upon the bonds issued to the lessor. Any surplus after this should be paid to the lessor. This lease continued in operation for three years, when, upon the suggestion of Col. Cole, a two-thirds interest in the road was bought by the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad from the commissioners appointed by the Legislature and the Court of Chancery to sell delinquent railroads in the State, individuals in Tennessee and New York taking the other third. The whole cost was two million four hundred thousand dollars in Tennessee bonds. After this the road was repaired thoroughly, new bridges constructed, new trestles built, new iron laid, and the whole road put in excellent order. Subsequently the directors of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, believing it to be for the best interest of the company, bought out the one-third interest held by individuals, and the company now owns the entire route from Chattanooga to Hickman, Ky., as well as the branches to Jasper and Shelbyville, making the entire length three hundred and forty-one miles. This line is now called the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railway.

The gross earnings of the whole line for the year ending June 30, 1873, were \$2,298,200.67, and accrued from

Freight.....	\$1,607,328.35
Passengers.....	618,781.96
Mail.....	40,582.39
Rents and privileges.....	31,507.97
Total, as above.....	\$2,298,200.67

For the Chattanooga division :

Freight.....	\$1,222,841.50
Passage.....	388,476.77
Mail.....	25,580.00
Rents and Privileges.....	18,621.00
	\$1,655,519.31

The expenses were for

Maintenance and improvement of roadway.....	\$329,208.28
Maintenance and improvement of motive power.....	389,207.92
Maintenance of cars.....	96,404.19
Conducting transportation.....	287,445.17
Miscellaneous.....	81,528.15
	\$1,183,787.66
Net earnings.....	\$471,731.65

For the St. Louis division :

Freight.....	\$384,486.85
Passage.....	230,305.19
Mail.....	15,002.35
Rents and Privileges.....	12,886.97
	\$642,681.36
Expenses.....	559,150.33
Net earnings.....	\$83,531.03

LOUISVILLE, NASHVILLE AND GREAT SOUTHERN RAILROAD.

The main line of this road, from Louisville to Nashville, is one hundred and eighty-five miles. It was opened for business in November, 1859. The Memphis branch, extending from Bowling Green, Ky., to Memphis, Tenn., a distance of two hundred and sixty-four miles, and embracing the Memphis and Ohio and the Memphis, Clarksville and Louisville Railroads, was opened in 1860. The two last-mentioned roads, built under separate charters, were bought by the company and consolidated. The Nashville and Decatur road was leased for thirty years, commencing July 1, 1872. The company acquired a controlling interest in the stock of the South and North Alabama Railroad, which was completed in October, 1872, putting the capital city of Tennessee in direct communication with the capital of Alabama.

This road now constitutes one of the largest corporations of the South. It was the first road which placed in communication the cotton States of the South and Southwest with the great grain-growing States of the Northwest. Striking out boldly through the heart of Kentucky, it has thrown out branches and extended its main line until the aggregate number of miles has reached seven hundred and thirty-seven, three hundred and eighty of which are in the State of Tennessee. The value of property owned by the corporation is \$25,583,575.91. The total earnings for the year ending June 30, 1873, were \$4,909,426.44; expenses, \$3,498,303.29, showing a net profit of \$1,411,123.15. A dividend of seven per cent. was paid out of the earnings, besides interest on \$14,820,500 bonded debt.

ST. LOUIS AND SOUTHEASTERN RAILWAY.

This road is very important to Nashville, and to the whole country along its route. It traverses one of the most fertile regions of the Mississippi Valley, and also passes directly through the immense coal-fields of Western Kentucky and Illinois. The quantity of coal shipped to Nashville by this road is estimated to be four hundred and forty-nine thousand bushels; to points south of Nashville, one hundred thousand bushels. All the towns on the line of the road from Henderson, Ky., to Nashville are supplied with coal from the mines in Kentucky, while immense quantities are carried to St. Louis from the coal-fields of Illinois. In addition to coal, tobacco, wheat, corn, and other products are transported by this road in large quantities.



M. Burdett



E. M. Cotti

The road is admirably located, and the facilities afforded for the erection of manufacturing establishments on its route are so great that they cannot long remain unnoticed by capitalists. Cheap living, cheap coal, fertile lands, unoccupied water-power, contiguity to the cotton-fields and to the iron regions, are some of the advantages of the country through which this road passes. Good management and liberal rates on the part of its officers must eventually make it one of the most desirable roads leading to Nashville.

The authorized capital stock of this road is \$16,000,000, of which \$11,000,000 are paid in; funded debt, \$5,000,000; cost of construction, \$11,089,000; equipments, \$1,725,000; real estate, etc., \$700,000. Net earnings in 1872, \$169,779.16.

TENNESSEE AND PACIFIC RAILROAD.

This road runs from Nashville to Lebanon, the county-seat of Wilson County; distance, thirty-one miles. It was projected to run to Knoxville, but financial embarrassments checked its progress for a time. The company bought the interest of the State in the road on account of bonds amounting to \$1,185,000, paying \$300,000 therefor. The net earnings of the road in 1873 were \$16,263.82.

GREAT TRUNK RAILWAY TO THE SOUTHERN ATLANTIC SEABOARD.

The plan of a great trunk railway from St. Louis to Charleston or Savannah began to be developed by Col. E. W. Cole, president of the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railroad, in 1879. In pursuance of this plan, Col. Cole began by the purchase of the Owensboro' and Nashville Railroad, which was followed, soon after, by the purchase, with his friends, of a controlling interest in the Western and Atlantic Railroad. To this quickly succeeded the purchase of the St. Louis and Southeastern, from Evansville to St. Louis, with the line to be extended from Owensboro' to Evansville. Having formed his line from St. Louis to Atlanta, Ga., Col. Cole waited a while to select his route to the sea, having in his mind one of the four ports of Brunswick, Port Royal, Charleston, or Savannah. He did not think that it was practicable to distribute the importing and exporting business of the line among a number of ports, but that it would require a concentration of the business upon one line and at one port to make it a success, as all past experience and failures of attempts to establish foreign steamship lines from Southern ports had clearly demonstrated. A concentration of business over one line to a given port on the South Atlantic was absolutely necessary to the success of the enterprise, and, while he might have felt entirely friendly towards all the ports, he did not think it wise, after reaching Atlanta, to waste his strength upon all of them and thereby hazard the success of this grand Transatlantic scheme, to perfect which he had spent so much time and thought. He was *certainly the first to conceive* of such a line under one management from the great West to the South Atlantic. To fritter away by distribution over three or four lines his business at Atlanta would have caused a failure of his plans, and deprived the South and West of the advantages of a great and successful trunk line.

After the movements made by him, indicated above, which were as rapid in conception and execution, in details and consummation, as were ever made by any general in ancient or modern times, the South was electrified by the announcement that he had secured perpetually the Georgia Central, from Atlanta to Savannah, with all of its connecting lines of more than one thousand miles, together with its steamships.

Starting with but four hundred and fifty miles of railroad, in less than eight months he increased the mileage controlled by his company to about two thousand. He had completed his task, having practically cut off the Louisville and Nashville from St. Louis, the great depot of supplies in the West, turned its Southern flank by securing the lines from Macon to Columbus and all other points in Southwestern Georgia, and absolutely getting in its rear by lines to Troy, Montgomery, and Selma, Ala. At this point it doubtless became manifest to the Louisville and Nashville people that to defeat this gigantic plan, conceived and carried to its final consummation by Col. Cole and Governor Brown, they must buy a majority interest in the one company that controlled this continuous system, the capital stock of which being but six million five hundred thousand dollars made the purchase no very difficult matter. It was accordingly purchased.

The trunk line originated by Col. Cole, commencing at St. Louis, fed at Evansville by the line from Chicago, at Nashville by that from Louisville, and at Chattanooga by that from Cincinnati, with the idea of concentration at one port and under one direction, with headquarters at Nashville, it is conceded would have been entirely successful; but few practical men who have given thought to the matter believe that an effort distributed among all the South Atlantic ports can be successful. The country, for a decade or two, may be deprived of such a great trunk line, but the seeds of this enterprise have been sown by Col. Cole, and there can be no doubt that they will ultimately bring forth good fruit.*

COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES.

MERCHANTS' EXCHANGE OF NASHVILLE.

A meeting of the business men of Nashville was held in the rooms of the Cotton Exchange on the evening of June 12, 1878, to plan for the organization of a body which should include the previous trade boards in one general body. On the 20th of June the following agreement was adopted and signed by thirty prominent business firms:

"Resolved, That the organization be known as The Merchants' Exchange of Nashville; that it shall embrace the present organization known as the Nashville Cotton Exchange and Tobacco Board and all other organizations of similar character, and that we organize under the present charter of the Nashville Cotton Exchange; and that the proper authorities be applied to to change the name to The Merchants' Exchange of Nashville.

"The objects of this organization are to provide and regulate a suitable room or rooms for a Merchants' Exchange

* See biography of Col. E. W. Cole.

in the city of Nashville; to inculcate just and equitable principles of trade; to establish and maintain uniformity in commercial usages; to acquire, preserve, and disseminate valuable business information; and to adjust controversies and misunderstandings between its members.

"Any person or firm engaged in mercantile, manufacturing, banking, transportation, insurance, or kindred pursuits or business in this city may become an active member of this association, and the Board of Directors may have the privilege of admitting any citizen of our city to active membership on application.

"The officers shall be a president and six vice-presidents, who shall constitute a Board of Directors, and shall be elected annually on the first Wednesday in September. The property, affairs, business, and concerns of the Exchange shall be managed by the Board of Directors, who shall employ a secretary and elect a treasurer, prepare suitable rooms for the Exchange, and adopt rules for the government of all transactions within the Exchange.

"An annual meeting shall be held at the Exchange on the last Monday in August, to hear the report of the retiring officers, and other meetings can be called by the Board when necessary.

"The annual dues shall be thirty dollars, payable semi-annually, in advance.

"All election of officers shall be by ballot, each member or firm being entitled to only one vote. The president and six vice-presidents shall constitute a Board of Directors for the Exchange.

"The other officers of the Exchange shall be a secretary and treasurer, who shall be chosen by the Board of Directors."

The following officers were then elected: Col. J. P. McGuire, President; H. C. Hensley and G. M. Jackson, Vice-Presidents, to serve until September, 1880; John N. Sperry and Frank Moulton, Vice-Presidents, to serve until September, 1879; J. H. Wilks and John J. McGavock, Vice-Presidents, to serve until September, 1878.

At a subsequent meeting of the Board of Directors, John N. Sperry was elected treasurer, and James McLaughlin secretary.

The Board was immediately incorporated under the general law, upon application made June 25, 1877, by John P. McGuire, C. H. Hensley, George M. Jackson, J. M. Sperry, Frank Moulton, J. H. Wilks, John J. McGavock.

Presidents, J. P. McGuire, 1877-79; H. C. Hensley, 1879-80; Vice-Presidents, John N. Sperry, Hefry C. Hensley, John J. McGavock, Frank Moulton, G. M. Jackson, J. P. Dobbins, 1878-80; Treasurer, John N. Sperry, 1877-80; Secretaries, James McLaughlin, 1877-78; L. R. Wilson, 1878-79; Thomas H. Bradford, 1879-80.

STATEMENT OF IMPORTS.

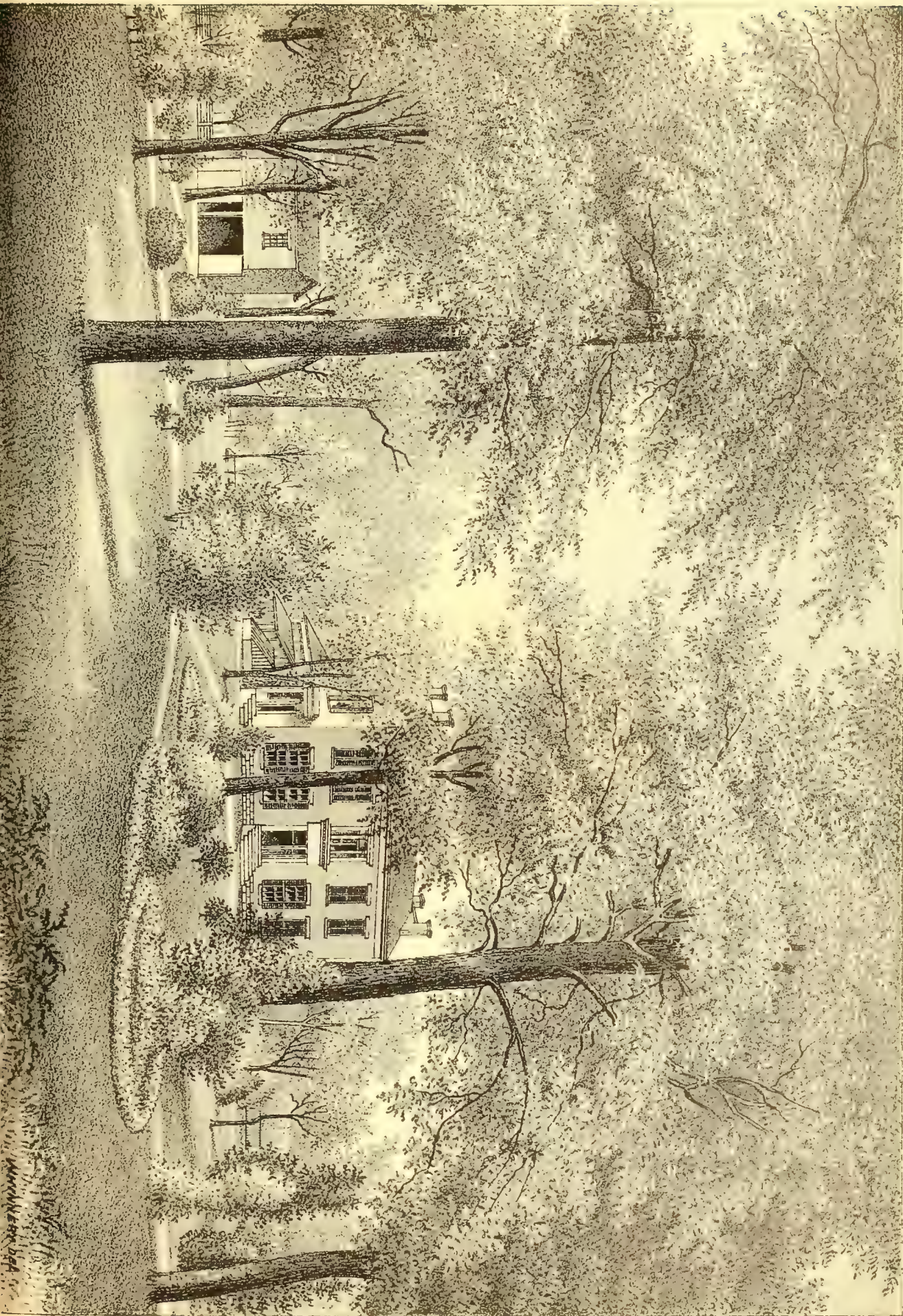
The following is a carefully-prepared statement of the goods imported by Nashville between Sept. 1, 1879, and March 1, 1880, made from an actual canvass by Thomas H. Bradford, Esq., secretary of the Nashville Merchants' Exchange:

IMPORTS.	NUMBER.	VALUE.	WHERE FROM.
Agricultural imple- ments.....	125,000	\$125,000	Dayton, Cincinnati, Springfield, Ohio; Richmond, Ind.; Wis- consin; Illinois; Kentucky; Missouri.
Bagging, pieces.....	11,661	.....	State of Tennessee.
Beef, pounds.....	6,570,000	394,200	Cincinnati, Ohio; Indianapolis, Ind.
Beer, kegs.....	60,000	125,000	Boston, Mass.
Boots and shoes, cases	70,000	3,000,000	Received from surrounding coun- ties; little shipped.
Butter.....	.....	.....	New York, imported direct.
Canned fruits.....	.....	100,000	Home product; shipped mostly to Alabama, Georgia, and Missis- sippi.
Coffee, sacks.....	55,000	3,800,000	Hickman, Ky.; South Bend, Ind.; Louisville, Ky.; Ohio; Wis- consin.
Corn, ear-leads.....	5,000	1,000,000	Philadelphia, Pa.; New York.
Carriages and wagons.....	.....	65,000	Philadelphia, Pa.; New York; Detroit, Mich.
Carpets, yards.....	.....	200,000	New York, Philadelphia, Cincin- nati.
Candy, pounds.....	200,000	36,000	New York, Philadelphia, Balti- more, Cincinnati, St. Louis, Louisville.
Clothing.....	.....	1,500,000	New York and Philadelphia.
Druggists' supplies.....	.....	1,500,000	State.
Dry goods, including cotton goods.....	.....	5,500,000	Michigan and New York.
Flour, dried.....	.....	50,000	Michigan, Virginia, New York.
Flour, green, bushels.....	7,500	12,000	New York, Cincinnati, Chicago.
Fertilizers, pounds.....	.....	25,000	New York and Birmingham, Eng.
Furniture.....	.....	50,000	Evansville, Louisville, St. Louis, Indiana, Illinois, Minnesota, Kentucky.
Fire-arms.....	.....	20,000	New York and Cincinnati.
Flour, barrels.....	37,400	2,600,000	New York, Boston, New Orleans, Philadelphia.
Fire-works.....	.....	20,000	New York, Pittsburgh, Cincinnati.
Greenery.....	.....	1,500,000	Manufactured in Nashville.
Hardware.....	.....	1,500,000	New York, Pittsburgh, Cincinnati.
Harness, etc.....	.....	250,000	Manufactured in Nashville.
Iron manufactured, tons.....	6,000	300,000	Pittsburgh, Wheeling, Ironton, Portsmouth, Cincinnati, St. Louis.
Jewelry.....	.....	200,000	New York and Philadelphia; sil- ver and plated ware, Cincinnati.
Leather, pounds.....	200,000	50,000	Chiefly New York; little from St. Louis and Cincinnati.
Millinery.....	.....	200,000	New York, and factories in Mas- sachusetts.
Notions and fancy goods.....	.....	.....	.....
Oils, petroleum, bar- rels.....	8,000	64,600	Cincinnati, and mostly Louisville.
Peanuts, bushels.....	150,000	.....	Home product.
Pork, hogs.....	100,000	1,200,000	From the West.
Paper, tons.....	900	216,000	Louisville, Baltimore, Cincinnati, and other markets.
Safes, number.....	150	150,000	Fifty per cent. from New York, balance Cincinnati and other markets.
Salt, barrels.....	65,000	135,200	West Virginia.
Soap, pounds.....	3,500,000	150,000	Chicago, Cincinnati, Ohio, Evans- ville, New York, Philadelphia.
Starch, pounds.....	40,000	14,000	Cincinnati, Madison, Ind.
Stoves, number.....	25,000	150,000	St. Louis, Louisville, Cincinnati, and Zanesville, Ohio.
Tobacco, plug, pounds	2,000,000	800,000	Virginia and Kentucky.
Tobacco, fines, ut, pounds.....	10,000	55,000	St. Louis, Baltimore, Cincinnati.
Tobacco, smoking, pounds.....	100,000	50,000	North Carolina and Kentucky.
Tobacco, cigars, thou- sands.....	12,500	312,500	New York and Ohio.
Small boxes.....	18,000	90,000	Philadelphia and New York.
Vinegar, barrels.....	2,000	10,000	St. Louis, Cincinnati, Louisville.
Whisky, barrels.....	20,000	1,000,000	Illinois, Ohio, Indiana, Missouri.

COTTON.—For the year ending Sept. 1, 1873, Nashville shipped to American cities 63,051 bales of cotton, of which 38,523 went to the city of New York alone. Besides this, 38,645 bales passed through the city in transit. In the year ending 1878, with ten per cent. less acreage, and a poor season as another drawback, the shipment reached 55,605 bales. Of this, 34,500 bales were shipped direct to Liverpool, England. The other leading shipments were,—*via* Louisville and Nashville Railroad: to Canada points, 694; New York, 1550; interior points, 12,254. *Via* Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad: to Boston, 100 bales; New York, 1095; Baltimore, 75; interior, 1055; New Orleans, 295; Memphis, 107. The crop for the last year handled in Nashville is estimated at nearly 75,000 bales. There are here engaged in this business one weigher, one



Wm Phillips





W. W. Berry



A. G. Adams



cotton-compress, sixteen factors, one large cotton-manufactory, and two seed-oil mills.

The advance in railroad facilities has wrought a great revolution in the trade by bringing the interior markets into direct communication with the large manufacturing markets of the world, and through these extraordinary and beneficent changes Nashville, in addition to the old-time outlet by way of New Orleans, has opened up to her cotton trade the outlets *via* Mobile, Pensacola, Savannah, Port Royal, Charleston, Norfolk, New York, and Boston, through all of which shipments have been made to European markets, and by bringing all these routes into active competition it is possible at times to secure rates as low as those ruling in many of the ports; and that these advantages are being duly appreciated abroad is clearly proved by the rapid increase of foreign business. It is only about seven years since the first shipment was made from this market to Liverpool on through bills of lading, and yet so great are the facilities for this trade at present that seventy-five per cent. of the whole receipts for the past season were shipped direct from this to foreign markets, and upon its steady growth Nashville will have a basis upon which to largely increase her receipts from year to year, regardless of the extent of the crop planted in her immediate vicinity.

THE LIQUOR TRADE began to assume vast proportions immediately at the close of the war. The Fifth District became largely engaged in the manufacture of whisky as early as 1872, and a large amount of capital was invested in the most approved machinery. So superior a brand was made that it found imitators in many of the more western cities. The sales for 1873 reached 100,000 barrels, valued at \$5,000,000. There were besides nearly \$2,000,000 worth of imported liquors handled. A single Nashville brewery turns out 600 kegs of malt liquor per week. Tennessee, throughout the Southern country, has very justly the reputation of manufacturing the purest and finest whisky made in this country. The Lincoln and Robertson County whiskies of this State have as much reputation to-day throughout the country as did the celebrated Bourbon whisky of Kentucky years ago. Nashville is the natural outlet for these celebrated whiskies. The sales in 1878 were 31,945 barrels. For the six months ending March 1, 1880, 20,000 barrels of whisky, valued as \$100,000, and 60,000 kegs of imported malt liquor, valued at \$125,000, were sold in Nashville. The trade is thought to have increased nearly one quarter within the last two years. There are within the city four large distilleries, 17 wholesale wine-and-liquor dealers, and 62 saloons.

THE BOOT-AND-SHOE TRADE has nearly doubled since 1873. It then amounted to about \$2,000,000 annually. For the six months ending March 1, 1880, there were imported 70,000 cases, besides which a large amount of first-class goods are manufactured here. There are 2 large manufactories, 56 custom manufactories, 7 wholesale and 17 retail dealers. The imports mentioned reached a value of \$3,000,000. There is a large amount of capital invested and some of the best business men of the city engaged in the shoe business, sending out to all divisions of the State, to North Alabama, North Georgia, North Mississippi, and

Southern Kentucky, nearly 100,000 cases of goods annually. There is no more prosperous business in the city than the boot-and-shoe trade.

HATS.—This is also a growing trade, and reaches an annual wholesale amount of nearly \$400,000.

THE HARDWARE TRADE.—With the growing demand for improved agricultural implements, farm tools, and the necessary mechanical tools and fixtures for a rapidly-growing country, this trade has become important. Sales are constantly increasing, and new demands are being made upon the trade to keep pace with modern innovations. A large amount of wood-working machinery has within the last decade been put in motion. In 1871 the business amounted to \$900,000; in 1872, \$1,300,000; in 1873, \$1,500,000. These latter figures were reached in the first six months of 1880; besides which, there were \$125,000 worth of agricultural implements handled within the same time.

There is no branch of business in this city growing more rapidly in importance, and no city in the South where more select stocks of agricultural implements can be found. And notwithstanding the ever-increasing demand for implements and seeds of all kinds, the market is able to supply the demand fully and satisfactorily. The immense business being done in this line shows with what industry and energy this branch of business is being pushed.

Eleven houses are devoted exclusively to the trade in implements of agriculture, sixteen in wholesale hardware trade, two in horse-shoes, and eleven in stoves and tinware. The trade is largely increased by the increase in home manufacture of various ironware productions. There are five iron-dealers, one manufacturer and vender of iron railings, three of building materials, one elevator manufacturer, and the following producers of manufactured iron: Steam-engines, four; general machine-shops, six; foundries, six; millwrights and mill-furnisher, one; nickel-plater, one; plows, one; plumbers, nine; sheet-iron workers, three; wire-workers, one; carriages, eleven; wagons, seven; lock-and-gunsmiths, eight.

TOBACCO.—The production of this important article of commerce has been constantly on the increase since the re-establishment of civil government in Tennessee. For the year ending Sept. 1, 1872, there were but 946 hogsheads of leaf tobacco received at Nashville, and not a regular tobacco-house in the city. The tobacco raised in the State, and in the country in Kentucky bordering on the Upper Cumberland River, was then shipped direct to Louisville or New Orleans. The next year showed a rapid increase to 2002 hogsheads. Since then, this has become a source of considerable income. There are now several houses engaged in the business, and tobacco finds a ready sale when offered. The amount handled in this market in the year ending Sept. 1, 1873, was 6513 hogsheads. A large portion of this product is raised in Smith, Trousdale, Wilson, Macon, Jackson, Sumner, Putnam, De Kalb, Overton, Clay, and Fentress Counties. The imports of manufactured tobacco for the six months ending March 1, 1880, were 2,111,000 pounds, valued at \$995,000, and 12,500,000 cigars, valued at \$312,500. The trade now commands the attention of four brokers, five dealers, four factors, and one stemming

establishment. There are within the city seven cigar-manufactories and six wholesale and fifteen retail dealers in cigars, who also conduct a large tobacco trade as a branch of their business.

PROVISIONS.—The receipt of 17,000 hogs a year at this point was called a fair trade as late as 1870. By 1873 the annual receipts had reached 35,000, about 25,000 of which were packed in this city and the remainder sent South. For the six months ending March 1, 1880, there were 100,000 hogs, representing a capital of \$1,200,000, received in Nashville from the West. The increased demand for salt in packing has caused to be consumed within the same time 65,000 barrels. For the year ending with August, 1878, 81,310 hogs were received, of which 35,000 were taken by two packing-houses of this city, and 38,000 shipped to other markets. There are now three pork-packing establishments regularly engaged in this business. Five large stock-yards receive the cattle, sheep, and hogs sent here for a market.

SHEEP AND CATTLE.—There were 29,985 sheep sold in this market in 1878 as the product of Tennessee farms. Of these 20,000 head were exported to other markets. The product for 1873 was but 16,000 head.

The excellence of Tennessee beef has made Nashville an important shipping-point for this product. Twenty-one thousand head of cattle were sold here in 1873, at an aggregate value of about \$672,000. For the year ending 1878 the number of cattle received and handled in this market was 19,610 head, of which 12,000 were shipped to other markets.

Nashville has become one of the largest stock-markets of the South. But the most gratifying feature of this report is that the figures as given above, representing the receipts of cattle and sheep, show that they are alone the raising of Tennessee farmers, and not importations from other markets.

THE DRY-GOODS TRADE.—This business has always been under the control of reliable business men. During the terrible disasters of 1857 there was not a single suspension by Nashville merchants, and their credit stood high in the Eastern States throughout the panic. In 1850 there were but three wholesale dry-goods houses in the city,—Morgan & Co., Douglass & Co., and Eakin & Co.,—all of whom continued in business until the war. The sales for 1850 were about \$125,000. In 1860 they were about \$2,250,000. In 1873 they were about \$4,000,000. There are now eleven wholesale and forty-six retail dry-goods dealers in the city. These imported for the first half of the commercial year ending Sept. 1, 1880, goods amounting to \$5,500,000 in value. The trade extends over Northern Georgia, North Alabama, North Mississippi, and to the West, where the trade was formerly claimed by the merchants of St. Louis.

THE GROCERY TRADE.—Before the opening of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad and its connections, Nashville received the trade of Middle Tennessee, a little of South Kentucky, and some with wagons from North Alabama. On the completion of the road merchants from East Tennessee, North Georgia, and Alabama increased the trade. Capacious buildings were erected, and the amount

kept in stock vastly increased. From an insignificant trade, hardly employing \$100,000 capital in 1850 for both wholesale and retail, there was employed at the outbreak of the war a capital of over \$400,000, extending the trade to Virginia and East Kentucky on the north and Louisiana and Arkansas to the southwest. During the low water in 1859 goods were brought from New Orleans to Memphis by river, thence by rail, and sold more than halfway back to Memphis for the retail trade. The leading lines for 1871 were 14,000 hogsheads and 1800 barrels sugar, 13,000 barrels syrup and molasses, 50,000 bags coffee, with sales amounting to \$10,000,000.

The shipment in sugar for the year 1878 was: New Orleans and Porto Rico, hogsheads 2952; refined and hards, barrels 15,492. The shipment of coffee for the year amounted to 29,252 bags. The aggregate value of the sugar and coffee was \$1,464,412. The grocery trade for the first half of 1880 was \$1,500,000. There are fourteen wholesale and two hundred and eighty-nine retail groceries in the city.

NOTIONS AND WHITE GOODS.—In 1873 the sales by two houses reached \$1,300,000. There are now fourteen wholesale notion stores and thirty-nine mixed stores, doing a flourishing business.

DRUGS.—This trade amounted to \$900,000 in 1872, and \$1,600,000 in 1873. The imports for the first half of the present year were \$1,500,000. The city contains six wholesale and thirty-eight retail stores, besides which there are three manufactories of medicines.

CLOTHING.—In 1860 there were one wholesale and fifteen jobbing and retail clothing-houses. At the close of the war the business amounted to \$1,000,000 per annum. In 1871 it footed \$600,000; in 1873, \$1,200,000; one-half year in 1880, \$1,500,000 from two wholesale and fifteen retail houses.

WHEAT.—The wheat crop handled here previous to the war was estimated at about 2,000,000 bushels. There were three flouring-mills in and near the city in 1861. The number was increased to five soon after the war. There are now eight. Notwithstanding a short crop in 1878, there were 1,225,000 bushels of wheat sold in this market in that year, and 1,800,000 bushels of corn. The wheat handled here has reached 1,800,000 bushels for the first half of 1880; corn, 5000 car-loads, valued at \$1,000,000.

OATS.—1873, 100,000 bushels, valued at \$50,000; 1878, 350,000 bushels, valued at \$122,500; 1880, first half-year estimated at over 300,000 bushels.

HAY.—There is an immense trade in this market for the article of bale hay, there having been shipped from here for the last year, reported by the Board of Trade, 36,933 bales.

WOOL.—There has been a marked increase in the shipment of wool from this market the past year, as also a great improvement in the quality and the condition in which it was marketed. The shipment for the year amounted to 337,000 pounds.

DRIED FRUIT.—The amount of dried fruit shipped from this market for the past year was 1,656,333 pounds. The receipts of this article in this market are increasing every year. It has, in fact, become a source of considerable revenue to many of our smaller class of farmers. Value, \$59,689.



Samuel Watkins

PEANUTS.—This is also an article of considerable importance as a source of revenue to the smaller class of farmers in Middle Tennessee. The amount shipped the past season from this market amounted to 109,000 bushels, the value of which was \$70,850.

MISCELLANEOUS.—Potatoes, 9005 barrels; cheese, 13, 100 boxes sold; candles, 10,100 boxes.

EGGS.—Nashville receives an average of from 25,000 to 30,000 dozen eggs a week, at an average price of from 10 to 12 cents per dozen. The receipts from Georgia and Alabama average 10,000 dozens per week for the first four months of the year. The main shipments are to New York until May, when they find a Southern market for the remainder of the year.

TRADE-LIST.

The following trade-list will furnish an idea of the immense business of Nashville, and its importance to the surrounding country:

MERCANTILE.

Branch of Trade.	No. of Dealers.	Branch of Trade.	No. of Dealers.
Agricultural implements.....	11	Hides	4
Artificial flowers.....	1	Hats and caps, wholesale....	3
Artificial limbs.....	1	Iron.....	5
Bakers, wholesale.....	7	Iron railing.....	1
Bakers, retail.....	11	Ice.....	1
Boots and shoes, wholesale...	7	Junk	2
Boots and shoes, retail.....	17	Jewelers.....	17
Bottlers.....	2	Leather and findings.....	4
Butchers.....	35	Lime and cement.....	3
Carpets and oil-cloths.....	2	Lumber.....	13
China, glass, and queensware	3	Millinery, wholesale.....	2
Cigars and tobacco, whole-	6	Millinery, retail.....	18
sale.....		Musical instruments.....	3
Cigars and tobacco, retail...	15	Notions, wholesale.....	14
Clothing, wholesale.....	2	Oils.....	4
Clothing, retail.....	15	Oysters, game, and fish.....	8
Coal.....	24	Paints, wholesale.....	2
Coke.....	2	Paper.....	4
Coffee-roasters.....	5	Pictures and frames.....	5
Confectioners.....	19	Produce.....	29
Dentists' supplies.....	1	Railroad tickets.....	3
Druggists, wholesale.....	6	Real estate.....	15
Druggists, retail.....	38	Stationery.....	17
Dry goods, wholesale.....	11	Sand and gravel.....	2
Dry goods, retail.....	46	Salt.....	2
Furnishing goods, gentle-		Sewing-machines.....	8
men's.....	11	Steam-engines.....	4
Furnishing goods, ladies'...	1	Stoves and tinware.....	11
Feed.....	7	Surgical instruments.....	1
Fertilizers.....	1	Tea-dealers.....	2
Flour.....	3	Telephones.....	1
Florists.....	6	Tobacco-brokers.....	4
Fruits, wholesale.....	4	Tobacco-dealers.....	5
Fruits, foreign.....	2	Tobacco-factors.....	4
Fruits and confectionery.....	17	Tobacco-stemmers.....	1
General or mixed stores, not		Toys, wholesale.....	1
groceries.....	39	Toys, retail.....	4
Grain.....	9	Trimmings.....	1
Groceries, wholesale.....	14	Wall paper.....	5
Groceries, retail.....	289	Wines and liquors, wholesale.	17
Hardware, wholesale.....	16	Wood for fuel.....	6
Harness and saddles.....	12	Woodenware.....	1
Horse-shoes.....	2	Yarn.....	1

OTHER BUSINESS PURSUITS AND PROFESSIONS.

Attorneys-at-law (firms).....	129	Livery stables.....	28
Architects.....	5	Mercantile agency.....	1
Auction and commission		Nurseries.....	4
houses.....	3	Notaries public.....	3
Bankers and brokers.....	7	Oculists.....	2
Carpenters and builders		Paver of streets, etc.....	1
(firms).....	21	Plumbers.....	9
Civil engineers.....	6	Plasterers.....	2
Claim agents.....	4	Publishers of newspapers	
Collection agents.....	2	and periodicals.....	31
Commission-merchants.....	24	Printers.....	15
Dentists.....	24	Physicians.....	114
Express companies.....	3	" homeopathic.....	5
Grain-elevator.....	1	Restaurants.....	13
Hotels.....	19	Saloons.....	62
Infirmary.....	1	Stock-yards.....	5
Insurance agents.....	16		

MANUFACTURES.

Bags.....	1	Mills (millwright).....	1
Baskets.....	2	Nickel platers.....	1
Bee-hives.....	1	Oil (cotton-seed).....	2
Bird-cages.....	1	Organs.....	1
Blank-books.....	3	Paints.....	1
Book-binders.....	4	Paper bags.....	1
Boiler-makers.....	2	Photographs.....	5
Boots and shoes.....	2	Pictures and frames.....	5
Boxes, wooden.....	2	Portrait-painters.....	7
Boxes, paper.....	2	Pipe maker.....	1
Brick.....	1	Planed lumber (planing-	
Brooms.....	2	mills).....	6
Builders' materials.....	3	Plows.....	1
Candy.....	6	Potteries.....	2
Carriages.....	11	Powder (gunpowder).....	1
Chewing-gum.....	2	Pork packers.....	3
Cigars.....	7	Publishing-houses.....	7
Coopers.....	6	Pumps.....	1
Cotton-factory.....	1	Regalias.....	1
Distilleries.....	4	Rubber stamps.....	1
Dyers.....	3	Roofers (layers of roofs)....	1
Electric batteries.....	1	Saddle-trees.....	1
Elevators.....	1	Sheet-iron work.....	3
Engines.....	1	Shoes (custom).....	56
Flour and feed.....	8	Shoe-factories.....	2
Foundries.....	6	Show-cases.....	3
Furniture.....	14	Soap.....	4
Furniture-repairers.....	3	Tags.....	1
Gas (Gas-Light Co.).....	1	Tailoring (merchant).....	8
Hair goods.....	2	Tanners.....	4
Looking-glasses.....	3	Trunks.....	2
Locks and guns (repairers)...	8	Umbrellas.....	1
Lumber (saw-mills).....	5	Undertaking.....	4
Machinery and repairers.....	6	Vinegar.....	1
Mattresses.....	2	Wagons.....	7
Medicines.....	3	Watch-cases.....	1
Mill stones.....	1	Wire-work.....	1

TANNERIES.—The Nashville Tannery, on the Nolensville turnpike, was in operation before the war, giving employment to a large number of men and employing a capital of over \$200,000. Their orders were filled for the New York, Charleston, S. C., Savannah, New Orleans, Chicago, and Milwaukee markets. This was then the largest tannery in the Southern States.

THE JACKSON FLOURING-MILLS, on College Hill, built by John J. McCann in 1868, since remodeled by E. T. Noel, have five run of French burr-stones of 54 inches diameter each, with a capacity of 400 barrels of flour per day, and are provided with the best cleansing and grading appliances.

THE ELEVATOR MILLS, E. T. Noel, proprietor, were located near the North Carolina and St. Louis Railroad, between Ewing and Vine Streets, in 1874, in connection with a grain-elevator, from which the mill is named. The elevator is 100 feet high, 33 feet wide at the base, and, with lower rooms attached, is 125 feet in length. There are 20 bins, 10 by 16 feet, and 46 feet deep each, so arranged that a complete circuit can be made by all the grain from one bin to any other. The mill adjoining furnishes the motive power. The warehouse is of wood, 40 by 200 feet, and three stories high. The bran is propelled through a pipe 370 feet to this repository by means of a fan driven at high speed. The power is furnished by a 160 horsepower Corliss engine. The two mills and the up-town office were connected by a private telegraph-line before the days of the telephone.

There are besides six other mills, located as follows:

CEDAR STREET MILLS, C. Powers, proprietor, Cedar corner of Park Street.

CHURCH STREET MILLS, Mullen & Shane, Church Street corner of Front.

CITY FLOURING-MILLS, established before the war;

three run of stones for flour; McIver & Lipscomb; on North McLemore near Cedar Street.

MILL CREEK FLOURING-MILLS, Calvin Morgan, proprietor, 108 and 110 South Market Street.

NEW ERA MILLS, New Era Company, proprietors, near the Decatur depot, south of the cemetery.

RIVERSIDE MILLS, Craighead, Ford & Co., proprietors, 76 South First Street.

The product of these mills is all of a superior quality, and finds a ready market at prices which prove its worth.

THE TENNESSEE MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—This company was organized for the manufacture of cotton Sept. 20, 1869; by the election of the following officers and board of directors: Samuel D. Morgan, President; A. G. Adams, James Whitworth, R. H. Gardner, Thomas Plater, Michael Burns, W. D. Talbox, Samuel Prichitt, and K. J. Morris, all of whom were of the leading financiers and capitalists of Middle Tennessee.

W. B. Taber, an experienced manufacturer, was chosen superintendent, and James Plunkett secretary and treasurer. Contracts were entered into Jan. 1, 1870, and the work of building carried forward so rapidly under the immediate supervision of Messrs. Morgan, Whitworth, Gardner, and Adams, president and executive committee, that a brick mill-building was presented to the stockholders Aug. 3, 1871, nearly complete, four stories high; besides the basement, with all the necessary outbuildings for the accommodation of 13,820 spindles, 400 looms, and its attendant preparatory and finishing machinery. One hundred and fifty looms and 7500 spindles were immediately put in operation. The power was furnished by two 200 horse-power steam-engines. This was considered by practical men of the East as a model mill. With a paid-up capital of over \$300,000, operations were commenced before Jan. 1, 1872, manufacturing standard sheetings, drills, and shirtings. These goods were most favorably received by the trade, and at once were placed in the front rank among the various brands of cotton goods manufactured in the United States. In October, Mr. Morgan retired from the presidency, and was succeeded by Hon. James Whitworth.

Under his management the company purchased and paid for the balance of their machinery, and commenced the manufacture of heavy brown sheetings, which soon attained a demand beyond the capacity of the mills to supply. These brands were known as Nashville 4/4—2.85 lb sheeting; Nashville 7/8—3.35 lb sheeting; Nashville—2.82 lb drills; Rock City 4/4—3.35 lb sheeting; and Rock City shirting, weighing 4.25 lb. For the year ending Sept. 1, 1873, this factory consumed 2328 bales of cotton, weighing 1,106,465 pounds, costing an average of 15 cents per pound. From this cotton there were made, during the same period, 1,918,406 yards of 4/4 sheetings; 20,000 yards panolas; 312,384 yards of 7/8 sheetings; 315,117 yards of 7/8 drills; and 30,254 yards of batting, remnants of cloth and waste amounting to 107,076 pounds. The actual loss in manufacture was 36,272 pounds. The cost of manufacturing was \$90,159.14, equal to 10.1 cents per pound, or 3.42 cents per yard. This work gave employment to 202 female and 66 male operatives, at an average price of about \$5 each per week. The entire assets, including 14 acres of

land, were then \$469,297.29, and the liabilities were \$149,110.19, with a capital stock of \$320,187.10. The net profits for that year were over \$41,300. Seventy-five thousand dollars were invested in additional machinery, increasing the number of operatives to 400 persons. This factory continued to run on full time throughout the gold panic ensuing without a reduction of wages. Thirteen bales of cotton are consumed daily, with a success equal to that of its first years, and a second cotton-factory is now being founded, upon the assurances made by the success of the Tennessee Manufacturing Company.

WOOD & SIMPSON's engine and general repair-shop commenced operations in 1859, under the management of the present proprietors, B. G. Wood and Thomas S. Simpson. Besides a full complement of machinery for all kinds of shop-work, they have extensive blacksmith- and boiler-shops, and there is also, under the separate management of Mr. Wood, a foundry, machine, and sheet-iron working-shops, the whole furnishing employment to 35 skilled mechanics. Steam- and water-pipes, tubular boilers, and all kinds of machinery made here find market in the rapid development of Tennessee and the surrounding States.

THE ENGINE-WORKS of John B. Roman, 94 South Cherry Street, have connected with them an extensive foundry. Besides these, there are the foundries of O'Connor & Co., Perry & Durmont, and Stewart & Bruckner, the sheet-iron working establishments of W. A. Miller and H. McCaslin, and the extensive railroad shops at the Chattanooga depot, whose work is not a part of the city trade, though furnishing a large number of operatives with constant employment.

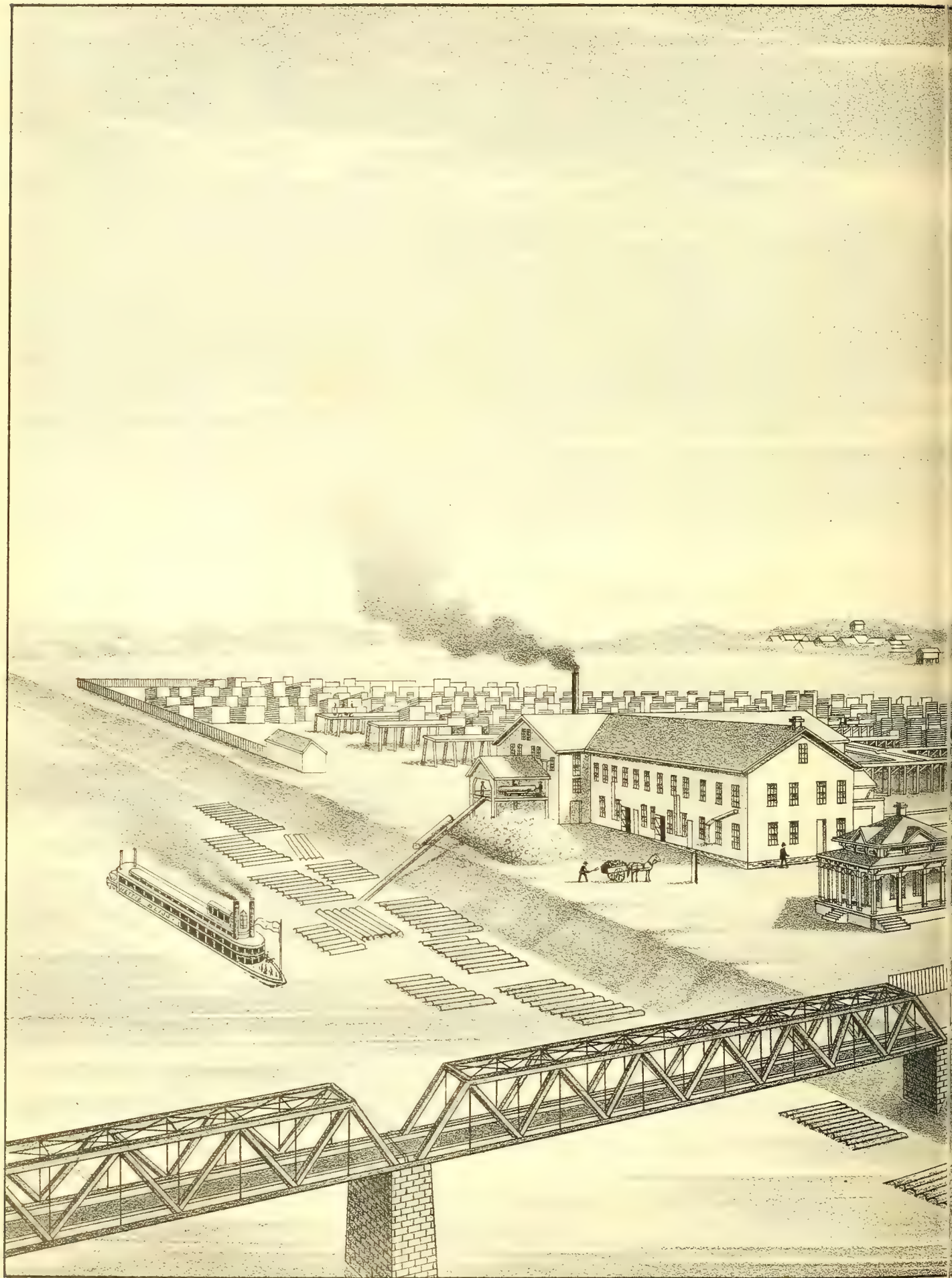
These railroad shops comprise the engine repair-shops, from which some good locomotive engines have also been sent forth new, an extensive round-house, and, a block to the south, a car-shop, where the company's cars are made and repaired. This is under the management of James Cullen, Esq., superintendent for the company.

PREWITT, SPURR & Co.—The wooden-ware and lumber manufactory of PREWITT, SPURR & Co., nearly opposite the steamboat-landing, surrounded by huge rafts of logs on one side and grassy fields and suburban residences of Edgefield on the other, is one of the most prominent industries of the city. The grounds comprise 28 acres, half of which are occupied by the lumber-yard and buildings, and having a river front of 1220 feet.

The buildings include saw-mill, 28 by 108, planing-mill and stave-saw department, 40 by 130, and bucket-factory, 40 by 130, in second story, and varnish-room, 28 by 108, in second story, three dry-kilns, 20 by 24, two stories high, and a warehouse, 40 by 80, two stories and basement.

Their productions are red-cedar buckets, churns, and cans, oak well-buckets, ash-ware, packing-buckets of white wood, and all kinds of lumber. One hundred and twenty-five men and boys are employed, making from 800 to 1000 pieces and sawing from 20,000 to 25,000 feet of lumber daily. Their supplies of timber are obtained from Stone's River, Caney Fork and Cumberland Rivers. Their shipments of lumber are about one car-load daily, besides supplying their local trade. Their manufactured goods find sale in more than half the States of the Union, including





STORE ROOM

ELEVATED RAIL ROAD

PUMP DEPARTMENT

OFFICE

E.P. SMITH PRES.

SOUTHERN PUMP CO'S WORKS, MA



WATER SHED, SASH, BLIND AND DOOR FACTORY
FINISHING BUILDING AND PUMP ROOM

STORE HOUSE.

STABLES

MOBILE TENN.

R.M. LAFFERTY } DIRECTORS
H.L. HALL }

G.W. BLISS, SEC.

the markets of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Chicago, St. Louis, Cincinnati, Charleston, Atlanta, New Orleans, etc. The machinery includes all the modern appliances for the business, and is driven by two engines of 50 and 80 horsepower respectively. The business was established in 1866, and has since furnished constant employment to a large number of operatives in cutting, running, and sawing the rough lumber before it entered the works proper, as well as the skilled operatives inside.

THE EDGEFIELD AND NASHVILLE MANUFACTURING COMPANY was incorporated Nov. 12, 1874, with a paid-up capital of one hundred thousand dollars. E. R. Driver was first president, J. M. Sharpe treasurer, George W. Jenkins secretary, Charles Rich superintendent of the furniture department, and W. K. Miller in charge of the warerooms. The system adopted was to make the stockholders and workmen the same persons, and thus secure economy in all branches. Their building is a large brick, 45 by 140 feet in dimensions and five stories in height, situated on South First and Main Streets, Edgefield, and a large saw- and planing-mill upon the bank of the river. Their yards cover ten acres of ground. This factory produces all kinds of bedroom, kitchen, dining-room, and office furniture, desks, counters, school furniture, book-cases, church pews, besides sash, blinds, mouldings, doors, etc., including the very finest and most costly workmanship. Ninth Ward and Fogg school-rooms were equipped with furniture from this factory. They carry on an immense trade, competing directly with the cities of Louisville and Cincinnati for the more distant markets. About two hundred men are employed. In February, 1880, the roof of the main building was displaced by the gale, causing a loss of some sixteen thousand dollars. An office was soon after opened at 36 North College Street, Nashville, and connected with the mills and factory by telephone. The officers are J. M. Sharpe, President; W. K. Miller, Secretary; Charles Rich, Superintendent.

THE SOUTHERN PUMP COMPANY.—This company was formed early in 1873 by the following-named gentlemen, E. P. Smith, R. M. Lafferty, S. W. Freeman, for the purpose of manufacturing wood pumps, and to take advantage of the quantities of white wood or yellow poplar lumber, which is a very sweet wood in water, and is the only wood suitable for the manufacture of pumps. The first of the year 1874 the parties made an addition to their number of George W. Bliss and Henry L. Hall. The first of the following year, 1875, their business having increased very rapidly, and finding it difficult to procure the amount of lumber necessary for their use, decided to erect a factory and saw-mill combined, and purchased fourteen acres of land on the Cumberland River and Louisville and Nashville Railroad, and erected thereon a two-story building, one hundred and six by one hundred and twelve feet, and a boiler-room, engine-room, and machine-shop, twenty-five by one hundred and six feet, fireproof. Also a store-room and finishing-shop of seventy-five by one hundred feet. They also put in an engine capable of giving three hundred horsepower, three circular saw-mills, and four Wyckoff patent pump augers.

The logs for stocking the mills have been brought by

this enterprising company from the upper Cumberland, above the falls, being run singly through the falls and rapids, then caught in booms at Point Isabel, and rafted down to Nashville, some four hundred miles. These gentlemen have been the first parties to successfully achieve this experiment, it having been previously considered impracticable.

The pumps manufactured by the company are secured by various patents, the inventions of Mr. R. M. Lafferty, one of the members of the firm, and they have the exclusive right of their sale in the United States.

On the first of January, 1880, the other members of the firm purchased the interest of S. W. Freeman, and were incorporated under the name of the Southern Pump Company,—the name which they have always borne. They have steadily added to their business, until at the present time they are manufacturing all the kinds of lumber of this section, in addition to pumps, and tubing, sash, doors, blinds, moulding, picture-frames, and wooden boxes, and are shipping their wares to nearly every State in the Union. At present they are running their factory night and day, it being supplied with electric lights, and employ in their various departments about two hundred and twenty-five men. They manufacture on an average one pump every two minutes,—a greater capacity probably than that of any other wooden pump factory in the United States. They have recently added three new dry-kilns, of the Excelsior pattern, capable of drying forty-six thousand feet of lumber per day. E. P. Smith is president, and George W. Bliss secretary.

FURNITURE.—While limited space forbids the individual mention of even the most prominent of the fourteen extensive furniture-manufactories in Nashville, an idea of the extent of this interest may be had from the fact that a single company in 1872—the Tennessee Chair- and Furniture-Manufacturing Company—was formed with a capital of \$150,000. Their shipments within two years extended to New York, Boston, Chicago, Cincinnati, St. Louis, and even to San Francisco, Cal., and throughout the Gulf States. The extensive forests of walnut and other woods of Kentucky and Tennessee adapted to this business find their natural market here, and manufacturers find this, with its railroad and river transportation, an especially favored shipping point for their wares.

Besides the mills mentioned, there is the Indiana Lumber Company,—who commenced business in Edgefield in 1876 with a capital of \$50,000, and furnish constant employment to some thirty operatives,—the mills of Lieberman, Loveman & O'Brien, and the Cumberland Lumber Company's mills, all doing a large business in cutting away the extensive forests of the upper Cumberland, and increasing the business development of Nashville.

THE BAG-FACTORY of Ogden Bros., at 17 and 19 South Market Street, like the four box-factories, is an outgrowth of the immense manufacturing business and its requirement for thousands of shipping packages weekly. The bag-factory produces paper and cotton flour-sacks, supplying many of the Indiana and Northwestern millers. Burlaps, corn- and wheat-bags, seamless grain-bags, paper grocers' counter-bags, and all the grades of wrapping-paper are in-

cluded in their trade. Their burlap trade extends throughout the Southern and Gulf States. Fifteen thousand cotton and 10,000 paper bags can be made daily. Forty thousand impressions per day are made by their printing-presses. This industry was commenced by the present proprietors, A. S. & William H. Ogden, in 1866.

LEATHER.—The chief tannery is that of W. G. Cunningham & Co., whose manufacture is harness leather from foreign hides.

Stiles Mason's tannery makes skirting from foreign hides. Robert Bathurst makes harness, skirting, and upper or shoe. Berner Domsley and James Shanks operate extensive sheepskin-tanneries; and a small yard in connection with the collar-factory of George Marsh furnishes the leather for his shops. Most of the domestic hides are shipped to other points. The bark used is mostly chestnut-oak, obtained from the mountains about Tracy City and from North Alabama. There are six dealers in hides, the chief of which is the firm of Walsh & McGovern.

Three tanneries in the city in 1873 produced about 13,000 sides harness leather; 5000 sides skirting; 2000 sides sole; and 1000 sides wax upper leather and kip, aggregating \$115,000. There are now four tanneries within the city, besides the product of which, there were 200,000 pounds, worth \$50,000, imported during the first half of 1880.

GUNPOWDER.—Nashville has been the depot and distributing-point for the Sycamore Powder Company since the opening of its works in Cheatham County, on Sycamore Creek, twenty-five miles distant, in 1845. The mining interest furnishes their present custom, the sales reaching 25,000 kegs per annum from this point. E. C. Lewis, secretary and superintendent of the company, has his office at 28 Market Street, while the magazine is located just outside the city, to the northward.

COTTON-SEED OIL AND OIL-CAKE.—A new industry was commenced in 1870 by the organization of the Dixie Oil Company, for the manufacture of crude and refined cotton-seed oil, seed-cake, and meal, under the management of the present officers of the company, Robert Thompson, President, and Henry Sperry, Secretary. A large brick building was built for the works near the Chattanooga depot, and "a 32-box" manufactory put in operation. The oil found a ready market for mixing paints and use in the mechanical industries, while the seed-cake and meal were shipped in large quantities to the distant Eastern States or to Europe, where it was used as feed for farm-stock. An unmarketable grade of oil was utilized in the manufacture of a superior grade of toilet and laundry soap. Previously the seed had been wasted, or spread on the fields as a fertilizer. After three years the capacity of the mills was doubled. The present consumption of seed is between 5000 and 6000 tons per annum, giving employment to fifty operatives, and producing daily about thirty barrels of oil. There are \$150,000 invested in this manufactory.

A second oil-works was established by the Tennessee Oil Company near the Decatur depot, in the south part of the city, soon after. Of this M. J. O'Shaughnessy, Esq., is president. There are here six mills and a complement of machinery.

NASHVILLE AS A CENTRE FOR THE MANUFACTURE OF IRON.*

Middle Tennessee possesses two classes of iron ore, the brown hematite or hydrous oxide, and the red hematite or anhydrous oxide. The last is limited in extent and confined to two or three banks near Clifton, in Wayne County, about one hundred miles southwest of Nashville. Rich specimens, however, are found associated with the hydrous oxides at other points. Brown hematite is found in workable quantities and of excellent quality in Stewart, Montgomery, Houston, Dickson, Humphreys, Hickman, Perry, Lewis, Wayne, Decatur, Benton, and Lawrence. These counties lie from Montgomery on the northwest around to Lawrence, a little west of south from Nashville, the nearest county being Dickson, due west about thirty miles. The most distant are Wayne and Lawrence, about one hundred miles at the farthest point on the Alabama line. This is the great western iron belt, running north and south entirely through the State and embracing over five thousand square miles. It is traversed by the Cumberland River in the counties of Stewart and Montgomery, about seventy-five miles by river below Nashville, where the Cumberland enters into the iron-fields of Kentucky.

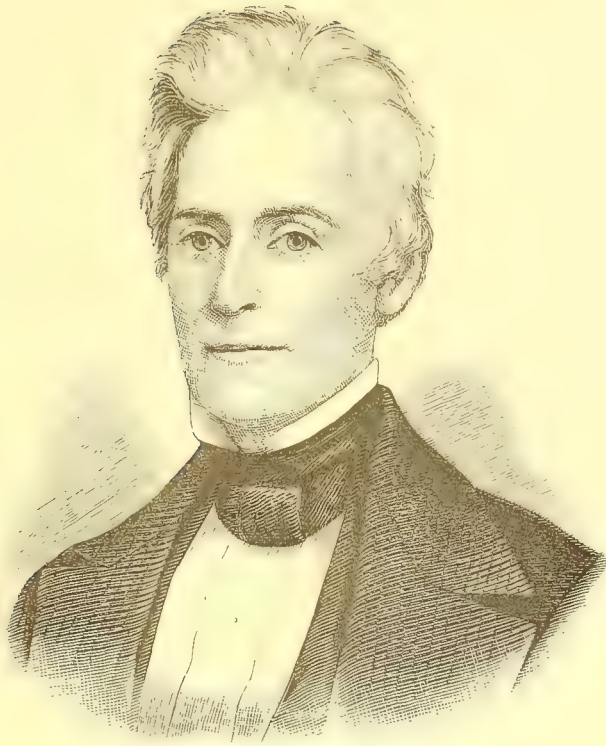
In the counties of White, Putnam, and Overton, lying east of Nashville, are also deposits of the hydrous oxides in sufficiently large quantities to justify working.

Of the various forms of hydrous oxides in Middle Tennessee the chief are:

1. Pot ore,—hollow concretions, stalactitic, botryoidal and velvety on the interior surface. From crust to interior are various layers with different shades of brown, having a varied crystallization. A very valuable ore.
2. Pipe ore, which resembles reeds agglutinated; rust-colored and very highly prized by furnace-men.
3. Black Jack ore, a compact black or bluish ore, rich, but more refractory in the furnace than the two first mentioned.
4. Honeycomb,—filled with small cavities, sparry and easily smelted.
5. Brown-clay ironstone, having contorted laminæ, like a mass of adhering and closely compressed shells, concretionary and sparry.
6. Shot ore,—small angular masses. Never much used alone; usually obtained from screening other varieties.
7. Bog ore,—rough, pock-marked, porous, spongy, and silicious. Never used to any extent, though abundant in places.
8. Yellow ochre,—soft, crumbly, dull, and earthy.

Associated with these, and more especially with the pot ores, is turgite, and for that reason often taken for hydrous oxide, but really an anhydrous oxide. It often constitutes one of the concretionary layers that form the hollow, ball-like mass, but it may be distinguished from the hydrous oxide by its superior hardness, its red streak, and by its decrepitation. The line between this and the hydrous oxide is very distinct and the cohesion is very slight. The presence of turgite gives great richness to many of the

* By J. B. Killebrew, A.M., Ph.D., Commissioner of Agriculture, Statistics, Mines, and Immigration.



JOSEPH W. HORTON.

Joseph W. Horton was born in the County of Davidson, Tenn., on the 15th of August, 1792, and died Oct. 31, 1846, at his residence near Nashville. He was a son of Josiah Horton, who removed from Wilmington, N. C., about the year 1790, and settled in Davidson County. He was a good business man, of fine practical sense and of unsullied character. His son, Joseph W., received a fine classical education, and graduated with honor and distinction at the Nashville University; he was prominently identified with all the local public enterprises of the day. He filled many places of trust with integrity and marked ability; was the cashier of the Bank of Tennessee, and was for two terms the efficient sheriff of David-

son County. He was a man of great firmness of character, of strict truth and honor, and of great popularity. Tolerant though firm in his political principles, he was of the Jackson and Jeffersonian school of politics, a great admirer of Gen. Jackson, who had the highest confidence in him, and the most confidential relations existed between them.

Joseph W. Horton married Sophia Davis, daughter of John Davis, of Davidson County, Jan. 18, 1815. They were the parents of seven children, three of whom are now living. Elizabeth J. is the widow of Alexander Fall; Joseph W. is a merchant in Nashville; Dr. William D. resides at Providence, R. I.

banks in the western iron belt, and analyses of specimens show sixty-three per cent. of metallic iron, and even more when disassociated from the hydrous oxide.

Still another valuable associate is goethite, or fibrous hematite (needle ore or onegite), found in the western iron belt. This, though a hydrous oxide, contains a very small percentage of water and about ninety per cent. of the sesquioxide of iron. This ore is not so abundant as the turgite, but adds great value to the banks in which it occurs. The presence of these two ores makes the brown hematite of the western iron belt resemble those brought from Bilbao, Spain.

The following are analyses of ores made by J. Blodget Britton, of Philadelphia. The first specimen is from Cumberland Iron-Works, Stewart County, taken from the north side of the Cumberland River, and the second is from the south side:

	North Side.	South Side.
Pure metallic iron.....	57.84	59.22
Oxygen with iron.....	24.37	24.88
Water.....	11.96	11.06
Insoluble silicious matter.....	3.59	3.21
Soluble silica.....	0.78	0.13
Sulphur.....	none	none
Phosphoric acid.....	0.54	0.36
Alumina.....	0.13	0.49
Lime.....	0.05	0.17
Manganese.....	0.03	0.06
Manganese, undetermined matter and loss.....	0.71	0.42
Total.....	100.00	100.00
Phosphorus.....	0.24	0.16

A specimen from Bear Spring Furnace, Stewart County, gives, as analyzed by Prof. Burton:

Water.....	10.94
Silica.....	4.77
Metallic iron.....	59.98
Oxygen combined.....	26.70
Sulphur.....	0.11
Phosphorus.....	0.40

A specimen from Mill Creek Bank, in Hickman County, gives (Britton's analysis):

Metallic iron.....	49.23
Silicious matter.....	17.59
Sulphur.....	none
Phosphorus.....	.304

Near Mill Creek Bank is another deposit called Claggett's Bank, covering about fifty acres, an average specimen from which, according to J. Blodget Britton, gives:

Pure metallic iron.....	54.16
Insoluble silicious matter.....	13.98
Sulphur.....	none
Phosphorus.....	.365

From the Ætna Banks, in Hickman County, covering many square miles, and varying in thickness from a few feet to eighty or more, the following analyses were made by the same analyst:

No. 1—

Pure metallic iron.....	46.49
Insoluble silicious matter.....	18.36
Sulphur.....	none
Phosphorus.....	.371

No. 2—

Pure metallic iron.....	57.56
Insoluble silicious matter.....	3.90
Sulphur.....	none
Phosphorus.....	.201

No. 3—

Pure metallic iron.....	53.17
Insoluble silicious matter.....	10.01
Sulphur.....	none
Phosphorus.....	.136

No. 4—

Pure metallic iron.....	53.72
Insoluble silicious matter.....	3.73
Sulphur.....	none
Phosphorus.....	.084

No. 5—

Pure metallic iron.....	59.89
Insoluble silicious matter.....	3.35
Sulphur.....	none
Phosphorus.....	.041

Numbers 4 and 5 are very large deposits, about sixty feet thick, and covering in the aggregate over one hundred acres. It will be seen that these ores are very rich, and with an exceedingly low percentage of phosphorus and no sulphur. The undetermined elements in all these analyses are oxygen with iron and water, the first varying from 20 to 28 per cent., and the last from 10 to 14 per cent.

No. 6, another large bank, gives:

Pure metallic iron.....	55.59
Insoluble silicious matter.....	7.11
Sulphur.....	none
Phosphorus.....	.327

No. 7, a specimen of turgite from the Cumberland Iron-Works, gives:

Pure metallic iron.....	59.64
Insoluble silicious matter.....	5.41
Sulphur.....	none
Phosphorus.....	.141

No. 8, a specimen of Needle Ore or onegite, gives:

Pure metallic iron.....	63.37
Insoluble silicious matter.....	1.71
Sulphur.....	none
Phosphorus.....	.123

All the analyses numbered have been made within the past month from average specimens taken from the several banks. The insoluble silicious matter consists of pure sand. Very little trace of manganese could be detected in any of the specimens.

A dozen analyses might be given of ores from Stewart and Dickson Counties, showing metallic iron, sulphur, phosphorus, and silica. Those given are, however, fairly typical. Take one, limonite, however, from Lawrence County, in the extreme south, from a bank on the dividing-ridge between Knob and Chism Creeks:

Water.....	11.83
Silica.....	1.01
Iron.....	59.60
Iron with oxygen.....	25.54
Sulphur.....	0.16
Phosphorus.....	1.06

One specimen taken from La Grange Furnace, in Stewart County, on the Tennessee River, shows, as analyzed by Prof. E. S. Wayne, 65.75 per cent. of metallic iron. Another specimen from the same place, analyzed by Prof. Barton, gives:

Water.....	3.65
Silica.....	1.96
Iron.....	65.92
Oxygen combined.....	28.25
Sulphur.....	0.04
Phosphorus.....	0.12

Another specimen from Stewart County, analyzed by the same chemist:

Water.....	\$3.38
Silica.....	2.19
Iron.....	63.09
Oxygen combined.....	27.03
Sulphur.....	0.07
Phosphorus.....	0.38

The first of the last two was calcined, and the last turgite. The same character of ore may be found on many of the banks in every county of the western iron belt.

The three ores, analyses of which I have given—namely, limonite, goethite, and turgite—when pure, turn out as follows:

Limonite.....	85.6	ses. oxide iron =	59.92	metallic iron
Turgite.....	94.7	"	66.25	"
Goethite.....	89.9	"	62.92	"

The best ores from this belt, with the imperfect means of smelting, turn out from fifty to fifty-four per cent. of metallic iron. The run of the mines will yield from forty-two to forty-five per cent.

The iron product of Middle Tennessee, with few exceptions, is either neutral or slightly cold short. Red-short iron has been made in Dickson County. Any amount desired can be made by bringing the easily-accessible Iron Mountain ores to Nashville, or other points in the western iron belt, at a cost not exceeding seven dollars per ton. As to the amount of iron ore to be had in the western iron belt that is accessible, both by river and rail, it is sufficient to say that many of the banks cover from one to five square miles, and the ore is from a few feet to one hundred feet in thickness. In some of the counties it forms great bluffs on the small streams that interpenetrate every portion of the iron-field, in others the ore lies deep beneath the surface, but generally it is found cropping the hills and ridges that separate the stream-beds. Some of these banks have been worked for half a century with no sign of exhaustion. In a word, the ore exists in such abundance that it is practically inexhaustible. Good beds of ore, as yet known only to citizens, exist within a mile of the railroads in Dickson and Humphreys Counties. One of these, in the last-named county, near Box Station, is very pure and very rich in metallic iron.

I now propose to give some figures to show the relative cost of making iron at Pittsburgh and at Nashville, not with the view of displaying the disadvantages of Pittsburgh, but the advantages offered by Nashville.

It is claimed that one and a half tons of the best Lake Superior ore will make one ton of pig-iron in the furnaces at Pittsburgh; but since mill cinder enough is always used to make one-tenth of a ton, we may infer that one and six-tenths of a ton of Republican ore are required to a ton of pig-iron. The most favorable estimate of cost claimed by workers of Pittsburgh furnaces is as follows:

Cost of Material for Ton of Pig-Iron at Pittsburgh.

One and six-tenth tons of Lake Superior ore at Cleveland, at \$9.....	\$14.10
Freight from Cleveland to Pittsburgh, \$1.90 per ton..	3.04
Transfer at Pittsburgh at 10c. per ton.....	16
Total cost of ore for ton pig-iron.....	\$17.60
Coke, 80 bushels at 4c.....	3.20
Limestone, three-quarters ton at \$2.....	1.50
Salaries and labor per ton.....	2.00
Contingent expenses.....	50
Total.....	\$24.80

The cost of material and labor for making a ton of pig-iron at Nashville, the furnace to be located on a railroad, is as follows, taking average ore:

Cost of Material for Ton of Pig-Iron at Nashville.

Two and one fourth tons of ore, delivered, at \$2.....	\$4.50
Eighty bushels coke, at 5c.....	4.00
Limestone.....	50
Salaries and labor.....	2.00
Contingent expenses.....	50
Total.....	\$11.50

Coke will probably be a variable quantity, but contracts may be made on a sliding scale, to be regulated by the price of pig-iron, so as to give to the manufacturers of coke and pig-iron an equitable division of the profits.

These figures are startling exhibits. Let them be examined minutely. Every point can be thoroughly investigated, and every one will be thoroughly established. It is strange that capital has not occupied such a field, this being the truth. Capital is slow to adventure, however,—even to inquire,—and then slow to occupy. The world is full of similar cases of slow conservatism, waiting for years before it acquires the courage to occupy, or even to investigate, fields which when developed have been found sources of individual wealth and national prosperity. For three hundred years after the discovery of America the rich prairies of the Northwest, now the granary of the world, were unoccupied and thought to be valueless.

In many places in the western iron belt a man can raise from four to six tons of iron ore a day, especially at the iron bluffs overhanging ravines, as in Hickman County, where the ore can be chuted on board the cars. One man can average daily three tons. Contracts can be made for ore to be delivered on the cars at seventy-five cents to one dollar and ten cents per ton; freight, eighty miles to Nashville, eighty cents and royalty; if the iron banks are not owned by the furnace, ten cents,—making the whole cost, including royalty, from one dollar and sixty-five cents to two dollars per ton. The estimate of the cost of labor and salaries per ton of pig produced is based upon information received at a locality where two furnaces, each producing fifty tons a day, are in operation.

The following estimate of the cost of making a ton of iron at Nashville was made in June, 1879, by a Pennsylvania manufacturer, who spent some time in investigating the subject:

Two tons of ore at \$1.50.....	\$3.00
85 bushels of coke at 5c.....	4.25
Limestone.....	50
Sand for casting.....	10
Labor and repairs.....	2.25
Incidentals.....	50
Total.....	\$10.60

In none of the estimates has the interest on investment been included, but as the investment would probably be less in Nashville than Pittsburgh, and certainly much less in rural districts, owing to the comparative cheapness of real estate and building material in Tennessee, it would change the relative results in favor of Tennessee.

For the manufacture of charcoal-iron this region has been noted for half a century. Before the civil war there were at one time thirty-five charcoal-furnaces in operation. Tim-

ber is very abundant and timbered lands cheap, ranging from one dollar to ten dollars per acre, depending upon location and differences of soil. Charcoal can be delivered at a furnace for about six cents for five-peck bushels. An experienced iron-maker estimates the cost of making charcoal hot-blast iron in the western iron belt as follows, per ton:

150 bushels charcoal at 6c.....	\$9.00
2½ tons of ore at \$1.50.....	3.37
Limestone per ton.....	50
Labor and repairs.....	2.25
Sand for casting.....	10
Incidentals.....	50
Total.....	\$15.72

Cold-blast charcoal-iron would probably cost two dollars per ton more; but as all furnace-owners keep a supply store, the profits on goods sold will reduce the cost from ten to twenty per cent. on the prices given for material.

Nashville is situated on the Cumberland River, navigable from December till June, and oftentimes throughout the whole year for small steamers, and Nashville may be considered as the centre of the iron and coal region of Middle Tennessee. Within a few miles to the west it has the vast western iron belt, extending out of Kentucky into Tennessee and crossing into Alabama, accessible now by the Cumberland River; by the Memphis division of the Louisville, Nashville and Great Southern Railroad; by the Tennessee River, connecting with the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railroad at Johnsonville; by the Nashville and Tuscaloosa Railroad, a branch of the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railroad from Dickson's Station, now building, to cut the great iron banks of Dickson and Hickman Counties, and already completed to large and valuable banks. The ores of Iron Mountain are accessible by the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railroad and the Iron Mountain Railroad, which are connected by the Mobile and Ohio Railroad at Union City and Columbus, Ky. The great Clinton (dye-stone) ore seams of Alabama are within reach by the Decatur branch of the Louisville, Nashville and Great Southern Railroad, connecting with the North and South Railroad at Decatur. In addition, there are iron fields along the western spurs of the Cumberland table-land, to which the Manchester and McMinnville Railroad, a branch of the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railroad, is graded and built within a few miles. This, however, is purely speculative. The great and virtually inexhaustible sources of the best ore are the western belt, with Alabama and Iron Mountain ores easily accessible for manufacturing all grades of pig-iron.

The Appalachian coal-field, about sixty thousand square miles in extent, passes clear through Tennessee, from northeast to southwest. Of this, five thousand one hundred square miles are in Tennessee, covering, in whole or in part, twenty-one counties, and including the whole of the Cumberland plateau. This plateau bifurcates near the longitudinal centre of the State, one prong ending a short distance within Alabama, the other prong narrowing at the fork and then spreading out, in the shape of a heart, in Alabama, giving to that State about four thousand square miles of valuable and rich coal area. Nashville now reaches these fields, one hundred and six miles distant by rail, in Grundy County,

at the Sewanee Mines; in Franklin County, at the University Mines; in Marion County, at the Battle Creek Mines, the *Ætna* Mines, and the Vulcan Mines,—all by the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad and its branches, except the two mines first mentioned, which are reached by the Tennessee Coal Company's railroad, connecting with the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad at Cowan. Coal from the Appalachian field is also obtained from Kentucky by the Cumberland River above Nashville, and by the Decatur branch of the Louisville, Nashville and Great Southern Railroad from Alabama.

The Illinois coal-measures extend into Kentucky, beginning at Rome, on the Ohio, and running nearly to the mouth of that river and nearly over the western end of Kentucky, to within a few miles of Hopkinsville, seventy miles from Nashville. This is now one of Nashville's large sources of coal supply by the Evansville, Henderson and Nashville Railway, which cuts the coal-measures, and along which many extensive mines have been opened.

Recently the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad purchased the Owensboro' and Nashville Railroad, contemplating its extension between Nashville and the Ohio River, cutting a very rich portion of the coal-measures.

These are the sources and means of reaching iron and coal now. The figures given are carefully made up from examination into the prices at which iron and coal can now be furnished. They show what can be done with these sources and the present means of reaching them.

As to transportation, taking Nashville as the natural centre of this iron region, it now has the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, connecting with the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia road, and the Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio Railroad with the seaboard at Norfolk and with the Southern system of roads to the Gulf; also, soon with the Cincinnati Southern at Chattanooga. It has connection with the Mississippi River and with St. Louis by the north-western branch of the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railroad, and very early the same road will complete a new connection with the Ohio River and Chicago by the Owensboro' road, while it is now pushing a road into the iron-field southwest along the Tennessee River. We have the Louisville, Nashville and Great Southern Railroad giving connection with Louisville, Cincinnati, and Indianapolis on the north, on the south with Montgomery, Mobile, and New Orleans, and with the Mississippi River on the west, and by the Evansville branch reaching St. Louis, Chicago, and other great centres of trade. At least six months in the year there is river connection with Louisville, Cincinnati, and St. Louis, and also for a like period we have river connection at Point Burnside with the Cincinnati Southern Railroad, by the upper Cumberland, during the busiest iron transporting season, giving a competing line to Cincinnati as a check upon the Louisville, Nashville and Great Southern Railroad, in case a check is needed.

Clarksville is another point on the Cumberland River with splendid facilities for making iron. Ore can be reached by the Louisville and Memphis Railroad and by the Cumberland River, along whose banks below the city are immense deposits of both pipe and pot ore. A narrow-gauge railroad, built twenty-eight miles into Kentucky, will give un-

limited supplies of coal, but supplies can now be obtained by the Evansville branch of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad and by the Cumberland River.

Both Nashville and Clarksville are also amply supplied with labor available at present, while they are the centre of an agricultural region, both in the central basin and on the river-lands, unsurpassed in fertility and variety of soil and productions, contributing an unfailing and easily and cheaply available source of home-produced food, and, added to this, excellent transportation facilities for supplies from abroad.

As to local conveniences, furnaces may be established directly on the railroad and on the river, and occupy any desirable or convenient situation near the road as to elevation. The railroads are all connected, so that terminal facilities are the very best for receiving coal and ore and shipping iron, while both places are built on limestone, cropping out everywhere and rarely more than four feet beneath the surface, requiring slight labor to raise, and now obtainable at less cost than I have given in my estimate.

The advantages possessed by the western iron belt for making iron may thus be summarized:

1. Ores easily mined and smelted.
2. Abundant facilities for transportation both by river and rail, and every market in the Mississippi Valley easily accessible.
3. Available ore of great variety for the manufacture of any desired grades of iron.
4. Supplies of good coal from Kentucky, Tennessee, and Alabama, making an arc of coal-fields around Nashville of two hundred and twenty degrees, all reached by river or rail.
5. Abundance of good limestone for flux, costing only blasting and cartage.
6. Abundance of cheap labor.
7. Mildness of climate, giving an annual average of from ten to fifteen degrees of mean temperature above the iron centres of the North.
8. Fertility of soil, excellence of climate and water, food cheap and abundant. Mildness of climate also makes living cheaper, and, consequently, labor cheaper.
9. Smaller investment of capital necessary to secure iron and coal properties.
10. The superior quality of Tennessee iron made from the brown ores of the western iron belt has been tried and found equal to any in use, and capable of standing the severest tests.

I wish to say in conclusion that either the cost of making iron at Pittsburgh has been greatly overrated by those engaged in this business, or the figures given and the facilities offered make a most favorable and even startling exhibit for Middle Tennessee. The estimates for Pittsburgh are based upon letters received from prominent and trustworthy iron-men, and there can be no doubt of their correctness. They do not certainly err in being too high. The estimates for Tennessee are based upon careful inquiry, widely extended and long continued, embracing every possible scrutiny to avoid error, and calculated with due allowance for any variations that can be reasonably expected in contract prices or freight. I expect them to be carefully examined,

and I invite the most searching inquiry. If I am correct, inquiry will not fail to show it. If there is a flaw anywhere, investigation will not fail to detect it. My conclusion, from the facts which I have in my possession, is, that of all the places in the United States, no three points offer such facilities for making cheap iron as Chattanooga, Nashville, and Clarksville, and that in process of time these three points will become, each assisting and sustaining the others, the triune centre of iron-manufacture in America.

BANKS.

The First National Bank of Nashville was the first bank established in Tennessee under the national banking law. It was incorporated in November, 1863, with an authorized capital of \$150,000, and was the result of demands made by the unsettled and temporary business of the war period. A. G. Sanford was the first president, and James G. Ogden cashier. M. Burns, of Nashville, succeeded as president in 1870.

In November, 1875, the Mechanics' National Bank was organized with a paid-up capital of \$100,000, the stock being mostly held in Nashville. B. F. Wilson was elected president, and W. C. Butterfield cashier. The board of directors included the names of leading business men of the city.

Jan. 13, 1880, these two banks united to form a new organization under the name of the "First National Bank of Nashville, Tennessee," with a cash capital of \$300,000. Nathaniel Baxter, Jr., was made President; Samuel J. Keith, Vice-President; John P. Williams, Cashier; and Theodore Cooley, Assistant Cashier. Directors: Nathaniel Baxter, Jr., Samuel J. Keith, John P. Williams, Theodore Cooley, Edmund W. Cole, president Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railway; Thomas W. Steger, attorney-at-law; Thomas D. Fite, of Evans, Fite & Porter, wholesale dry goods; Henry Metz, wholesale and retail clothier; G. M. Fogg, of East & Fogg, attorneys-at-law; E. S. Wheat, United States marshal; John Lumsden, president State Insurance Company; S. L. Demoville, of Demoville & Co., druggists; John C. Gordon, of Gordon, Brother & Co., cotton and tobacco; B. F. Wilson, of R. T. Wilson & Co., New York City; M. J. O'Shaughnessy, president Nashville Cotton-Seed Oil Company; H. W. Grantland, of Morris, Stratton & Co., wholesale grocers, cotton and tobacco factors.

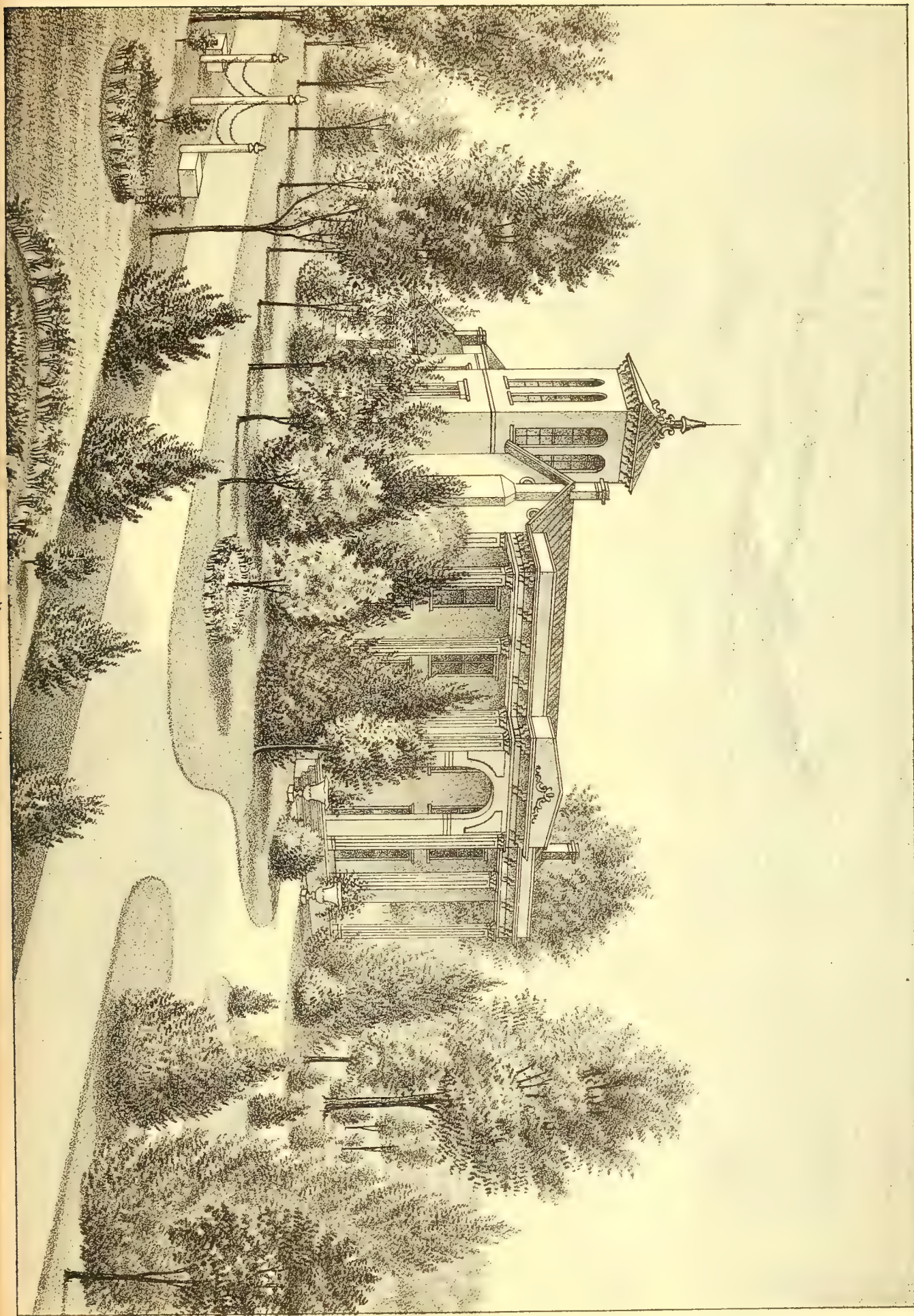
The bank building on the corner of Union and College streets, long and favorably known before the war as the Planters' Bank, and afterwards occupied by the Mechanics' National Bank, was chosen as the place of business for the new organization.

This is one of the leading banking institutions in the South, and the leading one of Tennessee. It carries a loan account of more than \$1,000,000, and has a deposit account of above \$1,300,000, with an increasing business commensurate with the times. It is a designated depository of the United States and of the State of Tennessee, and also holds the united patronage of both the old banks, as well as an increasing correspondence.

A Second National Bank was organized, but soon suspended.



L. H. H. H.



The Third National Bank of Nashville was organized in July, 1865, with an authorized capital of \$1,000,000, of which \$100,000 was paid in. By the accumulation of surplus this has been increased to \$200,000. The bank has always been well patronized; its deposits have for a long time averaged \$600,000, and its loans \$500,000. Its first officers were Dr. W. W. Berry, President; John Kirkman, Vice-President; Edgar Jones, Cashier. These gentlemen, together with Messrs. C. E. Hillman and D. Weaver, constituted the board of directors. The stock is mainly held in the city of Nashville. Dr. Berry, member of the wholesale drug firm of Berry, Demoville & Co., has been succeeded by Mr. Kirkman as president, and Albert W. Harris has become assistant cashier. The present directors are J. Kirkman, C. E. Hillman, Edgar Jones, J. F. Demoville, and M. Burns.

The Fourth National Bank was organized in 1866 with a paid-up capital of \$300,000; the authorized capital was afterwards increased to \$1,000,000, and \$200,000 more paid in. Hon. James Whitworth was made president, and Thomas Plater cashier. The present officers are Hon. James Whitworth, President; R. H. Garduer, Vice-President; Thomas Plater, Cashier; Hugh Douglass, W. H. Evans, R. H. Gardner, Henry Hart, Newton McClure, O. F. Noel, Thomas Plater, Samuel Watkins, and James Whitworth, Directors.

The Nashville Savings-Bank began business as a general brokerage, Dec. 3, 1863, under the management of the present president and cashier, Messrs. Julius Sax and Max Sax. In September they organized under the charter of the "Nashville Savings-Bank," and entered upon a banking business in connection with their general brokerage, entirely similar to that of the national banks, except that they do not issue currency. A heavy German business passes through their hands. The Messrs. Sax are both young men of business energy and talent, and have contributed liberally to the increased business of the city.

The Nashville Savings Company, Thomas S. Marr president, is located at the corner of College and Union Streets, and is a bank of discount and deposit. Mr. Marr was a prominent business man before the war, and Mr. L. G. Tarbox, his associate, was the principal of one of the city schools for several years. At the close of the war this firm did an extensive business in uncurrent bank-notes which were then being retired, and their house became the centre for the Southern trade in that line of securities. Soon the bank became the headquarters for commercial news, and their quotations were received as standard. After the death of Mr. Tarbox, Mr. Marr became sole manager.

The Nashville Brokerage Association is a produce and cotton brokerage, organized Jan. 19, 1880, under a charter, with the following officers: Hugh McCrea, President; S. H. Bell, Secretary and Superintendent; Hugh McCrea, S. H. Bell, Z. Maury, H. C. Gordon, and W. C. Nelson, Directors. The authorized capital is \$25,000, of which \$10,000 were paid upon commencing operations.

Newell, Duncan & Co., formerly W. M. & A. R. Duncan, private bankers, at No. 34 North College Street, do an extensive business as stock and exchange brokers, deal in all kinds of local stocks, bonds, and through their corres-

pondents in New York and elsewhere operate in many stocks and bonds regularly called on the New York board.

B. F. Wilson, banker, No. 40 North College Street.

THE PRESS OF NASHVILLE.

EARLY NEWSPAPERS AND PUBLICATIONS.

The first newspaper published in Nashville was *The Tennessee Gazette and Mero District Advertiser*. It was established in 1797, by a printer from Kentucky, whose name was Henkle. The following year he sold the paper to Benjamin J. Bradford,* who changed the name to *The Clarion*, and soon after sold it to his cousin, Thomas G. Bradford. The State Historical Society has a copy of *The Clarion*—No. 81, vol. ii.—bearing date Nov. 2, 1801. This would fix the first issue of the series to which it belongs at about April 20, 1800. The paper is in a ragged and worn condition, but shows the publication to have been a folio sheet, with pages ten by fourteen inches, and four columns to the page, printed in pica type.

The *Clarion* was afterwards enlarged, and became *The Clarion and Tennessee Gazette*, in the hands of "Thomas G. Bradford, printer." The series from which it then numbered began with Nov. 12, 1807. Dec. 24th of that year reference to it is made by Thomas Eastin in his paper, *The Impartial Review*, and also to the *Public Gazette*,—the legislative record recently established. The only copies available at this late day are No. 293, vol. v., dated July 20, 1813, and No. 345, vol. vi., dated Tuesday, June 21, 1814. This last is entitled *The Clarion and Tennessee State Gazette*, in a single line of clarendon, on a four-page sheet, twenty by twenty-six. It contains upon the margin the written name of the subscriber, Benajah Gray, Esq. No editor or publisher is named, but a pressing call on delinquents to relieve "an editor who is pressed by debts" is made. It is a very interesting and readable number. There are three columns of "estrays" from Lincoln, Wilson, and Bradford Counties; an announcement that Edward D. Hobbs has just opened (March 15th past) his Brick Tavern on College Street, a few steps from George Poyzer's factory; and for the accommodation of travelers he has "Road Bills" to the principal roads in the country, which will be presented to the guests gratis. An indignant editorial handles Gen. Hull without gloves. Proposals are made for raising stock to build a steamboat to complete the line between Nashville, Pittsburgh, New Orleans, and Louisville,—thirty thousand dollars in one hundred and twenty shares at two hundred and fifty dollars each, with full estimates, including two dividends and sixty per cent. profit on the investment the first year.

A "Fountain of Health Mineral Spring" is announced, "which was produced by the violent convulsions of the earth in the last tremendous earthquakes which visited our land in the winter of 1812,"—and several wonderful cures,—"at one dollar per day entertainment for man and horse, or five dollars per week; three dollars per week for a single person, and half-price for children and servants." This is by "William Sanders, Davidson Co., Tenn., four miles

* Benjamin J. Bradford, the first editor of the *Clarion*, was elected mayor of Nashville in 1809.

above Clover Bottom, and fourteen above the town of Nashville."

Prime Spanish "soal" leather is advertised by Thomas Yeatman, and the announcement is made that Andrew Jackson is appointed a major-general in the United States Army, *vice* William Henry Harrison, resigned.

A more recent old series was begun by Thomas G. Bradford the 1st of December, 1817. A new series was commenced with the change of proprietors, Sept. 4, 1820, under the management of Wilkins & McKeen, and the new editors soon after aired their rhetoric by pitching into the editor of the *Gazette* for some undue reference to their "junior editor." Their motto ran thus:

"Truth is our guide, the public good our aim,
Well pleased to praise tho' not afraid to blame,
Averse meanwhile to flatter or offend."

The paper was worked with double column-rules and a head of German text with ornate initials. From the contents of its columns it appears to have received a liberal support. With the beginning of 1821 the name was changed to simply *The Nashville Clarion*, and the first number extant for that year—March 21, 1821—bears the name of John H. Wilkins, publisher. Before the end of the year the name appeared in highly ornate text capitals, abbreviated to *The Clarion*, with T. G. Bradford editor. The oldest number of this series under Mr. Bradford's management is vol. xv. No. 14, of Tuesday evening, Dec. 4, 1821. The five columns were narrowed and a sixth admitted, increasing the breadth of the paper by half a column. London papers furnished the editor with foreign news,—when they arrived. The subscription price varied at from two to three dollars in advance, and three or four dollars payable after six months.

The name of Thomas G. Bradford last appears at the head of vol. xv., No. 43, July 9, 1822. Later numbers are not known to exist. Some time prior to 1826, *The Clarion* was purchased by Patrick H. Darby, a lawyer, who associated with him Mr. — Van Pelt, subsequently editor and proprietor of the *Memphis Appeal*. In 1824 it was purchased by Abram P. Maury and Carey A. Harris, who discontinued *The Clarion* and started the *Nashville Republican*.

Bradford's "Tennessee Almanac" was first issued by "Thomas G. Bradford, printer," from *The Clarion* office, in 1808, and continued without interruption until 1824.

The following quaint assertion of rights from Young America was received by the first editor at Nashville over three-quarters of a century ago, and shows that "printers' devils" even then were averse to manual labor and hard usage. It was written, as the context shows, in reply to an advertisement which appeared in *The Clarion*:

"Mr. B. J. Bradford has published in his paper that William L. Berry and John G. Berry run away from him; and he will give \$5 reward to any person what will deliver said boys to him, and forewarns any person from harboring s'd boys. I now give Mr. Bradford Public Notice that I am one of the boys he calls his apprentices, and am now living in 300 yds. of his house, and have been since I left; also my brother, John G. Berry, who is my next youngest

brother, who he pretends to claim as his boys! But we both deny being his boys; for we deny being any person's boys where we are compelled to milk the cows, wash clothes, and make up beds, and hardly any clothes to wear, which I can prove if I had a witness. I am,

"Mr. B. J. Bradford,

"Humb-come-tumble,

"W. L. BERRY."

Mr. William Lawson Berry, the writer, lived to be for many years known as "the oldest printer in Nashville," and died highly respected by the faculty of which he was an industrious member.

The Impartial Review and Cumberland Repository was first issued about the 1st of December, 1805, by Thomas Eastin. The eighth number of volume one, dated Feb. 1, 1806, is the oldest number preserved. It has four pages, five columns to the page,—twenty inches long,—in primer type. The two first words of the title, in antique Roman letters, form the head-line, beneath which is the rest in smaller type. The first column announces the following:

"Terms: It shall be printed regularly every Saturday, unless the arrival of the mail may make a change necessary; on its present size. Price two dollars in advance, or two dollars and a half at the end of the year. Advertisements of no more length than their breadth, seventy-five cents first insertion, and thirty-seven cents for every other." A communication from an "Observer of Truth" gives a three-column moral review on the amusements of the town, ably written. Then follows foreign intelligence from New York to December 17th; a page of miscellany and small advertisements; an act of Congress; London news to November 15th; and a four-column card of Thomas Swann in relation to the forfeit in the match between Gen. Jackson's horse Truxton and Capt. Erwin's Plowboy, rehearsing the trouble out of which grew the duel and the death of Charles Dickinson.

Swann asserted that Gen. Jackson had mentioned in his presence that Capt. Erwin did not give in the notes agreed upon, but substituted others. This Jackson denied, and it led to an issue with Swann and a challenge by the latter, which was refused because Jackson "did not know Swann to be a gentleman."

Among the advertisements which appear at this time are the following:

"Philip Thomas, barber, has Hackney Coaches for the accommodation of gentlemen; keeps a livery stable, and attends to the Nicking, Bleeding, and fixing of horses with the greatest care."

"Dr. Watkins has removed his shop to the house formerly occupied by Mr. Joseph McKain, next door to Black Rob's, and entered into partnership with Dr. Catlet."

Jan. 28, 1806, Thomas Kirkman advertises a new store of fresh goods, part of which he had purchased himself in London, Yorkshire, and Manchester. His list fills over a column, and comprises a most elegant assortment.

William Wright & Co., merchants, have an advertisement. A three months' advertisement bears date of Oct. 11, 1805, which suggests former connection or the date of Mr. Eastin's first canvass on starting his paper.

The paper is coarse, thick rag paper, and very stout. A

few weeks later we find a moderate reduction in advertising rates and the statement that "the subscription is two dollars and a half at the end of the year," and "Notes will be required of those who do not pay in advance." Aug. 30, 1806, the head-line first announces the motto "I from the Orient to the Drooping West,—Making the Wind my Post-Horse." The issue of Nov. 26, 1807, in answer to inquiries, makes the statement that "the Knoxville papers have discontinued publishing the proceedings of the Legislature, and on that account we are forced to follow their example for the present. As the Legislature has elected a State printer some time since, it is conceived to be his duty to furnish them in the first instance."

The latest number of the *Review* on file is that of Dec. 8, 1808 (No. 157, vol. iii.).

The Museum, a monthly magazine, was commenced by Thomas G. Bradford, in the *Clarion* office, in July, 1809, and continued for six months. It was devoted to politics, literature, and the history of Tennessee, and contained much valuable historical matter. The size of this magazine was octavo, thirty-two pages, with two columns, in pica type, to the page. The subscription price was two dollars a year. A single mutilated copy, in possession of the State Historical Society, is the only one known to exist.

The Religious and Literary Intelligencer, edited and published by Rev. David Lowry, was the first paper in the United States published as the organ of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The first number appeared Dec. 16, 1830. It was issued weekly, and bore the imprint of "A. Book, printer, Princeton, Ky." It was a small sheet, with four columns to a page, devoted to religion, literature, science, agriculture, and general intelligence. Its publication was suspended near the close of the second year.

The Nashville Herald was started by Mr. Wilkins Tannehill in 1831, and conducted for a short time with indifferent success. He moved it to Louisville, Ky., soon after its commencement, and it was subsequently merged in one of the papers of that city.

The Kaleidoscope was a weekly literary journal, established by W. Hassell Hunt, July 11, 1833, and issued every Thursday, at two dollars per annum. It was printed in primer type, three columns to the page, in a quarto form, seven and a half by ten and a half inches in size. The latest number known is No. 50, vol. i., dated July 21, 1834, and now among the archives of the State Historical Society. As a literary journal the volume preserved evinces a high standard, and it undoubtedly wielded a good influence during its brief existence.

The Commercial Transcript, a small quarto sheet, with three columns to the page, was first issued in January, 1835. It was printed at the office of the *National Banner and Nashville Whig*, and published by White & Norvell, C. C. Norvell editor. It was printed in minion type, and issued every other Saturday, at one dollar a year. The *Transcript* was chiefly devoted to commercial news. On the completion of its second annual volume it was merged in the *Banner and Whig*.

The American Presbyterian was commenced Jan. 8, 1835, by an "Association of Gentlemen," edited by Rev. Dr. J. T. Edgar, and published by Joseph Norvell, at two

dollars and a half a year. It had six columns to the page. Mr. Edgar's name did not, however, appear at the head of the editorial column until October 22, No. 42, when the editorial heading announced that it was "aided by contributions of the ministry, laity, and friends of the Presbyterian Church in the Southwest." Their contributions failed to add materially to its support, and this heading disappeared March 17, 1836. The last number of this paper was issued Dec. 29, 1836.

The Cumberland Magazine, a quarterly publication, devoted to the doctrines and practice of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, was edited and published by Rev. James Smith. It was commenced in August, 1836, with forty-eight pages, octavo, one column to a page. Rev. Mr. Smith was a Scotch Presbyterian, who embraced the Cumberland doctrines on his settlement in Tennessee and wrote a history of that church, defending its doctrines with great ability. He soon became identified with the publishing interests, started the *Cumberland Magazine*, financially involved several leading elders and ministers, and shortly after failed. He afterwards left that church and returned to his original faith.

The Revivalist was a weekly paper issued in 1837 and 1838 by James D. Smith, D.D., and Rev. D. Lowry. The name was changed to the *Cumberland Presbyterian* at the close of the second volume, and after a few more numbers were issued it ceased to exist.

The Tennessee Baptist was commenced in January, 1835, by Rev. Robert Boyte C. Howell, pastor of the First Baptist Church of Nashville, editor, and printed monthly by A. Buffington, at the office of the *Banner and Whig*, on an extra imperial sheet, in sixteen seven-and-a-half by nine-and-a-half-inch pages of three columns each, at a subscription price of one dollar a year in advance. With volume two, 1837, W. Hassell Hunt & Co. became printers. Mr. Howell resigned the editorial chair to Rev. Matthew Lyon at the close of the year. Jan. 3, 1837, it began issue as a semi-monthly. J. C. Carpenter & Co. became proprietors in August, but made no change in its management. In 1838 it was changed to a monthly and reduced to thirty-two duodecimo pages, three and a half by five and a half inches. Rev. Mr. Howell again became editor, and W. H. Dunn publisher. The January and February numbers were issued, and the journal was discontinued.

The Old-Baptist Banner was commenced in Nashville in 1838 by Rev. Washington Lowe, editor. Mr. Lowe was for some years the leading spirit among the "Old Baptists." In 1860 he was settled in Springfield, Tenn., and engaged in the practice of law. His paper was an octavo monthly, and the organ of the church. He was succeeded as editor by Mr. John M. Watson, and the paper removed to Murfreesboro'.

The Tennessee State Agriculturist was commenced in 1840, and continued until Aug. 1, 1846; Tolbert Fanning was its editor. Dr. Girard Troost and Dr. John Shelby were liberal contributors to its columns. It was published by Cameron & Fall until 1846, when it was succeeded by another publication.

The Christian Review, the organ of the Christian Church (sometimes called Campbellites), was a monthly magazine

of twenty-four pages, commenced in January, 1844, and edited by Rev. Tolbert Fanning and others. Jesse B. Ferguson, H. T. Anderson, J. Creath, Jr., and W. W. Stevenson were regular contributors. The subscription price was one dollar per year. It was enlarged in January, 1846, and soon after disappeared.

The Southwestern Law Journal and Reporter, a monthly publication for the bench and bar, was first issued in January, 1844, by William Cameron and John T. S. Fall, publishers, Deaderick Street, and edited by Milton A. Haynes, Esq., of the Nashville bar. It had twenty-four two-column pages, and was published at two dollars and fifty cents per annum. The last number of this valuable periodical, the first of its kind in Tennessee, was issued for December, 1844.

The Southwestern Literary Journal and Monthly Review was commenced in November, 1844. The oldest number extant is the last number of the first six months' volume. Each number had sixty-four pages, octavo; subscription three dollars per year. It was edited by E. Z. C. Judson and A. H. Kidd; A. Billings & Co. publishers for the editors.

The Baptist—second paper of that name—was started Jan. 29, 1844, by C. K. Winston, J. H. Shepherd, and J. H. Marshall, publishing committee, under control of the Tennessee Baptist Educational Society. The Tennessee subscribers of the Baptist organ of Louisville, Ky., having ceased taking that paper in large numbers, suggested the publication for them of a home paper. Rev. Dr. R. B. C. Howell and Rev. W. Carey Crane, of Virginia, were editors; W. F. Bang & Co. publishers. *The Baptist* was a sixteen-page octavo, published every Saturday at two dollars per annum. Aug. 23, 1845, Dr. Howell became sole editor. After the issue of the last number, Aug. 22, 1846, Dr. Howell donated the paper to the General Baptist Association of Tennessee, and was by them continued as editor, with the assistance of Rev. J. R. Graves, associate editor. May 1, 1847, the name was changed to the *Tennessee Baptist*.

The Daily Orthopolitan was started Oct. 4, 1845, by John S. Simpson and John T. S. Fall, and edited by Wilkins Tannehill, Esq., an extensive and fluent literary writer, author of the "History of Literature," "Manual of Freemasonry," and several other creditable works. He was a man highly distinguished as a member of the Masonic fraternity. The *Orthopolitan* was printed in bourgeois type, with five columns to each page of fourteen and a half by twenty inches. It was published daily at fifty cents a month, and also tri-weekly and weekly. H. A. Kidd and B. F. Burton took charge of the paper April 1, 1846. Mr. Kidd served as editor for a short time, when Mr. Tannehill again became editor. James J. S. Billings soon after joined Burton & Fall in its control, and Aug. 4, 1846, Mr. Fall retired from the business. No. 310 of volume one, dated Sept. 30, 1846, is the latest number on file. Its publication was discontinued soon after that date.

The Christian Record was commenced under the patronage of the Presbyterian Synod of West Tennessee, Nov. 14, 1846, by a publishing committee consisting of Rev. Drs. J. T. Edgar and R. A. Lapsley, Prof. Nathan Cross,

and Revs. R. B. McMillen, J. M. Arnell, and Rev. A. H. Kerr, who was its editor. In October, 1847, Revs. J. T. Kendrick, R. B. McMillen, P. A. Hoagman, J. M. Arnell, J. W. Hume, Dr. Harrison, and Prof. Cross were made an editorial committee, and Anson Nelson editor. The paper for Oct. 28, 1848, came out under the name of *The Presbyterian Record*, but the former name was continued as an editorial heading. In November, 1849, Rev. John T. Edgar, O. B. Hayes, and W. P. Buell were named as the editorial committee, and Rev. A. E. Thorne traveling and corresponding editor. Mr. Nelson continued to edit the *Record* until July 5, 1850, when it ceased publication and was consolidated with the *Presbyterian Herald* of Louisville, Ky.

The Naturalist and "Journal of Agriculture, Horticulture, Education, and Literature," a forty-eight page monthly at two dollars a year, was commenced at Franklin College, in January, 1846, and conducted by Isaac N. Loomis, John Eichbaum, J. Smith Fowler, and Tolbert Fanning. The sub-title was afterwards changed to read "Journal of Natural History, Agriculture, Education, and Literature." It ceased to be published at the end of the first year.

The Tennessee Farmer and Horticulturist was a monthly journal of twenty-four pages, octavo, published at one dollar per annum, commencing Sept. 1, 1846, Charles Foster editor and publisher. This journal was devoted to the improvement of agriculture, horticulture, and the mechanical arts, and the promotion of domestic industry. It was illustrated by wood-cuts made by the enterprising and industrious editor.

The Quarterly Review of the Methodist Episcopal Church South was established by the General Conference in 1846, and published in Louisville, Ky., until 1851, then at Richmond, Va., until August, 1858, when it was moved to Nashville, and T. O. Summers became its editor. It was published at the Methodist Episcopal Book Concern until suspended by the war in 1861. Each number contained one hundred and sixty pages, octavo; subscription price two dollars per annum. Dr. Summers was a man of scholarly attainments, and editor of many publications of the Methodist Episcopal Book Concern South previous to 1860.

The Tennessee Organ, a temperance paper, was established here in 1847 by Rev. John P. Campbell, who was editor and publisher. During the latter part of the year he was assisted by Rev. Fountaine E. Pitts. In 1848, Mr. Campbell sold his interest to Anson Nelson, who was then publishing the *Daily Gazette and Christian Record*. Mr. Nelson subsequently became the sole proprietor and editor of the *Organ*, which he continued to publish with success until the spring of 1852. He sold soon after to Dr. Wm. S. Langdon, who subsequently disposed of it to Dr. R. Thompson and Wm. G. Brien, Esq., in whose hands it expired during the year 1854.

The Southern Ladies' Companion, edited by M. M. Henkle and J. B. McFerrin, D.D., for the Methodist Episcopal Church South, was commenced in April, 1847, and was printed by William Cameron, at the Nashville *Christian Advocate* office. It was a twenty-four-page monthly, having two columns to the page. This magazine was successfully conducted, and attained a large circu-

lation. On the decision of the suit at law between the Methodist Episcopal Church South and North, it was stopped, and its patronage transferred to a new publication named the *Home Circle*, which was its immediate successor. The last number was issued in April, 1854.

The Tennessee Baptist was the immediate successor of *The Baptist*, edited by Rev. Dr. Howell, and was first issued under that name, May 1, 1847,—Rev. Drs. R. B. C. Howell and J. R. Graves editors, Graves & Shankland proprietors, and W. F. Bang & Co. printers. It was issued weekly at two dollars a year; size, super-royal sheet, twelve by eighteen inches, with five columns to the page. Dr. Graves became sole editor June 24, 1848. It was soon after increased to seven columns in size. May 20, 1854, William C. Buck and C. R. Hendrickson became corresponding editors, and Graves & Marks publishers. The paper was enlarged in 1854. J. B. Rutland became part proprietor in September, 1856. In January, 1857, Dr. Graves became sole proprietor and publisher. In October, 1857, S. C. Rogers, E. F. P'Pool, and Mr. Marks composed the firm, under the style of Graves, Marks & Co. May 15, 1858, Rev. J. M. Pendleton and Rev. A. C. Dayton became associate editors with Mr. Graves. Mr. Dayton retired from the concern in October, 1859, and April 7, 1860, the last edition of the paper was issued. The subscription list is said to have contained the names of fourteen thousand subscribers. The printing-house of Graves & Co. was known as the "Southwestern Publishing House." Other periodicals of a denominational character were also published by this concern. A prominent and useful one of these was *The Children's Book*, a pictorial octavo, which was issued regularly until the office of publication closed.

The Portfolio, or Journal of Freemasonry and General Literature, was an interesting and instructive monthly, of thirty-two pages, octavo, published by J. T. S. Fall, commencing with July, 1847. Mr. Wilkins Tannehill, one of the most active Masons in the South, was its editor. He wrote a second edition of his "History of Literature." The manuscript (two volumes, folio) was delivered to the State Historical Society after his death. He was a man of great industry, and was highly esteemed by the community in which he moved. The last number of *The Portfolio* was a fine specimen of the printer's art. The editorials were models of good English, filled with valuable information, and the work was illustrated with elegant steel engravings.

The Christian Magazine was a monthly organ of the Christian denomination, published by the Christian Publication Society of Tennessee, and first issued in 1848 by John T. S. Fall, publisher, and edited by Rev. Jesse B. Ferguson and J. K. Howard. It contained thirty-two pages, octavo, and was sold at one dollar a year. The publication ceased previous to 1854.

The Western Boatman, a monthly periodical of forty pages, devoted to steamboat navigation, was started by D. Embree in January, 1848, and published by Anson, Nelson & Co. at the *Christian Record* office. The subscription price was two dollars a year. The office of publication was changed to Cincinnati, Ohio, after issuing the first number.

The Evening Reporter, a neutral paper, was published for a short time in 1849–50 by H. Buckley, but soon failed from lack of support by the reading public.

The Nashville Daily Times was commenced by the firm of Landis, Williams & Church in 1849, a few numbers issued, and the enterprise abandoned.

The Naturalist, a monthly of twenty-four octavo pages at one dollar a year, devoted to science, agriculture, mechanics, arts, education, and general improvement, was commenced by Tolbert Fanning in January, 1850. It was illustrated by Charles Forster, formerly of the *Tennessee Farmer*, and printed by J. T. S. Fall. On the completion of its first volume it was merged in the *Southern Agriculturist*.

The Southern Agriculturist was started with the January number for 1851, and commenced numbering with volume seven of *The Naturalist*. It was of the same size and price, but was "devoted to the agricultural interests of the Mississippi Valley." Dr. Richard O. Currey was editor. It continued but a short time. Dr. Currey became one of the editors of the *Monthly Medical Record* of Memphis in 1852.

The Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery was first issued in February, 1851, as a bi-monthly. It contained three hundred and eighty-four pages. Publication price three dollars per annum. John T. S. Fall was its publisher until it was stopped by reason of the war. It was issued monthly after the first year. In 1852 there were two volumes issued, each containing three hundred and eighty-four pages. It was projected as an ally and assistant to the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and was edited by W. K. Bowling, M.D., and Paul F. Eve, M.D., two professors of that department. William Cameron became one of the publishers in 1856. Dr. Eve retired from his position as editor in January, 1858, and George S. Blackie, M.D., succeeded him.

The Southwestern Monthly was a sixty-four page octavo magazine, edited by William Wales, Esq., afterwards a resident of Chicago, Ill., and now of Baltimore, Md. The publishers were Wales & Roberts. It was issued only long enough to form two complete volumes for 1852. This magazine was copiously illustrated with fine steel engravings, which appeared in nearly every number. They were imported by Mr. Wales from England, where they were engraved by Edward Roberts, brother of John Roberts, his associate publisher. This periodical was filled with numerous historical narratives and facts relating to the early history of Nashville and of the State. Mr. Wales was one of the most active promoters and earliest members of the State Historical Society of Tennessee.

The Ladies' Pearl, a monthly periodical devoted to the various interests of the ladies of the South and West, was commenced in October, 1852, by Revs. William S. Langdon and J. C. Provine, editors, and published by Rev. Mr. Langdon. The subscription price was one dollar a year. Mr. Provine retired in November, 1855. Mrs. Sue D. Langdon, wife of the editor, became editress in October, 1855. In July, 1856, *The Pearl* was sold to Logan & Brown, of St. Louis, Mo., and removed to that city. Each annual volume contained four hundred and fifty pages, and it was occasionally illustrated.

The Nashville Evening News was started by M. S. Combs on Broad Street in May, 1851. He was editor and proprietor until the March following, when James R. Bruce became one of the editors. In January, 1853, he sold the *News* to Logan Ashley and George R. McKee. Mr. Ashley then became the publisher, and Mr. McKee joint editor with Mr. Bruce. In May, 1854, Mr. Bruce, in company with James Z. Swan, purchased the office. May 17, 1855, they sold to M. V. B. Haile, who conducted the paper until the following August, when it was discontinued and its materials removed to Tullahoma.

The Southern Medical Journal of the Medical and Physical Sciences was published bi-monthly by John F. Morgan, commencing with January, 1853. It contained four hundred and sixty pages to the volume; subscription two dollars a year. The editorial management was conducted by Drs. John W. King, William P. Jones, Richard O. Curry, and B. Wood. Frank A. Ramsey, of Knoxville, Tenn., was associate editor. T. A. Atchison, of Kentucky, and R. L. Scruggs, of Louisiana, were corresponding editors. Mr. Scruggs retired on the completion of the first volume. The second annual volume was printed by W. F. Bang & Co. The volume of 1855 was printed at Knoxville, Tenn. Mr. Ramsey and Mr. Atchison retired at the close of 1854. In 1856 it began to appear monthly, and was published by Kinsloe & Rice, of Knoxville, as the organ of the East Tennessee Medical Society. Its publication ceased with December, 1857.

The Banner of Peace (Cumberland Presbyterian), Rev. David Barry publisher, Rev. William S. Langdon editor, was moved to Nashville from Lebanon, Tenn., in July, 1853. It originated at Princeton, Ky., as a sixteen-page monthly, imperial octavo, at one dollar a year, in 1840. It was then printed with two columns to the page, by M. Rodgers, and edited by Rev. F. R. Cossitt, afterwards of Lebanon. Previous to its appearance a violent controversy existed in Princeton in relation to the removal of Princeton College to Lebanon, Tenn. At this juncture Rev. Mr. Cossitt commenced the paper to still the troubled waters of controversy, and gave to it the significant title of *The Banner of Peace*. The college was moved to Lebanon. At the close of the year the paper was changed to an eight-page, four-column weekly, and received the additional title of *Cumberland Presbyterian Advocate*. The price was then advanced to two dollars and a half per annum. In 1846 it was enlarged to seven columns to the page, and Mr. J. T. Figures became publisher. In January, 1850, William D. Chadick, D.D., and W. L. Berry became publishers, and Mr. Chadick editor. Rev. David Lowry became editor in October, 1850, and was succeeded by Rev. William S. Langdon in July, 1853. In May, 1857, Rev. William E. Ward became editor, and the paper was enlarged to eight columns and the price fixed at two dollars. It was published with success by the last-named managers until the general suspension of all Nashville papers after the evacuation by the Confederate forces.

The Parlor Visitor was commenced January, 1854, as the organ of the First Baptist Church of Nashville, by William S. Langdon & Co., and edited by Dr. W. P. Jones, one of the most prominent moral educators of the city.

Rev. W. H. Bayless, pastor of the church, was assistant editor. Mr. A. A. Stitt, of the Methodist Book Concern, afterwards became printer for the editors. The *Visitor* was first issued with thirty-two pages, at two dollars a year, and afterwards enlarged to forty-eight pages. Its publication ceased with No. 6, vol. vii., June, 1857.

The Gospel Advocate was a sixteen-page weekly organ of the Church of Christ. It was first issued as an octavo thirty-two-page monthly, in 1854, by Elder Tolbert Fanning and Prof. William Lipscomb, of Franklin College, editors, and published at the corner of College and Union Streets, Nashville, by Cameron & Fall. Elder Fanning was then president of Franklin College. The magazine was continued until the suspension of mails in the early part of the civil war.

The Southern Baptist Review, a quarterly magazine of six hundred pages to each annual volume, was commenced in January, 1855, by Revs. J. R. Graves, Mr. Marks, and J. B. Rutland, and edited by Rev. Mr. Graves and Rev. J. M. Pendleton. Mr. N. M. Crawford became associate editor the first of the next year. At the end of 1856, Mr. Rutland retired. Mr. A. C. Dayton became associate editor in 1858, and the *Review* was continued under that management until the war.

The Home Circle, a monthly periodical devoted to religion and literature, was first issued from the Methodist Book Concern in May, 1855, but was antedated to January, so as to commence the volume with the year. Rev. L. D. Houston was chosen editor. This publication took the place of the *Ladies' Companion*, started as a private enterprise under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1848, and was one of the results of the organization of the Methodist Publishing House. It was a super-royal octavo of sixty-four pages, printed on fine calendered paper, and had one or more steel engravings in each number. The subscription price was two dollars a year. It ceased publication shortly before the surrender of Nashville to the Federal authorities.

The Sunday-School Visitor was first published in Nashville in May, 1855. It was an illustrated monthly journal, designed for Sunday-schools, and published for thirty cents a year. Thomas O. Summers was chosen its first editor by the General Conference at its second session in St. Louis, Mo., and the first number was issued in Charleston, S. C., Jan. 1, 1851. Mr. Summers continued to edit the *Visitor* until December, 1856. L. D. Houston was chosen editor by the General Conference in 1856, and the first number of the new series was issued by him in Nashville. This was regarded as one of the most important in its mission of any publication of the church, and was creditable for both its literary and mechanical work. It was continued until the war.

The Farmer's Banner was issued from the *Daily Banner* office, and was called "a supplement to the *Republican Banner*." The first number appeared in 1855. It was published monthly by Bang, Walker & Co., and contained sixteen octavo two-column pages. It continued until the war.

The Agricultural and Commercial Journal was issued in May, 1855.

The Fountain, a sprightly temperance paper, was started by Alexander R. Wiggs, Esq., in 1855, and closed its career at the end of its first volume.

The Tennessee Farmer and Mechanic, a journal of practical agriculture and mechanics, was first issued as a monthly in January, 1856, edited and published by Boswell & Williams. It was a forty-eight-page octavo, at two dollars a year. Among its contributors were numbered some of the best men and writers in the country. In 1857 its subtitle read, "Devoted to the interests of the farm and shop; a monthly record of general agriculture, mechanics, stock-raising, fruit-growing, and home interests." It was then published by Smith, Morgan & Co., at No. 16 Deaderick Street. Mr. Boswell retired soon after, leaving Mr. Williams sole editor. It ceased to be published December, 1857, and was succeeded in January, 1858, by *The Southern Homestead*.

The Nashville Daily News.—This paper was started by a joint-stock company in the fall of 1857. It was managed by a board of directors, and devoted to news and the commercial interests of the city and State. It was edited by Allen A. Hall, who was the most favorable selection that could have been made for that position. The enterprise was not found to be successful, and in the spring of 1858 the office passed into the hands of Don Cameron, who became the chief editor, and R. H. Barry, William Cameron, and James A. Fisher. William Lelleyet was city and commercial editor. The *News* became a political paper in the fall of 1859, espousing the Opposition cause, with Allen A. Hall, its former editor, again in the chair. M. O. Brooks bought the interest of James A. Fisher, in February, 1860. The firm-style was Cameron & Co. The publication of the *News* ceased a few months later.

The Baptist Family Visitor, a forty-eight-page monthly devoted to religious and moral literature, was commenced in July, 1857, and but one annual volume issued. T. M. Hughes was both printer and publisher.

Harper's Theatrical Bulletin was issued for a short time in 1857.

The Legislative Union and American.—This was an important state-document organ issued at the *Union and American* office, commencing with the legislative session of 1857–58,—Oct. 12, 1857. The object of its publication was a more complete report of the debates in the General Assembly than had previously been made. The debates were reported by Mr. W. H. Draper, an accomplished phonographer of South Bend, Ind. The first volume, published in twenty-four numbers, folio, terminated about March 23, 1858, and contained one hundred and eighty-four pages. The second volume was issued in octavo form, and comprised thirty-five numbers, of five hundred and sixty pages in all, commencing with Oct. 8, 1859.

The Daily Christian Advocate.—This paper was published by Stevenson & Owen, agents of the Methodist Publishing House, in May, 1858, during the fourth session of the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. It was edited by Rev. Dr. J. B. McFerrin, and contained a complete report of the debates and proceedings of the Conference. Twenty-six numbers were issued.

The Christian Unionist, a weekly religious newspaper, was issued by Rev. John P. Campbell, editor, in 1858, and after a short existence was merged in the *Southern Magazine*.

The Southern Magazine of Temperance, devoted to Religion, Education, and General Literature, was commenced in May, 1858, as a thirty-two-page octavo magazine, at one dollar a year. It was published for a short time at the Methodist Publishing House, and edited by Mr. W. H. F. Ligon.

Young's Spirit of the South and Central American, "A Chronicle of the Turf, Field Sports, Literature, and the Stage," edited by William H. Young and Madame F. Llewellyn Young, was commenced April 17, 1858. After twelve numbers had been issued it was removed to Louisville, Ky., and to Cincinnati, Ohio, and soon expired. It had previously led a brief career in New Orleans and Memphis.

The Nashville Monthly Record of Medical and Physical Sciences was commenced at the Southern Methodist Publishing House, by A. A. Stitt, and edited by Drs. D. F. Wright and R. O. Curry. It was formed in September, 1858, by a union of the *Memphis Medical Recorder* and the *Nashville Southern Journal of Medical and Physical Science*. The *Nashville Record* formed an annual volume of one hundred and sixty pages; subscription one dollar a year. In July, 1859, Dr. Curry retired, and Drs. John H. Callender and Thomas L. Maddin became editors. The title was then abbreviated to "*Nashville Monthly Record*," and the subscription price increased to two dollars and fifty cents. In March, 1860, it was announced that it would terminate with the ensuing August number, and that a quarterly medical journal, commencing with January, 1861, would be edited by Dr. D. F. Wright. This, with a proposed *Medical Bulletin and Hospital Gazette*, was interrupted by the war.

Southern Homestead.—This was an agricultural and family newspaper, published by Smith, Morgan & Co., No. 16 Deaderick Street, on the expiration of the *Tennessee Farmer and Mechanic*. The first number was issued Jan. 7, 1858, by Mr. — Williams, sole proprietor. Mrs. L. Virginia French, a very talented lady, was editress of the literary department. The form of the *Homestead* was at first eight pages, ten by fourteen inches, with four columns to a page; price two dollars per annum. Thomas H. Glenn, former commercial editor of the *Daily Patriot*, became partner and joint editor in 1858. In January, 1859, the size of the paper was increased, and another column added to each page. In July, 1859, Mrs. French gave up her position. In January, 1860, the *Homestead* was again enlarged. This paper was considered one of the best agricultural papers in the Union. It was profusely illustrated with fine wood-cuts, and was unsurpassed in typographical appearance. Publication ceased with the war.

The Baptist Standard.—During the summer of 1858 some trouble originated in the First Baptist Church of Nashville, the agitation of which soon suggested the establishment of a paper by the friends of that church. The project assuming definite shape, the first number of the paper appeared Nov. 10, 1858, L. B. Woolfork editor. It was published at the *Banner* office. It had four pages,

eighteen by twenty-four inches, seven columns, and was published weekly at two dollars a year. The last number was issued April 7, 1860.

The Temperance Monthly.—This periodical was a thirty-two-page monthly, at one dollar a year, commenced in McMinnville, Tenn., in January, 1858, and moved to Nashville in April, 1859. Mrs. Emelie C. S. Chilton was its editress in Nashville, assisted by Mr. R. M. Webber. E. L. Winham was proprietor and publisher. The title of "*Literary Journal*" was added in 1860. Mrs. Chilton was a lady of rare attainments in literature, and had a high reputation as a poet. Its publication closed with the war.

The Daily Evening Bulletin, by T. M. Hughes & Co., was issued for a few weeks in 1859, and discontinued.

The Opposition, a weekly campaign paper, was published in opposition to the Democracy during the struggle between Col. John Netherland and the old incumbent, Governor Isham G. Harris. It was issued in octavo form, with sixteen two-column pages, jointly by Bang, Walker & Co., of the *Republican Banner*, and Smith, Camp & Co., of the *Patriot*. It was edited by an executive committee composed of Hon. Felix K. Zollicoffer, Allen A. Hall, Esq., Mr. S. N. Hollingworth, P. W. Maxey, Esq., and John Lellyet. During its brief but vigorous existence, from May 3 to July 29, 1859, Mr. Hall, the veteran editor, did the greater part of the editorial work. This is only one of the many temporary publications which were issued by both parties in the hotly-contested elections from 1830 to the war. Mr. Hall seems to have been especially apt at this branch of editorial work, for he edited *The Politician* with great power from the old *Whig* office during the political campaigns of 1844, 1848, and 1852. These were issued in quarto form, and at this late day furnish a vast fund of information as to the details of the politics of that period.

The National Pathfinder, an eight-page, four-column weekly at one dollar a year, was commenced in January, 1860, by T. M. Hughes, Esq., and soon after edited and published by Mr. B. Gregory, 21 College Street. Rev. John Campbell was corresponding editor. It ceased publication with the other city papers; very latest files are lost in this as in most cases.

The Nashville Christian Advocate.—This paper was first issued in Nashville in the fall of 1834, under the name of *The Western Methodist*, by Revs. Lewis Garrett and John Newland Maffatt, both of whom were among the most successful and highly honored ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Tennessee. Mr. Maffatt sold his interest in the paper and office to Mr. Garrett, who, in turn sold the entire establishment to the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1836. The office at that time consisted of an ordinary outfit for a weekly news and job office. The General Conference elected Rev. Thomas Stringfield editor; and No. 1, volume one, of the weekly *Southwestern Christian Advocate* appeared Nov. 4, 1836, with four pages, six columns to the page. This was the official organ of the Conference and Church, and was managed by a publishing or advisory committee regularly appointed thereafter, to consult with the editor and manager, for the interest of the Church and Conference. The office of publication was on Deaderick Street, under the management of Charles Fuller, foreman.

Rev. Mr. Stringfield and Revs. Alexander L. P. Green and Fountaine E. Pitts were the first publishing committee. In 1837 the paper was enlarged to five columns. Nov. 1, 1838, John Wesley Hanner was made associate editor, and Rev. Thomas L. Douglass' name was added to the publishing committee. Mr. Hanner retired in November, 1839, and Rev. John B. McFerrin succeeded F. E. Pitts on the publishing committee. Mr. McFerrin became editor in the place of Mr. Stringfield in November, 1840, and Mr. Hanner was added to the publishing committee. In 1842, Mr. Hanner was succeeded by T. W. Randle. J. B. Walker succeeded the Rev. Mr. Douglass on the committee in April, 1843. In November, Randle and Walker were succeeded by Philip P. Neeley and Adam S. Riggs. In 1844, Messrs. Neeley and Riggs were replaced by Messrs. Pitts and Hanner. Oct. 10, 1845, M. M. Henkle became assistant editor with Rev. Dr. McFerrin, who was continued as editor until May, 1858; Mr. Henkle retained his position for four years. In July, 1845, the office was moved to Market Street corner of Bank Alley. In August, William Cameron became foreman of the printing department. Mr. Pitts again became one of the committee in 1846. Nov. 3, 1848, the name was changed to *The Nashville Christian Advocate*, McFerrin and Henkle editors, and Green, Slater, and Hanner publishing committee. In November, G. W. Martin and L. C. Bryan replaced Pitts and Riggs on the committee; Mr. Hinkle retired, and in July the office was moved to College Street, south of Union Bank, opposite the Sewanee House. Dec. 6, 1850, A. F. Driskell and Joseph Cross replaced Martin and Bryan. In order to coincide with the calendar year, sixty-one weekly copies were issued for this year's volume.

The *Louisville (Ky.) Christian Advocate* was merged in this paper this year, and the first number for 1851 prefixed the words "*Louisville and*" to the title *Nashville Christian Advocate*. C. B. Parsons then became assistant editor, and C. R. Hatton succeeded Mr. Driskell on the committee. A Louisville committee, consisting of E. Stevenson, W. H. Anderson, and E. W. Schon, was added Oct. 30, 1851. J. Mathews, Edward Wadsworth, and T. N. Lankford succeeded Hatton and Cross on the committee. In April, 1852, the name of the paper was abbreviated to simply *Christian Advocate*. October 27th, C. C. Mayhew succeeded Mr. Lankford. In July, 1854, as a result of a settlement of financial difficulties between the Methodist Episcopal Church North and South, and the decision of a suit at law in favor of the Church South, the Conference revised their system of management and the publishing committee was discontinued. E. Stevenson and F. A. Owen were instead appointed publishers for the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In November the price of subscription was reduced from two dollars to one dollar and fifty cents. Mr. J. E. Evans relieved Mr. Owen as publisher from May to October, 1856. June 24, 1858, Rev. Dr. McFerrin resigned, and was succeeded as editor by Rev. H. N. McTyerie, formerly editor of the *New Orleans Christian Advocate*. Rev. Dr. McFerrin was at the same time appointed agent of the publishing-house. Publication was suspended on the news of the disaster at Fort Donelson, and the office was closed. The numerous employés sought

safety from their fears in flight, and the editor and agent followed the wavering lines of battle in their offices as ministers of the gospel.

Connected with this paper was the publishing house of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, which was established in Nashville in 1854, on the division of the two great sections; and it was owing to the existence of a well-managed and influential paper at this point that Nashville became the seat of the Southern Publishing House. The building was erected in 1854. At the time of its close, in February, 1862, eight power-presses were employed, besides which there were numerous other machines for the various branches connected with printing and binding.

In 1838, C. C. Norvell, formerly editor of the *Commercial Transcript*, resigned his position as editor of the *Republican Banner*, and in company with R. B. McKennie began the publication of a second *Nashville Whig* on June 1st of that year. On the return of Hon. Allen A. Hall from Venezuela, in 1845, he purchased an interest in the paper and became its editor. Mr. McKennie had owned the printing material, and Mr. Norvell the subscription list. Mr. Hall, soon after buying the subscription books, was called to Washington to edit and manage *The Republic*, which was the administration organ of President Fillmore. Failing to effect a sale on suitable terms to Mr. McKennie, he sold the subscription list to the proprietors of the *Republican Banner*, in 1849. Mr. Norvell was subsequently largely connected with the insurance business as manager, and was the commercial editor of the *New York Tribune*. While a resident of Staten Island he represented his party as a candidate for member of Congress.

The Nashville True Whig was started in 1845 by R. B. McKennie, who still retained the printing-office of his former paper, with E. P. McGinty, of the *Clarksville Chronicle*, and A. M. Roseborough, of the *Columbia Observer*, as editors. Mr. Roseborough was the political editor. Mr. McGinty was one of the proprietors until January, 1851, when he sold his one-half interest to George B. Brown, and Mr. Roseborough withdrew; Mr. McGinty still edited the paper. In 1840, Anson Nelson became foreman of the office. In 1845 he purchased an interest, and the firm style became R. B. McKennie & Co. Mr. Nelson withdrew in 1847 to edit the *Christian Record*.

In 1850, H. K. Walker became editorially connected with the paper, and on the death of Mr. McGinty, in 1855, succeeded him as managing editor. In 1856, McKennie & Brown sold the *True Whig* to William Hy. Smith, John F. Morgan, Dr. John H. Callender, and Anthony S. Camp, who changed the name to the *Nashville Patriot*. Mr. McKennie then retired from journalism, and thenceforth resided in quiet in his home in District No. 18, on the Galatin pike, three miles from the city.

The Nashville Patriot succeeded the last issue of the *True Whig* in 1856, William Hy. Smith and Dr. John H. Callender editors. In May, 1857, T. H. Glenn became editor of the city and commercial department. John F. Morgan, one of the proprietors, withdrew in 1857, and Dr. Callender was succeeded by his brother Thomas Callender as editor, when the firm-name was changed to Smith, Camp & Co. Ira P. Jones purchased an interest in the paper and

became one of its editors in 1857, and T. H. Glenn's connection with it ceased. Mr. Smith sold his interest in September, 1859, and the firm became A. S. Camp & Co. Mr. Smith continued to edit the paper in connection with Mr. Jones until the surrender.

John E. Hatcher became associate editor in June, 1859, and was formally announced as such in March, 1860. Dr. John H. Callender was afterwards superintendent of the Tennessee Hospital for the Insane, which position he occupied in 1880.

Thomas H. Glenn was connected with a Chicago (Illinois) paper in 1879-80.

The Nashville Gazette—second of the name—was first issued May 26, 1819, by George Wilson, editor and publisher. It was issued semi-weekly at five dollars a year, and printed on "fine super-royal paper," with five columns to the page. It was styled in the prospectus "A Republican Newspaper." George Wilson came from Knoxville, and had been the editor of the first newspaper established west of the Alleghany Mountains.* On the death of George Roulstone, the pioneer printer of the State, in 1804, Mr. Wilson succeeded him in the publication of the *Knoxville Gazette*, then in its thirteenth year, and changed the name to *Wilson's Knoxville Gazette*. He soon after became widely known for the persistence with which for several years he ventilated his lawsuit with Judge Thomas L. Williams. He continued to publish the *Gazette* there until the fall of 1818, when he moved his office to Nashville and commenced a semi-weekly. He continued its publication until June, 1827, when it was transferred to the *Nashville Republican*, afterwards *Republican and State Gazette*. Mr. Wilson was an ardent friend of Gen. Jackson, and a most zealous advocate of his elevation to the Presidency. He made money in the newspaper business, and when he sold his paper turned his attention to the tanning business. His children are all dead, leaving a numerous progeny in Tennessee and other States South and West. George A. Wilson, a large-hearted man, full of fun, frolic, and eloquence, a distinguished officer of the Florida war, and afterwards a Whig member of the Legislature, was his eldest son.

In the early days of his life in Nashville, Mr. Wilson lived in the country, but the place of his residence is now surrounded by and included in South and West Nashville. The most lasting record of his dwelling there is a depression in the ground from which gushes forth a never-failing stream of bright, sparkling water, long known as "Wilson's Spring," from the name of its former occupant. "Uncle Mose Wilson," George Wilson's black pressman of the *Gazette*, was found long years after at a fruit-stand near the court-house, in Memphis, at the age of nearly a hundred years, and identified beyond dispute by his accurate memory of the early events east of the Tennessee.

The Nashville Whig was established by Moses and Joseph Norvell, in 1812, and published by them until July 16, 1816. This was the first paper of that name. It was a sheet twelve by eighteen inches, with four columns to the page. The number for Aug. 27, 1816, contains the

* Col. Moses White on "East Tennessee Journalism."

name of neither editor, printer, nor publisher. The next issue, September 3d, bears the names of Norvell & McLean, publishers. Previous to Aug. 25, 1817, Mr. Norvell sold his interest to George Tunstall. No. 1, vol. vi., of that date, presented the new name of *The Nashville Whig and Tennessee Advertiser*, published by C. D. McLean and George Tunstall. On the completion of the volume, in August, 1819, Mr. McLean sold his interest to Joseph Norvell, and Tunstall & Norvell continued the business until March 12, 1821, when Mr. Tunstall retired. In January, 1826, Joseph Norvell sold the paper, and, May 23d of that year, it was consolidated with the *National Banner*, under the name of *The National Banner and National Whig*. John P. Erwin became editor in January, 1824, continued as such during the remainder of its existence, and left it to accept the office of postmaster of Nashville. The printing department was conducted by John Fitzgerald.

The National Banner was established as a weekly paper in 1822 by William G. Hunt and John S. Simpson, who continued its publication until it was united with the *Nashville Whig*, in 1826.

The National Banner and Nashville Whig began May 23, 1826, as a semi-weekly, with William G. Hunt editor. In May, 1830, the paper was purchased by W. Hassell Hunt, Peter Tardiff, and William G. Hunt, and issued tri-weekly until Nov. 23, 1831, when it began the publication of a daily, at eight dollars per annum, and also a tri-weekly at five dollars, and a weekly at three dollars. William G. Hunt continued as editor.

The National Banner and Nashville Advertiser, the first daily paper in Nashville, was first issued from the office of the former *Banner and Whig*, Nov. 23, 1831, by the firm of Hunt, Tardiff & Co., who continued its publication until their dissolution, May 2, 1833, by Mr. Tardiff selling his interest to W. Hassell Hunt. September 7th of that year S. H. Laughlin became one of the editors. He held that position until Sept. 22, 1834, when he was succeeded by George C. Childress, and the announcement made to the public that "an experience of three years had convinced the publishers that a daily paper would not pay in Nashville," and that henceforth the *Banner and Advertiser* would be issued but three times a week. On the 9th of November, 1835, Allen A. Hall, afterwards editor of the *Daily News*, succeeded Mr. Childress in the editorial chair.

W. Hassell Hunt and Peter Tardiff dissolved their partnership Nov. 31, 1836, and Mr. Hunt became sole proprietor. July 17, 1837, Mr. Hall purchased the paper and united it with *The Commercial Transcript*, edited by C. C. Norvell and published by W. F. Bang, afterwards publisher of the *Republican Banner*. Mr. Norvell became his associate editor. August 22d, a month later, the *National Banner and Nashville Whig* formed an alliance with the *Nashville Republican and State Gazette*, by which these five offices were consolidated under the name of *The Republican Banner*, and a daily paper was again issued.

The Nashville Republican was started in 1824 by Abram P. Maury and Carey A. Harris, with the material of the old *Clarion and Tennessee Gazette*, which they purchased of Darby & Van Pelt. Soon after they added a portion of

the old heading, changing the title to *Nashville Republican and Tennessee Gazette*. In 1826 they sold out to Allen A. Hall and John Fitzgerald, printers to the State, who purchased George Wilson's *Nashville Gazette* in 1827, and changed the name to the *Nashville Republican and State Gazette*. In 1828 they began publishing a semi-weekly. December 12th, Mr. Hall bought out Mr. Fitzgerald, and continued until May, 1828, when he enlarged the paper and began publishing both a weekly and tri-weekly. In 1834, S. Nye bought the paper, and Washington Barrow became the editor. This management continued until Aug. 22, 1837, when Mr. Nye united with Mr. Hall to issue a daily paper under the name of *The Republican Banner*.

The Republican Banner was established Aug. 22, 1837. Allen A. Hall and S. Nye, the former proprietors of the *Banner and Whig* and *Republican and Gazette*, retained C. C. Norvell as associate editor until January, 1838, when he withdrew and started the second *Nashville Whig*.

Jan. 30, 1839, the *Republican Banner* was enlarged from a five-column page, thirteen by eighteen inches, to a six-column page, but was again reduced September following. March 29, 1841, the firm of Hall & Nye was dissolved by the withdrawal of Mr. Hall, who had been appointed *chargé d'affaires* to Venezuela, South America. August 4th, W. F. Bang, the foreman of the office, and W. O. Harris, an employé in the counting-room, formed a partnership and bought the office from Mr. Nye, who continued to edit the paper until Dec. 22, 1841.

Jan. 3, 1842, F. K. Zollicoffer assumed editorial management of the paper. On his withdrawal, Aug. 11, 1843, Donald McLeod became editor, and remained until relieved by Washington Barrow, March 24, 1845. The paper was then enlarged to seven columns. William Wales became editor in April, 1847, retired Jan. 11, 1851, and was succeeded by Gen. F. K. Zollicoffer, who had purchased an interest in the paper, and again assumed its editorial management, assisted by William Hy. Smith. Allen A. Hall became editor on the withdrawal of Gen. Zollicoffer, April 20, 1853. In 1856, Mr. Smith retired from the *Banner* to become one of the editors and proprietors of the *Patriot*. H. K. Walker bought Mr. Harris' interest in the office, and succeeded Mr. Smith in February, 1837. With these changes Mr. Hall's connection with the *Banner* ceased, and Mr. Walker became editor-in-chief. The style of the firm was then changed to Bang, Walker & Co. March 15, 1857, the paper was enlarged, and soon after James E. Raines became connected with it as editor. He withdrew March 12, 1858, and was succeeded by Thomas W. Beaumont, of Clarksville, who occupied that position from July 1, 1858, to March 18, 1860.

Albert C. Roberts was local and commercial editor from the fall of 1858 until the opening of the war.

John Roberts, a foreman in the *Banner* office, who succeeded Mr. Bang in 1841, became afterwards one of the proprietors. Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer was formerly editor of a paper in Columbia, and had previously acquired a reputation as a forcible political writer, which was more than sustained during his connection with the *Banner*. He was killed while in command as a general officer in the Confederate army, at the battle of Fishing Creek.



J. Geo. Harris.



Wm. Harris.

Gen. Barrow was afterwards United States Minister to Portugal, and for many years president of the Nashville Gas-Light Company, which office he was the first to fill on its organization.

Allen A. Hall was register of the United States treasury under Gen. Taylor.

Hiram K. Walker was a humorous writer of much talent, as well as a sharp political writer. He was one of the most prominent Odd-Fellows of his time and city.

The Nashville Gazette—third paper of that name—was established by James Thompson and E. R. Glascock, in 1844. Mr. Thompson withdrew from the concern Jan. 1, 1845, and was succeeded by William Hy. Smith, who became editor of the paper. Feb. 24, 1849, Anson Nelson, formerly publisher of the *Christian Record*, purchased the establishment of E. R. Glascock & Co. Mr. Smith continued to edit the paper until Feb. 2, 1850. In July of that year, Mr. Nelson sold out to John L. Marling and James L. Haynes, and Mr. Marling became editor. M. C. C. Church bought Mr. Haynes' interest in August, 1851, and the firm became M. C. C. Church & Co.

William Cameron, Anson Nelson, and James L. Haynes bought the office Nov. 26, 1851, and employed John A. McEwen as editor. Feb. 1, 1853, Anson Nelson & Co. sold to John H. Baptist, James D. Maney, James T. Bell, and J. A. Laird. Mr. Maney assumed the editorial chair. Jan. 1, 1854, he sold his interest to his brother, Henry Maney, who took his position as editor, and James T. Bell assumed the charge of the local department. Mr. Baptist sold his interest in April, and in the month of April following Mr. Bell sold his interest. April 22, 1855, T. H. Glenn became city and commercial editor, though his name did not appear in the columns of the paper as such until June 17th.

Col. W. N. Bilbo, a lawyer and man of superior attainments as an orator, became editorially connected with the *Gazette*, Feb. 5, 1856, and soon after the paper was enlarged. May 18th he bought the establishment of James A. Laird & Co., and Mr. Glenn dissolved his connection with the paper and took the same position upon the staff of the *Patriot*. James R. Bruce succeeded him as city and commercial editor. Mr. Maney continued with Col. Bilbo as associate editor until Sept. 14, 1856. November 11th, Col. Bilbo sold to M. V. B. Haile, James T. Bell, and Jo. V. Smith. James R. Bruce then became principal and James T. Bell* local editor. Mr. Smith withdrew Feb. 27, 1857, and the two remaining members of the firm continued its publication, without change, until it was suspended by the evacuation in 1862.

The Nashville Union was established March 30, 1835, by Medicus A. Long as a weekly, with Samuel H. Laughlin editor. The office was on Market Street. Joel M. Smith succeeded them as proprietor of the paper, and it was published on Union between College and Cherry Streets. Mr. Long afterwards went to Florida, where he was living, a prominent citizen, at the outbreak of the war. Mr. Bradford, and afterwards Mr. Cunningham from Kentucky, succeeded as editors. In February, 1839, the paper was

enlarged and arrayed in new type and published three times a week, and Col. J. George Harris,† then a young man who had acquired celebrity as a political writer in New England, was installed as editor. Col. Harris had been an editorial pupil of George D. Prentice in New England some years before he came to Nashville, and was favorably endorsed by Prentice in all respects except his politics. Prentice was then editor of the *Louisville Journal*, the home organ of Mr. Clay, while Col. Harris came to conduct the home organ of Gen. Jackson. In politics they were wide asunder, though always personal friends.

The Republican Banner was at this time conducted by the veteran editor Hall, and the *Whig* by Norvell.

Mr. Smith sold his interest to Col. Harris Oct. 21, 1839, and retired from the *Union*. The motto adopted by the paper in the beginning, "Our Federal Union—It must be Preserved," was the key-note of its politics. In 1843, Thomas Hogan and John P. Heiss bought out Col. Harris, who had been appointed United States commercial agent for Europe, and who went abroad for a year in that capacity. Mr. Hogan died, and Mr. Heiss sold the paper in November to James G. Shepard, who engaged as editor Hon. A. O. P. Nicholson. Mr. Heiss entered the civil service of the United States, and died in public life. E. G. Eastman became editor in 1847, retired July 22, 1850, and was succeeded by Hon. Harvey M. Watterson. In 1838, Mr. Eastman had commenced a successful career of journalism by establishing the Knoxville *Argus*, a Democratic paper, which he edited with marked ability. He continued prominent from that time until his death, Nov. 23, 1859. His ability as an editor is highly commended by Col. Moses White in his historical "Address to the Tennessee Press Association," published in 1878. Sept. 17, 1849, Mr. Watterson purchased the *Union*. He employed Charles Eams, Esq., as editor from March 6th until after the August election in 1851. September 16th, in the editorial column, the firm-style of William B. Watterson & Co. appeared over the announcement by Harvey M. Watterson: "I have sold the *Nashville Union* establishment, stock, lock, and barrel, to my brother-in-law." He continued to edit the paper until Nov. 26, 1851, when it became the property of W. Weatherford, M. C. C. Church, and John L. Marling, the last-named gentleman becoming editor by the change. The motto at this time disappeared from the head-line of the *Union*. Mr. Weatherford sold his interest to his partners, Sept. 8, 1852, and retired. M. C. C. Church & Co., afterwards Church & Marling, continued to publish the paper, with Mr. Marling editor, until May 15, 1853, when the paper was united with the *American* under the title of *Nashville Union and American*.

The Daily Centre-State American and *Nashville Weekly American* was established in 1848. The first number of the daily was issued April 26th from the office on Union Street, rear of Union Bank, by James H. Thompson, Jr., publisher. It was a six-column, four-page paper, at ten cents a week, or five dollars a year subscription; weekly, two dollars, in advance. The prospectus stated that the paper would "be devoted to the progress of the Democratic

* See special biography of James T. Bell.

† See special biography.

party in the South by the dissemination of old-fashioned Democratic-Republican doctrines, and defend the policy of the present chief magistrate. It advocates a union of Whigs and Democrats of the South for the constitutional privilege of erecting new slave States; defends the war with Mexico; advocates Gen. Lewis Cass for the Presidency, and proposes to speak frankly and fearlessly at all times."

Dr. W. P. Rowles, a former editor, and a vigorous Democratic writer, became its editor July 27, 1848. He gave way to J. H. Thompson in January, 1849, and died a few years after. Oct. 2, 1849, Mr. Thompson announced the transfer of his interests to William M. Hutton, now sole proprietor, bade his adieux to the editorial corps, and announced the engagement, by the new proprietor, of Col. Thomas Boyers, well and favorably known as the talented editor of the Gallatin *Tenth Legion*, as the succeeding editor. Mr. Hutton commenced the publication of a tri-weekly Oct. 23, 1849.

The name was changed to *The Nashville American*. Maj. E. G. Eastman, formerly connected with the *Union*, acquired an interest in July, 1850. In 1851 the firm-style was Eastman, Boyers & Co.,—E. G. Eastman and Thomas Boyers editors. Jan. 1, 1852, the office was removed from Cherry and Union Streets to Deaderick Street, next the *Banner* office, and the paper enlarged from six to seven columns. Nov. 11, 1852, Col. G. C. Torbett, who was well known as a legislator and a man of talent throughout the State, purchased half the office and became one of its editors. The paper was united with the *Union* May 15, 1853.

William M. Hutton, one of its proprietors, was afterward very prominent as the editor of the *Memphis Appeal*, and at the beginning of the civil war was editor of the *Memphis Avalanche*.

The Nashville Union and American—daily, weekly, and semi-weekly—was established May 15, 1853, by the union of the two Democratic papers of Nashville under their former proprietors, John L. Marling, E. G. Eastman, G. C. Torbett, and M. C. C. Church.

In the spring of 1854, Mr. Marling was appointed minister to Guatemala by President Pierce, and disposed of his interest to his remaining partners. He returned two years after in ill health, and soon died of consumption. His loss was deeply mourned by his fellow-citizens. Mr. Church sold his interest soon after to F. C. Dunnington, Esq., of Maury County. In May, 1858, G. C. Torbett sold his interest to J. O. Griffith, of Columbia, and G. G. Poindexter purchased one-half of Mr. Dunnington's interest. Mr. Poindexter became the principal editor, and the firm took the style of E. G. Eastman & Co., which it retained until Jan. 1, 1860. John M. McKee became connected with the paper as city and commercial editor, June 15, 1858. G. G. Poindexter died Nov. 18, 1859, and was followed by Maj. E. G. Eastman on the 23d, the *Union and American* thus losing two of its leading editors by death within a single week. On the 1st of January, 1860, John C. Burch, Esq., became associated in the proprietorship and editorial conduct of the *Union and American*, and the firm took the style of J. O. Griffith & Co. Subsequently, Leon Trousdale

and Thomas S. Marr purchased the interest of Mrs. E. G. Eastman in the *Union and American*, and Mr. Trousdale became one of the editors. The paper was suspended on the evacuation of Nashville by the Confederates.

Capt. James Williams, founder of the *Post*, a weekly Whig paper, of Knoxville, in 1841, and afterwards of the *Athens Post*, was a contributor to this paper, and author of the "Old-Line Whig" letters which appeared in its columns during the Presidential campaign of 1856, and exercised a wide influence in favor of the Democratic candidate.

The paper was reduced in size on account of the scarcity of paper, July 2, 1861, and stated in that issue that it was "impossible for the mills of the city to keep up with the demand." Oct. 26, 1861, the daily was reduced from seven to six columns. The last number of that year announces the Confederate States Presidential ticket, headed with the name of Jefferson Davis.

G. C. Torbitt became president of the Bank of Tennessee, and filled that position when it was suspended by the war.

John C. Burch was afterwards comptroller of the State and secretary of the Senate.*

Leon Trousdale has for several years filled the important position of State superintendent of public schools,—a position for which he is especially qualified.

PUBLICATIONS AT THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE WAR.

At the outbreak of the civil war, Nashville was the great publishing and newspaper centre of the South, and her periodicals were probably more numerous than those of any other city not exceeding her in population. The following list, gathered from the newspaper files of 1860–61, is composed of *bona-fide* publications, all of which attained to a respectable circulation, and does not include any amateur ventures.

The printing-offices were: Southern Methodist Publishing House, with a complement of eight Adams and two large Hoe drum-cylinder presses, besides hydraulic presses; *The Southern Homestead*, the Baptist Southwestern Publishing House, *Republican Banner*, *Union and American*, *Daily Patriot*, *Daily Gazette*, and *Daily News*,—all job, book, and news offices,—and the Ben Franklin and Bettersworth Thomas & Co.'s book and job offices.

Newspapers.

Nashville Patriot, daily, tri-weekly, and weekly; politics, Opposition. Office, No. 16 Deaderick Street.

Nashville Gazette, daily, tri-weekly, and weekly; independent. Corner of Deaderick and Cherry Streets.

Republican Banner, daily, tri-weekly, and weekly; Opposition. No. 13 Deaderick Street.

Nashville News, daily, tri-weekly, and weekly; Opposition. No. 40 Cherry Street.

Nashville Union and American, daily, tri-weekly, and weekly; Democratic. Corner of Cherry and Church Streets.

Southern Homestead, a weekly agricultural and family newspaper. No 34 Church Street.

* See special biography.



Geo. C. Buck



Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville.

Henry Lewis

Nashville Christian Advocate, a weekly denominational paper, from the Methodist Publishing House.

Sunday-School Visitor, a weekly juvenile paper, from the same house.

Banner of Peace, a weekly organ of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, published on Cherry Street.

Baptist Standard, weekly, published by the missionary Baptists at the *Republican Banner* office on Deaderick Street.

Tennessee Baptist, weekly. Southwestern Publishing House.

National Pathfinder, devoted to news. Office on College Street.

Temperance and Literary Journal, monthly, published at the *Southern Homestead* office.

Home Circle, monthly, a Methodist publication.

The Children's Monthly Book, Baptist, Southwestern Publishing House.

Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery, issued monthly, from the Ben Franklin office.

Nashville Monthly Record of Natural and Physical Science, monthly; from the Methodist Publishing House.

Quarterly Review, a Methodist publication.

Southern Baptist Review, quarterly; from the Southwestern Publishing House.

WAR PUBLICATIONS.

With the general stampede from the city on the memorable Sunday after the fall of Fort Donelson, Feb. 17, 1862, all publication was suspended. Every man looked to his own safety, and more especially the members of the press, whose peculiar position rendered their future more uncertain than that of persons who had engaged in less public occupations. Offices were abandoned with forms half made up, paper wet for the press, type on the galleys, and half-set manuscript upon the cases and copy-hooks. Curiosity-seekers from the incoming armies pried the forms and carried away as specimen "relics" letters from the choicest fonts, or by ignorant handling did great injury to that which they left.

Unemployed printers soon found themselves deprived of the means of support in the midst of an immense demand for the news of the day. Thousands of papers from Louisville, Cincinnati, and the more distant cities were poured in upon them, and sold at fabulous prices. The mounted newsboy made his circuit of the camps on an abandoned train-mule or broken-down horse, often clearing from ten to fifteen dollars in a single day.

A number of the former employees of the *Union and American* joined in the issue of a small sheet, which made its appearance on the 28th of February, 1862, under the name of *The Nashville Times*. From the scarcity of material and lack of financial ability, it suspended after the issue of thirteen numbers.

The Evening Bulletin, a second effort, was started by an "Association of Printers" in an abandoned office, March 26, 1862, but was only issued six numbers.

The Nashville Daily Union was established on the 10th of April, 1862, by "An Association of Printers," with S. C. Mercer as editor. These papers were issued from the

Patriot printing office. On the 23d of November, 1863, the publishing firm was announced as William Cameron & Co. On the 22d of December, 1863, Mr. Mercer's connection with the *Union* terminated, and it was edited mainly by J. B. Woodruff and W. Hy. Smith.

The Nashville Dispatch (daily) was issued by the "Dispatch Printing Company," from the *Tennessee Baptist* office, April 14, 1862, and removed to the *Republican Banner* office, November 25th of that year.

The Constitution appeared as a daily July 5, 1862, published by the "Cumberland Printing Association," and edited by George Baber. But eleven numbers were issued.

The Nashville Daily Press was commenced May 4, 1863, by Truman, Barry & Co., with Benjamin C. Truman editor. On the withdrawal of Mr. Truman, July 1, 1863, the firm-style was changed to Barry, Windham & Co. July 10th, Edwin Paschal and L. C. Houk were announced as editors. August 15, 1863, Mr. Houk withdrew. Mr. Paschal's connection with the paper ceased Nov. 15, 1864. May 10, 1865, it united with the *Times and Union*, under its old style of Barry, Windham & Co.

The Nashville Times and True Union was started at No. 49 College Street, Feb. 20, 1864, by S. C. Mercer, editor. May 10, 1865, it became merged in the *Press*, under the new title of the *Nashville Daily Press and Times*.

The Nashville Daily Journal was issued from the *Gazette* printing-office, Sept. 3, 1863, by J. F. Moore & Co. publishers, and L. C. Houk editor. In October the firm became William R. Tracy & Co., and afterwards John Blankenship & Co. It was suspended in November of that year.

The Methodist Publishing House was taken possession of by the United States quartermaster's department soon after the occupation, and converted into a government printing-office, for the publication of official bulletins, orders, and army blanks. A large number of compositors were employed, together with pressmen and binders, some of whom were residents of the city, and others were soldiers detailed from the ranks.

Mr. McKee, the first superintendent, was succeeded by Julius Frankie, of Pittsburgh, Pa. Maj. A. W. Willis was quartermaster in charge. The establishment was turned over to the agent, Rev. Dr. J. B. McFerrin, by Governor Johnson in October, 1865, and the United States railroad printing-office moved to Nashville and located in a government building near the Jewish synagogue. This is said by practical printers to have been the most complete and compact job office in the United States. It was closed the next year, and the material sold at auction.

THE PRESS AFTER THE WAR.

The American.—Upon the fall of Fort Donelson and the occupation of Nashville by the Federal troops, the publication of the *Union and American* was suspended, and so continued until the close of the civil war. In October, 1865, F. C. Dunnington and Ira P. Jones purchased the paper, and after furnishing an office resumed the publication of the paper on the 5th day of December following.

The publication of the *Union and American* was regu-

larly continued, daily, tri-weekly, and weekly, until the latter part of November, 1866, when it was consolidated with the *Dispatch*, and became for a time the *Union and Dispatch*.

The *Union and Dispatch* was then regularly published, daily, tri-weekly, and weekly, until the latter part of August, 1868. It was then combined with the *Daily Gazette*, and the old name of the *Union and American* was resumed.

The *Union and American* was now continued, as a daily, semi-weekly, and weekly newspaper, until the first day of September, 1875. At this time it was consolidated with the *Republican Banner*, and the only two daily newspapers then in the city became one, assuming the present name, *The American*.

The American has since then been published daily, semi-weekly, and weekly, to the present date.

In March, 1870, the then owners of the *Union and American* were incorporated by the Legislature as a joint-stock company. In August of that year they organized under the provisions of their charter as the "Union and American Publishing Company," and continued to work under the charter until the consolidation with the *Republican Banner*. When that occurred, the resulting owners of *The American* retained the charter, and have continued to work under the act of the Legislature incorporating the Union and American Publishing Company.

Prior to the civil war the press of Nashville had no arrangement whatever to obtain news by telegraph. The telegraph company furnished the newspapers then printed here with such market reports as its agents or operators would gather in the afternoon from such points as they chose, charging a reasonable price for the same. On rare occasions a paragraph of general news would be injected into these meagre market reports. The inaugural address of President Taylor was furnished the Nashville press by telegraph, but no such expense was incurred afterwards. The telegraph-office was uniformly closed at eight o'clock P.M. The inception of the war forced the press into obtaining fuller news, but each relied upon its own enterprise to secure it by "specials."

The seven or eight newspapers in New York City which formed a news association, primarily to save the great expense of each spending what would serve all, soon came to consider their news as a valuable property, and sold it to the press of the East, North, West, and South. The press of Nashville, after the Federal occupation, but not before, purchased a limited amount of news from the New York Association. The "revived" press did likewise after the war closed.

In 1869 the press of the larger cities of the West, from and including Pittsburgh, resolved to cease buying news from the New York Association, and formed, under a charter from Michigan, "The Western Press Association." From that time the Nashville press bought its telegraphic news from the latter organization until 1872, when it was admitted to membership in the "Western Association," which the *American* retains and alone enjoys.

This mode of obtaining news by telegraph promptly, as events occur, from all parts of the world as well as our own country, has revolutionized the system of making newspapers here as elsewhere; and the files of the *American*,

in matter and make-up, show but a faint resemblance to its predecessors of twenty years ago.

The *Tennessee Staats Zeitung*, the only German daily paper ever published in the South outside of New Orleans, was first issued in March, 1866, by John Ruhm, Esq., then a lieutenant in the United States regular army, who had just returned to civil life. The *Daily Staats Zeitung* had four seven-column pages, and was published at twelve dollars per annum subscription. The weekly, an eight-column paper, was three dollars per annum. The paper was Republican in politics. Mr. Ruhm abandoned the enterprise in September, 1868, to engage in his profession of the law, to which he had been educated in his native land, and is now a prominent member of the Nashville bar.

THE PUBLISHING HOUSE AND PUBLICATIONS OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH SOUTH.—In October, 1865, the Methodist Publishing House was formally surrendered to Rev. Dr. J. B. McFerrin, the managing agent, by Andrew Johnson, the Military Governor of Tennessee. Work was at once resumed, and the *Christian Advocate* again issued. This is a sixteen-page, four-column weekly, at two dollars a year, edited by O. P. Fitzgerald, D.D., and devoted mainly to religious intelligence, but containing besides a news summary and the markets. It is now in its fortieth volume.

The *Sunday-School Visitor*, W. E. G. Cunnyingham, D.D., editor, is one of the finest juvenile publications issued. It is issued weekly, semi-monthly, and monthly, at fifty, twenty-seven, and fourteen cents per annum, respectively, in clubs of ten. Each number has four pages, ten by fourteen inches, with three columns to the page, and is printed on fine tinted paper, and embellished with several fine woodcuts. Its publication was commenced with the year 1867.

Our Little People, a four-page weekly, edited by Mr. Cunnyingham, for Sunday-school circulation, contains the lesson review, two five-and-a-half by eight-inch pages of reading matter in large type, and an illustration. Publication commenced with 1871; ten copies, eleven cents.

The "Sunday-School Magazine," W. E. G. Cunnyingham editor, is a forty-eight-page monthly octavo magazine, designed for the instruction of Sunday-school officers and teachers. It contains a six-page lesson supplement, map of Palestine, and frontispiece illustration in each number. Its publication commenced with the year 1871. Terms, seventy-five cents per annum.

The Infant Class, a two-page illustrated weekly leaf at six cents per annum, was started by Mr. Cunnyingham in January, 1879.

The Sunday-School Quarterly, a thirty-two-page magazine, edited by Mr. Cunnyingham, is devoted entirely to the Sunday-school lessons of the quarter, and contains several pages of music in each number.

The Quarterly Review of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.—In carrying out the purpose of the General Conference, the first volume of the *Review* was issued in 1879, under the editorial management of Rev. J. W. Hinton, D.D., one of the committee, and pastor of a church in Columbus, Ga. In October, 1879, R. A. Young was elected publisher by the Conference committee, and Rev. Thomas O. Summers, D.D., LL.D., book editor at the pub-



Yours Truly
J. B. M. Ferris

lishing house, was elected editor. The *Review* takes rank with the leading works of its kind, both in matter and in mechanical execution. It discusses theology, philosophy, science, literature, education, and all other matters appropriate to such a publication. It is published under the auspices of the General Conference, but without any pecuniary liability by the publishing house, the Conference, or the Church. It contains one hundred and ninety-two single-column pages in each number, seven by nine and a half inches, and is published at three dollars per annum.

The Methodist Episcopal Publishing House is incorporated and is the property of the church. The building, which was erected in 1873 to replace the former one, which was bought in 1854 and burned in 1872, is situated on the northeast corner of the public square in Nashville. It is five stories in front, including the Mansard roof, and seven stories in the rear, which overlooks the river bluff. The material is cut stone, of the same quality as that used in the State Capitol. It fronts one hundred and sixteen feet, and is two hundred and twenty-seven feet deep to the river bluff. It is divided into four stores of twenty-nine by two hundred and twenty-seven feet. The northeast floors with basements are occupied by the agent, where may be found the book-store, offices of the editors, missionary secretary, bishop's room, composing-rooms, stereotype foundry, bindery, press-rooms, mailing-room, engine-room, and vaults. The other rooms are occupied by wholesale merchants. There are employed in the house about one hundred persons. Their book catalogue contains over five hundred volumes, and includes all the books usually kept for the general demand, as Bibles, etc. Rev. J. B. McFerrin was book agent from the organization until 1866; then Dr. A. H. Redford until 1878, when he was relieved by Dr. McFerrin, who is the present agent or general manager of the concern.

This institution should command the respect and secure the co-operation of the friends of sound literature, and especially of the Methodists, as it is a mighty engine of power in God's hands in the interests of humanity. Who can calculate the extent of its influence? During the past year about three hundred thousand copies of books and pamphlets have been published, four million copies of Sunday-school papers, and sixteen thousand copies of the *Christian Advocate* weekly.

The *Ladies' Pearl*, S. P. Chesnut, D.D., editor and proprietor, was established in 1852, and publication recommenced by Rev. J. L. Halsell, editor and proprietor, at the close of the war. It was purchased by John S. Ward, Esq., who began the present series with 1867. Rev. J. C. Bovine, D.D., succeeded as editor and publisher until 1873, when Messrs. Brown & Perrin purchased and removed it to Alton, Ill. Rev. S. P. Chesnut, D.D., the former proprietor of the *Banner of Peace*, purchased the *Pearl* in 1874 and commenced its republication in Nashville with the January number for 1875. In January, 1880, it was enlarged from sixty-four pages to a large octavo of eighty pages and its reading matter doubled, the subscription still remaining at the former price of two dollars and ten cents per annum. The *Pearl* is "devoted to the literary and moral culture of woman." A sanitary department designed

to counteract the evil influence of medical impostors is edited by Drs. S. P. Crawford, M.D., of Stockton, Cal., and J. B. Lindsley, M.D., of Nashville, Tenn.

Gospel Advocate.—The publication of this paper was resumed by the issue of vol. viii., No. 1, on Jan. 1, 1866, in the old form as a sixteen-page weekly, by Elder Tolbert Fanning and David Lipscomb, a brother of the former editor.

In 1867 it was enlarged to thirty-two pages, and the subscription price reduced from two dollars and a half to two dollars. In January, 1877, it was changed to its present size and form. Elder Fanning withdrew from the paper in 1868, and Mr. Lipscomb became the sole proprietor. E. G. Sewell, an evangelist preacher from Williamson County, became associate editor with the commencement of 1870. Mr. Lipscomb at once increased his evangelical labors, and the management of the office has since devolved upon Elder Sewell and H. G. Lipscomb, who became managing editor in 1875. The *Advocate* is a vigorous expounder of its doctrines and the acknowledged organ of the Christian Church. It has a circulation of two thousand three hundred.

The *Cumberland Presbyterian*, eight pages; size thirty-two by forty-seven inches; subscription two dollars and fifteen cents per annum. Rev. J. R. Brown, editor. Established 1841. Publication resumed in 1868 by the Board of Publication of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The *Union Evangelist* of Pittsburgh, Pa., became the *Cumberland Presbyterian* by change of name, and, with the St. Louis, Mo., *Cumberland Presbyterian*, united to make the *St. Louis Observer*. In 1868 these papers were united under the general church management, and the *Banner of Peace* of Nashville was purchased in 1874, the whole being then consolidated under the editorial management of Rev. J. R. Brown, D.D., for the Board of Publication. Rev. Dr. Brown was editor of the St. Louis paper previous to the consolidation. The new paper assumed the name of *Banner Presbyterian*, but after a few issues it was found unfavorable, and changed to *Cumberland Presbyterian*. The *Banner of Peace* was first published after the war by Rev. Isaac Shoup and Rev. J. C. Province, in 1865.

Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery, established in 1851, forty-eight pages octavo, three dollars per annum; revived with the new series January, 1868, by W. K. Bowling, M.D., editor and proprietor. W. T. Briggs, M.D., became joint proprietor, and continued until 1877, when C. S. Briggs, M.D., became sole proprietor and editor. The *Journal* is devoted to medicine, surgery, and reminiscences of the profession.

The *Southern Husbandman*, a monthly twenty-page agricultural magazine at seventy-five cents a year, was published by Dr. John H. Curry for the years 1877, 1878, and 1879, when it was consolidated with the *St. Louis Journal of Agriculture*.

The *Theological Medium*, a quarterly of one hundred and thirty-two pages octavo, was started by Rev. T. C. Blake, in January, 1870, to succeed the old *Quarterly*. The circulation attained eighteen hundred the first year. It was purchased by the Board of Publication in 1873, and edited by Rev. M. B. De Witt until January, 1880, when

it was transferred to the faculty of the Columbia University.

Sunday Morning, a monthly juvenile periodical of eight pages, size nineteen by twenty-four, at sixty cents a year, was established by the Cumberland Board of Publication in 1874. Rev. M. B. De Witt, editor.

The *Sunday-School Gem*, *Sunday-School Comments*, *Our Lambs*, and *Gem Lesson Leaf* are published by this board, besides which there are a large number of denominational works. The *Sunday-School Gem* was started by Rev. Mr. Blake when editor of the *Banner*, in 1867, and was the first child's paper published by the Cumberland Presbyterian denomination. The board bought it in 1873. Rev. S. P. Chesnut was editor of the *Banner* from 1873 until it ceased publication.

The *Evening Telescrip* was issued for a short time by J. W. Combs, 1870.

The *Penny News* was published for several months by the Penny News Publishing Company.

The *Odd-Fellows' Amulet* and the *Mosaic* were two society journals published for a short time since the war.

The *Headlight* was established as a State Sons of Temperance magazine in October, 1870, by W. H. F. Ligon, to succeed the *Southern Sun*, published by him since 1866. The *Progress* was a thirty-two-page octavo magazine, edited by a committee of the order until January, 1877, when the name was changed to *The Headlight*. It continued to be regularly issued by that order after their change of name to the "United Friends of Temperance" in 1871, by Isaac Litton, Esq., Supreme Scribe of the order for the United States, and is the official organ of that order.

The *Commercial Reporter* was started by James Browne, present publisher of the *Daily Herald*, in November, 1871, as a weekly price current. The size was doubled after the first three months, and it was made a five-column newspaper at one dollar a year subscription. It was enlarged to seven columns in 1873, and to nine columns in 1874, when a legal department was added for the decisions of the Supreme Court of Tennessee. This was an individual enterprise of the editor, and highly successful. In June, 1878, Mr. Browne sold to Hooper, Harris & Co., who suspended after six months. The legal part was continued by Mr. Browne in magazine form, under the name of the *Legal Reporter*, passed into the hands of Jere. Baxter, Esq., and in 1879 was by him transferred to Tavel, Eastman & Co., law publishers and general printers, of Union Street.

The *Legal Reporter* is a fifty-two-page octavo monthly, published at three dollars and fifty cents per annum, and devoted to the interests of the bench and bar of Tennessee.

In January, 1872, Elder Tolbert Fanning began the publication of *The Religious Historian*, a thirty-two-page monthly, devoted to religious instruction and a history of the principles of the Christian religion. The contents were nearly all from his own pen. The publication ceased after the issue of the May number, with his death, which occurred at his residence, near Franklin College, May 3, 1874. As an educator and religious teacher, Elder Fanning was remarkably successful. He was born in Cannon County, May 10, 1810, became a Christian in 1827, and soon after began studying the Scriptures and preaching. He gradu-

ated at the University of Nashville in 1835. During his studies he traveled with Alexander Campbell, and became distinguished by his success in public argument upon his chosen faith. In 1836 he opened a female school at Franklin, Tenn., and continued to teach and travel until 1840, when he settled five miles east of Nashville, in District No. 2. In October, 1844, he was elected president of Franklin College, and continued to fill that position until 1861. At Hope Institute, in the same district, he opened a female institute at the close of the war, which he continued until his death.

The *Dixie Farmer* is an outgrowth of the *Rural Sun*, a sixteen-page weekly agricultural paper. It was issued first on Oct. 3, 1872, by Hord & Griffith, publishers; B. M. Hord, editor. In 1875, Griffith, Hord & Cunningham became the publishers, and the paper was continued under the same editorial management until January, 1880, when it was consolidated with the *Planter and Grange* of Atlanta, Ga., under the name of the *Dixie Farmer and Live Stock Record*, and published at Nashville by Frank Gordon and S. A. Cunningham, editors and publishers. The *Farmer* is an eight-page, six-column paper, devoted to the rural interests, and receives a liberal patronage.

The *Baptist Watchman*, the only weekly Primitive Baptist paper on the continent; issued Saturdays; eight pages; size twenty-two by thirty; subscription two dollars. Established in Jasper, Ala., and moved to Murfreesboro' in August, 1869; moved to Nashville in 1872, by B. E. Mullens and R. W. Fain. J. Bunyan Stevens became associate editor. Mr. Mullens resigned, and in 1874, on the death of Mr. Fain, Mr. Stevens became sole editor. It was then a four-column, eight-page paper. In 1879 it was enlarged, and the year 1880 was commenced with a West Tennessee department, edited by Dr. Mead H. Jackson, of Covington, Tenn.

Mayfield's Happy Home, a literary monthly of sixty-eight pages, octavo, at three dollars per annum, and established by Rev. W. D. and Mrs. L. E. Mayfield in 1875, and attained a circulation of more than thirteen hundred. It was discontinued in June, 1879.

The *Southern Reporter*, a nineteen by twenty-six, eight-page monthly, was established in 1875 by D. B. Galley, editor, and George B. Staddan, publisher, for the Knights of Honor, as an official organ of the order for the Southern States. Publication ceased with December, 1878.

The *Southern Industries*, an eight-page quarto thirty-two-column weekly, was established in November, 1875, by Rev. W. T. Hatch, editor and publisher. Its columns are devoted to immigration and the development of the resources of the State. The office was burned in June, 1879, and the *Industries* has since been issued at irregular periods.

The *Baptist Reflector* was established at Morristown, Tenn., in December, 1875, by O. C. Pope, as an organ of the East Tennessee Baptists. Rev. W. D. Mayfield became joint editor and proprietor, the paper was removed to Nashville, and in February, 1876, Mr. Pope retired to become editor of the *Baptist Herald*. Mr. Mayfield was sole editor and proprietor until January, 1879, when Rev. J. B. Chevis, of Macon, Ga., purchased the office. Rev. B. R.



Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville.

James T. Bell

JAMES THOMAS BELL was born in Scotland, in the city of Glasgow, May 1 1830. He was the son of James Bell and Miss Jane Colvill. His father emigrated to this State, and found business at once in the employ of the United States Bank in Nashville, and sent for his family to follow him when the son James was quite young,—less than five years of age. As a boy James had the advantages of the best schools in this city and vicinity. He was sent first to the noted Master Wand; later to Master Gould, of great repute as a classical teacher; and subsequently to an excellent school in the Hermitage district.

His father had left his position in the bank and engaged in the commission business. In the great panic of 1837 he had met with disaster in common with the country at large; he had not recovered financial strength in 1842, when he died.

Deprived of his father's help, the education of the son was interrupted, and it became necessary that he should in turn do what he could for self-support, and aid as he might his mother and sister. Therefore in 1843 he apprenticed himself to learn the printers' trade at the office of the *Banner*, where he served till twenty-one years of age.

By extra work he did something to aid his mother, and through the kind friendship of Mr. John Roberts he was rapidly advanced, and at eighteen years of age was assistant foreman of the printing-office. On the day he reached his majority he was made foreman.

During his service in this office many men of note were associated with the paper, some as editors and others as practical printers. The late Gen. Zollicoffer was at one time editor, and, being a practical type-setter as well, came about that one night, after the men had left, important news arrived by mail, and Zollicoffer with Bell set to work and had the important news ready for the morning's paper.

Mr. Bell set up the first telegraphic despatch received in Nashville; this occurred in March, 1848. In 1853 he with others bought an interest in the *Nashville Gazette*, which he retained about two years, sold out, and bought back again in 1856. In connection with this paper he continued till the war. This event caused a general suspension of all the news-

papers published in Nashville. Near the close of the war he resumed the publication of the *Gazette*. In 1863 this paper was consolidated with the *Union and Dispatch*; subsequently came another union of papers, and the *Union and American* was the result. With this paper Mr. Bell remained as local and commercial editor until 1874, when he resigned his connection to canvass the county for the office of clerk of the County Court, in which he was successful; this office he filled for four years. In March, 1878, he naturally returned to newspaper work, and bought an interest in the *Nashville Banner*. He has been the managing editor of that paper since the date last given.

Mr. Bell was first elected a member of the city council in 1860. In 1861 he entered the board of aldermen, and occupied that office when Governor Andrew Johnson cleared out of office the entire city government, and filled the several offices by appointment. Lately Mr. Bell was chosen a member of the city council once more.

In politics he was formerly a Whig, but since the war has identified himself with the Democratic party. In the days of the volunteer fire department, when public-spirited citizens took pride in this useful branch of public service, Mr. Bell was an active and enthusiastic member.

He was christened in infancy by the celebrated Dr. Chalmers, of the Established Church of Scotland, and has ever been in connection with the Presbyterian Church. The baptismal robes worn on this interesting occasion are still in possession of the family, and have done the same service for his children.

Mr. Bell married, Sept. 26, 1855, Miss Helen M. Haile, daughter of Col. Thomas J. Haile, of Nashville. Of seven children born to them, two sons and two daughters are now living.

Mr. Bell is a man of modest character, of high integrity, always to be found at the post of duty, indefatigable, and close in application to his work. He has hosts of friends throughout the community in which he resides. In his official trust he was faithful. As clerk of the court he handled the people's money honestly. No discrepancy ever appeared in his accounts.



Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville.

Wm Clark

WILLIAM MARTIN CLARK was born May 27, 1826, in Rutherford Co., Tenn. He had a liberal education at Prof. Crocker's celebrated academy in Williamson County, and subsequently at Clinton College, Smith County. After graduation he studied the theory and practice of medicine under Dr. B. M. Hughes, of Franklin, and commenced practice as a physician in Rutherford Co., Tenn.

In 1849 he married Miss Mary E. Blackman, of Davidson County, daughter of Hays Blackman, Esq., a wealthy planter and well-known gentleman.

Dr. Clark enjoyed an extensive practice in the four counties contiguous to his home until the breaking out of the civil war; he entered the Confederate army, and was elected captain of Co. B, in the famous Twentieth Tennessee Regiment. After seeing considerable active service, his assistance as physician and surgeon was called for, and he entered the surgeons' department, in which he served for the balance of the war.

On the restoration of peace he resumed the profession he had abandoned for the army, and located at Nolensville, Williamson Co., where he resided till 1873, when he removed to Franklin, and still engaged in the practice of medicine.

He commenced at this time contributing from time to time to the columns of the old *Republican Banner*, and kept up correspondence even after the union of that paper with the *American*.

In this service his abilities attracted the notice of Col.

Killebrew, State commissioner of agriculture and mines, and he was invited to fill the position of assistant in this department of the State government. He also fills the office of secretary of the State Board of Health, and during the prevalence of the yellow fever was active in the discharge of his official duties in establishing quarantine at Memphis and elsewhere.

In 1879 he received and accepted the appointment of editor-in-chief of the *Nashville Banner*, soon after which he purchased an interest in the paper, being associated with Col. J. T. Bell and George Purvis, Esq. In February, 1880, he purchased the interest of the latter, and is now the principal proprietor of that newspaper.

Mrs. Clark died in January, 1879, leaving a family of ten children; in the following year Dr. Clark married the maiden sister of his first wife, Miss Susan Blackman.

Dr. Clark was an old-line Whig, but after the war the conservative qualities of this old party were better represented by the Democratic party in this State, and he found himself in sympathy with it; he is a national man in all his instincts, and earnest in all measures calculated to destroy sectional animosities. He cheerfully accepts the results of the war, and accords to the negro all rights secured to him by legislation thence resulting.

He stands strongly in favor of maintaining the credit of the State. His religious associations are with the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Womack is associate editor. The *Reflector* is a four-page, thirty-two column paper, devoted to the interests of the Regular Baptist Church.

In 1876 several printers who had been thrown out of employment by the union of the *Republican Banner* and *Union and American* started the *Evening Mail*. Its existence was limited to less than four months.

The *Nashville Banner* was established April 10, 1876, by John J. Carter, William E. Eastman, C. P. Bledsoe, Humes Carothers, Pleasant J. Wright, and Robert J. Miller, as a Democratic daily paper, with a capital stock of twenty-five one hundred dollar shares. The paper was twenty-four by thirty-six; twenty-eight columns brevier and nonpareil; with a subscription price of eight dollars per annum, and graduated to twenty cents per single week. Mr. Eastman was elected first president, and Mr. Carter secretary and treasurer of the concern.

The editorial staff consisted of John J. Carter, Robert J. Miller, and Church A. Robinson. Mr. Carter had not previously been connected with journalism. Mr. Miller had served on the *Republican Banner* and the *American* as a reporter. Mr. Robinson had occasionally contributed to the local columns of these papers. June 15th the initial number of the *Weekly Banner*, a twenty-eight by forty-four nine-column newspaper, devoted to commercial, industrial, and literary matters, was issued, with a subscription price of one dollar and a half per annum; early in 1880 the price was reduced to one dollar singly or seventy-five cents in clubs. The old officers were re-elected in 1877. Mr. Robinson retired because of failing health in 1876, and soon after died at his home in Lebanon, Tenn. He had already acquired a reputation as an able and popular young journalist, and by his death the profession sustained a severe loss.

In 1877 the price of composition was reduced from fifty to forty cents per thousand ems, resulting in a strike among the printers who belonged to the "Nashville Typographical Union, No. 20," of which Mr. Carothers was a member, and he withdrew from the paper. Mr. Wright, also a member of the union, retired soon after. Mr. Carothers' stock was purchased by Napoleon B. Buck, who succeeded him as foreman of the composing-room. Hermon W. Hasslock bought the stock of Mr. Wright. Mr. Bledsoe retired from ill health the same year. Mr. Hasslock sold to Tavel, Eastman & Howell early in 1878, and A. B. Tavel was elected president. Mr. Carter was chosen president in April, 1878, and Mr. Miller secretary. Dr. W. M. Clark,* of Franklin, Tenn., bought the interests of Mr. Carter and Mr. Buck in February, 1879, and sold a part to James T. Bell and George E. Purvis in March ensuing. Mr. Bell had been identified with Nashville journalism for more than twenty-five years previous. Mr. Purvis had been engaged in the business for a decade.

Under the new régime Dr. Clark became editor-in-chief, Mr. Bell managing editor, Mr. Carothers telegraph editor, Maj. J. D. Hill associate editor, and Mr. Purvis business manager. Mr. Carter resigned April 6th. During the month the company purchased the entire stock and material of the Baptist Publishing Company, and removed

to their present commodious building, No. 22 North Cherry Street.

Maj. Hill retired in the fall of 1879. Mr. Purvis sold his stock to the remaining members of the company in February, 1880, and retired from the business. Douglas H. Rains was then installed as business manager. Dr. Clark and Mr. Bell are still chief and managing editors; Mr. Miller is city editor, and John C. Cook his associate; James S. Burch, advertising solicitor; W. H. McDonald, superintendent of mails.

The capital stock of the *Banner* is now twenty-five thousand dollars. The paper has an increasing local and mail circulation and advertising patronage. It occupies a front rank in journalism, and is everywhere conceded to be one of the brightest, newsiest, and most enterprising newspapers published in the South.

The *Evening Record*, published in 1878 by the Record Publishing Company, was issued one month as an evening paper and one day as a morning journal.

The *Southern Practitioner*, a monthly journal of forty-eight pages, octavo, first appeared in January, 1878, under the present management, Duncan Eve, M.D., managing editor, George S. Blakie, M.D. (Edinburgh), Ph.S., and Deering J. Roberts, M.D., associate editors. It is an independent journal devoted to medicine and surgery, and is an advertising medium for the wholesale drug and manufacturing trade. It reviews medical works. Subscription one dollar a year. A circulation is claimed larger than any other medical journal in the South.

The *National Flag*, a Greenback seven-column weekly, published by Dr. B. F. C. Brooks, editor and publisher, at No. 22 College Street, was first issued in January, 1879, to succeed *The Workingman*, moved from Memphis to Nashville by Dr. Brooks in 1869, and published the first year here under the name of the *Labor Union*, after which it resumed its old name and retained it until January, 1879. Dr. Brooks was formerly a United States army surgeon.

The *Daily Herald*, a six-column, four-page evening paper, was started Feb. 23, 1880, by James Brown, editor and publisher, at the corner of College and Church Streets. Subscription price ten cents a week or five dollars a year. Mr. Brown is a vigorous journalist, and has been a publisher in Nashville since 1871. The *Herald* is independent in politics, and largely devoted to commercial news. Circulation about three thousand.

The *Y. M. C. A. Bulletin* is a four-page, two-column bi-weekly, devoted to the interests of the Young Men's Christian Association and the moral development of young men and youth. It is published by the association, and is a complete bulletin of religious service throughout the city and of the international Bible studies. The general secretary of the association, Mr. John H. Elliott, is the editor. It is printed on fine tinted paper, and is a model of neatness.

The *Southern Monthly Magazine* is an illustrated literary and family magazine, which first appeared in May, 1880. It contains all the variety of instructive reading matter demanded by the advanced age and refined tastes for which it is intended,—art, science, fact, fiction, reviews, etc.,—and comprises two volumes of six hundred pages each, at three dollars per annum. It is published at the Southwestern

* See special biography.

Publishing House by William W. Breese, author and publisher. Corps of editors: Andrew A. Lipscomb, D.D., LL.D., Thomas A. Hoyt, D.D., George S. Blackie, A.M., M.D., Ph.D., H. M. Doak, Esq., James Waters, A.M., LL.B., F. W. E. Peschau, A.M., Mrs. C. G. Dunscorn, Miss Emma Maynicke, Miss Jennie Fish.

The art department is under the supervision of an accomplished amateur artist, lately of Augusta, Ga., and the leading amateur and professional talent of this city has been enlisted. Mr. F. G. Baltishwiler, late of one of the leading publishing houses of New York, has been retained as traveling artist. He is now visiting various parts of the South, making sketches of noted places.

The following are among the leading literary contributors in Tennessee, etc.: J. M. Keating, editor *Memphis Appeal*, G. B. Thornton, M.D., J. Berrien Lindsley, M.D., D.D., J. B. Killebrew, LL.D., E. L. Drake, M.D., Mrs. Elizabeth A. Meriwether, T. C. Blake, D.D., and Edward S. Joynes, LL.D.

COLORED MEN'S PUBLICATIONS.—*The Weekly Pilot*, a six-column weekly, was started in February, 1878, by the Pilot Publishing Company, which was composed of two ministers, a school-teacher, and six laborers and mechanics, all colored. C. S. Smith was editor until July, 1878, when he was succeeded by Rev. Daniel Wadkins. The *Pilot* ceased in July, 1879, and Mr. Wadkins started the *Educator and Reformer*, a six-column paper, at two dollars a year.

The Herald and Pilot, devoted to emigration, agriculture, religion, and general news, was started by Alfred Jenkins & Co. in August, 1879, and edited by W. H. Young; size twenty-four by thirty-six; price one dollar and sixty-five cents per annum. The *Emigration Herald* preceded this paper, and was started in July, 1879. These are all colored people's papers, and none other are concerned in their management, though they are read largely by both races.

The *Fisk Expositor*, an eight-page four-column annual, is published at the Fisk University in the interests of colored students, and is ably edited.

NASHVILLE ALMANACS.—"Bradford's Tennessee Almanac" first appeared in 1807, for the year 1808, from the old *Clarion* office, whence it was issued by Thomas G. Bradford, or in his name until 1824. In 1826 the "Cumberland Almanac" for 1827 first appeared. It was published by W. Hassell Hunt & Co. until 1838, by S. Nye until 1841. In 1844 it was edited by William L. Willeford and published by Berry & Tannehill. Mr. Willeford was its editor until 1855, then Alexander P. Stewart was editor, and Walker & Co. publishers until the war. It has since been published by the "American Publishing Company."

EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Under the acts to establish the Planters' Bank of Tennessee, and Farmers' and Merchants' Bank of Memphis, passed in 1833, the one-half of one per cent. on the capital stock payable annually to the State was appropriated to the support of common schools, to be divided among the counties

according to the free white population. Five per cent. of the net profits of the Tennessee Fire and Marine Insurance Company were also appropriated for that purpose.

In 1837 the school fund was ordered placed in the hands of the directors of the State Bank of Tennessee, as capital in the bank, upon which they were to issue certificates of stock to the superintendent of public instruction. Previously school funds had been invested in other bank stocks, and these, by the terms of the act, were to be sold at par.

It was also provided that if a system of common schools should be adopted and put into operation by the present Assembly, the funds which should accrue to the benefit of common schools after 1837 from the bonuses of the present banks, dividends from incorporate companies, privileges, fines, penalties, and taxes should constitute part of the annual fund for distribution by the superintendent. If not adopted, the funds were to be invested in the State Bank stocks. Of the bank dividends the faith of the State stood pledged to the annual appropriation of one hundred thousand dollars to school purposes.

In 1841 one-half of the fund arising from the sale of public lands to which the State was entitled by act of Congress of that year was appropriated for the benefit of common schools. Besides revenues from banking and insurance corporations, the funds were increased eleven thousand seven hundred dollars by the proceeds of lands appropriated in 1849, which were invested in State bonds.

In 1853 a tax of twenty-five cents on polls and two and one-half cents on one hundred dollars was fixed by the Legislature for annual distribution to counties through their county trustees, if two-thirds of the justices of the peace did not object, in which case the people were permitted to adopt or reject the law by a general election.

In 1837-39 the apportionment was fixed upon the ratio of white children between the ages of six and sixteen years.

The fund arising from that portion of stock in the Nashville, Murfreesboro' and Shelbyville Turnpike Company, in which was invested the internal improvement fund of Davidson, Rutherford, and Bedford Counties, was excluded, as not to constitute any portion of the common school fund for distribution under any act of Assembly, but was ordered to be distributed among the three counties named.

Davidson County at once organized and opened schools for such length of time in most of the districts as the funds provided by the law were sufficient to meet the expense of employing teachers.

In 1840, to better provide superior teachers, two districts were authorized to unite their funds and agree upon holding alternate schools, or, if necessary, to change the place of holding schools from time to time. If the public funds were insufficient, the commissioners of districts were authorized to collect from the parents or guardians of those benefited. Persons who felt their rights invaded were allowed the privilege of sending their children or wards to any public school suiting their convenience, after agreeing with the commissioners upon the rates to be paid by them. Fuel was provided by guardians according to their number of pupils. The civil districts were adopted as school districts in most cases in this county. As soon as organized and ready for a school the districts were entitled to their

annual share of the public money. Three school commissioners were elected in 1840, and for each two years thereafter, under a call from an officer appointed by the sheriff. All children between the ages of six and twenty-one years residing within the district were entitled to school privileges, and others upon the payment of tuition.

The district commissioners were to receive and pay out public money, hold school property, employ teachers, visit and examine the schools once in three months, advise the teacher as to studies pursued and government, dismiss teachers, exempt indigent persons from payment, make rate-bills, choose a district clerk, and report annually in October to the clerk of the County Court the condition of their districts, under a penalty of ten dollars each. No school commissioner was eligible to the office of teacher or to take any school contract.

Any twenty scholars might on application, if remotely located, be formed into a separate district, and school commissioners were empowered to make alterations. All houses occupied for school purposes were protected by vigorous enactments. In 1851 the counties were first authorized to employ female teachers and to pay them the same rates as males.

The revised school law establishing free schools in the State of Tennessee was passed March 5, 1867, and went into effect with the election of school directors in each civil district on the first Saturday of the ensuing June. These directors were to hold semi-annual sessions in April and September, and report to the county superintendent. Schools were opened separately for the white and black students. Schools for five months in a year were provided for by a district tax to supplement the State tax where needed, and for building suitable school-houses.

The previous code made no provision for the education of the colored people. The new law opened separate schools for both races between the ages of six and twenty years.

The war found but few good school-houses, and many of these suffered in the general devastation. School furniture was rude and primitive in its form, and but little adapted to the constant and energetic use called forth by the new system. The county, to more thoroughly inform the school directors in the requirements of the new order of instruction, provided each one with an educational journal containing valuable suggestions.

The special change in educational ideas required by the freedom of former slaves met the remnants of a life-long prejudice. The general judgment, however, decided that the blacks must be educated for the moral and intellectual security of the white people as well as themselves. Rev. J. H. McKee and his associates had anticipated the ends required by this law in their behalf by opening colored schools in Nashville in 1864 and 1865.

The scholastic population of Davidson County, then including only those between six and twenty years of age, was: whites, 9589; colored, 5806; total, 15,395.

In his report to the State superintendent of public instruction, in 1869, J. P. McKee, Esq., county superintendent, says of the introduction of the free-school system in Davidson County,—

“Now that we have had nearly two years of the present

school system, we should be able to say something concerning it, and give the public some information as to what has been accomplished under it.

“In putting it in operation, we had difficulties without end to contend against, all of which are now in a measure overcome,—the poverty, prejudice, and want of buildings occasioned by the late war.

“At first everything was to be done, and we had nothing with which to do it; for the war had left hardly the skeleton of an educational spirit. Directors were to be elected, but in only a few civil districts would the people hold the elections, and in still fewer cases would the men act when elected to that office.

“The county superintendent had to ride almost day and night, for over six months, before he got the scholastic population of the county. At last this was accomplished, and a few schools started in the civil districts immediately around the city. All over the country the people began to get interested in school matters, and were talking of building or repairing houses and starting schools, when the news went forth, ‘The school fund is lost, and there is not a cent with which to pay the teachers.’ The ill-fated breeze which brought the unwelcome news bore down with it what little faith the people had in the school system, and cast us back to the foot of the hill, up a part of which we had climbed with such difficulty.

“When we recovered from the shock and gazed at the ground passed over in vain, we must confess that we were discouraged, but not cast down.” We collected our energies and went to work on a second ascent, which we found more difficult than the first, on account of new obstacles in the way, which our inglorious descent threw up. This time we had to meet and overcome both difficulty and insult in almost every place we went on public school business, up to the 1st of August, 1868, when there was an apportionment announced for the payment of teachers, which in a measure stemmed the tide of wrath flowing against the free-school officers.

“This, although not one-fourth of what we should have had, enabled us to persuade the people into doing their children justice by starting schools for them. It also enabled us to get teachers to accept positions in the free schools, who before would not touch them, because the one or two who had taught on faith had not yet been rewarded.

“Among the great difficulties to be overcome, one of the greatest was the getting colored schools started. There were no houses for that purpose, and there was a general prejudice against negro education, so that there were only a few white people who would, and dared, assist the colored people in building school-houses. In most cases they were too poor to build them for themselves. The Freedmen’s Bureau assisted in some cases to build school-houses, but it did not do half that it could or might have done.

“The agent, we think, lost sight of ‘the greatest good to the greatest number,’ or, in other words, the public good, by keeping his eyes too closely fixed upon what might be called private enterprises, as they are more denominational than national. But this with all other difficulties was overcome, so that before the end of the year 1868, with the exception of one civil district, the schools of Davidson

County were fully organized, and even in that one two free white schools were taught.

"During the progress of the schools the first year, five school-houses were burnt—four colored and one white—by some malignant parties who prefer ignorance to knowledge, and vice to virtue. But as evidence that there is more satisfaction than dissatisfaction among the people as such with the present system, for the five school-houses that were burnt twenty new ones have been built in the county. Where we could scarcely get a director to serve, they are now competing for the position, and serving well; where we could hardly get a teacher to accept of a situation in the free schools, we have three applicants for every position that opens.

"These things go to show that the system is gaining the confidence of the people; and indeed there would be no lack of confidence if the State would only do its duty, and make the apportionment of each year's school fund within the year. It has been the uncertainty of how much, and when the school fund would come, that has caused the want of faith and the dissatisfaction among the people. We have never so much as heard of the money for 1868, although the year 1869 is almost gone.

"The school law may require improvement, and does, as nothing human is perfect. But, in spite of its imperfections, and the almost insurmountable difficulties with which the school officers had to contend, much has been done to establish a permanent free-school system in Tennessee. I might venture to say that more has been done here to that end than in any other State in the Union in the same time, under similar circumstances. Take Davidson County for an instance. During the year ending Sept. 30, 1869, nearly one hundred schools, of five months, have been taught outside the city of Nashville, about thirty of these colored. Ten thousand or over have been reported enrolled in school, out of a scholastic population of over sixteen thousand. It is our opinion that the above is a good showing for the first year of a school system, as it really was the first year of operations, the time previous being as good as lost by the failure to get the school fund."

In 1870 the school-law was so modified as to leave to separate county action the subject of public schools. This county took the lead under that law, levied a tax on property, polls, and privileges, and through the school directors of each district formed a "County Board of Education." This board adopted a code of regulations for the government of schools and a uniform series of text-books. These regulations, slightly changed to adapt them to the present school-law, passed in March, 1873, are still in force, and the text-books have been gradually changed, so as to incur the least expense when found to be unsuited to the capacity of the pupils. The school districts are twenty-six in number, and conform, with but one exception, to the civil districts. Schools for white and for colored children, located at points selected by the directors, are continued for periods averaging about seven months in the year, some continuing for a period of ten months. In the more populous districts near the city of Nashville, graded schools were early established and elegant school-houses erected, which were models in architecture, and finished with desks and other modern school appliances.

Among these were Watkins Seminary, in the Thirteenth District; Thompson's Seminary, in the Tenth District, and the graded schools at Goodlettsville, in the Twentieth District. Superior teachers for the colored schools are furnished by their own race, from among the graduates of Fisk University and Central Tennessee College.

The county superintendent, who is elected by the district directors, visits the school of each district twice a year, remaining several hours at each school, and giving a most critical examination to everything connected with their management. Visiting among schools for mutual observation and improvement in teaching has been practiced for several years.

The following gentlemen have filled the position of county superintendent of schools under the present law: Andrew J. Roper, 1869-70; Alexander C. Cartwright, 1870-71; Samuel Donelson, 1871-72; Richard W. Weakley, 1872-80.

By recent acts of legislation by the Forty-first Assembly, the school age is extended to twenty-one years, and the clerks are required to enumerate the scholastic population annually, in the month of July, and to make a return of the same to the county trustee and to the county superintendent, on or before the 15th day of September next ensuing. They are entitled to receive two cents for each person so enumerated, and for making "other reports" to the county superintendent, and the superintendent cannot draw his warrant for the same unless they perform the duties within the time designated by law.

The trustee is positively prohibited from paying out the school money to the clerks to which their districts are entitled, but must disburse it to the teachers or others entitled under the law to receive it, upon the warrant of the district directors, *approved by the county superintendent*. The county superintendent is thus made the auditor of all school accounts, and is bound not only to take care that the school money is lawfully expended, but also that no improvident waste or gross abuse is allowed, and that no indebtedness is incurred beyond the power of the directors to meet, from the current incoming taxes.

On or before the 15th of September of each year the county trustee is required to report to the county superintendent the amount of school money received and disbursed by him for the scholastic year ending August 31st of that year, with sources from which the money was received and the purposes for which it was expended.

The studies pursued are orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic, English grammar, geography, elementary geology of Tennessee, and history of the United States, which are the branches prescribed by law. By the county regulations these are divided into seven classes or grades, two primary, two intermediate, and three grammar. Higher branches are taught in many of the schools by the pupils paying a moderate tuition fee. Declamation, compositions, and select readings are also prescribed at weekly and monthly reviews. Many of the districts have neat school-houses, well furnished, while some others hold their schools in churches and rented buildings.

There are within the county twenty-eight school districts, two of which are consolidated districts,—the Twenty-sixth,



Wm Williams

ELISHA WILLIAMS and Sarah Josey were born in Halifax Co., N. C., and were left orphans without brother or sister. They were married in 1773. Four of their children lived to mature age,—Elizabeth, William, Josiah F., and Elisha.

William Williams was born in Halifax Co., N. C., April 15, 1776. He graduated at Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., in 1799. Judge Joseph Story was a member of the same class, and as warm personal friends they corresponded through life. Returning home, he read law with Judge Haywood. In 1804 he came to Nashville with the view of settling, and purchased the Evans grant of six hundred and forty acres, four miles from Nashville, on the Gallatin road. The following year he moved to the farm, bringing with him his father and mother and brothers. His father, then in bad health, died soon after.

William Williams and Sally Philips, a daughter of Joseph Philips and Milbrey Horn, were married in Davidson County, February, 1807, by the Rev. Thomas B. Craighead. She was a woman of firmness, of kindness, and of practical sense. The children born of this marriage were Eliza, Martha, Charlotte, Henry, Mary, William, John, Joseph, Maria, and Evander. The girls were educated at the Nashville Female Academy. All of them died soon after reaching womanhood except Charlotte, who married Col. W. B. A. Ramsey, of Edgefield. Henry, Joseph, and Evander died in early manhood.

William Williams practiced his profession in Nashville and the counties adjoining Davidson for twenty-five years. He was not a fluent speaker, but what he said or wrote was always a strong argument, and his conclusions very apt to be correct. He was noted for punctuality in all his business. As a legislator he studied the interest of Tennessee. After discontinuing the practice of law he was elected a magistrate without solicitation, which office he filled for several terms. A great part of this time he was chairman of the County Court, the duties of which he performed with marked ability and fidelity. He was a trustee of the Robertson Academy, the Craighead Academy, and the Nashville University for many years, and took a deep interest in their success. In religion he was

a Presbyterian. He, his wife, and two daughters joined the church in Nashville in 1833, when Dr. John T. Edgar became pastor, and subsequently two daughters and four sons joined the same church. He was for years an elder of the church in Nashville, and an elder of the church in Edgefield at the time of his death, which occurred March 6, 1862, his mind unimpaired and his body not showing old age.

His son, William Williams, graduated at the Nashville University in 1839; taught a male academy three years; graduated at the Louisville Medical College in 1845; settled in Hendersonville, Sumner Co., and married Lizzie B., eldest daughter of Daniel S. Donelson and Margaret Branch, May, 1849. Moving to the old homestead in 1865, he discontinued the practice of medicine, and has since devoted his time to the improvement of his farm, to the rearing and educating of his children, to the cause of public schools, and to the Church. The names of their children are Margaret, Mary Eliza, Evander, Sally, William, Emma, and Eula. Maggie Bessie Davis, a bright child two years old, occupies the place in the affections of the members of the family circle made vacant by the death of her mother. His son, John W. Williams, graduated at the Nashville University in 1841; surveyed land in Texas several years; read law; married Martha, youngest daughter of Graves Pennington, of Davidson County; purchased a farm in Mississippi Co., Ark. His wife dying, he married Anna, eldest daughter of Col. Elliot Fletcher, of Arkansas. They have three children,—Susan, Elliot, and Sally.

Mrs. Martha Martin, a sister of Mrs. Williams, is the only unbroken link connecting the family to the past century. She was born in a fort four miles from Nashville, near her present residence, in 1792. She is blessed with good health, a clear mind, a distinct memory, and reads and sews without glasses. Loving and beloved by all who know her, in select words and sweet voice she relates the history of six generations, whom she remembers perfectly. By reading she keeps up with the age. Her Bible and hymn-book are always near her. Her lamp full of oil she keeps trimmed and burning, cheerfully and hopefully watching and waiting the coming of her Lord.

formed of the contiguous parts of the Nineteenth, Twentieth, and Twenty-second civil districts; and the Twenty-eighth, which is formed of portions of the Eighteenth, Nineteenth, and Twenty-first Districts. The county has twenty brick, fifty-seven frame, and thirteen log school-houses, with a total valuation of \$213,700, and various school apparatus, worth altogether \$2217. One brick school-house was erected during the year at a cost of \$500. There is within the county a school population of 6858 male and 6830 female white, and 4556 male and 4745 female colored, school-children, making a total enumeration of 22,989. Of these there has been 7750 white and 3520 colored scholars enrolled, with an average daily attendance of 5242 white and 2343 colored, at a cost of \$1.56 per scholar. These were taught in one hundred and sixty different schools, one hundred and nine of which were for white and fifty-one for colored pupils.

There were besides fourteen private schools with 600 scholars, and a daily attendance of 415, under the tuition of 27 teachers, at an average cost of \$3 for each pupil.

The following exhibit shows the number of teachers applying for license to teach schools, and number employed:

	Applied.	Licensed.	Employed.
White males.....	69	65	58
“ females.....	128	120	115
Colored males.....	45	40	31
“ females.....	33	25	15
	275	250	219

The average compensation per month was \$33.50.

For the support of schools there was a poll tax of one dollar, a property tax of one mill, and a one-eighth State tax on privileges. The amount raised for the year 1878-79 was \$92,455.13, of which \$5539.58 were from the State, \$41,148.74 from the county, and \$45,766.81 from other sources. The expenses for the year were:

For teachers' salaries.....	\$84,314.92
School-sites, buildings, and repairs.....	2,145.00
Furniture, fixtures, apparatus, and libraries.....	822.28
To county superintendent.....	400.00
To district clerks.....	860.87
Other contingent expenses.....	5,202.23
	\$93,775.30

There are fifty-five graded schools kept within the county.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF NASHVILLE.

In the spring of 1852, Alfred Hume, Esq., long an eminent teacher of a select classical school in Nashville, was engaged by the City Council to visit various cities in which the public schools were in operation, to investigate their practical working, and report to the board. Having returned and signified his readiness to make known the result of his inquiries, he was requested to do so in public. Accordingly, on the 26th of August, he appeared before the board and a large concourse of citizens, at Odd-Fellows' Hall, and read a lengthy and masterly report, two thousand copies of which were published. That report may be regarded as the corner-stone of the system of public schools in this city. In the same year the lot, one hundred and eighty-five by two hundred and seventy feet, at the corner of Spruce and Broad Streets, was purchased, and proposals received for the erection of a building. On the 19th of

May, 1853, Dr. W. K. Bowling delivered an oration, in the presence of a large audience, at the laying of the corner-stone. The building was completed within the following year, and was called the Hume school, in honor of the distinguished scholar who had taken such an active part in inaugurating the new enterprise. On the 14th of October, 1854, the City Council elected the first Board of Education, the following gentlemen being chosen: F. B. Fogg, Charles Toms, R. J. Meigs, Allen A. Hall, John A. McEwen, and W. F. Bang. They held their first meeting on November 5th, following, and the schools were formally opened to pupils Feb. 26, 1855. Much of the unvarying prosperity of the schools is due to the fact that they have always been controlled by boards of active, intelligent, discreet gentlemen, many of them the most distinguished citizens of the place, as will appear from the list of those who, at different times, have served in that capacity. In the year 1856 the lot on the corner of Summer and Line Streets was purchased with proceeds of property donated by Col. Andrew Hynes, and a building erected upon it was called by his name. In the year 1859, M. H. Howard, Esq., gave to the city a fine lot on College Hill, on which now stands the school-house named for him.

The Trimble school, at 524 South Market Street, was so called in honor of John Trimble, Esq., who presented the lot on which it stands for school purposes to the then suburb town of South Nashville in the year 1851. During the next year the building was erected and a public school opened. When, in 1855, the corporate limits were extended over this territory, the city Board of Education took charge of the school.

In 1865 a lot was rented at the corner of Madison and North Cherry Streets, and an old army house purchased and removed to it. In 1872 a good lot was purchased at the corner of North High and Jefferson Streets, and during the next year the present Ninth Ward school-house was built upon it.

In 1867 the Belle View building was purchased and converted into a school-house for colored pupils.

On reopening the schools in 1865, the Hume building was found insufficient to accommodate the pupils of that district. The city, therefore, purchased a wooden building which had been built on South Vine Street by the United States authorities as a mess-hall during the war. This house was removed to the Hume lot and fitted up as well as the character of the material would permit, and was used for school purposes until it became untenable, and in its stead the new brick building which now adorns the lot was erected. It was completed and occupied in January, 1875, and is called the Fogg school, in honor of Francis B. Fogg, Esq., the first president of the board.

School Buildings.

Fogg, corner of Broad and Spruce Streets.—Built in 1874. Lot 132 by 185 feet; value \$17,000. House three stories high; thirteen rooms, 435 seats, cost \$2500. Employs 13 teachers. Average attendance 400.

Hume, corner of Broad and Spruce Streets.—Built in 1854. Lot 132 by 185 feet; value \$13,000. House three

stories high; twelve rooms, 600 seats, cost \$25,000. Employs 12 teachers. Average attendance 575.

Howard, No. 250 South College Street.—Built in 1859. Lot 126 by 261 feet; value \$5000. House three stories high; twenty-two rooms, 1710 seats, cost \$25,000. Employs 23 teachers. Average attendance 1050.

Hynes School, Summer and Line Streets.—Built in 1857. Lot 90 by 180 feet; value \$4500. House three stories high; eleven rooms, 440 seats, cost \$15,000. Employs 8 teachers. Average attendance 345.

Ninth Ward, corner Jefferson and North High Streets.—Built in 1873. Lot 185 by 210 feet; value \$25,000. House two stories high; six rooms, 275 seats, cost \$12,000. Employs 6 teachers. Average attendance 257.

Belle View (colored), No. 305 North Summer Street.—Built in 1861. Lot 90 by 96 feet; value \$1500. House two stories high; eight rooms, 370 seats, cost \$3000. Employs 8 teachers. Average attendance 339.

Trimble (colored), No. 524 South Market Street.—Built in 1851. Lot 75 by 130 feet; value \$1500. House two stories high; four rooms, 210 seats, cost \$6000. Employs 4 teachers. Average attendance 204.

McKee, No. 10 Ewing Street.—Rented at \$150 per annum. Three rooms, 170 seats. Employs 8 teachers. Average attendance 155.

Edgefield, recently annexed, contains three school-houses, with seventeen rooms and 900 seats. The school lots are valued at \$1700; school buildings \$20,000; furniture \$2000; making a total of \$23,700. Seventeen teachers were employed the last year, at a cost of \$7312.50 for tuition and \$693 for incidental expenses. Average attendance, white, 505; colored, 142; whole number enrolled, 1082.

The schools are: High school, corner of Main Street and Seventh, Prof. George D. Hughes principal, and 13 teachers.

Seawright school, corner of Joseph Avenue and North Seventh Street, Miss Nellie Davis principal, and two assistants.

Vandervill school (colored), premises rented, north of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad junction, Aaron Dodd (colored) principal, and three assistant teachers.

CITY SCHOOL LAW.

"CHAPTER I.

"Be it enacted by the Mayor and City Council of Nashville:

"SECTION 1. That the Public Schools of the City of Nashville shall be under the charge of a Board of Education, to consist of nine members, one-third of whom shall be elected by the City Council at their last regular meeting in November in each year. The members so elected shall enter upon their duties on the first day of December next following, and their term of office shall continue for three years and until their successors shall be qualified. Vacancies shall be filled by election of the City Council at the first regular meeting of the Common Council after the occurrence thereof, the members so elected to serve for the remainder of the unexpired term. Each member of the Board of Education shall, on his induction into office, take the following oath: 'I do solemnly swear that I will use my best endeavors to carry out faithfully all the laws

now in force and those hereafter enacted, to provide a school fund, and to regulate the public schools of the City of Nashville, so help me God.'

"SEC. 2. That the plan of instruction and the organization of the system of public schools shall be such as may be adopted by the Board of Education and approved by the City Council, and shall not be changed except by a two-thirds vote of said Board; any alteration to be submitted to the City Council for approval or rejection.

"SEC. 3. Pupils allowed to attend the public schools of the city shall be from seven to nineteen years of age, and they shall be under charge of such teachers, and in such buildings, as the Board of Education may deem most desirable.

"SEC. 4. The children and wards of all actual residents within the corporate limits of the city shall be entitled to seats as pupils in the public schools, provided that said children shall themselves be *bona-fide* residents of the city.

"SEC. 5. Any person having temporary or permanent control of a minor, not entitled by law to the benefit of the public schools, who shall send or permit such minor to attend any of said schools, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall be fined not less than ten nor more than fifty dollars for every such offense.

"SEC. 6. If any person having charge or control of any public school or schools in this city shall knowingly or willfully connive at and permit the attendance of a pupil in any of the schools of this city, when said pupil is not entitled by law to the benefits of said schools, the persons thus knowingly and willfully permitting such pupil to attend shall be fined not less than ten nor more than fifty dollars for every such offense.

"SEC. 7. Any person injuring the school buildings, or other property, shall be liable to a fine of double the amount of damage done; and any person going to or loitering around the schools while in session, for the purpose of disturbing them, shall be liable to arrest by the police, and to a fine of not less than five nor more than fifty dollars, at the discretion of the Recorder.

"CHAPTER II.

"Providing and Regulating School Fund.

"SECTION 1. That it shall be the duty of the Board of Education, before the first Monday in April in each year, to prepare and file with the Mayor an estimate of the amount of money which will be required for the maintenance of the public schools for the succeeding scholastic year; that said statement shall set forth the various items of expense as accurately as possible, and shall be published in the annual budget estimate.

"SEC. 2. That in the annual tax levy a sufficient per cent. shall be included to meet the expenses required in the statement of the Board of Education.

"SEC. 3. That the salaries attached to the various positions in the public schools shall be set out in detail in the estimate made by the Board of Education, which shall be subject to the approval of the City Council, when said estimate is submitted.

"SEC. 4. That the City Treasurer shall pay out to the employees of the public schools on a monthly pay-roll, to be

Thirty minutes previous to roll-call the gates and doors are opened and the signals rung on the town bells. Ten

1855-56.—High School, L. G. Tarbox.
Hume, W. B. Thompson.
Trimble, S. Y. Caldwell.

1856-57.—High School, L. G. Tarbox.
Hume, W. B. Thompson.
Hynes, R. Dorman.
Trimble, S. Y. Caldwell.

1857-58.—High School, L. G. Tarbox.
Hume, A. J. Caldwell.
Hynes, R. Dorman.
Trimble, S. Y. Caldwell.
Lincoln Hall, J. L. Weakley.

1858-59.—High School, L. G. Tarbox.
Hume, A. J. Caldwell.
Hynes, R. Dorman.
Trimble, S. Y. Caldwell.
Lincoln Hall, J. L. Weakley.

1859-60.—High School, L. G. Tarbox.
Hume, A. J. Caldwell.
Hynes, R. Dorman.
Trimble, S. Y. Caldwell.
Lincoln Hall, J. L. Weakley.
College Hill, H. M. Hale.

1860-61.—High School, L. G. Tarbox.
Hume, S. Y. Caldwell.
Hynes, R. Dorman.
Trimble, Miss Mary J. Noakes.

- Howard,* M. J. Hale.
- 1861-62.—High School, S. Y. Caldwell.
Hume, A. C. Cartwright.
Hynes, T. W. Haley.
Trimble, Miss M. J. Noakes.
Howard, Rev. Dr. Reuben Ford.
- 1862-65.—No schools.
- 1865-66.—High School, C. D. Lawrence.
Hume, B. S. Braddock.
Hynes, A. C. Winter.
Trimble, J. A. Owen.
Howard, C. T. Adams.
Ninth Ward, Z. H. Brown.
- 1866-67.—High School, M. S. Snow.
Hume, B. S. Braddock.
Hynes, A. C. Winters.
Trimble, J. A. Owen.
Howard, C. T. Adams.
Ninth Ward, Z. H. Brown.
Belle View, T. A. Hamilton.
Lincoln Hall, T. W. Haley.
- 1867-68.—High School, A. D. Wharton.
Hume, S. Y. Caldwell.
Hynes, Z. H. Brown.
Trimble, Mary A. Soule.
Howard, J. A. Owen.
Ninth Ward, Alice H. Clemens.
Belle View, G. W. Hubbard.
Gun Factory, T. R. Adams.
- 1868-69.—High School, C. T. Adams.
Hume, W. M. Cole.
Hynes, Z. H. Brown.
Trimble, M. A. Soule.
Howard, John A. Owen.
Ninth Ward, A. H. Clemens.
Belle View, G. W. Hubbard.
Gun Factory, T. R. Andrews.
- 1869-70.—High School, C. T. Adams.
Hume, W. H. Cole.
Hynes, Z. H. Brown.
Trimble, Mary A. Soule.
Howard, John A. Owen.
Ninth Ward, Maggie W. Sieferle.
Belle View, G. W. Hubbard.
Gun Factory, H. Breckenridge.
- 1870-71.—High School, Z. H. Brown.
Hume, Mary D. McLelland.
Hynes, Emma Clemens.
Trimble, V. A. Moffitt.
Howard, John Baldwin.
Ninth Ward, Alice H. Clemens.
Belle View, G. W. Hubbard.
Gun Factory, Emma R. Smith.
- 1871-72.—High School, Z. H. Brown.
Hume, Mary D. McLelland.
Hynes, S. S. Woolwine.
Trimble, Miss M. A. Cooper.
Howard, John Baldwin.
- Ninth Ward, Maggie W. Sieferle.
Belle View.—G. W. Hubbard.
- 1872-73.—High and Hume, Mr. Z. H. Brown.
Hynes, A. C. Cartwright.
Howard, S. S. Woolwine.
Ninth Ward, Miss E. B. Moulton.
Belle View (col.), G. W. Hubbard.
Trimble (col.), C. F. Carroll.
- 1873-74.—High and Hume, Z. H. Brown.
Hynes, E. Perkins.
Howard, S. S. Woolwine.
Ninth Ward, C. P. Curd.
Belle View, G. W. Hubbard.
Trimble, M. S. Austin.
- 1874-75.—High School, A. D. Wharton.
Hume, Z. H. Brown.
Howard, S. S. Woolwine.
Hynes, E. Perkins.
Ninth Ward, T. H. Hamilton.
Eighth Grammar, G. B. Elliott.
Belle View, J. W. Coyner.
Trimble, R. A. Halley.
Caper's Primary, Mrs. M. A. Douglass.
- 1875-76.—High, A. D. Wharton.
Hume, Z. H. Brown.
Howard, S. S. Woolwine.
Hynes, E. Perkins.
Ninth Ward, T. H. Hamilton.
Eighth Grammar, J. C. Redman.
Belle View, J. W. Coyner.
Trimble, R. A. Halley.
McKee Primary, Mrs. M. R. Smith.
- 1876-77.—High, A. D. Wharton.
Hume, Z. H. Brown.
Howard, S. S. Woolwine.
Hynes, E. Perkins.
Ninth Ward, T. H. Hamilton.
Seventh Grade Grammar, J. C. Redman.
Belle View, C. W. Munson.
Trimble, R. A. Halley.
McKee Primary, Mrs. M. R. Smith.
- 1877-78.—High, A. D. Wharton.
Hume, Z. H. Brown.
Howard, S. S. Woolwine.
Hynes, E. Perkins.
Ninth Ward, A. J. Calvert.
Belle View, C. W. Munson.
Trimble, R. A. Halley.
McKee, Charles A. Halley.
- 1878-79.—High School, A. D. Wharton.
Hume, Z. H. Brown.
Howard, S. S. Woolwine.
Hynes, E. Perkins.
Ninth Ward, A. J. Calvert.
Belle View, C. W. Munson.
Trimble, R. A. Halley.
McKee, P. L. Nichol.
- 1879-80.—High School, A. D. Wharton.
Hume, Z. H. Brown.
Howard, S. S. Woolwine.

* In place of Lincoln Hall and College Hill, discontinued.

Hynes, G. B. Elliott.
Ninth Ward, A. J. Calvert.
Belle View, C. W. Munson.
Trimble, R. A. Halley, Jr.
McKee, P. L. Nichol.
Knowles Street, S. W. Crosthwait.

STATISTICS FOR THE CENTENNIAL YEAR.—1880.

SCHOOLS.	ENROLLED.			Average Belonging.	Average Attending.	Average Scholarship.	Tuition for Pupil be- longing.	Total Cost of Tuition.
	Boys.	Girls.	Total.					
WHITE.								
High.....	95	165	260	222	213	72	\$37.00	\$8,214.00
Hume.....	482	454	936	762	725	68	12.90	9,835.50
Howard.....	615	673	1288	1050	995	70	12.68	13,320.00
Hynes.....	214	193	407	345	330	70	15.02	5,185.00
Ninth Ward.....	139	187	326	257	250	68	14.20	3,650.00
	1545	1672	3217	2638	2515	69	\$15.24	\$40,204.50
COLORED.								
Belleview.....	165	277	442	339	327	68	\$13.06	\$4,428.00
Trimble.....	120	130	250	204	199	70	11.32	2,310.00
McKee.....	95	118	213	155	149	65	10.45	1,620.00
	380	525	905	698	676	67	\$11.97	\$8,358.00
EDGEFIELD.....			1082	692	647		\$10.56	\$7,312.50
Total.....			5204	4028	3838			\$55,874.00

BOARDS OF EDUCATION.

- 1854.—F. B. Fogg, R. J. Meigs, Allen A. Hall, John A. McEwen, Charles Toms, W. F. Bang.
- 1855.—F. B. Fogg, J. A. McEwen, A. A. Hall, Isaac Paul, Samuel Cooley, W. F. Bang.
- 1856.—F. B. Fogg, J. A. McEwen, R. J. Meigs, M. H. Howard, Isaac Paul, J. B. Lindsley, W. F. Bang, J. B. Knowles.
- 1857.—F. B. Fogg, J. A. McEwen, R. J. Meigs, M. H. Howard, Isaac Paul, J. B. Lindsley, W. F. Bang, J. B. Knowles.
- 1858.—F. B. Fogg, J. A. McEwen, R. J. Meigs, M. H. Howard, Isaac Paul, J. B. Lindsley, W. F. Bang, J. B. Knowles.*
- 1860.—F. B. Fogg, M. H. Howard, R. J. Meigs, Phineas Garrett, Isaac Paul, J. B. Lindsley, W. F. Bang, W. F. Cooper.
- 1861.—F. B. Fogg, J. W. Hoyte, Isaac Paul, W. K. Bolling, J. S. Bostick, J. O. Griffith, M. H. Howard, C. K. Winston, B. S. Rhea.
- 1862.—F. B. Fogg, J. W. Hoyte, M. M. Brien, M. G. L. Claiborne, J. S. Fowler, H. H. Harrison, M. H. Howard, J. B. Knowles, M. M. Monahan.
- 1863.—Francis B. Fogg, J. W. Hoyte, M. M. Brien, M. G. L. Claiborne, J. S. Fowler, H. H. Harrison, M. H. Howard, J. B. Knowles, M. M. Monahan.
- 1864.—No election.
- 1865.—P. S. Fall, J. W. Hoyte, T. A. Atchison, D. D. Dickey, E. H. East, H. H. Harrison, J. B. Lindsley, L. G. Tarbox.
- 1866.—P. S. Fall, J. W. Hoyte, T. A. Atchison, M. C.

Cotton, R. B. Cheatham, J. H. Callendar, I. P. Jones, J. P. Knowles, J. L. Weakley.

- 1867.—P. S. Fall, J. W. Hoyte, T. A. Atchison, M. C. Cotton, R. B. Cheatham, J. H. Callendar, I. P. Jones, J. B. Knowles, J. L. Weakley.
- 1868.—Eugene Cary, R. G. Jamison, H. S. Bennett, J. Jungerman, D. Rutledge, D. W. Peabody, John Ruhm, L. G. Tarbox.
- 1869.—Dr. C. K. Winston, J. L. Weakley, Isaac Paul, George S. Kinney, A. G. Adams, J. O. Griffith, Charles Rich, John J. McCann, James Whitworth.
- 1870.—J. O. Griffith, John J. McCann, Charles Rich (one year), Thomas H. Hamilton, C. K. Winston, Joseph L. Weakley (two years), George S. Kinney, L. G. Tarbox, A. D. Wharton (three years).
- 1871.—J. B. Craighead, James T. Dunlap, Charles Rich, Rev. A. J. Baird.†
- 1872.—Morton B. Howell, Joseph L. Weakley, Rev. Dr. R. A. Young.‡
- 1873.—George S. Kinney, L. G. Tarbox, Prof. A. D. Wharton, Col. R. C. McNairy.‡
- 1874.—G. M. Fogg, Jr., A. B. Hoge, Samuel Watkins.
- 1875.—M. C. Cotton, G. Schiff, J. L. Weakley.
- 1876.—J. M. Dickerson, T. W. Halley, George S. Kinney.
- 1877.—Theodore Cooley, G. M. Fogg, M. B. Howell.
- 1878.—George R. Knox, John Rhum, J. L. Weakley.
- 1879.—R. B. Lea, T. W. Wrenne, George S. Kinney.

OFFICERS OF THE SCHOOL BOARD.

	President.	Secretary.
1854-58.....	Francis B. Fogg.	John A. McEwen.
1859-60.....	" "	M. H. Howard.
1861-62.....	" "	J. W. Hoyte.
1863-64.....	" "	" "
1865.....	P. S. Fall.	" "
1866-67.....	" "	" "
1868-69.....	Eugene Cary.	R. G. Jamison.
1870.....	Dr. C. K. Winston.	J. L. Weakley.
1871.....	" "	Prof. A. D. Wharton.
1872.....	Gen. James T. Dunlap.	S. Y. Caldwell.
1873.....	" "	Prof. A. D. Wharton.
1874.....	Samuel Watkins.	L. G. Tarbox.
1875-76.....	" "	A. B. Hoge.
1877.....	J. L. Weakley.	T. W. Haley.
1878.....	G. M. Fogg.	" "
1879.....	" "	T. W. Wrenne.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

1854-61. Joshua F. Pearl.	1865. J. F. Pearl.
1861-62. James L. Meigs.	1866-69. Prof. C. D. Lawrence.
1862-65. Vacant.	1869-80. Prof. S. Y. Caldwell.

UNIVERSITY OF NASHVILLE.

The history of this institution dates back to the pioneer days of Nashville, when Gen. James Robertson was representing the new county of Davidson in the Legislature of North Carolina. Ever desirous of promoting the welfare of the settlement which he had planted on the Cumberland, and with a high appreciation of learning and religion, Gen.

† This board was organized under the new law, and after some legal contest with the former board entered upon its duties as such June 24, 1868, was re-elected and held over until Nov. 3, 1869, when it was relieved by the board of nine under the present law.

‡ Vacancy.

§ Dr. J. B. Lindsley to fill vacancy December 31st.

* Same, 1859.

Robertson sought not only to forward the interests of churches, but of schools. He had formed the idea of establishing an academy at Nashville, and while attending the Legislature made the acquaintance of Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, a Presbyterian clergyman and teacher of excellent qualifications, whom he interested in his scheme. These two gentlemen matured their plan together, and in December, 1785, procured the passage of a bill by the Legislature of North Carolina, entitled "An Act for the Promotion of Learning in Davidson County." This was the original act which laid the foundation for an institution of learning at Nashville, known first as Davidson Academy, then as Cumberland College, and lastly as the University of Nashville.

The act incorporating the academy appropriated two hundred and forty acres of land as an endowment. This land was situated south of Broad Street, immediately adjoining the plat of two hundred acres which, during the previous year, had been laid out for the town, and is included within the present corporate limits of the city of Nashville. The charter appointed Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, Hugh Williamson, Daniel Smith, William Polk, Anthony Bledsoe, Lardner Clarke, Ephraim McLean, Robert Hays, and James Robertson trustees, and constituted them a body corporate and politic under the name and style of "the president and trustees of Davidson Academy." At the first meeting, held Aug. 19, 1785, the board was organized by the election of Rev. Thomas B. Craighead president, Daniel Smith secretary, and Ephraim McLean treasurer.

The board, being thus organized, proceeded to appoint a committee on behalf of the trustees, consisting of William Polk and Ephraim McLean, to unite with the trustees of the town in making the proper division-line between the respective lands, and to make a survey and plat of those donated to the academy. This work was proceeded with in October. Subscriptions were also opened for donations of land, produce, or money, and provision made for bequests for the support of the school. The lands were in some instances sold, but were generally placed under rental, and the proceeds applied to the use of the academy. Among the various schemes for its benefit, and to increase the value and desirability of its lands, an "academy ferry" was established just above what is now the foot of Broad Street, which was under the management of the board or its agent for many years, and while it was a source of some income to the school it was also a cause of much trouble and perplexity to the trustees.

Rev. Mr. Craighead came to the settlement to preach as well as to teach. He had a small church building, six miles east of Nashville, in the suburbs of what was once Haysborough, known as "Spring Hill Meeting-House." Here the academy school was opened in 1786, and continued to be kept about fifteen years, or until a building was erected for it on the hill subsequently known as "College Hill." The original site contained a burying-ground for some of the pioneers of Middle Tennessee, and there rest the remains of the founder and first president of this institution of learning. The construction of the turnpike in later years obliterated the foundation of that primitive academy.

The price of tuition was at first four pounds per annum,

hard money, or other money of that value. Soon after, it was "ordered that five pounds hard money, or the value thereof in other money, be paid for each scholar per annum."

By act of the Legislature in 1796, it was provided "that the buildings of the said academy shall be erected on the most convenient situation on the hill immediately above Nashville, and near the road leading to Buchanan's Mill." Ten acres were here reserved from the sale of lots for the use of the academy, July 15, 1802, and Gen. Jackson and Gen. Robertson appointed to superintend the erection of the building. Gen. Jackson was a member of the board of trustees from 1791 to Nov. 26, 1805, at which date he resigned, and Judge Robert Whyte was appointed in his stead. At this date it is announced that the contract for the academy building had been let to Charles Cabaniss; contract price, ten thousand eight hundred and ninety dollars. Whether the building was completed for this sum or not we are not informed, nor is the date given of its first occupation by the school.

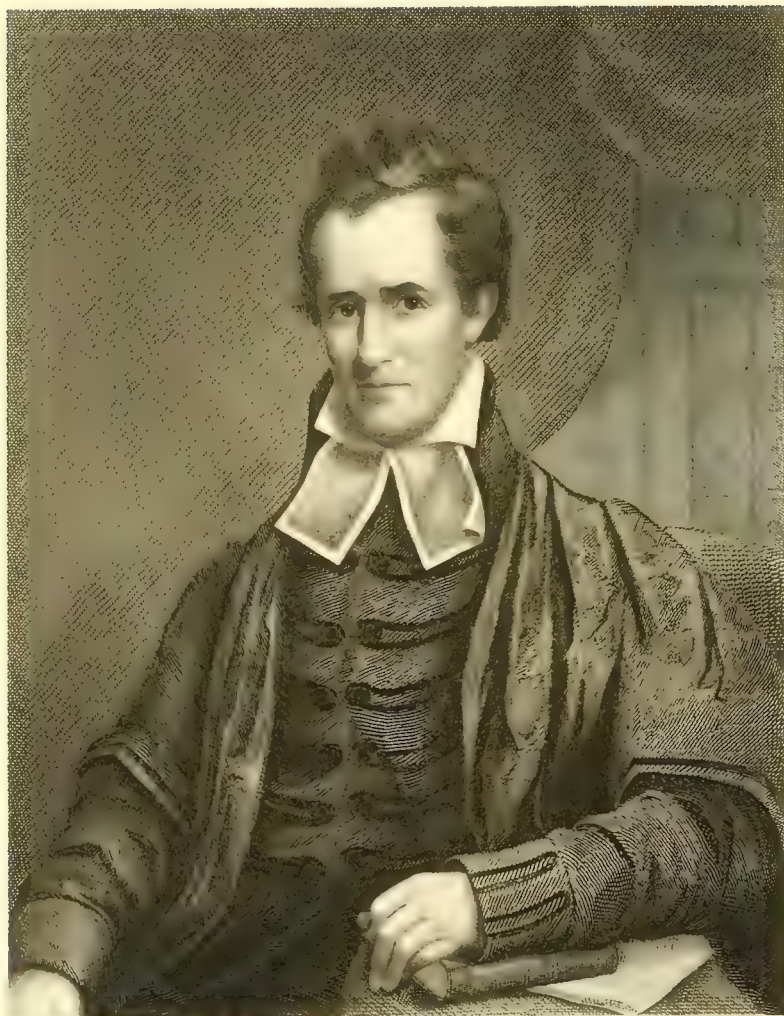
A library was established in connection with the academy quite early. In 1798 we find this entry in the record: "Ordered, that Thomas B. Craighead and Daniel Smith be continued a committee to receive books from Mr. Deadrick for the trustees, and settle for the same as soon as convenience will admit, after the general's return from Congress."

On the 31st of May, 1805, Gen. Robertson, Gen. Smith, and Col. Hay resigned as trustees. They had served nearly twenty years, and had seldom been absent from the meetings of the board. Robert C. Foster, David McGavock, and Joseph Coleman were chosen to fill the vacancies.

The academy as such continued in operation about twenty-one years. It was supported by the best people of the settlement, and did much towards laying the foundation for that emulation in education which has distinguished Nashville at a later day. In this education Rev. Mr. Craighead was the pioneer.

Davidson Academy was the second and only other school chartered for this Territory by North Carolina. Martin Academy, afterwards Washington College, was the first school established west of the Alleghanies. Dr. Samuel Doak, the founder and first president, was a native of Virginia, a graduate of the College of New Jersey, under Dr. Witherspoon, in 1775,—a man of great ability and force of character, of great learning, especially in the classics. He was a member of the Franklin Convention, and the reputed author of a clause concerning education in the rejected Constitution. In the pulpit and in the school-room, in social and in public life, he exerted a wide and beneficent influence.

The inception of the conversion of the academy into a college was brought about by a petition to the Legislature on the 19th of July, 1806. By an act of Congress, passed in April, the State of Tennessee was authorized to issue and perfect titles to certain lands therein mentioned; and the General Assembly of the State, by an act to establish a college in West Tennessee, incorporated a body of nineteen trustees, placing Rev. Thomas B. Craighead as the first named in the list, "by the name of the trustees of Davidson College." The preamble of the act states that



William Lindsley

this was done upon the petition of the trustees of Davidson Academy. This act vested all the property, real and personal, of the academy in the trustees of the college.

The first meeting of the trustees of the college was held at Talbot's Hotel, in Nashville, on the 11th of September, 1806, when Joseph Coleman, first mayor of the city, was chosen to preside until a president should be duly elected. Mr. Craighead was not present at the meeting,—perhaps the only absence in twenty-one years. At the next meeting, July 21st, he was unanimously elected president. Books and apparatus to the amount of one thousand dollars were purchased, and the college was opened for the reception of students on the first day of September, 1807.

From the "Rules and Regulations" adopted by the board we copy the following:

"It will be improper to suffer the students to attend assemblies, balls, theatrical exhibitions, parties of pleasure and amusement, and, more, to frequent gambling-tables, taverns, and places of dissipation.

"They should seldom indulge themselves in going to town, except on necessary business, which should be dispatched hastily, that they may return to college without delay.

"Your committee further recommend that the tutors, in all their official duties, wear a college habit, or loose upper garment, made of some light black stuff or *file model*, after the manner of the surplice or gown worn by gentlemen of the literary profession, distinguished by black tassels on the shoulders or sleeves as badges of office; and that the students also wear black gowns of similar material, but without the tassels, when they attend on recitations, prayers, public speaking, public worship, and when they walk into town."

In 1809 the Legislature passed an act providing that "No ordinance, rule, or by-law should ever be entered into so as to give a preference to any one denomination of Christians."

Rev. Mr. Craighead served as president of the college two years and three months, or until Oct. 24, 1809, when Dr. James Priestly was unanimously elected, and took his seat as president of the board of trustees Jan. 30, 1810. Rev. Mr. Craighead continued one of the trustees till the autumn or winter of 1813, when his connection with the college ceased finally.

Rev. Thomas B. Craighead was the son of Rev. Alexander Craighead, the man who first in 1749 gave voice in Pennsylvania to the growing desire for independence, incurred the hostility of His Majesty's magistrates and the censures of the Synod, and, emigrating to North Carolina, instilled the principles which bore fruit in the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence. Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, a graduate of Princeton in 1775, contemporary with Dr. Doak, labored here for almost a quarter of a century in the cause of education. He was a powerful preacher, but, like his father and grandfather, a man of progressive ideas, and for eighteen years, in Presbytery, Synod, and General Assembly, engaged in a conflict under the charge of heresy, coming out triumphant a year before his death. Through-out he had the support of Andrew Jackson. "Old Hickory," perhaps, did not know the difference between

Pelagianism and Augustinianism; but applying a simple formula as a test, "By their fruits ye shall know them," he knew an honest and a trustworthy man of value to the community in which he lived.

The progress of Davidson Academy is a matter of especial interest to Nashville. As the unpretending academy and as Davidson College under Craighead, as the more ambitious Cumberland College under the wise management of Dr. Priestly, it grew with the progress of society and gave form, tone, cohesion, lustre, and the means of nobler growth to the society around it.

In 1824, Dr. Philip Lindsley—who, though not a pioneer, yet stood at the beginning of an era—declined the presidency of the College of New Jersey to attempt the establishment of a centre of influence here for the Southwest. A charlatan in education might have built a temporarily more splendid structure on the sand. Assisted by an able corps of teachers, with foresight only now beginning to be justified in the fulfillment of all his prophecies, he applied himself for twenty-five years to the work of laying broad and deep the foundations, encountering difficulties of the most stupendous character, sustained by a few live and far seeing citizens. Was all this labor of twenty-five years and the succeeding twenty-two years of the University of Nashville thrown away and barren of results? Under its influence grew up a cultivated, liberal community; through its influence, and by the efforts of the young men sent forth to engage in and to encourage education, sprang up twenty colleges within fifty miles of Nashville to divide, distract, and compete with the university, and at the same time to accomplish much good. It was the inevitable conflict of localities, which had to demonstrate that every village cannot be a seat of learning. It prepared the soil in which great institutions take deep root and flourish,—the soil which has developed the public-school system and attracted hither Vanderbilt University, the normal school, and brought here the Fisk, Tennessee Central, and Baptist Normal and Theological Colleges to engage in the great work of the elevation of the African race of America.

At the close of his twenty-third year at Nashville, in a public address, Dr. Lindsley says, "When this college was revived and reorganized at the close of 1824, there were no similar institutions in actual operation within two hundred miles of Nashville. There were none in Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, Middle or West Tennessee. There are now some thirty or more within that distance, and nine within fifty miles of our city. These all claim to be our superiors and to be equal at least to Old Harvard or Yale. Of course we cannot expect much 'custom,' or to command a large range of what is miscalled patronage. I have a list now before me of twenty colleges or universities in Tennessee alone. Several of those belong exclusively to individuals, and are bought and sold in open market like any other species of private property. They are invested with the usual corporate powers, and may confer all university degrees at pleasure. This is probably a new thing under the sun; but Solomon's geography did not extend to America."

In 1850, after having passed through a career of brilliant

prosperity, the university was compelled to suspend its work for the want of funds. At this period a few distinguished gentlemen of the medical profession organized the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and since then the buildings have been used for that purpose.* The buildings for the Literary Department, as they now exist, were erected in 1853-54, a short distance from the old college. The Literary Department was again opened in 1855, and Gen. Bushrod R. Johnson made superintendent. It was conducted on the military plan until the breaking out of the civil war, when the buildings were used as a hospital.

MONTGOMERY BELL ACADEMY.

After the war the trustees of the university located the Montgomery Bell Academy in the buildings of the Literary Department of the university. The fund for this academy was derived from a bequest of twenty thousand dollars by the late Montgomery Bell, a man whose name is inseparably connected with the development of the iron interests of the State, and who had the honor of furnishing to Gen. Jackson, at the battle of New Orleans, all the cannon-balls used in that famous conflict. A Pennsylvanian by birth, he began the manufacture of iron as early as 1810, and became thoroughly wedded to his adopted State. He was one of those pioneers in industrial enterprises that give direction to capital and energy. It was through his influence, and by reason of his financial success, that more than thirty furnaces shed their ruddy light over the western iron belt previous to the war. A man of indomitable energy, of commanding influence, of genuine philanthropy, and of extended views, he made such an indelible impression upon his age that it will be seen and felt for many generations to come. The bequest made by this public-spirited citizen was for the free education of twenty-five students from the counties of Davidson, Montgomery, Dickson, and Williamson. By judicious investment it has increased one hundred and fifty per cent., and the whole now amounts to fifty thousand dollars.

The academy occupies, in conjunction with the State Normal College, the elegant stone building known as the college proper of the University of Nashville. In its instruction, and in the manner of conducting it, the Montgomery Bell Academy is one of the most thorough and excellent of all the educational institutions that cluster around Nashville. The faculty at present is Joseph W. Yeatman, Principal and Professor of Natural Science; S. M. D. Clark, Professor of Ancient Languages; William R. Garrett, Professor of Mathematics.

PROFESSORS AND TUTORS OF THE UNIVERSITY.

On the 2d of October, 1850, Rev. Philip Lindsley, D.D., delivered a memorial discourse on the life and character of Professor Gerard Troost, M.D. Seven professors and three tutors of the university had been called away by death. The professors named were Bowen, Hamilton, and Troost. The first died after two and a half years in connection with the college, having given ample evidence of his superior

qualifications for the chair of chemistry. He had been a favorite pupil of Professors Silliman and Hare at New Haven and Philadelphia.

Professor George T. Bowen was born March 19, 1803, at Providence, R. I., and graduated at Yale College in 1822. He was elected professor of chemistry at Nashville in the autumn of 1825, and died Oct. 25, 1828, in the twenty-sixth year of his age.

Professor James Hamilton was for sixteen years connected with the university as professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. He was a native of Princeton, N. J., a graduate at the college there, and was highly distinguished as a classical and mathematical teacher in Trenton and Burlington, N. J. He died of cholera, June 21, 1849.

Dr. Gerard Troost was born at Bois-le-Duc, in Holland, March 15, 1776. He died Aug. 14, 1850, aged seventy-four years and five months. He was educated in the schools and universities of his native country, chiefly at Leyden and Amsterdam. He was for several years a pupil and companion of the celebrated Abbé René Just Haüy, the founder of the present or modern school of mineralogy, for whom he ever cherished an affectionate and grateful respect. He here translated into the Dutch language Humboldt's "Aspects of Nature." In 1809 he was appointed by the King of Holland one of a scientific corps to accompany a naval expedition to Java. After coming to this country he settled first in Philadelphia, where he assisted in forming the American Academy of Natural Sciences in 1812, of which he was for several years president. He removed with his family and a large collection of mineral treasures to Nashville in 1827. The year following he was appointed professor of chemistry, geology, and mineralogy in the University of Nashville, and was State geologist in 1831. He continued thereafter to be elected at each biennial session of the Legislature till that body abolished the office, in 1849. His indefatigable services in this department laid the foundation of geology in the State of Tennessee. As a college professor he held a distinguished rank, and was a regular and honorary member of the scientific and philosophical societies of Europe and America. His private life was a model of the domestic virtues. He gathered the finest geological and prehistoric collection ever in the State. It was sold to Louisville for about twenty thousand dollars, about one-third of its intrinsic value.

TRUSTEES.

The * denotes deceased, the † resigned, at the date last mentioned.

*Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, 1806-24.	†William P. Anderson, 1806-13.
*James Winchester, 1806-26.	†Duncan Stewart, 1806-8.
†Samuel P. Black, 1806-20.	†Thomas Johnson, 1806-20.
†Moses Fisk, 1806-18.	†John K. Wynne, 1806-11.
*Robert C. Foster, 1806-44.	†Nicholas T. Perkins, 1806-25.
†David McGavock, 1806-25.	†Randal McGavock, 1808-9.
†Robert Whyte, 1806-18.	†John E. Beck, 1808-20.
†Joseph Coleman, 1806-18.	†John McNairy, 1808-27.
†Robert Searcy, 1806-13.	†Willie Blount, 1809-15.
*William Dickson, 1806-16.	†John Haywood, 1809-12.
*Rev. William Hume, 1806-8.	*Felix Grundy, 1809-10.
†John Dickinson, 1806-10.	†Parry W. Humphreys, 1809-15.
*Joel Lewis, 1806-16.	Felix Robertson, M.D.
†Abram Maury, 1806-7.	†Robert Weakley, 1809-15.
	*John Childress, 1809-20.

* See history of the medical college.

*George M. Deadereik, 1810-16.
 †Elibu S. Hall, 1811-52.
 *James Trimble, 1813-24.
 †Wilkins Tannehill, 1814-21.
 †Thomas Claiborne, 1815-24.
 *Adam Goodlett, 1815-23.
 *Michael Campbell, 1815-30.
 *Jesse Wharton, 1816-33.
 *Jenkin Whiteside, 1820-22.
 *James Roane, M.D., 1820-33.
 †Alfred Balch, 1820-39.
 †Andrew Hays, 1820-31.
 *Henry Crabb, 1821-28.
 *Rev. William Hume, 1822-33.
 *Ephraim H. Foster, 1823-54.
 *Charles I. Love, 1823-37.
 John Bell, 1823.
 †Francis B. Fogg, 1823-80.
 James Overton, M.D., 1823.
 †Nathan Ewing, 1823-25.
 †John Catron, 1823-25.
 *William L. Brown, 1824-30.
 Leonard P. Cheatham, 1824.
 *John O. Ewing, M.D., 1825-26.
 †Rev. Robert Paine, 1825-30.
 †Wilkins Tannehill, 1825-32.
 *Andrew Jackson, 1826-45.
 †Moses Norvell, 1826-34.
 †William Carroll, 1827-29.
 *Boyd McNairy, M.D., 1828-59.
 †George W. Gibbs, 1830-34.
 Thomas Washington, 1830.
 *George W. Campbell, 1830-48.
 *Henry M. Rutledge, 1831-44.
 *David Craighead, 1832-49.
 *Joseph W. Horton, 1834-49.
 John M. Bass, 1834-51.
 John L. Hadley, M.D., 1834.
 †Washington Barrow, 1834-39.
 Return J. Meigs, 1836-61.
 Robert H. McEwin, 1837.

GOVERNORS, EX-OFFICIO TRUSTEES SINCE 1824.

William Carroll, 1821-27.	Wm. Bowen Campbell, 1851-53.
Samuel Houston, 1827-29.†	Andrew Johnson, 1853-57.
William Hall.	Isham Green Harris, 1857-62.
William Carroll, 1829-35.	William Galloway Brownlow,
Newton Cannon, 1835-39.	1865-69.
James K. Polk, 1839-44.	De Witt Clinton Senter, 1869-71.
James C. Jones, 1841-45.	John Calvin Brown, 1871-75.
Aaron V. Brown, 1845-47.	James Davis Porter, 1875-79.
Neill S. Brown, 1847-49.	Albert Sidney Marks, 1879-81.
William Trousdale, 1849-51.	

PRESIDENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY.

† James Priestley, LL.D., 1809-16.	† Philip Lindsley, D.D., 1824-50.
------------------------------------	-----------------------------------

CHANCELLORS.

† J. Berrien Lindsley, M.D., D.D., 1855-70.	† Eben Sperry Stearns, D.D., 1875.
† General Edmund Kirby Smith, 1870-75.	

PROFESSORS.

† Rev. William Hume, Ancient Languages, 1808-16.
 † George W. McGhee, Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, 1824-27.
 * George T. Bowen, Chemistry, 1826-28.
 † Nathaniel Cross, A.M., Ancient Languages, 1826-31.
 † James Hamilton, A.M., Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, 1827-29.

† Resigned in April, 1829, and was succeeded by William Hall, speaker of the Senate.

* Gerard Troost, M.D., Chemistry, Mineralogy, and Geology, 1828-50.
 † John Thomson, Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, 1830-31.
 † James Hamilton, A.M., Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, 1831-35.
 † Consider Parish, Ancient Languages, 1831-33.
 * Nicholas S. Parmantier, French Language and Literature, 1832-35.
 † Abednego Stephens, A.M., Ancient Languages, 1835-38.
 † Abram Litton, A.M., Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, 1838.
 * James Hamilton, A.M., Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, 1838-49.
 † Nathaniel Cross, A.M., Ancient Languages, 1838-50.
 † Alexander S. Villeplait, A.M., Modern Languages, 1838-42.
 † Alexander P. Stewart, A.M., Mathematics, 1849-50.

GRADUATES.

The total number of regular graduates from 1813 to 1850 was: A.B., in regular course, 432; D.D., honorary, 16; LL.D., honorary, 4; A.M., honorary, 40; A.B., honorary, 2. The total number of *new* students matriculated in the regular college classes from 1825 to 1850 was 1059. From 1850 to 1854 the regular collegiate department was suspended, and again from 1862 to 1870. In 1875 it was superseded by the Normal College. The number of graduates since 1850 have been as follows: A.B., in regular course, 99; A.M., in course after three years, 99; A.M., honorary, 4; D.D., honorary, 3; S.S.D., honorary, 14; Ph.D., honorary, 2.

STATE NORMAL COLLEGE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF NASHVILLE.

The establishment of the Normal College of the University of Nashville was the rehabilitation, in a more vital form, of the literary and scientific departments of the university, giving them a larger and more comprehensive sphere in the direction of popular education, not only in the State of Tennessee, but throughout the South. While other highly-endowed universities at Nashville and in the State, such as Vanderbilt, Fisk, Central Tennessee, etc., were doing their work in their own special departments of classical, theological, and professional training, it was felt that an institution having more direct relation to the education of the masses was needed, and the State Normal College was thought of as the "keystone of the grand arch of public education."

The idea of a State normal school had at least one able and brilliant advocate among the statesmen of Tennessee as long ago as 1855. Robert Hatton, gifted, eloquent, brave, and of classic culture, was a true and whole-souled advocate of popular education. He knew full well that it was education which transferred "the plowboy of Long Hollow" into the halls of legislation and enabled him to appear, cool and self-reliant, the peer of any in the land. He wished all to have equal opportunity at least with himself. Therefore, in his first and only term in the General Assembly, session 1855-56, we find him bending all his energies towards the establishment of a State normal school, and so successfully that it passed his own body, the lower house, and failed of becoming a law for the want of only *one* vote in the Senate. It was a sore disappointment to the generous Hatton.

In 1873, Dr. W. P. Jones, while State senator from this county, among other things introduced two bills. One was passed, and became the present public-school law of Tennessee.

see; the other, a bill for the establishment of a State normal school, passed three readings in the Senate and two in the House, but was defeated for want of time at the close of the session. This bill made provision for supplementing six thousand dollars annually from the Peabody Fund by an appropriation of an equal annual sum from the treasury of the State. At the next session of the General Assembly, Dr. Barnas Sears and the State Teachers' Association requested ex-Senator Jones to prepare a like bill and have it introduced. This he did, and labored to sustain its enactment, but it failed in the Senate; whereupon Dr. Jones (impressed with the importance of the measure) wrote Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, suggesting that possibly he might secure the passage of a bill without an appropriation. Subsequently, in a public address at the commencement of the first session of the Nashville Medical College, while briefly reviewing the educational institutions of Nashville, Dr. Jones, referring to the Normal College, said, "The charter was obtained through the untiring energy of Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley." This explicit public recognition is noteworthy, coming as it did from one who had earnestly worked for the accomplishment of the same great end. The act was passed March 23, 1875, and approved on the same day. In the month of May of the same year, Dr. Lindsley, as president of the State Teachers' Association, delivered an eloquent address before the Tennessee State Grange at Knoxville, on popular education, from which we quote:

"The glory of Nashville in old times was its university. But, as fully shown above, one marked result of its very usefulness has been the continued and repeated cutting down its field until now its work of collegiate education, the very work for which it was founded, and in which it achieved national reputation, has become a work of supererogation.

"What more fitting than that a corporation which took the lead in classical and medical education when these were felt wants in the entire State should now take the lead in normal education, when so many thousands of parents and hundreds of young teachers in Tennessee and the surrounding States earnestly wish for themselves the privileges enjoyed in the Northwest and the Northeast? The University of Nashville was created for the benefit of the people of the entire State. It has done a great and good work for the people of the entire State. It has now the opportunity of doing still a great work. But these views I may, perhaps, enforce better in the language of a distinguished educator from Kentucky, who thus writes after a recent sojourn in our beautiful capital: 'I was deeply interested in the educational institutions of Nashville while I was with you. But reflection upon the subject has greatly increased my interest. Your city ought to be the great educational centre of the South. And it will be, if those who have the control of public affairs have the wise forethought that should characterize statesmen. The one thing that is needed to complete your educational appointments is the establishment of a normal and training-school. Such a school would not be in conflict with those already established, but is necessary to the completion of your whole educational system. In the past nine years I have frequently been thrown into conventions with the best educators in this country. I have heard them lecture on all the best methods of teaching,

and have witnessed their public examinations, in which the value and thoroughness of their methods have been triumphantly vindicated. So that it seems to me the normal schools are absolutely indispensable in order to the thorough preparation of teachers. In looking to the future of the South, I am pained to see that those who are controlling the education of the colored people are wide awake to the advantages of these schools, while those who control the education of the *white* people do not seem to have turned their earnest attention to the subject. I want to see the black man educated, but I do not want to see the *white* man neglected. Owning, as you do, the buildings, grounds, and other property of the old Nashville University, how easy it would be for your people to establish one of the grandest normal schools in the world! The site itself is most beautiful, and, above all other cities in the South, Nashville is the place for such a school."

The State Teachers' Association, before which this address was originally delivered in January, 1875, had from its organization in 1865, a period of ten years, been active and indefatigable in bringing the necessity of the Normal College before the public as the consummation of the public school system of the State.

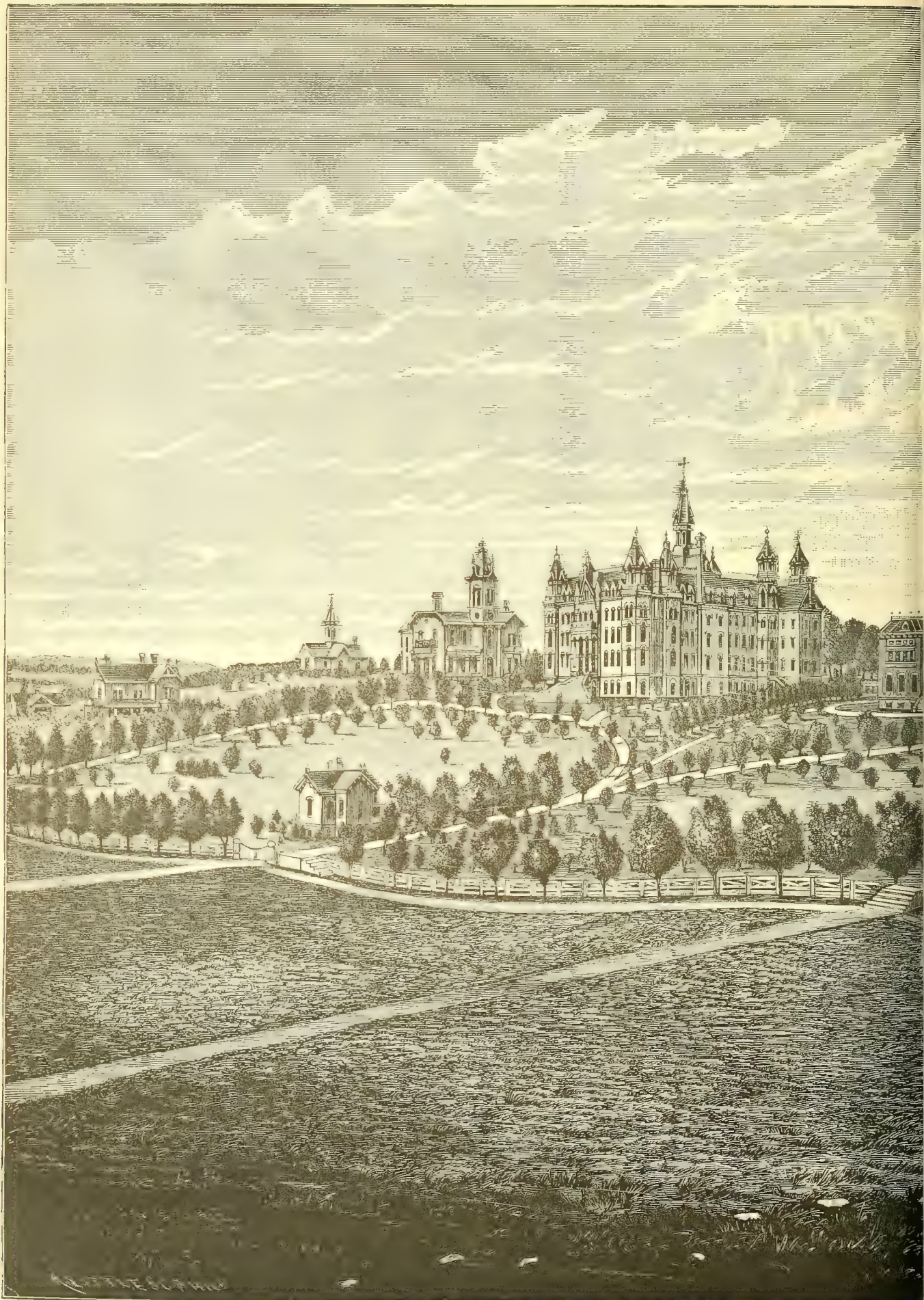
The preamble to the act establishing the Normal College sets forth that "an adequate supply of professionally educated teachers is a *necessity* to the maintenance of an efficient system of public schools," and the act proceeds to make such provisions as have culminated in this institution.

The State, however, not having provided the funds necessary for a full development of its purposes, the University of Nashville made a generous offer to suspend its Literary Department and devote its buildings, grounds, and funds, with the exception of those appropriated to the Medical College, to it; which generous proposition the trustees of the "Peabody Education Fund," through their distinguished agent, Dr. Sears, promptly supplemented by an offer of six thousand dollars per annum for two years.

These noble offers having been accepted by the State Board of Education, and grounds, buildings, and funds, to the amount of twelve thousand dollars having been thus furnished, measures were taken to open the institution.

Owing to the greatness of the work, the many hindrances encountered, and the necessity for moving cautiously where such great interests were concerned, the college was not organized until Dec. 1, 1875, when it was formally inaugurated with appropriate ceremonies.

The season had already far advanced; the project was wholly new to most of the people; opportunity to make them acquainted with its design and time of opening could not be afforded; many persons who might gladly have availed themselves of its advantages were already variously employed for the year, and not a few of its most sanguine friends doubted whether its beginning would not be, as to numbers, even humbler than was that of the first normal school established on this continent, which started with three female students. The result, however, far exceeded expectation, and no less than *fifteen* candidates presented themselves for examination, and before the first term of ten weeks had closed *forty-seven* had been admitted. At the close of the school year the number had increased to *sixty*.



Professor's House.

Porter's Lodge.

Bishop's Residence.

Wesley Hall.

Scienc

(Residences of four Professors out of view.)

VANDERBILT UNIVERSITY



Chancellor's Residence. Observatory. Main Building. Professor's House. Gymnasium.
Professor's House.

NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE.

Sketched by H. P. Whinnery.

Examination for Admission.—These examinations, conducted chiefly in writing, were made upon grammar-school studies only, and revealed a surprisingly general deficiency of knowledge of the elementary studies, on which all good education depends. Probably some of the candidates would have passed a far better examination in some of the higher branches of study. A great and most serious defect in school study, public and private, was thus at once brought to the surface, and indicated clearly where the earliest efforts of the college must be employed.

Each candidate, on entering, signed the following declaration :

"I, A. B., of —, am — years of age. My object in entering this institution is to qualify myself to teach in and conduct schools, and for this purpose I intend to remain at this institution —, and after that to devote myself to teaching; and I hereby promise to attend regularly and faithfully upon the exercises required, and to conform cheerfully to the discipline and rules which may be prescribed.

"Signed . — — —.

"Nashville, —, 187—."

The building is now known as the Tennessee State Normal College, or Literary Department of the University of Nashville. It is under the patronage of the "Peabody Fund," from which it receives six thousand dollars annually. Scholarships are issued not only to students of this State, but to all the Southern States, and the design is to thoroughly train young men and women for the office of teaching. At present there are about seventy students in attendance. The faculty is as follows: Eben S. Stearns, Chancellor; Instructors, Misses Julia A. Sears, Lizzie K. Bloomstein, Emma M. Cutter, and Sallie B. Erwin, and Messrs. Edson S. Wellington, Henry R. Long, and John E. Bailey.

Situated almost in the centre of a beautiful campus, sixteen acres in extent, the buildings are among the finest and best appointed in the South. The college proper is a magnificent stone structure in Gothic college style, having a centre building and two wings about two hundred and twenty-five feet front, and one hundred and ten feet depth in the centre, and sixty feet depth in each of the wings. The buttresses are built of the most substantial Tennessee limestone, and the windows in the entire structure are square. The building is two stories high. Each story is divided into a number of large rooms,—recitation- and lecture-halls, society, library, museum rooms, etc.

VANDERBILT UNIVERSITY.

This institution is under the control and patronage of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

The acknowledged want of the means of a higher Christian education than could be obtained within their bounds led several Annual Conferences, in the year 1871, to appoint delegates to a convention to "consider the subject of a university such as would meet the wants of the church and country." The convention met in Memphis, Jan. 24, 1872, and was composed of delegates from Middle Tennessee, West Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Arkansas.

The convention was in session four days, and adopted a plan for a university. Under the plan a board of trust was nominated and authorized to obtain a charter of incorporation, under the title of "The Central University of the Methodist Episcopal Church South."

A liberal charter was obtained that year, and the board of trust met Jan. 16, 1873, and completed its organization. By-laws were adopted, and agents appointed to solicit funds. A university, in fact as well as in name, had been determined on; in the words of the convention, "An institution of learning of the highest order and upon the surest basis, where the youth of the church and the country may prosecute theological, literary, scientific, and professional studies to an extent as great, and in a manner as thorough, as their wants demand."

Such, however, was the exhausted condition of the South, and so slow its recuperation under the disorganized state of its labor, trade, and governments, that the first efforts to raise funds showed the impossibility of the enterprise.

This was the condition of things in February, 1873, at which time Bishop McTyeire spent, by invitation, a few weeks with the family of Mr. Cornelius Vanderbilt, in New York. Mr. Vanderbilt and the bishop had married cousins in the city of Mobile who were very intimate with each other in their girlhood, and thus was brought about an intimate relation between these two gentlemen. The bishop had from the first deeply interested himself in the founding of the proposed institution. It was very natural that in general conversations upon the condition of the South, and the incidents therein transpiring, this enterprise, so important to the church, and so dear to the bishop's heart, should be mentioned. Finally, just before the bishop's departure, Mr. Vanderbilt placed in his hands the paper proposing, upon certain conditions, to give the sum of five hundred thousand dollars to the institution. So that, without the least solicitation, this magnificent gift was a free-will offering of the donor to the great enterprise of the Southern Methodist Church, and through the church to the world.

The board of trust, in accepting the donation, as an expression of gratitude resolved to change the name of the projected institution to Vanderbilt University; and on their petition the charter was so amended. Thus the Vanderbilt, like the more successful institutions of learning in our country,—as Harvard, Amherst, Dartmouth, Cornell, Peabody,—inherits the name of its founder.

The first donation of Mr. Vanderbilt was made March 27, 1873. Subsequently he added five hundred thousand dollars more.

The commodore made but few conditions. The chief were these: that the proposed institution should be located in or near Nashville; that the endowment fund be kept inviolable, and the interest only to be used; and that Bishop H. N. McTyeire, of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, should be president of the board of trustees for life, with a veto power. Through Bishop McTyeire's hands all the money has passed, and under his directions the improvements were made. Four hundred thousand dollars have been expended on grounds and buildings and apparatus. The endowment is six hundred thousand dollars, bearing seven per cent. interest, paid semi-annually.

The site of the university is at the west end of Nashville. The grounds comprise seventy-five acres, and from their elevation, on a level with Capitol Hill, furnish the amplest conditions of health and beautiful views of the surrounding country. The main building, containing chapel, library, society-halls, museum, laboratories, lecture-rooms, and offices for professors, is substantial and elegant. Within the inclosure are nine handsome residences for the professors and their families; also an astronomical observatory, equipped with all that is requisite for its successful management. These structures, together with the neat cottages built for the accommodation of the employees of the institution, number twenty-eight or thirty in all, and are so located as to subserve the convenience of the occupants and the general beauty. Besides embracing forest growth of the country, the grounds have been ornamented with over three hundred different species and varieties of trees, shrubs, and plants, constituting the Vanderbilt "arboretum," and affording an unusually fine opportunity for the study of practical botany. The physical and the astronomical apparatus were purchased from the most skillful manufacturers in Europe, and embrace all that is needful for the prosecution of the subjects for which they are designed. For the chemical laboratory six rooms are appropriated, furnished with the modern conveniences for practical study. Every facility is offered to students, and the large number engaged every day in analytical investigations attests the great interest felt in this department of study.

The university is organized in six departments: 1. The Department of Philosophy, Science, and Literature, having twelve professors; 2. Biblical; 3. Law; 4. Medicine; 5. Pharmacy; 6. Dental. The total number of professors, tutors, demonstrators, and clinical instructors, in all departments, is sixty-one. The last two departments were organized in 1879.

During 1873-74, while these expensive improvements were in progress, a financial panic fell upon the country,—banks closed, and even government works were suspended,—but Mr. Vanderbilt steadily furnished the funds, and there was no delay at any time on that account.

In reply to a suggestion or inquiry from the bishop,—"Perhaps I had as well stop drawing on you for a while?"—the characteristic remark of the commodore was, "Go on with your work; it is my business to furnish the money. Draw on me as you need it."

The university was formally opened and the faculties installed Oct. 3 and 4, 1875. Such rapid and solid work was never known before in the history of colleges and universities. The halls were well filled with students from the beginning. The register for 1880 shows four hundred and eighty-five on the roll.

The 27th of May—the birthday of the founder of the university—is marked in the calendar for suitable celebration every year. On that day the portrait (life size) of the commodore is wreathed in flowers and evergreens; the Founder's medal for oratory is contested for by students representing the two literary societies; and music and bell-ringing wake the morning hours.

In 1879, Mr. William H. Vanderbilt gave the university one hundred thousand dollars to provide a gymnasium, a

hall of civil engineering, and a theological hall,—all of which had become necessary by development and success. The gymnasium is thought by many visitors, who daily drive through the park-like grounds, to be the best specimen of architecture presented. The civil engineering hall is a fine structure, with ten large rooms, three of them having sky-lights for drawing and art-uses.

Wesley Hall, as the theological hall is called, rivals the main building of the university in size and style. The corner-stone was laid May 4, 1880, all the bishops of the church taking part therein. It is three stories, of brick, with a Mansard roof and a stone basement, and affords accommodations for one hundred and thirty students, besides four large lecture-rooms, a reading-room and parlor, and ample culinary and dining-room space. These last structures complete the magnificent scheme of buildings, and, with its endowment of learned faculties, make Vanderbilt University the greatest in the South. Ministers of the gospel, of any church,—who are, or purpose to be, devoted to the pastoral work,—are admitted to any school in the academical and biblical departments free of tuition fees. One of the peculiarities of Vanderbilt University is, not the co-education of the sexes, but of the professions. The young lawyers elbow the young preachers; they meet and mingle in debate, and in the literary and lecture halls, to mutual benefit. Landon C. Garland, LL.D., was chosen chancellor, and from the opening of the university he has been assisted by a strong professional staff, five of whom were presidents or chancellors of other universities or colleges when called to Vanderbilt.

A sustentation fund, to aid young men preparing for the ministry, has been raised and administered by Rev. R. A. Young, D.D., who is the secretary of the board of trust and financial agent. The board of trust is composed of two ministers and two laymen from each of the seven Annual Conferences that have the oversight and control of the university. This board meets annually, business in the interval being intrusted to an executive committee of five, which for several years was composed of the following persons: Bishop H. N. McTyeire, R. A. Young, D.D., D. C. Kelley, D.D., E. H. East, D. T. Reynolds.

FISK UNIVERSITY.

Fisk University is the leading institution in the great Southwest for the education of colored people. It emanated from a school for colored people, begun in October, 1865, near the Chattanooga depot, under the auspices of the American Missionary Association of New York and the Western Freedmen's Aid Commission of Cincinnati, Ohio. It first occupied the large hospital-buildings donated by the United States government, and known in war-times as "The Railroad Hospital." There were afterwards added a chapel and a dormitory. The school, and after it the university, was given its name in honor of Gen. Clinton B. Fisk, who was commissioner of the Freedmen's Bureau, in command at Nashville when the school was opened, and entered heartily into the enterprise.

Under the management of Professor John Ogden the school at once became prosperous. During the first two years upwards of twelve hundred pupils were in attendance.



Christno B. Dyk



JUBILEE HALL, FISK UNIVERSITY



UNIVERSITY NASHVILLE TENN.



Geo. L. Lewis

Gen. O. O. Howard, of the Freedmen's Bureau, donated from the Bureau funds seven thousand dollars to the school for educational purposes. It was then decided to incorporate the institution for the higher education of youth of both sexes. It was accordingly chartered under the name of Fisk University, Aug. 22, 1867, with a board of nine trustees, three of whom were to be chosen each year, and were empowered "to fill vacancies, prescribe courses of study, and confer all such degrees and honors as are conferred by universities in the United States." George L. White became teacher of music in the institution during the first months of its existence, and was for several years its treasurer. His rare skill in training voices produced marked results in the musical department. Several concerts were given, and received with marked attention by the public. As Mr. White progressed he selected the best voices and organized them into the choir of the university.

About the year 1870 it began to be felt that the university buildings as well as the location were inadequate for its increasing patronage and popularity. A crisis had come. Mr. White conceived the idea of raising money for the permanent establishment of Fisk University by taking his little company of student-singers into the North to sing the simple songs of their race, which had come into being—no one knew how—during the days of their slavery, and then existed only in the memories and hearts of the people. After several months of the most crushing difficulty, the tide turned in favor of the little troupe, and by May, 1872, they had netted twenty thousand dollars. They were received with the greatest enthusiasm by highly-cultured audiences, who were moved to tears by the power and pathos of their quaint slave-songs. Another campaign over the same ground was again rewarded with twenty thousand dollars.

In the spring of 1874 they went to England and remained a year. They were received with the greatest consideration by the queen, the premier, Rev. C. H. Spurgeon, and other dignitaries of Church and State. While in England they cleared fifty thousand dollars. They again visited England, Ireland, Scotland, and made tours through Holland, Germany, and Switzerland. Everywhere their songs touched the hearts of the people, and called forth the deepest sympathy for the cause of education among the people of the emancipated race. Their travels have netted to the treasury of the institution about one hundred and fifty-five thousand dollars, including several thousand dollars in valuable presents of books and apparatus.

With the funds thus earned by the "Jubilee Singers" twenty-five acres of land were purchased on an eminence a mile northwest of the State Capitol. This site is, with the exception of "Capitol Hill," the most commanding and beautiful about Nashville. The view is unobstructed in every direction, and presents to the eye the most pleasing variety of hill and valley, forest and city.

Ground was first broken for the university building Jan. 1, and the corner-stone laid Oct. 1, 1873. The building was named Jubilee Hall, in honor of the noble band of singers through whose exertions the means for its erection was procured.

Jubilee Hall was dedicated Jan. 1, 1876, in the presence

of a vast audience of both races. The speakers' stand, draped with the flags of the United States and of England, was occupied by many eminent statesmen and educators, representing the various sections and local sentiments of our country. Gen. Clinton B. Fisk, president of the board of trustees, read congratulatory dispatches from friends of the enterprise in England. The United States government was represented by the Sixteenth Infantry Band. Addresses were delivered by Gen. Fisk, Rev. Dr. McFerrin, Rev. Dr. Strieby, Rev. G. D. Pike, Rev. E. P. Smith, and others.

The building is of pressed brick, in the form of an "L," with an east front of one hundred and forty-five feet, and a south front of one hundred and twenty-eight feet. It is six stories in height, including the basement, and contains one hundred and twenty rooms, supplied with all the modern conveniences of gas, water, steam, and sanitary fixtures. Over the main entrance, on the south front, a bust of President Lincoln is designed to occupy the stone balcony. The style of the building is modern English, with trimmings of native limestone.

The grounds are named Victoria Square, in grateful acknowledgment of kindness shown the singers and friends of the enterprise in Great Britain.

The building is finely furnished, and supplied with apparatus for scientific research.

Apparatus.—This includes a few of the common instruments for the illustration of physics, such as air-pump, condenser, electrical machine, galvanic battery of ten Bunsen cells, Ruhmkorf coil, Geisler tubes, spectroscope of two prisms, and barometer. In astronomy there are a planetarium, orreries, and an astronomical telescope of three and a half inches aperture; and in chemistry, apparatus for illustrating the principles of the science in the class-room, and a small laboratory for those wishing to become practically acquainted with the processes of chemical analysis, both qualitative and quantitative. There is a magic-lantern for lecture use, as also a fine microscope, made by Beck, of London. In applied mathematics there are a theodolite, a compass, and a plane-table.

Museum.—In natural history, geology, mineralogy, and ethnology, there is a collection of over three thousand specimens. These are well arranged and labeled, the whole covering six hundred and fifty square feet of shelf-room.

The Library numbers seventeen hundred volumes, including many valuable works of reference adapted to the wants of the different departments of the university. Additions are made annually from the interest of the Dickerson Library Fund, a fund contributed by Sabbath-schools in Great Britain, and from other sources.

In connection with the library is a reading-room, in which the students have access to various newspapers and periodicals.

The Union Literary Society is managed by the students, subject to the general authority of the institution, for their improvement in public speaking, writing, and parliamentary usage. It has a valuable library, to which additions are made as the funds of the society permit.

A course of lectures, two each month, forms an important part of the educational privileges of the institution.

In the spring of 1868 a Congregational Church was organized upon the most liberal basis, for the benefit of teachers and pupils. Regular preaching has since been held in the halls of the institution from the beginning, under the pastoral charge of Rev. H. S. Bennett. There are now one hundred and fifty-seven members on the roll.

The school and university were under the management of Prof. John Ogden from the opening until 1870. Prof. A. K. Spence was principal from 1870 until the summer of 1875, when Rev. E. M. Cravath was elected president, which position he still holds. Rev. H. S. Bennett began the work of theological instruction in 1869, and has since made the preparation of young men for the ministry an important feature. The classes have ranged from three to fourteen members each year.

The training of teachers for the common schools of Tennessee became a leading feature under the management of Prof. Ogden in 1868. Since then, from thirty to one hundred and fifty pupils have engaged in the work of teaching annually.

The college curriculum has been marked out, and classes are now pursuing the classical, mathematical, and scientific studies usually taught in American colleges. Departments of law and medicine are to be added.

The commencement exercises, in May, 1875, were marked by the graduation of the first class from the College Department. This class consisted of Messrs. James D. Burrus and John H. Burrus, and Misses America W. Robinson and Virginia E. Walker, upon all of whom the degree of Bachelor of Arts was conferred. In 1877, Miss Laura S. Cary was made Bachelor of Arts, and Mr. Young A. Wallace, Bachelor of Science. In 1878, Messrs. Henry S. Merry and Albert P. Miller were graduated as Bachelors of Arts.*

LIVINGSTONE HALL.

While in England the movement was undertaken by the Jubilee Singers to erect an additional building, to be called Livingstone Hall, which should be a monument to the memory of the great African explorer, and also an expression of the great work of the university in training men and women for the evangelization of Africa. Already Fisk University has five pupils at work in Africa, which is but a foretaste of what these institutions are to do in that direction.

Owing to the commercial depression in England and on the Continent, the efforts of the Jubilee Singers were but partially successful. The speedy erection of the building has been, however, since secured by the pledge upon the

part of Mrs. Daniel P. Stone, of Malden, Mass., of sixty thousand dollars to carry on the work. Ground has already been broken in Netherland Square, on the university grounds, and Livingstone Hall, a handsome building, will soon be built.

Other donations have been received, chiefly that of twenty thousand dollars from the executors of the estate of Mr. R. R. Graves, of Morristown, N. J. Work has already been commenced on the grounds for this building.

Fisk University is emphatically a missionary institution. The people in whose interests it was formed were sixteen years ago slaves. The most of the students are dependent on themselves, and must earn their own support while securing their education. The current expenses have thus far been principally met by the American Missionary Association, with the hope and expectation that the success of the work would create for the institution friends who would gladly endow it.

In March, 1879, the General Assembly of Tennessee passed a joint resolution highly commendatory to the Fisk University, as "one of high aim, thorough in its work, and ennobling in its influences."

BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

John J. Cary, Esq., Nashville, Tenn.; Rev. H. S. Bennett, Nashville, Tenn.; Rev. G. D. Pike, Brooklyn, N. Y.,—term of office expires 1879.

Gen. Clinton B. Fisk, New York, N. Y.; Rev. E. M. Cravath, Nashville, Tenn.; Charles L. Mead, Esq., New York, N. Y.,—term of office expires 1880.

Rev. M. E. Strieby, D.D., New York, N. Y.; A. S. Barnes, Esq., New York, N. Y.; Rev. G. B. Wilcox, D.D., Stamford, Conn.,—term of office expires 1881.

OFFICERS OF THE BOARD.

Gen. Clinton B. Fisk, President; Rev. G. D. Pike, Secretary; Rev. M. E. Strieby, D.D., Treasurer; E. P. Gilbert, Esq., Assistant Treasurer.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

President E. M. Cravath, Professor A. K. Spence, Professor H. S. Bennett, Professor F. A. Chase, Professor Helen C. Morgan, E. P. Gilbert, Esq., Professor C. C. Painter.

OFFICERS AND INSTRUCTORS.

Rev. E. M. Cravath, M.A., President and Professor of Mental and Moral Science; Rev. A. K. Spence, M.A., Dean of the Faculty, and Professor of Greek and French; Rev. H. S. Bennett, M.A., Professor of Theology and German, and University Pastor; Miss Helen C. Morgan, M.A., Professor of Latin; Rev. F. A. Chase, M.A., Professor of Natural Sciences; Rev. C. C. Painter, Professor of Theology; Miss Anna M. Cahill, Instructor in Mathematics and History; John H. Burrus, B.A., Instructor in Mathematics; Miss Henrietta Matson, Instructor in English Grammar and Composition; Miss Elizabeth M. Barnes, Instructor in Arithmetic; Miss Laura S. Cary, B.A., Instructor in Greek; Miss Sarah A. Stevens, Instructor in English Branches; Miss Irene E. Gilbert, In Charge of Model School; Mrs. J. D. Lee, Instructor in Voice Culture

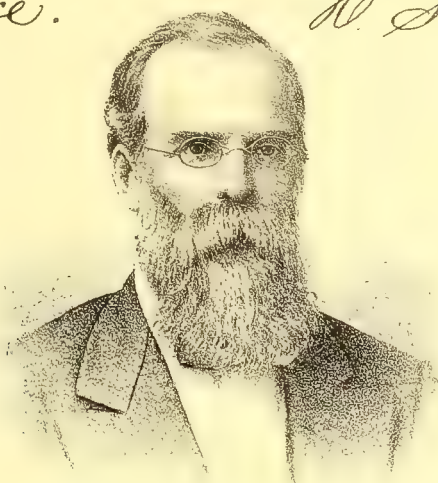
* Mr. James D. Burrus is now instructor in mathematics at Fisk University; Mr. John H. Burrus is studying law, and will locate in Nashville; Miss Virginia Walker now holds an important position as teacher in the colored public schools of Memphis; Miss America Robinson was one of the Jubilee Singers, spent three years traveling with that troupe in Europe, afterwards studied one year at Strasburg, Germany, and has just entered upon teaching at Meridian, Miss.; Miss Cary held a position as assistant instructor in Greek at Fisk University until her death, in the summer of 1879; Young A. Wallace is in charge of the colored schools at Florence, Ala.; Henry S. Merry is principal of one of the colored schools at Clarksville, Tenn.; Albert Miller is in charge of the Mendi Mission, in Sierra Leone, on the west coast of Africa.



A. K. Spence.



H. S. Bennett.



E. M. Cravath.



PROF. F. A. CHASE.



PROF. H. C. MORGAN.

was born June 7, 1809, at Crown Miles, Miles' Vale, parish of Kilmaenllwyd, Carmarthenshire, Wales, Great Britain. His parents were in humble circumstances, but more than ordinarily intelligent. They were both members of the Baptist Church at Rhydwlilim before he was born. He cannot remember the time when he could not read the Welsh Bible with ease. His mother, when he was a very small child, used to take him upon her knees and read Bible stories to him, pointing out the words as she pronounced them. He thus learned to read himself without learning to spell, or even the names of the letters.

He had an aunt Mary, whom Jesus loved, with whom he spent considerable of his early childhood. One rainy day, when he was about four years old, he was alone with her in the house, and she talked to him about Jesus in a way that strongly influenced his understanding and affections. He greatly wondered at the tears that streamed down her face as she related the marvelous story of Jesus and his love. The impressions made then on his heart never faded away, but grew stronger with his years. He has no remembrance of himself when the bent of his mind was not religious. When yet a child he became very familiar with the Bible, especially the historical parts. There was the sharpest contradiction between the longing of his soul and his circumstances. He had the strongest thirst for knowledge, but his opportunities for learning were of the poorest sort. There were no public schools in the principality at that time. Occasionally some man who had no other means to gain his bread would open a private school, professing to teach English when he did not understand the language himself. He attended several of these and earned a little. When about seventeen years old he united with the Baptist Church, of which his parents were members. His one great desire from early youth was to preach. The few preachers whom he knew were men of superior excellence and greatly respected. Though not highly learned, they were skilled expounders of the Bible. He was much in their company, and they delighted to open the Scriptures to his eager mind. He had not much time to spare, for from about his tenth year he had to work for his living. There were a few good schools in the country, but they were beyond his means. He made a strenuous effort to enter the Baptist Academy in Bradford, England, but failed to accomplish his object. Just then a deacon of the church was leaving for America, and persuaded the young man to accompany him. The sole motive that induced him to go was the hope that somehow he might be able to acquire the English language. His purpose was after a few years to return to his native land and spend his life there. He borrowed money to pay for his passage, and after completing his preparatory studies returned it all with compound interest. When he left his home he had no plan, but a merciful Providence did far better for him than he ever dared to hope. He first went to the province of New Brunswick, where he remained about a year and a half, working at his trade part of the time, and attending school the remainder.

In the summer of 1831 it became more and more apparent that the object for which he had left all on earth that was dear to him could not be secured in the provinces. He left for the United States with only thirty dollars and a letter of recommendation in his pocket. After a very tempestuous passage of a week's dura-



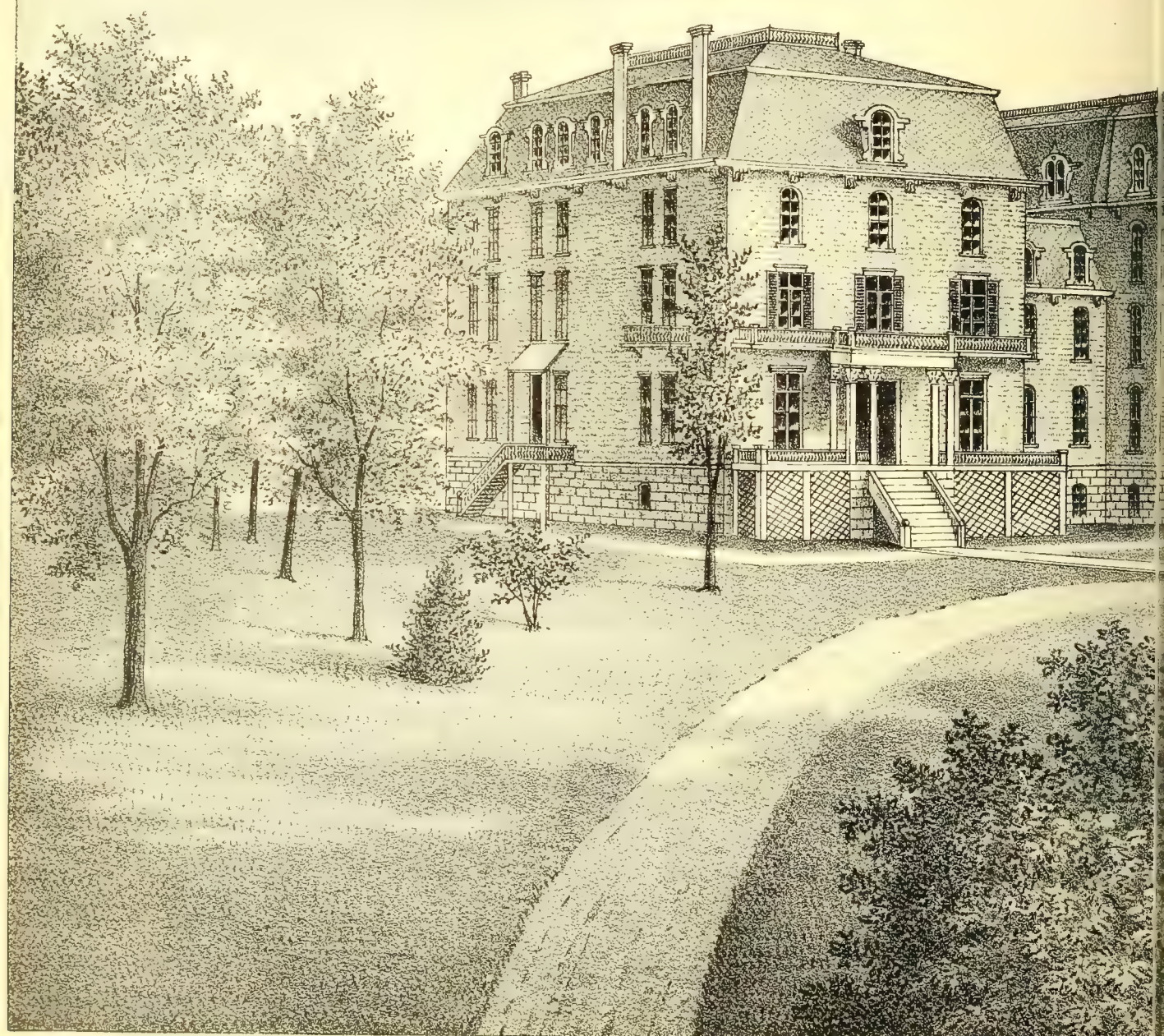
Daniel W. Phillips

tion, he arrived in Boston on a Saturday in November. By the direction of the gentleman to whom the letter was addressed,—Rev. Ebenezer Thresher, who is still living at Dayton, Ohio,—he entered an academy on the following Monday. He kept steadily at his books two years. For months he and his room-mate, who is now a missionary in Burmah, lived on thirty cents a week. By practicing the utmost economy and industry, at the end of his academical course he had within one dollar as much as he had at the beginning. In September, 1833, he entered Brown University. Students were required to pay the amount of the first quarter's bill in advance. He was able to pay not quite half of it. He was generously trusted. It was the fame of Dr. Wayland that led him to Brown University. He saw the renowned president for the first time the day before he was matriculated, presiding over the annual commencement of the college. The day after, Friday,

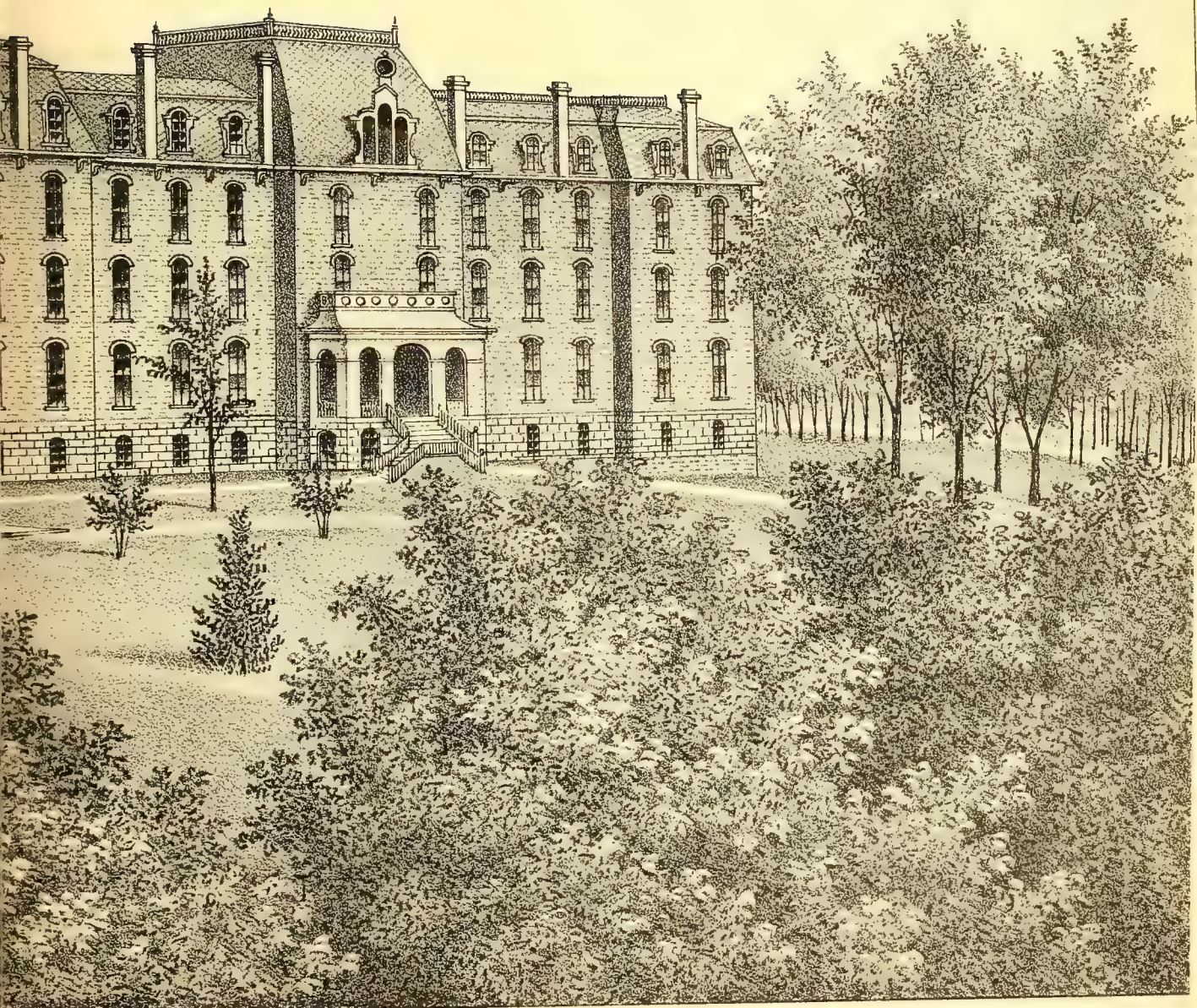
as he was standing in the college-yard, the president came to him and addressed him by name, though he had never been introduced to him. After inquiring minutely into his circumstances and expectations, he said: "My son, if you should ever be in need of money to meet your necessary expenses, come to me, and I will endeavor to help you." The poor Welshman was so confounded and confused that he failed to utter a word. Though he never had occasion to apply to him, the gracious offer did help the poor friendless stranger wondrously. By preaching almost every Sabbath during both term-time and vacation, though he received but small pay, he graduated free from debt. From Brown University he went to Newton Theological Institution. In October, 1838, he was ordained pastor of the Baptist Church in Medfield, Mass., where he remained twelve and a half years. The church was small, thus affording grand opportunities for study, which were diligently improved. From Medfield he removed to Wakefield, Mass., where he remained the same length of time. Both of these churches grew while he was pastor of them, and were left in a good condition.

From the very commencement of the war it was his strong expectation that the hostilities would end in the entire removal of their cause. As the war progressed the conviction took deeper and deeper hold of his mind that when peace would be established there would be very great work for true patriots—and especially for Christians—to do among the freedmen to fit them for the many responsibilities of freedom. He felt that the Baptists would be under particular obligations, because such a multitude of the colored people professed to be of their faith. Gradually it came over him that he must give himself to the work.

He came to Tennessee in the summer of 1864. He preached for some months to a white congregation in Nashville. In the mean time he surveyed the field, and taught a class of young colored men at his own house. After forming a plan he went to New England and collected money to begin a school for preachers and teachers. A large wooden building belonging to the government was bought at auction and moved to a lot near where Jubilee Hall now is. There he taught till the summer of 1876, when the institute was moved to its present location. The school has wonderfully grown and prospered. This prosperity, under God, he ascribes mainly to the very faithful and competent helpers with whom it has been his happiness to be associated.



NASHVILLE INSTITUTE



NASHVILLE TENN.

and Instrumental and Vocal Music; Edward P. Gilbert, Assistant Treasurer; Miss Sarah M. Wells, In Charge of the Ladies' Hall; Miss Mary Farrand, Matron.

NASHVILLE NORMAL AND THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTE.

This school was established and is still supported by the American Baptist Home Mission Society. There are at present eight other schools of a similar character supported by the Baptists in the following places: Washington, D. C., Richmond, Va., Raleigh, N. C., Columbia, S. C., Atlanta, Ga., Selma, Ala., Natchez, Miss., and New Orleans. An agent of the above-named society was commissioned to this State in the summer of 1864. After surveying the field he commenced teaching a class of colored young men in the basement of the First Colored Baptist church. Soon a lot of land was purchased near Fort Gillem, and a wooden building erected one hundred and twenty by forty feet, two stories high, and a basement under a part of it. In that much hard work was done under many difficulties, but with very encouraging results. The design of the institute was to prepare young men to preach the gospel, and both men and women to teach schools. The object, at the first, was not understood nor appreciated. That a man called by God to preach His gospel needed any other qualification than strong lungs and throat was a new idea among the colored people. There was no demand for educated ministers. Since then a very great change has come over the better endowed of the young people. Now this class see very clearly that the preaching needed is not bawling and retailing pretended visions, but a rational expounding of the word of God and enforcing the precepts of Christianity. Considering their antecedents and the little they still have to encourage them, they make very commendable efforts for their own education. During the last scholastic year—1878-79—the students of this institute paid towards their own expenses not far from six thousand dollars.

The location of the institute was not good, though the best that could be had at the time; the building was rough, uncomfortable, and inconvenient. After some years it became too small. A new site was purchased on the Hillsboro' Turnpike, about one mile outside of the city, consisting of thirty acres of land, with a mansion-house and outbuildings. The location is very beautiful, high, and commanding a grand and wide prospect. The buildings consist of the mansion-house,—forty-eight by eighty feet,—four stories high, furnishing apartments for the teachers and dormitories for the young women, and Centennial Hall,—forty-nine by one hundred and eighty-five feet,—four stories high, with ample basement, furnishing accommodations for the boarding department; the main story is devoted to public rooms, and the three stories above furnish dormitories for about one hundred and forty young men. For this building the institute is indebted most of all to the benefactions of Hon. Nathan Bishop and wife, of New York City.

The institute was removed to its present location the first Wednesday in October, 1876. Ever since then it has been enlarging in all directions. The number of students has about doubled, the course of studies has been raised.

Its leading object, as at the beginning, is to advance

Biblical knowledge and practical Christianity, believing that the word and Spirit of God are the only power that can raise any people. All the scholars have a lesson in the Bible every day. All the branches of education commonly taught in schools of this class, whether called by some humble name or some high-sounding title, receive ample attention in this institute. The plan is to afford to the colored people all the advantages for education that they need.

The students at the institute are carefully watched over, and from the beginning till now no serious breach of morality has occurred.

During the vacation, and considerably in term-time, the greater part of the students are engaged in teaching, and generally they bring with them testimonials of good success.

The success of the institute is very greatly due to Prof. L. B. Tefft, a graduate of Brown University, Rochester Theological Seminary, a ripe scholar, and unexcelled as a teacher. Also to Miss Carrie V. Dyer, a lady of superior abilities and most assiduous in her devotion to the duties of her profession.

Dr. Phillips, the president, is a graduate of Brown University in the class of 1837, and of Newton Theological Institution in 1838. He came to Nashville in 1864, and has labored here in the cause of education with great zeal and success ever since.

CENTRAL TENNESSEE COLLEGE.

During the latter years of the civil war the city of Nashville was thronged with colored people, who were endeavoring to escape from places where their newly-acquired rights of freedom were hardly recognized. In doing this they found the larger cities, where the Federal soldiers were stationed in considerable numbers, the only places of refuge from a class of outrages that were of too frequent occurrence, and that continued after the close of the war, and against which the civil law was scarcely the shadow of a protection. These people were poor beyond description. They had nothing. They were homeless, moneyless, and almost naked, and ignorant of all provident manner of living. The government did much to relieve their physical wants, but left much of this, and, most of all, their intellectual and moral culture, to the philanthropist and the Christian. This work was cheerfully undertaken by the Freedman's Aid Societies, in which the various Christian churches united. The Methodist Episcopal Church was a large contributor of both workers and means, and aided in establishing schools for the freedmen, and in supporting the teachers. In 1865, after the formation of the Freedman's Aid Societies by some of the leading denominations, the active members of the Western Branch of the Freedman's Aid Society, who were connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church in Cincinnati, organized a society, the object of which was to aid in the elevation, intellectually and morally, of the freedman of the South. This society has had a vigorous existence, and has raised and expended in this work over seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and has, in addition to this, property in school-buildings and land to the value of two hundred and seventy-

five thousand dollars. In 1865 the Methodist Episcopal Church began its denominational work in Nashville. A school was organized, under the direction of Bishop Clark, by Rev. A. A. Gee, who employed such teachers as were available. The building used was the church formerly belonging to the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and known as Andrew Chapel, which was purchased by the Methodist Episcopal Church, and since known as Clark Chapel. This mission-school grew rapidly in numbers, the scholars crowding the rooms provided for them. In 1866, Rev. John Seys, D.D., for many years missionary to Africa, was appointed pastor of Clark Chapel, and principal of the mission-school. The school becoming too large for the building, it became necessary, in the spring of this year, to secure more commodious accommodations. The large brick building known as the Gun Factory, on South College Street, which was in the possession of the Federal government as abandoned property, was turned over to the proper persons for the use of the school. The building was fitted up for school purposes, excepting the school-furniture, by the Freedman's Bureau.

In the fall of 1866, at the first session of the Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Rev. W. B. Crichlow was appointed pastor of Clark Chapel and principal of the school. A large corps of teachers were employed, and the school numbered in the aggregate attendance during the year nearly eight hundred scholars.

During the month of July of this year a board of trustees was organized, and a college charter obtained from the Legislature. Up to this time no tuition or incidental fee had been charged, in view of the poverty of the people, and the fact that there was no provision made for their education by the State. But, in the autumn of 1867, the city of Nashville opened free schools for the colored people. In view of this fact, and that the object of the school being to prepare colored teachers to become the educators of their own people and to prepare young men for the ministry, and not wishing to do work that others would do, and do well, a tuition-fee was charged of one dollar per month. Rev. J. Braden was appointed pastor of Clark Chapel and principal of the college school. The trustees had received from the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church ten thousand dollars to aid in securing a site and erecting suitable buildings for the school. They succeeded in purchasing an eligible lot in South Nashville, not far from the medical college, and proposed to erect buildings at once and move the school into them, as the Gun Factory was only temporarily in the possession of the government. But such was the opposition to having a school for the colored people erected there that a decree was procured from the chancery court annulling the sale, and the money was refunded.

The school opened in the Gun Factory for the second year on the 15th of September, 1867, and during the year numbered, notwithstanding the city free schools and the tuition-fee of one dollar per month charged at the college, over two hundred. Of the teachers this year, Rev. J. Braden was elected president by the board of trustees, Miss Emily Preston, Miss Julia Evans, Mrs. S. L. Larned, and Mrs. Mary Murphy assistants. During the year efforts

were made to secure a place for a building, and attempts were made to purchase property in Franklin and Murfreesboro', but the opposition to the education of the colored people prevented any purchases. Threats were intimated that it would not be safe to start "nigger schools" in either of these places. The feeling that a school for the colored people, established by the Methodist Episcopal Church, in any of the smaller towns in Middle Tennessee would be insecure to person and property, led to the abandonment of the idea of leaving Nashville, and also of seeking property outside of the corporation. Property was purchased on Maple Street, known as the Nance property. The only building on it being a large brick family residence, and as the Gun Factory had been returned to the creditors of the company who built it, and rented for the city schools, the school was moved to this building, and the school year opened, late in the autumn of 1868, under the supervision of Rev. G. H. Hartupée, who had been placed in charge of the school by the trustees, Rev. J. Braden having resigned his position at the close of the previous year.

During the winter and spring of 1869, with the aid of the Freedman's Bureau, which contributed about \$18,000, there were erected two brick buildings, furnishing a large and commodious chapel, with dormitories above it in one building, and school-rooms and dormitories in the other, capable of accommodating about two hundred students. At the close of the school year 1869, Rev. G. H. Hartupée resigned, and Rev. J. Braden was re-elected president. The first catalogue was published this year, and indicated an enrollment of 192 students in all departments. The primary class was thrown out of the course of study, and none admitted who could not read in the Second Reader.

The catalogue for 1870-71 showed an enrollment of 226. The departments organized were the intermediate, academic and normal, preparatory and theological. Many of the students in the academic and normal departments were engaged in teaching; and, although but partially prepared, yet such was the ignorance of the colored people in the country places that students who had not advanced beyond the Third Reader and simple addition found employment as teachers, and did a good work in imparting a knowledge of letters and reading to their people.

For 1871-72 the total number of students was 241. The students were more punctual and attended school for a longer period than before, and seemed to have clearer ideas of acquiring knowledge of the higher branches. Classes in algebra, geometry, Latin, Greek, natural science, Biblical studies were taught, and passed such examinations as gave great satisfaction to the numerous visitors and examiners who were present, at the close of the year.

The number of students for 1872-73 was 270. Over one-fourth of the entire number engaged in teaching during the year.

In 1874 the number of students was about the same as the previous year. Raising the standard of admission from the Second to the Third Reader cut off a number who made application to enter the school. The number of students from a distance boarding in the institution was largely in excess of any former year. Many who had been out teach-

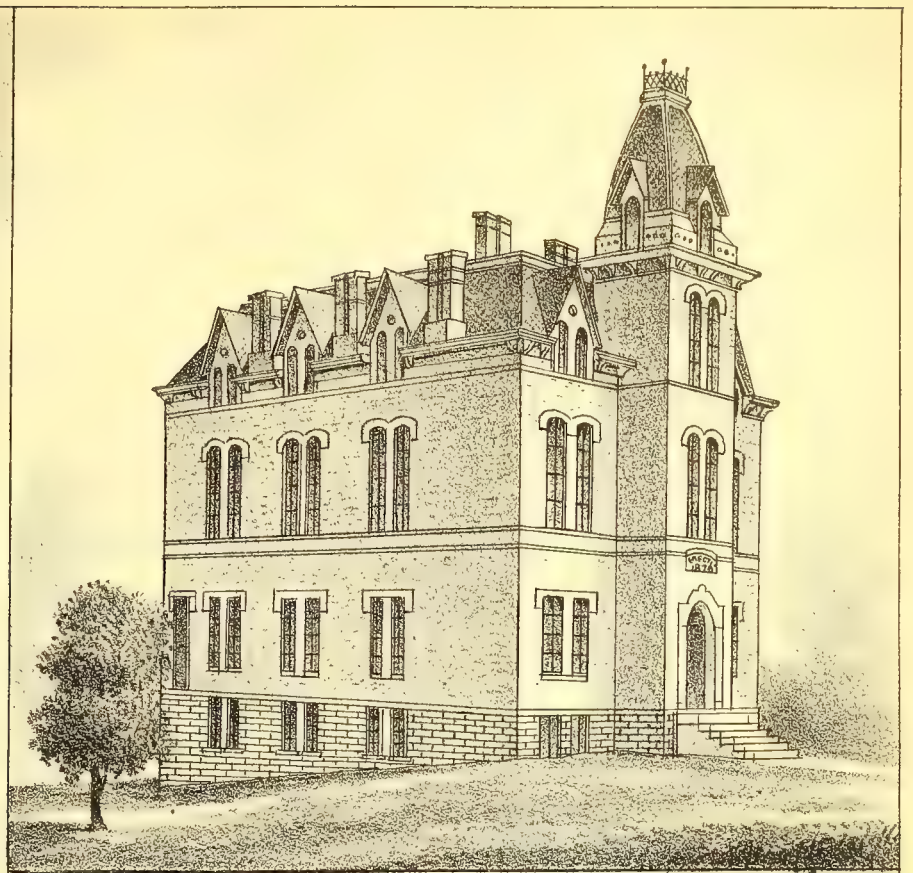


Photo, by Armstrong, Nashville.

J. Braden



CENTRAL TENNESSEE



MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

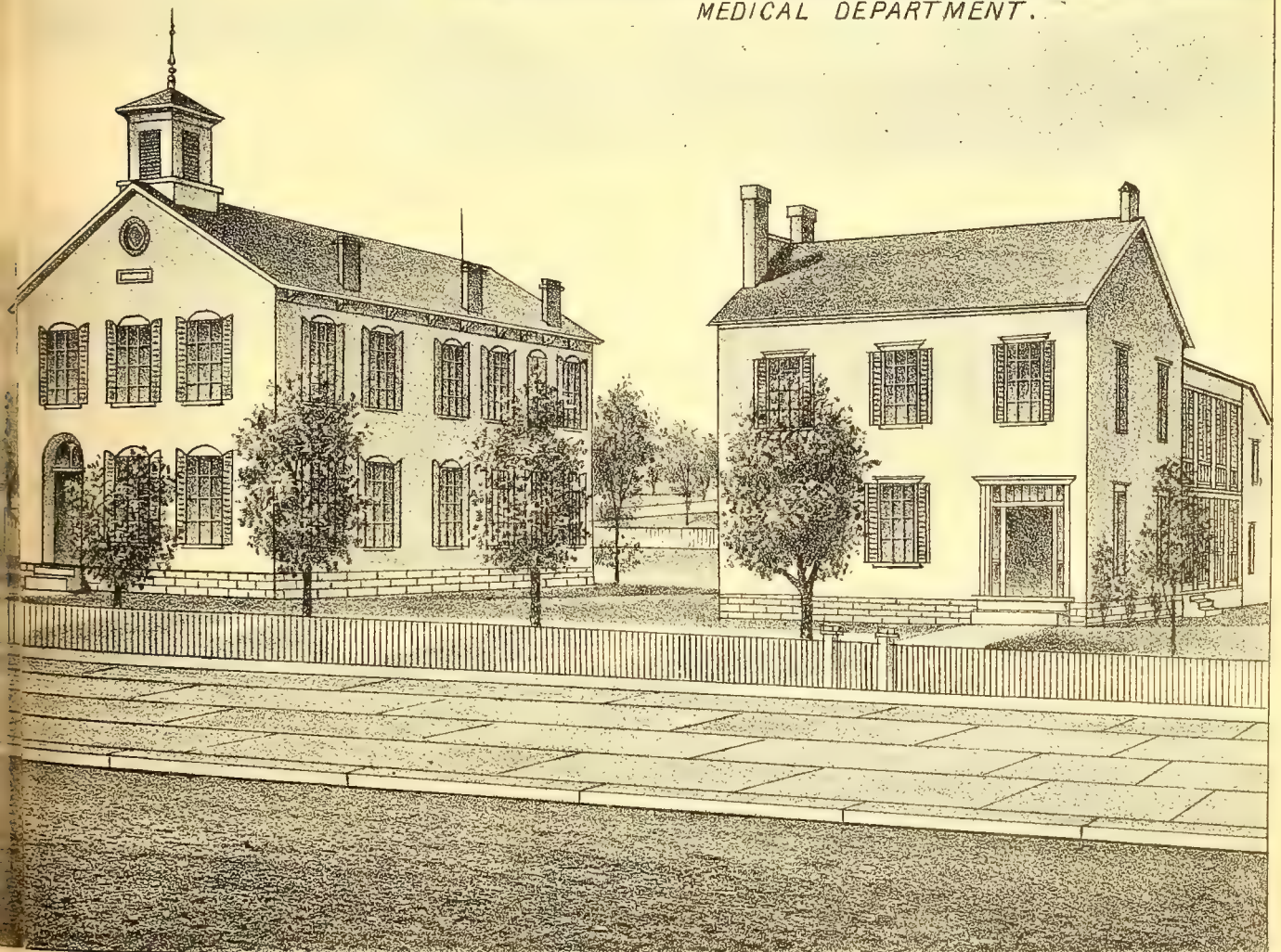




Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville.

N. G. Tucker

WILLIAM TUCKER, who settled in Williamson County in 1810, and was one of the early settlers of Middle Tennessee, was of Scotch-Irish descent, and born in North Carolina about 1790. He purchased in Williamson County three hundred acres of land, which are now owned by his descendants. His grandson, Dr. N. G. Tucker, still regards this as the "old, old home," and whenever a death occurs in his family the remains are deposited in the family cemetery on this place. He married Rachel Dowdy in Williamson County, and filled well his sphere for many years.

Ephraim Bugg came from Virginia at an early day to Williamson County. He married Martha Lanier. They were the maternal grandparents of Dr. Tucker. Both were of Scotch-Irish descent, coming to Tennessee from Mecklenburg, Va. Their descendants are numerous.

Allen C. Tucker, son of William Tucker, married Elizabeth J. Bugg. Both were born in Williamson County in 1819. They had six children, of whom Dr. Tucker was the oldest.

Newton G. Tucker was born in Williamson County, on the farm before alluded to, March 28, 1839. When he was an infant his father removed to Marshall County, where he resided fifteen years, and returned to Williamson County, dying in 1856, esteemed by a large circle of acquaintances.

At this period Dr. Tucker, only sixteen years old, commenced teaching in the public schools, and taught for three years. He began the study of medicine in the office of Drs. Johnson & McClure, at Lewisburg, in the spring of 1859, and graduated at the University of Nashville, March 1, 1861. On July 18th, in the same year, he married Mary E. Cochran, of Pontotoc, Miss., daughter of Silas M. and Nancy W. Cochran. Soon after graduation he was recommended for appointment as surgeon in the Army of Tennessee, C. S. A., but never entered active service, being ordered by Governor Har-

ris to his home in Marshall County to care for those left without medical aid at that place. From that time for thirteen years he was actively engaged in the practice of his profession and made many warm friends. In 1870 he was elected mayor of Lewisburg, and held that position until he removed to Nashville, in August, 1873, when he tendered his resignation.

His interest in public affairs soon attracted the attention of the people, and in 1875 he was elected to the position of councilman of the city of Nashville. Oct. 1, 1877, he was chosen as president of the common council, which position he held at this writing.

Dr. Tucker was elected in the summer of 1877 to fill the chair of theory and practice of medicine in Meharry Medical College of Nashville, and yet occupies it. He is a member of the Davidson County Medical Society, Nashville Medical Society, College of Physicians and Surgeons, and ex-vice president of the Tennessee Medical Society.

Dr. Tucker is an active member of several societies. He was Worthy Master of Farmington and Delahunte Lodge of F. and A. M., in Marshall County; belongs now to Phoenix Lodge, No. 131, F. and A. M., Tennessee Lodge, No. 20 Knights of Honor, and Capitol Lodge, No. 37, A. O. U. W.

Religiously, Dr. Tucker has been an adherent and member of the Old School Presbyterian Church. His political sentiments were in his early days in accord with the old-line Whigs, but since the civil war he has acted with the Democratic party and been thoroughly identified with it.

Dr. Tucker is of medium stature, of sanguine temperament and shows the characteristics of that temperament by being quick and active in every direction. He responds at once to charitable and public objects; is prompt and decided in his friendships, and is progressive and in harmony with every thing tending to elevate and improve mankind.

ing returned, earnestly desiring to improve themselves for more efficient work in this department.

In 1875, there were enrolled 240. Of these one was in the college class, 29 in the preparatory, 25 in the theological, and 56 in the academic and normal, and 152 were in the common English studies. In 1876 the enrollment was 210; in 1877, it was 227; in 1878, it was 295, and in 1879, it was 287. The number of students enrolled for the year 1879-80 is 331; of these 18 are in the college course, 18 in the preparatory, 12 in the academic, 173 in the normal, 91 in the English course, 50 in the theological, 22 in the medical, and 2 in the law course.

Four classes in the Meharry Medical Department have graduated 20 students,—1877, 1; 1878, 3; 1879, 8; 1880, 8.

The advancement in the studies pursued may be seen in the fact that in 1867 not a student was advanced beyond the common English branches, and the majority of them were in such primary studies as spelling, reading in the First, Second, and Third Readers, elements of arithmetic, and writing. In the catalogue for 1879, the conditions of admission are that the candidate must read in the Fourth Reader and have some knowledge of arithmetic. Such a condition ten years ago would have kept out five-sixths of the students. In addition to the common English studies there have been classes completing the study of algebra, geometry, trigonometry, analytical geometry, astronomy, mechanics and calculus in mathematics, and have read the usual authors of the college course in Latin and Greek successfully, as well as having creditably completed a course in natural sciences and belles-lettres, and the usual degree of Bachelor of Arts has been conferred. That which seemed incredible a few years ago, in the intellectual capacity of the negro, has actually been accomplished. Young men and women who were born slaves have finished some of the higher courses of study in the college, and are taking high rank among the educated of our land. In the school-room hundreds of the students of this college have proved themselves most successful teachers. They have been commended by boards of examination and county superintendents for their proficiency in the studies on which they have been examined. Others have made commendable progress in Biblical studies, and now occupy some of the most important positions in the churches to which they belong, honoring their positions by clear and earnest presentations of truth and intelligent Christian lives.

Meharry Medical Department.—In 1874 the nucleus of the medical department was formed, and has gradually developed into a thoroughly organized school. The brothers Hugh, Samuel, and Rev. Alexander Meharry, D.D., furnished means to carry forward this department, and three classes, aggregating twelve, have graduated, and have met with a very cordial reception from the members of the profession wherever they have settled. Two of them have had practice in yellow fever,—Dr. J. S. Bass, in Chattanooga, in 1878, and Dr. L. D. Key, near Memphis. Both acquitted themselves creditably in their positions of danger. All graduates have passed a thorough examination on the full course in medicine, and have demonstrated their ability to deal with the science of medicine successfully.

The law department has a small beginning, but will no doubt grow as have the other departments. It is the aim of the trustees to furnish the means, as far as practicable, for qualifying the students for any profession in life which may be open to them. The great demand for workers in Africa is not forgotten, and it is confidently expected that some who are or have been students in this school will find their life-work in that rapidly-opening continent. The men who most impress the world are those who wrestle with the problems of every-day life, hence the education of those who are to battle with these problems should be practical. The education which this school proposes to give is of this kind, fitting its students for the farm, the workshop, the store, as well as for the school-room, the office, or the pulpit.

The results of the thirteen years of the existence of this school may be summed up as follows: The course of study has advanced from the primary English to the full college course, which has been successfully completed by some of the race who have been held as incapable of mastering any but the commonest studies. The conditions of admission are such as would have been impossible for any considerable number of the colored people to comply with when the school was opened in 1866. Hundreds of young men and women have been fitted for successful work as teachers of their people, in the school-room, in the home, and in the church. The labors of these students compare favorably with the same kind of labor of white teachers. The same may be said of the theological and medical students. The positions which the former occupy in the church, and the reception which the latter receive from the medical profession, is clear evidence of the ability of these educated students to discharge acceptably and successfully some of the gravest duties of life.

College Buildings.—The buildings of the college are five in number, plain, substantial brick, admirably adapted to school purposes, and costing over sixty thousand dollars. Most of this sum was contributed by the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the result of the past work of the school is seen in the hundreds of schools taught by thoroughly competent teachers educated in this institution; in a multitude of Sunday-schools that have been organized and conducted by these teachers, in connection with their day-schools; in the increasing intelligence of the colored people where these schools have been taught; in the higher estimate of the social virtues, a better idea of home and its sanctity, clearer views of the relation of husband and wife, parents and children, a better comprehension of ownership, a more intelligent view of freedom and the duties and responsibilities of citizenship, more intelligent work in the Sunday-school and church, and a more elevated view of Christian life and duty. The expense of the school, outside of the current expenses, has been paid by the contributions of the Christian people of the North, through the Freedman's Aid Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church, the students mostly paying their own personal expenses, as tuition, board, etc., which have been placed so low that all the energetic and industrious may be able to meet these requirements.

While the school is under the patronage of the Meth-

odist Episcopal Church, and the doctrines of the Bible are interpreted in harmony with the standards of this branch of the church of God, yet no efforts are made to influence those who belong to denominations viewing Biblical doctrine from other stand-points to change their views or church relations. With the growing influence of the church among the colored people in the South, there seems to be nothing in the way of the future increasing usefulness of this school.

TENNESSEE SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND.

In 1844 an exhibition was given in one of the churches in Nashville of the ability of the blind to read embossed letters by the sense of touch. A good audience was assembled, to a majority of whom the method of reading by the fingers was something new and surprising. The exhibition at once awakened an enthusiastic interest in the education of the blind. Fingers that were capable of reading could certainly assist in other ways in developing minds which had before seemed shrouded in darkness. To many it appeared possible that the use of language, hearing, and the sense of touch might in a considerable measure compensate for the lack of vision, and they were willing to assist in the good work in proportion to their ability. Donations were made, subscriptions taken, and a house rented and furnished. Mrs. John Bell, Mrs. Matthew Watson, Mrs. Joseph H. Marshall, and Mrs. William H. Morgan were conspicuous in this good work.

Mr. James Champlin, who had given the exhibition, was selected teacher, but Mr. Champlin, through feeble health and want of energy, allowed the tide of enthusiasm to subside without attaining any important permanent result. In a few months thereafter, Mr. W. H. Churchman, a young man of ability and energy, was elected principal by the then recently-appointed trustees, Rev. J. T. Edgar, Rev. R. B. C. Howell, and Rev. J. T. Wheat.

In 1846 a charter was granted to the school and a legislative appropriation was made for its maintenance. Shortly afterwards, Mr. Churchman sought in Indiana what he believed to be a more encouraging field of labor, and Mr. E. W. Whelan, of Philadelphia, was elected to take his place, which he retained till May, 1849, when he was succeeded by Mr. Jacob Berry, of Philadelphia. In little more than a month Mr. Berry died of cholera; also the matron, steward, and several of the most promising pupils. Mr. Whelan volunteered, in the midst of suffering and death, to take temporary charge of the school. His offered service was accepted. Mr. Whelan was succeeded by Mr. Fortescue, who resigned after holding the position about two months.

These frequent changes in the management of the school, and still more the fatal visitations of cholera within the household, hindered its growth and retarded the improvement of the pupils. Parents, always more willing to part with other children than with the blind ones, were doubly unwilling to send their unfortunate children to a place where the cholera had been so fatal.

In November, 1850, Mr. J. M. Sturtevant was engaged to superintend the school. He took charge of it the following January.

In 1852 an appropriation was obtained for building upon

the site to be donated by the citizens of Nashville. In January, 1853, the building was occupied. It was at that time sufficiently spacious to meet the requirements of the school. Additions were afterwards made, and the grounds gradually improved until June, 1861, the whole cost of buildings and grounds having up to that time been about twenty-five thousand dollars.

In November of that year it was suddenly seized for a Confederate hospital. The pupils were distributed in private residences, and a portion of the furniture was stored in a rented house.

Shortly after the fall of Fort Donelson, February, 1862, the building was taken for a Federal hospital. The building, together with all surrounding improvements, was entirely destroyed in November of the same year by order of St. Clair Morton, chief engineer of the Army of the Ohio. The pupils were gradually dispersed to their homes. The superintendent took care of those who had no homes until 1867, when the school was reorganized and carried on in a rented building.

In October, 1872, the Hon. John M. Lea purchased for fifteen thousand dollars the Claiborne residence, with about seven acres of land, for the purpose of donating it to the Tennessee School for the Blind, to which it was conveyed immediately after the purchase.

The Legislative Assembly of 1873 acknowledged the excellence of the location and the munificence of the gift by appropriating forty thousand dollars for the erection of a building upon a plan, to be approved by the Governor, "commensurate with the wants of a first-class institution," the forty thousand dollars to be used only in completing a part of the building in accordance with the approved plan.

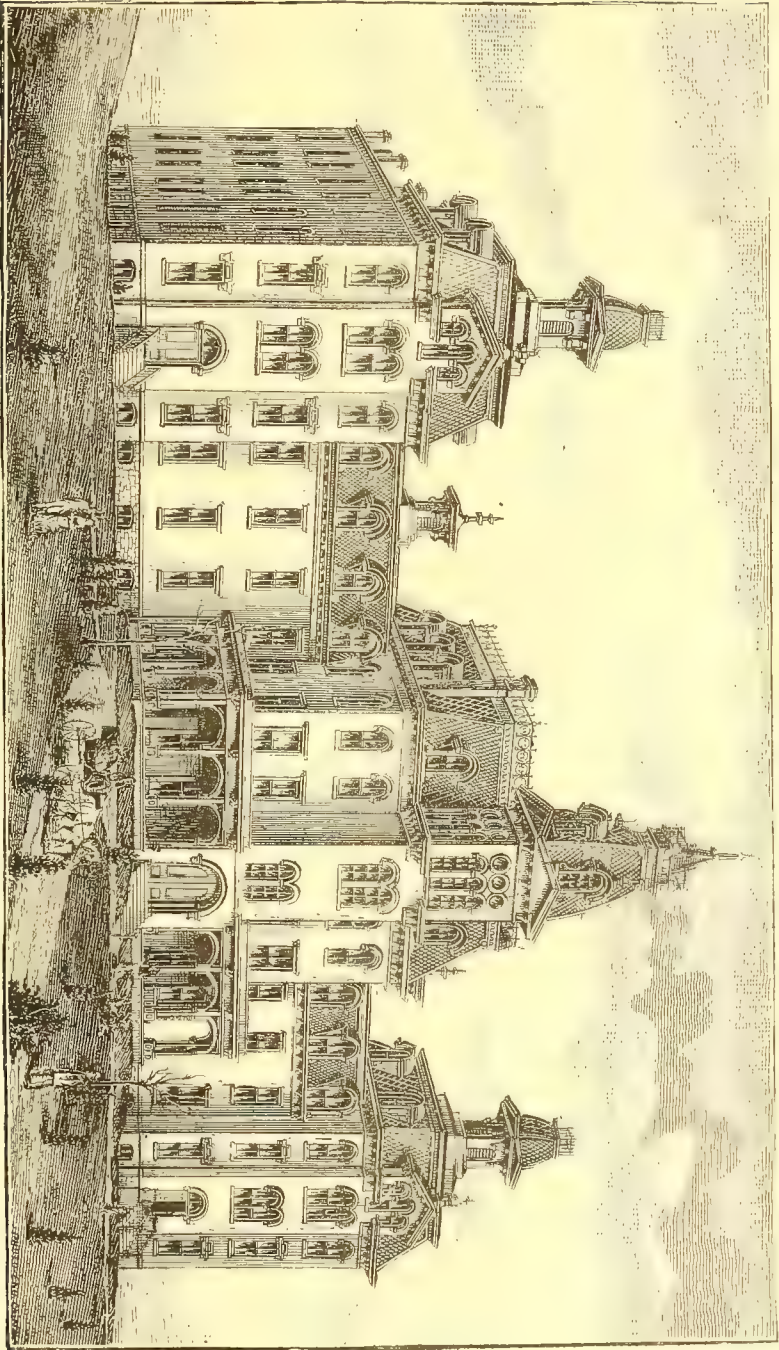
The next Legislative Assembly added an appropriation of thirty thousand dollars. The State Legislature of 1879 made an appropriation of thirty-four thousand dollars for carrying on the school during the years 1879-80, and permitted a portion of twenty-four thousand dollars not used for the purposes appropriated to be expended in making improvements upon the building, which will be completed before the close of the year, and will stand as a monument to the liberality of the lady and gentleman who influenced its location and erection. The number of pupils have varied with the varied fortunes of the school, the highest number having been sixty-six. The number is limited or increased according to the biennial appropriations of the State. The number for the next two years will probably exceed one hundred.

For more than thirty years no pupil has died while at the school, and but one employee.

THE NASHVILLE FEMALE ACADEMY.

On the 4th of July, 1816, the following citizens of Nashville entered into a contract to establish a female academy: Joseph T. Elliston, James Jackson, James Hanna, John Baird, Stephen Cantrell, Wilkins Tannehill (John Anderson admitted in his place), John E. Beck, James Trimble, Samuel Elam, Thomas Claiborne, Thomas

* By Rev. C. D. Elliott, D.D.



TENNESSEE SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND.



MICHAEL CAMPBELL.

Michael Campbell was born in Franklin Co., Pa., in the year 1757. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, his grandfather having emigrated from Scotland to the North of Ireland, where he married, and then removed to Pennsylvania, where many of his descendants are still living.

Michael Campbell was the youngest of five brothers, all of whom served in the war of independence, he, on account of his youth, only participating actively in the latter part of the struggle. He served in the immediate command of Gen. Washington, for whose military talents he conceived a high opinion. After the close of the war, with the spirit of enterprise common to the times, he left his native State and made his home in Bardstown, Ky. There his integrity of character and marked talent soon made him a leading citizen. He was several times elected to the Legislature, and took a prominent part in its proceedings. In the beginning of this century, foreseeing the great future of Middle Tennessee, he invested largely in the fertile lands of that portion of the State,

and in 1808 he removed with his family to Davidson County, near Nashville. In Tennessee as in Kentucky he was noted for his benevolence and public spirit, though he no longer served in public affairs. He was a warm advocate of public education by the State,—an idea in advance of the age in which he lived, and for that reason impossible to be realized until he had passed from among men. He was one of the original subscribers to, and mainly instrumental in founding, the Nashville Female Academy.

He was a man of imposing appearance, affable manners, and easily won the confidence of his associates. His disposition was retiring, and he was with difficulty induced to accept any position of prominence. From the impression made on his contemporaries, he was one of those whose character is greater than the deeds they are called to perform, who appear to be superior to the scenes in which they act, and impress us with a sense of power not exerted to its fullest extent. He died March 17, 1830, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

Childress, Thomas J. Read, John Childress, Elihu S. Hall, Robert Searcy, David Irwin, James Porter, John Nichol, John P. Erwin, Willie Barrow, Felix Grundy, George M. Deaderick, John C. McLemore, Robert Weakley, Robert White.

In the charter which immediately followed these names were added with the above, being "the original stockholders of the Nashville Female Academy," M. C. Dunn, Joel Lewis, John Stump, Eli Talbot, John H. Smith, Andrew Hynes, Thomas Crutcher, Thomas Hill, Wash. L. Hannum, Thomas H. Fletcher, James Roane, Thomas Williamson, John Williamson, John Harding, Alpha Kingsley, Alex. Porter, Thomas Ramsey, Christopher Stump, David Vaughn, G. G. Washington, N. B. Tryor, Alfred Balch, George A. Bedford, Matthew Barrow.

It is greatly to the honor of Nashville that her citizens were the first in the United States appreciating the separateness and the importance of female education enough to demand an institution chartered for that special purpose, and it is to the credit of the above-named gentlemen that they used their money and their influence at that early day thus to dignify female education.

Dr. Daniel Berry and lady were the first teachers, and at the end of the first year there were sixty-five students. At the end of the third year, July, 1819, Dr. Daniel Berry and lady withdrew, and the Rev. William Hume, of precious memory, became president, and continued down to his death, of the cholera, in May, 1833. The day of his funeral is said to have been the saddest day Nashville ever felt.

Thereupon, Dr. R. A. Lapsley became principal, and continued to 1838, when, on account of bad health, he declined, and the Rev. W. A. Scott became the principal, and continued to 1840, when the Rev. C. D. Elliott and Dr. R. A. Lapsley became the joint principals. Dr. Lapsley soon after declining, C. D. Elliott became sole principal of all departments, and so continued to the *legal*, in 1877, and in *fact* end of the Nashville Female Academy.

The Rev. C. D. Elliott was first employed in 1839 by the trustees of the institution to teach one of the academic or lower classes.

The first steward, or keeper of the boarding-house, was Mr. Benjamin J. Harrison. In 1821, Mrs. Rhoda Boyd became stewardess, in 1824 Mr. John Hall, in 1828 Mr. Sterling Brewer, in 1829 Mr. J. T. Rawlings, and in the same year Mr. Henry Hagan, and also in the same year Mr. Matthew Quinn, and then Mrs. Rhoda Hall; in 1840 Mr. W. G. Massey, and after him Mr. A. Winbourne until, in 1843, the boarding-house came into the hands of the Rev. R. A. Lapsley and C. D. Elliott. Up to this time pupils boarded in the city, and Mrs. — Temple, where now the tax-office is, and Mrs. Rhoda Hall, on Spruce Street, had the largest number of boarders.

The records show close attention on the part of the trustees, and great success, before the date of the following table.

This table, with the references, will place upon record the history of the academy for the last generation, as it is still in the memory of its living patrons and loving pupils:

Annual Session.	Year.	Pupils.	Boarders.	Ornamental Pupils.	Teachers.	Graduates.
24	1840	198	.....	.....	10	8
25	1841	182	.....	.....	10	9
26	1842	189	.....	.....	10	10
27	1843	153	.....	.....	11	8
28	1844	194	18	31	10	11
29	1845	175	30	48	11	9
30	1846	195	41	63	12	6
31	1847	200	53	91	12	10
32	1848	258	62	100	11	8
33	1849	217	71	130	12	12
34	1850	305	83	153	16	14
35	1851	336	90	190	16	26
36	1852	310	96	224	20	25
37	1853	316	120	372	24	26
38	1854	367	138	455	26	37
39	1855	363	131	440	26	30
40	1856	371	172	536	27	38
41	1857	420	191	563	27	45
42	1858	432	225	587	32	38
43	1859	501	243	590	36	57
44	1860	513	256	593	38	61
45	1861	325	164	375	32	43
	1862-65*					
50	1866	267	113	247	12	23

"Pupils" includes both day and boarding students. One young lady might be two or more "ornamental" pupils. Many of these "graduates" had been pupils in the academy for ten years. All averaged six years in the academy.

The exercises during this year (1866)—the last year *in fact*—were conducted in buildings on Broad Street, though all in the name of the trustees of the Nashville Female Academy. At the close of this year (in June, 1866) it was announced that the exercises of the Nashville Female Academy could not be resumed according to promise, the United States government still occupying those buildings and there being certain lawsuits pending, the result of which should be reached before the work of the academy could be resumed.

See bill in chancery in July, 1865, John Trimble, Russel Houston, W. T. Berry, and others seeking to displace C. D. Elliott because he had been a rebel. See also bills and answers, October, 1866, in which William R. Elliston, John M. Bass, A. L. P. Green, and others seek to annul the contract which continued C. D. Elliott in the control of the academy to the year 1878, as he had been before the war, that they might sell the property and divide the profits among the stockholders, Elliott seeking to re-establish the academy as before the war or some return for the more than one hundred and forty-three thousand dollars (\$143,000) by him placed in the grounds and buildings during his connection with the academy. It was believed at the time that the result might be reached within one year. Yet only in 1877 the Supreme Court decided on all points against Elliott, and the property now in ruins near the Chattanooga depot waits the hammer of the auctioneer to be sold, and the profits divided among the stockholders and the speculators.

Everything relating to the "old academy" will be read with interest, not only in Davidson County, but in all parts of the South, but we have only the space for some of the characteristics on which its great reputation, both at home and abroad, was founded, the authority on which these statements are made being within reach of all who may inquire.

Music.—Seventeen of the teachers in this list were in

the music department. Many of these were imported from Paris, Milan, and elsewhere, and were indorsed to the academy by Count Cavour and others of high standing. By those who seemed to know, it was said that there was more classic music in Nashville than elsewhere in the United States, except in New York or in New Orleans.

Oil Painting.—This department, under Prof. Drury, of this city, was beginning to attract the attention of first-class artists in all parts of the United States, giving the promise to greatly honor Nashville as a home of culture and taste in all departments of fine art.

"Honor."—The pupils of the academy lived in an atmosphere of "honor." All letters to them by mail were delivered into their own hands, and they by mail could send letters to whom they pleased. Correspondence was sacred. A "matron," knocking at a young lady's door, had to wait till asked "to come in." To charge a pupil with lying, stealing, or any disgraceful act in the presence of other pupils was forbidden to all the teachers. The use of personal violence of any kind by a teacher as a punishment was not allowed. It was a violation of personal and professional honor to receive from a pupil a present costing money. All these and many similar regulations were well known to all teachers and pupils in the academy. "Honor begat honor."

Health.—In January, 1862, in its circular it was enabled to say, "But three deaths of pupils here in more than forty years. We have spent years at a time without a case of sickness serious enough to watch with through a night. Chills (originating here), cholera, scarlet or typhoid fever, or similar fatal diseases have never occurred here."

It is well known that for many years the daughters of some of the best-regulated families in the city found homes for years at the academy, so well known were all its rules and regulations, and such was the confidence reposed in those who managed the academy by those who knew most about that management.

As one of the results of this intelligent maternal care of the two hundred and fifty boarders in the academy in 1860, there was not one who was not in the enjoyment of a woman's perfect health.

It has been suggested that a treatise on the motto, "The early ripe early rot," so well remembered by those in charge of the health department of the academy, would do good in the boarding-schools of this day. Such a treatise would

describe these buildings; so little up and down stairs; so great an extent of corridor and pavement; its exercise-hall, one hundred and fifty by forty feet, and the use of dancing only for indoor recreation; its acres of clean and shaded grass around these buildings; the food; the clothing; the social relations of all these pupils in the hands of a peculiar system of matronage, and these matrons in daily communication with honest and skillful doctors,—all these and other similar facts would show the causes leading to the results in regard to health above stated.

Money.—The academy was the rich man's school, and, as its patronage was known to be the largest, it was also known to be the richest in the United States.

Five daughters of Masons, and also five of Odd-Fellows, and all daughters of ministers living by the ministry were, on application, admitted *free*. It was well known also to all laborers in all trades that their daughters would be

admitted, and, unless called upon to pay in their labor, there would be no bill against them.

There is not a bill made by a teacher or a boarding-pupil of the Nashville Female Academy in Nashville unpaid. It yet appears in the papers in the Chancery Court that in 1860 the net profit to C. D. Elliott was over twenty-five thousand dollars a year.

Its Patriotism and Piety.—Its reception of Gen. La Fayette in 1825, its gift of a flag in 1846 to the First Regiment of Mexican Volunteers, its presentation in June, 1861,

of a flag to the First Regiment of Confederate Volunteers, were great days in Nashville.

Though abused for its dancing, yet such great and good men as Drs. Edgar and Howell in their day, both in public and in private, bore witness to the deep but unostentatious religious sentiment of its pupils, and thousands of those pupils yet live, in glowing words to talk of the "Old Academy."

The Nashville Female Academy *yet lives*. Its pupils and the children of its pupils oft recall to their minds the "old academy" with unmingled pleasure.

No runaway matches, no entangling love affairs, no stain-spot of scandal, no evil of any kind, ever befell any of its pupils. No patron, or parent, or pupil with a pain or a blush recalls any incident in its long and prosperous career.

Perhaps the wife of a prominent Methodist preacher, long a pupil, and who had given the subject close attention, said the most in the fewest words: "We there were taught and required to practice self-denial all the time, and



NASHVILLE FEMALE ACADEMY. (View from the southwest.)

yet hilarity, joyousness, and gladness were all around us at all times."

Be the cause what it may, the Nashville Female Academy, in its "teachings, in its prayers, and in its mottoes," lives to-day in thousands of Southern homes, made brighter and happier and holier because the mother once dwelt within these well-remembered walls, and once heard the principal at the hour of dismissal say, "The good angels take care of you."

DR. DANIEL BERRY was born in Andover, Mass., in 1777; graduated at Cambridge in 1806, and as a doctor of medicine, in Boston, in 1807. Judge Story was a particular friend of Dr. Berry's, and by Felix Grundy recommended him to the trustees of the academy. Leaving the academy in 1819, he went first to Florence, in Alabama, then to Russellville, Ky., then to Gallatin, and then, in 1827, he began his "Elmwood Academy" here in Nashville. On account of declining health, he closed that in 1845. He then removed to St. Louis, where he and his accomplished wife, ever his faithful helper as an educator, both died in 1851. They left but two daughters,—Mrs. R. K. Woods, of St. Louis, and Mrs. James Hamilton, of Nashville.

REV. WILLIAM HUME was born in Edinburgh in 1770, and educated in the university there. In 1800 he was ordained and sent as a missionary to this country by the Secession Church. Arriving in Nashville, he began his labors at once, and never ceased up to his death, in 1833, though in 1818 he became a minister in the Presbyterian Church. He at an early day took a deep interest in education; was the popular professor of languages in the Cumberland College before his call to the academy in 1819.

Personally, and as a minister and teacher, no man of the "olden time" has left any more honored name to his children than Father Hume. He was first cousin to Joseph Hume, the great English reformer, who preceded him a few years in the Edinburgh University. His father was nephew to David Hume, the great historian and philosopher. Though one was a doubter at least, and the other the very personification of simple faith, yet they strongly resembled each other in mental and moral characteristics.

REV. DR. LAPSLEY came to Nashville in 1833, being connected by marriage to the extensive and wealthy Woods family. In 1838 he engaged in mercantile affairs and failed. After his second separation from the academy he married Mrs. Allen, a lady of property and high social standing; he then for years conducted the Carthage Female Academy, in Smith County. Coming to Nashville, he established a female school, which continued to the war. Dr. Lapsley was the beloved pastor of the Second Church, in this city, from 1845 to 1858. Becoming a widower, he married the widow of Dr. Philip Lindsley, in New Albany, where he died in 1873, esteemed and honored by all who had known him.

REV. W. A. SCOTT was educated in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and was a minister in that church when called to the presidency of the academy. Whilst there he joined the Old Presbyterian Church, and was soon called to one of their largest congregations in New Orleans. He removed at an early day to California, and is at this time professor in the theological seminary of that church in

California. Mr. Scott married Miss Nicholson, at the time a very popular teacher in the academy.

REV. C. D. ELLIOTT was born in Butler Co., Ohio, in 1810. He was among the first graduates of Augusta College, Kentucky, the first college established by the Methodist Church, since discontinued. He removed immediately to La Grange College, in Alabama, and after being professor of languages, and then of mathematics and the natural sciences, removed to Nashville in 1839. In consequence of dancing in the Nashville Female Academy he at one time withdrew from the Methodist Church, but, the matter being settled, he is now a local preacher in that church, and at this time, by appointment of the Governor, chaplain to the penitentiary.

Dr. Elliott married Miss Porterfield, who was by the Halls and the Morgans connected with the first settler of Tennessee. He is living in Nashville in vigorous health of mind and body.

WARD'S SEMINARY.

W. E. Ward's Seminary for Young Ladies, another institution of Nashville, is worthy of more than a passing notice. Having been in successful operation for more than fourteen years, it has become one of the leading institutions of the State. It is to the South and Southwest what Mount Holyoke Seminary is to the North and Northeast. It has spacious buildings located in the centre of the city, and has all the advantages of churches. The course of study embraces five years. It has musical and art departments of the best standing, and great attention is paid to health and physical culture. The expenses at this institution are reasonable, and its thousands of patrons are among the most wide-awake and progressive people of the country. Over five hundred have received the honors of graduation, and at present the outlook is more favorable than ever. Such a worthy institution is deserving of and will receive the patronage of a discriminating public.

Recently the seminary has been enlarged by the erection of the south wing, an imposing building, four stories high above the basement, built of brick and stone, and containing twenty rooms and a large calisthenic hall. This very nearly doubles the capacity of the school. The seminary has no endowment, but depends on yearly patronage. Its buildings and furniture cost seventy-five thousand dollars, and belong to the principal. The average attendance is two hundred and thirty.

DOCTOR BLACKIE'S SCHOOL FOR YOUNG LADIES

is located at 53 and 55 South Cherry Street, in the house built by Dr. Felix Robertson, the first white man born in Nashville. This institution has nearly completed its fifth year, and its steadily-increasing patronage is a proof that the principal has fulfilled his pledges to the public and has provided a first-class institution for the education of young ladies. The number of pupils, both boarders and day-scholars, is limited, as each must have the personal supervision of the principal. Dr. Blackie has been a successful teacher in this city since 1857, and fully two thousand five hundred pupils have received the benefits of his instruction. He is a graduate of the universities

at Edinburgh and Bonn on the Rhine; was a student at the University of Paris, and carried off the highest medals and distinctions of these schools. His school outfit, museum, library, and apparatus are not surpassed by those of larger institutions. Mrs. Blackie, a great-granddaughter of Gen. James Robertson, a lady of high culture and attainments, is associated with her husband in the care and management of this popular school for young ladies.

ACADEMY OF ST. CECILIA, FOR YOUNG LADIES.

This institution was founded in 1860 by six ladies, members of the St. Mary's Literary Institute, Perry Co., Ohio. It numbers at the present time over thirty teaching members, among whom are found able scholars in literature and mathematics, and artists whose productions have received high encomiums from able critics. Specimens of these may be seen in the grand hall of the academy.

The buildings stand upon an eminence north of the city of Nashville, overlooking the valley of the Cumberland River. For beauty of scenery, pure air, and healthfulness it is not surpassed by any institution in the North or in the South.

Sickness is almost unknown. Chalybeate water, constant in supply, is upon the lawn, and the purest white sulphur just outside the grounds. The wholesome country diet and facilities for out-door exercise offer peculiar advantages to pupils of a delicate constitution. The halls for study, musical rehearsals, recitation, and dormitories are well ventilated, having been constructed with a view of promoting the health and comfort of the pupils. A magnificent recreation-hall on the first floor of the building affords the students cheerful exercise—calisthenics, marching, and dancing—when the weather is unfavorable for out-door exercise.

The education of youth is the special *calling* of the Dominican Sisters; to qualify themselves for this high duty is their constant aim. The academy refers with confidence for verification of its past efficiency to its many finished graduates and its pupils throughout the South. The course of instruction embraces all the usual requisites of a thorough and accomplished education, fitting the pupils for the highest social circle or the office of teaching. The department of music, both vocal and instrumental, is superintended in the most able manner.

A library of choice and standard works is open to the young ladies.

French is taught by native teachers.

The school is not sectarian. It has from its commencement been patronized by all denominations.

NASHVILLE ACADEMY.

The Nashville Academy, of which Miss M. M. O'Bryan is principal, is located at No. 25 South Spruce Street, in one of the most desirable portions of the city. This academy does not aim at display, but educates young ladies thoroughly and fits them competently for life. As a painstaking educator, no one stands higher in this community than Miss O'Bryan. She has a full faculty, and her school is in flourishing condition.

ST. BERNARD'S ACADEMY.

The chapel of the St. Bernard's Academy and the residence of the Sisters of Our Lady of Mercy is on Cedar Street, immediately fronting the State Capitol. It is a select school, is conducted with ability, and is in flourishing condition. The property is one hundred and ten by one hundred and seventy feet large, and was purchased for twenty-seven thousand dollars.

ST. MARY'S PAROCHIAL SCHOOL,

on Vine Street, facing the west front of the Capitol, was built in 1866-67, at a cost of forty-seven thousand dollars. It is three stories high, one hundred and forty by forty feet large, and is constructed in the latest style of school architecture, with a tower gracing its east front. It is under charge of the Sisters of Mercy.

TENNESSEE COLLEGE OF PHARMACY.

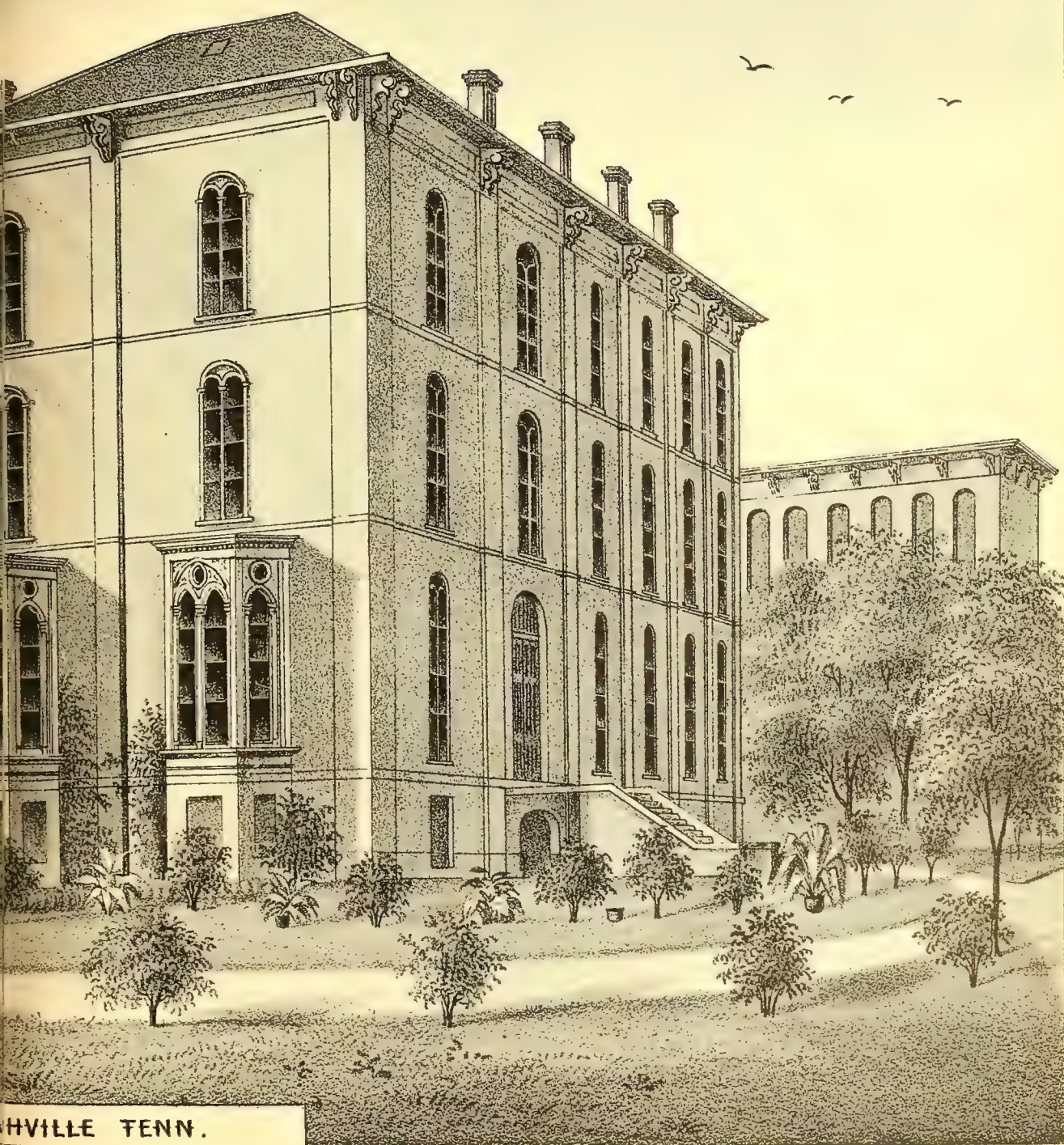
The Tennessee College of Pharmacy is located at 158 Church Street, in the Smith Block. It is in successful operation, and has the following able faculty: J. C. Wharton, Professor of General Chemistry; J. Berrien Lindsley, Professor of Materia Medica; W. H. Smith, Professor of Pharmacy and Toxicology; George S. Blackie, Professor of Practical Botany; John H. Snively, Registrar and Professor of Analytical Chemistry; Duncan Eve, Professor of Practical Microscopy.

GOODMAN'S NASHVILLE BUSINESS COLLEGE,

Nos. 93 and 95 Church Street, corner of Summer. It was established in 1865, and was formerly styled "Earhart's Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College" and was one of the Bryant and Stratton chain, but now known as the International Chain of Commercial Colleges. After the death of Professor Earhart, this school languished. In 1874 Professor Frank Goodman was appointed and succeeded to the conduct of the college as principal. Immediately after his purchase Professor Goodman thoroughly reorganized the college, cutting out many objectionable features and adding many improvements. The course of study has been revised, and among other decided improvements the following were adopted,—viz., no life scholarships are issued; diplomas are not issued to dissipated persons or to those not worthy and in every way well qualified; special writing lessons are not given, ornamental penmanship being no part of a business education; night sessions have been discontinued; no scholarships are given for advertisements. The course combines both theory and practice, the school-room and counting-room being united, upon a plan that secures to the student all the practical advantages of each; book-keeping, single and double entry; commercial arithmetic and calculations; penmanship specially adapted to business writing; commercial law, as applied to contracts, partnership, agencies, negotiable paper, etc., by recitations and lectures and commercial correspondence,—these are a few of the advantages offered by this college. It is gratifying to know that all patronage, and more particularly local patronage, has improved greatly. Since Professor Goodman took charge of the college, students have matriculated from the following States,—Tennessee, Alabama, Kentucky, Missis-



ACADEMY OF ST. CECILIA



Mississippi, Arkansas, Texas, Virginia, West Virginia, Georgia, Louisiana, South Carolina, Ohio, Maryland, Florida,—and from Ireland. The catalogue for 1879 shows an attendance of two hundred and eighty. The faculty is as follows: Frank Goodman, Principal; Henry C. Jameson, of Hickman, Ky., Assistant Superintendent; Robert L. Morris, of Nashville, Teacher and Lecturer on Commercial Law; Herbert W. Grannis, A.M., of Lebanon, Tenn., Superintendent Preparatory Department and Teacher of Science of Accounts. The college is in session every business day during the year, and students can enter at any time.

EDGEFIELD ACADEMY.

The canvass for aldermen of Edgefield for the year 1870 was contested over the question of having public schools. A committee on schools was appointed after election, and in May, Alderman Jackson B. White presented a bill for the establishment of public schools and creating a Board of Education in Edgefield and the Seventh District, of which it formed a part.

This became a law May 16, 1870, and John Frizzell, George Searight, and A. G. Sanford were appointed members of that board. A building on Russell Street was rented, and occupied as a temporary school-room. In the fall of 1870 a school-building was erected for a primary school in North Edgefield, on Foster and Joseph Streets, at a total outlay of three thousand dollars. At the commencement of 1871 seven white and two colored schools were reported, with one principal, seven white and two colored teachers.

These schools received for their support two thousand dollars from the Peabody Fund, through its agent, Rev. A. B. Sears, D.D., in 1871, and in 1872 eight hundred dollars more, and four hundred by subscription from the town.

A Board of Education, composed of seven members, was authorized by the Legislature in April, 1871. Finding the buildings insufficient to accommodate the scholars belonging to the town, bonds to the amount of eight thousand dollars were issued, and an additional appropriation made by the Board of Aldermen, with which was erected the handsome brick building on Main Street, near Foster, at a cost of nearly eleven thousand dollars, and two thousand two hundred and fifty dollars for the ground. This building is commodious, and finely located upon rising ground. It was built by Messrs. Patton & McInturff, after a design furnished by John Lewis, architect. The cornerstone was laid with appropriate ceremonies, Aug. 12, 1873. The house is well furnished, and as an educator the institution has acquired a creditable name.

John W. Graham became the first superintendent of public instruction, and occupied that position until June, 1873, when he was succeeded by Professor W. P. Marks.

Professor Marks died in the spring of 1877. He was succeeded by Professor George D. Hughes, who was relieved by the annexation to the city of Nashville, and appointed principal of the Main Street Academy.

Among the more prominent instructors here have been Hiram Stubblefield, Miss Sally White, Miss Mary Frizzell, Miss Maggie Glenn, and Mrs. H. K. Ingraham, who was the first lady permitted to read a paper before the American

Scientific Association, and the author of the concussion theory for yellow fever cure. This academy employs a faculty of eleven teachers, including the primary departments, in the same building, and has a total of one thousand and eighty-two enrolled students for the last year.

THE EDGEFIELD MALE ACADEMY

was opened as a private enterprise, by Professor George D. Hughes, as a preparatory institution for Emory and Henry College, of Virginia, of which he was himself a graduate. His assistant, A. L. Mims, M.A., became principal on his withdrawing to the town academy. Messrs. Lipscomb and Didiot became proprietors in 1879. This institution has a fine building on Woodland Street, built in 1850 for a Methodist chapel.

MEDICAL PROFESSION.

MEDICAL SOCIETY OF TENNESSEE.*

The Medical Society of the State of Tennessee was incorporated by an act of the Legislature passed the 9th of January, 1830, that body being then presided over by Joel Walker, Speaker of the Senate, and Ephraim H. Foster, Speaker of the House of Representatives. William Carroll was the Governor of the State of Tennessee, and Andrew Jackson President of the United States. Its first meeting was ordered to be held in the town of Nashville, the first Monday in May, 1830, and boards of censors were to be appointed by the society for the three divisions of the State, to grant licenses to applicants to practice medicine within its limits.

One hundred and fifty-four physicians were named in the charter, and ninety-seven were present at the first meeting.

The first meeting of the society was held on the 3d of May, 1830, in the city of Nashville, and its organization completed by adopting a constitution, by-laws, and code of medical ethics, and by electing officers for two years. These were James Roane, of Nashville, President; James King, of Knoxville, Vice-President; James M. Walker, of Nashville, Recording Secretary; L. P. Yandell, then of Rutherford County, Corresponding Secretary; and Boyd McNairy, of Nashville, Treasurer. Professor Charles Caldwell, of Transylvania University, being in town, was the first honorary member elected by the society. The censors appointed for Middle Tennessee were Drs. Douglass, Stith, Hogg, and Estill; for East Tennessee, Drs. McKinney and Temple; and for the Western District, Drs. Young and Wilson. The code of ethics was the same as that adopted by the Central Medical Society of Georgia in 1828. A resolution was passed, we are happy to state, at the organization of the society, expressive emphatically of its condemnation of the habitual use of ardent spirits, this dread foe to humanity, as productive of the most lamentable consequences to mankind, and recommending most urgently to their fellow-citizens total abstinence, except when prescribed as medicine.

1831.—The second assembling of the society took place in Nashville, May 2, 1831. Sixty members answered the roll-call, and fifty-four were added during the session, making

* Synopsis of its history furnished by Paul F. Eve, M.D., in 1872.

one hundred and fourteen present, constituting the largest meeting ever held. The board of censors reported that two applicants had been licensed. The Governor gave a special invitation to the society to visit in a body the penitentiary, then known as the State prison. Dr. John H. Kain, of Shelbyville, the first appointed orator, delivered the anniversary discourse before the society on "Medical Emulation," taking the appropriate motto from Johnson's "Rambler," "Every man, from the highest to the lowest station, ought to warm his heart and animate his endeavors with the hope of being useful to the world by advancing the art which it is his lot to exercise; and for that purpose he must consider the whole extent of its application, and the whole weight of its importance." Dr. Yandell, having been called to a professorship in the Transylvania University, resigned his office in the society and delivered an address, which was ordered to be published. He was subsequently elected an honorary member, and, though he became a citizen of another State, no one ever served it more faithfully or contributed more to advance its interests. To him, too, was awarded the second prize offered by the society. Again and again do we find his contributions to its transactions, and now, when full of years and honors, should ever be remembered with profound gratitude by us all. A premium of fifty dollars was offered at this meeting for the best essay on the use and abuse of calomel. Professors Henry R. Frost, of Charleston, S. C., Benjamin W. Dudley, of Lexington, Ky., and Daniel Drake, of Cincinnati, Ohio, were elected honorary members at this meeting. Dr. James G. M. Ramsey, of Knoxville, sent his essay on the "Topography of East Tennessee," and Dr. Becton read his own on the "Topography of Rutherford County."

1832.—May 7, 1832, the third convocation of this body took place in Nashville; the president and vice-president being both absent, Dr. McNairy was called to the chair. Fifty-one members were present and twenty-one added during the meeting. Dr. Roane was again elected president for two more years, and Dr. Kain the vice-president. A committee appointed to get the Legislature to extend the privileges of the society reported that object had been defeated; nevertheless, another committee was instructed to ask for a repeal of the law making it a penitentiary offense to exhume a body for dissection, showing, too, the glaring inconsistency of an act prohibiting the study of anatomy, the basis of all medical science, yet making its cultivators liable to a dreadful and ignominious punishment in the attempt to get the material by which means alone that knowledge can be acquired. The celebrated Dr. Troost was made the orator for the next anniversary.

1833.—We have obtained only a very partial account of the proceedings of 1833. Dr. Alexander Jackson, of Paris, read an essay on the "Medical Topography of the Western District." The prize essay, on "The Use and Abuse of Calomel," was awarded to James Overton, M.D., of Nashville. Dr. Roane having died, Dr. Fernando Stith, of Franklin, was president *pro tempore*.

1834.—The 5th of May, 1834, the society convened in Nashville. Dr. Felix Robertson, the first child born in Nashville,—that is, on January 11, 1781,—ninety-one years ago, was elected president, and Dr. John Crisp, of Gibson

City, vice-president. Dr. James Overton was made the orator for the year following, and Dr. Josiah Higgason, of Somerville, read an essay on the "Medical Topography and Diseases of the Western District," which is published in vol. viii., *Transylvania Journal of Medicine*.

1835.—The Tennessee Medical Society held its sixth meeting, May 4, 1835, in Nashville, the president, Dr. Robertson, in the chair. Thirty members answered to their names and eight were admitted. Dr. James Overton's essay on "Spontaneous Combustion" was ordered published, and makes a pamphlet of thirty-nine pages. Dr. Hogg read an essay, which was also published. The above proceedings are signed by Dr. R. C. K. Martin, Recording Secretary.

1836.—Dr. Felix Robertson was continued president, May, 1836. This was its seventh anniversary. Dr. A. H. Buchanan read during the session this year a lengthy essay on the "Medical Topography and Diseases of Middle Tennessee," making forty-three sections in the ninth volume of the *Transylvania Journal of Medicine*. The *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal* compliments highly the professional interest manifested at this meeting.

1837.—I can find nothing of the transactions for this year.

1838.—The simple notice that Dr. Yandell delivered the annual address before the society, on the "History of Medicine," is all that we have found for 1838.

1839.—The tenth annual assembling of the Tennessee Medical Society took place in the City Hall of Nashville, May, 1839. Thirty-seven members were present. Dr. Hogg presented a worm extracted from the eye of a child, and gave its history. Dr. Dorris reported a case of prolonged utero-gestation. Dr. Buchanan, a case of spontaneous amputation of a limb in utero, with the fetus. Dr. Peyton Robertson gave the particulars of a case of tetanus. Dr. Dashiell, one of chronic enlargement of the spleen. Dr. Henderson, of Williamson County, one of soft cancer and one of ventral conception. Dr. Thompson, of Rutherford County, one of mania cured by bleeding. Dr. Stith's address for 1838 on "Asiatic Cholera" is published in the transactions of this year; also the oration of Dr. Buchanan on the "Necessity of Protection of the Citizen by the Law of License."

1840.—May, 1840, the eleventh anniversary was celebrated in Nashville; twenty-four members registered their names and eighteen were added. Dr. Hogg was unanimously elected president, and Dr. Buchanan vice-president. Dr. W. G. Dickenson, of Nashville, read a paper on ———, which was ordered for publication in the *Louisville Journal of Medicine and Surgery*. Dr. J. H. Atkinson, of Nashville, reported a case of fever which terminated fatally. Dr. Norman, a case illustrative of the influence of mental distress upon the fetus in utero. A premium of fifty dollars was offered for the best essay on some medical subject. Bilious fever was subsequently selected. We have seen pamphlets furnished by request from Dr. Yandell containing his address for 1838; also another one, on "Improvements of the Medical Profession," delivered at the meeting in 1841; and also his prize essay on "Bilious Fever." At this meeting Drs. Ramsey and Lea were each

fined ten dollars for non-production of their papers on 'Medical Topography.'

1841.—The society met May 3, 1841, in Nashville. Thirty-two members were present. The president, Dr. Hogg, delivered the annual address. Dr. D. McPhail, of Franklin, read a paper on the "Medical Topography of Middle Tennessee." Dr. Robertson reported two cases, one of dislocation in the cervical portion of the spine, successfully reduced (and must therefore have been only partial); the second, dislocation of the humerus. Dr. Stith read the account of a case of hydrocele cured by a piece of kid-skin introduced into the tunica vaginalis to excite adhesion. Dr. Robert Martin read the notes of a case of partial paralysis in which strychnine was employed. Dr. Thompson, of Rutherford County, gave the particulars of two cases illustrating the efficacy of compress and bandage in the treatment of wounds of small arteries. Dr. J. W. Richardson, a case of gun-shot wound of the abdomen, complicated by injury to the intestine and kidney. Dr. Buchanan, one of a grain of corn in the windpipe, in which laryngotomy was performed, and in which, after some weeks, the grain was coughed up, deprived of its substance, the pulp, but its cortical envelope remained entire. These communications were published in the *Western Journal of Medicine and Surgery*. Four papers had been received by the committee on prize essays. Professor Yandell was the successful competitor. The subject was bilious fever.

1842.—In volume twenty-two, August number, of the *Western Journal of Medicine and Surgery*, we learn that the Medical Society of Tennessee held its regular annual meeting the first Monday in May, 1842, in Nashville, and the *American Journal of Medical Sciences* states that this was its thirteenth. It assembled in Nashville. A committee was appointed to obtain a suitable piece of plate, to be presented to Professor Yandell as an award for his prize essay on fever. Dr. Buchanan, of Columbia, was elected president, and Dr. George Thompson, of Jefferson, vice-president. Dr. Buchanan read a paper on the "Theory and Pathology of Fever," which Dr. Drake, then one of the editors of the *Western Journal of Medicine and Surgery*, declared "must enhance the reputation of the author as a sound thinker and a clear and learned writer."

1843.—The society convened in the City Hall of Nashville, May, 1843, twenty-five members being present at the opening of the session, and several others united afterwards. Dr. J. M. Stout gave an account of a case of osseous deposit on the dura mater. Dr. Esselman reported a case of aryngitis, for which tracheotomy was performed, followed by recovery; also one of successful extirpation of the uterus for chronic inversion. This was done by ligature, the operator not knowing at the time what was included in it. Dr. Robert Martin presented a case of abscess with renal calculi. Dr. Robards, of Columbia, a case of functional derangement of the heart, with partial recovery. Dr. Felix Robertson read a paper illustrating the extraordinary influence of ipecac on himself. Dr. Buchanan gave the history of a rare case of cancer. Dr. Yandell delivered a eulogy on the life and character of Dr. Hogg. Dr. Brown was fined twenty-five dollars for failing to deliver the annual oration, now due two years. For the mutual improvement of its

members the society established a museum, to be located in Nashville. This was undoubtedly the first step towards organizing a medical department in connection with the University of Nashville, which, at the termination of its sixth session, graduated one hundred and thirty-seven candidates, and at its ninth course of lectures counted four hundred and fifty-six students, being the next highest in number that winter, 1859-60, of all the medical schools in America, and this, too, by a faculty of seven, only one of whom had ever before faced a class, being a success unprecedented in medical education the world over. Dr. Richardson delivered this year a very able address, being probably the presiding officer of the meeting. Drs. Robertson, Buchanan, and Waters constituted a committee to memorialize the Legislature to have changed the law making it a penitentiary offense if detected in obtaining material for dissection. The world has never yet been fully impressed by the quaint remark of the able but eccentric Mr. Abernethy, made before the British Parliament on this very point. "Be sure," said he, "the living must be butchered if the dead be not dissected."

1844.—In the *Nashville Whig* of the year 1844 we find an advertisement for the society to meet on the 6th of May, but nothing more. In the *Western Journal of Medicine and Surgery*, number fifty-four, it is stated that the Tennessee Medical Society met the 1st of May. Dr. Buchanan was re-elected president, and Dr. Thompson vice-president. It is, moreover, intimated by Dr. Drake that the former A. H. Buchanan sustained this society for one year; certain it is he was for a long season its guardian spirit in days of neglect and trouble, and this organization owes him a large debt of gratitude for its preservation. A Dr. Sappington, then of Missouri, but formerly of Tennessee, and a resident near this city, ventured to send a book of doubtful character to the society, when it was unceremoniously returned to the author.

1845.—The society convened May 7, 1845, in the City Hall of Nashville. Seventeen names were registered, and three more added. Dr. Manlove reported a case of gastrotomy (enterotomy) for obstructed bowels, terminating in an artificial anus, which healed without operation. This was sent to the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*. Dr. Robards verbally called attention to cases of obstructed bowels relieved by forcible and copious injections of tepid water, and Dr. Nelson to a case of abortion with retained placenta. Dr. Richardson reported two cases of labor; in one there an enormous quantity of liquor amnii, and in the other, twins, with malposition of a child and misplaced placenta. Dr. Stout, a case of gun-shot wound in the right lumbar region. Dr. Robards presented the history of an epidemic erysipelas which prevailed during the spring of 1844. This account was ordered to the *Louisville Journal of Medicine and Surgery*. Dr. Irwin reported the case of a pebble lodged in the bowels and attended with severe symptoms, but which subsided when it was discharged per anus. Dr. Saudek, who was unavoidably detained, sent an essay on the abuse of calomel, venesection, and blistering. Dr. Avent reported a case of inversion of the womb as a substitute for an essay on the topography of Rutherford County. Dr. Overton read his paper on the mucous membranes. A

committee was appointed to solicit a donation for a museum and library from the Legislature, but which was, of course, refused. Dr. Winston, the president, then delivered the annual address, on the improvements and discoveries in medical science by American physicians.

1846.—May 6, 1846, the society assembled in the City Hall of Nashville, nineteen members being present. Dr. Buchanan was re-elected president, and Daniel McPhail vice-president. Dr. F. Robertson reported a case of ulceration of the bladder communicating with the rectum. Dr. Saudex read a paper on smallpox, which was discussed by Drs. Buchanan, Winston, and Robertson. Dr. R. Martin reported a case of parturition with an unusual discharge of the waters, and presented an encephalous monster in connection with it. Dr. Nelson, of Rutherford County, a case of removal of the ramus and one condyle of the inferior maxilla. Dr. Irwin, one of injury of the spine. Dr. Manlove, a case attended with all the symptoms of hydrophobia, which he, however, attributed to poison by lead. Dr. Overton mentioned a well-authenticated case of hydrophobia, cured, as he believed, by a strong decoction of the root of *Phytolacca decandra*. Dr. Robertson alluded to a case cured by the tincture of cantharides given to strangury. The double doubt, first as to the existence of such a disease as hydrophobia *per se*, and of the efficacy of the means employed, may, perhaps, excite skepticism on this whole subject. The prize essay on scrofula was at this meeting awarded to the distinguished William L. Sutton, M.D., of Georgetown, Ky. Dr. Buchanan delivered the annual address, on the difficulties of acquiring accurate knowledge in practical medicine.

1847.—At the meeting for 1847, Dr. John W. Richardson read the account of a case of obstruction in the intestines.

1848.—All we have seen for this year was an advertisement in the *Nashville Whig*, calling for a meeting of the Society to be held on the 3d of May.

1849.—Nothing.

1850.—Nothing whatever could be obtained.

1851.—The twenty-second convocation of the Tennessee Medical Society took place in the Odd-Fellows' Hall, Murfreesboro', April, 1851. Fifteen members were present. Dr. Buchanan presided and delivered the annual address, which was ordered published. Dr. Avent reported a case of fungus cerebri, to which was appended the notice of another, treated by Dr. J. W. Richardson. These were published in the first volume *Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery*. Dr. McCulloch, a case of rupture of the intestines produced by a fall from a horse; also one of traumatic tetanus. Dr. Croswaith, one of prolapsus vesicæ. Dr. Armstrong presented the museum a rare specimen of lumbrici from the liver of a dog. Dr. Lipscomb being absent, the secretary read his essay on scarlatina, followed by a discussion on the subject by Drs. Winston, Croswaith, Thompson, and Bashette. Dr. Young reported a case of rupture of the uterus, and Dr. Watson made some remarks regarding it. Dr. Knight, a case of acute mania, following an attack of bilious fever, which elicited comments from Drs. Bashette and Watson. Dr. Thompson, one of puerperal convulsions. Dr. W. A. Smith, one of stricture of the

bowels. Dr. Armstrong, one of indigestion, accompanied with extreme emaciation. A committee was appointed at this meeting to get the co-operation of the medical societies of East Tennessee and the Western District in petitioning the Legislature to require the recipe of all secret medicines registered before their sale, but which was not granted. Dr. Wendell moved that the code of ethics adopted by the American Medical Association, 1847, be substituted for the one heretofore governing this society. Unanimously passed. Dr. Bashette moved, and it was resolved, that the Tennessee Medical Society regard with pleasure the recent efforts made to organize a medical school in this State, and also to establish a medical journal in connection with it; and, moreover, that the museum of this society be transferred to the Medical Department of the University of Nashville. Dr. Watson was elected president for the next year.

1852.—Murfreesboro', May 5, 1852, the society again convened in the Odd-Fellows' Hall. Present, fifteen members, and several others were subsequently added. The president, Dr. Watson, delivered the annual address, on the varieties of disease in the same species. Dr. Winston made some remarks on prolapsus uteri. Dr. Abernethy read a lengthy paper on tetanus. Dr. Avent gave the account of three cases of lithotomy and exhibited the calculi. Dr. Robinson reported a case of ovarian inflammation. Dr. W. A. Smith, one of labor resulting in laceration of the perineum. Dr. Park, one of retention of urine from stricture, requiring puncture of the bladder. Dr. Mayfield being absent, the secretary read his paper on mammary tumor. Dr. Lipscomb detailed the history of a case of trismus nascentium. Dr. Jones, a case of narcotism. Dr. Richardson, one of hour-glass contraction of the uterus. These ten communications may be found in the third volume *Nashville Journal Medicine and Surgery*.

1853.—The Tennessee Medical Society convened in the Medical College, May 4, 1853; Dr. Watson, the president, occupied the chair. Fourteen members answered to the roll-call; fourteen were added during the day, and several others afterwards. Dr. F. Robertson was made the president and Dr. Haskins, of Clarksville, vice-president. Dr. Park submitted for inspection instruments of his own invention for the operation of fistula in ano. Dr. Ransom reported a case of paralysis accompanied by several remarkable phenomena. Dr. Watson read a paper for Dr. Smith Bowlin, of Bedford County, on Fallopiian pregnancy. Dr. Knight reported a case of gun-shot wound of the leg resulting in the formation of an aneurism. Dr. Haskins, a partial report on the epidemics of Tennessee, and was continued. Dr. Buchanan narrated the case of a penetrating wound of the chest, with protrusion of portion of the lung, which was discussed by Drs. Bowlin, Martin, Haskins, and D. W. Yandell. A prize was offered by this meeting of fifty dollars for the best original, practical, or experimental essay, and twenty-five for the next best. The president's address was on the retrospective, prospective, and perspective views of medicine. The complete catalogue of the membership of the society up to date (1853) was three hundred and seven.

1854.—The meeting of 1854 was held in Nashville the 6th and 7th of April. The president, Dr. Robertson, called

the meeting to order, and thirty-two members answered to their names. Not one of all the committees appointed or one nominated to report cases was prepared. Even the orator for the occasion was also absent. Dr. Haskins presented the outlines of an analysis he was engaged in making of the Tennessee collection of urinary calculi, embracing one hundred and eighty specimens,—derived from Dr. Eve, one hundred and fifteen; Buchanan, fifteen; Estill, of Winchester, twelve; D. W. Yandell, ten; Overton, seven; Avent, five; Jones, of Springfield, three; Briggs, three; House, of Clarksville, three; Debow, of Hartsville, two; Porter, two; Robertson, one; Ford, one; Martin, one; Irwin, one; and Evans, of Shelbyville, one,—which was ordered published. Dr. Eve made a statement of his contributions to the history of surgery in Tennessee, which was ordered published with the proceedings. Dr. Richardson read the notes of an interesting case of tumor in the anterior mediastinum, which proved fatal. The society was informed that their memorial to the Legislature in reference to the registration of marriages, births, and deaths had again miscarried. Dr. Bowlin, editor of the *Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery*, offered to publish the transactions of the society free of expense.

1855.—The society met in the Firemen's Hall, Nashville, 10th April, 1855, when the venerable president, Dr. Robertson, occupied the chair, and delivered an address, on the "Pioneer Physicians of this City," of the deepest interest to the profession of Tennessee, and which was ordered published. Dr. Haskins was elected president. Dr. Lipsecomb, unavoidably detained, sent a paper on "False Conception or Mole." Dr. Eve reported a case of "Ligature to the Brachial Artery for Varicose Aneurism," which terminated fatally. Dr. Maddin, a case of "Typhoid Fever." Dr. Briggs presented the specimen with the account of a case of "Diastasis in the Femur of a Patient Fourteen Years Old," which produced such injury to the popliteal artery that mortification ensued, and amputation was performed. But for the examination of the amputated limb, the gangrene would have been attributed to tight bandaging. These communications were ordered published. Dr. R. Thompson read a paper on his peculiar views of "Treating Fever." Dr. Conwell reported a case of tape-worm, in which were to be seen an immense number of smaller ones, resembling somewhat the silk-worm. Dr. Manlove was made orator for the next meeting.

1856.—April 1, 1856, the Medical Society assembled in the Firemen's Hall, Nashville, and, in the absence of the president, the vice-president took the chair. About thirty members were present, and others added during the meeting. Dr. Lindsley proposed that the society invite the American Medical Association to hold its next meeting in our city, which was unanimously adopted. Dr. C. K. Winston read a paper on "The Value of *Veratrum Viride*." Dr. Eve submitted a communication entitled "The History of the Ligature to the Brachio-Cephalic Artery." Dr. Ford, one on "Unusual Lactation." Dr. J. D. Winston, a case of "Spina-Ventosa." Dr. Maddin, an essay on "Dysentery—its Pathology and Therapeutics." These communications may be found in the tenth and eleventh volumes of the *Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery*,

to which was added a paper from Dr. R. Thompson entitled "A Chapter of Accidents." Dr. Winston's address was also ordered published. The transactions of the year make a pamphlet of sixty-three pages.

1857.—The twenty-eighth meeting of the Tennessee Medical Society convened in the Mechanics' Institute, Nashville, 7th April, 1857, and continued in session three days. Dr. Haskins was in the chair; about forty members were in attendance, and Dr. Ford was elected president. Dr. Haskins, the retiring president, read an excellent paper on "Therapeutic Cultivation—its Errors and Reformation." Dr. Watson presented his report on "Obstetric Surgery of Tennessee." Dr. Manlove reported a case of intussusception of a portion of the colon, and presented the specimen. Dr. C. K. Winston, a case of mixed measles and hemorrhage. Dr. Eve presented the statistics of forty-six cases of urinary calculi. Dr. Avent, a case of successful removal of one-half of the inferior maxilla with one of its articular surfaces. Dr. W. P. Moore read a paper on "The Influence of the Mother's Mind on the Fœtus in Utero." Dr. Buchanan, that of the "Removal of a large Tumor from the Thigh, Resulting in Death, in Connection with the use of Chloroform." The society, computing its actual membership at two hundred and fifty of the three hundred and twenty-one names on the roll, nominated twenty-five delegates to the American Medical Association, to assemble next year in this city.

1858.—The president, Dr. Ford, being ill, and the vice-president, Dr. Avent, absent, Dr. Richardson called the meeting to order, April, 1858, in the city of Nashville. Nineteen members were present, and Dr. Manlove was made president. Dr. Winston read an interesting paper on "The Treatment of Traumatic Tetanus." Dr. Moore, an article on "Obstetric Medicine." Dr. Woodson, one on "The Cerebro-Spinal Centres Characterized by Constant Hiccup followed by Death." Dr. Eve, "The Treatment of a Case of Traumatic Tetanus;" also one in which three teeth were swallowed on a gold plate; also a case of lipoma on a finger and one of anterior dislocation of the head of humerus, yet the patient could place his elbow on the sternum and the hand of the dislocated side on the same shoulder. Dr. Buchanan thought that the coracoid process was fractured in this latter case. Dr. Maddin read a paper on the action of chloroform, and examined the question, How does it cause death? Dr. Buchanan reported an interesting case of caries of the os calcis, produced by the puncture of a nail, in which, having scooped out the diseased structure, new bone was deposited, and the functions of the foot preserved. Dr. W. P. Jones, the orator for the occasion, delivered an address on the virtues and vices of the profession.

1859.—The thirtieth anniversary of the society was celebrated in Dr. Wright's office, April 5, 1859, in Nashville. As both president and vice-president were absent, Dr. Buchanan was called to the chair. Dr. C. K. Winston was elected president. Dr. Wright stated verbally the particulars of a case in which two fœtuses were expelled, each having its own membrane and placenta, after ten or fifteen days from discharge of waters. Dr. Buchanan exhibited a remarkable specimen of exostosis, ankylosis, etc. Dr. Manlove reported a case of monstrosity. Dr. C. K. Win-

ston read a paper on the use of *Veratrum viride* in inflammatory diseases. Dr. Buchanan was appointed to write the history of the Tennessee Medical Society, and submit it to the next annual meeting.

1860.—The thirty-first annual meeting of the Tennessee Medical Society was held in Firemen's Hall, Nashville, April, 1860, the president, Dr. C. K. Winston, in the chair. Only eleven members were present, and three united during the day. Reports were called for, but no one answered. A committee, appointed for the third time, on the subject of registration, reported that after waiting two months on the Legislature, Dr. Peters had the bill acted upon in the Senate, but in the House, notwithstanding all the special efforts there made, not a member, "it is believed, ever read the bill, or gave it a moment's consideration; not a voice was raised in its advocacy, except to vote in the affirmative, nor a voice against it, except to vote negatively." Dr. Newman reported a case of typho-enteritis, which was published. Dr. Shelby's death was announced to the meeting, and resolutions were passed deploring his loss to the profession and society.

1861.—Murfreesboro', April 2, 1861. The State Medical Society met here in the Masonic Hall; present eleven members, but neither president nor vice-president. Dr. Ransom was called to the chair; six new members were then admitted, and others at a later period. Dr. Avent was made president, and Dr. Nichol vice-president. Dr. W. T. Richardson reported a case of phlegmasia dolens, which was followed by an interesting and protracted discussion. After the usual arrangements for the next meeting, to be held in Clarksville, the society adjourned; but at the time appointed that place was inaccessible to its members because of the strife between the States.

1866.—The first meeting of the Tennessee Medical Society held after the war convened the 20th of April, 1866, in the Episcopal reading-room of the city of Nashville. There had been, of course, no sessions in 1862, '63, '64, and '65, and this was, therefore, its thirty-third regular meeting. In the absence of Dr. Avent, the late elected president, the vice-president, Dr. Nichol, took the chair. Seven members alone answered the roll-call, and four others were admitted. But little business was transacted, and after the appointment of several committees preparatory to the next one, the meeting adjourned. Dr. Robert Martin had been elected president, and Dr. Nichol re-elected vice-president.

1867.—The thirty-fourth anniversary was held in the rooms of the Board of Health, Nashville, April 10, 1867, the president, Dr. Martin, in the chair. The secretary, Dr. Hatcher, having died, Dr. Plunkett was requested to act *pro tem*. Twenty-four old members registered, and twenty-two were added during the meeting. The president delivered the annual address on the advantages of social and professional relations, replete with practical and fraternal advice. Dr. Lipscomb, of Shelbyville, was elected president, Dr. Menees vice-president, Dr. Du Pré corresponding secretary, and Dr. Plunkett recording secretary and treasurer. Dr. Bowlin stated that he had represented the society at the meetings of the American Medical Association held during the recent unfortunate

political strife, under the impression that he was qualified to do so by appointment of its president. Dr. Atchieson reported that he had a case under treatment in which the patient had passed one hundred and twenty-five gall-stones and a large amount of what resembled sand. Dr. Thompson related the instance of a girl having a finger completely separated, which on being replaced adhered perfectly. Dr. Eve reported the details of seven successful operations for stone in the bladder performed in three consecutive days.

1868.—April 7, 1868, the thirty-fifth anniversary of the State Medical Society convened in the hall of the City Medical Society in Nashville this day, Dr. Lipscomb, its president, in the chair, when twenty-six members answered the roll-call. Dr. Buist, as chairman of a committee once again, and for the fourth time, appointed to get the Legislature to have registered marriages, births, and deaths, reported that that body had refused to pass the law. Reading essays being in order, Dr. Jos. Jones reported a paper on the "Use of the Thermometer in Diseases." Dr. T. L. Maddin reported two remarkable cases of traumatic aneurism. Dr. Eve, by request of the president, after others had declined, read a paper on "Injuries of the Spine," detailing three cases met with during the war. Dr. Lipscomb, the retiring president, delivered the annual address, which was referred to a committee. Dr. Bowlin submitted to the inspection of members memoirs of Dr. Benjamin Rush, his autograph tickets and diplomas of 1799. Dr. John D. Winston was made president, and Dr. Grant, of Pulaski, vice-president. No reports were received from the regularly appointed essayists on the invasion of Tennessee by cholera in 1866, diphtheria, typhomalarial fever, treatment of hæmorrhoids, dysmenorrhœa and sterility, trichiniasis, results and advantages of exsection of bones, history of epidemics in Nashville, epidemics of East Tennessee, native medical plants of East Tennessee, and rheumatism.

1869.—Senate Chamber, Capitol, April 6, 1869. The thirty-sixth meeting of the State Medical Society convened this day, the vice-president, Dr. Grant, in the chair. Dr. J. D. Winston, the president, stated that from feeble health during the past winter he had been unable to prepare an address, but promised to write one out on the harmony and more intimate intercourse of the fraternity. The committee on Dr. Lipscomb's address of last year reported the four points it contained—viz., that on the subject, "A Glance at Some of Our Duties," were first to discourage intermarriage with blood relations; 2d, the riddance of quackery by law, making it criminal to practice medicine without proper qualification; 3d, the dissemination through our literary schools of a knowledge of anatomy and physiology; and, lastly, the establishment of an examining board, independent of teachers, to grant license to practice,—each and all of them worthy of profound consideration. Dr. Grant was elected president, and Drs. S. P. Crawford, W. L. Nichol, and Frank Ramsey vice-presidents, one for each division of the State. Dr. Searcy read a paper on the question, "Can Scarlet Fever be Prevented?" proposing to do this by a strong solution of nitrate of silver to the fauces, mild laxatives, and proper diet. The thanks of the society were voted to the author. Dr. T. L. Maddin read an able

paper on diphtheria, its history, pathology, and treatment. Dr. Eve read an exhaustive article on gun-shot wounds of the cranium, in which the vulnific agent lodged in the brain. Dr. Lipscomb moved that the thanks of the society be returned to Dr. Eve for both this and his paper read last year on gun-shot wounds of the spinal cord. Dr. R. Thompson presented a communication on the use of medicated elm-bark, both as pessaries and bougies. Resolutions were passed deploring the loss by death of Dr. E. B. Haskins, of Clarksville, as a member of distinguished worth, and offering our deepest sympathy to his family.

1870.—Federal court-room, Capitol, Nashville, April 5, 1870. The Tennessee Medical Society here assembled, and in the absence of the president, Dr. Grant, Dr. Nichol, the vice-president, took the chair. Twenty-eight members answered to their names and several others united. Dr. Manlove was elected president and Dr. Fowler, of Columbia, vice-president. Dr. Abernethy, of Pulaski, read an interesting paper detailing the particulars of two cases of vicarious lactation by the bowels and uterus. On this subject Drs. Winston, T. L. Maddin, and Briggs had an animated discussion. A paper from Dr. Eve, then in St. Louis, on the life of Dupuytren, was read by the president. Dr. R. S. Anderson read an interesting communication on the differential diagnosis between paralysis and progressive locomotor ataxy. Dr. R. Thompson, one on the powers of recuperation. Dr. T. L. Maddin presented a specimen of a tape-worm, with its history and successful treatment.

1871.—Episcopal Chapel, Pulaski, April 4, 1871. The thirty-eighth annual meeting of the State Medical Society convened this day. Vice-President Fowler took the chair, as the president, Dr. Manlove, had been removed by death. Eleven members answered the first call of the roll, although more than double that number were subsequently present at the sessions. Dr. Eve was elected president and Dr. William Batte, of Pulaski, vice-president. Dr. Davenport read a paper on cerebro-spinal meningitis, and Drs. Fowler and Wilks commented on it. Dr. J. B. Lindsley was appointed to write the history of the society, since Dr. Manlove, previously appointed, had died. Dr. Abernethy read an interesting paper advocating the use of the lancet, as did also Dr. R. G. P. White. Dr. Eve presented a case of amputation at the hip-joint, complicated by complete ankylosis. Drs. Abernethy and Roberts introduced several patients presenting great interest in a surgical point. A resolution was passed recommending that in future the profession would patronize those druggists and apothecaries who confine themselves strictly to their own legitimate business, and who refrain from prescribing for patients; and yet how many ignorant of anatomy, physiology, and pathology daily recommend as well as sell physic to the sick! But the time is coming, the alarm is already sounded in the East, that all prescribers, whether legitimate or not, can, by the common law, be held responsible for the promises made in their advertisements.

And now, gentlemen, what think you of this hasty and imperfect glance at the transactions of the Tennessee Medical Society? What of its numerous and valuable contributions to medical science; of the elucidations in medicine made by its five hundred members; and what of its many

martyrs who have fallen gallantly battling with disease and death, standing in many instances almost alone between the living and dying? Did I then over-estimate the compliment when unexpectedly called by the unanimous vote on the first ballot at Pulaski to this high office, by declaring it to be one of the greatest compliments ever paid me? All that I could ever expect has been generously bestowed, and it would be the basest ingratitude not to acknowledge on all suitable occasions my indebtedness to my professional brethren. To the profession I owe everything, and am with you to serve its interest to the end of life.

Here ends the outline history of the Tennessee Medical Society by Dr. Paul F. Eve, bringing it down to 1872. We compile from the medical journals a continuation of the sketch to the present time (1880).

1872.—This year the society held its thirty-ninth annual meeting in the Senate-chamber of the Capitol, at Nashville, beginning on the second day of April, at eleven o'clock A.M.; President Paul F. Eve, M.D., in the chair, who delivered the annual address, epitomizing the history of the society from its organization, in 1830, to 1871. Dr. S. S. Mayfield was elected president, as given above, for the ensuing year; vice-presidents, East Tennessee, Dr. P. D. Sims; Middle Tennessee, Dr. B. F. Evans; West Tennessee, Dr. B. W. Avent. A committee of nine, three in each grand division of the State, was appointed for the purpose of forming and encouraging local societies. The attendance was large, and many valuable papers were read and discussed.

1873.—The fortieth annual session of the Tennessee Medical Society was held in the Senate-chamber, at Nashville, April 1, 1873. The president, Dr. S. S. Mayfield, delivered the annual address, and officers were elected for the ensuing year, as follows: Dr. C. C. Abernethy, president; vice-presidents, Drs. Woodson, of Gallatin; Wright, of Chattanooga; and Pearce, of Union City, for their respective divisions of the State. Dr. G. W. Currey, of Nashville, was elected corresponding secretary, Dr. J. D. Plunkett recording secretary and treasurer.

1874.—The forty-first annual session of the Tennessee Medical Society was held at James' Hall, Chattanooga, April 7, 1874. The president, C. C. Abernethy, of Pulaski, being absent, ex-President Thomas Lipscomb was called to the chair. The officers elected for the ensuing year were: Dr. J. B. Murfree, Murfreesboro', President; Dr. S. Y. Green, Chattanooga, Vice-President for the Eastern Division of Tennessee; Dr. P. T. Evans, Union City, Vice-President for the Western Division of the State; and Dr. T. B. Buchanan, Nashville, Vice-President for the Middle Division of the State; Dr. G. W. Currey, Nashville, Corresponding Secretary. The president, Dr. J. B. Murfree, read the annual address of Dr. Abernethy on the second day of the session. The following delegates to the American Medical Association were appointed: Drs. R. N. Burr, L. Y. Green, E. M. Wight, J. H. Van Deman, Chattanooga; W. T. Briggs, T. B. Buchanan, Paul F. Eve, J. D. Plunkett, Nashville; R. F. Evans, S. M. Thomson, Shelbyville; J. W. Duncan, Philadelphia; B. B. Lenoir, Lenoir; J. J. Abernethy, Decherd; D. A. Slack, Spring Hill.

The committee on business offered the following resolution :

"*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed to examine the constitutions and proceedings of the various State medical societies and report at the next annual meeting such amendments and by-laws as may tend to make this body, in fact as well as in name, the representative of a great State."

Carried, and Drs. J. B. Lindsley, J. J. Abernethy, and P. D. Sims were appointed said committee.

1875.—Senate-chamber, Capitol, Nashville, April 6, 1875. The Tennessee Medical Society convened for its forty-second annual session, Dr. James B. Murfree, of Murfreesboro', president of the society, in the chair. Twenty-three physicians answered to the roll-call. The committee appointed at the last meeting of the society to present amendments to the constitution and by-laws presented an elaborate report through their chairman, Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, setting forth the efficiency, utility, and value of associated effort, and recommending the present revised constitution of the society, which was unanimously adopted after a full and free discussion at the next annual meeting, held in 1876. Action was taken at the meeting in 1875 to have the full proceedings of the session published in pamphlet form, a practice which has been kept up each year since, thus putting into the hands of the profession an annual of great interest and value to its members. A history of the medical profession in Tennessee has also been provided for by the society through its historian, Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, who has collected much valuable material for the work, and will no doubt issue it under the auspices of the society at no very distant day. Dr. Lindsley at this meeting reported progress, and "was granted further time for the completion of 'The Medical Annals of Tennessee.'" The following were the officers elected for 1876: President, Dr. J. H. Van Deman, of Chattanooga; Vice-Presidents, Dr. P. D. Sims, East Tennessee; Dr. J. J. Abernethy, Middle Tennessee; Dr. P. F. Ewans, West Tennessee; Corresponding Secretary, Dr. F. M. Wight, Chattanooga. The committee appointed at the last meeting to memorialize the Legislature in reference to the creation of a State board of health reported through their chairman, Dr. E. M. Wight, that they had drawn up a bill covering the wishes of the society, which had been presented to the Legislature, but had failed to become a law. The committee was continued. The following delegates to the American Medical Association were appointed this year: Drs. J. C. Roberts, J. Saudek, J. D. Plunket, Thomas Lipscomb, William L. Nichol, Thomas Menees, E. M. Wight, R. F. Evans, S. S. Mayfield, Duncan Eve, T. A. Atchison, W. P. Jones, T. L. Maddin, D. J. Roberts, F. M. Hughes, S. H. Bundy, J. M. Jameson.

1876.—The annual meeting this year, for the purpose of reorganizing the society, was held in the Senate-chamber, at the Capitol, on the 4th of April, the president, Dr. J. H. Van Deman, in the chair. About sixty physicians responded to the roll-call. Rev. J. H. Baird opened the meeting with prayer. The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: President, J. J. Abernethy; Vice-Presidents, Drs. F. Bogart, East Tennessee; J. H. Dickens, Middle Tennessee; S. T. Evans, West Tennessee; Dr. R.

D. Winsett, Corresponding Secretary; Dr. Duncan Eve, Permanent Secretary; J. W. McAlister, Recording Secretary; Dr. J. D. Plunket, Treasurer. Delegates to the American Medical Association, Drs. J. M. Towler, G. W. Moody, E. M. Wight, J. D. Wallis, F. M. Hughes, E. L. Drake, N. G. Tucker, J. F. Grant, J. D. Plunket, Van S. Lindsley. Delegates to the International Medical Congress, Drs. Paul F. Eve, Van S. Lindsley, D. C. Gordon, W. P. Jones, J. H. Van Deman, W. C. Cook, Thomas Menees, F. Bogart, J. B. Buist, S. S. Mayfield, H. J. Warmouth, A. Blitz.

1877.—On the 3d of April this year the forty-fourth annual session of the Medical Society of the State of Tennessee began in the Senate-chamber, at the Capitol, Dr. J. J. Abernethy presiding. The session was opened by prayer by Rev. T. A. Hoyt, D. D. About sixty delegates were present. Dr. W. A. Atchison delivered an address of welcome. The annual address by the president was an able production, and was referred to the committee on publications. Dr. B. W. Avent, of Memphis, was unanimously elected president for the ensuing year. Vice-Presidents, Drs. J. W. Copeland, East Tennessee; R. F. Evans, Middle Tennessee; Heber Jones, West Tennessee; Permanent Secretary, Duncan Eve; Recording Secretary, A. Morrison; Corresponding Secretary, R. D. Winsett; Treasurer, J. D. Plunket. Delegates to the American Medical Association, Drs. Paul F. Eve, W. T. Briggs, W. K. Bowling, C. C. Abernethy, W. P. Jones, R. F. Evans, R. B. Maney, E. M. Wight, W. L. Nichol, S. S. Mayfield, D. D. Saunders, D. J. Roberts, J. A. Draughon, P. D. Sims, J. G. Sinclair, J. D. Plunket, Duncan Eve, J. B. W. Nowlin, F. B. Sloan, W. F. Glenn.

1878.—The forty-fifth annual meeting of the society was held at Cochran Hall, in the city of Memphis, and began at eleven o'clock A.M., on the 2d of April, 1878. The session was opened with prayer by Rev. Dr. Parsons. A large number of physicians were in attendance, and were appropriately welcomed in an eloquent speech by Dr. D. D. Saunders, of Memphis. The officers elected for the ensuing year were the following: Dr. R. F. Evans, President; Dr. E. M. Wight, Vice-President for East Tennessee; Dr. H. J. Warmuth, Vice-President for Middle Tennessee; Dr. D. D. Saunders, Vice-President for West Tennessee; Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, Permanent Secretary; Dr. Ambrose Morrison, Recording Secretary; Dr. R. W. Mitchell, Corresponding Secretary; Dr. J. D. Plunket, Treasurer. Delegates to the American Medical Association, Drs. W. R. Mitchell, B. W. Avent, D. D. Saunders, R. B. Maury, J. H. Van Deman, S. T. Evans, Thomas Lipscomb, Duncan Eve, W. K. Bowling, W. T. Briggs, W. F. Glenn, D. J. Roberts, Van S. Lindsley, W. P. Jones, J. B. Murfree, J. B. W. Nowlin, Thomas Menees.

1879.—The forty-sixth annual meeting of the society was held at the Capitol. The number in attendance was the largest during the history of the society, and the proceedings were unusually interesting and important, especially as regards the subject of sanitary medicine. The session convened April 1, 1879, and continued three days. Dr. E. M. Wight, of Chattanooga, was elected president. The vice-presidents were as follows: East Tennessee, Dr.



J. D. Plunkett

B. B. Lenoir; Middle Tennessee, Dr. N. G. Tucker; West Tennessee, Dr. G. B. Thornton; Permanent Secretary, Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley; Recording Secretary, Dr. Ambrose Morrison; Corresponding Secretary, Dr. R. W. Mitchell; Treasurer, Dr. J. D. Plunket; Delegates to the American Medical Association, Drs. R. F. Evans, P. D. Sims, S. F. Evans, W. K. Bowlin, W. P. Jones, G. A. Baxter, Marshall Reed, D. J. Roberts, G. W. Moody, H. J. Warmuth, Duncan Eve, W. T. Briggs, A. Blitz, Thomas Menecs, W. F. Glenn, W. T. Hope, T. A. Atchison, B. B. Lenoir, Thomas Lipscomb, J. B. Murfree.

The National Board of Health, being at this time organized, sent the following dispatch, which was read by Dr. J. D. Plunket, and in answer thereto Dr. W. P. Jones moved that the president of the State Board of Health join the president of this society in a dispatch of congratulation to these officers, which was carried:

"WASHINGTON, D. C., April 2, 1879.

"TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE STATE MEDICAL SOCIETY:

"I have the honor to inform you that the National Board of Health is now permanently organized.

"J. L. CABELL, *President*.

"T. J. TURNER, *Secretary*."

In accordance with the above resolution, the following dispatch was sent:

"NASHVILLE, April 2, 1879.

"J. L. CABELL, M.D., *President of the National Board of Health, Washington, D. C.*

"We, jointly, by resolution of the Tennessee Medical Society, send warmest congratulations to National Board of Health upon its organization, and recognize the fact that a brilliant era has but just dawned upon America in regard to sanitary reform.

"E. M. WIGHT, M.D.,

"*President of Tennessee Medical Society.*

"J. D. PLUNKET, M.D.,

"*President State Board of Health.*"

MEMBERS RESIDENT IN DAVIDSON COUNTY.

The following is a list, so far as furnished by the published proceedings of the society, of the members resident in Davidson County, with the names of the respective universities from which they received their diplomas:

Abbay, J. S., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Anderson, R. S., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Atchison, Thomas A., Nashville, Transylvania University.
Atchison, W. A., Nashville, University of Louisville.
Atchison, C. C., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Bailey, P. R., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Baxter, M., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Benson, G. G., Edgefield.
Beauchamp, J. A., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Blackie, George S., Nashville, University of Edinburgh.
Blackman, William C., Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
Blitz, A., Nashville, Cincinnati Medical College.
Bonner, M. H., Jr., Nashville, Vanderbilt University.
Bowling, W. K., Nashville.
Briggs, W. T., Nashville, Transylvania University.
Briggs, C. S., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Bright, W. C., Edgefield, University of Nashville.
Brodie, C. A., Nashville.
Buchanan, T. B., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Buist, J. R., Nashville, University of New York.

Bundy, S. H., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Callender, J. H., Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
Campbell, M., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Cantrell, G. M. D., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Cheatham, W. A., Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
Cheatham, Richard, Nashville, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.
Clark, H. A., Edgefield, Rush Medical College.
Cobb, S. J., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Compton, H. M., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Conwell, Ira, Nashville, Cincinnati Medical College.
Cook, W. C., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Currey, G. W., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Draughton, J. A., Nashville, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.
Douglass, J. C., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Dow, T. Chalmers, Nashville, University of Nashville.
Du Pré, D., Nashville, University of Nashville.
East, A. A., Nashville, Nashville Medical College.
Eve, Paul F., Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
Eve, Duncan, Nashville, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.
Foster, R. C., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Fort, John T., Nashville, University of Missouri.
Glenn, W. F., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Grizzard, R. W., Edgefield Junction, University of Nashville.
Hall, B. W., Nashville.
Haggard, W. D., Nashville, Jefferson Medical College.
Horton, W. D., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Henry, G. P., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Harrington, J. J., Nashville.
Hawkins, M. S., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Harwell, J. R., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Harris, J. E., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Hollowell, B. F., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Hubard, G. W., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Hughes, F. M., Nashville, University of New York.
Jamison, S. M., Edgefield, University of New York.
Jamison, J. M., Edgefield, University of Nashville.
Jennings, T. R., Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
Jordan, J. H., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Jones, W. P., Nashville.
Kercheval, J. M., Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
Key, B. P., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Kimbrough, T. R., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Lewis, C. L., Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
Lindsley, J. Berrien, Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
Lindsley, Van S., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Lyle, A. J., Edgefield.
Martin, Robert, Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
Manlove, B. F., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Manlove, J. E., Nashville, Transylvania University.
Maddin, Thomas L., Nashville, University of Louisville.
Maddin, J. W., Nashville, University of Nashville.
McAlister, J. W., Nashville, Vanderbilt University.
McConnell, J. B., Nashville, University of Nashville.
McFarland, J. P., Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
McLean, J. L., Nashville, University of Louisville.
Menees, Thomas, Nashville, Transylvania University.
Menees, T. W., Nashville, Vanderbilt University.
Menees, O. H., Nashville, Vanderbilt University.
Mitchell, Charles, Nashville, University of Louisville.
Morgan, W. H., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Morrison, A., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Morton, J. W., Sr., Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
Newman, John C., Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
Nichol, W. L., Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
Nowlin, J. B. W., Nashville, Jefferson Medical College.
Plunket, J. D., Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
Plunket, J. M., Nashville, Shelby Medical College.
Pool, E. F. P., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Powell, Thomas L., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Reed, Marshall, Nashville, University of Nashville.
Ristine, C. E., Edgefield, University of Pennsylvania.
Roberts, G. W., Nashville.
Safford, J. M., Nashville, University of Nashville.
Schniff, G., Nashville, University of Wuerzburg, Germany.

Simmonds, J. H., Nashville.
 Sinclair, J. G., Nashville, University of New York.
 Sneed, J. W., Nashville, University of Nashville.
 Saudek, J., Nashville, University of Louisville.
 Steger, R. W., Nashville, Vanderbilt University.
 Stephens, James B., Nashville, University of Nashville.
 Stephens, J. B., Nashville, University of Nashville.
 Stubblefield, D. R., Nashville, Vanderbilt University.
 Summers, T. O., Nashville, University of Nashville.
 Thompson, Rezine, Edgefield.
 Tucker, N. G., Nashville, University of Nashville.
 Vertrees, W. M., Edgefield, University of Louisville.
 Weakley, B. F., Edgefield.
 Wharton, William H., Nashville, University of Pennsylvania.
 Winston, C. K., Nashville, Transylvania University.
 Winston, J. D., Nashville, Transylvania University.
 Winston, W. C., Nashville, University of Nashville.
 Whittemore, W. H., Nashville, Nashville Medical College.
 Whitworth, W. E., Nashville, University of Nashville.
 Winkies, J. H., Nashville.
 Winsett, R. D., Nashville, Vanderbilt University.

We give below a list of physicians of Davidson County who have served as officers, members of committees, or been chosen delegates to important medical bodies by the Tennessee Medical Society since 1875.

OFFICERS.

1875.—Recording Secretary and Treasurer, J. D. Plunket, M.D., Nashville. Dr. Plunket has been elected each year since treasurer of the society, and is the present incumbent of that office.

1876.—Corresponding Secretary, R. D. Winsett, M.D.; Permanent Secretary, Duncan Eve, M.D.; Recording Secretary, J. W. McAlister, M.D., Nashville.

1877.—Corresponding Secretary, R. D. Winsett, M.D.; Permanent Secretary, Duncan Eve, M.D., Nashville.

1878.—Permanent Secretary, J. Berrien Lindsley, M.D.; Recording Secretary, Ambrose Morrison, M.D., Nashville.

1879.—Vice-President for Middle Tennessee, N. G. Tucker, M.D.; Permanent Secretary, J. Berrien Lindsley, M.D.; Recording Secretary, Ambrose Morrison, M.D., Nashville.

DELEGATES TO ASSOCIATIONS.

American Medical Association.—1876, J. D. Plunket, M.D., Van S. Lindsley, M.D., F. M. Hughes, M.D., N. G. Tucker, M.D.; 1877, Paul F. Eve, M.D., W. F. Briggs, M.D., W. K. Bowling, M.D., W. P. Jones, M.D., W. L. Nichol, M.D., J. A. Draughon, M.D., J. G. Sinclair, M.D., J. D. Plunket, M.D., Duncan Eve, M.D., J. B. W. Nowlin, M.D., W. F. Glenn, M.D.; 1878, Duncan Eve, M.D., W. K. Bowling, M.D., W. T. Briggs, M.D., W. F. Glenn, M.D., Van S. Lindsley, M.D., W. P. Jones, M.D., J. B. W. Nowlin, M.D., Thomas Menees, M.D.; 1879, W. K. Bowling, M.D., W. P. Jones, M.D., G. A. Baxter, M.D., Marshall Reed, M.D., Duncan Eve, M.D., W. T. Briggs, M.D., A. Blitz, M.D., Thomas Menees, M.D., W. F. Glenn, M.D., T. A. Atchison, M.D.

International Medical Congress.—1876, Paul F. Eve, M.D., J. R. Buist, M.D., Van S. Lindsley, M.D., A. Blitz, M.D., W. P. Jones, M.D., W. C. Cook, M.D.

Medical Society of Virginia.—1876, Duncan Eve, M.D., R. D. Winsett, M.D.; 1877, J. B. W. Nowlin, M.D.

Medical Society of Kentucky.—1876, Van S. Lindsley, M.D., C. E. Ristine, M.D., T. A. Atchison, M.D., M. Baxter, M.D.

COMMITTEES.

On Publications.—Drs. J. D. Plunket, Thomas Menees, J. Berrien Lindsley, 1875; T. L. Maddin, W. C. Blackman, Duncan Eve, W. C. Cook, R. D. Winsett, 1876; J. D. Plunket, J. R. Buist, C. S. Briggs, J. W. Maddin, Duncan Eve, 1877; J. Berrien Lindsley, J. D. Plunket, Ambrose Morrison, J. W. Maddin, 1878; W. L. Nichol, J. R. Buist, Ambrose Morrison, Richard Cheatham, 1879.

On Arrangements.—Drs. Duncan Eve, Van S. Lindsley, G. W. Currey, 1875; J. R. Buist, W. A. Atchison, C. S. Briggs, 1876; W. L. Nichol, J. R. Buist, W. A. Atchison, W. P. Jones, 1878.

On Business.—T. L. Maddin, 1875; W. P. Jones, 1876; W. L. Nichol, W. P. Jones, 1877; T. O. Summers, 1878; Duncan Eve, 1879.

On Essayists.—W. P. Jones, 1875; W. L. Nichol, A. A. East, 1876; W. P. Jones, W. L. Nichol, 1877; J. B. W. Nowlin, 1878; Van S. Lindsley, W. C. Cook, 1879.

On Necrology.—W. K. Bowling, J. Berrien Lindsley, 1875; J. Berrien Lindsley, W. K. Bowling, 1876; Paul Eve, W. K. Bowling, J. Berrien Lindsley, 1877; T. A. Atchison, W. K. Bowling, J. Berrien Lindsley, 1878.

BRIEF MEMOIRS.

PAUL FITZSIMMONS EVE, A.B. and A.M. (Franklin College—now University of Georgia); M.D., University of Pennsylvania; Bearer of the Golden Cross of Honor of Poland; President of the American Medical Association, 1857–58; President of the Tennessee State Medical Society, 1871–72; Centennial Representative of Surgery to the Medical Congress of Nations at Philadelphia, 1876; Professor of Surgery in the Medical College of Georgia from 1832 to 1849; Professor of Surgery of the University of Louisville in 1850, and in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville from 1851 to 1868; Professor of Surgery in the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis in 1868–69; Professor of Operative and Clinical Surgery in the Medical Departments of the Nashville and Vanderbilt Universities from 1870 to 1876, and Professor of Surgery in the Nashville Medical College, now the Medical Department of the University of Tennessee, in 1877. Died in Nashville, the home of his adoption, in the morning of the 3d of November, 1877.

Besides the duties of a most exacting profession, and constant and laborious services as lecturer and teacher, he was editorially connected with professional journalism for many years, and was the author of very numerous monographs upon surgery. He was an associate editor of the *Nashville Medical and Surgical Journal*, associate editor of the *Southern Medical and Surgical Journal* at Augusta, the author of "Remarkable Cases in Surgery," and the contributor of more than six hundred articles to medical periodicals, being original papers, reports of cases, and biographical sketches of eminent medical men of the Southwest.

Paul F. Eve was born on the Savannah River, near the city of Augusta, Ga., June 27, 1806. He was the youngest of ten children of Capt. Oswell and Aphra Ann Eve. His parentage on the father's side was English, and on the mother's Irish. Drs. Rush, James, and Shippen, of Phila-



Paul F. D. S.

delphia, were schoolmates of his father, who was a captain of the Pennsylvania forces before the American Revolution, as recorded in the archives of that State.

Prof. Eve completed his literary studies of four years in the Franklin College of Georgia. During this collegiate term he never missed a single recitation, and graduated third on the list of his class. He went thence immediately to Philadelphia, and commenced the study of medicine under the celebrated Charles D. Meigs. He attended two courses of lectures in the University of Pennsylvania, and received his degree of Doctor of Medicine in the spring of 1828. His diploma bears the memorable names of Drs. Hare, Cox, Jackson, James, Dewees, Chapman, Gibson, Horner, and Physick. His thesis was on "Uterine Hæmorrhage," a subject on which his renowned preceptor was amply proficient to impart ideas that are standard at the present day.

Immediately after the death of his father, *progress* in his profession being the sole incentive, he sailed for Europe, and landed at Liverpool late in the year 1829. After a brief sojourn in London, where he had letters to Sir Astley Cooper, Abernethy, and others, and became acquainted at that time and at subsequent visits with such men as Coulson, Billings, Sir James Paget, Sir James Thompson, Sir William Thompson, and others, he crossed over to Paris, and followed the courses of instruction given by Dupuytren, Laney, Roux, Lispane, Cruviellier, Trousseau, Rostan, Recamier, Andrae, Ricord, Louis, Civiale, and others, either during this sojourn or afterwards.

In May, 1831, when nearly all Europe was ablaze in political turmoil and excitement, after having witnessed the dethronement of Charles X. in Paris, and having participated professionally in the revolution of the three days (July 27, 28, and 29, 1830), with a heart ever beating to the warm and noble impulses of gratitude, remembering well how the gallant Pulaski had fallen at the siege of Savannah during our Revolutionary struggle of '76, with an earnest desire to repay that debt to the best of his ability, he started for Poland to offer his services in resisting the oppression of Russia. After a short detention in Berlin, with the assistance of letters from La Fayette and the Polish Committee at Paris, but especially through the intervention of Dr. Graffe (himself a Pole), and his own indomitable energy and untiring will, he at length reached Warsaw, and was assigned to hospital service in that city.

For unremitting devotion to duty, and ample evidences of his ability, he was soon promoted to surgeon of the Fifteenth Regiment of Infantry, and surgeon of ambulances attached to Gen. Turno's division. "The Golden Cross of Honor" was conferred on him by recommendation of Count Placa, chief of the medical bureau. During the storming and capture of Warsaw, on the 7th and 8th of September, 1831, he was, fortunately, out of the city on duty. After an imprisonment at Werichaw of thirty days, he finally reached Paris late that year, and immediately sailed from Havre for New York, where he arrived after a tedious voyage, having been absent from his native land more than two years, filling his capacious and retentive mind with much actual experience and many valuable ideas emanating from the renowned men with whom he was in frequent contact.

In June, 1832, he was elected professor of surgery in the Medical College of Georgia, then just organized in Augusta, in which institution he was engaged in teaching during the seventeen consecutive courses of lectures that followed, adding greatly to its reputation and prestige.

In 1850 he was called to succeed Prof. Samuel D. Gross in the University of Louisville, Ky. As to how he filled the chair vacated by this world-known and eminent compeer is amply evidenced by the fact of his receiving the *unanimous* vote of trustees, faculty, and students, soliciting him to remain, when, at the expiration of a year, his wife's health failing, and thinking that the locality of Louisville did not agree with her, he determined to come to the capital city of our own State.

In 1851 the Medical Department of the University of Nashville being in process of organization, he was solicited and accepted the chair of surgery, which he occupied until 1868, when, the death of Dr. Joseph Nash McDowell occurring, he accepted the chair of surgery in the Missouri Medical College, at St. Louis, thinking that the great city of the West would give him a larger field for future usefulness and success. The extreme rigor of that more northern latitude being too severe, in his estimation, for his family and his own advancing years, he remained only two sessions, resigning his position and returning to Nashville, where he again accepted a chair in the Medical Department of the university of that city,—viz., that of operative and clinical surgery,—which he most ably and creditably filled until the beginning of 1877, when he united his last great and untiring energies in building up a new institution for teaching honorable medicine in the city for which he had done so much, the Nashville Medical College, now the Medical Department of the University of Tennessee. The unprecedented success of this new educational enterprise and its flourishing condition at the time of his death—having over one hundred matriculants and fifty-seven graduates in its last session—was but another mark of popular confidence in this eminent instructor, additional evidence of his tireless energy and indomitable courage, and an eloquent commentary upon his conscientious services in the cause of medical education.

Prof. Eve, up to the time of his death, had resigned or declined calls not only in the Medical College of Georgia, University of Louisville, and the Missouri Medical College, but also to the Philadelphia Medical College, when its founder, Dr. McClintock, died; to New Orleans; to Memphis; Columbus, Ohio; Medical Department of the University of Nashville on two occasions; and also to the University of New York on the death of Dr. Granville Sharp Pattison. Yet among all his varied appointments he most highly esteemed that of "Centennial Representative to the Medical Congress of Nations," held at Philadelphia in 1876,—"one without a precedent, and to which no living man can succeed."

In the Mexican war, Dr. Eve's name headed the list of appointments of volunteer surgeons in the United States army made by the President.

In 1859 he left for the seat of war in Europe, going directly to the battle-fields of Solferino and Magenta, communicating to the profession on this continent his valuable ob-

servations through the pages of the *Nashville Medical and Surgical Journal*.

In 1861 he was appointed surgeon-general of Tennessee and surgeon of Johnson's hospitals; also to serve on Army Medical Board for examination of surgeons and assistant surgeons in the provisional army. On the evacuation of Nashville, in 1862, where he lost all he possessed, he sadly walked out of the city of his adoption with his instrument-case under his arm, sore-hearted and tried, yet ever willing to do all in his power to aid and assist those who were giving up all they held dear for what they deemed a patriotic duty. He was ordered to the "Gate City Hospital," at Atlanta, where he remained until the battle of Shiloh, when he was ordered up to the front, and subsequently did most able service at Columbus, Miss., and again in Atlanta and other points in Georgia until the close of the struggle, his eminent and varied attainments amply sustaining the daily and hourly demands made upon them.

In regard to his success as a teacher may be further stated the facts that the school at Augusta, Ga., increased from twenty-eight to one hundred and ninety-five in 1849-50, a number never since attained; so also in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville the class went up from one hundred and thirty-six to four hundred and fifty-four, the largest ever attained on this continent outside of New York and Philadelphia.

In 1851 he was the reporter on surgery to the American Medical Association, and president of the association in 1857-58, when its annual meeting was held in Nashville. In 1870 he reported to the association at its annual meeting the synopsis and analysis of one hundred cases of lithotomy, chiefly by the bilateral method (his favorite plan of operating), and for their identification the name of the patient, residence, State, age, sex, race, where performed, number of calculi removed, their weight and composition, together with the future result, all being appended. This communication has been declared to be the chief in value of the volume of "Transactions" for that year.

Prof. Hamilton, in his "Principles and Practice of Surgery," published in 1873, says, "In regard to the bilateral method in lithotomy, especially is it proper to mention that this operation has been performed *seventy-eight* times, in persons of all ages, by Dr. Paul F. Eve, of Nashville, Tenn., of whom only *eight* have died,—a success which has rarely if ever been attained by any other operator, and which justly entitles him to the position he has so long occupied as one of the most skillful of American surgeons."

BUCHANAN (A. H.), M.D., professor, was born in Winchester Co., Va., 1808; died at Stone Mountain, Ga., June 20, 1863. He was a kinsman to one of the editors of the well-known newspaper, the *National Intelligencer*, published in Washington City, and is said to have attracted the attention of Henry Clay, who advised him to come West. He first taught school in a log cabin in East Tennessee; then moved to Columbia, and there began the study of medicine. At the end of the first course of lectures in the University of Pennsylvania he asked of the faculty a rigid examination, pleading poverty and inability to attend a second one. It is said, such were his qualifications, that they finally agreed to grant what he asked for upon the

condition that he would not reveal the fact until after the death of all those who would sign it. Dr. Buchanan now came to Nashville, and at the organization of a medical school in connection with its university was selected one of its professors, and contributed much to its success. He was ordered South when Nashville was occupied by the Federals, and died, as has been stated, in Georgia. He was a self-made man, and, but for one unfortunate habit, might have left the memory of a highly useful life spent in doing great good.

CURREY (RICHARD O.), M.D., was born in Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 28, 1816. He graduated in the University of Nashville, and acquired from the celebrated naturalist, Dr. Troost, a taste for geology, mineralogy, and chemistry. He took the degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania. He was elected professor of chemistry in the University of East Tennessee, at Knoxville, 1846, and also assisted in organizing the Shelby Medical College, at Nashville, in which he filled the chair of chemistry. For several years he edited the *Southern Journal of Medicine and Physical Sciences*. In 1859 he was ordained a minister in the Presbyterian Church. He was a man wholly devoted to duty, and while in charge of two thousand Federal prisoners at Salisbury, N. C., contracted the disease from which he died (1865). The United States government ordered Dr. Currey's property returned to his family after the war.

DICKINSON (W. G.), M.D., came from New England, where he had graduated in medicine. He removed to Franklin about the year 1816, previous to which he had spent a short time in Nashville. He was a man of noble impulses, and did more in surgery than any of his associates. He was brigade-surgeon in the Florida war; retired from practice in 1830, and died soon after.

DOUGLASS (ELMORE), M.D., was born in Sumner Co., Tenn., about the commencement of the present century. He studied medicine under Dr. Shelby, in Nashville, went to Lexington, Ky., and graduated there in 1820. The late disastrous war found him practicing in his native county, where he took a firm stand against secession, and when foiled by the action of his State went to California to see some of his family who had preceded him there, but, finding they too opposed his politics, the old gentleman returned to his native home to die, as it were, of a broken heart, about 1865.

About the year 1795, Dr. William Dickison and Dr. James Hennen came to Nashville and entering into partnership, opened, as was the custom in those days, an apothecary-shop, and soon acquired a large practice. Dickison came from North Carolina, and after retiring from business was sent to Congress; he had also been a member of the body which framed the constitution of this State. He died February, 1816. Dr. Hennen came from Ireland, and went to Louisiana, where he died soon afterwards.

EPPELSON (JACOB POLLARD), doctor, was born near Nashville, 16th March, 1812; died in Pulaski, Tenn., of phrenitis, Aug. 2, 1866. He studied medicine in Alabama; attended lectures in Cincinnati, where he became the pupil of Dr. Drake. In 1840 he settled in Pulaski and acquired an extensive practice. Dr. Epperson cultivated a taste for

geology and mineralogy; wrote some philippics against quackery, patent medicine, etc., and demonstrated the conservative and restorative powers of nature. After his death was found the evidence of what comfort and strength the Bible had been to him in his declining years.

FORD (JOHN PRIOR), M.D., professor, was born in Cumberland Co., Va., Jan. 7, 1810; died in Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 17, 1865. When he was three years old his widowed mother moved to Huntsville, Ala., where he commenced the study of medicine under two noted physicians, Drs. Fearn and Erskine. He took his diploma from the University of Pennsylvania, and began to practice in Florence, Ala., but soon removed to Columbus, Miss. He was also a short time in Clinton, in that State, but in 1842 settled permanently at Nashville, where for nearly a quarter of a century he was one of its leading practitioners. He was one of the founders of the Shelby Medical College, and became its professor of obstetrics and diseases of women and children. Dr. Ford secured a high reputation as a Christian gentleman, and died in full faith of a blessed immortality.

EWING (FELIX), doctor, born in Davidson Co., Tenn., 1800, was educated at Nashville, and attended lectures at Lexington, Ky. Unfortunately paralyzed amidst a life of great usefulness, he was compelled to retire twenty years before his death, which occurred in 1862.

GOODLETT (ADAM GIBB), doctor, surgeon United States army, was the son of a Scotch-Presbyterian preacher, and was born in Orange Co., Va., October, 1782; brought in infancy to Kentucky, where he commenced the study of medicine, and went afterwards to Philadelphia to attend the lectures of Drs. Rush, Barton, etc. After returning home to Kentucky he began to practice in Lexington, but, the war coming on soon after, he joined the army, and was made surgeon to the Seventh Regiment Infantry. He served to the close of the war, 1815, and was then sent to Europe on a special mission. In 1819 he resigned his commission and came to Nashville, Tenn. Here he practiced to 1848, when he retired to a farm in Rutherford County, and died there suddenly of heart-disease while seated in his chair, April 19th of that year. His remains are interred at Mount Olivet, near this city. Dr. Goodlett was quite a large man, of strictly temperate habits, very energetic, and died in full faith of the Christian's hope.

HASKINS (EDWARD BANNCH), M.D. (honorary), professor, was a Virginian; took a course of lectures at Transylvania University, at Lexington, Ky., and then selected Clarksville, Tenn., for his future home. When cholera invaded that town, he sent so graphic a description of it to the faculty of his Alma Mater that they conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine. He was specially devoted to chemistry, which he taught in a literary college; and at the organization of the second school of medicine in Nashville, 1855, he was elected professor of the theory and practice of medicine. After two sessions failing health compelled him to resign, and he died April 14, 1858. He was a man of great integrity, was talented, and of discriminating judgment.

HOGG (SAMUEL), M.D., member to Congress, etc., was born in Caswell Co., N. C., April 18, 1783; died 28th May,

1842. He was one of the most noted of the medical profession of Tennessee. His father was a major in the war of independence. It was his mother who gave Col. Tarlton the famous reply when he had expressed a great desire to see Col. Washington. "You might have done so," said she, "had you looked back at the battle of Cowpens." When prepared to practice medicine, Dr. Hogg came with the tide of emigration to this State, and settled first at a small village on the Cumberland, went next to Lebanon, and in 1812 accepted the position of surgeon to a regiment, descended with it the rivers Cumberland, Ohio, and Mississippi to New Orleans, and was a participant in the celebrated battle fought near that city. His military campaigns made him very popular, and he was sent to the State Legislature and to Congress. In 1840 he was made president of the State Medical Society. Dr. Hogg died of consumption when near seventy years of age, having, like a wise man, set his house in order, and after a life well spent in doing good to all about him.

JENNINGS (THOMAS REID), M.D., was born in Steubenville, Ohio, in 1805; died suddenly at Narragansett, R. I., July 7, 1874, aged sixty-nine years. He was the son of a distinguished divine, and inherited uncommon talent. He took his literary degree at Washington College, Pennsylvania, and graduated in medicine in the University of Baltimore. He came to Tennessee in 1828; soon after delivered an address to the medical society, which received high commendation; this, with the invasion of cholera in 1833-34, introduced him to a large practice, which he retained to the late war. He opened here the first dissecting-rooms, and first taught anatomy in Tennessee. For three years he was senator in the State Legislature, and afterwards declined a nomination to Congress. In 1854 he was elected professor of the institutes of medicine and clinical medicine in the Nashville University, and in 1856 was transferred to the chair of anatomy. The class increased then from two hundred and forty to four hundred and nineteen, and reached in 1859 to four hundred and fifty-six, being the largest ever assembled west of the mountains or in the Mississippi Valley. The death of his wife in 1870, together with a severe illness in 1861, and the terrible disasters of the war between the States, so affected his mind that life became no longer desirable. Dr. Jennings received a classical education, had a fine address, a most retentive memory, so that he could recite poems, was a ready debater; manifested great taste for literature, yet was ever devoted to his profession, in which few succeeded better. Coming to Nashville a poor boy, he not only maintained a handsome establishment and liberally assisted his immediate relatives, but accumulated a large fortune by his practice. As a general practitioner of medicine he had no superior in Tennessee.

GILLESPIE (RICHARD), doctor, was born July 2, 1785, in Sumner Co., Tenn.; died March 4, 1826. He was the son of a pioneer of this State; received, nevertheless, a good education, and studied medicine under the elder Yandell (Wilson). He attended one course of lectures in the University of Pennsylvania; practiced at Cairo, then a thriving town on the Cumberland River, above Nashville, where he had good success for several years.

McNAIRY (BOYD) was born in Nashville, Tenn.; died

there in 1859. He was educated by one of the best classical teachers of his day, and graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania. He then settled in his native place, then a small town, and in time attained to an enviable rank in his profession, for he had good points of character. He was noted for decision and sound judgment, which always inspired confidence. He took a decided stand against his neighbor, Andrew Jackson, but was an enthusiastic admirer of Henry Clay.

MAY (FRANCIS), doctor, came to Nashville in 1790, and died there in 1817. He went to Knoxville in 1804, after an unfortunate duel, in which he killed a brother practitioner. Returning to Nashville he married a sister of the late Hon. Hugh L. White, and became an intimate friend of Gen. Jackson.

MAYES (SAMUEL), M.D., was born in Carlisle, Pa., in 1759. He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, and settled first in South Carolina, but removed thence to Maury Co., Tenn., in 1808. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He died in 1841.

MAYFIELD (GEORGE ANDREW), M.D., was born in Williamson County March 13, 1814; died of apoplexy while on duty in a hospital in Nashville, Tenn., July 20, 1864. Assisted by his brother, Dr. S. Mayfield, the president of the Tennessee Medical Society for 1873, he received a good education, and took his degree at the University of Nashville. He commenced the practice with his brother, then spent a winter in New York, married in Philadelphia, and returned to practice in Nashville. He declined a professorship in the second school of medicine in Nashville, and left many friends when suddenly cut off in the prime of life.

MCPHAIL (DANIEL), M.D., was born in Scotland; came to America in 1828, and settled in Franklin, Williamson Co., Tenn. He had a commanding personal appearance, was well educated, and made an excellent surgeon. He was specially devoted to this department of medicine, and died while brigade-surgeon to the Tennessee volunteers in the Mexican war of 1846.

There were at one time three Drs. Martin practicing medicine in Nashville. When only two they were readily distinguished by the color of their hair, but when the triumvirate flourished, then came confusion worse confounded, especially among the colored population. As black- and red-head would no longer answer the purpose of designating them, the programme was radically changed, and the words "saint, sinner, and the devil" were substituted. The latter, we learn, was acquired by the new comer having demanded payment for services rendered his patrons in a neighboring town after the usual year's credit. The first two bills presented were disputed, ending in both instances by the irate Esculapius giving each disputant a sound drubbing. After this our doctor's bills were all promptly paid on demand.

MARTIN (ROBERT), M.D., was born in Chatham County, N. C., 1799. His father was a physician, and, having moved to Alabama, his son commenced there the study of medicine, and was licensed to practice 1826. He attended a course of lectures in Philadelphia in 1829, then moved to Nashville, Tenn., to enhance his practice, and was elected

physician to the School for the Blind. During the late war he went to Selma, Ala., and returned to Tennessee after it, where he remained to 1870, when he went to Knoxville, and died there 28th January, 1873. The degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred on him by the University of Nashville. He was a well-known member of the Methodist Church, and always exhibited the Christian character in his walk and conversation.

MARTIN (ROBERT C. K.), M.D., a witty and popular physician of Nashville, was born near it Aug. 9, 1806; died in Nashville Feb. 9, 1871. He commenced practice in this city with his relative, Dr. Shelby, in 1833. He soon obtained a large practice, for he always exhibited a genial spirit, carrying heart and hand ever opened to all classes in the community. "Black-head Martin," as he was familiarly called, was known throughout the State. In 1861 he was partially paralyzed, and never again fully recovered; nevertheless he continued to the last to do all he could for the sick and afflicted. Ever green should be his memory.

NEWMAN (JOHN), a noted physician of Nashville, Tenn., was born at Salisbury, N. C., about the year 1770. He was the fellow-student of Charles Caldwell, but at no time was there much friendship between them. He went to Philadelphia in 1790, where Caldwell found him the year after in the office of Dr. Rush. Dr. Newman came to Nashville about 1810. In manners he was formal, stately, and ceremonious, and in temper not very amiable. He nevertheless succeeded well, for we have heard it said that usually to each cedar-bush then on the hill near his residence was found at least one horse tied, and every one of them had brought to him more than one patient. He bitterly opposed vaccination, and inoculated his own son for the smallpox, greatly to the alarm and displeasure of his neighbors. He died between the years 1825 and 1827.

NEWMAN (JOSEPH CHALMERS), M.D., son of one of the earliest settlers of Tennessee, and he a doctor, was born in Nashville, 1818; educated in the Literary Department of its university, and while a student volunteered in the Seminole war. He subsequently studied medicine under his father, and received the degree from the University of Louisville in 1840. He first practiced in Mississippi, where he married a great-granddaughter of Gen. Greene of our Revolutionary war, who dying shortly afterwards, the doctor returned to Nashville. Dr. Newman served through the Mexican war as assistant surgeon to a regiment, and in the war between the States was appointed assistant surgeon-general; was subsequently attached to Gen. Polk's staff, and served also as surgeon-in-chief of Morgan's command. His health failing he resigned, and, returning to Nashville, died there in 186-. He did good service also as assistant physician to the penitentiary in 1845-50, when the cholera attacked its inmates.

OVERTON (JAMES), M.D., professor, was born in Louisa Co., Va., August, 1785. He first studied law; was admitted to the bar; when he abandoned that profession, went to Philadelphia and became a pupil in Dr. Rush's office. Such was the established reputation of Dr. Overton even then that through the influence of Henry Clay he was elected professor of materia medica during his lecture course in the Medical Department of Transylvania Univer-



S. J. Cobb



C. H.

sity, at Lexington, Ky. He delivered only one course of lectures, was transferred to the chair of practice, but resigned, and came to Nashville, Tenn. He not long after retired from the profession, became a large planter South, and died 23d September, 1865, near this city.

PORTER (ROBERT MASSINGILL), A.M., M.D., professor, graduate in all of the learned professions in law at Cambridge, Mass.; in theology, at Princeton, N. J.; and in medicine, at the University of Pennsylvania; each of these being the leading schools of their respective departments in the United States. Dr. Porter next visited Europe, where he remained two years, to better qualify him to practice his profession. Notwithstanding these special advantages, added to good native ability, yet he was ever known as the most unpretentious of men; ever meek in his own estimation, but which endeared him the more to all classes of the community. A Protestant by profession, even an ordained minister, yet were the Catholics his best friends. On the organization of the Medical Department, University of Nashville, he was unanimously elected the professor of anatomy, and such was his devotion to duty that he fell a victim to his zeal in professional teaching; for while lecturing to a small class, by the imbibition of poison, he became ill, and died July 1, 1856, in his thirty-eighth year, having been born in this city April 12, 1818.

ROANE (JAMES), M.D., was for many years the beloved physician of Nashville; his temper and manners won all hearts, and secured him the first position in the profession. He was the son of Governor Roane, and was born in Jefferson Co., Tenn., May, 1790. He acquired a classical education in East Tennessee College. After studying medicine he secured a diploma in New York City. He now established himself in Nashville, and succeeded to the reputation and lucrative practice of his eccentric preceptor, Dr. Newman. Dr. Roane was the first president of this society, having been elected at its organization in 1830, and his address for the occasion was solicited for publication, but which he declined to have done. He was unfortunately cut off in the midst of his usefulness by cholera in 1833, falling then a victim to his professional zeal 27th of February, having been engaged night and day before this for a week.

ROBERTSON (FELIX), M.D., was the first child born in the city of Nashville, this event occurring the 11th of January, 1781. He was the sixth son of Gen. James Robertson, who emigrated from North Carolina, and became one of the founders of this city. After acquiring what education as best he could, he went to Philadelphia, and received in 1806 the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the University of Pennsylvania. Returning home he entered upon a good practice, which he retained for more than forty years. He belonged to the old school; slept at night, would chase the fox at sunrise, and hence lived beyond the threescore years and ten. Previous to his death he had retired somewhat from the onerous duties of his calling, though by no means was he indifferent to the interests of medical science. His principal business was treating the diseases of children, who became much attached to the old gentleman. He was also a public-spirited citizen like his father, took a deep interest in passing events; was twice mayor of this city, president of the board

of trustees of its university, etc. He was also a friend of Gen. Jackson. He descended to the grave in peace 8th of July, 1865, leaving a blessed memory to those who had so long revered and loved him.

SHELBY (JOHN), M.D., was born in Sumner Co., Tenn., 24th of May, 1786; died 15th of May, 1859, in Nashville. At his demise resolutions were adopted by the profession of our city expressive of the loss sustained of one so honored. He received a good education, and graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania. In 1813 he joined the army as surgeon, and served under Gen. Jackson in what is known as the Creek (Indian) war. He received so severe a wound during the campaign that he lost an eye. He was at one time the postmaster of this city. Shelby Medical College was named for him.

WHARTON (WILLIAM H.), M.D., was born in Albemarle Co., Va., July 6, 1790; died in Nashville, Tenn., May 4, 1872. He was a graduate in medicine in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and commenced the practice in North Alabama, at Tuscumbia. Removed to Nashville in 1843, he continued in active practice to his election of State librarian for Tennessee. Dr. Wharton was an excellent practitioner, a man of integrity, and an active Christian gentleman.

WILSON (JOHN ROBERTSON), M.D., was born in South Carolina, April 4, 1799; died in Davidson Co., Tenn., Aug. 8, 1854. He worked hard to educate himself, and became a thorough classical scholar. He studied under the elder Yandell, and then attended lectures at Transylvania University; he commenced the practice at McMinnville, Tenn., where he made the money for his second course of lectures, and obtained the diploma in 1824. On his return home he practiced with Dr. Maney in Murfreesboro'. He removed to the Yazoo country, Mississippi. He also spent part of the year on a farm near Nashville. He unfortunately became irregular in his habits, but was industrious, energetic, and had staunch friends.

WHITE, doctor, lawyer, divine. Dr. Felix Robertson believed he was the first of the profession who settled in Nashville, and came here in 1784. He had studied divinity, law, and medicine, and was therefore well educated, but exhibited many eccentricities; would even get on drunken sprees, and then became very offensive. He was the first delegate sent to Congress from this district. On his way to Washington he met a young girl in North Carolina and married her. Their son was Edward D. White, of Louisiana, Governor, and senator to Congress from that State. Dr. White lived to a good old age.

YANDELL (WILSON), M.D. (honorary), one of the most remarkable and successful physicians of Tennessee. He was the senior of all bearing his name in the profession, and was a self-made man; was born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 17th of December, 1774; died in Rutherford Co., Tenn., 1st of October, 1827. He left North Carolina when nineteen years old, came to Dr. Doak's school in East Tennessee, where, by alternating in study and manual labor, he acquired even a classical education. He had studied medicine nine years before he began to practice. The University of Maryland conferred on him the honorary degree of M.D. without his ever having heard a lecture. For many

years he was the leading practitioner of his section. He was the father and grandfather of those bearing his name so honorably in Louisville, Ky., and was the preceptor of several noted physicians of this county and State. Dr. Yandell was neither a calomel, lancet, nor opium doctor, and was remarkably benevolent and beloved by all. Though a good composer and fond of writing, yet never published anything on medicine. He educated, too, several good physicians. He left the savor of an unblemished Christian character, as having been one of the best and most charitable of men.

DENTAL ASSOCIATION.

The Nashville Dental Association was organized on the 10th of October, 1865, mainly through the instrumentality of John Fouché, D.D.S., then residing in this city, but now of Knoxville, Tenn. The following were the officers chosen: W. H. Morgan, M.D., D.D.S.,* President; J. C. Ross, D.D.S., Secretary.

At the second election, held Nov. 1, 1867, officers were elected as follows: W. H. Morgan, M.D., D.D.S., President; J. C. Ross, D.D.S., Secretary.

Up to this date the association had kept in good working order, but during this year, and until May 9, 1869, but little was done. At the date last mentioned a meeting of the association was held, and the following officers elected: J. C. Ross, D.D.S., President; R. R. Freeman, D.D.S., Secretary.

From this date till Dec. 10, 1872, the association held eighteen meetings, and did a large amount of profitable work. The officers elected Dec. 10, 1872, were R. C. Freeman, D.D.S., President; L. G. Noel, M.D., D.D.S., Secretary.

During the ensuing year the association continued to meet regularly; but soon after, meetings ceased and were discontinued till quite a recent date, when officers were elected, to wit: J. Y. Crawford, D.D.S., President; A. S. Kline, D.D.S., Secretary. These gentlemen are the present officers of the society.

HOMŒOPATHY IN DAVIDSON COUNTY.

Its Introduction and Practitioners.

The first practice of the new school of medicine in Davidson County was by Philip Harsch, M.D., a native of Germany, thoroughly educated at the University of Giessen. He became acquainted with homœopathy at Cincinnati, under the guidance of Dr. Pulte, and removed to Nashville in the year 1844. He was long known as "the Dutch Doctor," and some amusing stories were told at his expense. His success in the treatment of the Asiatic cholera drew much attention from the people, and led his competitors of the old school to account for his losing no cases with that disease upon the theory that, "while he always cured the cholera, his patients would sometimes die *mit der weakness*."

The latter years of his life were devoted to agricultural and mercantile pursuits. He died, at an advanced age, in the year 1870, from injuries received by the overturning of his buggy.

The next homœopathic practitioner was George Kellogg, M.D., of New York, who came to Nashville in 1853. Though quite successful and much esteemed, he remained less than two years, leaving on account of impaired health.

In 1855, Henry Sheffield, M.D., a native of Connecticut and a graduate of the Cleveland Homœopathic College, in the class of 1852, located in Nashville. Gradually overcoming the obstacles usual to new systems, especially in medicine, he gained an honorable standing among medical men. An active and prominent Mason, he has become well and widely known in the State. He is still in active medical practice.

R. M. Lytle, M.D., a native of Tennessee, a graduate of the Jefferson College, Philadelphia, and an efficient surgeon in the Confederate service, converted to the new medical faith, soon after the close of the war located in Edgefield, where he enjoyed a large patronage for a number of years. He was eminent in the ready diagnosis of disease, and always bright and cheering among the sick. He died suddenly of heart-disease in the year 1876.

Dr. P. A. Westervelt, a man of long experience in the medical uses of electricity, came to Nashville from Illinois in 1860, and here made use of homœopathic medicines in connection with electrical baths. After a period of retirement in the country, he is again at work in the city.

J. P. Dake, M.D., a sketch of whose biography appears on another page, came to Nashville in 1869. His experience as a practitioner and reputation as a teacher and writer in the new school gave a fresh and strong impulse to homœopathy in Davidson County.

William C. Dake, M.D., son of Dr. J. P. Dake, a graduate of the Nashville High School and of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and educated in homœopathy at the New York College, began practice in Nashville early in the year 1873. His success as a practitioner has been remarkable, placing him already among the leading physicians of the State.

Herman Falk, M.D., a native of Germany, a graduate of the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago, in the class of 1877, came to Nashville several years ago. He was first known in connection with an institution for the cure of consumptives with the vapor of salt water, and in the employment of the Lebenswicker. He afterwards tried the oxygen treatment. Since his graduation at Chicago he has followed the homœopathic method more strictly.

Thomas E. Enloe, M.D.,† a native of West Tennessee, and a graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, located in Edgefield in the year 1874. Taking the first prize in surgery at his final examination, he has been very successful in that line of practice. A brother of our talented young journalist and statesman, Hon. B. A. Enloe, of West Tennessee, the doctor has been advancing to the front rank of medical men.

Walter M. Dake, M.D., second son of Dr. J. P. Dake, graduated at the Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, in the spring of 1877, and soon after became associated with his father and brother in Nashville.

Clara C. Plimpton, M.D., a graduate from the New York

* See special biography.

† See biography and portrait elsewhere in this work.



Photo, by Poole, Nashville

DR. WILLIAM H. MORGAN.



J. P. Lake

Homœopathic College, located in Nashville in 1878. She is the pioneer of well-educated female practitioners of medicine in Davidson County, and seems likely to demonstrate here both the right and the ability of her sex to hold a place in the medical profession.

R. A. Baker, M.D., a graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, in the class of 1873, and a recent convert to the new school, has lately located in Edgefield for the practice of his profession. In the avowal of his change of faith the doctor says, "When I compare the statistics and the general success of practice in the two schools, I have been compelled to acknowledge that there is truth, and a good deal of it, in homœopathy, or that there is *nothing at all in medicine.*"

Its Organizations.

The first association of homœopathic physicians was organized in 1870, under the name "*The Davidson County Homœopathic Medical Society*," with Dr. Henry Sheffield president, and Dr. J. P. Dake secretary.

The same organization was afterwards enlarged into "*The Homœopathic Medical Society of Middle Tennessee.*" The officers of this society have been as follows:

1875.—Dr. J. P. Dake, President; Dr. E. R. Smith, Secretary.

1876.—Dr. E. R. Smith, President; Dr. William C. Dake, Secretary.

1877.—Dr. T. E. Enloe, President; Dr. W. M. Biddle, Secretary.

1878.—William C. Dake, President; Dr. A. R. Barrett, Secretary.

1879.—William C. Dake, President; Dr. Walter M. Dake, Secretary.

This society, at its regular meetings, besides a special subject presented and discussed, has reports regarding prevailing diseases, their treatment, and also upon sanitary affairs.

Papers have thus been presented and discussed upon the character, prevention, and treatment of yellow fever; upon diphtheria, public hygiene, etc.

The founding of a public dispensary for the poor desiring homœopathic remedies has been under serious consideration.

The society is every year increasing its membership and extending its domain.

Its Literature.

The first publication relating to homœopathy made at Nashville was a pamphlet explaining the principles of the system and advantages of the practice, in answer to the question, "*What is Homœopathy?*" by Dr. George Kellogg, in 1853. No copies are extant.

In 1869, Dr. J. P. Dake issued a pamphlet of twenty pages, entitled "*The Remedies We Use*," in which an argument was made for a more thorough investigation of the properties and powers of medicinal substances.

In 1870 the same writer issued from the press of the Southern Methodist Publishing House a second edition of his work on "*Acute Diseases*," the first having appeared in 1860.

In 1874, Dr. T. E. Enloe published a pamphlet entitled "*Honorable Medicine and Homœopathy*," in vindication of his right of secession from the old school and acceptance of homœopathy, against the *Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery*.

In 1875, Dr. E. R. Smith issued a pamphlet entitled "*Homœopathy in Tennessee*," in which was sketched the rise and progress of the new school in this State.

In the same year Dr. J. P. Dake published a pamphlet entitled "*State Medicine and a Medical Institution*," for the enlightenment of the General Assembly of the State, which had before it several bills for the regulation of medical men, especially the prevention of medical charlatanism.

In 1877, Dr. William C. Dake published a work on "*Diphtheria, its Pathology and Treatment*," which has had a very wide circulation among medical men, and very favorable notices from the medical press in England as well as in America.

In 1878, Dr. J. P. Dake* published a work entitled, "*The Science of Therapeutics in Outline*," presenting a complete system of principles to be regarded by men of healing.

The practitioners of the new school in Davidson County are generally men of education, acquainted with both systems, interested in public as well as personal hygiene, liberal in spirit, and progressive in habit.

MEDICAL COLLEGES.

MEDICAL DEPARTMENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF NASHVILLE AND VANDERBILT UNIVERSITY.

A medical college or department connected with the University of Nashville was part of the original plan of its founders. Dr. Philip Lindsley,* who was president of the university from 1824 to 1850, began early to develop his comprehensive scheme of a great university at Nashville which should include all the departments and appliances of the best institutions of the kind both in Europe and America. In his baccalaureate address, delivered in 1829, Dr. Lindsley said,—

"In casting my eye over the map of Tennessee, it struck me from the first that this was precisely the place destined by Providence for a great university, if ever such an institution were to exist in the State. And in this opinion I am fully confirmed by several years' observation and experience. I am entirely satisfied that it is physically impossible to maintain a *university* (I am not now speaking of an ordinary college) in any other town in the State, and for this single good reason, were there no other,—namely, a medical school, which may be regarded as an essential and as the most important part of a real university, can never be sustained except in a large town or city, and the larger the better. Nashville is the only place where a medical school would even be thought of, and physicians know full well that such is the fact."

In many other speeches and addresses delivered from time to time during his presidency Dr. Lindsley foreshadowed his grand scheme of education, as embraced under the general name of the University of Nashville.

* See special biography.

Of course, a scheme so comprehensive and complete in all its arrangements and details could not be carried into practical realization in a short time. Such institutions are usually the growth of centuries rather than of decades, and although Dr. Lindsley labored with a genius for his work, and with a zeal and devotion rarely equaled, it is not to be wondered at that he did not live to see his great plans fully realized.

With regard to a medical department, Dr. Lindsley differed quite widely in his views from the opinions of those who were finally instrumental in establishing the school, although he lived to take an active part in its organization and to rejoice in its great success. Being a thorough *university man*, he believed that the medical college should be strictly a subordinate part of the university, and entirely under the control of its board of trustees. The views of Dr. Lindsley will appear as we proceed with this history, in a series of resolutions introduced by himself on an occasion of one of the many unsuccessful attempts to organize a medical college.

Dr. W. K. Bowling,* in an address delivered in 1868, sketches the origin of the Medical Department as follows:

"On the 9th day of December, 1843, John M. Bass, Esq., a member of the board, resolved that a committee of three be appointed to take into consideration the propriety of establishing a medical school attached to the university. Messrs. R. C. Foster, Sr., Bass, and Ewing were appointed.

"On the 8th of February, the following year, this committee report 'that the board at once establish said medical school.' The committee had opened a correspondence with, and received suggestions and a memorial from, J. M. Briggs, M.D., of Bowling Green, Ky., a distinguished physician and father of our present professor of obstetrics.

"On the 17th of the same month President Philip Lindsley submitted the following resolutions:

"1st. That it is expedient to establish a medical school in connection with the University of Nashville.

"2d. That no portion of the funds of the university shall be appropriated to the aid or support of the said medical school, and that this board will assume no pecuniary responsibilities whatever in its behalf.

"3d. That qualification for degrees should be equal to those required by the most respectable medical schools in the United States.

"4th. That no student shall be admitted to the degree of Doctor of Medicine under the age of twenty-one.

"5th. That no person shall be admitted to the degree of Doctor of Medicine except Bachelors of Arts, or such as shall be found, on examination, to be adequately acquainted with classical literature and the liberal sciences. And that the said examination shall be conducted in the manner hereafter to be prescribed by this board.

"6th. That the entire supervision and control of the medical school in all respects and for all purposes, together with the power of discontinuing the same, do rest in this board, and shall be exercised agreeably to the charter and for the best interests of the university and of the commonwealth.'

"Two days after this a paper faculty was made, of which the world has heard nothing from that day to this.

"In 1849, Charles Caldwell, M.D., long a distinguished teacher in Transylvania University, and the conceded founder of the Medical Department of the University of Louisville, having had his chair destroyed at Louisville by the trustees, in high dudgeon came down to Nashville to establish a rival of Louisville here. He got an audience, made a speech, a committee was appointed to raise funds, which has not yet reported progress. The professor returned to Louisville, and so little interest did the newspapers of the city take in the matter that the one I took, the *Banner*, had to be paid for mentioning the matter in its news-columns, as is evidenced by the notice having a star at the end of it.

"In September, 1850, the name of J. Berrien Lindsley was left on my office slate. I had never seen him. The next day he called while I was in. We had a long conversation upon medical men and medical schools. He was born and reared in a university, with the lofty ideas of his distinguished father. We were both full of medical schools, and rather anxious that a medical school should be partially full of us. By him I was introduced to kindred spirits. We had frequent meetings at my office. All were enthusiastic. The club consisted of Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, Drs. A. H. Buchanan, Robert Porter, Charles K. Winston, John M. Wasson, and myself. The various members conceded to me a higher knowledge of medical men and medical matters than I deserved. By their unanimous solicitation I drew up the speech to the trustees, asking for such powers as astonished university men, and which, if conceded, would reverse the president's grand idea of a medical school's utter dependence upon the parent institution,—an indefinite babyhood, or such, alas! as is too often extinguished by the sacred but dark waters of the Ganges. Andrew Ewing read the speech to the board, and the powers were granted. I drew up the articles of confederation and elaborated a government. Each was acceptable to the club and ratified by the board, and the names mentioned above as those of our medical club—the board of trustees of the University of Nashville—organized into a medical faculty. None of them had any experience save as office-teachers, but all had enthusiasm, energy, and unfaltering determination of purpose. It seems but yesterday, yet one-half of them have passed away like a dream."

It appears that the main features of the plan upon which the medical college was organized were suggested by Dr. Bowling in a letter addressed to Dr. W. A. Cheatham, late superintendent of the Tennessee Hospital for the Insane, written from Logan Co., Ky., where Dr. Bowling then resided, under date of March 5, 1848. We are permitted to copy the letter, as follows:

"AT HOME, March 5, 1848.

"DEAR DOCTOR,—I have determined upon a short series of letters to you with a view of unfolding the elements of an enterprise which have long occupied a prominent position in my cogitations. My reflections upon that subject are thoroughly digested, and the conclusions to which they direct me I know to be sound.

"... Thirty years ago a few physicians at Lexington de-

* See special biography.



W. K. Howling



J. Berrien Lindsley.

terminated upon a medical school. Dudley, a man possessing uncommon force of character, put the ball in motion, and when everybody *knew* it would fail it succeeded without the slightest difficulty. The *first* school in a place, wherever instituted, *has succeeded*. . . .

"When medical schools have failed they have invariably been *new schools*, reared up in open opposition to an existing one in the same place. . . . In the whole history of medicine in the South and West there never was so favorable a period to insure the success of one as now at the proper point. . . . Louisville ruined Lexington because it became, in a professional sense, a ligature upon her artery of nutrition. The students of the *South* touched Louisville first and were booked. *A school south of Louisville* will cut off her supplies in like manner."

In other letters of this series, still in the possession of Dr. Cheatham, the plan of a medical school is further elaborated. In the plan two leading ideas are kept prominent.

"1st. The faculty must be chiefly of Nashville physicians. Home influence of every importance, for even talent, genius, and learning in medicine cannot make head against local and partisan opposition.

"2d. The school must be an *attaché* of the university, to secure the influence of its name at home and that of its *élèves* abroad."

It appears from a diary kept by Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley* that he began to move in the matter Oct. 22, 1849, on which day he called on Dr. Caldwell, who was in Nashville, attempting to organize a medical faculty and establish a school. In this scheme Drs. Winston and Buchanan took an active part. They applied to Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley to take the chair of chemistry. Nothing resulted from this effort. Dr. Lindsley spent the ensuing winter in visiting the medical schools of Louisville, New York, and others. On his return in the spring he had free consultations with Dr. Charles K. Winston concerning a plan of a medical school as an integral part of the university. Dr. Winston fully seconded the plan. The diary says: "Aug. 30, 1850. —Opened my medical project to R. J. Meigs (one of the trustees of the University of Nashville). Pretty busy at it after this." From the 2d to the 28th of September, Dr. Lindsley was constantly engaged in working up an interest and in forming the medical club, which was soon after, by the power vested in the trustees of the university, converted into the medical faculty.

The following is the speech of Dr. Bowling, read to the trustees by the Hon. E. H. Ewing:

"TO THE TRUSTEES OF THE NASHVILLE UNIVERSITY:

"We have no hesitation in believing that the popular voice here is in favor of a medical school. Many attempts have heretofore been made in vain to meet the expectations of the public upon the subject. The great difficulty in the way of this enterprise, as is shown by its history running through a period of fifteen years, has been *means* to put it in successful operation. We propose to supply this desideratum from our private resources, and to chance the result for reimbursement. We ask of you, gentlemen, only a recognition and the *loan* of your college buildings for the period of

twenty years. We wish to have the sole management of the department ourselves:

"*First*.—Because experience and the history of similar institutions show that this power is safest with those most deeply interested; and

"*Secondly*.—Because this will be an enterprise in which we will have invested no inconsiderable amount of money, and would, on that account, desire to be untrammelled in the management of it.

"We herewith exhibit the constitution which, in the event of our recognition, is to regulate the internal affairs of the department, and which will more clearly illustrate our plan of a medical college.

"We ask, if our proposition be favorably received, such action on your part as will insure us against molestation by your successors in the possession of the buildings and the professorships which you will confer upon us.

"The history of the medical colleges in America is but the history of broils and difficulties. Most of these we are firmly persuaded are legitimately referable to the fact that in nearly all of them the tenure of the professorship is exclusively dependent on the caprice of the trustees in the first place, and in the second to the fact that the professor has no pecuniary interest separate and apart from his *fees* in the institution. In this organization the professors are stimulated to exertion by the length of their lease, and by the great sweetener of labor,—the hope of reward. They will feel that the fruition for which they so zealously toil will not be stricken untasted from the lips and conferred by capricious taskmasters on new favorites, and that the adage 'One shall sow and another reap' shall not be the bitter end of their labors. They will have *money* invested in the enterprise, and that prudence incident to the ordinary affairs of man will suggest the energy necessary to make the investment profitable. Some of them have grown gray in the toils of the profession which they now propose to teach, and whatever of reputation has accrued to them from a life of labor and self-denial they also invest in this enterprise. Others, younger, bind the bright hopes of a sunny future firmly to the destinies of this effort.

"We prefer no claims superior to those of our co-laborers in an arduous and responsible profession. We propose to do what we believe ought to be done, and what public sentiment demands, to *establish* a medical college in Nashville. We contend that it is the sublimity of human folly for medical men to sit idly prating about the necessity of elevating the standard of medical literature, and that the multiplication of medical colleges tends to depress it, when daily observation demonstrates that precisely in proportion as regularly educated medical gentlemen decline the labor of teaching, and of thus multiplying regular physicians, audacious empiricism organizes hot-beds for generating its swaggering offspring.

"Nashville, the great political and mercantile emporium of the State, has contented itself with a medical college on paper for fifteen years, during which long period it has not added a single member to the regular profession, and the result of this medical paralysis is that two empirical colleges in the State are now in successful operation.† This is ele-

* See special biography.

† 1868.

vating the standard of medicine with a vengeance. It is infinitely more sensible for qualified medical men to struggle energetically to supply the demands of the public for physicians than by 'masterly inactivity' to permit empiricism to do it for them. The people everywhere manifest a decided preference for regular physicians, if they can procure them, and whenever, and not before, the supply equals the demand, empiricism perishes. The number of medical colleges *cannot* be limited by the power of trustees of universities in a republic. There is a higher resort which has always been found available, the State Legislature, and medical colleges will be multiplied by statutory provision, irrespective of the wishes or the peculiar views of trustees of universities, and a large majority of medical colleges in the United States at this hour exist on that basis. The argument, therefore, that universities ought not to multiply medical departments because there are already enough for a healthy condition of medical science utterly fails, inasmuch as a constant successful demand upon Legislatures for additional charters demonstrates that in the estimation of the people there are not enough; and when the people and the doctors are at issue, it does not require the wisdom of a Solomon to foresee which party will triumph.

"Is it contended that there is not medical talent enough in this, the metropolis of a great State, to teach the healing art? We reply, it is to just such talent that the health and lives of the chivalrous people of Tennessee are entrusted.

"Is it contended that greater advantages can be secured to the medical student in the great transmontane institutions? We reply that they will remain open to such as have means or inclination to patronize them.

"All we ask is the privilege of teaching such as are willing to be taught at home, and by us, and we have no fears of the result.

"We ask of the university *extraordinary powers*,—the entire control of our own department for a term of years. We render to the university in return *extraordinary advantages*,—making ourselves liable to heavy expenses for the sake of starting this department, when it is quite uncertain whether our success will pay for our venture. For the time being we serve as active interested *agents* of the university in procuring funds to erect additional buildings needed by the department, and in getting up a medical library and museum, *all of which* will be the absolute property of the university when this agreement ceases.

"We respectfully solicit your early action in this matter, with the assurance that, whatever that action may be, we shall continue to maintain the conviction of your wise, prudent, and patriotic intentions.

"JOHN M. WATSON, M.D.

"W. K. BOWLING, M.D.

"ROBERT M. PORTER, M.D.

"A. H. BUCHANAN, M.D.

"CHARLES K. WINSTON, M.D.

"J. BERRIEN LINDSLEY, M.D.

"NASHVILLE, Sept. 28, 1850."

Immediately after the reading a committee composed of Dr. Felix Robertson, Messrs. Washington, Williams, Bass,

and Meigs, was appointed to confer with the above medical gentlemen freely and fully and report at the next meeting of the board. Accordingly, at the next meeting, the committee report that "the committee to whom was referred the proposition for the establishment of a medical department of the University of Nashville, as contained in the plan and memorial submitted to this board by Messrs. W. K. Bowling, Robert M. Porter, Charles K. Winston, John M. Watson, John B. Lindsley and A. H. Buchanan, beg leave to report that the plan on which said department is proposed to be organized and conducted, and the known character and ability of those who propose to embark in the enterprise, give to the public and this board the strongest hope of success, and that it is the duty of the board to give to said department the use of what is called the new college building, etc., . . . for the term of twenty-two years, as proposed in said memorial, and that a committee be appointed on the part of this board to prepare articles of agreement, to be executed by the proper officers of this board on our part, setting forth the terms on which the grant or lease is proposed to be made and said department established.

"Signed, "FELIX ROBERTSON,
"THOMAS WASHINGTON,
"WILL. WILLIAMS,
"R. J. MEIGS,
"JOHN M. BASS.

"Oct. 11, 1850."

Agreeably to this report, it was on motion of John M. Bass,

Resolved, That a medical department be established in connection with the university, . . . and that a committee be appointed to draw the articles of agreement between the university and the professors in the medical department thus created, etc." Messrs. Ewing, Meigs, and Bass were appointed on said committee.

The board then proceeded to an election of professors in the Medical Department in the University of Nashville, when the following gentlemen were unanimously elected to fill the chairs, viz.: John M. Watson, M.D., Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children; A. H. Buchanan, M.D., Surgery; W. K. Bowling, M.D., Institutes and Practice of Medicine; C. K. Winston, M.D., Materia Medica and Pharmacy; Robert M. Porter, M.D., Anatomy and Physiology; J. Berrien Lindsley, M.D., Chemistry and Pharmacy.

At the next meeting, Friday, Oct. 18, 1850, on motion, it was

"Resolved, That the committee appointed at the last meeting—viz., Messrs. Ewing, Meigs, and Bass—be authorized to conclude a contract with the professors of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and that any agreement which they in their discretion might enter into with said professors should be binding on this board."

The indenture between the university and the professors in the newly-created medical department, signed by the committee of the board of trustees, Ewing, Meigs, and Bass, on the part of the university, and by the newly-created professors on the part of the medical department, says that the latter "shall peaceably and quietly have, hold, and



Thos. Menees

occupy, possess and enjoy the said piece or parcel of ground and premises hereby devised, with all its appurtenances, for and during the said term of twenty-two years, hereby granted without any lawful let, trouble, denial, or interruption of or by the said University of Nashville, or any person or persons lawfully claiming or to claim by, from, or under the same." To the aforesaid professors is furthermore granted the power "in case of vacancies in any of said professorships to nominate successors, *and the right and power of changing, abolishing, or vacating professorships* and right and power of conducting all the affairs of the department *as fully as the trustees themselves*, free from interference of said trustees during the term aforesaid."

The government adopted for the college was extremely simple. There were to be two officers, each to be elected annually,—viz., a president of the faculty to call meetings and preside at them, and a dean upon whom devolved the duty of managing the entire machinery at home and of representing the institution abroad. He appoints janitors and all operatives, and is the sole custodian of the building and its contents. The institution has never had a treasurer, the dean managing the public funds. When the graduating fees, matriculating fees, and other resources of the dean were insufficient to pay the expenses of the college, the balance was provided for by *pro rata* assessments upon each professor. In early years, while furnishing the museum, these assessments were often very heavy, but in those years were cheerfully met. From time to time attempts have been made to increase the number of officers, but always failed. Prof. Winston has held the office of president of the faculty from the beginning. Prof. Lindsley held the office of dean the first six years, when he resigned. Prof. Eve then held it two years, and Prof. W. K. Bowling ten years, and, though re-elected unanimously, on the 30th of October, 1867, resigned, his resignation to take effect on the 1st of April following. Prof. Lindsley was elected to the deanship for the year after the 1st day of April, 1868.

The eminently just and conservative rule was adopted that a majority of the professors should rule, but should have no power to make the fees of different chairs unequal. A majority could assess each professor to any amount. The professor's remedy was resignation if he did not like the assessment, and if he did not pay his assessment within ninety days after it was agreed on by a majority of the faculty and recorded by the dean, *that fact* was to be taken as his resignation without further action of the faculty. In prosperous times these rules would be, and were, regarded as just and proper, but when assessments, however necessary, swallowed up fees almost to the last dollar, the more stringently organized could see no beauty in assessments, and would defy majorities.

The medical department of the university being thus organized, Dr. Paul F. Eve was added to the faculty as professor of surgical anatomy and clinical surgery.

"All things being now ready," says Prof. Thomas Menees, "the next step in the development of a medical school was to command a class. The department, guided by the wisdom and impelled by the ardor and enthusiasm of its gifted founders, burst, like Minerva from the head of

Jupiter, at once into maturity, in full panoply and rich in all the appointments of utility, and commanded the largest first class that any institution of the kind had ever done in this country, and I doubt not, I may add, in the world. . . .

"So pleased were the trustees with the management and success of the department that early in the period of the first lease to the faculty they added twenty years' additional time to their right to occupy and control it, provided they would still add to and amplify their museum and apparatus, which was agreed to and done. She continued to add, by her success and achievements, to the lustre and brilliancy of her fame, until, in the language of the distinguished gentleman already quoted, 'When the war came, the eagle plumage of our medical school was already bathing in the sun, the cynosure of the republics of science throughout the world.'

"By the convulsions and vicissitudes of war she was crippled, but not crushed. Cato, when informed that his son had been slain in battle, answered something like this: 'I should have blushed had my house stood and prospered amid scenes like these.'

"Though wounded and temporarily arrested in her progress, she still lives, and in the spirit of honorable and glorious rivalry offers again the gauntlet to those of her competitors who were more fortunately situated in relation to the calamities of that struggle, with the assurance that she will not only deserve victory, but again wrest it from temporary defeat.

"In carrying out this determination we are being nobly sustained by the trustees, who, less than two years ago, came forward and added thirteen years to our existing lease, giving us an aggregate of thirty years of unexpired possession, conditioned that the lessees would build a hospital attached to the college buildings.

"Already, with all modern improvements, the beautiful, magnificent, and imposing structure is there, and has been utilized during two sessions.* Thus fully equipped, with all the appointments of a first-class medical college, I say we again kindly and fraternally, yet boldly, offer the gauge in honorable rivalry to the most flattered, proud, and petted of fortune's favorites, and are willing to abide the arbitrament of time for the result.

"The faculty of this institution has furnished to the American Medical Association two presidents and five vice-presidents,—an honor which I believe has been conferred upon no other college in America.

"I will not stop to panegyryze the great names of its founders. Their works are their proudest eulogists. They have erected for themselves a monument imperishable as the noble profession to the culture and elevation of which they have contributed so much, and high upon whose roll of fame have inscribed their names in letters of living light, to cheer and animate its votaries who are to follow them to high resolves, lofty aspirations, and noble achievements.

"So much for the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, which has been adopted by Vanderbilt University. This medical department now represents each

* Address of Prof. Menees, delivered in 1877.

one of these universities, distinct in their faculty organizations, yet joint in their teaching. We have their endorsement with the power of conferring the degree of Doctor of Medicine in the name of each institution. We teach the classes jointly, each having all the facilities of the other."

This arrangement between the two universities was consummated in 1874. The college is now known as the Medical Department of the University of Nashville and of Vanderbilt University. Since 1874 the courses of lectures have been delivered to the medical students of the two universities in the same halls, each enjoying like facilities. During the past year there have been costly improvements in the buildings, one result of which is the most elegant auditorium in the United States, lighted, heated, and seated in conformity with the most recent modern designs. The hospital, under the same roof, has been doubled in capacity and refitted in a style to meet all requirements of a first-class institution of the kind. The class of 1879-80 is the largest which has assembled since the war, numbering nearly three hundred and fifty. It is gratifying to be able to state that the class, in its literary acquirements and aptitude for study, gives evidence of an active revival of education in the South. This school has a great reputation. Its alumni, now aggregating two thousand two hundred in number, are found in all the Southern and in many of the Northern States of the Union. From its origin to the present time the school has been remarkably fortunate in having a faculty composed of able and experienced physicians,—gentlemen whose reputation is by no means confined to Nashville or Tennessee. From the start its success was insured. Students flocked from all parts of the South to its lecture-halls, which were soon filled to their utmost capacity.

The buildings of the medical college are situated in the southeastern part of the city, between College and Market Streets, and occupy an entire square.

The following is a synopsis of the matriculates and graduates of the school from its beginning to the present time:

Dates.	Matriculates.	Graduates.
1851-52.....	121	33
1852-53.....	152	36
1853-54.....	220	71
1854-55.....	294	93
1855-56.....	339	85
1856-57.....	419	137
1857-58.....	353	109
1858-59.....	436	103
1859-60.....	456	101
1860-61.....	399	141
1861-62.....	102	24
1862-63.....	32	9
1863-64.....	45	15
1864.....	33	11
1864-65.....	75	27
1865-66.....	127	54
1866-67.....	192	56
1867-68.....	209	83
1868-69.....	201	71
1869-70.....	186	58
1870-71.....	203	66
1871-72.....	240	82
1872-73.....	235	69
1873-74.....	245	72
1874-75.....	240	71
1875-76.....	242	63
1876-77.....	248	70
1877.....	65	31
1877-78.....	260	101
1878-79.....	282	116
1879-80.....	340	142
Total.....	6991	2200

Faculties.—In 1854, Dr. Thomas R. Jennings was made professor of the institutes of medicine. In 1855, Dr. R. M. Porter, professor of anatomy, died, and Professor Jennings was transferred to the chair of anatomy. During the civil war lectures in the medical department were suspended, but in 1865 its doors were reopened. In 1863, Professor A. H. Buchanan died, and, on the reopening of the school, Dr. Joseph Jones was made professor of physiology. In 1866, Professor John M. Watson died, and the chair of obstetrics was filled by the election of Dr. W. T. Briggs, who had been associated with the institution as demonstrator of anatomy since its foundation, and as adjunct professor of anatomy for some time. In 1867, Professors Eve, Jennings, and Jones retired from the faculty, and, in 1868, Drs. Maddin, Callender, Nichol, T. B. Buchanan, and V. S. Lindsley were elected members respectively to the chairs of institutes, materia medica, diseases of the chest and clinical medicine and anatomy and surgical anatomy. Professor Briggs was transferred to the chair of surgery, and Professor Winston from that of materia medica to that of obstetrics. In 1870, Professor Callender retired from the chair of materia medica, and was made professor of diseases of the brain and nervous system, and Professor Nichol was transferred to the chair of materia medica. In 1873, Professors J. B. Lindsley, W. K. Bowling, and C. K. Winston retired from the school, and Dr. J. M. Safford was elected to fill the chair of chemistry. Professor Maddin was transferred to the chair of practice of medicine, Professor W. L. Nichol to that of obstetrics, Professor V. S. Lindsley to that of institutes, and Dr. Thomas Menees was elected to fill the chair of materia medica. In 1874, Professor T. B. Buchanan resigned the chair of anatomy, and was succeeded by Dr. Thomas O. Summers, Jr. Professor Nichol resigned the chair of obstetrics, and Professor Menees was transferred to it, and Dr. Thomas A. Atchison was elected to the chair of materia medica. The chair of diseases of women and children was made at this time, and Professor W. L. Nichol was elected to fill it. In 1875, Professor Paul F. Eve renewed his connection with the school, filling for two years the chair of clinical surgery. In 1877, Professor Bowling also renewed his connection in the chair of malarial diseases, which he held until 1878. In 1880, Professor Summers resigned the chair of anatomy, and was succeeded by Professor V. S. Lindsley, and Professor Callender was made professor of physiology and psychology. Dr. C. S. Briggs was made adjunct to the chair of surgery. The demonstratorship of anatomy in the institution has been filled, in the course of its history, by Drs. W. T. Briggs, V. S. Lindsley, H. M. Compton, C. S. Briggs, T. W. Menees, and O. H. Menees. The faculty is at present organized as follows:

Eben S. Stearns, D.D., Chancellor of the University of Nashville.

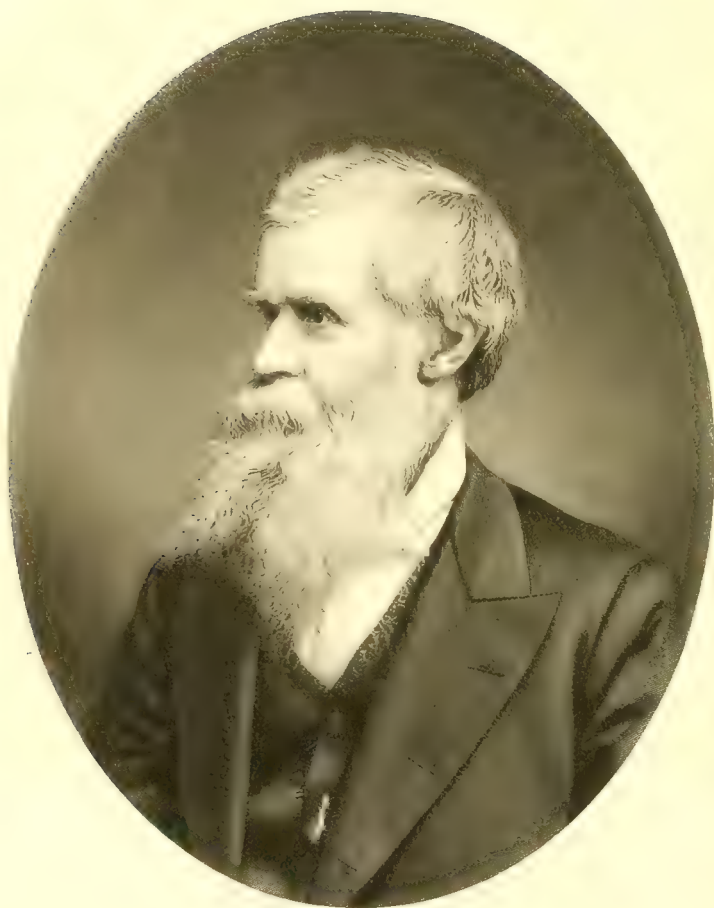
Landon C. Garland, LL.D., Chancellor of Vanderbilt University.

Faculty.—William T. Briggs, M.D.,* Professor of Surgery; Thomas L. Maddin, M.D., Professor of the Institutes and Practice of Medicine and of Clinical Medicine;

* See special biography.



W. J. Briggs



Thos. L. Maddin.

William L. Nichol, M.D., Professor of Diseases of Women and Children and of Clinical Medicine; John H. Callender, M.D., Professor of Physiology and Psychology; Van S. Lindsley, M.D.,* Professor of Anatomy; Thomas Menees,* M.D., Professor of Obstetrics; James M. Safford, M.D., Professor of Chemistry; Thomas A. Atchison, M.L., Professor of Materia Medica, Therapeutics, and Preventive Medicine; C. S. Briggs, M.D., Adjunct Professor of Surgery; Orville H. Menees, M.D., Demonstrator of Anatomy.

Ambrose Morrison, M.D., Assistant to Chair of Physiology; W. D. Haggard, M.D., Assistant to Chair of Obstetrics; William G. Ewing, M.D., Assistant to Chair of Chemistry; R. W. Steger, M.D., Assistant to Chair of Practice; Orville H. Menees, M.D., Assistant to Chair of Anatomy.

Thomas L. Maddin, M.D.,* President of the Faculty.

W. T. Briggs, M.D., Dean of the University of Nashville.

Thomas Menees, M.D., Dean of Vanderbilt University.

James M. Safford, M.D., Secretary of the Faculty.

SHELBY MEDICAL COLLEGE.

This institution was founded in 1857 as the medical department of a projected university of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is so designated in the charter obtained from the Legislature of Tennessee. The influence of Southern Methodism was crystallizing at Nashville. The establishment of a "central university" at this point was deemed essential. A. L. P. Green, D.D., was in the front of this movement. Cornelius Vanderbilt stepped forward and solved the financial difficulty. Therefore, out of gratitude to him, it was deemed just and proper that his name should be perpetuated and honored by substituting it for "Central University," of which Shelby College was the medical department. The unprecedented success of the educational enterprises of Nashville, and especially of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, in the estimation of prudent and wise councilors, justified the founding of another medical school. Its organization was committed to John P. Ford, M.D., John H. Callender, M.D., and Thomas L. Maddin, M.D.

The buildings were situated on Broad Street, between Vine and Spruce Streets, on the site at present occupied by that model of beautiful architecture, the United States Custom-House. They were commodious, beautifully situated, and admirably adapted for the purposes of medical teaching. Immediately adjoining, and under the same roof, was the City Charity Hospital, averaging about one hundred patients, under the control and management of the faculty, furnishing ample material for clinical instruction. The equipment in museum, materia medica, cabinet, and chemical apparatus was of the most approved plans for didactic illustration, and would compare favorably with any school in the country.

The faculty consisted of gentlemen eminent in their several departments, viz.: E. B. Haskins, M.D., Professor of Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine; John Frederick May, M.D., Professor of Surgery and Clinical Surgery;

John P. Ford, M.D., Professor of Obstetrics and Clinical Obstetrics; Thomas L. Maddin, M.D., Professor of Anatomy and Histology; Daniel F. Wright, M.D., Professor of Physiology; John H. Callender, M.D., Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics; Henri Ervin, M.D., Professor of Chemistry; M. Compton, M.D., Demonstrator in Practical Anatomy.

Thus equipped and appointed, Shelby Medical College opened its first session in the fall of 1857 with an ethical standard shaped closely upon the requirements of the best-organized schools in the country. After a successful career of three sessions, the first numbering eighty-five, the third one hundred and twenty students, in common with all other institutions of learning throughout the South, its doors were closed by the events of our civil war. The buildings were impressed for hospital purposes, then barracks for soldiers, and finally barracks for refugees, and were thus used to the close of the war. With buildings dilapidated, museum, cabinets, and chemical apparatus a mass of rubbish, and with only a minority of the faculty surviving, the institution was in bad plight for reorganization.

In the reconstruction of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, in 1867, Drs. Callender and Maddin were invited to chairs in that school. Strictly speaking, the Medical Department of Vanderbilt University is Shelby Medical College resuscitated. These gentlemen have the gratification of having contributed to its union with the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, under one organization and one faculty. Shelby College exists to-day in honored fellowship with the other departments of this splendid institution,—the outcome of a great man's philanthropy, a pride and benefaction to the present generation, and a sure promise of a higher civilization to the future.

NASHVILLE MEDICAL COLLEGE—MEDICAL DEPARTMENT OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TENNESSEE.

This institution was organized in the summer of 1876,—the national Centennial year. It was founded by Drs. Duncan Eve and W. F. Glenn, who drew from the faculty of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University the renowned Prof. Paul F. Eve, M.D., who with Drs. T. B. Buchanan, George S. Blackie, W. P. Jones, J. J. Abernethy, and others constituted the faculty of the young medical college.

The first session of this institution was commenced March 5, 1877, under most flattering prospects; the number of students graduated was greater than that of any medical college, for the first session, in the United States.

The faculty represented a larger number of specialists, or professors of special departments in medicine and surgery, than any similar institution in the South.

In 1879 an overture was made the faculty by the trustees of the University of Tennessee, formerly the East Tennessee University, located at Knoxville, Tenn., to become their medical department, and an agreement was entered into, forming as the college did a most formidable alliance. In the spring of this same year a dental department was established, being the first dental school in the South. This department, like the medical, has met with the most signal success.

* See special biography.

The Nashville Medical College—Medical Department of the University of Tennessee—has advocated from its establishment a high standard of medical education, and to this end has required a vigorous examination of its candidates for the degrees of M.D. and D.D.S. The college is a member of the American Medical College Association.

The college is located on the west side of North Market Street, just below the public square, in the city of Nashville.

Among the recent improvements added to the college building is the erection of several large furnaces underneath the floor, to be used in heating the different departments during the winter, and the construction of a stack chimney in connection with the furnaces, which will also act as a ventilating shaft. The greatest improvement of all, however, is the new lecture-hall, with a seating capacity for four hundred students. The seats are admirably arranged and every convenience possible added. The ceiling of this department, at a cost of one thousand five hundred dollars, has been beautifully frescoed with designs showing the different industrial enterprises of the State.

The amphitheatre will accommodate an equal number of students. It is well heated and ventilated, and a well-arranged skylight floods the apartment with light.

The dissecting department is probably better arranged for the work which its name indicates than that of any other medical institution in America. It consists of a long hall running the entire length of the building, on each side of which are eighteen rooms.

The library, which is yet incomplete, contains several hundred standard medical works and books of reference, to which the students have free access.

The museum is contained in a large and well-lighted room. A variety of normal and morbid anatomical specimens have been collected, besides models in plaster and wax. The museum promises to become one of the most extensive in the South. Here can also be seen Dr. Eve's private collections in lithotomy, second in number only to those of Dr. Gross.

The following are the professors:

George S. Blackie, M.D., Ph.D., Professor of Chemistry and Toxicology, and President of the Faculty; W. P. Jones, M.D., Professor of Insanity and State Medicine; Deering J. Roberts, M.D., Professor of Principles and Practice of Medicine; J. Bunyan Stephens, M.D., Professor of Obstetrics and Clinical Midwifery; Duncan Eve, M.D., Professor of Science and Art of Surgery and Clinical Surgery, and Dean of the Faculty; J. S. Nowlin, M.D., Professor of Medical and Surgical Diseases of Women; W. M. Vertrees, M.D., Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics and Clinical Medicine; T. O. Summers, M.D., Professor of Physiology and Surgical Anatomy; William F. Glenn, M.D., Professor of Anatomy and Venereal Diseases; A. Blitz, M.D., Professor of Medical and Surgical Diseases of the Eye and Ear; William G. Brien, M.D., LL.D., Professor of Medical Jurisprudence; J. G. Sinclair, M.D., Professor of Principles of Surgery and Diseases of the Throat; Robert Russell, M.D., D.D.S., Professor of Operative Dentistry; J. Y. Crawford, M.D., D.D.S., Professor of Mechanical Dentistry; Paul F. Eve, M.D., J. A. Rogers, M.D., Demonstrators of Anatomy;

W. L. Desmukes, D.D.S., Gillington Chisholm, D.D.S., J. F. Stephens, D.D.S., Demonstrators of Dentistry.

NASHVILLE INFIRMARY.

Nashville Infirmary, corner of College and Priestly Streets, Nashville, Tenn., under the superintendence of M. Baxter, M.D., established in 1876, is situated in the highest and most salubrious part of the city of Nashville. Thoroughly equipped and provided with all the modern and improved conveniences for the treatment of medical and surgical diseases, it offers extraordinary inducements to patients coming to the city as a quiet retreat during their sojourn. The faculty of the Medical Departments of the University of Nashville and of Vanderbilt University constitute the medical and surgical staff of the infirmary. A skilled corps of nurses is in constant attendance, and a competent resident physician has immediate charge of the patients. The lying-in department constitutes an important feature of the infirmary, and thorough privacy is assured in such cases. Every effort is taken by the consulting staff and the superintendent to render the stay of patients pleasant and profitable, and to that end they seek to make the infirmary as comfortable and home-like as possible. Board in the wards, five dollars per week; in private rooms, from eight to fourteen dollars per week, according to circumstances.

NASHVILLE BOARD OF HEALTH.

One of the most important institutions of Nashville is its Board of Health. In no city, however naturally healthy, can there be permanent immunity from sickness, especially from the ravages of prevailing epidemics, where the laws and conditions of health are habitually violated. This principle was fully recognized by the Nashville Medical Society in 1866, when the prevalence of Asiatic cholera in many portions of the United States created alarm for the safety of the city, and they sounded the note of warning to the municipal government to ward off the impending danger by wise and timely sanitary measures. In this movement the Board of Health of Nashville had its inception. The president of the medical society, Dr. C. K. Winston, called a meeting of the profession at the office of Dr. T. L. Maddin, on the evening of the 5th of June, 1866, at which time and place two physicians were selected for sanitary work in each ward of the city. The names and wards were as follows:

First Ward.—W. A. Cheatham and J. R. Buist.

Second Ward.—J. C. Newnan and H. M. Compton.

Third Ward.—T. L. Maddin and W. L. Nichol.

Fourth Ward.—J. W. Morton and W. B. Minney.

Fifth Ward.—J. D. Winston and J. H. Callender.

Sixth Ward.—T. B. Buchanan and J. D. Plunket.

Seventh Ward.—E. F. P'Pool and J. H. Currey.

Eighth Ward.—C. A. Brodie and J. A. Beauchamp.

Ninth Ward.—F. M. Hughes and Van S. Lindsley.

Tenth Ward.—T. A. Atchison and D. Du Pré.

The board was organized by the election of Dr. J. C. Newnan president, Dr. T. L. Maddin vice-president, and Dr. J. D. Plunket secretary and executive officer. A full interchange of opinions took place, and much earnestness



Wm. F. Lindsley

of purpose was exhibited by the members. During the remainder of the month of June three other meetings were held. The board was divided into committees on hygiene, nuisances, endemic diseases, epidemic diseases, meteorology, and mortuary reports. On the 18th, Dr. W. D. Horton took the place of Dr. J. H. Currey. On the 26th, as the result of conferences with the city government, a bill was passed to establish a Board of Health. In July and August the board met five times. Cholera was then approaching from Louisville. Up to August 11th, Secretary Plunket reported one case, that of a visitor from Cincinnati. By the 31st of August seven deaths had occurred. By the 15th of September the epidemic was fully under way. By the 13th of October it was a thing of the past. The *Nashville Dispatch*, of that date, estimates that over eight hundred deaths had been the harvest which the pestilence had gathered while it held high carnival in the city, and says, "With the single exception of Memphis, the mortality has been greater in Nashville, according to population, than in any other city it has visited in this country." It also says that "the pestilence raged with greater force than during its former visitations."

"Under the smart of this terrible punishment for inattention to the warnings of medical science, the municipal authorities no longer hesitated to make the Board of Health a reality. On the 11th of April, 1867, the ordinance organizing the Board of Health was so amended as to create a health officer, with a salary of eighteen hundred dollars per annum. With the exception of five months in autumn and winter, his entire time was devoted to his duties, while during all the year he was subject to the instructions of the board. The health officer was to be nominated by the Board of Health, and elected by joint vote of both boards of the City Council.

"On April 15th, Joseph Jones, M.D., professor of physiology and pathology in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, was nominated as health officer, and afterwards duly elected. He was the first person who filled that office in Nashville or in Tennessee. An expert scientist, and a physician who had filled a high position in the army of the Confederate States during the four years' contest, he was thoroughly furnished for the difficult task to which he was summoned. He devoted his entire energies to the work, was cordially sustained by the board, the city government, and by the citizens generally.

"Nashville had in earnest entered upon a career of sanitary reform which if continued a few years would have made the city as renowned for health as it has always been for intellect.

"All this was frustrated by the strange political anomaly which disfranchised the wealth, intellect, and virtue, while it enfranchised the vice, ignorance, and misery, of the city. From the minutes of the Board of Health it appears that on December 11th, Professor Jones was unanimously and against his own protest nominated as health officer for the year 1868. The city government ignored this nomination, and elected a candidate of their own. The Board of Health did not see proper to contest this illegal step, and virtually came to an end, although a futile attempt was made to revive it July, 1869, when John M. Bass, as receiver, re-

placed the entire city government. Against the respectful remonstrances of the board, he made the fatal mistake of economizing at the expense of the public health.

"In 1873, a year whose fame will long be connected with that of Asiatic cholera, Nashville received another severe and costly lesson on the importance of sanitary common sense, and on May 27, 1874, the ordinance creating the present Board of Health became a law. On June 1st the board met and organized, Dr. J. D. Plunket being president, and Dr. J. R. Buist, secretary. The other members were the mayor T. A. Kercheval, Professor Charles K. Winston, M.D., and Henry M. Compton, M.D. Mayor Morton B. Howell became a member on Oct. 6, 1874. Dr. J. R. Buist resigned Feb. 20, 1875, and W. J. McMurray was elected to fill the vacancy. He went out October, 1875, being elected alderman, and Dr. Buist was chosen to fill the vacancy. October, 1875, Thomas A. Kercheval again entered the board as mayor.

"In May, 1876, Dr. John A. Draughon was elected Dr. Winston's successor. Dr. H. M. Compton, who died on July 20, 1876, was succeeded by Dr. J. B. W. Nowlin. Dr. Buist's term expired June, 1877.

"On June 3, 1874, John Watson Morton, M.D., was chosen health officer. The board at once entered upon its work with diligence. Proper blanks were prepared and a mortuary register commenced on July 4th. Dr. Morton retired from office on June 10, 1876, when Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley became his successor. The work accomplished by the board during the past three years is exhibited in the report of Dr. Morton, Nov. 24, 1875, and in other reports since made by the board.

"The great object of the board has been to lay a permanent foundation for durable future work. It has endeavored to carry the people with it, commencing its labors in the full tide of the greatest commercial revulsion America has ever known; it has been exceedingly cautious in urging expensive sanitary measures, and has contented itself with keeping before the citizens and the municipal authorities the unspeakable importance of cleanliness on all premises, private and public. It has also, in addition to reliable and valuable mortality statistics, collected a large amount of most important data, which will always be of use in the future.

"The great questions of water supply, of drainage, of sewerage, of night and day scavenging, have been taken up, and in some cases very satisfactory progress made."

Dr. Lindsley, in his annual report to the board in 1877, says,—

"Having within the past year studied with care the reports of fifty or sixty city and State Boards of Health, I may perhaps be allowed to congratulate our own people upon the fact that the essential elements of permanence, medical skill, and freedom from the deadly poison of politics, all unite in the composition of the Nashville Board of Health."*

Again, in the third annual report of the board, Dr. Lindsley says,—

* Extract from Second Annual Report of the Nashville Board of Health, 1877.

"Hitherto the co-operation of our city government and of our citizens generally has been kindly and satisfactory. The public appreciates the efforts of the board, and there is every reason for believing that here in our own beloved Nashville medical science will have full opportunity for showing how lasting and benign are the benefits it is capable of bestowing on a people. No higher honor can any one carve out for himself than that of leaving a city with a death-rate of seventeen per thousand per annum, which he took in hand with one of thirty-four per annum per thousand. If the saving of one life in the good olden time entitled to the civic crown, with what laurels shall the brows of him who saves seventeen lives of each thousand of population in every year of a city's continuance be encircled?"

On June 19, 1877, the board was organized for the ensuing year by the election of Dr. J. R. Buist as president, and Dr. J. B. W. Nowlin secretary.

The Nashville Board of Health has been one of the most active and efficient bodies of the kind in the United States, and has received the encomiums of leading sanitarians and health officers in the chief cities of the Union. What has it done to merit these encomiums?

1. It has awakened a vast amount of thought, and furnished a vast deal of information to the people, on the most vital subject, the health of the city. All reforms of this kind must proceed upon the assumption that ignorance is not only the mother of vice, but of filth, squalor, poverty, and disease. Hence the first necessity of the reform is the enlightenment of the public mind. Sanitary science becomes a most valuable means of popular education. Recognizing and acting upon this principle, the Board of Health has circulated information of the most valuable kind, and which previous to the publication of their proceedings was unknown to thousands, who never thought of acquiring the information for themselves. The published reports of the board form a perfect compendium of sanitary science, such as can nowhere else be found in so complete and condensed a form. It furnishes all this, in addition to the exhaustive special matter relating to Nashville. The reports of the board have called forth the highest commendations of men of science in several of our large cities. Dr. Joseph Holt, sanitary inspector for the First District of New Orleans, a fine scholar and writer, says in a letter to Dr. Lindsley, "Allow me to express my opinion of this work as the most complete and satisfactory of any of its kind I have ever seen." To the same effect are commendations from Drs. J. G. Richardson and Henry Hartshorne, distinguished professors of Philadelphia.

2. The board, by its wise and skillful management and by the weight of character of the members of the profession which constitute it, has secured the co-operation of the city government and the Legislature, without which it would have been impossible to carry out practically the reforms proposed. The importance of this is seen in its true light when it is considered that without the appropriations made from time to time by the City Council nothing could have been done towards the practical sanitation of the city. Take the matter of hospitals, city dispensary, water-works, sewage, disinfection, scavenging, etc., as ex-

amples. Most of these measures, originating with the Board of Health, have been taken up and heartily and practically indorsed by the intelligent and liberal city government, and thus there has been a happy and hearty co-operation between the board and the municipal authorities.

3. The board inaugurated and has carried out successfully a system of registration, upon which has been based a most accurate and reliable collection of mortuary statistics, showing the real state of the health of the city as correctly as the thermometer indicates the temperature, or the barometer the state of the weather.

4. It is shown by these statistics that the Board of Health has actually reduced the death-rate of the city to a minimum of seventeen and forty-three one-hundredths in every one thousand of the white population, and thirty-three and fifty one-hundredths for the colored population, per year. Assuming the population to be fifty thousand, that is a saving of eight hundred and fifty lives a year out of the list of mortality for the city. Surely that is a good showing for the practical work of the board, and more may yet be expected of it when the perfect system of sanitary appliances which it has in contemplation shall have been carried into complete effect.

5. The agency of the Board of Health in the inauguration and successful establishment of the new system of water supply for the city is too important to be passed over without notice.

In 1866 an agitation of the question of a *pure* as well as an *ample* supply of water was commenced by the then existing Board of Health. Their views attracted eager public attention. The fearful ravages of cholera in the autumn of 1866 and in the summer of 1873 added much to their weight and potency with the people. James Wyatt, Esq., superintendent of the water-works, early in 1876 brought forward his very ingenious idea of using the corporation island as a filter. His petition to the City Council asking for an appropriation of fifty dollars for a preliminary experiment was likely not to pass. At the meeting of the board, July 9, 1876, Dr. Plunket offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

"*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this board the plan suggested to the City Council by Mr. James Wyatt, superintendent of the water-works, of converting the island above the city into a filtering apparatus for purifying the water supplied the city is of the greatest importance, and in appearance quite feasible.

"*Resolved*, That we hope the small appropriation asked for to test the matter practically will be allowed.

"*Resolved*, That we assure the City Council that a system of purifying the drinking-water of the city is imperatively demanded on the score of health and decency, and that our people cannot much longer be imposed upon in the quality of the water supply."

The City Council, with that cordiality which ordinarily marks its appreciation of the suggestions of the Board of Health when fully explained and understood, at once made the appropriation.

On the 30th of September, 1876, a vote was taken at the municipal election on the question of expending one



Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville

T. E. ENLOE, M.D.

T. E. Enloe is of English descent, but his paternal grandfather was a native of South Carolina, from which State he emigrated to Humphreys Co., Tenn., about the beginning of the present century. Benjamin S. Enloe, Dr. Enloe's father, was born in Humphreys County, Sept. 22, 1815, but when very young moved to West Tennessee, where he still resides.

He was tax-collector of Carroll County several years, was prior to the war of the Rebellion an old-line Whig, and when the subject of secession was agitated he sided with the Union cause, but took no active part in the civil war which ensued. His family consisted of five children,—two daughters and three sons, of whom T. E. Enloe was the eldest. He was born the 12th of March, 1845. His early days were passed on the farm with his father, and in 1861, when President Lincoln's proclamation was issued calling for troops to suppress the Rebellion, he was attending college. Like most of the young men of that period, his martial ardor was aroused, and he abandoned the prosecution of his studies and enlisted in the Federal army as a private. He served three years, and when the army was disbanded he had attained the rank of sergeant-major of brigade.

Returning home, he married, Sept. 7, 1865, Miss Rebecca A. Spellings; exchanged the sword for the plowshare, and continued the avocation of farming during the next five years. His predilection for

medicine led him to commence the study of that profession in 1871. He was an earnest and thorough student, and graduated at the University of Nashville in March, 1874, with the highest honors of his class. He had previously determined to make his home in Nashville, and had brought his family to that city in January of the same year. Believing that the principles and practice of homœopathy were in accordance with the laws of nature, he commenced his career as a homœopathic physician in August, 1874. Homœopathy was at that time comparatively in its infancy in this county, and the young practitioner had many prejudices and strong opposition to overcome. In this he has succeeded beyond his most sanguine expectations, winning by his care, skill, and attention the confidence and esteem of the people. He is justly regarded as one of the rising physicians of Nashville, and is already in possession of an extensive and lucrative practice.

Socially, Dr. Enloe is a pleasant companion, a man of decisive character, firm in his opinions and conscientious in his actions. He is ever the friend of progress, improvement, and education. Religiously, he is an adherent to the Baptist faith, and a sincere and conscientious Christian.

His home circle is blessed with three children,—Benjamin H., Nannie E., and Mattie F.,—Annie L. having died at the age of five years.

hundred and ten thousand dollars for a new engine, the vote being two thousand three hundred and eighty in favor, to four hundred and seventy-four against the expenditure. Thus the island filter project was fairly inaugurated.

When it was determined to expend the large amount above mentioned upon the purchase of new machinery, which was designed to supply the city with water for many years to come, the board at once saw the great importance of again arousing the public to the necessity of getting good while they were getting plenty of water. Accordingly it invoked the assistance of seven public-spirited citizens, entirely without self-seeking, through whose aid a series of public meetings was held for free conference. These meetings took place during October, November, December, and January, at the health office. Their proceedings were fully reported in the daily papers. Many prominent citizens took part in the discussions. These also became the theme of general conversation at the fireside and in the street.

At one of these meetings Professor Thomas L. Maddin read an elaborate paper. This appeared in the *American*. The board had four thousand copies printed on a broadside and circulated throughout the city.

In the *American* of Jan. 19, 1877, may be found the report giving the matured views of the citizens' committee, signed by J. M. Hamilton, J. M. Safford, Thomas L. Maddin, John M. Lea, T. A. Atchison, and N. E. Alloway. The remaining member of the committee, K. J. Morris, was absent.

In accordance with the tenor of the recommendations made by the citizens' committee, efforts were made to procure the passage of an act by the General Assembly of Tennessee, then in session, authorizing the issuance of bonds to a limited amount, and under due restrictions, for the erection of a new water-works. Under the guidance of Senator Frank P. Cahill this bill passed the Senate without opposition. In the House it was killed owing to various complications.

The advocates of pure water were not daunted. They still insisted that one hundred and ten thousand dollars should not only get a new engine, but go a great way in meeting the expense of bringing good water from the island filter, and even if that should, contrary to all probability, prove a failure, from the river just above the island, where the water is free from all pollution. The City Council entered heartily into these views. Their committees were very slow and cautious in entering into contracts. A special committee was appointed to visit the principal cities of the West for the purpose of examining their water-works machinery. The results of their labors are given in an interesting report published in the *American*, June 17, 1877.

As the result of all this patient deliberation and action, a new engine is now in use, capable of amply supplying a city several fold larger than Nashville. Also great progress has been made upon the conduit up the river for pure water. For particulars we are under obligations to City Engineer Foster's report, from which we extract the following:

"On the 10th day of July, 1877, a contract was en-

tered into between the city of Nashville and Dean Brothers, of Indianapolis, Ind., whereby the latter agreed to build and place in position two sets of their double-acting, condensing pumping-engines, which together should be capable of lifting ten million gallons of water to a height of two hundred and seventy-five feet above low-water mark in Cumberland River in twenty-four hours, the 'duty' test to be sixty million foot-pounds for each one hundred pounds of coal consumed. Preparatory to erecting said machinery it became necessary for the city to entirely remodel and rebuild the eastern portion of the old engine-house, in order to place the building in proper condition to receive the new machinery. This was a work of much magnitude and great difficulty. Many serious obstacles were met during the progress of the work, and it was only by the most determined perseverance and unflinching determination to succeed that the work was accomplished. . . .

"The engine-house has been completed, and we now have in position and ready for service three pumping-engines,—to wit, two double engines, built by Dean Brothers, capable of running separately or together, and the old machinery which has served the city for twenty-five years, and is still capable of work in case of necessity.

"In addition to the work at the engine-house there has been erected near the old reservoir a new wrought-iron stand-pipe, inclosed by a brick tower, the top of which is two hundred and seventy-six feet above low-water mark in the river. Connecting the new stand-pipe with the pumping machinery and with the reservoir, there has been laid a new rising main pipe, three feet in diameter, provided with the necessary check-valves, and also in the reservoir with suitable valves, overflow-pipes, and reducers, connecting with the main pipe leading to the city. The work at and near the engine-house and reservoir may be regarded as finished. . . .

"The filtering gallery at the island has been constructed and placed in its proper position substantially as originally contemplated. An excavation was made at the position selected for the gallery, near the centre of the island, until the bottom of the excavation reached the level of the water in the river. The filtering gallery, one hundred and thirty-two feet long, thirteen feet wide, and six feet high, with the top and bottom open, was then erected in the bottom of the excavation by S. E. Jones & Son, the contractors for the same. The material of which it was composed was entirely cast and wrought iron. The gallery having been erected, the gravel and sand were excavated from the interior, and thus by undermining its sides it was gradually lowered to its intended position, the top of the gallery being only slightly above low-water mark when in position. The process was an interesting one, requiring great care and watchfulness, and while in progress the work was visited by large numbers of our citizens as well as strangers. The top of the gallery was then floored over with railroad iron, a man-hole pipe was erected from its centre to the level of the top of the island, after which the gravel was replaced and the gallery covered to a depth of twenty feet with clean river gravel. A cast-iron pipe, three feet in diameter, was laid from the gallery to the edge of the island, forming a part of the conduit intended to connect with the pumping-

engines, and the work at the island was completed. The character of the water with which the gallery was instantly filled upon reaching its position realized the most sanguine expectations, being of the most limpid purity, and even then, midsummer, almost as cool and palatable as the best spring water.

"The only work remaining to be done to enable us to realize the full benefit of this work, so successfully accomplished, and with such satisfactory results, is to lay the pipe which shall connect the work at the island with a receiving-well to be constructed near the engine-house, from which the water will be taken through suction-pipes by the new pumping machinery, and forced through the city mains to consumers. Upon the completion of this work Nashville will be able to boast a water supply equal, if not superior, to any in the United States."

6. The Board of Health of Nashville has been instrumental in solving one of the grandest practical problems in sanitary science. It has been well termed the "Nashville Experiment," for until it was demonstrated by the Nashville Board of Health it was a problem unknown to the test of experimental science, so far as the history of the country shows. We refer here simply to the fact that under certain well-organized sanitary conditions yellow fever need not become epidemic, as was demonstrated in Nashville during the prevalence of that pestilence in 1878. So strong was the faith of the Board of Health in this position that, in that terrible autumn when thousands were dying and thousands were fleeing from the plague-stricken cities, the board refused to establish quarantine, but welcomed the refugees to the bosom of the city, and pledged its faith and appliances to take care of all who should come. The result was a glorious triumph of science and philanthropy.

Dr. J. D. Plunket, in retiring from the presidency and as a member of the board, gracefully epitomizes its work, etc., for the five years ending June, 1879, as follows:

"GENTLEMEN,—Five years ago to-day, in the revival and reorganization of this, the Nashville Board of Health, the City Council paid me the compliment of electing me one of the four physicians to compose the board, and again with re-election for the long term in June, 1875. To-day as I look around me, I find things changed; new faces now occupy the places of those who began this work with me (with but one exception), and the query naturally arises, Where are they? To this the records make answer that the energetic, charitable Compton, while in the active discharge of duty, went down with harness on, and now sleeps the untroubled sleep of death, and that the sincere and noble-hearted Morton, full of years and experience as an active member of our profession, too, has laid down the thread of life and passed to his reward; while the philanthropic Christian physician, Winston, who, possessed of such grace and dignity, either in debate or in the discharge of a duty, has gone from among us, yet he still lives, though practically his soul has passed beyond, and now, amid the dreary desolation of a clouded intellect, patiently awaits the final summons to rest.

"The retrospect, though containing much that is sad and disheartening, yet also embraces much that is gratifying and

encouraging. For from an indifferent, if not ignorant, public sentiment regarding sanitary science, we have seen an active, enlightened public interest develop under the leadership of the Board of Health, until to-day it is questionable if there be a reading adult in the entire community who has not received instruction in some measure upon the fundamental principles of that all-important subject, hygiene, and who are in many instances adopting the same in a greater or less degree in their every-day concerns. The past has mainly been an era of education, as, indeed, also must the future largely be, and the Board of Health has stood before the community in relation to this great question of public health as its schoolmaster, to furnish facts in regard thereto, with such deductions as were justifiable, leaving the application largely to the heads of households or to individuals, as circumstances might require. Again, latterly, the press, that great factor in human progress, has come most generously to the rescue, publishing now columns on hygiene where but a few years since it gave only short paragraphs, thereby throwing a flood of light and information upon this vital subject, which, in the nature of things, cannot fail to accomplish, at no very distant day, the most gratifying results, for is it not alone through the application of these daily lessons upon hygiene that the race is to be redeemed from that deterioration and ultimate extinction which indifference to and ignorance of the laws of health must inevitably produce?

"As pioneers in this service in Nashville, it was proposed that the Board of Health should early develop a fixedness of purpose to execute the legitimate objects of its creation, and not yield an iota to ignorance, though it should confront in formidable array, and through prejudice strive to circumvent or entirely defeat the operations of the board in its unselfish endeavors to improve the condition of all in the removal or abatement of such influences as are silently but forever at work in and around our homes, producing disease, and, not unfrequently, death."

"These early struggles were prolonged and discouraging, as defeat, at least for the time being, attended some of the best efforts of the board, encouraging thereby the friends of filth and disease to such an extent that they were emboldened more than once to make the attempt to have the City Council abolish entirely the Board of Health. In this they failed, be it said to the credit of the city authorities. It is now believed that the darkest hour of the night has been passed, and henceforward the light will become stronger and stronger; and in this connection it is gratifying to be able to state that but a few days ago the chief executive of the city government of Nashville, in an official communication to the City Council, remarked, in substance, that after much observation and reflection he was firmly of the opinion that the health department was the most important of any in the city. This, while it is the emphatic opinion of sanitarians over the world, could, if time and occasion would admit, be greatly strengthened by the citation of many facts which, if they did not carry conviction to the minds of all, viewed as the subject may be from the standpoint of each, would at least give an importance and consequent prominence to the subject which reading and thinking men and women would no longer ignore, and the

result would be to require of the public functionary an interest and a liberality of support to measures looking in this direction which in that respect must contrast most strikingly with the past.

"When we recall the fact that 'the first law of nature is self-preservation,' is it not a little surprising that we do not find the genius of health inspiring the every act of our officials, since the prime object of the several offices they hold is to secure the greatest good to the greatest number? Especially it would seem that this should apply with peculiar force to our law-makers, and we would find their best intellectual efforts spent in securing such wise legislation as would give to all in its largest measure that grand desideratum, health,—health in our homes—health to the teething babe as well as to mitigate the sufferings of the aged—health to the poor as well as the rich. The rich are enabled to select desirable localities to construct the most approved character of houses and surround them with every comfort that judgment or fancy can dictate, while the habitations of the poor are provided for them. They rent, and from necessity are often compelled to take refuge in, those nurseries of disease the tenement houses, there to be subjected to the deteriorating influences of defective ventilation, defective lighting, defective surroundings; to which if you add the meagre supplies of food and raiment that they in their dire distress are enabled to obtain, you have a combination of morbid influences which are mind-distracting, soul-destroying, and at last find their final expression in intemperance, crime, and death.

"Wise legislation it is believed would modify greatly this condition of things. Though the authority has been very limited with which the Board of Health has been clothed, and the means which have been placed at their command exceedingly sparse and irregular, often amounting to nothing whatever, as in the first annual report of the Board of Health is described by Health Officer Morton as being the situation in the fall of 1874. He says, 'All the facilities offered the Board of Health to keep the city in a good sanitary condition were taken away from it, leaving that department to take care of itself.' Notwithstanding all this and more as evidence of the capabilities of an active Board of Health, I point you to that dial-plate which practically is the summing up in a word of all the doings of such a board. I refer to the death-rate, as in those two words is to be seen at a glance the character of the air we breathe, the water we drink, the food we eat, the soil saturation we allow, the houses we live in; in short, the influences under which we live and under which we die. Upon that dial-plate the index-finger points to Nashville's death rate for—

	Total death-rate.	White death-rate.	Colored death-rate.
1875.....	34.55	23.78	44.69
1876.....	33.25	26.31	45.55
1877.....	27.80	21.82	38.72
1878.....	23.11	17.43	33.50

"Thus, you will observe that the figures grow smaller year by year, and while this decrease may not be due wholly to the work of the Board of Health, yet that it is largely due to its efforts no fair-minded person can doubt. If then this be true, is it not the most criminal folly to deny longer to this department the most ample means and such powers

as will make the board most effective in accomplishing the end of better health to all, and at the same time redeeming the fair fame of our city from that shadow which she herself has voluntarily permitted to be cast over her, in being ranked among the unhealthy cities of America?

"Before leaving this subject, perhaps it is but proper that I should *emphasize* the fact that the above figures are accurate, as recently they have been brought in question somewhat. The mortuary register is kept with the most scrupulous care, and all deaths occurring in the suburbs, or rural districts surrounding the city, and who are brought into Nashville for interment, are excluded from the published death-rate, and therefore it embraces only the deaths occurring within the corporate limits proper of the city, with the single exception possibly of occasionally here and there an infanticide is perpetrated, and the victim's remains are clandestinely disposed of,—with this single exception, let me repeat, it is believed that every death is accurately recorded. This, with a reliable census, makes it but a simple mathematical calculation to tell the exact death-rate. Four years ago (1875), at the suggestion of the Board of Health, the mayor had the census of the city taken, but as the death-rate under it was unexpectedly large, the board ordered the census retaken, which was done with the greatest care again in 1877, this differing from the former census by only eighty-five,—an increase. Now, much (especially of late) has been said in the public prints upon the death-rate of Nashville, some going so far as to condemn the publication of such information, fearing, as they would say, its effect upon the outer world, ignoring *in toto* that phase of the subject, which is as fifty to one more important, its effects upon our own people at home, for, as is remarked above, the death-rate of a city is a perfect mirror, in its minutest detail, of its sanitary condition. If that be bad the death-rate will be large, and *vice versa*: therefore, by the publication of such facts, you but give notice to the people of the dangers which surround them, and enable them thereby to arouse themselves, and, as one man, demand of the rulers of the city such reforms as a complete system of sewers, an ample supply of pure water, a thorough inspection by competent experts of the food that is brought to our city for consumption; these together with other similar and much-needed reforms realized, you will find the death-rate go down, and Nashville be recognized at home and abroad as one of the healthiest, if not the healthiest city on the continent. Prompted therefore by a sincere desire to promote what was conceived to be the best interests of Nashville, the Board of Health has made such publications as facts and the future good of our own people would justify. If such publications are unpleasant to see and hear of, it is suggested that if the City Council and the people will co operate fully with the Board of Health in its legitimate work, and practically adopt such measures as it from time to time may recommend, the day will be not far distant when the large figures complained of will be no more.

"The time having now expired for which I was elected a member of this board, and my other duties being such as to make it impossible for me longer to give my time gratuitously to this service, permit me, before taking final leave

of the members of this board, to express my kindest personal feelings for each and all of you; though we have differed widely in debate upon many important points, yet it is gratifying to recall that upon no single occasion has the even flow of friendly feeling between us been disturbed; and especially do I desire to express my many thanks for and my high appreciation of the honor you have conferred upon me in selecting me twice as your president. In what manner I have discharged the duties of that responsible office, and such other duties as the board time and again in the past has called me to perform, I will not speak, but leave the records of the board, which are open to the inspection of the public no less than yourselves, to say.

"And now, wishing you as an organization godspeed in this work,—grand, self-sacrificing, and sublime,—and as individuals, including the subordinates of the board, health and success, I bid you adieu."

TENNESSEE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.*

Many years ago a society for the collection and preservation of historical papers, relics, antiquities, etc., existed in Nashville. It did not accomplish much, but its very organization showed the tendency of the minds in the city noted for scholarly attainments to endeavor to rescue from oblivion the history of a people remarkable for patriotism, chivalry, and intelligence. After it ceased to exist for a considerable time several public-spirited citizens met in the library-rooms of the Merchants' Association to reorganize a historical society. This was in May, 1849, and the organization was effected by the election of Nathaniel Cross as President; Col. A. W. Putnam, Vice-President; William A. Eichbaum, Treasurer; John R. Eakin, Corresponding Secretary; and W. F. Cooper, Recording Secretary. This society did not exist many years, but was again brought to life in 1857, and at the May meeting elected the following officers: A. W. Putnam, President; Thomas Washington, Vice-President; W. A. Eichbaum, Treasurer; R. J. Meigs, Jr., Corresponding Secretary; Anson Nelson, Recording Secretary; John Meigs, Librarian. Contributions of valuable manuscripts, newspapers, relics, etc., poured in from all parts of the State, as well as a few from other States.

A public anniversary meeting took place on the 1st of May, 1858, in Watkins' Grove. An immense procession of old soldiers of the war of 1812, the Creek war, the Mexican war, the officers and cadets of the Western Military Institute, the Shelby Guards, the Nashville Typographical Union, the Philomathean Society, the teachers and pupils of the Nashville Female Academy, the superintendent, teachers, and pupils of the public schools of Nashville, citizens on horseback, in carriages, buggies, etc., and citizens on foot, marched from the public square to Watkins' Grove, where a collation was served in excellent style to all present. The Hon. James M. Davidson, of Fayetteville, was the orator of the day. Judge T. T. Smiley read a historical account of the services of the Third Tennessee Regiment in the war with Mexico. Governor William B. Campbell and Rev. Dr. C. D. Elliott delivered eloquent addresses. Bands of music were dis-

tributed along the line of the procession, and the whole city made it a holiday occasion to commemorate the organization of the "provisional government" at Robertson's Station, now Nashville, May 1, 1780, and the formation of this society, May 1, 1849.

At the annual celebration, May 1, 1859, Randal W. McGavock, Esq., mayor of Nashville, and a grandson of Hon. Felix Grundy, presented a full-length portrait of Judge Grundy, painted by Dury, in a neat little speech, to which Col. A. W. Putnam, president of the society, responded. The Hon. John M. Bright, of Lincoln, delivered an eloquent oration on the life, character, and public services of Hon. Felix Grundy, the best criminal lawyer in the South. The exercises took place in the hall of the House of Representatives, in the presence of as many people as could obtain admittance. An excellent band of music enlivened the ceremonies. Several companies, military and civic, were present. The portrait of the deceased jurist was elegantly framed, and is now in one of the library-rooms in the Capitol.

In September, 1859, a committee, consisting of Hon. Thomas Washington, Col. A. W. Putnam, and Rev. Dr. R. B. C. Howell, was appointed to urge the council of the city of Nashville to adopt suitable measures for the removal of the remains of Lieut. Chandler, formerly paymaster in the United States army, from their place of interment in the Sulphur Spring bottom, to Mount Olivet Cemetery. The committee accomplished their purpose, and on the 23d of September the remains were exhumed, and a procession, accompanied by a band of music, large numbers of citizens, the mayor and City Council, the Historical Society, and others, marched to the McKendree church, where an appropriate and patriotic address was delivered by the Hon. E. H. East. Lieut. Chandler died here in 1801, and his remains were found in a good state of preservation.

In October, 1859, at the request of the society, Lieut. M. F. Maury, the distinguished scientist, delivered his celebrated lecture on the geography of the sea.

In January, 1860, the society received from Egypt the fine Egyptian mummy now in the Capitol, sent by Col. J. G. Harris, of the United States navy. After the meeting in September, 1860, the society ceased active operations until several years after the war. Many articles, papers, books, etc., were lost during the war, but the small collection of coins was all preserved by being taken away from the Capitol and placed in a private house, free from the dangers of war.

In 1874 the society elected the following officers: Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, President; Dr. R. C. Foster, Vice-President; Dr. John H. Currey, Treasurer; Gen. G. P. Thruston, Corresponding Secretary; Anson Nelson, Recording Secretary; Mrs. P. Haskell, Librarian.

On the 16th of June, 1874, the society held a called session at Knoxville, Tenn., the home of the president, Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, who presided on that interesting occasion. The recording secretary exhibited the original commission of Maj.-Gen. Israel Putnam, on parchment, issued on the 19th of June, 1775, signed by John Hancock, president, and Charles Thompson, secretary, of the Continental Congress. The society has also in its possession a vest worn

* Prepared by Anson Nelson, Esq., Recording Secretary.

by "Old Put" in the Revolutionary war, donated to it by Miss Julia C. Putnam, a lineal descendant, then living on Park Street. An invitation was received and accepted to partake of the hospitalities of Perez Dickinson, Esq., and of Rev. Dr. Thomas W. Humes, president of the faculty of East Tennessee University.

In October, 1874, the society decided to participate in the fourth annual exposition of Nashville, and on the evening of the 6th of October, the anniversary of the battle of King's Mountain, the Rev. Dr. T. A. Hoyt delivered an address, giving the history of that important battle. The reverend gentleman subsequently repeated the oration in Staub's Opera-House, Knoxville, to the largest and most intellectual audience that ever assembled in that city. The venerable Dr. Ramsey presided on the occasion.

At one of the regular meetings in 1874, Prof. W. A. Smith, A.M., M.D., read an interesting paper on the anniversary celebration of the Icelandic government when that government was one thousand years old. The paper was published in the *Union and American* on the 2d of September, 1874.

The centennial anniversary of the signing of the Mecklenburg (N. C.) Declaration of Independence, May 20, 1775, was celebrated by the society at the Nashville Fair Grounds. The mayor of Nashville, Morton B. Howell, read the declaration, Ex-Gov. Neill S. Brown delivered the oration, while Gen. Thruston and others participated in the exercises.

At the May meeting in 1875 several delegates were appointed to attend the Centennial of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence in Charlottesville, N. C., only one of whom attended,—Hon. Hugh Lawson Davidson, of Shelbyville. It was a grand success.

Prof. W. A. Smith, of Columbia, read an elegant anniversary address on the labors of the society and kindred topics.

At the annual meeting in May, 1876, the following officers were elected, to wit: Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, President; Hon. John M. Lea, Vice-President; Anson Nelson, Recording Secretary and Treasurer; Gen. G. P. Thruston, Corresponding Secretary; Dr. John Berrien Lindsley, Librarian.

The National Centennial was duly celebrated by the society in the hall of the House of Representatives, Dr. John H. Callender reading the Declaration of Independence. Rev. Dr. T. A. Hoyt read an elegant historical centennial address, written by Dr. Ramsey, president of the society. An address was delivered by Rev. Dr. D. C. Kelly, etc. Excellent music interspersed the proceedings.

At the annual meeting in 1877 all the old officers were re-elected, with Joseph S. Carels as treasurer, that office being disconnected with the office of secretary.

Every attention possible was shown to the members of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, which met here in the latter part of August, 1878. An elegant reception was given them by the society at the Maxwell House, through the liberality of the acting president, Hon. John M. Lea.

In 1878 the society commenced agitating the subject of celebrating the centennial of Nashville, and appointed a committee on that subject, who afterwards reported a pro-

gramme for the exercises. Subsequently the idea expanded, and finally the society appointed a committee to wait upon the mayor and urge him to request the City Council to call a public meeting to take action in the matter. This was done, and the citizens took hold of the matter with alacrity. Various committees were appointed, an exposition was inaugurated, the orators chosen by the Historical Society were approved, a grand civic procession for the 24th of April provided for, and many other matters arranged to give *éclat* to the occasion. All of which was most successfully carried out, and the most sanguine expectations of the Historical Society were more than realized. Before the exposition, the purchase of the Jackson equestrian statue from Clark Mills had engaged the attention of many persons as well as the society for many years. Maj. John L. Brown went to work obtaining subscriptions for the statue, and finally the purchase was made and the statue unveiled on the 20th of May, 1880, under the superintendence of Clark Mills, the artist. The Hon. John M. Bright was the orator of the day, an original ode, written by Rev. F. W. E. Paschau, was sung, prayer offered by Rev. Dr. T. A. Hoyt, a prize poem, by Mrs. Bowser, was read by Dr. G. S. Blackie, etc. A grand military procession had paraded the streets, in which several United States officers, including Gen. Buell, Gen. Pennypacker and others, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, Gen. Cheatham and others, of the old Confederate army, participated. More people were in Nashville on the 20th of May, at the unveiling of the statue, than on any other occasion.

RELICS.

Among the relics of the society may be mentioned the musket of Daniel Boone, the veritable "Old Betsey;" the sword of Governor John Sevier, and one of the pistols presented to him by the State of North Carolina; the sword of Col. Dupuyser, of the British army, taken from him at the battle of King's Mountain; the red silk sash worn by Gen. Ferguson when he was killed at King's Mountain; one of the chairs of Gen. Nathaniel Greene, of Revolutionary fame; one of the chairs of ex-President Fillmore; sword, coat, and epaulette of Capt. Samuel Price, worn in the battle of Frenchtown, Raisin River, Mich.; the pitcher used at the treaty of Hopewell, given to President Polk and by his wife to the society; three canes formerly belonging to President Polk,—one in the form of a serpent, one containing the electoral vote cast for him for President, the other a hickory cane from the Hermitage; the first greenback five-dollar note issued by the United States; the portfolio owned and used by Hon. Henry Clay in the United States Senate; over thirty battle-flags used by Tennessee soldiers in different wars, from 1812 to 1865, etc.

Among the manuscripts of the society are an old book in an excellent state of preservation, kept in Nashville by a merchant in 1795, presented by our venerable fellow-citizen, Col. Samuel D. Morgan; the journals of Governor William Blount from 1790 to 1796,—Governor Blount was Governor of the territory south of the Ohio River; the proceedings of the courts-martial during Jackson's campaign in 1813, kept by Col. William White, acting judge-advocate; journal of Capt. John Donelson and companions from Holston River down the Tennessee, up the

Ohio and Cumberland to French Salt Lick, now Nashville, 1779-80, etc.

The society possesses a large number of portraits, to wit: Governor William Blount, John Sevier, Willie Blount, William Carroll, Sam Houston, Newton Cannon, James C. Jones, James K. Polk, Aaron V. Brown, Neill S. Brown, William Trousdale, William B. Campbell, Andrew Johnson and one or two other ex-Governors, Prof. Priestly, Dr. Gerard Troost, Dr. Philip Lindsley, Hon. Felix Grundy, Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, Henry Clay, Dr. Felix Robertson (the first male child born in Nashville), Davy Crockett, etc.

The society has a copy of the Polydori Vergilii, in Latin, bound in vellum, printed in 1644; a copy of Cicero's discourse on old age, printed by Benjamin Franklin in Philadelphia in 1744; "Dioscoridis Mat. Med." (Latin), bound in parchment, 1552; a copy of the Bible printed in Edinburgh, 1678, from Hon. George W. Jones, of Fayetteville; a copy of the Bible, from Churchill, Lanier, printed in London, 1757.

The portrait of Davy Crockett, painted by Miss Louise Goodwin, of Nashville, recently presented to the society, attracts universal attention from all visitors to the Capitol.

The present officers are: Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, President; Hon. John M. Lea, First Vice-President; ex-Governor James D. Porter, Second Vice-President; J. A. Cartwright, Corresponding Secretary; Anson Nelson, Recording Secretary; Jos. S. Carels, Treasurer; Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, Librarian.

HON. JOHN M. LEA.

Owing to the advanced age and feeble health of its venerable president, the meetings of the Historical Society have for some years been presided over by its vice-president, the Hon. John McCormick Lea, whose prominence and services to the public are deemed sufficiently great to entitle him to a more than passing mention in the history of Davidson County.

He was born in Knoxville, Knox Co., Tenn., Dec. 25, 1818, and is the only surviving son of the Hon. Luke Lea, who during his life filled with honor and credit many public offices, both State and national.

Fond of study from his youth, and eagerly seizing upon all the educational advantages of the time, he completed his school education at the University of Nashville in the summer of 1837, and at once began the study of the law.

In 1840 he was admitted to the bar, and in a short time thereafter selected Nashville as the place for the practice of his profession and his home.

His reputation as a scholarly and successful lawyer being soon established, he was, in 1842, at the age of twenty-three years, appointed United States district attorney, the duties of which office he performed with increasing credit to himself and greatly to the satisfaction of the government until the time of his resignation, in 1845.

In 1850, after a spirited canvass, he was elected mayor of Nashville, and while occupying that position earned for himself the reputation of an active, able, and upright official.

During the fearful visitation of the cholera in 1851, which occurred while he was in office, he showed himself fully equal to the emergency. While not engaged in office-

duty he spent his time in counseling and encouraging the well, in visiting the sick, and in assisting at the burial of the dead. Declining to offer for re-election at the end of his term, he continued to perform the duties of his chosen profession until the demands of an increasing private business compelled him to retire from active practice.

During the war he was, on account of his high character and personal influence with the parties then in power, enabled to do many acts of kindness, and to secure many indulgences for his less fortunate fellow-citizens and their families; and doubtless the persons still living are many who profited by his kind intervention in those troublous times.

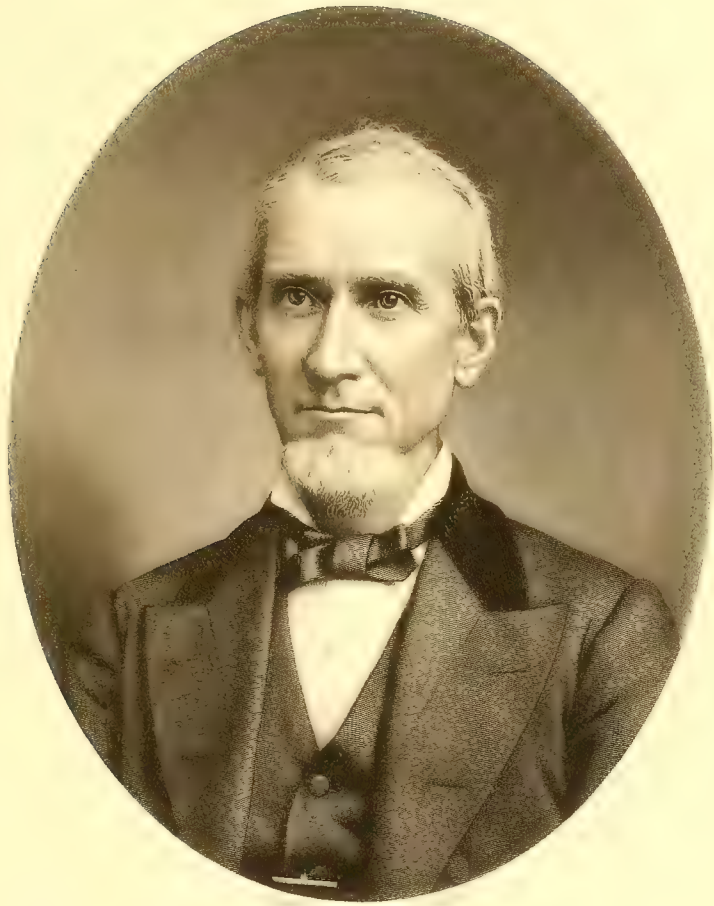
In 1865, at the urgent solicitation of members of the bar, he accepted from Governor Brownlow an appointment to the office of judge of the Circuit Court of Davidson County, and in that capacity presided to the satisfaction of suitors, the pleasure of the bar, and with honor to himself until his resignation in 1866.

Soon thereafter he received a commission from the same Governor as judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, but believing that his services were not imperatively demanded by the public needs, and having a predilection for private life, he declined the appointment.

Though never seeking and but once holding political office, he has always had decided views on all public questions, and has ever exhibited the liveliest interest in the political welfare of his fellow-citizens. Much exercised at the discontent consequent upon the disfranchisement after the war of all ex-Confederates, he urged unceasingly upon the then State authorities their re-enfranchisement, and with such success that a special message from Governor Brownlow to the Legislature, in 1867, recommending such action, was the result. And thus, it may be said, at his instance was taken the initial step in a policy which, under the succeeding administration of Governor Senter, resulted in the removal of all political disabilities entailed by the war.

In 1869, when a bill to remand the State of Tennessee to military control was before the Reconstruction Committee of the Congress of the United States, in accordance with the request of a public meeting held in Nashville, he visited Washington to oppose its passage. Appearing before the full committee, he read a carefully-prepared statement, admitting the existence of political disorders and race troubles in the State, but at the same time showing that reconstruction would only make matters worse instead of mending them. The failure of the committee to report in favor of the passage of the bill was, according to intimations from some of its members, largely owing to the effect produced by this statement and argument.

The only political office ever held by him was that of member of the lower house of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, in 1875, to which position he was nominated while absent from the State, and afterwards elected by an overwhelming majority. While in the Legislature he wrote and secured the passage of a general law for the organization of corporations,—a law which is a monument to his skill and industry, and which has worked admirably in practice, resulting in the saving of much time and expense both to applicants for charters and to succeed-



John W. Claiborne



Aaron Nelson

ing Legislatures. During the same session he also advocated the payment of the interest upon the entire State debt, presuming that the resources of the State, already great, would be largely increased by such fidelity to public obligations.

He is a man of unusual foresight, of most excellent judgment, of exact information, of varied culture, and public-spirited in the true sense of the word, contributing not only of his time, but also liberally of his means, to the amelioration of society; and in this connection we may mention his gift to the trustees of the Tennessee School for the Blind of the beautiful grounds and original house where the school now stands, and also his joint donation with Samuel Watkins, Esq., of a house and lot to the Woman's Mission Home.

Such are the most salient features we have been enabled to gather in the life of this well-known citizen, who, did not his unselfishness and his devotion to duty far exceed his ambition and his desire for self-aggrandizement, could easily occupy a much more conspicuous, though perhaps less useful, position before the public.

ANSON NELSON, ESQ.,*

who for many years has been the secretary of the Tennessee Historical Society, was born in Washington County, in this State, on the 19th of November, 1821. His father, Daniel Nelson, removed the next year to the Hiawasee Purchase, now McMinn County, subsequently to Marysville, and then to Knoxville in 1828. In 1832, having a great passion for the printing business, Anson succeeded in obtaining a situation in the office of the *Knoxville Register*, as an apprentice under the venerable Maj. F. S. Heiskell, who is still living at the advanced age of ninety years. Mr. Heiskell had a remarkable set of boys, first and last, under his hand as proprietor of one of the most important newspapers of his day; among them Clayton, of Alabama, Gen. Zollicoffer, Midshipman Harrell, William Fields (of "Fields' Scrap-Book," and a member of the Legislature of Texas), and several others, who became men of more or less note in different States.

Maj. Heiskell sold his establishment in 1835 to Ramsey & Craighead, and Mr. Nelson completed his apprenticeship with them and became a journeyman printer. He came to Nashville in August, 1840, and soon after took charge of the *Nashville Whig* as foreman. In 1849 he bought the *Daily Gazette*, and established a job-office in connection with the publication of the daily. He published, by contract, the *Presbyterian Record*, a weekly paper established by the Nashville Synod; also the *Western Boatman*, a monthly, edited by Capt. Embry, but which did not long remain. He bought the *Tennessee Organ* of Rev. John P. Campbell, and edited that paper some time, during which it reached its highest circulation. It was a temperance paper, and had considerable influence throughout the State. He was identified with the order of the Sons of Temperance, a strong and powerful organization in that day, and was elected Grand Treasurer of the Grand Division of the State, and subsequently held all the higher offices of that body.

Disposing of the *Gazette* and the job-office in 1853, he was elected by the mayor and aldermen revenue collector of the city of Nashville, and was unanimously re-elected each successive year, until all the officers were displaced by Andrew Johnson, Military Governor, in 1862. Mr. Nelson was idle for more than a year, when he established a real-estate office, in which he was remarkably successful, and which he carried on until 1869, when he was induced by public opinion to take charge of the tax-books of the city, under Hon. John M. Bass, who was appointed receiver under a decree in chancery. He was urged to remain when the Morris administration was placed in possession of the city government by the voice of the people. He served through K. J. Morris' administration of three years as treasurer, Mr. McCann being elected revenue collector. He has held the office of city treasurer ever since, under the administrations of Thomas A. Kercheval and M. B. Howell.

Mr. Nelson, in connection with William L. Murfree, Esq., who was his partner in the real-estate business, established the Second National Bank of Nashville in 1865 or '66, and was president of that institution for the first year of its existence, and left it in a flourishing condition. He aided in the founding of the first street-car line in the city, and was president of the South Nashville Street Railroad Company the first year after its organization. He was one of the directors in the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad Company immediately after that road was turned over to the stockholders by the military authorities, who had possession of it during the war. Being on the executive committee, which required too much of his time, he declined to serve longer than three years in that capacity. He was more or less identified with every public movement for many years, and was one of the directors in the Mount Olivet Cemetery Company for several years. For more than thirty years past he has been closely identified with the Tennessee Historical Society, during all of which time he has been its recording secretary, which position he now holds. Mr. Nelson is a ready and accurate writer, and has compiled many valuable contributions to local history, besides his voluminous correspondence as secretary of the Historical Society of the State.

In religion he is a Baptist, having united with the First Baptist Church of Nashville in 1841, under the pastorate of Rev. Dr. Howell. He has been an exemplary member of that church ever since, of which he is a trustee, and was several years ago ordained a deacon.

Mr. Nelson possesses in a very high degree the confidence and esteem of his contemporaries. His popularity and influence in business and social circles are very great. He is a devoted and earnest worker in all measures for the public welfare, and on many committees and in other ways does a great amount of work for which he receives no compensation save the universal award that his work is always well done.

To no man more than to Mr. Nelson are the citizens of Nashville, and of Tennessee generally, more indebted for the brilliant success which has attended the Nashville Centennial. He is emphatically a peacemaker, and many a difficulty among men has been amicably and happily adjusted by his kindly and wise conciliation.

* Added by the author of this work.

TENNESSEE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

This noble institution is situated about six miles from Nashville, on the Murfreesboro' turnpike. The grounds include four hundred and eighty acres, a beautiful farm, in one of the healthiest localities in Tennessee. The value of the building and grounds is about four hundred thousand dollars.

In November, 1847, the well-known philanthropist, Miss D. L. Dix, visited Tennessee, and, finding the accommodations for the insane inadequate, memorialized the Legislature, and aroused the representatives of a generous people upon the subject. Feb. 5, 1848, an act was passed establishing a "hospital for the insane." The Governor appointed Alexander Allison, Lucius J. Polk, Andrew Ewing, T. J. Player, Samuel D. Morgan, John J. White, H. S. Frazier, D. D. Donaldson, and J. B. Southall as commissioners, Dr. John J. Young superintendent, and Gen. A. Heiman architect of the building to be erected. The superintendent and architect visited various institutions in Northern and Eastern States for the purpose of perfecting their plans. Finally, the plan of the Butler Asylum, at Providence, R. I., slightly changed in architectural style, but similar as to internal arrangements, was adopted. The Butler Asylum was erected under the supervision of Dr. Bell, of the McLean Hospital, near Boston, and the plan was copied by Dr. Bell, when on a visit to England, from the asylum at Maidstone.

The Tennessee Hospital for the Insane is of the castellated style of architecture, with twenty-four octagonal towers, of proportionate dimensions, placed on the corners of the main building and its wings, while from the main building rises a larger octagonal tower, twenty-five feet above the roof, and sixteen feet in diameter. A range of battlements, from tower to tower, surrounds the whole edifice, following the angles of the several projections, giving a fine relief to it from any point of view. The extreme length of the building, from east to west, is four hundred and five feet, by two hundred and ten feet from north to south. There are two airing courts in this area, each about one hundred and fifty feet square. The height of the main building, from the ground to the top of the main tower, is eighty-five feet. The centre, right, and left of the main building are four stories high without the basement; the intervening ranges and the wings are three stories high.

Its interior construction and arrangement are in accordance with a plan which experience has demonstrated as the most approved and best calculated to promote the great and benevolent objects had in view in institutions of this character. In all the minutiae of detail, the comfort, convenience, and health of the patients have been carefully studied. Its wards, dormitories, corridors, and various other apartments exhibit alike the same happy features of admirable arrangement. The whole building contains two hundred and sixty-five rooms, exclusive of all domestic apartments; laundry, bath-rooms, clothes-rooms, etc. It is capable of accommodating two hundred and fifty patients.

The ventilation of the building is a decided feature in its construction. It is carried on by means of a centrifugal fan seventeen feet in diameter, driven by a steam-engine. The air is conducted through subterranean passages to the

central chambers in the basement, and thence through the steam-pipe chambers into vertical flues, passing through the entire building. The quantity of air discharged may be carried up to seventy thousand cubic feet per minute, which gives about two hundred and fifty feet per minute to each occupant. Thus a constant supply of pure fresh air may be constantly kept up during the most oppressive weather. Means of heating the building are no less complete. The series of vertical flues, before alluded to, are constructed in the longitudinal walls of the halls, starting from a coil of pipe or hot-air chambers in the basement story. From these flues the air, heated to any desired temperature, enters the halls and rooms of the different stories near the floors. By this arrangement the air supply is constant, without reference to any external condition of weather or temperature. Water is pumped by the engine from a reservoir to a tank in the centre of the building, and from thence distributed by pipes to other parts of the institution. There are five tanks, holding altogether about eight thousand gallons of water. Bath-rooms are on each floor of the building.

A few years since suitable quarters, removed from the main building, were erected by the State, at a cost of about twenty-five thousand dollars, for the accommodation of the colored insane of Tennessee. The usual number of patients is about forty. They receive constant attention from the physicians in charge.

Various kinds of amusement have been provided for the patients, which exercise a tranquilizing and soothing influence over the unfortunate inmates. The grounds surrounding the hospital are perhaps the most beautifully laid out in the South. Rare landscape views meet the eye in every direction. Lakes, fountains, and splendid gravel-roads and walks, lovely lawns, inviting arbors, and a fine collection of the rarest exotic and domestic flowers, shrubbery, etc., are among the many excellent features placed here to divert the patient's mind,

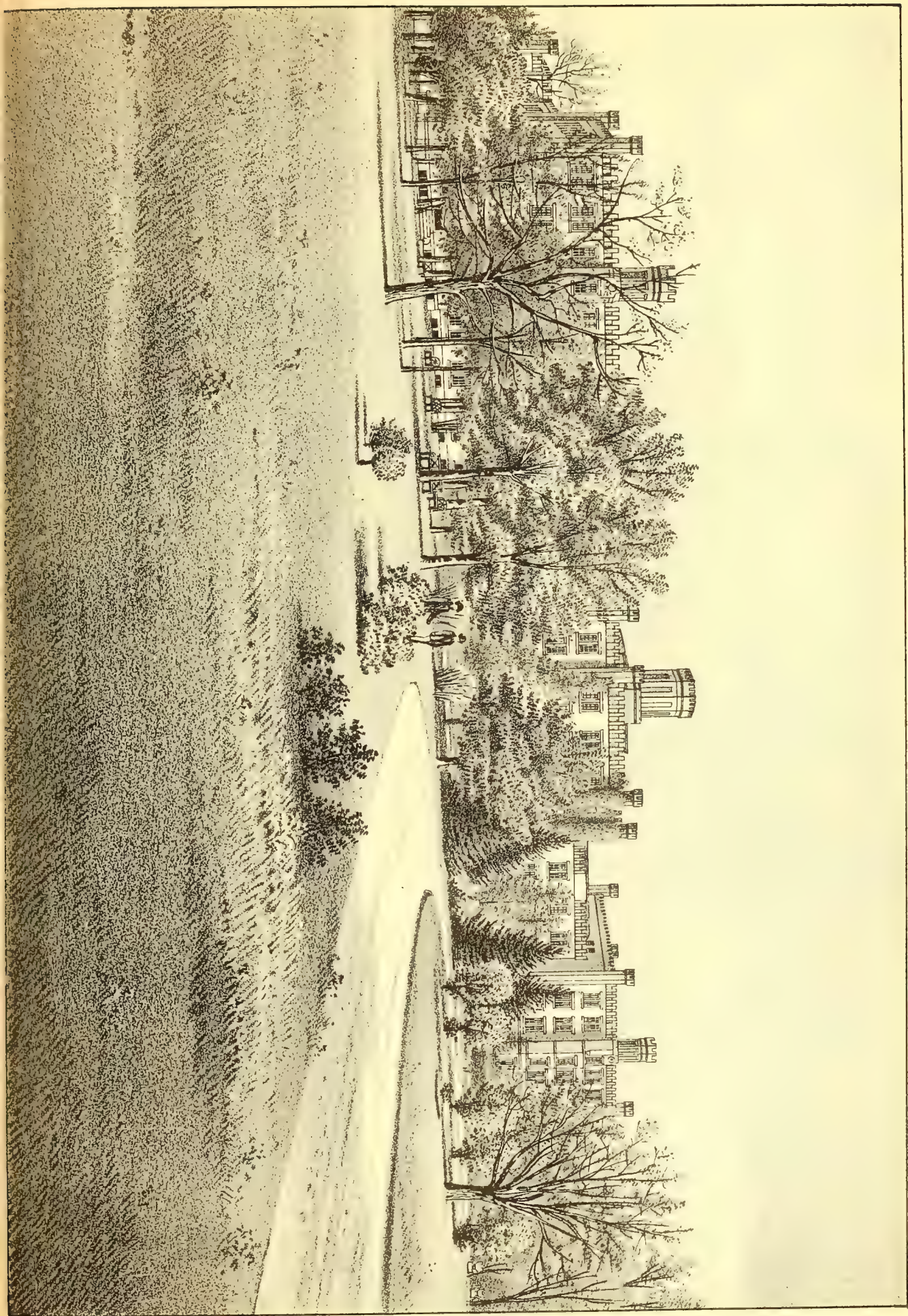
"Pluck from the memory a rooted sorrow—
Rase out the written troubles of the brain."

In extent the floral conservatories attached to the hospitals are unsurpassed in the South, while the orchards and vineyards, and many other peculiar attractions, render the place well worth a visit, and all that the State could desire as to pleasant surroundings.

The superintendent of the hospital is Dr. J. H. Callender.

THE STATE CAPITOL.

This fine building is located upon the summit of a commanding eminence almost in the heart of the city. It is a parallelogram, one hundred and twelve feet wide by two hundred and thirty-nine in length, with an elevation of seventy-four feet, eight inches above the ground. The eminence on which it stands is one hundred and seventy-five feet above the Cumberland River, giving to the building, when seen from any of the adjacent hills, a sort of aerial appearance, as if it were swinging in the soft surrounding atmosphere. To a stranger coming into the city it is the first and chief object of attraction among the fine architectural structures which adorn many of the principal streets and avenues.



From carefully prepared statements which have been published, we select the following particulars.

History of the Building.—Previous to the year 1843 the seat of government of the State had not been finally settled upon. It had been located at various times at Knoxville, Kingston, Murfreesboro', and Nashville. The Davidson County court-house had been used previously for the meetings of the Legislature, but, the building becoming too small for the increasing members of the body, the project of building a State Capitol was spoken of, but the permanent establishment of the seat of State government had first to be determined. Its location at Nashville was not by any means a fixed fact, though the sessions of the Legislature had been held there for several years,—that is, for the years 1812, 1813, 1815, and from 1820 to 1843. Almost every town in the State having any pretensions at all to eligibility or convenience of position had its advocates. Thus the following places were successively voted for: Woodbury, McMinville, Franklin, Murfreesboro', Kingston, Lebanon, Columbia, Sparta, Gallatin, Clarksville, Shelbyville, Harrison, Chattanooga, Cleveland, Athens, Knoxville, and finally Nashville.

The location had once been fixed at Kingston, but, on a reconsideration of the vote, Nashville was selected, though this result must be mainly attributed to the liberality of her citizens, having purchased the site, then Campbell's Hill, from Hon. G. W. Campbell, for thirty thousand dollars and presented it to the State as a free gift. This act was passed Oct. 7, 1843. Jan. 30, 1844, an act was passed making the first appropriation for the Capitol,—ten thousand dollars. Commissioners were appointed, Governor William Carroll, William Nichol, John M. Bass, Samuel D. Morgan, James Erwin, and Morgan W. Brown, to whom were added, May 14, 1844, James Woods, Joseph T. Elliston, and Allen A. Hall. John M. Bass was appointed chairman March 31, 1848, and held the position until March 31, 1854, when Samuel D. Morgan was appointed. April 20, 1854, Messrs. John Campbell, John S. Young, and Jacob McGavock were appointed commissioners by Governor Andrew Johnson. By act of Feb. 28, 1854, Messrs. R. J. Meigs and James P. Clark were appointed commissioners, and Mr. John D. Winston was appointed by the Governor. The following Governors of the State have, *ex-officio*, held the office of commissioner: William Carroll, James K. Polk, James C. Jones, Aaron V. Brown, Neill S. Brown, William Trousdale, William B. Campbell, Andrew Johnson, and Isham G. Harris. Upon the first appointment of the commissioners they were extremely fortunate in securing the services of so distinguished an architect as Mr. William Strickland, of Philadelphia, than whom no man of his profession in the country had a wider or more merited reputation.

Clearing of the ground for the site was begun about Jan. 1, 1845; foundations were dug and nearly finished by the 4th of July, on which day the corner-stone was laid in the southeast corner of the building with imposing ceremonies. An eloquent oration was delivered on the occasion by the Hon. Edwin H. Ewing. The building was carried on regularly and steadily without error or interruption till the time of Mr. Strickland's death, April 7, 1854. His funeral

ceremonies were conducted in the Representative Hall, and he was entombed in a recess in the wall of the north basement portico. There are but few instances in which so noble a work has served as the tomb and monument of its designer. Sir Christopher Wren, architect of St. Paul's Cathedral, London, and the architect of the Cologne Cathedral, are the noted examples of that sort.

After the death of Mr. Strickland, the work was for several years carried on by his son, Mr. W. F. Strickland. The last stone of the tower was laid July 21, 1855, and the last stone of the lower terrace March 19, 1859, which completed the stone-work. The building was first occupied by the Legislature Oct. 3, 1853. Since that time, chiefly from 1867 to 1873, convict labor was employed in completing the grounds, which are now among the most attractive and complete in the United States. The entire cost of building and grounds was upwards of two million five hundred thousand dollars.

Plan and Structure.—A concise statement of the site, plan, and structure of the building is indispensable to the formation of a correct idea of its appearance.

The State House is a parallelogram, 112 by 239 feet, with an elevation 64 feet 8 inches above an elevated terrace walk, which surrounds it, or 74 feet 8 inches above the ground. Rising through the centre of the roof is the tower, 36 feet square and 80 feet high. The main idea of the elevation of the building is that of a Greek Ionic temple, erected upon a rustic basement, which, in its turn, rests (in appearance) upon a terraced pavement. The building has four fronts, north, south, east, and west, each side graced with a noble portico. The end porticoes—north and south—are each composed of eight magnificent Ionic columns; the side porticoes—east and west—are composed each of six columns. These columns, twenty-eight in all, are each 4 feet in diameter, 33 feet high, and rest upon the entablature of the basement. This entablature is supported by a rusticated pier, rising through the basement-story under each column of the portico above. The end porticoes are capped by an entablature, which is continued around the building. Above this entablature is a heavy pediment. The side porticoes are capped by the entablature and double blocking-courses.

The building inside is divided into three stories,—the crypt, or cellar; the basement, or first floor; and the main, or second floor.

The crypt is used for the State Arsenal, and for furnaces and the like.

The basement has a passage or hall through the centre of the building, 204 feet long by 24 feet wide, crossed transversely by three halls, the main one 100 feet long by 30 feet 3 inches; height of this floor, 16 feet 4 inches. This floor is divided into offices for the Governor, the Comptroller, the Treasurer, the Secretary of State, Register of Lands, Superintendent of Weights and Measures, and Keeper of Public Arms (each of which is 16 by 24 feet), and by the Archive Room, which is 34 feet square. Besides, there is a Supreme Court-room and a Federal Court-room, each 35 feet by 52 feet 8 inches, the latter, however, now occupied by the Superintendent of Public Instruction and the Commissioner of Agriculture, Statistics, and Mines.

These rooms are fitted up in a handsome manner, with book- and paper-cases made of white walnut, and the rooms otherwise handsomely furnished. The court-rooms are also well furnished, the Supreme Court-room in a very excellent manner.

The main floor is reached by a handsome flight of twenty-four steps, eleven feet wide, at the west end of the basement transverse hall. The balusters or hand-railing of this stairway are of East Tennessee marble, a most beautiful mottled marble, very hard and taking a high polish. The transverse hall of this upper is the same as that of the lower floor in dimensions. The longitudinal hall of this floor is 128 feet 2 inches long by 24 feet 2 inches wide, the side passages the same as below. The height of these halls and of all the rooms of this floor is 39 feet. The rooms are: the Representative Hall, 61 by 97 feet; Senate Chamber, 34 feet 8 inches by 70 feet 3 inches; Library Rooms, respectively 16 by 34 and 34 by 34 feet; Law Library, 16 by 34 feet; and committee-rooms, each 16 feet 8 inches by 16 feet 8 inches.

Representative Hall.—The Representative Hall is a truly noble apartment, and an honor to the taste and genius of the architect. The main floor, 61 by 97 feet, is flanked on the east and west sides by eight committee-rooms, 16 feet 8 inches square. Above these rooms, on each side, are the public galleries. The front of each of these galleries is graced by eight coupled columns, 21 feet 11 inches high and 2 feet 10 inches in diameter, of the Composite order, and fluted. The shaft of each column is of one block of stone, capped by exceedingly graceful and elaborate capitals, the device of the architect. This room is well furnished and windows curtained. The Speaker's stand and screen-wall is composed of red, white, and black Tennessee marble. The chandelier is from the establishment of Cornelius & Baker, of Philadelphia, and is one of the largest, most elaborate, and graceful chandeliers in the country, and cost fifteen hundred dollars. The chief points in the design are representations of the natural, animal, and vegetable productions of the State, such as cotton, corn, and tobacco. There are also six buffaloes, extremely well executed, a number of Indian warriors, each nearly two feet high, and of most excellent proportions. The burners are forty-eight in number.

The Senate Chamber.—The Senate Chamber, 34 by 70, is also handsomely fitted up, and is surrounded on three sides, north, west, and south, by a gallery for the public, 10 feet 9 inches wide, supported by twelve smooth Ionic columns of red Tennessee marble, each 10 feet 3 inches high and 3 feet 5½ inches in circumference, with black marble bases, and architrave of red and white marble. This room has also a chandelier, similar in design to that of the Representative Hall, though smaller and of probably better proportions.

There are thirty-four chandeliers, eleven brackets, twelve pendants, and eight gaselabras in the whole building, with four hundred and twenty burners. There is one chandelier of forty-eight burners, three of thirty burners, one of eighteen, one of fifteen, two of twelve, six of eight, two of six, eighteen of four, etc.

The Tower.—Above the centre of the building, and

through the roof, rises the tower, supported by four massive piers rising from the ground, ten by twelve feet. The design of the tower—for it is a splendid work in itself—is a modified and improved reproduction of the “Choragic Monument of Lysierates,” or, as it is sometimes called the “Lantern of Demosthenes,” erected in Athens about 325 B.C., and still standing. The tower is composed of a square rustic base, thirty-six feet square and forty-two feet high, with a window in each front. Above this the lantern or round part of the tower rises twenty-six feet eight inches in diameter, by thirty-seven feet high. It consists of a circular cell, with eight most beautiful three-quarter fluted Corinthian columns, attached around its outer circumference with alternate blank and pierced windows between each two columns, in each of the two stories of the cell. The columns have each a very elaborate and beautifully wrought capital of the purest Corinthian style, and, above all, a heavy entablature. The column shafts are two feet six inches in diameter by twenty-seven feet eight inches high, and capital four feet high. The roof and iron finial ornament are together thirty-four feet high above the last stone of the tower, making the whole height of the edifice above the ground two hundred and six feet seven inches, or over four hundred feet above low water in the Cumberland River. In comparison, it may be interesting to say that the head of the statue on the Capitol at Washington is but three hundred and seventy-seven feet above tide-water; the height of St. Peter's, at Rome, from the pavement to the top of the cross, is four hundred and thirty feet, and that of St. Paul's, at London, four hundred and four feet.

Visitors to the Capitol should not fail to ascend the tower, for from its observatory may be obtained a series of views—*rus in erbe*—city and country, ravine and river, exceedingly grand and lovely, and perhaps the most picturesque in America.

Table of Dimensions.—The following table exhibits some of the principal dimensions of the building at a glance:

Length.....	239 ft. 3 in.
Length, including terrace at each end, seventeen feet wide, and projecting steps sixteen feet ten inches....	306 “ 8 “
Width at each end.....	112 “ 5 “
Width at each end, including terrace seventeen feet wide at each side.....	142 “ 5 “
Width at the centre, including side porticos, each thirteen feet wide.....	138 “ 5 “

THE HEIGHT OF BUILDING.

Lower terrace, or pavement.....	2 ft.
Upper terrace.....	8 “ 9 in.
From upper terrace to top of entablature of main building.....	64 “ 8 “
End pediments, or of the roof.....	13 “
Stonework of tower, above roof of main building.....	79 “ 2 “
Iron finial ornament, together with tower of roof.....	34 “
Total height.....	206 ft. 7 in.

Some more of the minute details should be mentioned. The roof of the building is constructed of rafters composed of Cumberland River wrought-iron ties and braces, trussed in sections, and joined together by cast-iron plates and knees, by wrought-iron purlins; the greatest span of these wrought-iron rafters is over the Representative Hall, a distance of sixty-five feet. The whole is sheathed and

covered with copper. The water is conveyed from the roof by cast-iron gutter pipes eight inches in diameter, inserted in the walls, and is carried to basins under the terrace pavements all around the building. This water is to be used to irrigate the grounds.

The walls of the building for the foundation are seven feet thick, upper walls four and a half feet thick, inner walls are respectively three feet, two feet, eighteen inches, and twelve inches thick. All of the inside walls are laid with rubbed stone; the terraces, pavements, and the round part of the tower, square-droved or chiseled; outer walls of the first story and square part of the tower rusticated-work and tooled. The walls around the grounds are drafted bush-hammered.

The material of the building is of a stratified limestone, full of fossils, some of it very hard, of a slightly bluish-gray tint with cloud-like markings. It was procured within half a mile west of the building, in a quarry opened by the State on the grounds of Mr. Samuel Watkins. Stones have been quarried from this place weighing, in their rough state, fifteen or twenty tons, and thirty or more feet long. One of the terrace stones of the building is eight feet three inches by fourteen feet, and the cap-stones of the terrace buttresses are five feet ten inches by sixteen feet eleven inches, the heaviest weighing probably eight or ten tons. The stone may be considered, both as to durability and beauty of appearance when worked well, equal, if not superior, to any building-stone in the Union. The building, or parts of it, have now stood the test of the storms of over thirty years, and is still without flaw, though our climate is exceedingly changeable, and very destructive to building-stone when much exposed. The doors, window-frames, and sash are of Tennessee oak. The stairways throughout are hanging and of stone, except the tower steps and the splendid spiral stairway leading to the upper corridors of the library, which are of iron. Nearly the whole of the work on this building was done by Tennessee mechanics and artisans. The stone-cutting and setting are most admirably done, and not excelled, or hardly equaled, in the United States or Europe.

Ornamental Statues.—On each step buttress, on each front of the building, are ornamental iron lamp-posts (sixteen altogether), made at the establishment of Wood, Perot & Co., Philadelphia, which are certainly the most elaborate and costly objects of the kind which have yet been put up in iron in this country. Each post consists of a composite fluted column, resting on a heavy base, and supporting above a large glass lamp with gas-burners. Around this column, and standing on the base, are three youthful figures, nearly life-size, representing "Morning" and "Night" (female figures half draped), and "Noon," a youth holding a torch,—a happy conception of the artist and a credit to him. There are twenty-four of these figures altogether.

State Library.—In the beautiful and elegant library-rooms of the State-house may be seen a collection of twenty thousand volumes, embracing not only a full collection of State and law publications, but many rare and costly theological, scientific, medical, and miscellaneous works,—poets, essayists, critics, historians, etc.,—together with a full file of all the daily papers published in Nashville, and other points

in the State, for many years back. In fact, there is nowhere in the South to be seen such a collection of intellectual *pabulum* as in this large and varied library, the gatherings of years of constant labor. A good library properly sustained by the State would prove, if sufficiently used, the most valuable gift which could possibly be made to the youth of the country. The present librarian is Mrs. Gen. Hatton, widow of the gallant and beloved Gen. Robert Hatton; assistant, the accomplished Miss Emma Hatton. These ladies are ever courteous and attentive to visitors. The library is opened from nine A.M. till four P.M.

Museum of the Historical Society.—There is still another feature about the State-house worthy the attention of the visitors. It is the collection of rarities and curiosities gathered by the Tennessee Historical Society. The museum of the society occupies, in conjunction with the State library, the same apartments. Here one may see many unique and curious objects,—from an Egyptian mummy to the rude battle swords of our forefathers, coins of all nations, geological, mineralogical, and botanical specimens in profusion, with many a relic of the past,—all interesting, all instructive. Portraits and paintings, flags and trophies, adorn the walls, and form a sight so delightful and entertaining as to well repay a visit to the Capitol.

The Grounds.—The grounds of the Capitol are unsurpassed in picturesque beauty by those of any public building in America. The esplanade is beautifully terraced and intersected by splendid stone walks and graveled carriage-ways. Lakes, fountains, rustic bridges, arbors, and other attractive features in landscape gardening are to be seen. Each county in the State has planted a centennial tree, and these, when added to the exquisite shrubbery already full grown, make the "Capitoline Hill" delightfully romantic.

UNITED STATES CUSTOM-HOUSE.

This beautiful building occupies the square formed by Broad, Spruce, and Vine Streets, very nearly in the geographical centre of the city. The site is three hundred and thirty by one hundred and sixty-five feet in size; the building one hundred and fifty-one feet six inches by eighty-one feet six inches, and three stories high, surmounted by a tower one hundred and ninety feet high from the sidewalk. The style of architecture is Pointed Gothic. The building is constructed entirely of stone and iron,—rock-faced ashlar relieved by fine cut stone carvings. The basement is of granite from Winnsboro', South Carolina; superstructure of cream-colored limestone from Bowling Green, Ky., and sometimes called "Green River Marble;" the columns are of polished red Missouri granite, and the roofing of iron, covered with slate.

The first floor, which is nineteen feet high, is arranged for use of the post-office entirely. Aside from the general delivery and the general working room, there are four private offices, for postmaster, assistant-postmaster, money-order business, and route agents and carriers' rooms. There are entrances from Broad and Vine Streets, respectively. The iron stairway—the stair-well fifteen feet in width—runs to the upper stories, and also a passenger elevator, at the Vine Street entrance, runs from the basement to third story. On the first panel, constituting the exterior of the

staircase, is a representation of the prow of a vessel with two oars and two dolphins, the head of Liberty as the figure-head of the vessel, the American eagle, the Treasury shield, with the thirteen stars on its bars, the key of Uncle Sam's strong box, the United States flag, and the custom-house flag.

The second panel, opposite the staircase, is devoted to an allegorical representation of the post-office. Here is a locomotive, with its cow-catcher, and a leaf on each side, the wings of the iron horse. From a scroll are hanging packs of letters, and there, too, are seen hounds carrying missives, and arrows, which have often been used in besieged cities to carry messages from one army to another. Amid the leaves is observed the winged cap of Mercury, the swift-footed postman of Jupiter, king of gods. There are also carrier pigeons, the bearers of news, and a telegraph pole with its electrical wires.

On the third panel is a lighted torch, supporting a scroll of parchment on which laws are written. Pens with two antique swords crossed behind the scroll are on one side of the torch. Next is Minerva's helmet, and on the other side a lion's head, intended to suggest the idea of the deities of Justice.

On the frontispiece are emblems of Trade and Justice. In the centre of the book of laws, the scales and the sword represent Justice. On each side are winged Geniuses, with foreheads adorned with the American stars, and holding in their hands wreaths of oak, laurel, and olive.

Next to these are scrolls of foliage, one adorning the fasces with the axe, crossed by the roll of the United States Constitution. Farther on are two oars for internal navigation, and Neptune with his trident for commerce of the sea. On the right of the Geniuses is the hand of justice and the torch of light. At the end of the frontispiece a winged *caduceus*—the wand of Mercury—with an anchor are also symbolical of commerce. Two pigeons here present also the idea of speed and fidelity.

The second floor, which is fifteen feet high, is to be used for general customs of the internal revenue service. It is divided into eleven offices.

The third floor, corridor, and offices are fifteen feet high, but the main portion is divided into United States Court-rooms. The main court-room is over the Spruce Street end, and is forty by seventy-five feet large; distance from floor to ceiling, thirty-four feet. The minor-court room is over the Vine Street end, and is forty by thirty-five feet large; distance from floor to ceiling, twenty-four feet.

The tower is built in unison with the rest of the edifice. It is nine stories in height, each story ranging from fifteen to eighteen feet. An iron spiral stairway commences in the fifth story of the tower, and extends upward to the dormer windows.

In the construction of the building sixty-eight thousand cubic feet of stone have been consumed. The building with all its appointments, heating, water, and gas apparatuses, and parking the grounds, will cost not far from one-half million of dollars. The work of construction was first begun in September, 1875, but the plans were changed, and the present building was commenced in August, 1876, and will probably be completed in the spring of 1881. The build-

ing was designed under Mr. William A. Potter, government architect, was pushed forward under Mr. James G. Hill, supervising architect, at Washington, and is now under the immediate supervision of Maj. James H. Cochran, superintendent of construction.

CITY HALL.

That venerable establishment which serves the city of Nashville the double purpose of City Hall and market-house is among the oldest and most unsightly of all our public institutions. A portion of the building was erected in 1827 or 1828. In 1855 it was remodeled and enlarged, and the addition of the City Hall made to it; but the work, as intended, was never fully carried out, as it was proposed to build a public hall, extending over the entire market-place, and accessible from both the north and south ends. Some years ago an effort was made to remove this building, but the projectors were met by the stubborn fact that the General Assembly of North Carolina, in 1784, reserved four acres (the present public square) for public buildings, and the question has never been settled whether the city could divert the space to other purposes. The writer is not a prophet, but he dares prophesy that ten years from now the demands of progressive civilization will have removed the market-place, and on the present site thereof a superb and creditable City Hall will be erected. Furthermore, that the "public square" will lose its primitive nomenclature, and be known to the next generation as "City Hall Square" or "Court Square." The present building cost fifty-five thousand dollars, and on the first floor has one hundred stalls. The upper stories contain the council-chambers and the offices of the municipal authorities.

CITY WORKHOUSE.

The city workhouse is on North Front Street, near the Louisville and Nashville depot, and on the south bank of the Cumberland River. It was built in 1858, under the administration of Col. Randal W. McGavock, then mayor. The property and building is four hundred by seventy feet in dimensions, and is valued at forty thousand dollars. The prison rooms are capable of accommodating one hundred and fifty prisoners, and have had as high as one hundred and thirty prisoners in "durance vile" at one time. The usual number is about fifty. They are chiefly a vagabondish set, petty offenders, etc.

DAVIDSON COUNTY JAIL.

Davidson County jail is on North Front, between the public square and Church Street. It is built precisely on the spot occupied by the "fort at Nashboro'" in 1780. It is constructed of stone and iron entirely, was built in 1852, cost twenty-five thousand dollars. Gen. A. Heiman, architect.

SUSPENSION-BRIDGE.

A magnificent wire suspension-bridge spans the Cumberland at this place, which has been regarded as one of the finest and most substantial bridge structures in America, and perhaps the longest in the South. The first suspension-bridge at Nashville was built in 1850, but was destroyed by having its wires cut when the Confederate forces, under



Photo, by Poole, Nashville

R. Russell

DR. ROBERT RUSSELL was born in Bethel, Me., in 1832; his family on his father's side are Scotch, and on his mother's side of English descent. His father, Chandler Russell, served three years in the war of the Revolution, during which time his family knew extreme privations. His avocation was that of a farmer, and Robert worked with him until sixteen years old. He showed at an early age a taste for mechanical pursuits, and found in the shops of the carpenter and carriage-maker more to interest him than in the ordinary sports of boys of his age.

At eighteen years of age he sought and secured an engagement with a physician and dentist, and at the same time pursued his education at the academy at Groton, Mass., where he subsequently graduated.

To perfect his education in mechanical dentistry he removed to Boston and placed himself under competent instruction in the dental art. At this time there was no dental college in Boston, and to learn all the better methods it was necessary for the student to go from one dentist to another and secure the special information of which each was possessed.

In this manner our young dentist met and gathered instruction from such distinguished men as Drs. Ball, Tucker, Harwood, and Keep, practicing his profession and pursuing his studies at the same time. After leaving Boston he removed to Philadelphia, which had then established a dental college, and he was duly graduated thereat.

He settled in Tennessee, in Maury County, in February, 1852; removed to Nashville in 1857, where, in addition to his dental degree, he graduated in medicine, and added the title of M.D. to that of D.D.S.

Dr. Russell is to-day regarded as one of the fathers of the profession in Nashville; he has never been satisfied with any half-way proficiency in his profession. In 1869 he made the tour of Europe, studying in the leading capitals whatever pertained to his calling, but he found, as others have before and since that day, that the standard of perfection in American dentistry is far higher than that in Europe: this fact is well attested. American dentists have received princely honors; the patrons of one such include many of the crowned heads of Europe. The doctor has kept pace with the improvements of the age.

To Dr. Russell belongs the credit of founding the dental department of the College of Nashville, which college has been adopted by the University of Tennessee. At the commencement last celebrated this school graduated more dental students than were ever graduated by any school of the same age in the United States. Dr. Russell's reputation has largely attracted this patronage, though due credit should be given his eminent associates, among whom may be mentioned Prof. Duncas Eve and Prof. George S. Blackie.

Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, evacuated Nashville, in February, 1862. The new bridge was built in 1866, at a cost of one hundred and forty thousand dollars. The architect was Maj. Wilbur F. Foster, now city engineer, and who, during the war, served as chief engineer on Gen. A. P. Stewart's staff.

The wood- and wire-work was done under the supervision of Col. Albert Fink, the distinguished railroad officer. The masonry of the present bridge is the same as that of the old one, save the addition of six and a half feet to the piers on the East Nashville side, the present pitch of the bridge being twenty-five feet lower on that side. The weight of the original cables was about 93,800 pounds; weight of present cables 165,000 pounds. The number of wires in each of the two cables is 2456, making the total number of wires supporting the bridge in the centre 4912. The weight of the bridge between the towers is about 648,000 pounds, and the total strength of the cables is 7,368,000 pounds. The greatest load which can be placed on the bridge at one time, counting forty pounds to the square foot, is 604,800 pounds, and this, added to the weight of the bridge, gives us 1,252,800 pounds, so that the bridge has a strength equal to the support of *almost six times the weight that can be loaded upon it*. The length of the bridge is 700 feet; width 35 feet, including the carriage-way 25 feet, and two sidewalks, each 5 feet wide. The carriage-way is guarded by a heavy framing of timber, firmly riveted and bolted, and known as the McCallum Truss pattern. This truss is secured to the cables in the centre by heavy wrought-iron rods, which increase in length as we go towards either end of the bridge, until they reach almost to the top of the four towers. The height of the bridge above low-water mark is 110 feet.

COURT-HOUSE.

The court-house of Davidson County is situate in the east centre of the public square. It was built in 1857, on the site of three former court-houses, and after the burning of its immediate predecessor, in the spring of 1856, during that extensive conflagration that consumed the old Nashville Inn and several other prominent buildings. The building is in the Corinthian style, is one hundred and fifteen by seventy-two feet large; cost one hundred and twenty thousand dollars; architect, James Strickland; contractors, Smith, Hughes & Sloan. The lower story is built of cut stone, and the two upper of brick. A terrace-wall extends the full length of the east and west flanks on the first floor. The two upper stories, at their north and south ends, open out into handsome porticoes or Corinthian colonnades, running with the pitch of the roof, supported each by eight large wooden columns with cast-iron capitals. The east and west porticoes are in the centre of the building, and are each colonnades of four columns, each supporting a square roof. The corridor of the basement, extending the full length of the building, is crossed in the centre by a transverse corridor, where two wide iron stairways afford access to the upper floors. On the first floor are the offices of the sheriff, trustee, and the clerks of the County, Circuit, and Criminal Courts, and the court-room of the County Court. The second floor contains the court-rooms of the Criminal,

Circuit, and Chancery Courts. The third story has a handsome public hall, with a complement of anterooms. In this hall the "Tennessee Constitutional Convention of 1870" was held. It is now the armory of the "Porter Rifles."

IRON RAILROAD DRAW-BRIDGE.

The finest draw-bridge in Tennessee, and one of the finest in the United States, is the splendid iron structure built by the Louisville and Nashville and Great Southern Railroad in 1859, and spanning the Cumberland from the north central portion of the city. The original bridge was built under the supervision of Mr. A. Anderson, chief engineer of the Edgefield and Kentucky road, but the wooden structure was burned in the evacuation of Nashville, Tuesday night, Feb. 18, 1862. In May, 1862, the bridge was rebuilt by the Federal authorities. In 1867 the wood portion was removed and a splendid iron superstructure of the Fink V-truss pattern was put up at a cost of seventy-five thousand dollars, under the supervision of Col. Albert Fink. The value of the present bridge is about three hundred thousand dollars. Its length is 700 feet, in four spans,—two fixed spans, one on each side, and two draw spans in the centre. Each fixed span is 200 feet in the clear between the supports, and the clear opening of each draw span is 120 feet, making it the longest railroad draw in the world, that at Rock Island, Ill., being 120 feet on one side and 116 feet on the other. The total length of draw, from one extremity to the other of the movable portion, is 280 feet. The masonry supporting the bridge was built by Maxwell, Saulpaw & Co., contractors, and consists of two abutments, two main piers, one centre pier, and two rest piers. The centre pier, on which the immense draw is turned, is circular, 30 feet in diameter at the top, and 34½ feet at the bottom and 68½ feet high, and contains 2295½ perches of masonry. The eastern main pier is 75½ feet high, and contains 1208½ perches of masonry. The western main pier is 70½ feet high, and contains 1072½ perches of masonry. The foundations of all the piers are laid upon the solid rock, in water about 12 feet deep at ordinary low stages. The extreme rise of water at the bridge is 47 feet. The total quantity of masonry in the bridge is 6800½ perches. In the original superstructure 454,000 feet of timber and 160,000 pounds of iron were used.

FAIR-GROUNDS AND MILITARY ENCAMPMENT.

The Tennessee Fair-Grounds, and place of the Centennial Military Encampment, are located two miles west of the city, accessible by the Harding and Charlotte pikes, and the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railroad. The grounds are eighty acres in extent, and are admirably situated. The buildings are constructed in the Swiss style of architecture, are quite imposing, and comprise a grand amphitheatre, capable of seating ten thousand people, mechanics' hall, floral and textile fabric hall, pagodas, cottages, reservoirs, etc. The speed-ring or race-course is made in shape of the letter B, and has two excellent fifty-foot tracks,—viz., half-mile and mile stretches. The buildings and grounds cost one hundred thousand dollars, but are soon

to be converted into an immense iron-manufacturing establishment.

NASHVILLE RACE-COURSE.

The famous Nashville race-course, established in the early days of the city, when such prominent men as Gen. Jackson attended the turf contests, is situated two miles north of the city, on a beautiful peninsula formed by an abrupt curvature in the Cumberland River. The race-course farm contains two hundred and twenty-five acres, and is the property of M. Burns, Esq. The course, the grand stand, stables, dwellings, etc., are leased from the owner by the Nashville Blood-Horse Association. There are both running and trotting courses, each one mile long and forty feet wide. The course is regarded as the softest track in the United States to train on, the soil being impregnated with fine sand, and at all times kept in the most perfect order. Burns Avenue, a beautiful thoroughfare, seventy feet wide, is one of the most beautiful drives leading out of Nashville.

NASHVILLE BLOOD-HORSE ASSOCIATION.

The rooms of the Nashville Blood-Horse Association are at No. 8 Baxter Block, Union Street. W. H. Johnson, President; George W. Darden, Secretary.

CITY WATER-WORKS.

The City Water-Works are situated on an elevated bluff of the river, about one and a fourth miles south of the public square. The water-works were first established in 1833, and so great was the rejoicing of the people that "cannon were fired, and a procession paraded the streets, headed by a band and composed of hundreds of citizens, a large number of ladies, the members of the Legislature, then about to assemble, strangers," etc. The original cost of the works was \$55,000. In 1860 they were greatly enlarged and improved, and in 1870 they were valued at \$1,000,000. The works, during 1878-79, were again greatly improved. The large engine, of 250 horse-power, was repaired and retained, and two magnificent duplex Dean engines, each 500 horse-power, were put in, at a cost of \$90,000. The filtering process has also been adopted, and a new stand-pipe 115 feet high, and with 36 inches inside diameter, was built in 1878. The two reservoirs have a combined capacity of 2,260,000 gallons, but which will not hold 24 hours' supply, the total daily consumption of water in the city being near 3,000,000 gallons. In 1870 the daily consumption was about 1,100,000 gallons. Then again, for the sake of comparison, the length of the main pipe in 1870 was about 25 miles, but in 1880 is *forty-seven miles*. In 1870 there were 2800 buildings in the city supplied with water, but in 1880 *five thousand* buildings are supplied. The present value of the works is estimated at \$1,500,000; annual revenue assessment, \$65,000. Superintendent, James Wyatt; Water-tax Receiver, John L. Glenn; First Engineer, J. T. McKenzie; Second Engineer, McPage. Visitors admitted at all hours. Engines run from 3 A.M. to 10 P.M.

CITY GAS-WORKS.

The "Nashville Gas-Light Company" was chartered by the Tennessee Legislature at its session of 1849-50, with

a capital of \$100,000, and privileged to increase to \$500,000. The original incorporators were Messrs. Washington Barrow, John Kirkman, Samuel R. Anderson, N. E. Alloway, and W. T. Berry. The first gas was made Feb. 11, 1851. The original cost of the works was \$100,000, but they have since been vastly improved and enlarged, and are now valued at \$500,000. Of this amount fully \$200,000 is laid in pipes, and some idea of the rapid growth of Nashville may be obtained when we state that in 1870 the value of pipes was but \$100,000. In 1851 they began business with only about one hundred consumers, and about the same number of public lamps. In 1870 the number of private consumers had increased to fifteen hundred, and the number of public lamps to three hundred and twenty-five. Mark, however, the increase: In 1880 the number of private consumers is two thousand two hundred, and the number of public lamps seven hundred.

The company claim to have the most complete gas-works in the South, employ an improved exhauster and compensator, and all of the latest improvements and patents in the art of gas-making. They can now supply 500,000 cubic feet of gas per diem, or about 150,000,000 cubic feet per annum. The lowest estimate of gas now actually consumed is 175,000 cubic feet per diem, or 54,000,000 feet per annum. The quality is "sixteen-candle gas." In 1870 they had 13 miles of main pipe, and 20 miles of service pipe. Now, in 1880, they have 34 miles of main pipe, and 30 miles of service pipe, to say nothing of the many miles of pipe running into the premises of private consumers. They employ coal from the mines of Pittsburgh, and Black Creek, Alabama. In 1870 the cost of gas to private consumers was \$3.60 net. In 1880 the price per thousand cubic feet is \$2.52 net, and one-half thereof for city purposes. Memphis pays \$3.00; Louisville, \$2.35; St. Louis, \$2.50; Cincinnati, \$2.00; New York, \$2.25. The works are on Front and Market Streets, adjoining the Union Stock-Yards and Louisville and Nashville and Great Southern Railroad. The company's up-town office is 14 Church Street. Officers: Samuel Watkins, President; Thomas F. Kendrick, Secretary; George H. Wells, Superintendent; Joseph Gibson, Clerk.

HOUSE OF INDUSTRY.

The House of Industry for Females, No. 24 North Vine Street, was established in 1837 by that benevolent and public-spirited gentleman, Hon. Joseph Elliston, ex-Mayor. Mesdames M. R. Fogg, R. N. McEwen, Felix Grundy, Dickinson, and Carroll were the board of managers. Mr. Elliston made a deed of gift of the site, and the rear portion of the building, or "L." The front building was afterwards erected by subscription. Present value of buildings, etc., about \$30,000. It is a home for orphan girls, and for young ladies who need homes. Since its establishment more than forty years have passed, and the House of Industry has stood as a monument of genuine benevolence, while its protecting roof has sheltered hundreds of young girls, who have been reared, educated, and dispatched to the world under the most satisfactory auspices, both in a moral and material sense. It is under most excellent management. Visitors are cordially welcomed. Mrs. R. H. Mc-



E. G. EASTMAN.

Ewen, President; Mrs. E. Elliston, Secretary; Mrs. A. Atchison, Treasurer; Mrs. Sarah Glasgow, Matron. Managers, Mrs. E. S. Gardner, Mrs. Love Woods, Mrs. Andrew Anderson.

McKENDREE HOME.

The benevolent ladies of the McKendree Methodist Church have established a comfortable home for the aged, infirm, and indigent members of their congregation, on Harris Street, near Currey, in the southwestern part of the city. Mrs. M. Hamilton is president of the board of managers.

WOMAN'S MISSION HOME.

One of the most praiseworthy and truly beneficent institutions in the city is the Woman's Mission Home, No. 23 Ewing Avenue. The object of this institution is to reclaim fallen women, bring them back to the path of virtue, and to provide comfortable homes, where they will be under proper moral and Christian influence. No higher work can claim the attention of our noble-hearted women. The Mission Home is under the management of a board of directors from the various Protestant churches of the city. Mrs. A. H. Redford, President; Mrs. Thomas Marshall, Secretary; Mrs. J. C. Bates, Treasurer.

PROTESTANT ORPHAN ASYLUM.

Another excellent humane institution, standing as a monument to the philanthropy of the noble-hearted ladies of Nashville, is the Protestant Orphan Asylum. It was established Jan. 16, 1845, under the direction of a board of managers, with Mrs. H. Hitchcock as the first president. It was first located on McLemore Street, near Church, but in 1866 was removed two miles from the city, on the Franklin pike. Subsequently it was removed again to the present location, No. 143 South Spruce. Since its organization the asylum has had under its fostering care about five hundred children, most of whom have found comfortable homes among our citizens. The present number of wards is about thirty. Mrs. E. A. Richards is matron. Among the members of the board, in their untiring and zealous care of these little unfortunates, Mrs. Felicia Grundy Porter and Mrs. H. G. Scovel should be mentioned honorably, and be remembered with gratitude. Visitors are admitted, and cordially welcomed, on any week-day except Friday and Saturday.

Mrs. F. G. Porter, President; Mrs. M. Hamilton, Vice-President; Mrs. W. B. Cooper, Treasurer; Mrs. H. G. Scovel, Recording Secretary; Mrs. J. W. Hoyte, Corresponding Secretary.

ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC ORPHAN ASYLUM.

This noble charity is situated two miles from the city, on the Murfreesboro' turnpike. The location is an admirable one, and commands fine views of the city and country for miles around. The asylum was founded Nov. 15, 1863, by the "St. Mary's Orphan Association," composed of members of the Cathedral congregation. The buildings and grounds cost ten thousand dollars, and are in charge of the Sisters of the Dominican Order. The grounds include six

acres, highly ornamented. Usual number of orphans, about seventy. Visitors are given cordial welcome.

THE STATE PENITENTIARY.

The original building of the Tennessee State Penitentiary was erected in 1830-31 by David Morrison, under the direction of the Governor and board of commissioners. In 1857 the west wing was added at a cost of thirty-six thousand dollars, and in 1867 two large workshops, known respectively as the east and west shops, were built. On the 21st of June, 1867, the east shops were destroyed by fire, but in a few weeks they were rebuilt in a more substantial manner than at first. The buildings of the prison now occupy three sides of a hollow square, bordering on the north side of West Church Street, and embracing an area of about five acres in extent, the main building being about three hundred feet long. The whole property is estimated at about six hundred thousand dollars. The number of convicts has been as high as twelve hundred, but it varies, and many of them are employed outside of the prison in mining, railroad-building, and other labor. They were employed by the State, under appointed officers, until December, 1871, when the law was changed, and the prisoners and shops have since been let by contract for a term of six years. The first contract was taken by W. H. Cherry, Thomas O'Connor, and Gen. W. Y. C. Humes, a practicing attorney of Memphis, under the firm-style of Cherry, O'Connor & Co. Mr. O'Connor acted as superintendent. The second lease was taken Dec. 1, 1876, by Messrs. Cherry, O'Connor, A. N. Shook, and William Morrow, under the old firm-style, with M. Allen as superintendent of the works. The wagon-shops turn out about twelve thousand farm-wagons, which find their chief market in Virginia, Kentucky, and the States south and west, including Texas, Arkansas, Missouri, Illinois, Kansas, Florida, and the Gulf States. Carts and wheelbarrows are made in the same shops.

The foundry consumes about two thousand tons of pig iron per annum, making stoves and hollow-ware.

The furniture-shops use about one million six hundred thousand feet of lumber per annum in the manufacture of low-priced furniture. These products are placed upon the market by various wholesale dealers throughout the South and Southwest.

There is about ten thousand dollars' worth of machinery belonging to the State, and twenty-six thousand dollars' worth of machinery and buildings additional have been placed on the grounds by the contractors. Only about three-fifths of the State prisoners are received here, the balance being furnished on requisition of contractors at Coal Creek, Tracy City, and Suwanee coal-mines, and Ensley Farm, near Memphis, and forwarded upon their conviction. The prisoners work nine and a half hours in winter and ten and a half in summer.

The present superintendent for the State is Nathan Boone, Esq.

An unsuccessful attempt to burn the prison buildings was made March 10, 1855. Many important government prisoners were confined here during the late war. May 14, 1867, three hundred convicts joined in an attempt to escape, and created great excitement. The mutiny, how-

ever, was quelled without an escape and without bloodshed, through the vigilance of the officers, and quiet restored.

ASYLUM FOR THE POOR AND INSANE.

The people of Davidson County are justly proud of their arrangements for the care of their insane and their needy poor. The grounds at present occupied by the county asylum comprise one hundred and thirteen acres of choice farming-lands, which were purchased in 1874 for thirteen thousand dollars.

A fine home and superintendent's office were built in place of the ordinary farm building upon the purchase. A lunatic asylum, a row of cottages for colored people, and comfortable buildings for the unfortunate white people were placed respectively on three sides of an open square, to which the family residence formed the fourth side. All needed outbuildings were erected, the whole, with the lands, costing the county thirty-one thousand dollars when completed,—a sum said to have been economically used by the builders.

Water-works, bath-rooms, and all needed facilities for the health, comfort, and happiness of the inmates were introduced. A galvanic battery and other necessary apparatus are provided for the resident county physician, Dr. Lofton.

Although organized under the general law of the State, this is not known as a poor-house, and it stands so high in the estimation of the citizens that it is considered no dishonor to be permitted to hire keeping there when disabled by age or infirmity.

Previous to 1824, and for some time after, the poor were hired out by the county, or, if able to manage their own affairs, were provided with the necessary means. Through the exertions of Herbert Towns, Esq.,—now the only surviving member of the old life-appointed court,—the Quarter Sessions of justices established a poor-house about 1830, and Mr. John Wesley Baker was appointed by the court as first keeper. For several years the county poor were kept by him on his own farm. The county then purchased the one-hundred-acre farm in District No. 2, now owned by Thomas Ballou, Esq., and James Peay was placed in charge as keeper. This was afterwards exchanged for the present farm of Thomas Harris, in the same district. Mr. Harris became keeper at the close of the war, and in 1874 purchased the farm, when the county moved upon the one now occupied. The pauper lunatics were confined in the common jail at first, but were afterwards, on petition, admitted to the State asylum until a separate department could be established by the county.

The annual expense of the poor and lunatic is about fourteen thousand dollars, of which, by skillful management, a large portion is met by the products of the farm. There is an average custody of about one hundred and ninety persons, of whom one-half are colored. No children are sent here; all these go directly to the orphan asylum, under the official supervision of Hon. John Ferriss, county judge, whose plan has been to find them good moral homes as soon as possible, where they shall be tenderly cared for. Through his energetic management these institutions have become the models of the State, and furnish many valuable suggestions to other counties.

The asylum is managed by a commission of three, of which James Haney is chairman and E. H. Childress and T. K. Griggs members. Isaac Lanier is local superintendent in charge of the premises for the commissioners, and Mrs. Lanier, his wife, is superintendent of the female department. The commissioners are appointed by the County Court.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

First Presbyterian Church of Nashville.—Rev. Thomas B. Craighead is believed to have been the first Presbyterian minister who visited the settlements on the Cumberland River. He came with a party of emigrants from Kentucky early in the year 1785, reaching here on Saturday evening. The next day he held divine worship, using the stump of a tree for a pulpit. During the year he fixed his residence at Haysboro', or Spring Hill, eight miles east of Nashville. A neat rough-stone church was built at once, and in this the Davidson Academy was opened the 25th of September, 1786, Rev. Mr. Craighead being the teacher. He was a graduate of Nassau Hall, Princeton, N. J., of the class of 1775, and was ordained by the Presbytery of Orange in 1780, at the age of twenty-seven years. He was a tall, erect, dignified-appearing man, calm in his style of speaking, but possessed of great oratorical powers. He was an earnest advocate of education, and to his exertions more than any other man's the Nashville University was indebted for its first endowment. The old stone church was occupied by him as pastor and as a school-room for more than thirty years. Rev. Mr. Craighead also preached to a congregation in Nashville for several years previous to 1816. He died in 1824. There was gathered a congregation of Scotch Seceders in Nashville near the close of the last century. Rev. Wm. Hume came to Nashville in 1801, and was admitted pastor of the congregation December 2d of that year. He preached to them until about 1818, when he joined the Presbyterian General Assembly of the United States.

The First Presbyterian Church was organized by him Nov. 14, 1814, with the following members: Mrs. Andrew Ewing, Mrs. Mary McNairy, wife of Frank McNairy, Sr., Mrs. Josiah Nichol, Mrs. Thomas Talbot and her daughter, Mrs. Sophia Hall, wife of Elihu S. Hall, Margaret L., wife of Col. Patton Anderson of the United States army, and Robert Smiley, who was made ruling elder. This meeting was held in the court-house by Rev. Mr. Blackburn and Rev. Robert Henderson, D.D., of Murfreesboro'. George M. Martin and wife, Calvin Jackson and wife, and eighteen other persons, *all married ladies*, were soon after added. Rev. Gideon Blackburn, the first pastor, told of Dr. Henderson, who exchanged pulpits with him sometimes, that he remarked that "he was not in the habit of preaching to such a congregation,"—composed of ladies only. Among their number were Mrs. Felix Grundy, Mrs. Sheriff Michael C. Dunn, Mrs. Jesse Wharton, and others whose husbands were leading citizens. Though never installed, Mr. Blackburn was stated supply from 1811 to 1818, and moved to Nashville in 1816. He would hold week-day meetings in Mr. Hume's meeting-house and

on the Sabbath preach to immense congregations in the woods near the public square. A Wednesday four-o'clock ladies' prayer-meeting, organized by Mr. Hume, lasted for many years. In 1816 a "society house" was erected by seven hundred dollars' subscription, and an industrial charitable society held meetings there to prepare and distribute clothing, visit the sick and needy, and distribute tracts and Bibles. The members attended the meetings on all occasions, unless detained by sickness. The building was burned in 1848. Rev. Allan D. Campbell, of Pennsylvania, became the first settled pastor, in 1820, and remained until 1827. His pastorate was especially marked by the organization of a Sunday-school. Rev. O. Jennings, D.D., of Washington, Pa., was installed the next pastor, in April, 1828. Through his exertions some of the prominent gentlemen of the city became members of the church. He died at this charge, Jan. 12, 1832, after increasing its membership to one hundred and sixteen. The meeting-house, a neat brick building forty by eighty feet, was built in Nashville, fronting on Summer Street, and occupied in 1816. This was burned on the night of Jan. 29, 1832, while still draped in mourning for the late pastor.

With occasional preaching by Mr. Hume and others in the Masonic Hall, the congregation went at once to work rebuilding the meeting-house. Rev. Dr. John T. Edgar, one of the earliest students of Princeton College, was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, N. J., in 1816, and entered upon his labors as pastor of this church Aug. 4, 1833. The new church was dedicated during the fall. It was one hundred and fifty feet in height from the vestibule to the cross of the spire, handsomely finished at a cost of thirty thousand dollars, and had a seating capacity of one thousand. It was burned Sept. 14, 1848. The congregation accepted the use of the Masonic Hall in which to continue worship, and immediately proceeded upon the erection of the third and present edifice. The corner-stone was laid on Saturday, April 28, 1849. The following list of officers was, among other relics, placed in a zinc box beneath the stone: John T. Edgar, Pastor; Elders, N. A. McNairy, R. H. McEwen, M. C. Dunn, A. W. Putnam, James Nichol, John M. Hill, A. A. Casseday, W. Williams, N. Cross, W. A. Ramsey; Deacons, S. V. D. Stout, B. H. Shepherd, W. Eakin, A. Hume. Communicants, three hundred and fifty-seven. On Sunday, Jan. 5, 1850, worship was held in the lecture-room for the first time. The house was completed the following spring, at a cost of fifty-one thousand dollars. It is of Egyptian architecture, with two front towers each one hundred and four feet high. The main room has a seating capacity of thirteen hundred. The building was almost wholly unroofed in 1855 and again in 1859. It was occupied as an army hospital by the United States government from Dec. 31, 1862, until June, 1865; after which eight thousand dollars were expended in repairs, seven thousand five hundred dollars of which were received from the government as compensation for damages. In 1867 a bell weighing four thousand and fifteen pounds was presented by Mrs. Adelia Aeklin, afterwards Mrs. Dr. William A. Cheatham.

Rev. Joseph Bardwell was installed pastor with Dr.

Edgar, Dec. 17, 1859. He was installed pastor in April, 1861, and that relation dissolved June 26, 1864. Rev. J. T. Hendrick, D.D., supplied the pulpit from March to August, 1862. Rev. R. F. Bunting, D.D., began his labors in July, 1865, was installed June 10, 1866, and was succeeded, Aug. 30, 1868, by Rev. T. V. Moore, D.D., of Richmond, Va. Rev. Dr. Van Dyke succeeded Dr. Moore, and was pastor till 1873. He was succeeded by Rev. T. A. Hoyt, D.D., who was called and installed pastor in 1873. Dr. Hoyt had previously been pastor at Louisville, Ky. He was born in South Carolina and educated at Columbia, in that State, and at Athens, Ga.

Deacons.—G. M. D. Cantrell, William K. Hunter, elected May, 1850; Andrew J. Smith, November, 1865; Bradford Nichol, May, 1867; William C. Collier, Frank Porterfield, January, 1870; Byrd Douglas, Jr., John H. Eakin, Wilbur F. Foster, Alfred Hume Lusk, Thomas H. Maney, J. Thompson Plunket, Henry Sperry, December, 1873; L. T. Webb, J. McG. Dickinson, January, 1876.

Organization of the Diaconate.—Wilbur F. Foster, Chairman; T. H. Maney, Secretary; A. H. Lusk, Treasurer; F. Porterfield, Assistant Treasurer.

Ruling Elders.—Adam G. Adams, James M. Hamilton, H. Hill McAllister, elected May, 1867; Joseph B. O'Bryan, January, 1870; Dr. J. R. Buist, Robert S. Cowan, John C. Gordon, Robert G. Throne, December, 1873; Dr. J. M. Safford, January, 1875.

Members on roll in 1876, six hundred and four; renewed since, two hundred and forty-one; present number, seven hundred and seven. The total collections for 1879 were thirteen thousand three hundred and seventy-four dollars and seventy-three cents, of which two hundred dollars were for the yellow-fever sufferers.

Sabbath-School Officers.—First Presbyterian Church, corner of Summer and Church Streets: Adam G. Adams, Superintendent; J. M. Hamilton, Assistant Superintendent; Robert S. Cowan, Secretary and Treasurer; C. A. Thompson, Librarian.

Cottage Chapel, corner of Bass Street and Stevenson Avenue: H. Hill McAllister, Superintendent; Bradford Nichol, Assistant Superintendent; Frank P. Elliott, Secretary, Treasurer, and Librarian.

Edgar Chapel, McGavock Avenue near Cheatham Street: Joseph B. O'Bryan, Superintendent; R. S. Cowan, Assistant Superintendent; R. S. Gillespie, Secretary and Treasurer.

Church Society Officers.—Ladies' Benevolent Society: meets in the lecture-room first Wednesday of each month from October to June: Mrs. D. F. Wilkin, President; Mrs. Anna Johnson, Secretary; Mrs. Hu. S. Guynn, Treasurer.

Ladies' Home and Foreign Missionary Society: meets in the lecture-room first Wednesday of each month from October to June: Mrs. A. G. Adams, President; Mrs. M. A. Spurr, Secretary and Treasurer.

Girls' Missionary Society: Mrs. T. A. Hoyt, President and Treasurer; Miss Ada Cunningham, Secretary.

Boys' Aid Society: Mrs. Mary Clare, President; Robert Dyas, Secretary; Robert S. Gillespie, Treasurer.

SYNOD OF NASHVILLE.

In 1867 the Synod of Nashville made the northern boundary of North Alabama, now Columbia, Presbytery to correspond with the northern lines of Perry, Lewis, Maury, Marshall, Lincoln, and Franklin Counties; and in 1871, at the request of Nashville and North Alabama Presbyteries, the county of Franklin was transferred to Nashville Presbytery.

The Presbytery of Nashville, then, is bounded on the south by the above line, on the west by the Tennessee River, on the north by the Kentucky State line, and on the east by the line between East and Middle Tennessee, and comprises twenty-nine counties, besides Davidson. Eight of its thirty-five churches are within this county.

The First Presbyterian Church of Edgefield was organized May 8, 1858, in a school-house on Fatherland Street, by Rev. John T. Edgar, pastor of the First Church in Nashville, Rev. J. T. Hendrick, and Rev. J. S. Hays, who delivered a sermon on the opening of the meeting. Jackson B. White, Esq., was then made chairman of the meeting, and R. S. Hollins recording secretary. Ten persons from the First Church and twenty from the Second then presented letters from their respective churches, and were enrolled as members of the new church. Officers were then elected, as follows: Ruling Elders, Nathaniel Cross and Col. W. B. A. Ramsey, who were former elders in the First Church, and Jackson B. White and Robert S. Hollins (who were ordained by Rev. Dr. Edgar); Deacons, William H. Webb, Arthur C. White, and Josiah Boston.

Rev. J. W. Lanius was chosen pastor March 31, 1859, and remained until his death, September 9th of that year. A meeting-house was immediately commenced. Meetings were held in the school-house until its completion. It was built on a lot on Woodland Street, presented to the society by Col. W. B. A. Ramsey for that purpose, and dedicated, out of debt, by Rev. Mr. Lanius, May 7, 1859. The building, which is of brick and has a seating capacity of three hundred and fifty, cost five thousand four hundred and thirty-three dollars.

Rev. J. T. Hendrick became the next pastor, May 27, 1860, and remained until his death. He was a young man, son of Rev. J. T. Hendrick, of Clarksville, Montgomery Co., and a very promising divine. He died March 14, 1862, in the twenty-eighth year of his age.

The church remained without a pastor during the war, but the elders met every Sunday, and with the assistance of army chaplains and Sanitary or Christian Commission agents services were continued through the war. The church doors were ever open to any and every one who would come and listen to the teachings of the gospel. Thousands of soldiers from the surrounding camps attended worship here, and thus the church was preserved from injury.

Rev. E. C. Trimble became pastor May 17, 1864, and remained until Sept. 16, 1867. On November 16th, Rev. J. H. McNeilly was elected pastor, and served nearly ten years, resigning in April, 1877, to accept a charge in Houston, Texas. Rev. E. O. Frierson, the present pastor, accepted this charge in April, 1877.

Col. W. B. A. Ramsey was succeeded as clerk in May, 1874, by the present clerk, Jackson B. White, Esq.

The following persons have been elders: Nathaniel Cross, W. B. A. Ramsey, William Williams, James Anderson, and Joseph A. Bowman, all installed Oct. 13, 1861, and since deceased; William H. Webb, installed July, 1862, Baxter Smith, installed June, 1875, removed; and the present elders David P. Rankin, installed March, 1868; C. N. Ordway and Henry Cooper, installed March, 1869; H. F. Banks, installed June, 1875; R. S. Hollins and J. B. White, ordained March, 1869. Of the first deacons, Mr. White is dead, Deacons Boston and Webb removed, and Sherwood Smead, since appointed, has moved to Texas. The present deacons are C. H. Lesueur, F. S. Hall, Arthur A. Breast, C. D. Longhurst, and William R. Bell.

The church property consists of a fine parsonage worth twelve thousand dollars, and church and grounds worth seven thousand dollars. There are now one hundred and eighty-five members in the church, and a Sunday-school of one hundred and fifteen scholars, under the superintendence of Deacon F. S. Hall. The contributions for benevolent purposes during the last year were four thousand two hundred and twenty dollars.

Second Presbyterian Church of Nashville.—From the philosophical remark of Rev. Dr. Baker to a young clerk, a member of his charge, "There is nothing the matter with you; go to work!" given in answer to an anxious inquiry for moral advice, in the spring of 1841 a Sunday-school was started by the young man and an older member of the First Presbyterian Church among the then few and scattered homes along Line Street and beyond "Fish Branch" towards the north. This Sunday-school was opened April 13, 1841, in a basement room of Col. Andrew Hynes' warehouse, where salt was stored. Samuel Hill and A. G. Adams, its projectors, called together the families who would come, explained their plans, and opened the school with eight teachers and fifteen scholars. From this a series of prayer meetings commenced September 25th, and were conducted at sunrise throughout the winter. A religious interest thus awakened was concentrated, through the exertions of Mrs. Alpha Kingsley, and a half-yearly subscription was started for the establishment of a Second Presbyterian Church. By the spring of 1843 this sum had increased to three hundred dollars. Rev. Allen Vancourt and Rev. R. A. Lapsley preached to them during the summer.

In the fall of 1843 an application was made by the following members of the First Church to the Presbytery of Nashville, in session at Smyrna, September 28th, requesting that proper steps be taken to organize a new church in the city, to be called the Second Presbyterian Church, namely: Alpha and Elizabeth Kingsley, James and Margaret Erwin, James B. Fergusson, Samuel Hill, Phoebe Caldwell, Harriet Rosser, Lucy and L. A. Wingfield, Agnes Norvell, Mary Kelly, Nancy and C. H. Peabody, Elizabeth T. Clark, C. F. Williams, M. A. Eastman, A. G. Adams, James M. Hamilton, Abram Stevens, Andrew J. Smith, John and Janet McCrea, George T. and C. A. R. Thompson, and Horace J. Berry.

In response, Rev. John R. Thompson was appointed to organize the applicants into a church, and they were accordingly dismissed for that purpose November 10th, together



Wm. Miller Dismukes

THE Dismukes family are of French extraction. The ancestors of the Dismukes of America are said to have come over in the colonial days with the Huguenots.

Paul Dismukes was born in Virginia on May 1, 1762. He married a Miss Richardson. Their family consisted of seven sons and four daughters. In 1811 he moved from Virginia to Davidson Co., Tenn., and settled near the Sumner County line. The old homestead is still in possession of his descendants. He was two years a soldier in the Revolutionary war, having enlisted in his eighteenth year. After returning from the war, he engaged in farming, and spent his life in that pursuit, living a quiet, retired life, never seeking or accepting any office or public trust. He died in 1838, in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

Wm. Miller Dismukes, his son, and whose portrait is presented above, was five years of age when he came with his father to Davidson County, having been born in Virginia, May 30, 1806, was reared on his father's farm, and received such literary instruction as the common schools of our county at that day gave. On the 7th of June, 1836, he married Judith Ann Burks, daughter of Col. David J. Burks, of Logan Co., Ky., one of the pioneers of that section. After his marriage he continued to reside upon the homestead of his father, and during his long life followed the occupation to which in his youth he had been reared.

His children were David J., Paul, George R., Sallie M., John L., Lizzie P., Sue C., and William M. Only three of his sons are living,—David J., farmer and lumber merchant; John L., now a prominent merchant of Nash-

ville; and Wm. M., who is a farmer, residing upon the old home-place. Though never aspiring to public honors, yet Mr. Dismukes was a public-spirited and enterprising man, always alive to the importance of enterprises tending to the improvement of his county. He aided in building the Nashville and Gallatin Turnpike, and was for nearly thirty years secretary and treasurer of the company controlling the same.

Both himself and wife were devoted members of the Old School Presbyterian Church, in which church he was for many years an elder. In politics he was prior to the civil war a Whig, and when the question of secession arose he voted for the Union, but when Lincoln issued his proclamation calling for troops to suppress the Rebellion, he gave his vote in favor of the Confederacy, preferring, as he expressed it, "secession to coercion." Being, however, at that time quite aged, he took no active part in the war; but, in common with the rest of his neighbors and friends who had espoused the cause of the South, he suffered much persecution, and was for quite a while imprisoned in consequence of his refusal to take the "oath of allegiance." While his views were by no means radical or extreme, yet, being based as they were upon honest conviction, he was too true a man to sacrifice them to personal comfort or advantage. His firmness in this matter was so much admired by Governor Johnson that he granted him an indefinite parole, and he was not molested further. Mr. Dismukes died Nov. 11, 1878, and his wife on Jan. 1, 1880. Their loss was deeply mourned by the large circle of friends whom they won by an upright, honest life.

with seven others, among whom was Samuel Seay, a ruling elder, and were organized as a second church Nov. 12, 1843. Others joined, and the organization was formed in the old warehouse with thirty-five members. William H. Marquis was made ruling elder, and Abram Stevens, Samuel Hill, Foster Williams, and John McCrea deacons. Ten days later a plan was adopted for a church, to be built upon land on College and Gray Streets donated by Mr. Erwin. The cornerstone was laid in April, 1844, by Rev. Philip Lindsley, D.D., assisted by Rev. J. T. Edgar. The house was completed in August, 1846, at an expense of eleven thousand one hundred and five dollars and eighty cents, eleven hundred dollars of which were furnished by a ladies' fair. Rev. Mr. Lindsley dedicated the house September 6th; Rev. R. A. Lapsley was supplying pastor until May 9, 1850, when he was regularly installed. He retired from poor health in 1855, after eleven years' service, and died soon after. Rev. B. H. Charles, of Springfield, Ky., became supply in October, 1850, John S. Hayes in March, 1857. He was installed the next year, and remained until 1860. His ministry was marked by an increase in the church, and the dismissal of some fifteen families to form the First Presbyterian Church of Edgefield. In the latter part of 1863, Rev. R. H. Allen, from the Walnut Hill Presbyterian Church, Cincinnati, was installed pastor. He removed to Philadelphia, Pa., in the spring of 1867, and in September, Rev. W. W. Campbell, of Pennsylvania, took charge. He was installed Jan. 5, 1868, and remained until February, 1870. The church was transferred from the General Assembly North to South in the fall of 1871, and attached to the Presbytery of Nashville by its own request, and with Rev. J. W. Hoyte, stated supply. He was installed pastor May 1, 1872, and succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. John S. Young, in March, 1876.

The present membership is one hundred and twenty-three, besides which there is a Sunday-school of one hundred and twenty-nine members. The officers are:

Elders.—James Geddes, Clerk; James E. Wilson, William A. Hartwell, Horace C. Smith, John Rahm.

Deacons.—N. T. Freeman, William M. Cassetty, A. G. Turner, S. G. Wood.

COTTAGE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

About the year 1850, Col. A. W. Putnam, W. K. Hunter, and Alfred Hume resolved to open a Sabbath-school on the vacant grounds south of the railroad, near Franklin pike, which were used on the Sabbath for ball-playing and other riotous assemblies. Fifteen or twenty children living in the neighborhood were sometimes assembled in the small brick kitchen of the Stephens house, but chiefly taught in the shade of a large apple-tree. The first class of Col. Putnam occupied the tongue of a convenient ox-wagon for their seat. From this beginning the school constantly increased, and a larger room near the Franklin pike was rented and supplied with a stove. After two years more of continued schools the Cottage church was erected, at a cost of eleven hundred dollars. This is the property of the First Presbyterian Church. Mr. Hume did not long aid in the work, but was succeeded by Nathaniel Cross and his son, N. Davidson Cross, as teachers. Each Saturday

afternoon and Sunday morning one of these workers rode through the neighborhood to solicit the attendance of children and parents. The building was dedicated by Rev. John T. Edgar, D.D. Regular services were afterwards held by Rev. W. H. Thompson, city missionary; Rev. J. Twitchell, of New Orleans. A day-school was also taught previous to 1859. During the war the building was used as a hospital. In 1865, Mr. McAllister reorganized the school, and the United States quartermaster restored and partially repaired the house. There is here a fine library and constant attendance under the auspices of the First Presbyterian Church.

CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Cumberland Presbyterian Church have furnished, as fruits of their revivals, both ministers and lay-members to all other Christian churches. Seats are free, and a cordial welcome is extended to visitors in all their churches. Before a church was organized revival meetings produced converts whose only choice was to join some of the already-existing societies. Robert Donnell, who appeared before the first session of the Presbytery in March, 1810, as a candidate for the ministry, was the first preacher here. He had made a profession in 1800, at the commencement of the great revival, and soon began to preach. Though not educated to the ministry, he was especially endowed. He boldly courted the largest assemblages of his opponents. At Nashville he first preached in the old market-house, at the court-house, and under the shade of the trees. Afterwards a bush-arbor was built on Summer Street and a two days' meeting held, which resulted in one hundred and thirty-four conversions. He was assisted by Thomas Calhoun, but neither then was ordained. A lady opponent, thinking to embarrass Mr. Calhoun, asked him, "In what school did you study?" "In the third heaven!" was his quick reply. It was not until 1828 that a church was formed, and then with but seven members,—Mrs. Eleanor Whitson, five other ladies, and one gentleman. These met in the legislative hall of the court-house. A house of worship was built in 1832. Rev. James Smith, a learned Scotchman, came and remained two years, rendering service which proved a source of disaster. The church was supplied by many different revival-workers in those early days. Rev. Dr. Samuel G. Burney was pastor for two years when the house was finished. The next preacher remained a year and a half, and was succeeded by Rev. John Smith, a preacher of ability, but of poor health. Rev. Dr. Baird, the present pastor, came here first to assist him, and found a congregation of thirty-seven. These were increased to above sixty, and Rev. J. C. Provine was called to the pulpit. The church was then a small building with basement and galleries around the main room. A little cracked bell hung in the box which answered for a steeple. The galleries were afterwards taken down, and the bell was sold for twenty-one dollars to a neighboring church. Rev. Wiley M. Reed, the next pastor, came in 1858, and opened regular prayer-meetings in the old low basement with a congregation of eleven. Seven of these were of one family name. Mr. Reed was discouraged and was going to leave, but was restrained by Rev. Mr. Provine, and soon the

people became interested, repaired the meeting-house, and gave him a fair support. When Rev. Dr. Baird came to assist him, in 1860, the church had ninety-seven members. Sixteen members were added. Rev. Mr. Reed was forced to leave in February, 1862, and the house was occupied as a United States army hospital. In 1864 the late pastor died. At the close of hostilities, Rev. Dr. Andrew J. Baird, then in the service of the American Bible Society, received a call from "the congregation," and, there being no seats in their own church, preached to them in McKendree. Y. B. Jones was the only elder left. Judge Caruthers, Dr. Ward, and the ladies signed the call, the learned judge remarking that "the circumstances warranted a little irregularity in the proceedings." For two months Dr. Baird made daily calls upon the quartermaster for means to repair the church, and then appealed to President Andrew Johnson, whose response immediately secured an indemnity of eleven hundred dollars, with which the house was refitted. This church did not divide over politics during the war. On the reorganization a Baptist brother led the choir, which contained—as it always has since—men who had worn both the blue and the gray in the opposing armies. An ex-aide-de-camp of Confederate Gen. Stuart and an officer of the Federal army together took the lead in organizing and sustaining the Sunday-school.

The church, which commenced with thirty-four members at the close of the war, has now five hundred and fifty-one members, a beautiful house of worship splendidly furnished, and is free from debt. Over one hundred and seventeen thousand dollars have been expended during that time. The Sunday-school has two hundred and forty members, with an average attendance of two hundred and sixteen. The officers of the church are:

A. J. Baird, D.D., pastor.

Elders: James A. Adcock, R. L. Caruthers, Jr.; R. A. Campbell, W. L. Danley, Dr. R. R. Freeman, John M. Gaut, C. B. Glenn, Y. B. Jones, L. H. Lanier, P. H. Manlove, R. L. Morris, W. C. Smith.

Deacons: L. D. Baker, R. L. Campbell, W. T. Cartwright, B. F. Cornelius, R. T. Creighton, Nat. F. Dortch, J. D. Dean, C. H. Freeman, William Porter, W. J. Wallace, W. H. Wood, W. A. Wray.

The Cumberland Presbyterian Church has for many years past been concentrating its publishing business in Nashville, under the direction of the General Assembly. Their Board of Publication and book-store are at No. 41 Union Street, where are kept all the books of the church,—the initial founding, as described in the "Old Log House" by Rev. Dr. T. C. Blake, and their belief, as established in the Word of God and detailed in a large collection of denominational works. This publishing house was organized on its present basis in 1874, and is a union of all the former scattered works of the kind. The officers of the board, who are named below, are but a few of the many able writers and workers in this especial branch of moral instruction, the press of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Cumberland Board of Publication, 1879-80.—John Frizzell, President; John M. Gaut, Corresponding Secretary; Robert L. Caruthers, Recording Secretary; P. H.

Manlove, Travis Winham, Members of the Board, all of Nashville. President of the Trustees, Rev. J. M. Gill, Elkton, Ky.

Edgefield Cumberland Presbyterian Church.—This is the outgrowth of a Cumberland Presbyterian Church organized in the south part of Nashville in 1857, by members of the First Church in that city, under the leadership of Rev. A. G. Goodlett. A meeting-house was built at the corner of Summer and Elm Streets, but the society were unable to pay the debt incurred in building, and it was traded in 1867 for the Methodist Episcopal South church, at the corner of Mulberry and College Streets, and some securities in addition. April 11, 1872, the pastor in charge, Rev. J. D. Kirkpatrick, called a meeting of his church to consider the financial embarrassment, when it was decided to dissolve the church and regularly establish a church of the same members in Edgefield, who should, when organized, be proprietors of the church property, on condition of paying the entire indebtedness. The Edgefield congregation were to assist in building a house of worship whenever it should be advisable to reorganize the South Nashville Church.

There were then forty-one members, of whom twenty-eight joined in the act of conveyance and dissolution. These all united in organizing the Edgefield Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in a meeting held at the Russell Street school-house, on the afternoon of Sunday, May 5, 1872, after the delivery of a sermon by Rev. A. J. Baird, D.D., pastor of the First Church.

J. M. Bruce, John Frizzell, Oliver H. Hight, Hugh C. Thompson, and S. B. Hogan were elected ruling elders; W. R. Cornelius and John E. Gilbert deacons, O. H. Hight clerk, and John E. Gilbert treasurer. May 12th, a Sunday-school of eight persons was organized. Twenty-one new members were admitted during the first year. In January, 1874, a lot was purchased on Russell Street, near Sixth, from Dr. Morrow, who donated two hundred and twenty-eight dollars towards its purchase. The old house in South Nashville was sold for two thousand six hundred dollars, and a beautiful house was built of wood, with cut stone basement, by John Frizzell, W. R. Cornelius, and James J. Pryor, committee. This was dedicated, free from debt, April 4, 1875, in the presence of a large congregation of visiting brothers, by Rev. Dr. Beard, in a sermon from Isaiah vi. 7, and prayer by Rev. M. B. De Witt. The sacrament was then administered by Rev. Mr. Kirkpatrick, the pastor. Rev. Mr. De Witt became stated supply Jan. 1, 1876, and remained until May 13, 1877. He was succeeded by Rev. Robert M. Tinnon, the present pastor, July 1, 1877. The church has now one hundred and fourteen members and a Sunday-school numbering one hundred and twenty-five. There is also a summer mission Sunday-school sustained in North Edgefield. There has been no change in the church officers since the first election.

The Moore Memorial Presbyterian Church of West Nashville is the outgrowth of a mission Sunday-school held for several years in a cabin on McNairy Street, under the management of Mr. George B. O'Bryan, superintendent, and several members of the First Presbyterian Church of Nashville, among the most prominent and active of whom were

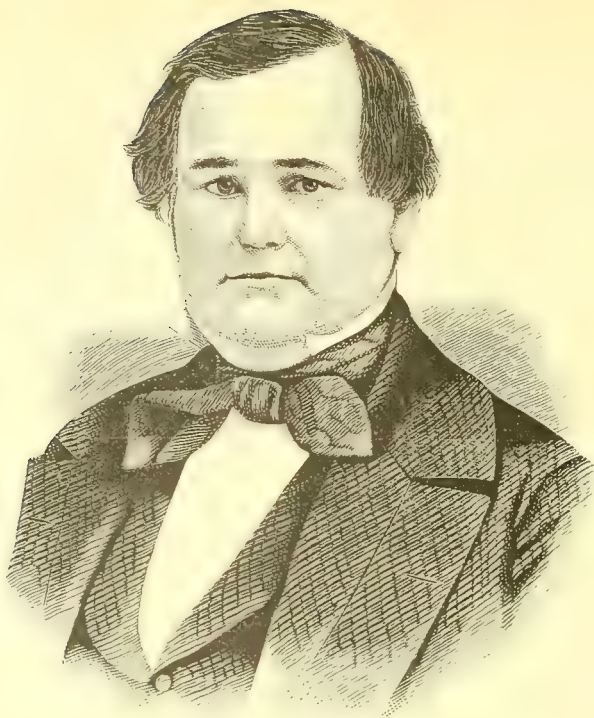


Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville.

A. B. Shankland

ALEXANDER BEATY SHANKLAND is descended in a direct line from the Shanklins of Scotland, the present orthography of the name being a corruption. His ancestors emigrated from Scotland to the north of Ireland. The name still prevails extensively in Aberdeenshire. At the battle of the Boyne, July, 1690, one of the Shanklins was in command of a regiment of dragoons, and by his gallant conduct so distinguished himself that he received in acknowledgment of his services an estate called Butler's Hill, near Inniskillen, in Ireland. About the year 1740 his grandson, Robert Shanklin, then a young man, went to Dublin to attend the university; but, the study of the sciences not being exactly compatible with his impetuous nature, he boarded a vessel bound for America, and, after landing in New York, proceeded up the Hudson to Orange County, where he found the Clintons and other settlers, who were formerly from his father's neighborhood in Ireland. Here he married a Miss Beaty, a relative of Gen. James Clinton, of Revolutionary fame. Upon his arrival in the United States, Robert Shanklin, for some reason not at present known, changed his name to Shankland. Three of his brothers subsequently came to America, and one of them also adopted Robert's orthography of the family name, while the other two refused to corrupt the original; hence there arose two different names of the same family. Robert Shankland performed gallant service during the war of the Revolution, and died in 1794, leaving six children,—four sons and two daughters. One of the sons, Alexander, is the grandfather of A. B. Shankland. His father, Jesse Shankland, was born in New York, Sept. 7, 1789, and after his marriage resided at Pompey, N. Y., where A. B. Shankland was born, Sept. 17, 1816. About nine months later his father died, and his mother removed to Homer, N. Y., where Mr. Shankland grew up to manhood. He was educated at Homer Academy. In 1839 he went to Albany, N. Y., to live, and there, in 1842, he married Miss Sarah E. Scovel, eldest daughter of Col. Hezekiah Scovel, a prominent merchant of that place, and whose family have for many generations been noted for their literary tastes and culture, and of whom have figured prominently in the learned professions. Soon after his marriage Mr. Shankland came to Nashville, Tenn., where he resided till the time of his death. Soon after his arrival in Nashville he became associated with J. R. Graves in the proprietorship and as associate editor of *The Tennessee Baptist*, then a small sheet called *The Baptist*, and it is in a great degree owing to his financial skill and untiring energy that the paper subsequently acquired the circulation and high character which it eventually attained. In 1852 he disposed

of his interest in the paper to Marks, a brother-in-law of Graves, and began operations as a real-estate broker, in which occupation he continued to the time of his death. There has probably never been a man in Nashville more thoroughly conversant with the value of lands and property in and about the city than Mr. Shankland.

In politics he was always an old-line Whig, and at the outbreak of the civil war both his education and political principles led him to warmly espouse the cause of the Union. While he had no political aspirations or desire to figure in the turmoil of party strife, yet being a man of positive character, and entertaining as he did decided opinions, the result of earnest and honest convictions, he always, when called upon, expressed them; yet, notwithstanding his pronounced Union proclivities, he acted the part of the Good Samaritan to many a poor Southern soldier, and many a Southern mother's heart has poured forth its volume of thanks to the generous Christian spirit that prompted Mr. Shankland to secure the release of her son from some Northern prison.

As an evidence of the confidence and esteem in which he was held by his fellow-citizens, we will mention a few of the many positions of trust which they conferred upon him.

He was for over thirty years a deacon in the Baptist Church, and most of the time chairman of the board of deacons; was for many years treasurer of the General Association of Middle Tennessee and Northern Alabama, and was always placed at the head of building committees, etc. He was at one time a member of the County Court, and president of the city council, city revenue collector, and for one term director of the penitentiary; an active member of the State Historical Society, and for many years a member of the educational board of Union University, at Murfreesboro', to the establishment and maintenance of which institution he contributed largely.

Owing to heavy investments in real estate and the subsequent rapid depreciation of values, Mr. Shankland lost very heavily; yet with all his financial embarrassments he never abused a trust or deserted a friend, as is evidenced by the fact that since the war he has paid many thousand dollars securities, denying himself and family all of the luxuries and many of the comforts of life to meet these liabilities.

A marked trait in his character was his persistence of purpose and wonderful executive ability. He died Jan. 8, 1877, leaving behind him his wife and two children,—a son and daughter,—the former of whom, James H. Shankland, is now a prominent lawyer in San Francisco, Cal.

some lady members. The church was organized Nov. 23, 1873, in the First Church building, by members of that church who were transferred by letter. Rev. Frank B. Moore, of Covington, Ky., then a young man just entering the ministry, was active in forming the church, was its first minister, and was complimented by the society giving to their house of worship the name of "Moore Memorial." This house, which is a fine brick structure, was erected in 1873, at a cost of twenty thousand dollars. The lot on Broad Street cost four thousand dollars more. Rev. Mr. Moore remained until November, 1878. During the ensuing year Rev. J. H. Boyson was temporary supply. The church then called Rev. J. H. McNeilly, of Houston, Texas, who had formerly been pastor of the First Church in Edgefield. There has been no change in the organization. The officers are C. A. R. Thompson, J. P. McGuire, William Henry Smith, and C. F. Ordway, Ruling Elders; Robert J. Gordon, Ruling Elder and Clerk; Edgar Jones, George B. O'Bryan, William D. Kline, James T. Grigsby, James H. Bryan, Alexander McKay, and William B. Lawrence, Deacons. Mr. O'Bryan still remains superintendent of the large and flourishing Sunday-school from which the church took its rise.

Second Presbyterian Church of Edgefield.—In response to a petition of citizens of Edgefield to the committee of the Presbyterian missions of the Presbytery of Nashville, asking that a second church be organized in Edgefield, a meeting was held in Sharp's Hall, Jan. 24, 1875, over which presided Rev. James H. McNeilly, chairman of the committee of missions of this Presbytery, and Elders J. B. White, R. S. Hollins, and D. P. Rankin, of the Edgefield Presbyterian Church. They at once proceeded to organize the Second Presbyterian Church of Edgefield by accepting as members fourteen persons who presented certificates of good and regular standing in evangelical churches, and eight who were examined and admitted on profession of faith.

Nelson P. Powers and George R. Brooks were elected ruling elders, and Samuel A. Fletcher and Johnson P. Hutchison deacons and trustees. Among the first members were Dr. Joseph A. Bowman, who united as elder from the First Church, S. M. Ware and wife, Mrs. J. P. Hutchison, Mrs. N. P. Powers, William Coltart, Mrs. Grace Cameron, Mrs. A. A. Cowan, and Mrs. Eliza McGill.

The elders and deacons were installed Jan. 31, 1875. Rev. Mr. McNeilly at once entered upon the duties of pastor, and remained nearly three years. Rev. Alexander Cowan succeeded him for about sixteen months. Rev. H. S. Yerger, the present pastor, became stated supply in November, 1879. At this time the church, which had held worship in Sharp's Hall, were offered and accepted the use of the Edgefield meeting-house of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. A house of worship was commenced on the corner of North Second and Wetmore Streets in 1878, and first occupied for worship Jan. 1, 1880. This is a fine brick building forty by sixty feet in the main, with a beautiful spire one hundred feet in height, the whole costing about four thousand five hundred dollars. It was named McNeilly Chapel, in honor of Rev. James H. McNeilly, the founder and first pastor of the Second Church. There are now about forty members and a Sunday-school

with seventy scholars. The present officers are Rev. H. S. Yerger, Pastor; N. P. Powers, Clerk and Elder; R. G. Brooks, Elder; S. N. Fletcher, J. P. Hutchison, O. A. Kellum, and F. H. Ross, Deacons, the last two of whom were ordained Sept. 25, 1879.

The Westminster Presbyterian Church was organized in the Associate Reform church building, at the corner of College and Ash Streets, on the 6th of April, 1879. The building, a small wooden structure, had been erected by the Reform Society in 1859 and abandoned to the use of the United States government, who turned it into a stable during the war. Although they renewed their occupation and worship with the return of peace, they were unable to keep up an organization, and as such soon ceased to exist. In 1874 a mission Sunday-school was opened under the auspices of the First Presbyterian Church of Nashville, and mainly through the exertions of Mrs. James H. Wilkes. Mr. Wilkes was made superintendent of the Sunday-school, and remained so for the four years previous to the organization of Westminster Church, contributing liberally to the enterprise. Rev. T. A. Hoyt, D.D., of the First Church, effected the organization, with forty-six original members, representing thirteen different churches in their former membership. From these, Dr. A. S. Duval and James H. Wilkes were selected as ruling elders, and C. F. Gray, J. L. Elder, and J. McG. Lindsley deacons. Mr. Wilkes was made clerk. Rev. Thomas M. McConnell was immediately installed pastor. March 15, 1880, R. G. Rothrock was also made an elder, and G. W. Gifford and R. B. McLean deacons. The present membership is seventy-five. There is also a flourishing Sunday-school, under the superintendence of Dr. A. S. Duval. Their library numbers four hundred volumes. The house of worship, with the lot, one hundred and eight by one hundred and thirty-five feet, became the property of Westminster Church in March, 1880, and the work of improving and beautifying the house and grounds was at once commenced.

BAPTIST CHURCHES.

The first Baptist organization in Middle Tennessee was gathered by Rev. John Grammar, on Sulphur Fork of Red River, in 1786. The pastor removed soon after, and the organization became extinct. The present Red River Church was organized in 1792. Some families from North Carolina are said by Rev. Mr. Bond, in his "History of the Concord Association," to have come across the mountains with their minister in 1795-96, ready organized, and to have planted their church at the head of Sulphur Fork. John Dorris was their minister. The church on White's Creek was organized early enough to be one of the original members of the Mero Association, which was organized by five churches,—one at the mouth of Sulphur Fork, one at White's Creek, one six miles east of the city, one on Middle Fork, and one on the west fork of Station Camp Creek, in Sumner County. The church at the mouth of Sulphur Fork was organized in 1791. Mill Creek, or Gethsemane Church, was organized in 1797, and was represented at the second annual meeting of the Association. This church was some three miles from Nashville. It was long the centre of the Baptist organizations in the surrounding country.

Rev. James Whitsitt was pastor from 1797 to 1846. He helped to build three brick meeting-houses on Mill Creek previous to 1810. The one of which he continued pastor had three galleries; they were all three forty by sixty feet in size and well finished. This organization is still in existence.

The association was reorganized in 1803, under the name of the Cumberland Association, with fifteen churches. The church of which Mr. Dorris is pastor and three other small churches remained separate.

That territory lying east of a line beginning at Red River Ridge, at the crossing of the Lexington and Nashville Railroad, and thence by Haysboro' to Nashville and Harpeth Lick and south to the Tennessee River, was organized into the Concord Association at the annual meeting held in 1809. This association divided in 1827, and formed two Concord Associations, one Calvinistic and the other Armenian in its doctrines. Still another difference of opinion arising in one of these divisions in 1836, Stone's River Primitive Baptist Association was formed of one part, while the remainder reunited with the old Concord Association in 1842.

The name of Cumberland was again revived in 1870, and assumed by a new Association containing most of the Nashville Baptist churches, and several also in the counties of Sumner, Robertson, Cheatham, and Montgomery. White's Creek Baptist Church was constituted in the year 1794. It is two miles south of Goodlettsville and nine and a half miles by road from Nashville. The name has been changed to New Bethel, and the old name long since become forgotten by those not familiar with its history. The church records, containing much valuable and interesting historical matter extending through a third of a century, have been lost. The second volume begins with the year 1827, when Elder James Whitsitt, long settled over the Mill Creek Church, was their preacher.

Among the first names on the oldest existing roll are those of Edward C. and Martha S. Butler, Deacon Martin Pierce, Polly Pierce, Drewry and Edward Scruggs, Enoch Cunningham, Sr. and Jr., Eppy, John, Robert, and Harriet Cunningham, Andrew Hoover, Robert, Preston, Eliza, and Penina Dorris, William and Mary Kirk, George G. Brown, Lancelot Foster, Henry Cole, Thompson Dickinson, Alfred Ray, James Rayner, James Hitt, and fourteen others, female members. Of all these, Robert Cunningham and Penina Dorris are the only survivors.

Among the pastors are names sacred in the memory of many of the members of other churches in Middle Tennessee. Rev. William Herring was pastor from March, 1828, to 1830; Rev. William Kirk, 1830-34; Rev. Mr. Phillips, 1834-39; Rev. Peter Fuqua, 1839-42; Rev. W. D. Baldwin, 1842 to December, 1858. During his pastorate a new house of worship was built, and given the present name of New Bethel on its completion, in 1854.

Rev. E. D. Stephenson was pastor from December, 1858, to 1859; Rev. A. C. Dayton, 1859-60; Rev. W. D. Baldwin, from December, 1860, to his death, which occurred Aug. 23, 1863. The church was then without a pastor until February, 1866, when Rev. D. B. Haile became pastor and remained until September, 1867. Rev. W. G. In-

man, the next pastor, remained from February, 1868, to December, 1869. Rev. Eugene Strode succeeded for a short time in 1871, when his death left the pulpit again vacant. Rev. R. S. Blankenship was pastor from February, 1872, to December, 1873, and Lewis Lindsay to September, 1875. Rev. W. S. Adams, the present pastor, was called to the charge in December, 1875.

Among the deacons have been Martin Pierce, who was ordained many years previous to the earliest record made in 1827; John Cunningham, ordained 1836; James S. Hilt and William Berry, ordained July, 1838; W. B. Trenary, ordained 1846; S. T. Fryer and Robert Cunningham, ordained 1855; Eppy Cunningham and G. C. Kemper, ordained July, 1859; G. W. Kemper and A. W. Hilt, ordained March, 1869; D. H. Hall and W. F. Lassiter, ordained November, 1876; G. E. Cunningham, ordained April 11, 1880.

Clerks: Edward Butler, to 1830, Eppy and Robert Cunningham, R. S. Hilt, and on his death, Dec. 5, 1855, G. W. Kemper, the present clerk.

The following members have become ministers: William Kirk, W. N. Chandoine, W. B. Trenary, G. W. Trenary, W. H. Baylis, L. A. Woolfork, R. H. Jones, J. J. James, James Guy.

There have been four hundred and forty-one persons members of this church since 1827. Present membership, one hundred and ten.

First Baptist Church of Nashville.—Jeremiah Varde-man, of Kentucky, a man of marked ability, learning, and power, came to Nashville during the month of May, 1820, and opened a series of protracted meetings, assisted by Rev. James Whitsitt. These continued several weeks and made many converts, who became members of the Mill Creek Church, three miles south of the city. On June 22d letters were given to those who desired to form themselves into the Baptist Church of Nashville, and that body was then organized. Richard Dabbs, a Virginian, of thirty years' experience in the ministry, became the first settled pastor, in December, 1822. Mr. Dabbs is mentioned in Taylor's "Lives of Virginia Ministers" as a man of great energy and remarkably successful in his ministry. He died May 21, 1825.

In May, 1826, Philip S. Fall became pastor. It soon became manifest that he sympathized with the doctrines taught by Rev. Alexander Campbell, and the church found themselves hopelessly involved in controversy. A meeting was called in July, and the Mill Creek Church, as senior, was requested to take action in the matter. The Nashville Church declined to appear before their bar, and were, in turn, refused fellowship. They then assumed the ordinance of weekly communion. The minority, who adhered to the old faith, were powerless. In January, 1828, the church adopted the full form of the Disciples' worship. In May ensuing the whole creed was repealed. The church at this time numbered between three hundred and four hundred souls. The minority met for worship at the court-house, Oct. 10, 1830, and there, after denouncing "Campbellism," organized the First Baptist Church of Nashville, and abandoned their handsome church to the "Reformers."

Meetings were regularly held at the court-house, then at



E. F. P'Pool

DR. E. F. P'POOL, was born Nov. 12, 1814, in Mecklenburg Co., Va. His ancestors were from Wales, and the original orthography of the family name was Petty Pool. This has been abbreviated in the course of years to P'Pool.

Stephen P'Pool was a captain in the war of 1812, and at one time represented his county in the State Legislature. He was a farmer and miller and a man of considerable wealth and influence. When his son, Dr. P'Pool, was about fourteen years of age, however, unfortunate security debts took from him the bulk of his property, forcing our young student (who was the youngest, save one, of eight children) to relinquish school and accept a position as salesman in a country store. Here he remained until 1832, when he removed to Montgomery, Ala., where he engaged as salesman for two years. His health failing him, he returned to Virginia, where, on April 20, 1836, he married Miss Sarah, daughter of Arta Gregory, Esq. After his marriage, Mr. P'Pool engaged in farming, surveying, etc., pursuing at the same time his medical studies. He was naturally of a mechanical turn of mind, quick to comprehend and grasp anything in that direction, and conducted to success everything of that nature which he undertook. This life he led for several years, when he commenced merchandising in Halifax, Va., connecting with it a saw- and grist-mill, a foundry, plow-factory, etc., still keeping his farm. He held the positions of magistrate and captain of militia for many years, and was at one time, in early life, deputy-sheriff.

In 1857 he removed to Nashville, and engaged in the publishing business as one of the firm of Graves, Marks & Co. This partnership continued until 1862, when, quitting business, he resumed his medical studies, neglected for years, and received the degree of M.D. at the University of Nashville in 1865. He engaged immediately in a large medical practice, and continued at work in his chosen profession until his death, which occurred May 16, 1880. He rejected every proffer of political advancement, sought

no office, and neglected many things that others would desire in order that all of his time might be given to his patients. He was at home in the sick-room, and his gentle, soothing care seemed oftentimes to accomplish as much good as the medicine given. He would not trust a difficult or critical case with any one, but would sit all night, if he deemed it necessary, by the sufferer's bedside to catch the first indications of change. He was truly, as has been often said of him, "the faithful physician."

Of his twelve children attaining maturity, eleven now survive,—seven sons and four daughters. The other, John E., was sergeant in a Virginia battery of artillery in the Confederate service, and fell at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863. Four of the sons—Elbert S., Emmet J., A. Gregory, and Frank E.—are practicing physicians, and all graduates of the University of Nashville. Harvey B. is residing in Virginia, a farmer and miller. Laurence D. is a book-keeper in the employ of the Louisville, Nashville and Great Southern Railroad. Calvin E. resides with his mother in the pleasant home on South Cherry Street, Nashville. Roberta A. (Mrs. A. M. Griffin), Addie S. (Mrs. T. A. Knowles), Jennie M. (Mrs. W. O. Griffin), and Ella E. constitute the remainder of the family.

Politically, Dr. P'Pool was conservative,—in early life an old-line Whig, in later years a Democrat.

Both Dr. and Mrs. P'Pool were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He was a deacon for nearly thirty years, and their children, with but three exceptions, belong to the same organization.

Dr. P'Pool was a member of Claiborne Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and Myrtle Lodge of the Order of the Golden Cross, of which he was physician.

Strong in local attachments, home was to him the dearest place on earth, and he was always devising something new to add to its comforts. He was a warm, staunch friend, an unostentatious gentleman, and an earnest Christian. He had a large circle of personal friends, who were attracted to him by his geniality and worth.

the city school-house, on High Street, and at Masonic Hall. Rev. Peter S. Gale became their pastor in July, 1831. At the close of his three years' efficient service the church numbered about fifty members. He was succeeded in the ministry by Robert B. C. Howell, D.D., a graduate of Columbian College, in 1826. Rev. Dr. Howell came to Nashville in July, 1834, in response to a call of the American Baptist Home Mission. He became the settled pastor in January, 1835, and soon after began the publication of *The Baptist*, a weekly religious newspaper.

The announcement from his pulpit that on the first Sunday in April a Sunday-school would be organized created much excitement, and was received by many with suspicion. On the day appointed a large congregation from far and near was assembled, some of them having come twenty miles, and listened with deep interest to an explanatory sermon on that subject. Active opposition was withdrawn, and the school became an important auxiliary to the church, with which it continued uninterruptedly until closed by the disasters of the civil war.*

A beautiful Gothic house of worship was built on Summer Street, between Union and Deaderick Streets, in 1838.

The Baptist State Convention of Tennessee was organized by those styling themselves United Baptists, at the Mill Creek church, Oct. 25, 1833, for the purpose of more effectually supplying preachers of the gospel in destitute places throughout the country. This union was strenuously opposed in all parts of the State where it claimed jurisdiction, as usurping too much power. On his arrival, Dr. Howell had at once entered into missionary work, which he supported from his pulpit and through his paper, which soon attained a circulation of sixteen hundred copies. Missionary work in the church, as a part of their duty, became a subject of controversy, and after several years caused an open rupture, resulting in much opposition. A convention was held in which Sunday-schools and various modern innovations were opposed as not Baptist in object or sentiment. Majorities expelled minorities everywhere, seized records and meeting-houses, and declared themselves the "Orthodox and Orderly Church." The annual Association, reorganized by each faction, brought order out of chaos, with two churches bearing the same name where there had formerly been but one. The First Church in Nashville was the only one which escaped this division. This church was now attacked by the opposition, and in May, 1838, a minority report was passed in Washington Lowe's place of worship, on Broad Street, in which they declared themselves the First Church, and elected Mr. Lowe pastor. Some twenty persons, members at Mill Creek, McCrory's Creek, Antioch, and the surrounding churches, joined this organization. The two Concord Asso-

ciations, which had lost some of their elements and were once more in harmony, united in 1843. There were four hundred and sixty-three members received into this church in the decade ending with 1845. A part of these left to form two new churches. In 1846 it was one of the first of the Concord connection in numbers and prosperity, and reported three hundred and twenty-nine members.

The others numbered: Mill Creek, 225; Bradley's Creek, 231; Pleasant Grove, 129; McCrory's Creek, 335.

Rev. Dr. Howell left the First Church to become the pastor of the Second Baptist Church of Richmond, Va., in April, 1850. He was immediately succeeded by Samuel Baker, LL.D., an Englishman, and then settled pastor at Hopkinsville, Ky., who remained until December, 1853, when he accepted a call to Williamsburg, N. Y.

William H. Bayless, a graduate of the State University of Georgia, and previously a member of the bar, abandoned his profession in Memphis to enter the ministry. He became the next pastor, and remained until August, 1856, when his resignation was accepted, and Dr. Howell returned. The church was incorporated by act of the Legislature, Feb. 17, 1858, and a faction following the sentiments of Dr. Graves were separated from the organization. These held a session in the church and voted the others out, but soon afterwards established themselves in Firemen's Hall and assumed the name of Spring Street Baptist Church, which has ceased to exist.

During the civil war the churches encountered many trials. In June, 1862, the pastor of the First Baptist Church, with several other ministers who declined to take the oath of allegiance presented to them, were arrested by order of the military authorities occupying the city, and confined for two months, the church meanwhile being deprived of preaching and other pastoral assistance. During this period regular services were held by the members of the church. In January, 1863, the house of worship was taken possession of by military order, stripped of its pulpit, pews, and furniture, and turned into a hospital. On the ensuing Sunday the congregation and Sunday-school met in an upper room over a store on College Street, where they continued to hold services for several months. In the following August the church was restored and once more occupied for worship. Two months later it was again dismantled and occupied as a hospital. The manager of the new theatre having offered his building from morning until midnight every Sunday, it was gladly accepted. Week-day meetings were held in the Christian church. Dec. 23, 1863, their own house of worship was again restored to them, but twenty days later it was converted into a barrack for soldiers passing through the city. In May, 1864, an order was issued directing the house to be put in good condition and restored; but this was countermanded, and the house occupied thirteen months as a hospital. The military authorities finally returned it to the officers of the church, June 26, 1865, with five thousand dollars in cash from the government as compensation. It was then refitted at an expense of twelve thousand four hundred dollars.

In April, 1867, twenty members obtained letters of dismission, and with others constituted the Edgefield Baptist Church. Rev. Dr. Howell resigned his pastorate of the

* Just after the opening of the Sunday-school in connection with the church, it became the subject of conversation between two young men of the city one Sabbath morning, when one suggested to the other that they should go. He was answered in a jesting manner that if he would go, and "stick," he—the speaker—would give one hundred dollars to start a library. The young man, the late honored Alfred H. Hicks, went to the school that morning, stated the proposition, and joined the Sunday-school. The one hundred dollars were paid in, a library bought, and Mr. Hicks was made librarian. He continued to hold this office until his death,—a term of more than forty years.

First Church in July, 1867, and was succeeded in November by Rev. Thomas E. Skinner, of Raleigh, N. C. April 7, 1868, he performed the last earthly rites over the remains of the late honored pastor, Rev. Dr. Howell, at which every evangelical minister in the city was present. He died April 5th. He was succeeded in 1871 by the present pastor, Rev. Tiberius Grachus Jones, D.D., of Norfolk, Va., a writer and speaker of great power. Soon after, Rev. Dr. A. B. Earle, of Newton, Mass., assisted in a revival, adding nearly one hundred members to the church, increasing the membership to above three hundred and seventy. This church has now five hundred members, after granting letters of dismission to over fifty, who were constituted a church in North Nashville, known as the Third Baptist Church of Nashville. The present deacons of the First Church are James Thomas, Sr., James Thomas, Jr., Dr. C. K. Winston, Dr. W. P. Jones, A. C. Beech, W. L. Murfree, Anson Nelson, Capt. M. B. Pilcher, S. L. Demoville, A. E. March, and E. W. Baker.

Peter R. Calvert is clerk, and James Thomas, Jr., is treasurer of the church. There are nine trustees.

The "Baptist Educational Society for Ministerial Improvement" was organized in the First Church of Nashville, Oct. 8, 1836, for the special improvement of those entering the ministry. Their efforts resulted in opening the university at Murfreesboro' in 1841.

The Baptist Publication and Sunday-School Society was organized at that church in October, 1841. A Bible Society was organized there in 1836. Oct. 15, 1839, twenty-two years after the first effort in that direction, the West Tennessee Baptist Foreign Missionary Society was organized there. The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, of Greenville, S. C., since removed to Louisville, was originated there. The Bible Board was organized in the First Church in 1851. Prominent in these enterprises and many others was Rev. Dr. Howell, who spent the greater part of his useful life as pastor of this church, and by his labors contributed to the support of many others in the surrounding country. He was the author of several religious works, one of which was republished in England. "Howell on Communion," Howell's "Evils of Infant Baptism," "The Way of Salvation," Howell on the "Deaconship," "The Cross," etc., all met with ready sale. He left more than eighty bound volumes of written sermons; also a manuscript "History of the First Baptist Church of Nashville"; also a large and strong work, entitled "Christology of the Pentateuch"; also a work in manuscript, entitled "The Family." He was often the moderator of Associations, the president of conventions, etc., and especially of the Southern Baptist Convention on different occasions.

The colored people of the First Baptist Church, whose tastes were somewhat different from those of the more cultured white members, were provided by Dr. Howell with separate semi-weekly instruction, where the general discourse of the Sabbath was more fully explained to them, and instruction given more adapted to their circumstances in life. Two members named "Andrew" and "Brentz" were early licensed to preach. About 1845 the old city school-house was obtained, and Samuel A. Davidson, of Lynchburg, Va., was ordained and placed in charge. A colored mission was

formed, with authority to hold conferences, baptize, dismiss expel, or do anything usually pertaining to Baptist churches and to report quarterly to the First Church for approval. Mr. Davidson was succeeded by Rev. Thomas B. Ripley of Portland, Me., and Nelson G. Merry, a free colored man under whose successful ministry a brick church was built on Martin Street, west of the Capitol. This was much enlarged previous to the war. (See article headed "Colored Baptist Churches.")

The First Baptist Church of Nashville has always occupied a high position in the community in which it is located, as well as in the surrounding country. It has contributed a large amount of money for the cause of domestic, Indian, and foreign missions. Its members have, at different periods, aided largely in the promotion of the cause of education,—theological, literary, and primary education. They have always kept up mission Sunday-schools, some of which, as already mentioned, have grown into organized churches. Before the war the contributions of this church for missionary, Sunday-school, and educational work amounted to several thousands of dollars annually, while since the war these contributions have amounted to no inconsiderable sum. The training of the church in these matters by the Rev. Dr. Howell, who was the pastor for more than a quarter of a century, brought about these gratifying results. This church now has an active mission Sunday-school at work in the western portion of the city.

The *Central Baptist Church* is in line of regular descent from the First Baptist Church of Nashville, constituted in 1820. Of the nineteen original members, Mrs. Lucinda Garner is the only one still living, and is a member of the First Church.

On the 10th of October, 1830, two years and a half after the general change of sentiment in the majority of the old First Church, five of the minority members reorganized by formally adopting the original declaration of faith. A house of worship was erected by them in 1837, after they had increased in numbers and become a prosperous church.

Those members of the First Church residing south of Broad Street met at the house of John Corbitt, Esq., in 1844, and there organized the Second Baptist Church of Nashville, adopting the covenant and articles of faith of the parent church. Rev. T. W. Haynes was elected pastor. A house of worship was built on Cherry Street, soon after, near the university. A second house of worship was commenced in 1858, then known as the Cherry Street church.

The corner-stone of the present large and substantial house of worship, on the corner of Cherry and Elm Streets, was laid by the Cherry Street Church in 1858. The house was first occupied in 1859. That church never outgrew the disasters of the war. April 14, 1870, soon after the death of their excellent pastor, Rev. Reuben Ford, the organization was disbanded, and fifty-one members joined the Central Church, to which their meeting-house had already been transferred. Thirty-nine more subsequently joined. The Central reported one hundred and fifteen members that year, which, with the new members, was increased to two hundred and four. There are now three hundred and fifty-four names upon the church rolls.

The following is the list of pastors since 1858: Rev. J. R. Graves, LL.D., July 1, 1859, to Feb. 16, 1862; Rev. J. T. Westover, supply, April to June, 1864; H. L. Wayland, D.D., 1864 to March, 1865; D. W. Phillips, D.D., to October, 1867; Rev. Wm. G. Inman, April, 1870, to November, 1875; Rev. Marshall H. Lane, 1875 to 1876; O. C. Pope, to 1877; and G. S. Williams until the present time. The first deacons of the Central Church were H. G. Scovel, Aaron Wright, and A. B. Shankland, who was also clerk.

This church has a flourishing Sunday-school numbering about three hundred and forty members.

The *Third Baptist Church of Nashville* had its origin in the efforts of some young men of the city, who organized a Sunday-school in a stonecutter's building. Ed. Baker, Esq., now a prominent young lawyer, was secretary of the organization. A. I. Wheeler, of Wheeler Bros., was the indefatigable superintendent of the school. Interest was at once awakened, and a large and constant attendance was the result. At a meeting held there in May, 1876, a church of fifty-four members, most of whom had belonged to the First Church, was formed. Harry Dunn was made clerk of the new organization, and T. J. Robertson, John Adler, and A. J. Moulton deacons. Rev. L. B. Fish, an evangelist, then living at Atlanta, Ga., and known as the "sweet singer of Israel," became the first settled pastor, in July ensuing. The corner-stone of the present neat brick church was laid in 1878, by John Frizzell, M. W. G. Master of Cumberland Lodge, No. 8, of Freemasons, assisted by Revs. George L. Blake and L. B. Fish. The lower rooms of this house were finished and occupied for worship in June, 1879. The building has thus far cost two thousand six hundred and twenty dollars, and is entirely free from debt. Weekly prayer-meetings, young people's meetings, a Sunday-school, and a mission-school are maintained, besides the regular Sabbath sermons and prayer services. The subsequent deacons have been Z. T. Sweeney, who succeeded Mr. Moulton, William F. Sloane, and John Warren. In compliance with the early practice of the church, four deaconesses have been appointed: Mrs. Fletcher, Mrs. John Richardson, Mrs. Rev. L. B. Fish, and Mrs. George Leascher. The church numbers one hundred and forty-eight members.

The Primitive Baptist Church.—With the first settlement of Middle Tennessee the Baptists organized themselves into a body named in 1791 the "New District Association." In 1809 they re-formed into a body named the Concord Baptist Association, and in 1810 amended their name by adding the word Cumberland after Concord. About the next year they divided, with the agreement that the road leading from Lexington, Ky., *via* Nashville, to Huntsville, Ala., should be the dividing-line. The churches along the line of the road were permitted to unite with either body,—the Concord on the east, or the Cumberland Association on the west, of that road.

In May, 1826, Elder Philip S. Fall entered upon his labors as pastor. In the course of two years he espoused the doctrines introduced by Alexander Campbell, and a majority of the members united with him in the change of belief.

Oct. 10, 1830, Henry Cartmell, Sarah Cartmell, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, Deacon Lipscomb Norvell, and Mrs. Celia Fairfax met in the court-house to reorganize under the original faith and tenets of the Baptist Church. These were joined by others to the number of fifty in the next three or four years. July 11, 1831, Rev. Peter S. Gayle was chosen pastor and entered upon his duties. At the end of three years he removed to the church in Brownsville, Tenn. The fourth pastor was the Rev. R. B. C. Howell, who entered upon his duties in January, 1835.

At the meeting of the Concord Association at McCrory's Creek meeting-house in August, 1836, after a painful strife of several days upon the maintenance of modern missions upon the plan of a State convention and general association of all the churches, the Association voted to dissolve the organization by a vote of twenty-two for dissolution and fifteen against.

The churches favoring the dissolution met on the last Saturday in October, 1836, at Ridge meeting-house in Wilson County, and agreed upon a call to the churches to organize an Association disconnected with a State convention and other modern innovations then creeping into the Baptist churches.

In response to their call a meeting was held at the Ridge meeting-house, commencing on the fourth Saturday in August, 1837. At this meeting the Stone's River Association of the Primitive Order of Baptists was formed.

Meanwhile, the discontent growing out of the practice of innovations caused nine of the members of the church at Nashville and five from Mill Creek Church to unite in the formation of a Primitive Baptist Church, May 23, 1838, upon principles and practices formerly held. The Presbytery consisted of Elders James King and Jesse Cox, Cumberland Association; James T. Tompkins and John M. Watson, Stone's River Association; William Felts and W. Lowe, Red River Association; and James Osbourn, of Baltimore, Md.

A colored church was organized in the city under the auspices of the Primitive Baptists (white), away back in the slavery-days. Austin Williams, a slave of William Williams, Esq., who died at the close of the late war, about eighty years of age, was for many years their preacher. Meetings were long held on Spring Hill under the trees, and at "Old Hinney-Hope School-House" during the war. A small wooden building, on Lewis and Leigh Streets, formerly occupied by the white Methodists, was purchased by this society in 1874, and has since been their place of worship. Luke Mason succeeded William Cooper as pastor in 1876. This church has one hundred and forty-three members, and is well sustained.

Broad Street Primitive Non-Resurrection Baptist (colored) Church was organized by Alfred Nichols, a former slave, in 1876, with about one hundred members. Though calling themselves Primitive Baptists, they differ from them in denying the final resurrection of the body. Meetings were first held in an old church on Locust Street, and afterwards in the military barracks, on the site of their present meeting-house, 335 Broad Street, which they bought from the United States government. After meeting in the barracks for six years they were torn down, and a large sub-

stantial stone foundation and basement-walls erected for a house of worship, when, their funds becoming nearly exhausted, a low roof was placed over the entire structure, and it was occupied for regular worship. It is still awaiting the brick for the superstructure. In this room, which externally resembles a huge refrigerator, there assemble some three hundred members and crowds of visitors throughout the year to listen to the quaint sermons of Rev. Alfred N. Williams, who has been their pastor since 1866.

Richland Creek Church.—Elder John Dillahunt* was converted in Virginia, his old home, and with his wife united with the church the same day. He emigrated to Davidson County, Tenn., about the year 1794, and organized the first church of any denomination west of Nashville about the year 1795 or '96, on the bank of Richland Creek, at Gen. Harding's, and called it Richland Creek Church. He continued to have the care of that church till his death, which occurred in 1812 or 1813. He and his wife were buried in the same grave, he being ninety-six years old. After the death of Elder Dillahunt, Elder Joel Anderson preached to the church for a time, during which it was moved a mile or two farther west, and the name was changed to Providence. Elder John Little was the next pastor, and after his removal to Kentucky, Rev. Jesse Cox was called to the care of the church, and continued to serve it in that capacity forty-two years in succession. Mr. Cox, in writing of it, says, "I am now eighty-five years old, and too feeble to ride a distance of eighteen miles to preach to the church. This church has had three framed houses of worship destroyed by fire, and a brick house destroyed by the soldiers. It now has a comfortable house, and keeps up regular monthly meetings. The land occupied was deeded to the church by Joseph Hopkins in 1812. Six of the present members are descendants of the Dillahunt family. I heard Elder Dillahunt preach regularly once a month for about eight years; he was a man of small stature, and was, being old, quite feeble. He was not an orator, but sound in the faith, of unblemished character, and commanded large congregations. Some of his members were among the best citizens of Nashville."

Mill Creek Church was the second one organized south of the Cumberland River. It was organized in 1798, and went off with the missionaries, where it still remains.

Elder Peyton Smith, who had the care of Overall's church, a fluent speaker and popular among the Baptists, went off with Kurlee, another Baptist minister, to the Free-Will Baptists, and carried a majority of the members of Overall's, Stewart's Creek, and others with them. They remained but a few years with the Free Church, and finally went to the Campbellites and took another portion of the members of those churches with them. This event occurred previous to 1840.

The church at Stewart's Creek continued to decline until it was finally dissolved, and has never been revived.

Nashville Primitive Baptist Church.—In 1834 or 1835 the modern missionary system was introduced into the Cumberland Association. Elders Howell, Whitsitt, Fuqua, and Bond embraced the new order of things, and carried several

whole churches with them, and, having a majority, they claim the name. The First Baptist Church of Nashville went with the New School party in a body, except one member, old Brother Norvell. Says Rev. Jesse Cox, "I was preaching at White's Creek church at the time, and in passing through Nashville I was requested to preach at a private house at night, and then for a time in the corporation school-house. A few members returned from the missionaries, fitted up Norvell's warehouse, and organized a Primitive Baptist Church, consisting of about nine members of the old church."

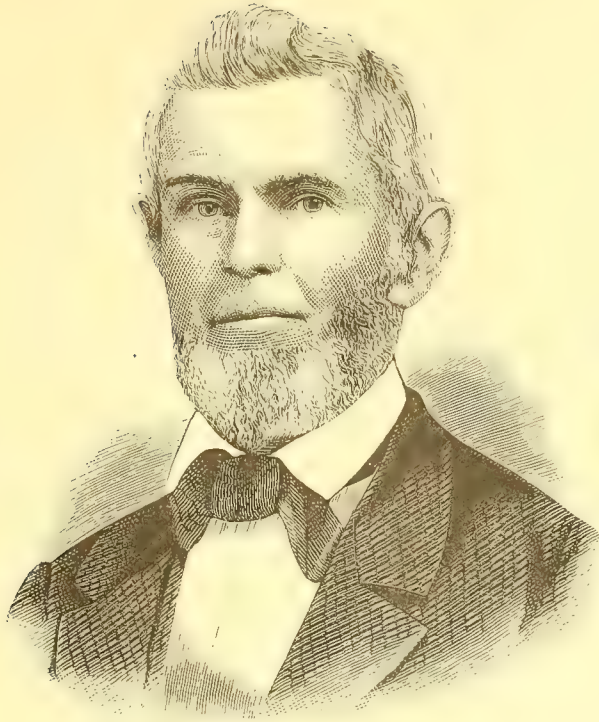
This was in the spring of 1838. The Presbytery was composed of Elders James King and Jesse Cox of the Cumberland, and Elder John M. Watson and James T. Tompkins of the Stone's River, Association, and others. In December, 1850, the congregation met for the first time in their present house of worship, on South College Street, near Elm. David Read and Shadrach L. Allen were ordained deacons in August, 1838; I. I. Garrett, W. C. Turner, A. G. Byron, and J. C. Hood, in April, 1873; S. J. Underwood, W. H. Corbitt, and Samuel M. Dickens, in September, 1878; and William G. Gilliam, in December, 1879. William L. Nance, the present clerk, was appointed to that position in June, 1846. The church numbers one hundred and twenty-three members.

Big Harpeth Church was organized in the south part of the county, eighteen miles from Nashville, in the latter part of May, 1800, with twenty members. Three houses of worship have been built there. The first one was shaken off its foundations by the earthquake of 1813. Elder Garner McConico was ordained a minister at the time the church was organized, and was its pastor until his death, which occurred in August, 1833. Elder Jesse Cox, an old and highly respected minister, and the only surviving member of that date, was one of the deacons in 1830. Elder McConico died in the same hour in which Elder Cox preached his first sermon. Rev. James King was pastor for one year, and was then succeeded by Elder Cox, until after 1850. The present church is south of the county-line, and in Williamson County.

The *Edgefield Baptist Church* was organized in April, 1867, by twenty members of the First Church in Nashville.

Rev. Dr. W. A. Nelson became pastor in September, 1871. There were then but twenty-seven members, who held their regular meetings in a rented office. The membership was largely increased during his pastorate, and a fine brick meeting-house with basement rooms erected on Woodland Street, at an expense of sixteen thousand dollars. A parsonage, costing two thousand dollars, and a mission building, worth one thousand dollars, were also erected through his efforts. A thriving Sunday-school and two mission-schools are also supported. In a letter to the church, Aug. 7, 1878, Rev. Mr. Nelson writes: "Unremitting toil, together with the most anxious pastoral solicitude, reaching through a period of seven years, have so impaired my health as to make it necessary to sever those tender ties which bind me to a church worthy of a better pastor." In response to his letter of resignation, from which these words were taken, an earnest response came from the church acknowledging his faithful labors in increasing the membership from thirty-

* A contraction of the French Huguenot De La Hanté.



E. Truett

EZEKIEL TRUETT was born July 28, 1812, in what is now known as Hickman Co., Tenn., about ten miles east of Centreville. It was then a part of North Carolina. By oral tradition he could trace his ancestry back to the Scotch-Irish settlers of the State. His physique and his sturdy integrity manifested all the traits of character for which we respect those people so highly. He had none of the advantages of an education at school during his boyhood, and he grew up a poor boy, contending bravely for a foothold among brave men. His early struggles for a livelihood developed a strength and tenacity of character that served him well in maturer manhood. He was married to Winnie Adams, Nov. 1, 1832. They reared a family of seven children, who looked to him for support and an education, which, though expensive in the absence of the free schools, was won and gained and given to each.

He won success and a fortune from the hard surroundings, and his later days were peaceful and quiet, although he maintained an interest in business until within a few months before he died, April 25, 1872. He was the founder of the famous enterprise known as "Rosebank Nurseries," the products of which, in later years, have been scattered from the Carolinas to Texas, and from Kansas to Florida. His sterling integrity of character inspired confidence in the products of his nursery, and in after-years, under a new management, with his sons as successors, the business was largely increased, and its products widely scattered.

Eleven States were tributary to its enterprise; the name Truett's Sons & Morgan made it easy to prosecute the business, because "Truett" was a synonym for honesty.

In appearance he was tall and slender, with an erect bearing in his young manhood. In later days, when declining health brought a stoop to his shoulders, his energetic spirit held sway, and the observer would involuntarily be reminded of Andrew Jackson. He was, however, gentle and kind and loving in his disposition, never captious or faultfinding, but charitable in all his thoughts and actions towards those with whom he came in contact. He was peculiarly careful not to be strong in his expressions of opposition, although he was as peculiarly tenacious of his opinions of right or wrong. With a quiet, steady, purpose, he won his aim,—never violent. For many years he was a consistent Christian, and a liberal member of the Baptist Church. During the later years of his life he contributed liberally to the success of the Baptist Church in Edgefield. By his wise counsel the first steps of success were taken, and just before he died, almost entirely by his own means he built a parsonage for the occupation of his beloved pastor. He lived to see his children grown to manhood and womanhood, married, and settled in life, and all members of a Christian church. By his success in business, and the winning of a fortune from the peculiar surroundings and under the disadvantages of his early life, he certainly deserves a prominent place among the representative men of his time.

one persons to more than three hundred, testifying their deep sentiments of regard for him, and consenting to his dismissal only upon the assurance that his physical health, and possibly his life, required of them the sacrifice.

L. A. Truett, G. W. G. Payne, Andrew McClain, T. E. Enloe, A. W. Webber, and John D. Anderson, all prominent citizens, were appointed a committee to wait upon him and present the sentiments of the church. During the next nine months the services were conducted without a settled pastor. Rev. James Waters, of Passaic, N. J., the present pastor, succeeded to the charge in May, 1879. A. W. Webber is clerk of the church, which has now three hundred and fifty-six members. Deacons, G. W. G. Payne, E. H. Hill, L. A. Truett, John E. Lesueur, A. W. Webber, H. W. Buttorff, J. B. Patton, W. H. H. Truett, Charles E. Burton, John W. Ottey, John D. Anderson, W. M. Woodcock, A. J. Harris; Pastors, Rev. George W. Harris, from April 14, 1867, to June, 1867, a portion of which time was unsupplied; Rev. Eugene Strode, Nov. 1, 1868, to June 5, 1870; A. W. Nelson, Aug. 1, 1871, to Sept. 1, 1878; James Waters, from May 25, 1879, present pastor.

The *Union Hill Baptist Church* was organized four miles west of Goodlettsville, on the White's Creek road, May 28, 1859, with twenty-one members. The first deacons were S. T. Fryer, W. G. Blair, and Andrew Rolan. Mr. R. W. Foster was the first clerk. A comfortable frame house was soon after built. The present house of worship was built in 1878, and has a seating capacity of about two hundred. The present membership is fifty-nine. J. M. Forester is the present clerk. Rev. W. B. Trenary is pastor. Rev. Samuel Carter is also a member of this church. J. R. Cole, R. M. Forester, and Q. C. Fryer are deacons. David Rice, whose death occurred in October, 1878, was for many years a deacon of this church.

Mill Creek Church was organized in 1797 by Elder James Whitsitt. This was one of the most vigorous and important of the early Baptist churches in this region, and contained upon its rolls the names of many of the earlier pioneers of Davidson County. In 1846 it reported to the Concord connection, to which it belonged, a membership of two hundred and twenty-five. As the population increased its members divided to form other churches in the surrounding districts. No higher honor can be awarded to the Mill Creek Church than to connect with its history a brief sketch of Elder James Whitsitt, its pioneer preacher.

James Whitsitt, one of the most noted and successful early Baptist ministers of Davidson County, was converted in 1789, at the age of nineteen years, and immediately took upon himself the duties of the ministry. He received a license to preach within a few months. In 1780 he traveled with the family of his uncle, James Menees, Esq., to the valley of the Cumberland. He soon returned to his old home in Virginia, whence, ten years later, he returned to Tennessee, and in 1792 settled upon Mill Creek. During his stay in Virginia he had ceased from Christian work. In 1794 he became awakened, and was restored to fellowship in the Mill Creek Church. He soon assumed pastoral charge of four churches in succession, as they were organized, dividing his time between them. These were Mill

Creek, Concord, in Williamson County, and Rock Spring and Providence, in Rutherford County. A few years later the Antioch Church was organized, and he exchanged one of his charges outside the county for that.

For his second wife he married Mrs. Elizabeth Woodruff, a member of the Mill Creek Church. In his old age he was connected with the Second Baptist Church of Nashville, which he supplied during the summer and autumn of 1848. In October he preached his farewell sermon, ending in these words:

"This is our last interview. I am old and rapidly sinking. The winter is almost upon us, during which I cannot visit you, and before the spring comes I shall die. Farewell."

This was, indeed, his last appearance in public. He died April 12, 1849, in the seventy-ninth year of his age and the fifty-third of his ministry.

The *Smith's Spring Baptist Church* was organized Nov. 15, 1874, in the third civil district, nearly two miles south of Stone's River, by Revs. T. N. Fuqua and W. A. Whitsitt, with twenty-one members. Rev. Mr. Fuqua was pastor until his death, when he was succeeded by Rev. W. A. Whitsitt, the present pastor of Gethsemane Church. Rev. J. H. Casson is the present pastor. The deacons are J. T. Towns and R. F. Sweeney; clerk, J. H. Towns.

A house of worship was built in 1877. There is a prosperous Sunday-school in connection, of which Mr. J. B. Fuqua is superintendent. This church is connected with the Concord Association. For many years this was known as McCrory's Creek Church. In 1846 it numbered three hundred and thirty-five members, and was the largest society in the Concord Association.

The name of Providence Church has disappeared from the records. This was located at Reynolds' Mill, in civil district number fourteen, and was a member of Stone's River Association in 1837. In 1845 it reported one hundred and fourteen members.

Colored Baptist Churches.—The First Colored Baptist Church of Nashville was organized in 1852, by the colored portion of the First Baptist Church of that city, with one hundred and forty members. Rev. Nelson G. Merry, the janitor of the present church, became pastor, and has continued to occupy that position until the present time. Elder Merry was an "Old Virginia" slave in his younger days, but his mistress, a Christian lady, removed to Tennessee, and on her death freed her slaves, among whom was Mr. Merry, then a young man. A meeting-house had been built for the colored members of the white church in 1849. It was again rebuilt and enlarged in 1859 and 1865, and torn down to make way for the present church, which was built in 1873. This is one of the finest churches owned by colored people in the South. It is of brick, with stone finish, and cost twenty-eight thousand dollars. Through the original eloquence of the pastor, who is also president of the State Colored Baptist Convention, this church has obtained a wide reputation, and is much frequented by visitors of both races. The membership is twenty-three hundred. The house of worship was seriously injured by the gale of February, 1880, but was at once repaired.

A Second Church was established in Nashville in 1855,

and now numbers six hundred members. Rev. A. Buchanan is pastor.

There are four Baptist colored churches in Edgefield, with eleven hundred and eighteen members. The First, Rev. R. Vandavell, pastor, has five hundred and fifty members. Mount Zion, Rev. I. Bransford, pastor, has five hundred members. Mount Nebo Church, Rev. P. H. Benson, pastor, has twenty-five members, and the Fourth Baptist Colored Church has forty-three members. Rev. J. Stubbs is pastor.

All these churches were organized since 1864. They, together with the Second Church of Nashville, hold property valued at fourteen thousand four hundred dollars.

There are thirteen colored Baptist churches in the county, outside the city of Nashville. These are as follows:

Trimble Spring Mission, J. W. Husky, pastor.

Otter Creek Church, Rev. J. Litton, pastor.

White's Creek Church, Rev. W. Shelby, pastor; four hundred and five members.

Ebenezer Church, Rev. H. Fuller, pastor.

St. James' Church, Rev. H. H. Harding, pastor; two hundred and ten members.

Olive Branch Church, Rev. W. G. Parks, pastor; one hundred members.

Edgefield Junction Church, Rev. S. Pride, pastor; thirty-seven members.

New Hope Church, thirty members.

Mount Gillem Church, Rev. G. Amos, pastor; sixty-five members.

Hermitage Church, Rev. N. Drake, pastor.

Shiloh Church, Rev. M. Mason, pastor.

Ewing Hill Church, Rev. James Burton, pastor.

Neely's Bend Church, Rev. S. Dismuke, pastor.

METHODIST CHURCHES.

Methodist Episcopal Church South.—In the year 1837, Benjamin Ogden, a young minister who had been admitted on trial the year previous with Presiding Elder James Haw, passed from the wilderness of Kentucky into "the Cumberland Country" of Middle Tennessee, and became the first Methodist preacher in the beautiful and fertile basin of which Davidson County forms a part. He was then a young man twenty-three years of age, inured to hardships as a soldier of the Revolution, naturally brave, and especially adapted to the life of a messenger of the gospel in the new settlements along the Cumberland and its tributaries. At the close of his first year's labors he reported sixty-three members, four of whom were colored persons. Richard Dodge and Frank Prince were the first persons who joined the Methodist Society. The hostile savages kept the feeble and scattered settlements in a state of alarm which forced them to go armed to worship, while the preacher, trusting in the truths he was sent to preach, passed unprotected, or sometimes accompanied by an armed escort, through the dense and unbroken wilderness from one settlement to another. Mr. Ogden, who formed the Cumberland Circuit, was succeeded in 1788 by James Haw and Peter Massie. Francis Poythress came to the Cumberland in 1789 as presiding elder, with Thomas Williamson and

Joshua L. Hartley, preachers. Their field of labor extended through all the new settlements in Sumner County and the surrounding country.

Among the prominent first members were Isaac Linsley, William McNeilly, and Lewis Crane, father of Rev. John Crane. Mr. Linsley, a man of talent, who settled at Eaton's Station in 1780, began to exhort soon after his conversion in 1787. His son, Isaac Linsley, became a prominent preacher. John Bell, Jonathan Stephenson, Henry Birchett, and others preached successively in Nashville and vicinity. Rev. Mr. Massie, the first to pass from this life while here, died suddenly Dec. 19, 1791, at the house of Mr. Hodges, near Nashville, and was buried by a negro servant,* who alone felled an ash-tree, framed a receptacle for the body in the open grave, and completed the solemn rites of burial during the sickness of his master, Mr. Hodges.

Another early preacher was Rev. Col. Green Hill, a member of the Provincial Assembly in 1774, and financial agent of North Carolina in 1776, whose journal records: "1796, Tuesday, June 21.—I preached at Mr. Thomas Edwards, to very attentive people. Wednesday went to Mr. Colliers, at Irish Station, nine miles above Nashville. Sunday heard Brother Duzan at Nashville, and preached from Colossians i. 27, 28. Some people went away, but the greater part quietly attended. June 29, we came to brother Richard Strothers', three miles from Nashville; an appointment at the preaching-house at this place for circuit preaching."

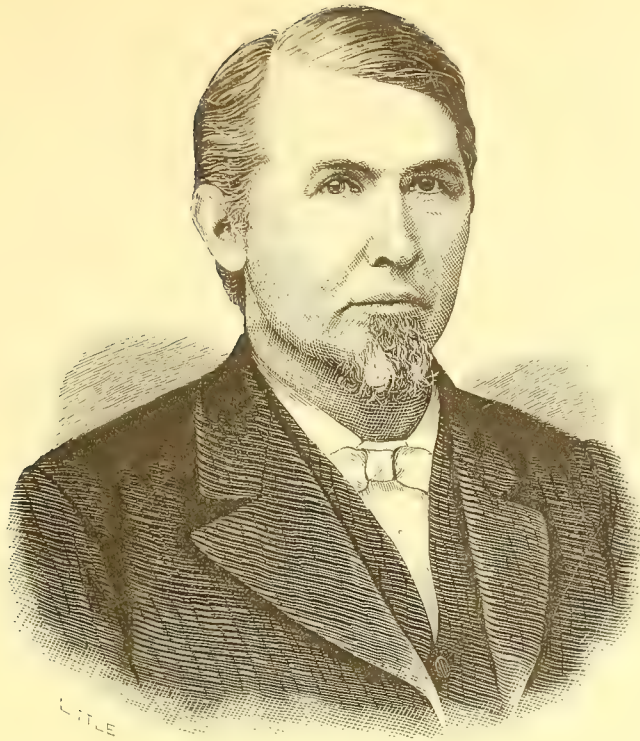
At this time the rides were long, the pathways narrow and dim; deep and narrow streams were to be crossed, with no bridges. It was common to lie in the woods or swim and make your way wet, hungry, weary, and cold to an open cabin, where, after a repast of the coarsest kind, sleep was had upon the floor or a rude hard bed, exposed to the inclemency of the weather in winter or to vermin in summer. The preachers were gladly received by good people who loved the gospel, and who sometimes gave them homespun clothes, of which they were not ashamed.

Thomas Wilkerson preached here as early as 1802, in company with Levin Edney, who continued on the Nashville Circuit the next year, and then settled on the Harpeth River, at what has since been known as Edney's Chapel.

Zadok B. Thoxton, a native of North Carolina, who had immigrated to Middle Tennessee in 1791 or '92, was converted at a prayer-meeting in Cage's Bend, commenced preaching about the year 1800, and in 1805 was assigned to Nashville Circuit.

Previous to 1796 the Yearly Conferences met at various places, to suit the convenience of the preachers. The journal of 1796 bears record that "for several years the Annual Conferences were very small," and that "they wanted that dignity accompanying a large body of ministers, and which every religious synod should possess." These and other inconveniences were removed by the formation of six Annual Conferences, of which the Western Conference embraced Kentucky and Tennessee, and held its first session at

* This servant's name was Simeon. He became a local preacher, and lived to about the age of ninety years. He was universally respected both by white and colored people.



Robt. A. Young

ROBERT ANDERSON YOUNG, D.D., is a Tennessean, having been born at Campbell's Station, Knox Co., Jan. 23, 1824. Few ministers of his age are more widely known in the South than Dr. Young. He is probably the most successful pastor in the Church. He can take charge of a run-down station, and make an eminent success where other men failed. He leaves no part of his work undone; he accomplishes a great deal, but does it in such a quiet, systematic manner that one never suspects what he is doing. He works untiringly, and manages so as to make the best possible use of all the material in his church. He is proverbial for his punctuality,—never a moment behind time, and yet never in a hurry; his services commence at the appointed time, and if he says he will pay a debt on the first day of the month, he does exactly what he has agreed to do. As a preacher he has few equals; he is a power in the pulpit, and after preaching for four years to one congregation will have more hearers the fourth year than the first,—in other language, we may say that *he wears well*.

The doctor, physically, is a remarkable specimen, standing six feet seven inches in his socks, and weighs two hundred and twenty-five pounds, and has no surplus flesh. He has published, we think, only two works,—one called "Personages," and the other "A Reply to Ariel;" and in addition he has for many years contributed a great deal to magazines and *Christian Advocates*. He is a fine correspondent, and a general favorite as a writer.

He is the son of Capt. John C. Young, United States

Army, who was a graduate of the University of North Carolina. Dr. Young united with the Methodist Church in August, 1842; was licensed to preach in January, 1845, when about twenty-one years old. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Paine, at Clarksville, Tenn., in 1848, and elder by Bishop Andrew, at Athens, Ala., in 1850. Without his knowledge or consent he was transferred from the Tennessee to the St. Louis Conference, where he remained seven years, returning to Tennessee in 1860. He has been secretary of the Tennessee Conference for twelve consecutive years. He was first elected to the General Conference of 1860, and has been re-elected to every subsequent session, and has served in that body on the committees of Itinerancy and Missions, and is at this time a member of the Board of Missions. He received his A.B. from Washington College, East Tenn.; D.D. from Florence Wesleyan University, of which latter he was president for three years. He was elected secretary of the Vanderbilt University May 9, 1873, and the Tennessee Conference at its last session assigned him to that work, which now occupies his entire time, and will require him to travel extensively. Dr. Young has done all kinds of ministerial work, having traveled circuits, filled stations, and served five years as a presiding elder. He preaches well, yet never writes his sermons, and does not even use notes in the pulpit. Take him either as a preacher, pastor, presiding elder, Conference secretary, president of a university, financial agent, or as a business man, he is a success.

The nativity of the subject of this biographical sketch was in the county whose history we write, and the whole of his useful and honorable life was spent there. The prominent part he bore in shaping its history during an active career of manhood for more than forty years properly deserves to be incorporated in this record. Powhatan Wooldrige Maxey was one of fourteen children—seven sons and seven daughters—of William and Margaret Maxey, who moved from Virginia in 1804 and settled in Davidson County. Of this large family but one was his junior. His parents were in comfortable pecuniary condition, and enabled to rear their children becomingly and with a fair share of education procurable at the time, and to dispense in addition a generous hospitality, for which they were noted. Members of the Methodist Church, they kept open doors for the preachers of that faith in the early day, and those patriarchs of the Church, Bishops Asbury and McKendree, as did all others, found a place of welcome sojourn beneath their roof-tree.

He was born within a stone's throw of the spot at which he died,—a few miles east of Nashville,—May 7, 1810. At the age of sixteen years he was entered an apprentice to the trade of tinsmithing with William H. Moore, a venerable citizen of this county, still surviving beyond his four-score years. This pursuit he followed, engaging in it on his own account in 1835 or 1836, until his retirement from active business in 1864. His establishment was for many years one of the leading houses, in that line, in the city of Nashville. His character as an artisan and merchant was irreproachable for fair dealing and integrity and marked by industry and energy, which enabled him to acquire quite a fair estate. He resided in the city until the year 1850, when he purchased a farm three and a half miles on the pike leading to Gallatin, adjoining the homestead of his father, on which he built a new residence.

In 1835 he was made an alderman of the city, and served in that capacity for six terms. Active and public-spirited as he was, he took a leading part in municipal affairs, and the history of the city government, not less than that of the county, shows the impress of his labors. In 1843, after a spirited contest with an old and prominent citizen, he was elected mayor of the city, and re-elected in the following year by an increased majority. Not long after his withdrawal from municipal service he was elected a justice of the peace, and continued a member of the County Court for nearly thirty years. In that comparatively humble yet highly important and honorable sphere of public duty, he was conspicuous for the best qualities composing the character of an official in any station,—rigid integrity, superior intelligence, and unquailing firmness.

His vigilance in protection of the public interests was proverbial. No job or semblance of one evaded his penetration or escaped his opposition. In speech he was frank to bluntness, and sometimes warm and vehement, provoking criticism; but believing himself to be right he cared not, and all knew him to be sincere as he was incorruptible. He was liberal in his views of the public service, but had no toleration for anything attempted indirectly or illegally. It was a misnomer to call his tenacity of purpose obstinacy, for he stood upon his rendered reasons, though like a rock. The minutes of Davidson County Court constitute a worthy portion of the history of his life, and that body never had an abler or truer man in its councils.

Esquire Maxey held no other public position, with the exception of the United States pension agency at the city of Nashville, to which he was appointed by President Johnson in 1865, and whose duties he performed during the remainder of that executive administration. Sanguine and earnest in temperament, his convictions were decided, and not less in politics than other matters. He was a devoted Whig, and took a strong and leading interest in the success of that party, and for a number of years



P. W. Maxey.

was an influential member of its State executive committee. An ardent and unselfish patriot, the event of the civil war gave him deep concern and anguish. His sympathies flowed freely and warmly in one direction while his conservatism could not consent to a severance of the government, and during the storm he quietly but firmly adhered to the cause of unity. Regard for the sincerity of his character commanded the respect even of those who widely and wholly differed in views. He was a member of the Masonic brotherhood, and had served as Worshipful Master of one of the Nashville lodges, and also of the lodge in Edgefield. He had passed through many of the higher degrees and was a Knight Templar.

Early in life he connected himself with the Methodist Church, and his way of life was consistent with his profession. He worthily filled the offices of steward and trustee in the congregations with which he was affiliated, and was a zealous and liberal supporter of all the institutions of the Church. In the work of the Sunday-school he was an earnest and devoted participant. Leading an active career, and having diversified

callings and duties, which often divert attention from religious thought and obligations, his course to the contrary in that regard was one to be commended and imitated. He was in all respects a faithful layman, and his walk and conversation exemplified his faith and exerted a wholesome influence.

He was married to Miss Julia Hobbs, Oct. 18, 1832, and to them were born two sons and a daughter; both of the former attained manhood, and died during the period of the late civil war. He died Aug. 8, 1876, and his estimable wife survived him but a few years, and the only living member of his family is the wife of Rev. J. W. Hill, of the Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and at present pastor of West End Church, Nashville. His sister, Miss Ann Maxey, is the sole survivor of the numerous family of sons and daughters of which he was a member.

No man in the community of Davidson County was more generally known than Esquire Maxey, and for the substantial elements of good citizenship in the broadest sense of that term, none was more highly esteemed. He was conspicuous for his physical appearance, being a person of large and bulky frame, but equally so for strong and forcible qualities of character.

He was independent, candid, and positive, but conscientious, and under a manner sometimes brusque always regardful of the rights and feelings of others. He had confidence in the correctness of his convictions, and was not easily moved in his opinions, but was open to reason always, and yielded his views, when convinced, as heartily as he held them. These characteristics gave him influence in society, and it was wielded for the public good. He was liberal and hospitable both in public and private circles. One with traits so marked, and engaging so actively in the affairs of life, could not pass without collisions; but he cherished no animosities and "to true friends who sought him was sweet as summer."

Beneath his rugged strength there beat a big and tender heart, and none knew this so well as his neighbors and those who had close relations with him. In the history of the past century of the community in which he lived his service as a leading citizen justly claims a place of honorable mention. We close with the following lines, written, on the occasion of his death, by Mr. Irby Morgan, and which strike the points of his character better than a biography:

Rough, grand old man!

Match him who can?

Torn from the cliffs where men are made!

Daring and bold, gentle and good.

Where can you match him, if you would?

An "ashler" from the mountain side,

Upright and pure he lived and died.

Bethel Academy, Ky., May 1, 1799. Rev. John Page was appointed to the Cumberland Circuit. He was very successful in his ministry, and one of the most active workers in the "great revival" of 1800. William Lambeth was appointed to this circuit in 1801, and William—afterwards Bishop—McKendree succeeded Mr. Poythress as presiding elder. He traveled from Nashville through Kentucky and into Missouri, a district of over fifteen hundred miles, thus gaining valuable experience which fitted him in an especial manner for the high position he was destined to occupy. John Page and Lewis Garrett succeeded as presiding elders during the next three years, when Mr. McKendree returned.

In 1806 the name of the Nashville Circuit first appears upon the record. Some writers have placed its organization as early as 1802, which is correct, as in that year the Red River and Barren Circuits were formed of the remainder of the old Cumberland Circuit. At the Conference which met at Cincinnati, Ohio, Oct. 1, 1811, a new presiding elder's district was formed under the name of the Nashville District, confined almost exclusively to what is now Middle Tennessee. The past year had been a marked period of increase in the church. The membership had increased from *ninety* in 1787, of whom sixty-three were reported by Benjamin Ogden, to thirty thousand seven hundred and forty-one, included in the membership of the Western Conference. Of these, three thousand six hundred were the last year's increase. This necessitated a reorganization, and the Tennessee Conference was formed at Fountain Head, Sumner Co., Nov. 1, 1812. In 1818 the town of Nashville, which had previously been the head of a circuit, became a separate charge.

At the General Conference of 1840 the Memphis Conference was organized, and the three Conferences, Tennessee, Holston, and Memphis, covered the whole State.

In the division which began in May, 1844, and resulted in the formation of the Northern and Southern General Conferences, the churches in Davidson County adhered almost unanimously to the Southern branch of the connection.

Aug. 10, 1795, Absalom Hooper, Esq., deeded to "Bishop Asbury, his elders, deacons, and helpers," a lot of land on White's Creek for the location of a meeting-house, which was built soon after, and became known as the Hooper Chapel. Claiborne Y. Hooper and his noble wife, Mary Ann Keeling, were long members of the church in this neighborhood.

In 1802, Matthew Talbott deeded to Aquila Sugg, Thomas James, Thomas Hickman, George Ury, and Jeremiah Ellis, trustees, a lot on Lower White's Creek, two miles north of Hyde's Ferry, where a house, known as Zion Church, was erected, and was for many years a popular meeting-house. It has long since disappeared, and another church erected on the adjoining lot supplies its place.

From these churches went forth an influence which resulted in building others. Methodism took strong hold on the public mind. Woodward's Camp-ground was established and annual meetings held there, resulting in the conversion of hundreds of souls.

Sept. 5, 1809, Newton Edney conveyed to Levin Edney, Aquila Sugg, and William Roach a lot, upon which a church was erected. This was west of Harpeth River, near the Williamson county-line, and was known as Edney's meeting-house. It was consumed by fire and a more elegant structure built in its place.

The first Methodist meeting-house in Nashville was built of stone, as early as 1789 or 1790, and stood upon the public square, between where the court-house now stands and the old City Hotel. This was removed to make way for public improvements, and meetings were transferred to the jail, of which Edward D. Hobbs, a zealous member of the church, was keeper, and also to the residence of Mr. Garrett, on the Franklin road, two miles from the court-house.

The act of Legislature securing to them the house of worship upon the square was passed in October, 1796, and recites that "Whereas, the religious society called the Methodist have erected a meeting-house on the public square in Nashville, and ought to have the use thereof secured to them; Be it enacted, that the trustees of the town shall execute a deed to five persons, such as the society shall appoint, for the land whereon the house stands," "to include twenty feet on each side and end of said house," and which was subject to the following limitations: "Said meeting-house shall be and remain to the use of the said society so far only as to give a right to their ministers to preach therein; but shall not extend to authorize them to debar or deny to any other denomination of Christians the liberty of preaching therein, unless when immediately occupied by the said society; nor shall the said appointees have power to alien their title to the same."

The trustees were further empowered to lay off other places upon the square for any other religious sect for like purpose.

In the year 1812 a lot was secured in the outskirts of the city, now Broad Street, nearly opposite the new custom-house, and a brick edifice was erected. This, a small square-looking building, was changed to a residence after having been abandoned as a place of worship, and was the home of the late Judge John White. The Legislature of the State at one time met in this building. The Garretts, Mannings, and Gen. James Robertson and family were members of the society. In 1817 the house of worship was found to be too remote from the centre of population, and another was erected on Spring Street, between Cherry and College Streets, covering one entire lot. It was built high, with galleries on three sides. This was the principal Methodist church in Nashville until 1832, and was the scene of many memorable revivals.

With the occupation of the new house, Nashville, which had previously been the head of a circuit, became a station, and Rev. John Johnson was assigned to it, with an allowance of his table expense, one hundred dollars each to himself and wife annually, and sixteen dollars for each child under seven years of age. "This," his wife says, in writing of her husband, "was an ample allowance." His salary was afterwards fixed at six hundred dollars a year.

Here the first Methodist Sunday-school in Middle Tennessee was organized, and from this church went out the

influence resulting in a church in South Nashville, or "College Side," as it was then called, at New Hope across the river, at the camp-ground in Robertson's Bend, and among the colored people in the northern part of the city. From this Old Spring Street Church swarmed also, as bees from a hive, Elm Street Church, North High Street, West End, Carroll Street, Tulip, Hobson Chapel, North Edgefield, Arlington, Trinity, Woodbine, and Caper's Chapel (colored).

As the result of a great revival in 1831-32 a spacious edifice was erected under the pastoral efforts of Revs. L. D. Overall and J. B. McFerrin, and completed during the pastorate of Revs. A. L. P. Green and P. B. Robinson in 1833. The first sermon in this church was delivered by Rev. Bishop McKendree, who was followed by Rev. John Newland Maffitt in a revival of some weeks' duration. Much of the best talent of the church has been employed here, from the days of Learner Blackman and John Johnson to the present time.

This church takes its name from the late venerable Bishop William McKendree,* and exercises a wide-spread influence as being at the head of the Methodist Church South. It is here the bishops hold their annual meetings. Among its principal laymen have been Joseph T. Elliston, John Price, Richard Garrett, Joseph Litton, Joel M. Smith, W. H. Moore, Robert Weakley, H. R. W. Hill, Thomas J. Read, and, more recently, S. P. Ament, Isaac Paul, Washington Cooper, P. W. Maxey, Sterling Brewer. Matthew H. Quinn and Simpson Shepherd were local preachers.

When a new church was decided on, November, 1876, a building committee was appointed, consisting of George W. Smith, chairman, Dr. W. H. Morgan, James Whitworth, James Hawkins, and Newton McClure, who still constitute the committee. Hugh C. Thompson, of Edgefield, was chosen architect. In April, 1877, the Sunday-school room was ready for use. One unusual feature in the work was the construction of the lecture-room so as to be finished and occupied while the main building was being completed, so that the old house was not pulled down until the basement room was ready. This was successfully accomplished, and the worship in the building was only interrupted during one Sunday, April 8, 1877, when the congregation worshiped at the First Cumberland Presbyterian church.

On Easter Sunday, the 1st day of April, 1877, the main room of the old church was used for the last time for church services. Though the rain was pouring down, the church was crowded with those to whom the old building was endeared by many past associations.

The corner-stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies, May 8, 1877, Bishops Paine, Pierce, Wightman, Kavanaugh, Keener, Doggett, and McTyeire being present. Suitable addresses were made by Bishops Kavanaugh and Doggett; Bishop Pierce offered the prayer, and Bishop Whitman read. The stone was then laid by Bishop Paine. In this stone among other things were placed portraits of Rev. Dr. Baldwin and his wife and a list of the surviving

members of the first year's existence of the church. Twelve of these members were then living and holding their membership in the church. Of these, nine still survive,—Mortimer Hamilton, Mrs. Mortimer Hamilton, Mrs. Sallie W. Hill, Mrs. W. B. Cooper, Mrs. Jesse Thomas, Mrs. A. L. P. Green, Mrs. Sarah Mitchell, William Cameron, and James A. McAlister.

This building was eighty by one hundred feet, exclusive of an alcove in the rear. The front trimmings were of stone and the roof of slate. There were three towers on the front, the centre one two hundred and thirty-two feet high, and one on each side one hundred and thirty feet in height. The centre tower cost two thousand eight hundred dollars.

In the tower was hung the bell of the old McKendree church. This bell, a fine one, was donated to the church in 1833 by Harry Hill, then a well-known cotton merchant, and still well remembered here. The entire cost was about thirty thousand dollars.

This beautiful building was destroyed by fire in November, 1879, soon after its completion. A still finer building is now being erected upon the same ground.

The first Sunday-school in Middle Tennessee was organized by Mrs. Grundy, wife of Hon. Felix Grundy, on the first Sunday of July, 1820, in a small frame house standing in a grove near the site of the late McKendree church. There were present Mrs. Grundy, Nathan Ewing, Mildred Moore, Samuel P. Ament, and about fifteen children. The school was opened with prayer by Mr. Ewing, followed by singing and instruction in Webster's Spelling-Book and the New Testament.

In the year 1823, Isaac Paul, an apprentice-boy, opened a Sunday-school in the "Old Barracks." This finally became the Andrew Church Sunday-school.

In 1832 the presiding elders were instructed by the Conference to use their best exertions in the establishment of Sunday-schools, and each assistant preacher was instructed to organize schools at every meeting-place possible, under the auspices of the Sunday-School Union of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In 1828 preaching was held and a church organized in a small log cabin on Front Street. New Hope, a small frame house two and a half miles out of the city, on the Gallatin road, was also a preaching-place. Here, among others, the Weakleys, Vaughns, and Maxeys held membership. William Maxey's house was a favorite stopping-place for Bishops Asbury and McKendree. At Robertson's Bend was the Nashville camp-ground, a regular station.

Near the Sulphur Spring a commodious brick house, erected for the colored people in 1826, was thronged with hearers every Sabbath. To supply all these stations was the work of two men, assisted by local preachers. The returns at the next Conference were, whites, three hundred and ninety-two; colored, two hundred and eighty-three.

In 1834, James Gwin was appointed to the African mission in Nashville and vicinity. He had an almost unlimited influence with the colored people, and accomplished much good among them, returning eight hundred and ten members at the next Conference. The white membership was increased to seven hundred and eighty. The Front

* The last sermon preached by Bishop McKendree was delivered in this church, Nov. 23, 1834.

Street church having become dilapidated, a lot was selected on the corner of Market and Franklin Streets in 1837, and a comfortable house built. Here the College Hill congregation worshiped until 1847, when seventy-two feet fronting on Franklin Street were procured, and the Andrew church—named in honor of Bishop James O. Andrew—erected thereon. In course of time Mulberry Street church was built, and occupied as a second station on College Hill. This resulted from preaching in the "Elysian Grove," on the premises of Isaac Paul, a leading spirit in the enterprise. Within a few years both the Andrew and Mulberry Street (Elysian Grove) houses have been sold, and their congregations united in a new house of worship on Elm Street.

Spruce Street Church, a neat little brick house west of the State Capitol, numbered one hundred and fifty members in 1854. This building was destroyed by fire during the late war. There were at that date, South Nashville, numbering ninety members, and at Edgefield one hundred and six, making, with the old churches, an aggregate of one thousand and thirteen white—besides the six hundred and sixty-eight colored members and a school-house charge on the Gallatin Pike—in Nashville alone. The reports for 1860 included also Hobson Chapel, Trinity, Russell Street, German, and City Missions, with four hundred and seventy-one new members.

At the outbreak of the war there were McKendree, Andrew, and Mulberry churches, Claiborne chapel, in the eastern part of the city, Spruce Street, Caper's chapel, a large brick edifice erected near the Chattanooga depot, for colored people, Andrew chapel for colored members, Tulip Street, partly built, and those above mentioned, of which Trinity, a fine brick building, was two miles from the city.

On the Federal occupation the churches which were not destroyed were turned into hospitals for sick and wounded soldiers, or occupied by Northern preachers who accompanied the army, and were sent by Northern bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church, under orders from the Secretary of War, to take possession of church property. When the Confederate troops and citizen refugees returned, at the close of the war, the McKendree church and parsonage were occupied by Rev. Mr. Gee, an appointee of a Northern bishop; Andrew, by colored people, protected by United States troops; Claiborne and Spruce Street, destroyed; Hobson chapel, a government meat-house; North Edgefield church, torn down for the materials, and the African churches occupied by colored refugees; Trinity and the German church had no congregations; Mulberry was a forage depot.

At the Conference which met in October, 1865, at the Tulip Street church, there were reported, McKendree and Caper's chapel, colored; Andrew and Andrew chapel, Mulberry, Claiborne, Hobson, City Mission, Tulip, Edgefield, and Trinity, with a membership of only six hundred and seventy-nine, all told.

The churches were returned by order of the President, and the pastors and people went to work to build up the cause of religion anew. From that time the church has prospered. McKendree had attained to eight hundred and ninety-one membership by 1873. A new and elegant church, on Elm Street, replaced Mulberry and Andrew,

Sawrie, a brick church at North Nashville, was built, Tulip completed, and Caper's chapel restored. Trinity was repaired and a new house erected at North Edgefield. These represented a white membership of one thousand two hundred and sixty in 1872.

The Claiborne church was replaced by a new house on Carroll Street, and another erected at West End.

Hobson chapel was built in Edgefield in 1850, and used as a house of worship until 1867, when a fine building was erected a mile farther east, and it was sold. The old chapel has since been occupied as an academy. A fine parsonage joins the new church.

A church was built in Lower Edgefield in 1854, and was for many years known as "the Railroad Church." Mr. D. B. Hicks donated liberally for its erection, and Dr. Shelby gave the land it occupied. It was dedicated by Rev. Bishop Andrew in 1855, and continued to be used for worship until the opening of the war. It was moved a short distance in 1857, to make way for the railroad, and was destroyed in 1862.

The Andrew Church, which stood near the medical college, was sold for the use of the colored people, and became known after the war as the Clark Chapel.

The Tulip Street Church was built in 1859-60, on lands fronting on Russel and Tulip Streets, Edgefield. This is now one of the most flourishing churches in the city, and has a well-supported Sabbath-school.

The table on the following page shows the strength of the Methodist Episcopal Church South in Davidson County in 1880.

Arlington includes also Merrill's chapel.

Greenland, or Alexander Green, is a part of Nashville District.

Hermitage Circuit includes McWhortersville, in District No. 2; Dodson's chapel, in No. 4, near the Hermitage; Pleasant Grove, in No. 14, on the Richland pike; Pennington chapel; and Gower's chapel, south of Bell's Bend and near the centre of District No. 12.

Midway Circuit, which is a part of the Gallatin District, includes Midway, Goodlettsville, in District No. 20, near the Sumner county-line, and Beech Grove and Cool Springs churches in District No. 22, on White's Creek, in the north part of the county.

Forest Grove mission includes Luton, Slater's, and Simpson's chapels, in District No. 3, and north of White's Bend.

In Murfreesboro' District, Woodbine is included with Thompson's Chapel in District No. 8, on the Nolinsville road.

Hamilton's Chapel, in District No. 5, on the Murfreesboro' pike, is the only church of the Hollandale Circuit within the bounds of this county.

The various dates at which these were organized can only be fixed in a few cases, and that chiefly by tradition, owing to the few local records kept and the changes brought about by the war. Circuits have been made and preachers appointed who traveled them, changing the place of worship as convenience demanded. Houses of worship disappeared before the invading armies, that their materials might be used in supplying the pressing needs of the day for building field-quarters and for fuel, until, at the return of peace, an almost entirely new beginning was made, as in the city.

DISTRICT.	Local Preachers.	SUNDAY-SCHOOLS.					CHURCHES.			PARSON-AGES.		Value of other Church Property.	MONEYS EXPENDED.	
		Members.	Number.	Officers and Teachers.	Scholars.	Volumes in Library.	Number.	Sittings.	Value.	Number.	Value.		For Sunday-schools.	For Churches and Parson-ages.
NASHVILLE.														
West End.....	12	279	1	21	221	.....	1	300	\$5,000	.....	.....	.....	\$110.00	.....
Carroll Street.....	2	301	1	23	200	208	1	900	7,000	.....	.....	\$450	177.37	\$251.27
Arlington.....	.....	88	2	21	124	284	2	300	3,000	.....	.....	.....	61.56	.....
Sawrie Chapel.....	3	116	1	16	211	517	1	300	3,000	.....	.....	.....	72.55	.....
Tulip Street.....	5	420	1	37	279	1150	1	500	8,000	1	\$4,000	600	400.00	1,176.80
North Edgefield.....	2	152	1	15	109	185	1	285	2,700	.....	.....	100	51.50	438.00
Hobson Chapel.....	1	83	1	7	47	300	1	300	4,300	1	1,700	100	51.75	480.00
Greenland.....	.....	252	3	18	160	245	2	550	4,000	.....	.....	150	68.35	300.00
Hermitage Circuit.....	1	296	4	36	263	310	3	750	2,000	.....	.....	.....	33.25	48.00
Nashville Circuit.....	5	570	4	28	110	120	6	1,650	3,330	.....	.....	.....	10.00	.....
Riverside Circuit.....	2	100	1	6	30	.....	1	100	500	.....	.....	525	.....	.....
McKendree.....	6	866	1	36	270	324	1	1,250	60,000	2	7,500	.....	245.00	13,273.50
Elm Street.....	3	743	1	39	360	374	1	524	15,000	1	1,000	300	439.91	177.80
GALLATIN.														
Midway Circuit.....	2	312	5	29	225	300	4	830	4,200	.....	.....	80	39.20	.....
Forest Grove Mission.....	5	230	6	42	125	300	5	1,200	2,200	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
MURFREESBORO'.														
Woodbine Circuit.....	1	260	5	26	222	200	3	950	2,500	1	500	.....	75.00	.....
Hollandale.....	1	68	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total.....	51	4594	38	400	2956	4817	33	10,689	\$126,730	6	\$14,700	\$2305	\$1835.44	\$16,145.37

The following is a list of the presiding elders for the territory of Davidson County, now included in the Nashville District, and parts of Murfreesboro' and Gallatin Districts, with their stationed and circuit preachers :

1802.—William McKendree, Presiding Elder; Levin Edney.

1803.—John Page, Presiding Elder; Thomas Wilkerson, P. C. Edney.

1804.—Lewis Garrett, Presiding Elder; Levin Edney, Fletcher Sullivan, William Crutchfield.

1805.—William McKendree, Presiding Elder; Nashville, Zadok B. Thaxton.

1806.—William McKendree, Presiding Elder; Jacob Young,* Hezekiah Shaw.

1807.—James Ward, Presiding Elder; Joseph Oglesby, David Young.

1808.—Miles Harper, Presiding Elder; Elisha P. Bowman.

1809.—Learner Blackman, Presiding Elder.

1810.—Learner Blackman, Presiding Elder; William B. Elgin.

Nashville District.

1811.—Learner Blackman, Presiding Elder.

1812.—Learner Blackman, Presiding Elder; John Johnson.

1813.—Learner Blackman, Presiding Elder; Thomas L. Douglass, Nashville; John Henninger, Nashville Circuit.

1814.—Thomas L. Douglass, Presiding Elder; Baker Wrather, Nashville.

* Elder Young says of himself in his autobiography, "McKendree went towards Nashville, David Young towards Eddyville, and I to Nashville Circuit. This was the largest field of labor assigned me by the bishop, and I trembled under the responsibility. I found by looking over the minutes that the membership was very large, and the local preachers upwards of forty, many of whom had been traveling preachers, and were men of splendid talents."

1815.—Thomas L. Douglass, Presiding Elder; Hardy M. Cryer, Nashville.

1816.—Thomas L. Douglass, Presiding Elder; William McMahon, Nashville.

1817.—Thomas L. Douglass, Presiding Elder; Niles Harper, Nashville.

1818.—William McMahon, Presiding Elder; John Johnson, Nashville; Hartwell H. Brown, Thomas L. Douglass (Supernumerary), Nashville Circuit.

1819.—Thomas L. Douglass, Presiding Elder; John Johnson, Nashville; Sterling C. Brown, Nashville Circuit.

1820.—Thomas L. Douglass, Presiding Elder; Hartwell H. Brown, Nashville; Samuel Hartwell, Richard W. Morris, Nashville Circuit.

1821.—Thomas L. Douglass, Presiding Elder; Thomas Stringfield, Nashville; Benjamin P. Sewell, John Brooks, John Rains, Nashville Circuit.

1822.—Thomas L. Douglass, Presiding Elder; Benjamin P. Sewell, Nashville; R. Ledbetter, N. D. Scales, T. J. Neely, Nashville Circuit.

1823.—James Gwin, Presiding Elder; Lewis Garrett, Sr., Nashville; Joshua W. Kilpatrick, William Johnson, Nashville Circuit.

1824.—Lewis Garrett, Presiding Elder; Robert Paine, Nashville; Elijah Kirkman, William V. Douglass, Thomas L. Douglass (Supernumerary), Nashville Circuit.

1825.—Lewis Garrett, Presiding Elder; Robert Paines, Nashville; E. Kirkman, A. B. Rozell, T. L. Douglas (Supernumerary), Nashville Circuit.

1826.—Robert Paine, Presiding Elder; James W. Allen, Nashville; John Page, D. C. McLeod, J. W. Kilpatrick (Supernumerary), Nashville Circuit.

1827.—Robert Paine, Presiding Elder; James Rowe, Nashville; John M. Holland, J. B. Summers, Benjamin S. Clardy (Supernumerary), Nashville Circuit.

1828.—Robert Paine, Presiding Elder; James Gwin, Nashville; James Tarrant, H. B. North, Nashville Circuit.



A. L. S. Green

1829.—L. Garrett, Presiding Elder; James Gwin, A. L. P. Green, Nashville.

1830.—L. Garrett, Presiding Elder; John M. Holland, A. L. P. Green, James Gwin (Supernumerary), Nashville; G. W. D. Harris, Edward D. Sims, Nashville Circuit.

1831.—L. Garrett, Presiding Elder; Lorenzo D. Overall, John B. McFerren, James Gwin (Supernumerary), Nashville; Fountain E. Pitts, Greenbury Garrett, Thomas L. Douglass (Supernumerary), Nashville Circuit.

1832.—William McMahon, Presiding Elder; A. L. P. Green, Pleasant B. Robinson, J. Gwin, African Missions, Nashville; Greenbury Garrett, E. J. Dodson, T. L. Douglass (Supernumerary), Nashville Circuit.

1833.—T. L. Douglass, Presiding Elder; Fountain E. Pitts, S. S. Moody, D. F. Alexander, Nashville; James Gwin, African Mission; E. J. Dodson, Erastus B. Duncan, Nashville Circuit.

1834.—T. L. Douglass, Presiding Elder; F. E. Pitts, Nashville; F. G. Ferguson, College Hill; James Gwin, African Mission; D. C. McLeod, S. S. Yarborough, Nashville Circuit.

1835.—T. L. Douglass, Presiding Elder; J. B. McFerren, R. Jones, L. Garrett (Supernumerary), Nashville; J. Williams, B. F. Weakley, Nashville Circuit.

1836.—F. E. Pitts, Presiding Elder; Robert L. Andrews, T. L. Douglass (Supernumerary), Nashville; George W. Morris, George R. Jordan, Circuit; James Gwin (Supernumerary), African Mission.

1837.—F. E. Pitts, Presiding Elder; A. L. P. Green, Alexander Winbourne, Nashville; William Mulkey, George W. Sneed, Circuit.

1838.—F. E. Pitts, Presiding Elder; A. L. P. Green, D. F. Sawrie, Nashville; Cornelius Evans, Warren M. Pitts, Circuit.

1839.—F. E. Pitts, Presiding Elder; J. B. McFerren, McKendree; S. S. Yarborough, College Hill; John Rains, African Mission; John Kelley, T. N. Lankford, Circuit.

1840.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; J. W. Hanner, McKendree; S. S. Yarborough (Supernumerary); John Sherrill, College Hill; G. W. Martin, Circuit.

1841.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; J. W. Hanner, McKendree; W. H. Wilkes, College Hill; Martin Clark, Thomas B. Craighead, Circuit.

1842.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; Thomas Randle, McKendree; Joseph B. Walker, College Hill; John H. Mann, H. A. Graves, Circuit.

1843.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; Philip P. Neely, McKendree; Adam S. Riggs, College Hill; Martin Clark, African Mission.

1844.—John W. Hanner, Presiding Elder; Fountain E. Pitts, McKendree; W. D. F. Sawrie, Andrew; Robert G. Irvine, North Nashville; J. Willis, African Mission; Benjamin R. Gaut, James R. Plummer, Circuit.

1845.—John W. Hanner, Presiding Elder; F. E. Pitts, McKendree; Lewis C. Bryan, Andrew; J. Willis, African Mission; Mark W. Gray, Joseph S. Malone, Circuit.

1846.—J. W. Hanner, Presiding Elder; Edward C. Slater, McKendree; F. E. Pitts, Andrew; Joseph B. West, Spruce Street; F. E. Pitts, African Mission; Mark W. Gray, John A. Jones, Circuit.

1847.—J. W. Hanner, Presiding Elder; E. C. Slater, McKendree; F. E. Pitts, Andrew; Joseph B. West, Spruce Street; F. E. Pitts, African Mission; C. C. Mayhew, Ferdinand S. Petway, R. Ledbetter (Supernumerary), Circuit.

1848.—Samuel S. Moody, Presiding Elder; Adam S. Briggs, McKendree; Joseph S. Malone, Andrew; Thomas G. Marks, Spruce Street; F. E. Pitts, African Mission; C. C. Mayhew, J. Hill, G. W. Sneed, Circuit.

1849.—Ambrose F. Driskill, Presiding Elder; Lewis C. Bryan, McKendree; Garrett W. Martin, Andrew; Joseph S. Malone, Spruce Street; Thomas B. Marks, African Mission; John S. Williams, Circuit.

1850.—A. F. Driskill, Presiding Elder; Joseph Cross, McKendree; Robert C. Hatton, Andrew; William H. Johnson, Spruce Street; William H. Johnson, African Mission.

1851.—A. F. Driskill, Presiding Elder; Joseph Cross, McKendree; John Mathews, Andrew; Arthur W. Smith, Spruce Street; William H. Johnson, African Mission.

1852.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; Edward Wadsworth, McKendree; Thomas N. Lankford, Berry; M. Stevens, Thomas J. Neely, William F. Shapard, F. E. Pitts (Supernumerary), other station; Elisha Carr, African Mission.

1853.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; Edward Wadsworth, McKendree; C. C. Mayhew, James H. Ritchey, Simon P. Whitten, William Shapard, Thomas N. Lankford, William R. Warren, Station; Elisha Carr, Colored Charge.

1854.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; Alexander R. Erwin, McKendree; Edward Wadsworth, C. C. Mayhew, F. S. Petway, Lewis C. Bryan, W. R. Warren, Station; Thomas N. Lankford, Colored Charge.

1855.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; A. R. Erwin, McKendree; Caleb B. Davis, Elisha Carr, John R. Harwell, William R. Warren, William C. Johnson, Station; Philip Barth, German Mission; John A. Ellis, City Mission; Thomas N. Lankford, J. S. Malone, Colored Charge.

1856.—W. D. F. Sawrie, Presiding Elder; Adam S. Riggs, McKendree; C. B. Davis, William R. Warren, William Large, Station; William P. Hickman, Circuit; Philip Barth, German Mission; T. N. Lankford, Colored Charge.

1857.—Adam S. Riggs, Presiding Elder; William G. Dorris, McKendree; S. P. Whitten, Jesse J. Ellis, B. M. Stevens, William Burr, F. E. Pitts, J. A. Ellis, W. R. Warren, E. Carr, Station; Henry Wheeler, Circuit; Philip Barth, German Mission; T. N. Lankford, Colored Charge.

1858.—Adam S. Riggs, Presiding Elder; William D. F. Sawrie, William R. Warren, McKendree; Thomas Wainwright, Andrew; Berry M. Stevens, Elysian Grove; Philip Barth, German Mission; William Burr, F. E. Pitts, Hobson Chapel; R. S. Hunter, Edgefield and Trinity; J. R. Harwell, Elisha Carr, City Mission; William Randle, African Mission; James M. Campbell, Circuit.

1859.—Adam S. Riggs, Presiding Elder; John W. Hanner, William R. Warren, McKendree; W. Randle, Colored Mission; S. Barth, German Mission; Robert K. Brown, Mulberry Street; Simon P. Whitten, Andrew; C. C. Mayhew, Elisha Carr, City Mission; William Burr,

Edgefield, Trinity, and Russell Street; Joseph S. Malone, Robert S. Hunter, Circuit.

1860.—A. S. Riggs, Presiding Elder; J. W. Hanner, Elisha Carr, McKendree and Caper's; W. G. Dorris, W. R. Warren, Andrew; John A. Edmunson, E. G. Robertson, L. C. Bryan, E. B. Duncan, Chapels; Francis M. Hickman, A. T. Crawford, John R. Thompson, Circuits.

1861.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; S. D. Baldwin, W. R. Warren, McKendree and Caper's; W. D. F. Sawrie, Andrew and Chapel; J. D. Barbee, Mulberry Street and Claiborne; James G. Hinson, Frederick L. Thompson, John R. Thompson, Circuit; Fountain E. Pitts, John A. Ellis, Jeremiah W. Cullom, John A. Edmunson, Chaplains in C. A.

1862.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; S. D. Baldwin, McKendree; Garrett W. Martin, E. Carr, Mulberry Street, Claiborne, and City Mission; William M. Green, Hobson; J. H. Gardner, Tulip Street, Edgefield, and Trinity; G. W. Russell, F. L. Thompson, John L. Allen, Circuit; Lewis C. Bryan, White's Creek; John J. Comer, Harpeth.

1863-64.—No sessions of Conference.

1865.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; Samuel D. Baldwin, Elisha Carr, McKendree and Caper's; Carroll C. Mayhew, Andrew; A. W. Smith, W. R. Warren, Mulberry; W. D. F. Sawrie, City Mission; R. A. Young, Tulip and Hobson; Felix R. Hill, Trinity and Ewing; J. R. Thompson, Circuit; William P. Owens, Willis G. Davis, Harpeth; F. E. Pitts, Goodlettsville.

1866.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; R. A. Young, W. R. Warren (Supernumerary), McKendree and Caper's; C. C. Mayhew, Andrew and Mulberry; J. D. Barbee, Tulip and Hobson; F. R. Hill, Trinity and Ewing Chapels; W. D. Cherry, P. T. Martin, B. F. Ferrill, F. E. Pitts (Supernumerary), Circuit; W. D. F. Sawrie, City Mission.

1867.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; Robert A. Young, James D. Barbee, John W. Hanner, A. W. Smith, W. R. Warren (Supernumerary), Station; W. D. Cherry, P. T. Martin, B. F. Ferrill, Circuit; W. D. F. Sawrie, C. C. Mayhew, City Mission.

1868.—A. L. P. Green, Presiding Elder; R. A. Young, J. D. Barbee, J. W. Hanner, E. R. Shapard, W. R. Warren, G. P. Jackson, Station; H. D. Hogan, B. F. Ferrell, Circuit; W. D. F. Sawrie, City Mission.

1869.—J. W. Hanner, Presiding Elder; R. A. Young, J. A. Orman, S. L. Orman (Supernumerary), D. C. Kelley, Thomas Maddin, W. R. Warren, R. L. Fagan, Station; G. W. Martin, L. C. Bryan, J. H. Richardson, Circuit; W. D. F. Sawrie, C. C. Mayhew, City Missions.

1870.—J. W. Hanner, Sr., Presiding Elder; D. C. Kelley, R. A. Young, R. K. Brown, T. O. Summers, Jr., J. W. Hill, T. B. Fisher, L. C. Bryan, F. F. Fagan, Station; W. D. F. Sawrie, Henry D. Hogan, W. R. Warren (Supernumerary), Mission.

1871.—J. W. Hanner, Presiding Elder; D. C. Kelley, R. A. Young, R. K. Brown, William R. Warren, J. W. Hill, T. B. Fisher, Station; W. D. F. Sawrie, John Rains, City Mission; F. F. Fagan, W. G. Dorris, A. C. Mathews, Circuit.

1872.—J. W. Hanner, Presiding Elder; D. C. Kelley,

S. M. Merrill, R. A. Young, R. K. Brown, P. A. Sowell, J. W. Hill, T. B. Fisher, Station; W. G. Dorris, John Chambliss, Circuit; W. W. Brinsfield, City Mission.

1873.—D. C. Kelley, Presiding Elder; R. K. Hargrove, F. E. Pitts, Felix R. Hill, W. D. F. Sawrie, R. K. Brown, Edward T. Hart, William R. Warren (Supernumerary), W. M. Doyle, James W. Hill, Station; J. J. Ellis, A. P. McFerrin, J. J. Pitts, George W. Winn, John Rains, Circuit; W. W. Brinsfield, City Mission.

1874.—D. C. Kelley, Presiding Elder; R. K. Hargrove, W. M. Green, F. R. Hill, W. D. F. Sawrie, John Rains (Supernumerary), J. W. Hill, J. J. Ransom, J. W. Hanner, Jr., T. A. Kerley, W. R. Warren (Supernumerary), E. T. Hart, A. P. McFerrin, M. A. Erwin, G. W. Winn, A. Mizell, T. B. Marks, J. W. Bell, Station; W. W. Brinsfield, Circuit.

1875.—R. K. Hargrove, Presiding Elder; D. C. Kelley, W. M. Green, F. R. Hill, W. R. Lambeth, J. G. Myers, J. Rains (Supernumerary), J. W. Hill, J. T. Pittman, J. P. McFerrin, J. A. McFerrin, W. R. Warren (Supernumerary), E. T. Hart, D. F. Haynes, W. R. Peebles, J. W. Bell, Station; J. Nichols, City Mission.

1876.—R. K. Hargrove, Presiding Elder; D. C. Kelley, W. R. Lambeth, J. Rains (Supernumerary), F. R. Hill, Jasper Nichols, William M. Green, W. H. Wilkes, J. W. Hill, J. P. McFerrin, W. M. Leftwich, W. R. Warren (Supernumerary), J. G. Myers, W. R. Peebles, Station; W. W. Brinsfield, City Mission; A. P. McFerrin, A. C. Matthews, Goodlettsville.

1877.—R. K. Hargrove, Presiding Elder; D. C. Kelley, John Rains (Supernumerary), William M. Leftwich, J. J. Pitts, William M. Green, Thomas L. Moody, Lewis C. Bryan, J. P. McFerrin, William H. Doss, Clinton Clenny, John G. Bolton, Station; William W. Brinsfield, Sawrie Chapel and City Mission; U. S. Bates, Riverside; John W. Hensley, Hollandale; Pinkney T. Martin, Nashville Circuit.

1878.—R. K. Hargrove, Presiding Elder; D. C. Kelley, John Rains (Supernumerary), W. M. Leftwich, J. W. Hill, A. Mizell (Supernumerary), T. L. Moody, L. C. Bryan, T. A. Kerley, J. B. West, J. B. Hamilton (Supernumerary), R. E. Travis, W. R. Warren (Supernumerary), Clinton Clenny, John Bell, Station; A. P. McFerrin, Hermitage; A. M. Thornton, Riverside; W. D. Cherry, Nashville; W. G. Dorris, Midway; J. H. Roberts, Forest Grove; George W. Winn, Woodbine; W. R. Bellamy, Hollandale Circuit.

1879.—W. D. F. Sawrie, Presiding Elder; J. B. West, McKendree; R. K. Brown, J. W. Hill, Clinton Clenny, L. C. Bryan, R. A. Reagan, J. M. Wright, J. B. Hamilton (Supernumerary), R. E. Travis, W. R. Warren (Supernumerary), T. A. Kerley, Lewis Powell, Station; G. W. Hensley, Riverside; William McQueen, Nashville; B. F. Ferrell, A. C. Matthews (Supernumerary), Midway; R. P. Gray, Forest Grove; G. W. Winn, Woodbine; O. G. Halliburton, Hollandale Circuit.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The reorganization of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Davidson County was begun by Rev. M. J. Cramer in 1864. A society was organized in Nashville and held ser-



vices for a time in the McKendree church, and afterwards in the Masonic Hall. Rev. Mr. Cramer was followed in the pastorate by Revs. W. H. Norris, A. A. Gee, and D. F. Holmes, D.D. During Dr. Holmes' pastorate a lot was purchased on Park Street, extending back to Summer Street, near Capitol Avenue. A chapel thirty by fifty feet was erected on the Summer Street front and dedicated in October, 1876.

The Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Murfreesboro', Oct. 11, 1866, by Rev. Bishop Clark. This church attached itself to that Conference, and was known as Union Chapel. Rev. D. Rutledge was then appointed pastor, and continued in charge three years. During his pastorate fifteen feet were attached to the length of the church, and a class-room nineteen feet square to the south side. Rev. F. A. Mason was the next pastor, and filled the full term of three years. The annual Conference of 1872 changed the name of the church to First Methodist Episcopal Church, and placed Rev. J. A. Edmunson in charge. During the summer the cholera drove many of the membership and congregation from the city, broke up the Sunday-school, and for a time almost suspended public services. At this time, Rev. Mr. Edmunson resigned his pastorate, and Dr. Braden, presiding elder of the district, supplied the pulpit until the next session of Conference.

The Conference which met in October, 1873, left the First Church to be supplied. Rev. J. A. Lansing was appointed pastor in January, 1874. The society, feeling that the church was poorly located, and pressed by a mortgage, determined to sell the property. Through the efforts of Rev. Mr. Lansing, a lot was purchased in April, on the corner of Spruce and Demonbreun Streets, one hundred by one hundred and nine feet, for eight thousand dollars. A building committee consisting of Dr. Braden, Rev. J. A. Lansing, W. W. Woodmancy, H. Pierce, J. W. Austin, and J. Lewis, architect, was appointed.

The house standing upon the lot was moved to one side and refitted as a parsonage. The foundation of the church was completed in May, and by the last of December the walls were up and the roof on. In the fall of 1875, Rev. L. P. Causey was appointed pastor. For want of means, but little work was done on the edifice during 1876. In February, 1877, the Union chapel was sold. The last service was held in that chapel March 4th, at which time all church service was suspended. Work was resumed on the new building on Spruce Street, and the lecture-room finished and occupied for the first time by religious services, May 27, 1877. Rev. Mr. Causey, who had been returned for the second time, held Sabbath-morning services only until the close of his pastorate. The Sunday-school was reorganized in July with but ten members.

By the action of the Tennessee Conference, in October, 1877, this charge was then placed in the Central Tennessee Conference, which embraced the whole work in Middle and West Tennessee, and the name of the church changed to Spruce Street Methodist Episcopal Church. Rev. L. A. Rudisill was at the same time appointed pastor. He found a Sunday-school of six grown persons and a boy, and an average congregation of ten persons. Nightly services were

resumed, and earnest church work carried on. In November, 1878, a gracious revival was held which resulted in the conversion of half a hundred souls. This was followed in February, 1879, by another revival, in which over forty persons were converted.

In October, 1879, the church was finished and ready for dedication. This service was postponed until December 3d, at which time the Annual Conference was to hold its services in the church. The dedication service was performed by Rev. Bishop Wiley. At this time the society had increased to one hundred and the Sunday-school to one hundred and fifty members. The building, which is of the Gothic style of architecture, consists of two rooms and their vestibules, with a seating capacity of about five hundred in the large and two hundred in the smaller hall. The seats in the main room are of ash and walnut beautifully blended, circular in form, and arranged in tiers. The steeple and a portion of the roof were blown down in the great gale of February, 1880, damaging a portion of the interior, and entailing a loss of one thousand dollars. This was promptly repaired. The present church property is valued at twenty thousand dollars. The last Conference returned Rev. Mr. Rudisill for the third year to this charge. Professor T. H. Corkill is superintendent of the Sunday-school. J. W. Austin was the first class-leader, and continues in that office, with the assistance of J. W. Royce and Mrs. T. H. Corkill, who are earnest workers in their position.

Clark Chapel, Methodist Episcopal Church.—In the year 1847, Joseph T. Elliston conveyed to Isaac Paul and others, to be held in trust for the Methodist Episcopal Church South, a lot seventy-two by ninety feet, fronting on Franklin Street between College and Cherry Streets. On this site was erected a substantial brick edifice, called Andrew Church, so named in honor of Bishop James O. Andrew. The society occupying the church had recently removed from the corner of Market and Franklin Streets, where they suffered no little embarrassment on account of a lack of sufficient room to accommodate the numbers who attended the services. They continued to worship at the latter place until the year 1865, when the property was sold. It was purchased by the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Some time during the same year a society was organized here by Bishop D. W. Clark, when the church assumed its present name. A board of trustees, consisting of Randal Brown, Squire Fain, Elias Polk, and others, was elected by the Quarterly Conference, to whom the property was afterwards deeded. To provide educational facilities for a hitherto neglected portion of the citizens who were just emerging from slavery and its concomitants,—ignorance and superstition,—a school was opened at once in the basement, where a large number received instruction. Revs. John Seys and O. O. Knight had charge. This school formed the nucleus of what is now known as the Central Tennessee College. The new society commenced under favorable auspices and grew rapidly for a while, when its progress was arrested by an unfortunate division. A few bigoted persons succeeded, by slander and misrepresentation, in producing a feeling of dissatisfaction, which resulted in the withdrawal of a considerable number, who went out and formed themselves into an African

Methodist Episcopal Society. But notwithstanding this drawback the society has steadily advanced in numbers and in moral power. It numbers at present three hundred and seventeen members, with a Sunday-school of about an equal number. The church was recently repaired, and presents at this time quite an attractive appearance. The following pastors have served the society at different times and in the order here given: Rev. John Seys, Rev. Daniel Brown, Rev. W. B. Crichtlow, Rev. John Braden, D.D., Rev. W. S. Butler, assisted by Rev. Calvin Pickett, Rev. James Pickett, Rev. J. G. Thompson, Rev. W. S. Butler (second term), Rev. C. S. Smith, Rev. C. W. Woods, Rev. D. W. Hayes.

The following is the list of the officers: Trustees, Peter Rainey, George Dickerson, Summerfield Brown, Randal Brown, Harrison Thompson, George Grubbs, Irwin C. Brown, Eli Featherston, Alfred Brown; Stewards, George Dickerson, R. L. Knowles, A. Gleaver, H. Cheers, H. T. Noel, Thomas Moore, A. Eagleton, Isaac Nicholson, Arthur Fite; Sunday-school Superintendent, I. C. Brown; Assistant, Miss Addie Pickett; Secretary, S. Brown; Treasurer, Lark Oden; Librarian, William Newson; Class-Leaders, George Dickerson, I. Carter, Augustus Green, A. Bowman, Thomas Moore, A. Hamilton, W. Thompson, H. Cheers, A. Eagleton, A. Fite, G. Grubbs, P. Rainey, A. Hunter, A. Childress.

The following is the list of societies organized in the church to promote Christian work:

Ladies' and Pastor's Christian Union.—President, Mrs. Martha Salter; Secretary, Miss Lillie S. Love; Treasurer, Mrs. Mary Carter.

Ladies' Sewing-Circle.—President, Mrs. Elizabeth Porter; Secretary, Miss Addie Pickett; Treasurer, Mrs. Mary Bowman.

Church Aid and Missionary Society.—President, Mrs. Amelia Rose; Secretary, R. L. Knowles; Treasurer, Mrs. Sallie Odem.

Haven Lyceum.—President, John Foster; Secretary, Miss Mary Lewis; Treasurer, Miss Ava Brown. Leader of the Choir, I. C. Brown; Organist, Mrs. Fanny Armstrong.

NASHVILLE CIRCUIT.

The Nashville Circuit of the Methodist Episcopal Church has the following appointments in Davidson County,—St. Mary, Flat-Rock, Briensville, and Thompson Chapel.

St. Mary's Methodist Episcopal Church was organized by Rev. Ed. Moss and others about 1870, with fifteen members. The lot on the corner of Spring Street and Fairfield Avenue was purchased by Edward Moss and others, trustees, of R. Dorman. A small frame building was erected and regular services maintained. The church was entirely destroyed by fire about three years after it was built. The little society, however, immediately rebuilt, and in a few weeks the new house was opened for services. The Sunday-school has been maintained regularly. The attendance averages about forty-five. Superintendent, Mrs. Mary Shelly. The membership is about forty.

The church at Flat Rock, about two and one-half miles from Nashville, is a good frame building, well finished,

valued at eight hundred dollars. The lot was a gift of a prominent citizen in the neighborhood. The church was finished about two years ago, although the society was organized by Ed. Moss and G. W. Marsh in 1870. The Sunday-school numbers over seventy-five scholars. L. Floyd is superintendent.

The society at Briensville has been worshipping in the school-house, but are now (1880) erecting a plain frame church; this is near the National Cemetery. The Sunday-school numbers about sixty-five. E. Pettis is superintendent. The church has at present eighteen members. This society was organized about eight years ago. A new church is now in process of erection.

Thompson Chapel, built in 1869, is connected with the Central Tennessee College, and has a varied membership of from twenty-five to seventy-five. The society is constantly changing, as it is made up principally of students of the college. The Sunday-school was organized in 1868, and the average attendance is about one hundred.

Stewards of the Circuit.—J. Brader, T. Mills, E. Pettis, W. Porter, J. Coleman, S. Hartsfield, G. Baker, S. Hogg.

Class-Leaders.—G. Clemmons, G. Finney, L. Floyd, Charles Jackson, W. Porter, G. Patton, D. Hartsfield, I. Hadley.

The following have served as pastors in the order named: C. Pickett, D. W. Hays, William Leewood, B. B. Manson, M. C. Young, J. G. Thompson, J. W. Pickett, W. Lillard.

Brooks Chapel, at Methodist Episcopal church, Brentwood, is situated nine miles from Nashville, on the Franklin pike. It was organized in 1866. The building first erected has been replaced by a larger and better structure. Membership, 1880, eighty; Sunday-school scholars, one hundred and twenty-five. Superintendent, Edward Couey; Trustees, Jackson Leek, Edward Couey, Felix Hadley, Harry Wilson, A. Jackson, Thomas Young, William Hightower, Peter Phillips, Thomas W. Johnson.

Mount Pisgah Methodist Episcopal Church is situated thirteen miles nearly south from Nashville. It was organized in 1869, and has had regular services ever since. The present membership is one hundred and twenty-five, and Sunday-school scholars one hundred. Superintendent, Harvey Steger. At both these places good churches have been built. Trustees, Harvey Steger, George Primm, Jerry Waller, and James White. Stewards, Littleton Tellis, Madison Primm, and Ned Williams.

Preachers who have served these churches as pastors: Gilbert Brooks, Calvin Pickett, Benjamin Goodlow, Miles Smith, Henry Primm, Frank Williams, Braxton James, Peter Martin, and Benjamin Anderson.

German Methodist Episcopal Church.—This church was organized in connection with the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in 1854, mainly through the influence of Mr. C. Cortes, the oldest and most faithful member of the present congregation. Rev. Philip Barth remained five years with this mission, doing good service. In 1855 a fine brick church was built on North College Street, east side, between Locust and Whiteside Streets. Sebastian Barth, brother of the first preacher, was his successor from 1859 to 1861. For the next three years this flock was



SAMUEL POLLARD AMENT.

Samuel Pollard Ament, son of G. Ament, was born May 12, 1803, near Lexington, Ky. When he was five years of age his parents removed to Barren Co., Ky., where they continued to reside till 1818, when they settled in Green County, of the same State.

His father (G. Ament) was born in Germany, on the Rhine, in 1760, and came to America during the Revolutionary war in 1778, and first settled in Philadelphia, but emigrated from there to Kentucky at the age of twenty-one. He was educated for the Catholic priesthood, but changed his faith and became a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife was Hannah Metcalf, daughter of John Metcalf. He died Jan. 8, 1850, and was laid to rest on Brentz Hill, the spot he had selected for his own burial.

Samuel Pollard Ament remained with his parents in their Kentucky home until he was seventeen years of age, when he went to Glasgow, Ky., where he stayed only six months; thence he removed to Nashville, where he settled June 15, 1820.

His educational advantages having been quite limited, he began to work as a carpenter, at ten dollars

per month, and finally became an excellent workman, and as such he continued for twenty years. He bought a farm of one hundred and thirteen acres in District 11, but, failing to obtain a good title, he gave it up in two years, and settled on the place where he now lives about 1848.

From 1832 to 1838 he was engaged in the dry-goods business, and was very successful. In 1848 he went into the foundry and machine business, and continued in it with prosperity for nine years. As a business man he has been a success.

Nov. 3, 1825, he married Mary, daughter of Adam Carper, an old pioneer of Davidson County. She was born Oct. 13, 1800; died July 4, 1879.

Twelve children were born to them; two died in infancy, the remainder grew to maturity, and seven are now living.

He united with the Methodist Episcopal Church when a youth; his wife joined at eleven years of age, and she lived a consistent member till the day of her death.

Mr. Ament has always taken a deep interest in the Sunday-schools of his adopted city, and it is said he organized the first Sunday-school in Nashville.

without a shepherd. In 1864 they were supplied for six months by Rev. M. C. Cramer, then chaplain of a regiment of United States troops stationed about the city. Rev. Mr. Cramer, a brother-in-law of Gen. Grant, is now (1880) a representative of the United States government as consul at Copenhagen, Denmark. In 1864, Rev. John Barth, a brother of the two former ministers, and a member of the Central German Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was sent to take charge of this mission. In March, 1867, this meeting-house was burned, and the present house of worship soon after erected on Cherry Street, between Jefferson and Monroe Streets. This house, which is a small but neat brick structure, was dedicated Aug. 4, 1867. Rev. Mr. Barth was succeeded in 1868 by Rev. J. Tanner, who remained two years, after whom came George Guth, three years, Henry E. Wulzen, the present pastor, and J. Chris. Wurster, three years, after which Mr. Wulzen returned, and has been stationed here for the past year. Many of the early members have moved away. There are now sixty-five members in the church, and ninety-two officers and scholars in the Sunday-school. A neat parsonage was built beside the church during the first pastorate of Rev. Mr. Wulzen. The present officers are Jacob Jungerman, Peter Jeck, Stewards and Trustees; George Zickler, J. Decker, P. Buechli, Stewards; P. Brunold, W. Cortes, and J. Fluekiger, Trustees.

AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first session of the Tennessee Conference of this body was held in the old wooden chapel of St. Paul's Church, now used as a private school, on Cherry Street, south of the present church.

Previously the colored people were organized in a general body under the auspices of the Missouri General Conference, whose efforts among the many colored people gathered about the city during the war were productive of much good.

The secretaries of the Conference since its organization have all been Davidson County men, except Rev. Mr. Asbury, and have served as follows: B. L. Brooks, 1868-69; Morris Hamilton, 1870-72; B. L. Brooks, 1873; D. E. Asbury, 1874-75; Moses R. Johnson, 1876; C. O. H. Thomas, 1877; George H. Shaffer, 1878; C. O. H. Thomas, 1879. Rev. J. W. Early, of Nashville, has been book steward since its organization. There are twenty-seven regular preachers and fourteen exhorters located within the county, which includes seven stations and five missions and circuits.

Above twenty-five thousand dollars were realized by collection in 1879. Rt. Rev. Alexander W. Wyman, of Baltimore, Md., is presiding bishop of the Conference and missionary society.

St. John's.—This was at first a part of the organization effected in Capers' chapel, Dec. 28, 1863, by Bishop Daniel A. Payne. By a legal decision concerning church property they were deprived of their house of worship in 1865, and compelled to reorganize separate from the Church South.

Meetings were held in the opera-house until 1866 by Elder B. L. Brooks, who increased their numbers and caused a house of worship to be built during his three

years' pastorate. Rev. H. Tyler became pastor in 1868, Henry A. Jackson in 1871, and Elder Jordan W. Early, now steward of the Conference, in 1872. He was succeeded in 1875 by Moses R. Johnson, who remained until his death, in 1877, when Elder G. H. Shaffer, from Chillicothe, Ohio, the present incumbent, became pastor. The first chapel was erected on Spruce Street, west of the State Capitol, in 1866-67. A large brick church is now being built at the corner of Cedar and Spruce Streets. The entire church property, including parsonage, is valued at fifteen thousand dollars. There are five preachers, six hundred and seventy-five members, and a Sunday-school numbering three hundred and fifty scholars, with a library of eight hundred and thirty-one volumes.

St. Paul's.—This church was first gathered by Bishop Payne, of Xenia, Ohio, in 1863. Elder Austin Woodfork was pastor until 1865, and J. W. Early one year, during which the chapel on the corner of Cherry Street, near the corner of Franklin, was dedicated by Rt. Rev. Bishop Campbell. This was a wooden building, forty by eighty feet large. The first Annual Conference was held here in August, 1866, before the organization of the present Conference. A large brick church of beautiful architecture was commenced in 1872, and dedicated in September, 1878, by Rt. Rev. Bishop Alexander W. Wyman. The old meeting-house, on an adjoining lot, was then sold, and converted into a private colored school. The new house was partially blown down in a gale on the night of Feb. 12, 1880. It is now being rebuilt under the supervision of its pastor, Rev. J. W. Early. This church has two preachers, seven hundred and twenty-two members, and a Sunday-school of two hundred and fifty-one members, with a library of nine hundred volumes. Before the destruction of the church it was valued at forty thousand dollars.

Bethel (formerly *Liberty*) *Chapel* is in the Tenth District, just outside the city corporation, on Division Street. It was organized on Broad Street, near the Centennial Building, by Elder J. W. Early, in a house to which they gave the name of Liberty Chapel. Worship was moved, with the house, a quarter of a mile out on the Granny White pike, and the name changed to Bethel, in 1868.

It was again moved in 1870-71, and rebuilt where the new church now stands. The present brick church was built in 1877, and first occupied for worship Feb. 8, 1880. The pastors have been J. W. Early, Nelson McGavock, M. Howard, Louis N. Merry, William H. Ogleton, C. O. H. Thomas, and J. W. Early, present pastor. The church has five preachers, seventy-five members, two houses of worship, valued at five thousand dollars, and a Sunday-school of seventy-five scholars, with a library of two hundred volumes.

Payne Chapel, on Bass Street, Edgefield, was organized by Elder J. W. Early in a "dirt cellar" in 1866. He was succeeded by Elders A. Shelby, Rev. Mr. Lemore, and Nelson McGavock until 1875, when he returned and remained until relieved by L. N. Merry, in October, 1879. The chapel was built during the pastorate of Elder Lemore on a lot purchased for fifteen hundred dollars, and the school-house, which the purchase included, was enlarged and made the basis of the building. The property is

now valued at two thousand five hundred dollars. The church includes six preachers, two hundred and forty-seven members, and a Sunday-school numbering three hundred and twenty-five. They have a library of eight hundred volumes, and a large regular attendance.

Ebenezer Chapel.—This church is in the Fifteenth District. It was organized in 1867 by Elder J. W. Early in a private dwelling. A house of worship was built by the pastor, Elder Charles Russell, who performed most of the labor himself during the next year. This church was connected with St. Paul, and afterwards with Bethel until 1875, when it became a station. Elders William H. Ogleton, M. J. Brooks, and Joseph McClean have been its pastors. They have a house of worship worth one thousand dollars, sixty members, and a Sunday-school of fifty scholars. Their library numbers one hundred volumes.

St. Peter's is at White's Bend, four miles below the city of Nashville, on the right bank of the Cumberland. It was organized in 1867 as a part of the Goodlettsville Circuit, and was changed to the charge of St. James in 1869. A congregation at Goodlettsville was also included.

St. James was organized in 1866, by Elder B. L. Brooks, four miles from the city, on the Gallatin pike, and a house of worship built in 1869. Elder N. McGavock is present pastor.

Goodlettsville Church was organized in 1867, and with the two others composing the circuit now has one hundred and eighty-five members. A plain church was soon after built.

The three churches have four preachers, nine hundred and fifty dollars' worth of property, and three Sunday-schools, aggregating two hundred and thirty-three scholars and two hundred and thirty-four books in their libraries.

Antioch was organized in 1867 as a part of Goodlettsville Circuit. It numbers seventy-six members, under the pastoral charge of Elder W. H. Derrick, a Sunday-school of fifteen, one hundred and thirty-two books, and two church buildings worth eighteen hundred dollars.

Belle View, which includes also Woodfork Chapel, at Vaughn's Gap, was organized in 1869. It has twenty-five members and two Sunday-schools, with ninety-two scholars and thirty-five volumes in the library. The church property is slight, and worth about three hundred dollars. Woodfork Chapel was joined to the charge in 1867, and a house built soon after. Elder Henry Baugh is pastor.

Vaughn's Gap Circuit, organized in 1873 as a mission, includes a cottage chapel in this county formerly named "Hillsboro'."

City Row, three miles beyond the city cemetery, was organized in the (white) Presbyterian church in 1866. A joint congregation of the Methodist Episcopal and African Methodist Church worship in a Union building near the government cemetery, six miles north of the city. A society was organized near Edgfield Junction, on Dry Creek, in 1867. Worship is held by circuit preachers in Union Hall. Other small churches have been organized in various parts of the county by circuit preachers, and gone out after a short existence.

Beech Grove Circuit includes three preachers, two churches valued at two hundred dollars, one hundred and

eighteen members, one hundred Sunday-school scholars, and a library of one hundred volumes.

Salem Church numbers sixty members, eighty scholars, and has a library of one hundred and forty volumes, and a parsonage and church worth together fourteen hundred dollars. Rev. Evans Tyree is pastor.

Statistics of churches connected with circuits have never been returned separately, but the aggregate is doubtless correct. This gives a total of 2243 members; 15 Sunday-schools, with 1571 scholars and 3422 books; 2 parsonages and 16 church buildings, representing a value of \$68,170, besides the weaker organizations not reported. All this is the results of labor performed since the emancipation of colored slaves and abolition of slavery in the United States.

THE COLORED METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF AMERICA.

Although the colored mission was not fairly organized until 1832, the colored people were cared for many years previous, and there were among them many excellent preachers. Among these one of the most noted was "Pompey," a slave of Rev. N. Moore, who often preached with his old master at the same meetings. Mr. Moore was an officer in the Revolutionary war and lived in North Carolina. He became an itinerant preacher at its close, and was followed by his faithful body-servant, who was converted at a camp-meeting, learned to read in the Bible, gave close attention to his master's sermons, and finally ventured to tell him where some improvement might be made in his own sermons.

"Pomp, do you think you could preach?" he was asked.

"Yes, master."

"Do you think you ought to preach?"

"Yes, master. I have thought a great deal about it."

"Then, Pompey, you shall preach to-morrow."

This he did with so good an effect that his master gave him his freedom. He was well known and popular among the white people, to whom he often preached with great success.

The colored societies which existed as missions previous to the war organized themselves into a separate Conference in 1867, and received titles to the properties they held from the parent church. Caper's chapel was thus deeded to "The Colored Methodist Episcopal Church in America."

Previous to the organization of this Conference, the colored churches were organized under the auspices of the Missouri Conference in December, 1864.

Five colored churches within the county are members of the Colored Methodist Episcopal Church of America. This organization says of itself: "From the introduction of Methodism on this continent we have constituted a part of the great Methodist Episcopal Church in America, first as members of the first Methodist Episcopal Church in America and the United States. When the division occurred in 1844, we formed a part of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, which we sustained until the organization of our church at the General Conference held at Jackson, Tenn., commencing Dec. 15, 1870, with Bishop Robert Paine, of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in the chair.

"When the General Conference met in New Orleans, in April, 1866, they found that by revolution and the fortunes of war a change had taken place in our social and political relations, which made it necessary that a change should be made in our ecclesiastical relations."

At the General Conference held in Memphis, Tenn., in May, 1870, it was found that five Annual Conferences had been formed among the colored people, and a desire had been expressed by them for a separate organization. This was readily granted by the bishops of the church. Revs. A. L. P. Green, Samuel Watson, E. W. Schon, Thomas Whitehead, R. J. Morgan, and Thomas Taylor were appointed by the Conference to aid in their organization. It was further determined that all the property intended for use of the colored people should be transferred to trustees appointed by them for their sole use and benefit.

The churches included within this Conference are Jefferson and Lavergne, two churches, eighty-three members, Rev. George Birney, pastor; value of property, six thousand dollars.

Nashville Station.—Caper's Chapel, Rev. Elias Cottrell, pastor, one hundred and twenty-two members, two preachers; value of property, seventeen thousand dollars.

Trinity Circuit.—Rev. C. H. Phillips, pastor; ninety-one members, two preachers, and two churches, Goodlettsville and Trinity. Sunday-schools are sustained by each church.

At the Jackson Conference, Rev. A. H. Miles and others were ordained bishops.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

Christ Church.—The first meeting recorded was held Monday, June 29, 1829, at "the hall." Rev. John Davis was called to the chair, and E. Talbot, Esq., was made secretary. There were present, besides, George Wilber, Thomas Claiborne, James Stewart, John Shelly, Henry Baldwin, Jr., James Deggins, Francis B. Fogg, William J. Hunt, and John R. Wilson. Messrs. Claiborne, Fogg, Shelly, Stewart, and Baldwin were made vestrymen, and delegates elected for the Episcopal Convention to be held in Nashville in July.

Soon after, sixty feet of ground, fronting Church Street, were purchased of James Stewart, and a church commenced by Messrs. Claiborne, Stewart, and Shelly, committee. An organ was purchased in Philadelphia, and Rev. George Weller was elected rector. Services were held in a hall until the sale of pews, July 9, 1831, soon after which the church was occupied. Rev. J. Thomas Wheat, of New Orleans, La., became rector in August, 1837. In 1839 he began the first special "weekly services" for the benefit of servants and colored people, after obtaining consent of the families of the church. In 1840 there were sixty-nine families or three hundred and forty-eight persons in the church, of whom eighty-four persons were confirmed in the year ending with June, and there were ninety-seven members in the Sunday-school.

Rev. Mr. Wheat resigned in October, 1848, and was succeeded by Rev. Charles Tomes, on the 14th of the same month. He was a man of many original ideas and an ardent worker. He introduced the weekly offertory

and daily morning and evening prayers, and so horrified the quaint old church that they said of him "he was making a bridge of the Episcopal Church to go straight to Rome." He refused to preach funeral sermons or eulogize the dead.

Rev. Mr. Tomes was born in Warwickshire, England, in 1814, and came to America in 1827, where he was superintendent of the St. Thomas Sunday-school, and one of the originators of the first floating chapel for seamen. He was admitted to the priesthood in 1844, and was rector at Sing Sing, N. Y., and St. Louis, Mo., before stationed at Nashville. During the height of the cholera season in Nashville, he was the only clergyman left to administer to the plague-stricken people. He was assisted by two Roman Catholic Sisters of Charity. Towards the close of his rectorship he was furnished an assistant rector. He resigned May 1, 1857, and died July 10th following. Rev. Leonidas L. Smith, of Warrenton, N. C., became rector in June, 1857. He resigned Nov. 4, 1861, his resignation to take effect from and after Jan. 1, 1862, on condition of supplying the pulpit at his own expense until that time. This was accepted, and permission given him to go to Norfolk, Va., with his family immediately. His departure was made amidst many marks of respect and regard from his congregation. Revs. A. Crawford, Mr. Harlow, and Mr. Hunt kept the church open until the interval of war, after June, 1862. May 24, 1864, the first record after the long rest, an increase of salary to Rev. Mr. Harlow, acting rector, is made. Rev. W. J. Ellis was elected rector Feb. 13, 1866, and resigned Nov. 28, 1870. The church was raised and repaired at the end of the war, and two Sunday-schools opened,—one white and one colored. Rev. William Graham, the present rector, accepted the position Dec. 30, 1870, and has since filled it in a manner successful to the prosperity of the church.

There are now connected with it St. Peter's and St. John's missions, an industrial school, and ladies' aid society. This latter was organized about 1870, and have since purchased a fine parsonage at a cost of eight thousand dollars; besides, they have obtained more than five thousand dollars towards a fund for erecting a new house of worship.

The secretaries have been: G. M. Fogg, 1829 to 1862; A. Crawford, to 1868; D. R. Johnson, to 1870; S. M. D. Clark, 1871 to 1876; and Abbott B. Payne, since 1876.

Officers.—Rector, Rev. William Graham; Senior Warden, ———; Junior Warden, Charles Mitchell, Jr.; Treasurer, S. M. D. Clark; Secretary, Albert B. Payne; Ushers, A. H. Robinson, C. W. Smith; Vestrymen, W. D. Gale, C. W. Smith, J. P. Drouillard, A. H. Robinson, S. M. D. Clark, A. B. Payne, D. R. Johnson, George S. Blackie, A. W. Wills, W. A. Goodwyn, Charles Mitchell, Jr.

The Church of the Advent.—At the beginning of the year 1857 there were two parishes of the Episcopal Church within the corporate limits of the city of Nashville,—viz., Christ Church, of which the Rev. Charles Tomes had been rector for nearly nine years, and the Mission Church of the Holy Trinity (built by the Rev. C. Tomes), of which the Rev. W. D. Harlow had been rector for two or three years.

The latter church was at a distance from the crowded

portion of the city, and was but indifferently attended; while Christ Church building, which was small, was occupied entirely. For some time the Rev. Mr. Tomes had urged upon his congregation the necessity of enlarging the edifice, but met with little encouragement, those interested particularly not thinking that the building was at all insufficient in size, arguing from the fact that on no ordinary occasion of public worship was the church crowded or every pew occupied.

Some few weeks prior to Easter, 1857, Rev. Mr. Tomes called a meeting of the congregation and made a statement that of all the ordinances of the church—baptisms, burials, marriages, etc.—during the past two years, more than two-thirds had been at the instance of persons who were interested in the church and desired to attend his ministrations, but were unable to obtain sittings in a church building, and, as a counter-argument to that above stated,—that the edifice was large enough for all who wished to come,—he proposed to them to make the pews free. A majority of those present owning pews were in favor of this movement, but, a few objecting, the matter was postponed until Easter Monday. In the intervening time, the project was canvassed of making the pews free for one year by way of experiment. On Easter Monday the whole movement was quashed as a constructive injustice to those few who declined under any circumstances to relinquish their pews which they held possession of by fee-simple.

A few days after this meeting, April 18, A.D. 1857, a number of the communicants of Christ Church met in a room over Berry's bookstore, No. 30 Public Square, and organized a new parish and voted its name,—“The Church of the Advent,”—embodying in its articles or organization the following important and (in this diocese) new conditions:

1. That all persons, without distinction of sex or age, who are *registered communicants* of the parish, shall be entitled to a vote on parochial affairs.
2. That only *male communicants* shall be qualified to act as vestrymen.
3. That the church when erected should be free to rich and poor alike, rejecting the pew-system and abolishing every species of lay-privilege, based on wealth, station, or any other foundation whatsoever.
4. That the revenues of the church should depend, as nearly as possible, on the weekly offertory.

To this organization the consent, as prescribed by canon, of the reverend rectors of the adjoining parishes of Christ Church and the Holy Trinity, and of the right reverend the bishop of the diocese was obtained. A vestry was elected, which was instructed by the congregation to call the Rev. Charles Tomes to the rectorship. This was done and the call accepted. Through the generosity of Mr. John Kirkman, the owner of the “Odd-Fellows' Hall,” the use of that building on Sundays was obtained gratuitously for divine worship, and the 13th of June was fixed upon as the time for the opening services. On the 7th of June the Rev. Mr. Tomes was taken sick, and after a protracted illness died at Glenoak, his residence, on the 10th of July of the same year.

Aug. 10, 1857, the vestry requested the Rev. W. D.

Harlow, rector of the church of the Holy Trinity, to officiate at the “Hall” until Mr. Tomes' successor should be chosen, which he kindly undertook. The “Hall” was opened August 16th, the Rev. J. H. Ingraham officiating, assisted by the Rev. W. D. Harlow, and the Rev. George White, D.D., of Alabama. The number of the registered communicants at this time was fifty-four.

On the 6th day of October, 1857, there was convened at the Odd-Fellows' Hall a meeting of the vestry, at which all the communicants of the congregation were invited to be present, the object of the meeting being the election of a permanent rector. This meeting was well attended, and, on the third ballot, the Rev. Charles Todd Quintard, M.D., then rector of Calvary Church, Memphis, was chosen. Dr. Quintard accepted the rectorship, and entered upon its duties on the first Monday in January, 1858.

The first confirmation at the hall was held Feb. 18, 1858, when the Rt. Rev. Dr. Otey officiated, confirming sixteen persons.

During the same year the parish rapidly increased in strength, paying one thousand dollars per annum rental for the hall, and fitting it up as a church at considerable expense. The prosperity of the parish was uninterrupted until 1861, when a majority of the young men of the parish joined the armies of the South; and, when they went away, the pastor (Dr. Quintard) felt it his duty to accept the office of army chaplain and to go with them.

The Rev. George C. Harris was chosen assistant rector, and continued services until February, 1862. At this time Nashville was occupied by Federal troops, and the “Hall” was taken possession of and occupied as a barracks for Federal soldiers.

In 1858 the vestry had purchased a lot on Vine Street (where the present church building now stands), and paid two-thirds of the purchase-money therefor, and had built a foundation and basement in a solid and durable manner.

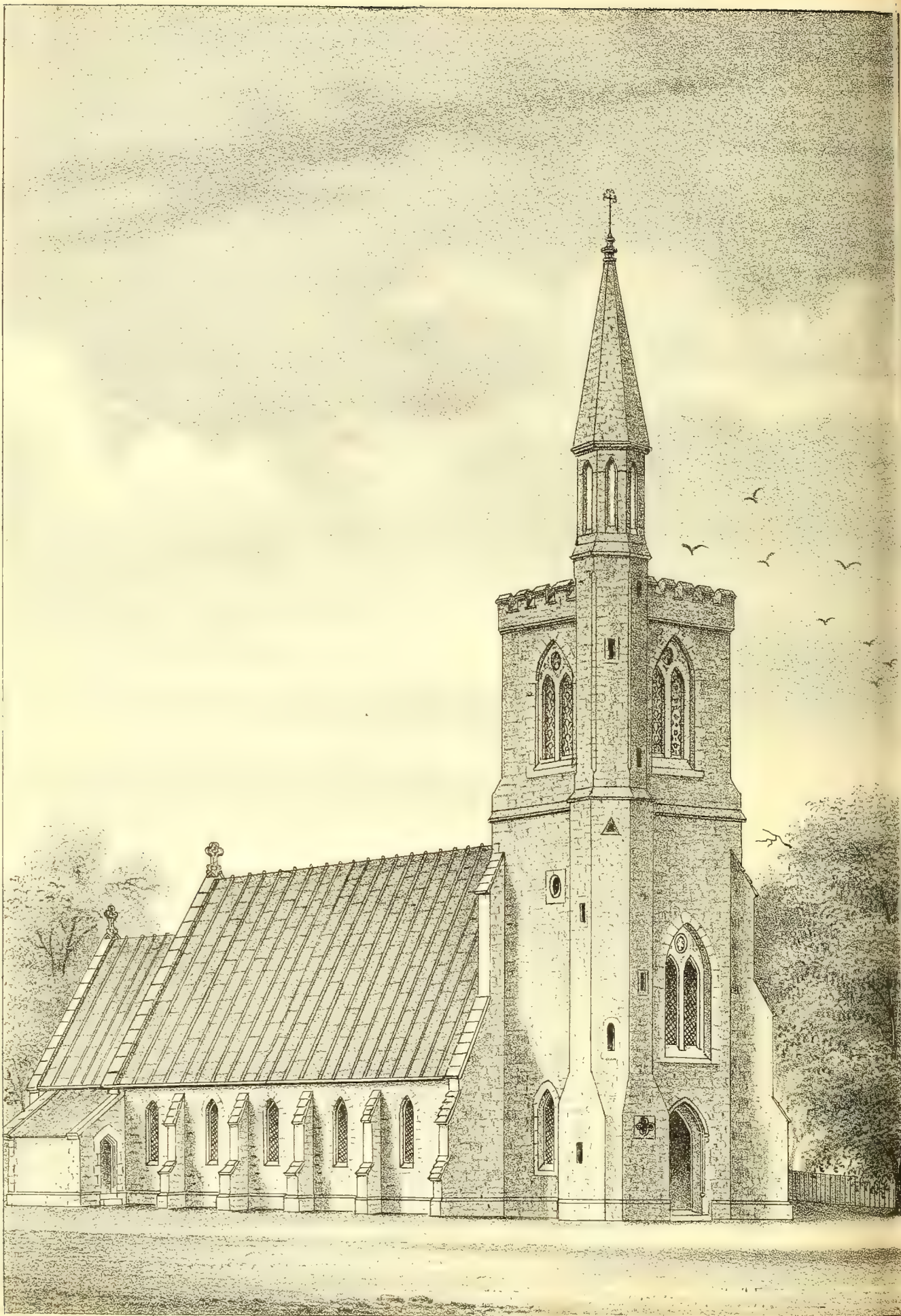
After the fall of the Confederacy, in 1864, the rector, Dr. Quintard, returned to Nashville and called the congregation together. It was a sad meeting. Instead of two hundred and seventy-four communicants (the number registered in 1861), coming to meet him, about a dozen responded, entirely dispirited and disheartened, hopeless and demoralized.

The original construction and early growth of the parish was but light work compared with its restoration. Dr. Quintard was not disheartened, and continued to encourage the members, and presently stirred up some enthusiasm.

In the fall of 1865, Dr. Quintard was elected bishop of the diocese of Tennessee. The grief at the loss of this beloved rector was greatly mitigated by the satisfaction with which every member of the congregation hailed his election to the episcopate, and by the assurance that his love for the parish and all its people had in no way diminished.

Early in the year 1866 the basement of the church building was fitted up for service, and a temporary roof thrown over it. The first service therein was held at six o'clock on Easter morning, April 1st, the Rev. J. H. Bowles officiating, by request of the vestry.

The Rev. Frederick Fitzgerald, of Hoboken, N. J., was then elected to the rectorship. He accepted the call, but



CHURCH OF THE HOLY TRINITY, NASHVILLE TENNESSEE.

was taken sick, and after an illness of four days departed to the rest that remaineth for the people of God. The Rev. James Moore, of Maryland, was then chosen, and assumed the charge of the parish Nov. 26, 1866.

After Mr. Moore's resignation Bishop Quintard again accepted the charge of the parish, appointing the Rev. Thomas Booth Lee assistant minister. Under the bishop's administration the walls of the church were carried up and inclosed, and the elegant structure, now occupied by the congregation, prepared for worship. The front of the building remains unfinished, awaiting means for the construction of the proposed tower and spire. The building is of uncut stone, of ample dimensions and superior accommodations. The nave (audience-room) is lofty and elegant, the style of architecture is Gothic, the windows are filled with stained glass, and four of them are "memorials" of the departed. The church is spacious and of fine elevation. The pews and furniture, of oiled walnut, are all of approved models. All the seats in the church are free, and many of them are elegantly cushioned and carpeted. The "Parish Aid Society," consisting of the ladies of the congregation, have done much towards furnishing the church, the cushions, the carpets, the elegant gas-fixtures, and two large furnaces for heating the church having been provided by their exertions. The beautiful corona for lighting the church was the gift of a single parishioner, and so were the stone font for baptism, the eagle lectern, the pulpit, the litany desk, and the organ. The bishop's throne, of rare size and elegance, was the gift of one of the clergy resident in a distant city. The magnificent velvet and silk embroidered altar-cloths, for the varying seasons of the ecclesiastical year, were the gift of the Sisters of Clewes, England, and the work of their own hands. Various other gifts of useful articles have, from time to time, added largely to the furnishing of the temple, and the convenience of the clergy and worshippers.

On the 16th of October, 1870, the Rev. John M. Schwrar became rector, and served until Feb. 1, 1872.

The Rev. Edward Bradley, the present rector, commenced his pastorate July 1, 1872.

Church of the Holy Trinity.—In July, 1849, the Rev. Charles Tomes, rector of Christ Church, perceiving that numbers of persons residing in and about Nashville were destitute of those blessings and privileges that were by others enjoyed in the fold of the church, determined upon the establishment of a mission in South Nashville, in connection with his own parish church. Accordingly, the Rev. John P. T. Ingraham, by invitation, became the "assistant minister in the parish, with a view to the particular ministerial charge of the mission."

On the afternoon of Sunday, Sept. 23, 1849, the rector and his assistant minister opened in their "own hired house," on Summer Street, "St. Paul's Chapel," and thus was begun what was ere long to become the Church of the Holy Trinity. "At first there were not more than four families on whom any material dependence could be placed; but in less than a year many more had given in their names as permanent parishioners. The work seems to have been committed mainly to the hands of Mr. Ingraham, and every family came in for its share of his time and attention, whether

black, white, rich, or poor, between the Franklin pike and the river, on the one side, and from Broad Street two miles south on the other, as he went about inquiring after the children everywhere, and by his kindness and attention alluring many to the services of the church." But in July, 1850, his health failed and he resigned his position, returning to Wisconsin. At the time of his leaving his memoranda exhibited thirty-two baptisms, seventeen confirmations, twenty-seven communicants, four marriages, and six burials. During the summer the cholera raged fearfully. In a letter of some years afterwards Mr. Ingraham says, "Attention to duties consequent upon this state of things broke down my health." The congregation was scattered, and Mr. Tomes was obliged to suspend the services. We next find the Rev. M. S. Royce in charge of the mission, but in a short while Mr. Tomes was again alone. In 1851 a movement was made towards the erection of a church edifice, and a lot for that purpose was given by Mr. M. W. Wetmore. In the next year a parish was regularly organized, and the Rev. James W. Rodgers was called to be its first rector. In the afternoon of May 7, 1852, the cornerstone of the new church was laid by the bishop of the diocese, the Right Rev. James Hervey Otey, D.D.

The edifice is after a design of Wills & Dudley, of New York, an illustration of which appears in this work. It is of the pure Gothic order, built of blue limestone, and with its open roof of varnished cedar and its deep recessed chancel it is, indeed, a pure and beautiful piece of architecture. Its altar is of cedar, and a crown of thorns adorns the centre of its frontal. The nave is seventy by thirty-five feet, and has a seating capacity of two hundred and fifty people.

At first the congregation worshiped in the chancel; but by the end of 1853, through the untiring efforts of Mr. Tomes, who never seemed to weary at his work, the nave, too, was complete. He obtained large means from friends in the East; he expended his own; and again and again were his people full of heartfelt expressions of gratitude for their noble friend. After Mr. Rodgers resigned, and again after the short rectorship of Dr. McCullough, he gave to this work all the time he could spare from his own immediate charge.

"In the year 1855 the Rev. W. D. Harlow became rector, and continued to discharge the duties till 1857, when, Mr. Tomes having died, he was temporarily called to Christ Church. From this he took charge of the Church of the Advent until the election of a rector, to which all the communicants were transferred except two." Next the Rev. C. T. Quintard, M.D., held services for the congregation in the afternoon; and in connection with his own parish, the Church of the Advent. In July, 1858, the Rev. George C. Harris was ordained, and was rector until the war. Under his faithful ministrations the parish grew into a very prosperous condition. The number of baptisms was large; the year previous to the war they numbered forty-five. At the same time the Sunday-school had in it one hundred and seven scholars, and there were sixty-six communicants. From the beginning the parish had been supported by the offertory. The seats have been always free, and it is in every sense a free church. Up to this time in the history

of the parish there had been one hundred and eighty-eight baptisms, sixty-four confirmations, and one hundred and thirty-two admitted to holy communion. But after the war began we find the parish again without a rector. However, during his rectorship, Mr. Harris had succeeded in getting the tower built up as far as the comb of the roof; and nothing has been added to it since his time. To-day it stands unfinished. After the struggle began occasional services were held, and for those four long years, so full of carnage and strife, these people were as sheep without a shepherd. After the occupation of the city by the Federal army the church was left to pursue its peaceful course until 1862, when it was taken for a powder-magazine and kept for three months; teamsters were then quartered in it for two months. During this time the altar was used to cut beefsteaks on, and the font was a washbasin for the soldiers. The organ was torn to pieces, the beautiful stained-glass windows shattered, and all the interior much abused. However, an inventory had been taken of everything in the church by command of the authorities, with the written promise to return it in its former condition. When, then, it was returned to the senior warden, there being no rector, damages were paid to the amount of twelve hundred dollars, and one hundred and twenty-five dollars for rent: damages had been assessed by a committee sent by Federal authority at sixteen hundred dollars. During this time chaplains in the United States army had held occasional services. All through the war, with the exception of the time of its occupation, the church was opened every Sunday for Sunday-school by Mr. Charles Sheppard, the senior warden of the parish, as its superintendent, assisted by several faithful teachers.

After the war the Rev. J. H. Bowles became the rector, dividing his time with St. Stephen's Church, Edgefield. After this had continued about a year, the Rev. W. T. Helm was rector until February, 1869, when the Rev. Moses S. Royce was called. He began at once a vigorous and successful work. The parish again revived, the Sunday-school and services were full of life, and much people was added. But alas! in May, 1873, that dreadful scourge, the cholera, again appeared. The faithful priest was everywhere among his people, breaking the Bread of Life for the sick and the dying, and burying the dead. On Sunday, June 9, 1873, he laid down his life in the Master's cause, dying of the fell disease after a sickness of but a few hours. His faithful ministry is part of the history of South Nashville. He was everywhere that human souls needed help, and in families without number his name is a household word, and his face long familiar. His counsel and life and teaching live in the lives of those who were under his care and were by his presence blessed.

From November of this year till December, 1876, the Rev. Thomas B. Lawson, D.D., was in charge. He was a man of varied talents. His acute mind and clear reasoning powers seemed to revel in the lore of the divine science, and in the history of the Christian Church in all the ages he seemed no stranger. While since the war the work had grown, it suffered no little—as it had done from the beginning—from the frequent vacancies in the rectorship. Its revenues had never been large, and its people never rich.

So, although much faithful work had been done, a permanent foundation had always been hard to secure.

In September, 1877, after invitation, the present rector the Rev. Jesse B. Harrison, S.T.B., took charge. He found the people much scattered, but work has been steadily kept up for now almost three years, and not without results. There have been within this time, baptisms, 85; confirmations, 41; persons admitted to holy communion, 56. The present number of communicants is one hundred and twelve.

St. Paul's Chapel.—A mission was inaugurated in what was known as Fairfield in 1870, by the Rev. M. S. Royce, while rector of the Church of the Holy Trinity. Services were first held in a hall over a drug-store on the Lebanon pike. In 1872 the mission became a parish, under the name of St. Paul's Church. A large Sunday-school was held, and the services, partly choral, were largely attended. A lot was bargained for—which has since been paid for—and the present chapel all but completed, when the untimely death of Mr. Royce put an end to the work.

Under Dr. Lawson the work was again begun. On a petition from the people being presented to the Diocesan Convention of 1878, this church was made a "chapel of the Church of the Holy Trinity, to be known as St. Paul's Chapel." It is a neat wooden chapel, with a recessed chancel, and has a seating capacity of one hundred people. It is situated on a lot of seventy by one hundred and fifty feet, on the corner of Wharf Avenue and Cannon Street. It now has a Sunday-school of one hundred and forty-one pupils. The Church of the Holy Trinity is the parish church for all its people. It is out of debt and in a flourishing condition.

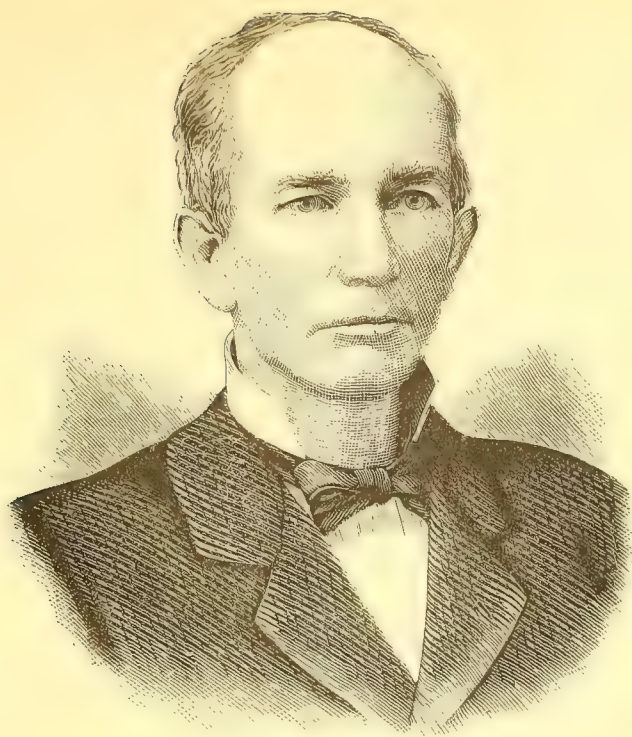
The parish of the Church of the Holy Trinity may, then, be said to have its parish church on the corner of South High Street and South Union Street, and its chapel—St. Paul's chapel—on Wharf Avenue.

The officers of the parish are as follows: The Rev. Jesse B. Harrison, S.T.B., Rector; George W. Seay, Senior Warden; Frederick Wright, Junior Warden; Joseph W. Fisher, Treasurer; Thomas G. Cox, Secretary; Charles Sheppard; George R. Knox, P. M. Radford, Vestrymen.

Organist of the parish church, Mr. P. M. Radford; organist of the chapel, Miss Jessie Harman; superintendent of the Sunday-school, Mr. Charles Sheppard.

The communicants, 112; parish Sunday-school pupils, 130; chapel Sunday-school pupils, 141; total, 271.

St. Anne's Church, Edgefield.—In the year 1856, when Edgefield contained a population of not exceeding seven hundred and fifty, the late Dr. John Shelby conveyed to the late Rev. Charles Tomes, as trustee of the Protestant Episcopal Church, a beautiful lot on Oak Street. This lot was to be used for no other purpose than the erection thereon of a church edifice or parsonage. July 29, 1858, nearly two years after, there assembled together in a school-house on Fatherland Street the following Episcopalians: Rev. Dr. C. T. Quintard, Rev. L. L. Smith, M. E. De Grove, Turner S. Foster, W. H. Baker, G. H. Hunt, Q. C. De Grove (2d), F. Shegog, Mrs. W. H. Baker, Miss Sallie J. Buck, Miss Annie Weakley, Miss Cecil De Grove, and W. H. De Grove. This meeting was organized by calling Rev. L. L.



Geo. R. Williamson

THE Scandinavian element has played an important part in populating America, not only by direct emigration from Norway, Sweden, and Denmark, but through its early occupation of Scotland it has impressed the peculiarities of its nationality on the people of that country and the resultant "Scotch-Irish." To that element these people owe their love of adventure, bold hardihood, and persevering energy; also that resolute will which meets and surmounts all obstacles. From the Scotch-Irish branch settling in North Carolina came many of the settlers of Tennessee, among them John J., son of David Williamson, who was born in North Carolina in 1809. He married in that State Eliza B. Carr. Of their four children born in North Carolina, George R. was third. The others were Thomas D., James, and John J. In 1839, Mr. Williamson moved to Maury County, in this State, and settled in the same neighborhood where he yet resides. His family now consists of fifteen children. The following were born in this State: Mary, Olivia M., Susan N., Margaret E., Ann E., Josephine, Pleasant D., William B., Rufus A., Alice, and Melville.

George R. Williamson was born Oct. 13, 1836, brought by his parents to Tennessee at the age of three years, and remained with his father until about seventeen years of age, receiving a common-school education; then engaged as book-keeper in a mercantile establishment in Columbia. In this avocation he continued three years. Choosing the medical profession for his life work, and desiring to thoroughly qualify himself therefor, he went to Nashville and commenced study with Dr. Madden; then attended Shelby Medical College. While there he was granted the position

of prescriptionist or dispensarian at City Hospital. This position was one of great advantage to a medical student and was much sought after. This is evinced by the fact that at that time there were thirty applicants for the position, and only one other proving successful.

From this college our young student went to Philadelphia and attended the University of Pennsylvania. He was a diligent student, patient and careful in his work, and stood well in the estimation of his instructors. In the spring of 1860 he received the degree of M.D.

After graduation, Dr. Williamson returned to Nashville and began the practice of his profession in Edgefield (now East Nashville). After the passing of twenty years, many who were among his first adherents are still his patrons. He married, May 5, 1863, Mary P. Roche, daughter of F. G. Roche, Esq., then of Edgefield, but formerly of Philadelphia, Pa. She died May 25, 1879. Their married life had its peculiar sorrows, five of their children dying in early childhood. Lizzie R., born Aug. 18, 1870, and Mary E., born April 29, 1879, are the sole survivors.

Both Dr. and Mrs. Williamson were members of the Episcopal Church of Edgefield, where Mrs. Williamson was organist for years prior to her death. He has been vestryman and senior warden in this church many years.

Politically, Dr. Williamson has always been a staunch Democrat. Has been a member of the State Medical Society twenty years, and was elected president of Edgefield Medical Society at its organization, in 1872. Few of the physicians in this city or county have enjoyed so long a practice, or won more credit for their skill.

Smith to the chair and appointing Q. C. De Grove secretary, after which an Episcopal Church was formed, under the name of St. Stephen's Church; and W. E. De Grove, G. H. Hunt, Turner S. Foster, W. H. Baker, Q. C. De Grove, and W. B. Walton were elected vestrymen, and H. La Crué and G. H. Hunt were appointed to solicit subscriptions for the chapel. T. S. Foster and Q. C. De Grove were added to this committee, and August 31st, G. H. Hunt was elected secretary and treasurer; Messrs. De Grove and Foster wardens; and the secretary was instructed to notify the bishop of the diocese of the organization of the parish, with the written consent of the rectors of Christ Church and the Church of the Advent. Rev. William D. Harlow became rector of the church March 9, 1860, and a building committee, of which he was chairman, was appointed to erect a church edifice.

The congregation continued to meet in Jamieson's Hall until its completion, in September, 1860. Seats were made free, with permission to cushion and trim certain localities awarded the members. William F. Orr was made secretary, treasurer, and warden, with J. Shelby Williams, on Easter Monday, 1861. T. H. Eichbaum, C. W. S. Brown, Q. C. De Grove, D. Johnson, and J. D. Lindsey were also made vestrymen.

On the arrival of the Federal army the church was closed, and services were not again held until after the close of the war. It was then left in an almost bankrupt condition.

The church was reorganized with the advent of peace, and Rev. J. H. Bowles was made pastor. Mrs. David Williams, now Mrs. Judge John D. Phelan, presented the church with a lot in Edgefield, to help pay its debts, and as an act of gratitude she was awarded the privilege of giving the church a new name. In response, she selected the present one of St. Anne. In February, 1866, Rt. Rev. Bishop C. T. Quintard presented the vestry five hundred dollars.

June 5, 1868, Rev. Mr. Bowles resigned. He was succeeded by Rev. L. P. Tschiffely, who was pastor from Nov. 5, 1868, to Aug. 22, 1869. Rev. F. R. Holeman was rector from March 14 to Nov. 27, 1870; Rev. M. J. Ellis, July 1, 1871, to Oct. 31, 1872.

Meetings continued to be held regularly, but with no settled rector, until January, 1874, when Rev. A. O. Stanley became rector. His resignation was accepted July 17, 1878. During his rectorship the parish was much increased, and numbered one hundred and twenty at the close of his service.

The church was again without a rector until March, 1879, when Rev. T. F. Martin, of Berryville, Va., accepted the call to the parish. The membership now numbers eighty-two.

The lot upon which the church was originally built was, at the time of its erection, in one of the most populous portions of Edgefield. It is expected to soon build a finer church near the new centre of population.

The present official members are: Vestrymen, Dr. George R. Williamson, W. F. Orr, George M. Jackson, Judge John D. Phelan, John Orr, A. J. Francisco, John L. Dismukes, J. M. Anderson, J. W. Hopkins; Senior Warden, Dr. George R. Williamson; Junior Warden, W. F. Orr; Treasurer, John Orr; Secretary, George M. Jackson.

LUTHERAN.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church.—Among the first pioneers of this State and county there were Lutherans. There are now about ten thousand Lutherans in Tennessee. Of these about eight thousand are in East Tennessee. They are divided into three Synods, who, according to age and strength, are the following: The Tennessee Synod, the Holston Synod, the Middle Tennessee Synod, the first named being oldest and strongest. Congregations were organized as early as 1800. On Duck River, near Shelbyville, the first Lutheran Church in Middle Tennessee, called the "Shoffner Church," was organized about 1825, by the late Rev. William Jenkins, who must be looked upon as the pioneer pastor of Lutheranism in these regions. For many years he watched the growing interests of the Lutheran Church in Nashville, until he succeeded, in 1859, at the meeting of the General Synod in Pittsburgh, Pa., in securing the Rev. Herman Eggers, then a professor in the Western University of Pennsylvania, at Pittsburgh, as pastor. Rev. Mr. Eggers came to Nashville in July, 1859. His first sermon was delivered in the Second Presbyterian church, on College Street, the members and pastor (Rev. Mr. Hays) of which had kindly granted the Lutherans the use of their church for afternoon services. The first sermon was preached on the last Sunday in July, 1859. An organization was soon effected, under the name of "The First German Evangelical Lutheran Church of Nashville." Afternoon services in July and August were attended with so many difficulties that arrangements were made to hold services in the court-house. The services were well attended, and the work prospered till 1861, when the fury of the war made itself felt in all church organizations. Till the fall of Fort Donelson services were continued uninterruptedly in the court-house, when the Federal army took possession of it. At this juncture the German Methodists, whose pastor at the incipency of the war had left his flock for a place in the North, tendered the use of their church, which was gladly accepted and the church used till the fall of 1863, when the Methodists received a new pastor from a Northern Conference. Services were next held in the council-room, but, as soldiers were quartered in the story above it, this was soon abandoned, and services were once more held in the Second Presbyterian church, whose pastor, Rev. Mr. Hays, was a warm friend of the Lutherans. Efforts were now put forth to build a church. The lot on which the church now stands was purchased for four thousand six hundred dollars, and the church erected at an additional cost of over nine thousand dollars. On Feb. 10, 1867, services were held for the first time in the present church, on North Market Street. In the fall of the same year Rev. Professor Eggers resigned and left. His immediate successor was the Rev. J. Bachmann, who served the church till 1869. Owing to ill health he resigned and returned to Germany, his native land, where he soon died. Rev. C. A. Nolte, now of California, was next chosen pastor, and served the congregation about two and one-half years. Rev. Johannes Heckel, now of the city of Charleston, S. C., was the fourth pastor, and labored four years in Nashville. The present is its fifth pastor. Rev. F. W. E. Peschan came to Nashville from Nebraska City, Neb., in September,

1878. He has introduced English services, and has added fifty-six to the membership of the church in the eighteen months of his residence and labors here. The congregation numbers now about two hundred and twenty-five communicants, and the Sunday-school has on its roll two hundred. A second Lutheran Sunday-school was organized in South Nashville last fall, which reached one hundred. The parochial school kept up for many years was given up a few years ago. The work and interests of Lutheranism here are in a prosperous and encouraging condition.

At Paradise Ridge in Davidson County, there are twelve Lutheran families, who are occasionally visited by the Nashville pastor. On every leading pike some Lutherans are living. In every Protestant church in Nashville there are some who once were Lutherans, and we might say the same of the Protestant churches of the whole country. Never yet has the Lutheran Church of the United States had enough ministers to supply the fields of labor open to her among her own people, though she is now the third in strength among Protestants in this country, numbering over three thousand ministers and eight hundred thousand members, and though she is as strong in the world as all other Protestant churches put together, as she numbers *forty millions* in Germany, Australia, Russia, Sweden, Denmark, Norway, and other countries.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Union Church of Fisk University, the only church of the denomination within the county supplied by a white pastor, is composed of students, and numbers one hundred male and fifty-seven female members. Prof. H. S. Bennett, a gentleman of culture and ability, is pastor and was its organizer. His last report to the Central South Conference, of which it forms a part, states that "there is a better class of students at the university than ever before. There exists a tender religious interest. Since September seven have been converted, and twelve or fifteen during the last year."

Two theological classes have been formed,—one in church history and one in the study of the harmony. A missionary society for the evangelization of Africa holds monthly meetings and maintains a lively interest in missionary work. The pastor, Rev. Mr. Bennett, is superintendent of a Sabbath-school among the convicts in the penitentiary, through the influence of which about forty prisoners were converted during the past winter.

There is also a Young Men's Christian Association, composed of colored members, connected with this church. There are stationed at the university the following-named ministers who have no pastoral charge: Revs. E. M. Cravath, A. K. Spence, F. A. Chase, C. C. Painter, and L. C. Anderson.

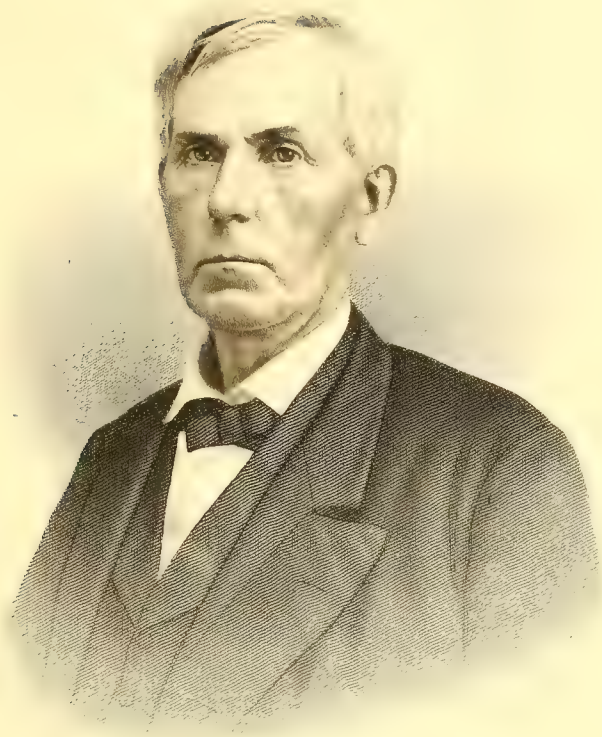
Howard Chapel is a neat little brick building on Knowles Street, near the Chattanooga depot. The congregation is mostly composed of young people. It is reported on the minutes as "Knowles Street Church." The organization was effected chiefly through the efforts of its young and energetic pastor, Rev. G. W. Moore, on Nov. 2, 1876. It has a Band of Hope of about one hundred members, and a flourishing Sunday-school. The membership has been

much reduced by Western emigration during the past year, and now numbers but twenty-eight. Rev. Mr. Moore is now pursuing a course of classical and theological studies at the university, preparatory to a more thorough work in the ministry.

CHRISTIAN CHURCHES.

First Christian Church of Nashville.—When constituted, the congregation who worshiped in the Church Street meeting-house was a Baptist Church. The record book of its earlier days is entitled "The Records of the Baptist Church of Nashville, July 22, 1820," and the constitution declares that "it is to be denominated the Baptist Church of Nashville," without any prefix to the word "Baptist." The constitution reads as follows: "Finally, it is not the duty of the church to bind the consciences of the weak, but to receive the weak with the strong, and so keep up, and to do whatever is agreeable to sound doctrine." The third rule for the government of the church provided for any necessary alterations as follows: "The moderator and five of the white brethren shall be deemed sufficient to transact any species of church business. That done by a smaller number shall require the confirmation of the church in session." It will be seen from these quotations, and explanations of government and principle, that the old First Baptist Church, not anticipating future dissensions in opinion, was liberal in defining its lines, and not of the strict Calvinistic type supposed to be predominant at that day, and it was only the unanticipated questions afterwards discussed which caused the various shades of opinion to become a matter of record, as the old church branched off in the various directions of Mission, Anti-Mission, and Free-Will Baptists, and Christians. The first constitution of the old Baptist Church of Nashville provided "by the above rule of government for any progress it might make in scriptural knowledge," and it is claimed by the *Christians* that this was regarded as the birthright of every Baptist Church then, as now, and that its internal concerns were subject to no control from without. Accordingly, on the fourth Saturday in December, 1822, it added an article to its constitution recognizing the doctrine of the Trinity, which was not named in the first draft of it, except by the church. This was done in a session composed of seven members.

Rev. Philip S. Fall visited Nashville in 1821, and was invited by the church to settle as their pastor. The call was accepted, but he was unable to close existing engagements in Kentucky. In 1825 this call was repeated, and a chair was offered him in the female academy. Both appointments were accepted, and he entered upon his duties early in 1826. Two years before leaving Kentucky his mind had undergone a radical change as to the proper method of reading the Scriptures and of teaching them, as well as to the authority for denominationalism. He became fully convinced that baptism as a system was not identical with Christianity as a system, but believed that the Baptists, as a people, were nearer the Scriptures than any others, and that they would welcome a still closer conformity to the sacred Model. He says of himself at that time, "I had no idea of separating from them. It was well known to the principal members of the church in Nashville that this change had taken place, and that my



J. Fanning

convictions had been openly announced to the Baptist churches in Kentucky, at an Association. This had something to do in the invitation given me; indeed, the thoughtful members of the church had anticipated me in the return to the Scriptural statements as to the structure and life of a congregation of Christ. I entered on my work in Nashville as the known defender of Apostolic Christianity, as contrasted with its modern exhibitions."

On the day of his appointment as overseer of the church, he stated his full conviction that no congregation worshiped according to the New Testament that did not attend to the Lord's Supper on every Lord's day. The subject thus broached was studied carefully, and at length, in August, 1827, it was considered to be the duty of the church—three only dissenting—to attend regularly to this act of divine worship. Rev. Mr. Fall, in his "History of the Church," says, "In the exercise of its inherent right, and in obedience to the authority of the Scriptures, changes were made gradually which brought the church in full accord with those who advocated a return to Apostolic Christianity as developed in the New Testament."

All discussions related wholly to the structure, the worship, and the government of the church of Christ, and the changes made were considered to be within the scope of that liberty asserted by every Baptist Church "to manage its internal concerns" according to the word of God. A few members were not satisfied with what had been done, although one hundred and fifty-one members concurred. Resolutions were introduced abolishing all the innovations, together with the constitution and rules of decorum, with a view to entire reconstruction of the church, but failed to pass. Dissenting members were offered letters of dismission within two months, the failure to call for which was to be considered as an assent to the action of the church. Two persons only asked and were granted letters of dismission. Some others asked for letters, but never called for them, and remained in the church as dissenters.

Oct. 15, 1830, four of these dissenting members asked permission to withdraw, they having on October 10th united with another church. Another member, leaving without letter, united with a new organization, claiming to be the original church, under the name of United Baptist Church of Nashville.

On the departure of Rev. Dr. Fall, which was announced June 19, 1831, by R. C. Foster, chairman of the committee for that purpose, he was presented with a very affectionate and flattering testimonial from the church.

He was succeeded by Rev. Jesse B. Ferguson, and afterwards returned and conducted the services through the troublesome war period, by his constant exertions and zeal sustaining the congregation, and preserving the house of worship from the destructive occupation incurred by the other churches of the city.

The old Baptist church on Church Street continued to be occupied by them until during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Ferguson, when a new house of worship was built on Cherry Street, near the old post-office. This was destroyed by fire in 1855. The old building was then reoccupied, and soon after refitted, and the pulpit removed from between the two front doors to its present position. The

house and grounds are now valued at twenty-five thousand dollars. The trustees are John H. Ewen, John G. Houston, and S. S. Wharton. Rev. Samuel A. Kelly was Rev. Mr. Falls' second successor, and remained until his death, which occurred Sept. 18, 1879. Rev. R. C. Cave became pastor in April, 1880. The church numbers three hundred and fifty members. Mr. W. A. Eichbaum was the first clerk of the church after adopting the doctrines advocated by Rev. Mr. Fall.

The present officers and the dates of their appointment are: Elders,—John G. Houston, 1870; John H. Ewen, W. B. Dortch, A. D. Wharton, 1879. Deacons,—George W. Shields, T. D. Flippin, O. Ewing, S. S. Wharton, 1876; J. C. Wharton, Ewen Goodwin, Jacob Anthony, Willis Bonner, 1879.

Edgefield Christian Church was organized on the first Sunday in May, 1872, under the preaching of Elders E. G. Sewell, David E. Lipscomb, and R. M. Gano, in Odd-Fellows' Hall. This hall was regularly occupied for worship until the erection of a house of worship on Woodland Street, between Fifth and Sixth Streets. This house was dedicated on the first Sunday in July, 1878, by the late Rev. S. A. Kelly, of the First Church in Nashville.

The society, which organized with less than twenty members, now numbers one hundred and eight. Among the first members were E. C. Hall, J. H. Farrar, and David Lipscomb. Rev. E. G. Sewell, one of the publishers of the *Gospel Advocate*, has been the regular teacher, or pastor, since the organization, in 1872. The officers of the church are E. G. Sewell, D. C. Hall, and W. A. Corbin, Elders; and B. J. Farrar, C. H. Brandon, T. C. Cobb, and Frank R. Handy, Deacons.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

In the early part of May, 1821, Rt. Rev. Bishop David, coadjutor of Bishop Flaget, of Bardstown, Ky., started on his first visit to Nashville, which was at that time, with the States of Tennessee, Kentucky, and extensive territory to the west, included in the diocese of Bardstown, and had constituted the bishopric of Rt. Rev. Bishop Flaget since 1810. There had up to this time been but four missionary visits made to the State since the early French settlements. Bishop David and his party arrived at Nashville May 10th, and were cordially received by M. Demonbreun, who entertained them at his house. Here the first mass offered in Tennessee was said the next day. The number of Catholics at this time in Nashville did not exceed sixty.

On the proposal to establish a congregation here a liberal petition was taken up and signed by Protestants as well as Catholics. A lot for a church seventy by one hundred feet was offered by Mr. Foster, who was Grand Master of the Masons. Hon. Felix Grundy and other prominent men received the bishop and his associates with polite courtesy, and he was invited to tea by Rev. Mr. Campbell, of the Presbyterian Church.

Rev. Father Abell, who accompanied the bishop, preached every evening in the court-house, where he had many attentive Protestant hearers.

The church was built on the north side of the grounds now occupied by the State Capitol in 1830.

In 1834 the diocese was reduced to Kentucky and Tennessee by the organization of new territory to the south and west. Sept. 16, 1838, Rt. Rev. Dr. Richard Pius Miles, a native American, and descendant of a Maryland family, was consecrated the first bishop of Nashville, and the State of Tennessee was made a separate diocese. Bishop Miles made his residence with Mr. J. H. Buddeke, a German Catholic, until he became settled in his diocese. Rt. Rev. Bishop James Wheelan was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Miles, with right of succession, and consecrated in May, 1859. On the death of Bishop Miles, which occurred Feb. 1, 1860, he entered upon his duties, and remained until his resignation, in 1863. He then returned to his former home in Ohio, where he died in 1878. St. Mary's church, on Capitol Hill, was the first Roman Catholic church in Tennessee. Rev. Father Maguire was the earliest priest. The present grand cathedral was erected by Bishop Miles in 1855. On his death his remains were deposited in its vault. The parochial residence, joining the cathedral, was purchased by him.

After the resignation of Bishop Wheelan, Rev. Father Kelly, a Dominican priest, succeeded him as administrator of the diocese until November, 1865. Father Kelly was afterwards favorably known for his charitable works in Memphis and elsewhere during the yellow fever. These incumbents of the bishopric were all previously Dominican priests.

Rt. Rev. Patrick A. Feehan, of St. Louis, a native of Ireland, was consecrated in the old cathedral of St. Louis, Mo., Nov. 1, 1865, and at once entered upon his duties, relieving Father Kelly.

Rev. John Veale was succeeded as pastor in charge of St. Mary's by Rev. Richard Scannel in 1880, and is assisted by Rev. Father Veale and Rev. Patrick Gill. This church has now a congregation of about three thousand members.

The first cemetery was opened when the church was established, joining the city burying-ground. It included four acres of ground. Becoming filled, a second one was opened, joining Mount Olivet, in 1868, and given the name of Calvary Cemetery. This ground is, like Mount Olivet, one of the most sightly spots to be found near the city. It is fifty acres in extent, and cost fifteen thousand dollars. Many families removed their dead from the old ground to their new lots, and have since beautified the new ground by many fine monuments. All the Catholic dead from the various churches within the county are buried here.

The Church of the Assumption (German) was constituted in 1858, and a brick edifice for worship was built on the corner of Vine and Monroe Streets. J. H. Buddeke and G. H. Wessel were leading and liberal movers in this enterprise. The pastors since the war have been Rev. Fathers N. J. Konen and L. Schneider, to 1867; W. J. Revis, to August, 1871; Philip Rist, August, 1871, to February, 1872; Joseph Uphaus, to June, 1875; F. Xavier Griesmayer, to December, 1875; and Rev. Mathias Kenk, until the present time. This church numbers fifty-two families and two hundred communicants. A large chapel has been erected beside the church since Rev. Father Kenk became pastor.

St. Columbia Church was built by Rev. Father Meagher, in 1873, on Main Street, near South Fifth. Father Meagher

died of yellow fever in Memphis while attending to the sick, and Rev. Eugene Gozzo, the present pastor, succeeded him. This church has about one thousand members, some of whom are scattered through the surrounding country.

St. Patrick's Mission Church, at Edgefield Junction, was built in 1868. There are here about one hundred members, farmers and laborers, under the pastoral charge of Rev. J. A. Coughlin, of McEwen's, Humphreys Co.

The leading Catholic charitable institutions are the St. Mary's Orphans' Asylum and Free School.

This asylum occupies seven acres in the south part of the city, which, with the buildings, is valued at about twenty-five thousand dollars. It was founded by Rev. Father Kelly, in 1864, and is in charge of the Dominican Sisters. Boys are kept here to the age of twelve, and girls fourteen, years, under a system of moral and mental training, from which they go forth to enter homes in families or become apprentices to trades. The inmates are mostly Catholic children, and are usually about eighty or ninety in number. This institution is under the immediate care of the bishop, and is sustained by annual fairs.

St. Mary's Free School, on Vine Street, consists of four hundred pupils, in charge of the Sisters of Mercy. A German school in North Nashville numbers one hundred and twenty pupils, and is managed by the Sisters of the Most Precious Blood.

St. Bernard's Academy, a select day-school of one hundred pupils, is in charge of the Sisters of Mercy.

St. Cecilia's Academy was founded in 1860 for the education of young ladies, under the auspices of the Dominican Sisters, of whom Mother Ann is the present superior. The place stands upon an eminence north of the city, overlooking the Cumberland River Valley, and comprises ten acres of land, with fine buildings, valued at forty thousand dollars. The present attendance is about one hundred. Much of the patronage is from the best families of the surrounding counties who are not Catholics. The administration of the present bishop has been remarkable for its prosperity.

JEWISH ORGANIZATIONS.

Among the first Jewish families to settle in Nashville were Aaron Lande, Elias Wolf, David Elsbach, Isaac Gershon, Myer Sulzbacher, Henry Harris, E. Franklin, Z. Levi, and several young men who came as clerks and book-keepers.

In October, 1851, the Israelites residing in the city called a meeting in the house of Isaac Gershon, and organized the first Jewish benevolent society in Davidson County. Henry Harris was elected president and Isaac Gershon vice-president. A committee was appointed, who purchased seven acres of land a mile and a half from the public square, on the Buena Vista pike, for a burial-ground. A room was rented for a synagogue on North Market Street, near the Louisville depot, and occasional divine worship was held on Sabbath* and holidays, Mr. Henry Harris officiating as reader.

In 1853, Mr. Alexander Iser, a native of Polish Russia, then located in New York, was engaged as the first rabbi,

* Saturday.

at an annual salary of about six hundred dollars, with perquisites. Mr. Iser served as rabbi for five years. Shortly after his arrival here the organization of the society was dissolved, and the first Hebrew congregation formed, under the name and title of Magen David,* at the suggestion of Isaac Gershon, as a compliment to the county. The same officers were re-elected, and a committee was appointed to apply to the State Legislature for a charter. This was granted in 1854. When the congregation increased in numbers they rented Douglass Hall, corner of Market Street and the square.

In 1862 the First Reform Congregation, in opposition to the orthodox, was organized by the election of M. Fishel president and M. Shyer vice-president. Rev. Mr. Labshiner, from Albany, N. Y., was their first rabbi. They assumed the name of Benij Jioshren.† Another piece of land near the first burial-ground was purchased for their separate use.

After an existence of about six years the two congregations united in 1868 as one organization, with the name and title of K. K. Ahvaah Schoelem.‡ A short time after, they elected Rev. Dr. Isedor Kaleish as rabbi, while still worshiping in the same hall. He remained in his office for three years. His successor was Dr. Alexander Rosenspitz, who served them for nearly three years. In his time the foundation of the present temple was commenced, on Vine Street between Church and Broad Streets. The laying of the corner-stone was effected by the celebrated rabbi, Isaac M. Wise, of Cincinnati, Ohio, assisted by the Freemasons of this district. The temple was finished in 1877 through the exertions of Mr. G. Blumenstein and other Jewish citizens, who contributed liberally for its building. It is of the Byzantine style of architecture. Its massive bulb-like dome, towering above the surrounding buildings, forms an attractive feature in a distant view of the city, while a nearer approach shows it to be an ornament to the locality. It was designed by W. Dobson, Esq., architect, and cost about forty thousand dollars in building. It was dedicated by Rev. Dr. Rosenspitz. On his departure Rev. Dr. G. S. Goldamer, an eminent and much-esteemed Hebrew scholar,—a graduate rabbi of Germany, and late rabbi at Cincinnati, Ohio,—became leader and rabbi of the congregation. When the temple was finished worship was conducted, with the introduction of a choir, an organ, and family pews.

Since 1879 the old Polandish mode of worship was abolished and substituted by the reformed mode of worship called Minhag America,§ which was introduced by all congregations, in conformity with the free institutions of this country. Many who belonged to the former congregation took offense at this, and separating organized anew, under the name of K. K. Adath Israel, by electing I. B. Cohon president and L. Rosenheim vice-president. Their place of worship is in a hall in Mr. Rosenheim's house, 118 North College Street. They style themselves the Orthodox Congregation. They have no rabbi, but a citizen named M. Muscovitch is their temporary leader. They are very

strict in their religious observances, and do not wish to depart an iota from the ancient institutions which the rabbis of old established.

A very efficient Sabbath-school was organized in connection with the Ahavah Schoelem by Rev. Dr. Kaleish when he was first engaged here as rabbi, and has progressed until the present time. Over eighty boys and girls come together there three times a week, and are taught by voluntary teachers, of whom the rabbi is superintendent, in Hebrew, Biblical history, and the catechism of their religion. At the holidays of Pentecost the rabbi confirms those pupils who are prepared. Twelve girls and eight boys were confirmed at this feast in 1879. Divine worship is held Friday evenings in English, and Sabbath (Saturday) mornings in German, at the temple. Seats are free.

The present officers are, K. K. Ahavah Schoelem: J. S. Goldamer, Rabbi; Max Sax, President; S. Shyer, Vice-President; B. Bissenger, Warden; H. Loventhal, Treasurer; S. Weil, Secretary; M. Fishel, Financial Secretary.

K. K. Adath Israel.—I. B. Cohon, President; P. Blumenthal, Vice-President; J. Rosenzweig, Secretary; J. Greenstein, Treasurer; M. Schwartz, Warden.

THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION OF NASHVILLE AND EDGEFIELD.

A Young Men's Christian Association, for the moral, mental, and social improvement of young men, was organized in January, 1855, incorporated March 2, 1858, and continued until the unsettlement of society by the disasters of war. In 1861 it numbered one hundred and seventy-five members, and had a circulating library of about four hundred volumes. The reading-rooms were at No. 35 College Street, up-stairs, where the leading newspapers and periodicals were daily open to the public. H. Hill McAlister was President; P. L. Nichol, Recording Secretary; N. D. Cross, Corresponding Secretary; W. H. Morrow, Treasurer; and W. Bryce Thompson, Librarian. It was reorganized May 1, 1867, and continued for some months, but soon suspended by reason of the unsettled state of society consequent upon the late war.

The Nashville Tract Society, organized Nov. 16, 1868, maintained a mission work on Crawford Street for several years. In November, 1873, they resolved themselves into a Young Men's Christian Association, in order to avail themselves of the old charter and enlarge their field of labors. John Lelleyett was elected President of the new organization; Willis Bonner, Vice-President; Frank Hume, Recording Secretary; William Cassetty, Corresponding Secretary; and H. W. Forde, Treasurer. The society ceased active work the following spring, but reorganized May 15, 1875, and elected delegates to the National Young Men's Christian Association Convention, to be held at Richmond, Va. The Methodist Episcopal, Christian, Episcopal, Presbyterian, Cumberland Presbyterian, and Baptist Churches were all united in this work, which succeeded close upon a series of revival meetings conducted by the evangelists, Revs. Whittle and Bliss. M. L. Blanton was elected President; A. D. Wharton, Vice-President; J. E. Goodwin, Treasurer; and R. S. Cowan, Recording Secretary. Frank P. Hume was General Secretary and Librarian of the asso-

* Shield of David.

† Sons of Jeshuren.

‡ Lovers of peace.

§ The custom of America.

ciation until June 19, 1879, when he was succeeded by the present General Secretary, John H. Elliott.

The library connected with the association was formerly the property of the Nashville Library Association, but has been largely increased in numbers since it became a part of the Young Men's Christian Association attractions.

The building which occupies the corner of Union and Cherry Streets, and is nearly opposite Gen. Andrew Jackson's old law-office, is familiarly known as "the Old Bank of Tennessee." It is one of the historic buildings of Nashville. Its massive proportions, so different from the more modern surroundings, at once arrest the eye of the stranger. The rooms, which are open daily from eight A.M. till ten P.M., and on Sunday from three till six P.M., offer free to every young man a reading-room, with sixty-two newspapers and periodicals on file, writing materials, etc., directory of good boarding-houses, aid in obtaining employment, etc.

The association offers to its members the following among other additional privileges: chess- and conversation-room, popular lecture course, social and musical entertainments, and (for full ticket) circulating library of six thousand eight hundred volumes, etc.

Any person of good moral character may obtain an annual ticket, entitling him to all the above privileges (except to take books from the library), for two dollars.

Officers of the association: President, M. L. Blanton; Vice-President, J. P. McGuire; Treasurer, R. S. Cowan; Corresponding Secretary, J. S. Carles; Recording Secretary, R. A. Campbell; Librarian, F. P. Hume; Assistant, C. A. Marlin; General Secretary, J. H. Elliott.

Board of Directors: M. L. Blanton, A. Larcombe, James Thomas, Jr., M. B. Pilcher, R. S. Cowan, J. P. McGuire, A. D. Wharton, R. A. Campbell, J. H. Wilkes, Joseph S. Carles.

A periodical called the "Association Bulletin" is published semi-monthly.

THE NASHVILLE BIBLE SOCIETY

was organized Aug. 25, 1823. Hon. Judge Haywood, of the Supreme Bench, at that time delivered before them an eloquent address on the aims of the organization. Among the names of those who first gave it encouragement are those of Judge McNairy, Gen. Andrew Jackson, and Governor Carroll. In the three general supplies of Bibles to families in the United States, this society rendered valuable assistance. Professor Nathaniel Cross was secretary from Oct. 14, 1829, to April 11, 1854, and then president until his death, Dec. 17, 1866. Dr. A. G. Goodlett was vice-president to his death, in September, 1866. In January, 1867, A. G. Adams, Esq., became President; J. S. Carles, Secretary; and Anson Nelson, Treasurer. Present officers,—Dr. W. H. Morgan, President; A. D. Adams, Secretary; Robert L. Morris, Treasurer. It is supported by the liberality of the churches.

CEMETERIES OF NASHVILLE.

OLDEST BURIAL-PLACES.

In the early settlement of Nashville the dead were buried on the open grounds that overlook Sulphur Spring Bottom, and at two or three country burial-places in the neighbor-

hood. At the former place may be seen a number of mounds erroneously called "Indian graves." Joseph Hay, the first member of the little settlement killed by Indians, was buried a short distance to the east of the Sulphur Spring,—not where it now appears, but a hundred yards towards the Capitol, where it issues from the rock beneath the surface of the ground. Robert Gilkie, the first who died from sickness, is said to have been buried in this ground.

The following reference to the early burying grounds was made by the late Nathaniel Cross, Esq., in a communication to the Tennessee Historical Society in 1850:

"Being on the Bluff immediately above the Sulphur Spring this afternoon, which, as is well known, was formerly a place of burial for our city, as we now consider it, . . . I observed that there is but one stone left with an inscription on it to tell who lies beneath. As this, which is a horizontal slab, and is already considerably defaced and otherwise impaired, and will probably be broken by rude hands, as the others have been, and disappear from the Bluff, and thus no monument be left to attest the place where rest the bones of a considerable number of the early population of Nashville, . . . I was induced to copy the sole remaining inscription. The first words were defaced and partially obliterated, but still sufficiently distinct to be read, as follows:

"ERECTED BY SUNDRY BROTHER OFFICERS AND COMRADES

"To the Memory of Richard Chandler, late 1st Lieut. and Paymaster, 4th Regiment of Infantry, In the Army of the United States, who deceased on the 20th day of December, 1801, aged 37 years, 7 months, and 16 days.

"He lived esteemed an honest man and brave soldier;
He died regretted by all who knew him.

"Exalted truth and manly firmness shone
Conspicuous in him beneath this stone."

"His remains were removed, under the auspices of the Historical Society, from the Sulphur Spring Bottom to Mount Olivet Cemetery, with impressive ceremonies, in which Hon. E. H. East participated as orator of the day. Many of the graves are lying deep beneath the yearly deposits of the Tennessee, and their numbers or near location is only a point of conjecture."

Before using the Bluff as a burial-place, the dead were buried on the public square, between the court-house and the site of the old inn. The late Thomas Crutcher, who saw the last one buried there, was heard to say, years after, that the earth was so shallow it was difficult to obtain a sufficient quantity to cover the coffin. Two or three other and lesser burying-places were used for a while in the surrounding country.

The City Cemetery was first used in 1822, and many bodies were removed from their first resting-places for permanent burial here. When located, it was thought to be beyond the reach of the city, but it was soon surrounded with the rapid growth of improvement. Two railroads now pass through its grounds. Just beyond its southern wall a cotton-oil mill and a flouring-mill keep up the constant roar and racket of business, and near by the immense warehouse and cotton-yards of the Decatur depot employ many busy workmen. The twenty-seven acres inclosed are regularly laid out in streets, named like those in a city of the living.

The soft sunlight here falls through the delicate foliage of Southern evergreen and deciduous trees upon grand monuments, picturesque shrubbery, grassy mounds, and bright green carpets of trailing myrtle. A lasting palisade of cedar excludes the outside world, whose only approach is through the massive iron gates by which its sleeping tenants entered.

There were eleven thousand two hundred and fifty-nine buried in this ground from 1822 to 1859, and the interments, extending through nearly sixty years, will number between fifteen and twenty thousand. Many prominent citizens of Nashville and of Tennessee are buried there, among them Gen. Robertson, the founder of Nashville, Governor William Carroll, Hon. Felix Grundy, Dr. John Shelby, Duncan Robertson, Esq., Dr. Robert Porter, Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer, Gen. James E. Rains, and many others, citizens and soldiers, honored in life and cherished in memory since dead.

In this old burying-ground there stands a fine monument, erected by the State of Tennessee in commemoration of the character and services of Gen. William Carroll, who was for twelve successive years Governor of the State.

Another, erected by the city of Nashville to the memory of one of her noblest and most useful citizens, who came here in 1806, though strongly worded, is said to be no less true. It reads,—

“To the Memory of
DUNCAN ROBERTSON,
a native of Scotland and resident of the
United States 43 years, who died at Nashville
the 1st May, 1833, in the 63d year of his age,
the citizens of Nashville have erected
this Monument.

“This loss will be long and severely felt, and his place will not be soon or easily supplied. Always first and best in every work of philanthropy and beneficence, to do good to his fellow-men,—entirely forgetful of himself,—seemed to be the great object of his life. In the dungeon of the forsaken prisoner, at the bedside of the wretched and friendless, and in the abode of poverty and distress was he almost constantly found. In imitation of the example of his Divine Master, he literally ‘went about doing good.’ No personal sacrifice was too great for him to make when the call of benevolence demanded it.

“He was not only willing but active and efficient in every good work of charity and disinterested beneficence. Such a man is among the wonders of the age,—a blessing to any community. and his memory should be embalmed in the grateful recollections of his contemporaries, and preserved for the gratitude and veneration of posterity.”

Mount Olivet Cemetery.—Mount Olivet, one of the most beautiful cemeteries in the South, is located two and a half miles from the city, contains one hundred and five acres, and has fronts on both the Lebanon and Stone’s River turnpikes. It was established October, 1855, by a stock company organized under a charter from the Tennessee Legislature. There are many beautiful mausoleums, obelisks, monuments, etc., so chaste and exquisite as to well repay a visit. Hon. John Bell, ex-Governor Aaron V. Brown, and many other distinguished men are buried there.

The place was originally beautiful. To its undulating surface, clear running brook, and grand forest-trees are added the distant view of the Capitol and spires of Nashville. The whole tract has been laid out by a skillful artist in accordance with the suggestions of a refined taste and

the picturesque location of the grounds; thousands of evergreens and other ornamental shrubbery, collected from the mountains and surrounding forests, have been planted. An Osage-orange hedge incloses the whole premises. The avenues are graded and partly macadamized, and the lots surveyed and marked. It is said that “the name, ‘Mount Olivet,’ was suggested by the name of the place whence our Saviour ascended from this earth; and as He ascended thence to heaven, so we trust that the spirits of thousands whose bodies may find their last resting-place on our ‘Mount Olivet’ may ascend to Him in the same blessed home.”

The directors have spared neither pains nor expense in its adornment.

If there is any one place in Nashville about which there is no difference of opinion, it is Mount Olivet. Its beauty is surpassing at any season, but in the spring it fairly glows with loveliness. Its grass and its trees, its birds and flowers, give it a charm that is unsurpassed, and the sacredness of the place makes it like holy ground, suggesting feelings of the deepest reverence. Such a place robs death of many of its terrors.

No one can visit there without feeling an awe at the thought that here lie those loved while living and cherished now that they are dead.

Nothing but a visit will give an idea of the place. To those who have only seen the burial-places in the country or at some village churchyard, no conception can be formed of Mount Olivet. It combines all the elegance of a landscape garden, the grandeur of an artist’s studio, and the freshness of a finely-kept lawn. The grass is kept closely shaved, the trees, while they seem to be directed by nature only, are the results of the most exact art, and flowers, both native and exotic, are everywhere in the most lavish profusion. Scarcely a grave but is decorated at least once a week, and to the first visitor on a Sunday afternoon the effect is truly dazzling. The place is laid out in irregular plats, each unlike the other, and the entire place ornamented, besides the flowers, with beautiful evergreens and costly statuary. Many fine works of monumental art point out the great men of Tennessee and their loved ones, who sleep within its bounds. There are some pieces of work that would do credit to the atelier of any sculptor, while there are many grand monumental shafts as elaborate as those upon the Nile or among the ruins of the Acropolis. All the different orders of architecture have here an exponent. The solid Doric stands side by side with the splendid Corinthian or the mixed beauty and strength of the Composite. On the one hand an angel stretches forth its arms to the sky, pointing the way to the Celestial City, while at another the Man acquainted with grief shows to the passer-by the crown of thorns and the pierced side. Beings of celestial beauty are on every hand, so that a visitor may gaze in rapturous delight at each successive visit to these grounds.

Mr. Woodward, the gentlemanly superintendent, takes delight in showing visitors over the grounds, and to him is due much of the loveliness, it being through his good taste and judgment that it has attained such a degree of excellence.

Dr. A. V. S. Lindsley has been president, and C. W. Nance, Esq., secretary, of this corporation since it was formed, and much of its good management and beauty are the result of their efforts. Charles Callender, Esq., is treasurer of the company, which is under the management of a board of directors. All visitors are supplied by him with passes before their admission to these beautiful grounds.

Nashville National Cemetery.—This cemetery was established Jan. 28, 1867. It is situated on the west side of the Gallatin turnpike, six miles north of Nashville. The Louisville and Nashville Railroad runs through it north and south, dividing it into two nearly equal parts. Madison Station is about one mile north of the cemetery. The lot contains nearly sixty-four acres of undulating land, and is inclosed by a stone wall covered with a coping of sawed limestone slabs.

The main entrance is near the centre of the east side from the Gallatin pike. A handsome arched gateway, built of white marble, covers the carriage-way at the main entrance, closed by double iron gates. A main avenue extends from this entrance through the grounds, having numerous branches, which wind around the various undulations in such a manner as to present the natural features of the lot to advantage. These avenues are covered with gravel and rolled hard. They divide the grounds into numerous sections of various sizes and shapes, most of which are occupied with graves.

On the east side of the railroad on the south side is a circular mound, on which is placed a thirty-two-pounder iron gun as a monument. Just north of it is the flag-staff. Four other large iron-gun monuments are placed in different parts of the grounds. A bronze shield is placed on the gun near the flag-staff, whereon is inscribed the date when the cemetery was established and the number of interments.

The superintendent's lodge is a stone building one and a half stories high, with French roof. It stands on high ground, and presents a fine appearance from the turnpike.

A small natural water-course enters the cemetery near the northwest corner, and runs in a southeasterly direction through the grounds, passing out near the main entrance. Another little streamlet runs through the southeast portion of the cemetery, passing out near the main entrance. Many trees and shrubs have been transplanted into this cemetery. An Osage-orange hedge extends along the inside of the wall, excluding it from view from that side. The large forest-trees to the west of the railroad give character to the foliage and add greatly to the beauty of the cemetery.

The graves are arranged in parallel rows or in curves concentric with the avenues surrounding the respective sections, which are covered with a compact turf, with the grass kept constantly neatly cut.

The graves are marked by marble headstones, whereon are inscribed the number of the grave, the name, and the State to which the soldier belonged. The unknown graves are designated by marble blocks with the number inscribed thereon. The interments are classified as follows, viz.:

	Known.	Unknown.	Total.
White Union soldiers.....	10,388	3,508	13,896
Colored Union soldiers.....	1,447	463	1,910
Total Union soldiers.....	11,835	3,971	15,806
Employees.....	703	29	732
Total interments.....	12,538	4,000	16,538

The bodies were removed from the place of original interment,—viz., from the burying-grounds around Nashville, wherein were buried the dead from the general hospitals in that city, from the battle-fields near by and at Franklin, from Gallatin, Bowling Green, Cave City, and many other places in Kentucky and Tennessee. In number of interments this is the second largest National cemetery in the country. Much labor and money has been expended in grading and laying off the grounds, planting choice trees and shrubbery, which, under the direction of a skillful engineer, has rendered the grounds very attractive, and which is enhanced every year by the growth and increase of the foliage.

Ed. M. Main is the superintendent.

Confederate Cemetery.—In 1869 the Ladies' Memorial Society of Nashville purchased a burial-ground in the centre of Mount Olivet Cemetery for the Confederate soldiers who fell in the battles about Nashville. It occupies a pretty hillock, with a natural slope on every side. The design is artistic. In the centre, or crest, is a monumental circle, sixteen feet square, reserved for an obelisk. Thirteen rows of graves encircle this square, with four avenues from the centre, leading out north, south, east, and west. The grave-rows are short in the centre and increase in length towards the outer edge of the circle. The first six inner rows contain remains of soldiers from other States; in the seventh row begin graves of the "Unknown," while the outer rows contain the bodies of fallen Tennesseans. About fourteen hundred bodies are interred there.

Old Catholic Cemetery.—The old Catholic Cemetery is in the southern portion of the city, on a portion of St. Cloud Hill. The cemetery is about six acres in extent, but is almost filled up,—virtually has been closed.

Mount Calvary Cemetery.—Mount Calvary Catholic Cemetery is two miles from the city, immediately north of and adjoining Mount Olivet. It comprises a beautiful tract of fifty acres, purchased in 1868 for fifteen thousand dollars. Since then it has been greatly improved, and is now exceedingly attractive. It is under the management of a supervising committee from the cathedral congregation, of which the bishop and the pastor of the church are *ex-officio* members.

Mount Ararat (Colored) Cemetery is located two miles out on the Murfreesboro' pike. It was opened in 1869 by an association of colored citizens, governed by a board of trustees. The cemetery has ten acres, and cost two thousand five hundred and fifty dollars.

The Hebrew Cemetery is two miles north of the city, in the vicinity of St. Cecilia Academy. It is about two acres in extent.

EDGEFIELD.

District No. 17, which lately contained the city of Edgefield, was formed from the old Eighteenth District in 1859.



HON. CLEMENT WOODSON NANCE.

Hon. Clement Woodson Nance, third son of William H. and Elizabeth V. Nance, was born March 26, 1811, in Davidson Co., Tenn. His parents were natives of Virginia, settling in Davidson in 1808, where they engaged in farming. Their children were Mary Ann, Josiah C., Martin F., Samuel V., Susan M., Clement W., Elizabeth V., William L., America, Frederick, Sicily, and Antoinette.

William H. Nance was magistrate and chairman of the County Court in Nashville for many years: was a prominent member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and died at the age of fifty-eight.

The boyhood and youth of C. W. Nance were spent on the farm, attending common school in winter, until he reached the age of nineteen, when he went to live with Dr. Wm. McGee to study mathematics, and, at the doctor's suggestion, he taught a sort of select school. The next year he taught in Arrington Academy as principal. The following two years he spent at Nashville University, devoting himself to the higher mathematics and study of the classics. Returning, for the next two years he conducted the Arrington Academy, and then accepted the position of surveyor of public lands in the Chickasaw nation. At the end of one and one-half years he returned to Tennessee, and took charge of a school in the Eighth District of Davidson County, near Sulphur Springs, and the next year a position in the Robertson Academy was tendered him, which he accepted.

In 1836 he was married to Ann D., daughter of Henry Avent, of Huntsville, Ala. Their children have been Lucilla, Narcissa, Ann Adelia, Montgomery B., Mary, and William H.

Clement W. Nance, after his marriage, bought him a home of one hundred and thirty acres in Rutherford County, and built an academy thereon, calling it the Amoenian Grove Academy. This academy he conducted for four years, it becoming, under Mr. Nance's management, one of the most prosperous schools in Tennessee. During the first year of his management of this school he accepted the position, as civil engineer, to survey and report to the Legislature of Tennessee a route for a great central turnpike or railroad from the Mississippi River to the Virginia line, at a point where the city of Briston now stands. Leaving his school in competent hands, he entered upon his arduous task, which, to those acquainted with the man, it will be superfluous to add, he accomplished to the entire satisfaction of all interested.

In 1841, Mr. Nance sold his academy to Dr. John W. Richardson, and commenced the life of a farmer and tanner on property purchased in his native county on Mill Creek. Here he was elected justice of the peace, and soon after appointed by the County Court as one of the three justices to hold "Quorum Court." In 1849 he was elected to the Legislature, and served one term. About this time he engaged with James Matlock in the grocery business on Market Street, con-

tinuing two years. Two charters having been granted to rival companies for a railroad from Nashville to Franklin, the first company filing a survey to have the right of way, the survey of one of the companies was entrusted to Mr. Nance, who secured right of way for his employers by filing the first survey.

Between the years 1840 and 1860, Mr. Nance was frequently employed in surveying the different turnpikes leading from Nashville; made estimates on their costs, and superintended the construction of the White's Creek, Louisville Branch or Dickinson, Brick Church, Middle Franklin or Granny White, Richland or Harding, Hillsborough, and others. In 1852 he built, in company with his son-in-law, Woodward, and James Bergan, the first two miles of the Tennessee and Alabama Railroad from Nashville.

About this time the first steps were taken in the organization of Mount Olivet Cemetery Corporation. In 1855, Mr. Nance engaged in the real-estate business in Nashville, in company with his son-in-law, Mr. Woodward, which they conducted until the breaking out of the war. In 1860, Mr. Nance, in company with four other gentlemen, bought the Beuna Vista turnpike and ferry, and in a few years Mr. Nance, by purchase, became sole owner, paying therefor thirteen thousand dollars. During the same year the White's Creek turnpike was sold at public sale to C. W. Nance and E. H. Childress, the latter, at the close of the war, selling to Chadwell, whose interest Mr. Nance bought, and became sole owner of the road.

At the breaking out of the war Mr. Nance moved from Nashville to the north side of the Cumberland River, on the Buena Vista turnpike. He had opposed secession in every way, feeling that it would ruin the country, and made at every opportunity speeches in favor of union. At the close of the war he turned his attention to the repair of his turnpikes. This occupied him till 1869, and cost him nearly thirty thousand dollars, the roads, however, earning during that time about twenty-five thousand dollars. From the beginning of 1870 to the close of 1877 considerable trouble was made by persons who cheerfully allowed Mr. Nance to proceed so long as they thought his investments in these turnpikes would be of no profit to him; but when it became apparent that they were a good investment and likely to prove reasonably profitable, it caused them much uneasiness. Many suits were instituted with a view to compel Mr. Nance to abandon the enterprise of restoring these roads, and, of course, losing his investment. These suits were almost invariably decided in Mr. Nance's favor. Throughout this trying time Mr. Nance's course was most pacific, though firm; notwithstanding he was made the recipient of the grossest abuse, he never allowed himself to return it, seeking only to know and to do his duty to all, without offense to any.



MRS. B. F. WOODWARD.



B. F. WOODWARD.

B. F. WOODWARD.

B. F. Woodward was born March 2, 1826, in that part of Davidson which is now Cheatham County.

His father was born in Virginia, near Petersburg, married early in life Miss Susan Epps, and removed in 1804 to Davidson Co., Tenn., where their five children were born. He followed the vocation of farming, and was known far and near as a most thrifty husbandman.

He married for his second wife Hannah Burnett, of Davidson County. Their children were fifteen in number, B. F. being the fourth child of this union. Thirteen of these children reached maturity.

B. F. Woodward was reared a farmer, but at the

age of eighteen he was apprenticed to a tanner and became master of that branch of industry. In 1852 he embarked in the boot-and-shoe trade. He and his father-in-law, Mr. C. W. Nance, built three miles of the Tennessee and Alabama Railroad. Mr. Woodward afterwards became surveyor of land, and was county surveyor for four years. Jan. 16, 1872, he was elected superintendent of Mount Olivet Cemetery.

April 16, 1851, he was married to Miss Lucilla S., daughter of Hon. C. W. Nance. Their children have been fourteen in number, nine of whom are living,—viz., Benjamin C., Eugenia E., John O., Lucilla S., Robert E. Lee, Lizzie H., Walter B., Charles W., and Katie.

Its boundary-line, as first established in that year, began "on the Cumberland River where the late John P. Shelby's and N. Hobson's lands come to that river, and thence north with the line of these lands to the line of W. Finn and W. M. Cook; thence west to White's Creek turnpike; thence with that road to the Brick Church turnpike, and with the same to Page's Branch; thence down Page's Branch to Cumberland River; and thence up that river to the place of beginning." The polling-place for elections in the district was ordered at Davidson's store.

As most of this district subsequently became the city of Edgefield, and remained under that corporate name till its annexation to Nashville in February, 1880, it will be proper to give a brief history of the rise and progress of that city.

The original village or settlement was located on lands belonging to the farm of Dr. John Shelby, who was one of the early settlers; and this chapter will be read by many whose boyhood days were spent in hunting in the woods which then covered the land on which we now find palatial residences.

In the olden time the old Shelby mansion stood where McClure's Hall now stands, on Woodland Street, and which was standing there in 1855, but was torn down about that time, and many of the identical brick of the old house are now in the residence of Gen. George J. Stubblefield, on the corner of Minnick and Russell Streets. On the 16th day of May, 1843, Dr. Shelby made a deed of trust for the benefit of the old Planters' Bank of Tennessee, and William L. Foster was made the trustee. This deed covered six hundred and ninety-nine acres, and began at a point opposite the water-works in this city. The deed also embraced a number of negroes, horses, and some personal property, and also some real estate in the city of Nashville, all of which was to secure the sum of sixty-four thousand three hundred and ninety-six dollars and ninety-four cents.

In 1852 the land lying between Fatherland Street and Shelby Avenue, and running east and west from Barrow to Oak Street, was laid off into fifty lots, and the large tract of ground between Fatherland Street and the Gallatin Pike, from the river to Oak Street, had not even been laid out in lots, and about the only house in that whole tract was Dr. Shelby's home place, that embraced the entire ground lying between Embankment Street and Oak Street, and between Fatherland Street and the Gallatin Pike; and at that time Russell Houston, Dr. Buchanan, F. K. Zollcoffer, and Mr. Rockway owned nearly all the land from Oak to Minnick Street.

It was in November or December, 1854, that Mr. A. V. S. Lindsley, then and now a prominent real-estate agent, had a public sale of the lots which had been laid out by Dr. Shelby, and in a sale lasting two days Mr. Lindsley sold about eighty thousand dollars' worth of real estate, some of the lots selling for as much as thirty dollars per foot, while the average price was about ten dollars per foot. It must be borne in mind that long prior to this sale Dr. Shelby had paid the debt of sixty-four thousand three hundred and ninety-six dollars and ninety-four cents included in the deed of trust made to the Planters' Bank in 1843.

The following communication from ex-Governor Neill S. Brown to the editor of the *Nashville Banner* shows how Edgefield obtained its name:

"TO THE EDITOR OF THE BANNER:

"In the fall of 1848, when I first purchased and settled on the place I now occupy, there were but two houses between me and the river south of Main Street,—one the residence of Mrs. Minnick, where Mr. Sheppard now lives, and the other the residence of Dr. Shelby. On the north side of Main Street the old Nichols house stood solitary and alone, and it is still there, after all these generations. On the south side there was an unbroken forest of stately poplars and elms, still standing as they had stood in the days of the early settlements, and stretching on down to the borders of the river. North of me were the residences and settlements of Dr. McFerrin and John McGavock, separated, however, and obscured by a dense forest on my own place, but which, alas! has disappeared under the ravages of war. Beyond the premises of McFerrin and McGavock was a beautiful woods, forming a graceful crescent or circle. The whole settlement, as it was then, formed one of the most beautiful pictures I ever beheld. Art had done but little, but nature had done her utmost, and made it a most charming retreat. It was, in fact, a 'lovely village of the plain.'

"Some short time after I settled there, I met one day casually, at my spring, several of my neighbors. Among them I can recall Dr. Pitts, Gen. Clements, and Mr. Hobson. Some one, I think Dr. Pitts, raised the question of selecting a name for our village, for it was then bearing an appellation not very complimentary to its dignity. I was called upon first. Looking over the scenery in view, and observing the graceful curve of the woods around the distant fields, I was struck with the name of 'Edgefield,' and it was unanimously adopted. This name has come on down to the present day, and will probably continue through the indefinite future.

"The physical features of our town have undergone a change since that day equal to that wrought by the hand of art. Houses and streets have usurped the place of commons and paths. A busy hive has occupied a solitude. Then I knew every inhabitant of the village. Now I do not know the fourth of them. Long may it live, and flourish, and prosper!

"NEILL S. BROWN."

WETMORE'S ADDITION.

What was then known as North or Lower Edgefield was laid off into lots by the Union Bank of Tennessee in 1846, and about January, 1847, M. W. Wetmore purchased from the Union Bank one hundred and forty-three acres, and proceeded to put it on the market, and commenced selling lots there in the fall of 1847. About the first purchase was that made by D. B. Hicks, who bought in October, 1847, four and one-half acres on Spring Street, for two hundred and twenty-five dollars per acre, on one, two, three, and four years' time, and he may be said to have been the pioneer settler. We state these facts to show the difference between the price of real estate then and now.

SUSPENSION-BRIDGE.

This magnificent structure was built in 1850. It was seven hundred feet long, and was one hundred and ten feet above low-water mark. The architect was the late Col. A. Heiman. The contractor was M. D. Field, who was a brother of Cyrus W. Field, of Atlantic Cable fame. The bridge was destroyed by the Confederate troops Jan. 18, 1862, and was rebuilt in 1866. The building of this bridge gave an impetus to the growth of Edgefield, making desirable a large body of land which was not so well reached by the old bridge, which crossed at the Gallatin pike.

The *Nashville Banner* of Nov. 13, 1852, contained the following advertisement, which we reprint, as showing the connection between the building of the suspension-bridge and the sale of lots.

"BUILDING LOTS FOR SALE.

"There are still several beautiful building sites unsold on the north side of the river, in the neighborhood of lots purchased by Messrs. Houston, Buchanan, Ramsey, Campbell, Plater, Bang, Zollicoffer, Morrow, Hutchinson, McEwen, McDonald and others. The street leading to Fatherland Street, from the embankment of the wire bridge, shall be raised above high-water mark by the last of November next.

"WASHINGTON BARROW."

Edgefield, being beautifully situated opposite Nashville, upon a drift or glacial soil, with pure water and healthy country air, and united to the former by a fine wire bridge spanning the Cumberland, naturally invited settlers and drew many of the business men and well-to-do families of Nashville to establish their homes there. Tradesmen, grocers, retail dealers, and manufacturers settled in the place, schools sprang up, and churches were built. Thus Edgefield became in a few years a beautiful, thriving, busy suburban hamlet, with a rapidly-increasing population, with the various institutions which constitute a refined and well-ordered community, and with her proportion of intelligent progressive and professional men. The history of her churches and schools is given under the general heads of ecclesiastical and educational matters in another place.

INCORPORATION OF EDGEFIELD.

On the 2d day of January, 1869, in pursuance of a petition from citizens residing in what was then known as the Seventeenth Civil District of Davidson County, and the order of the County Court of said county, made upon the presentation thereto of said petition, an election was held within the boundaries prescribed by said petition and order, and the corporation of Edgefield inaugurated by the election of W. A. Glenn, Frank Sharp, J. S. Woodford, G. J. Stubblefield, Harvey Campbell, A. G. Sanford, and Joseph C. Guild as aldermen, who met on the 6th of January, 1869, and organized by electing W. A. Glenn mayor, and James T. Bell recorder.

We give the following list of mayors and recorders down to the date of annexation of Edgefield to the city of Nashville:

Mayors.—Hon. W. A. Glenn, 1869; Hon. Jackson B. White, 1870; Hon. W. A. Glenn, 1871; Hon. W. P. Marks, 1872; Hon. W. A. Glenn, 1873; Hon. J. N. Brooks, 1874-75; Hon. Albert S. Williams, 1876-77; Hon. Samuel M. Wene, 1878-80.

Recorders.—James T. Bell, 1869-75; W. M. Brown, 1875-76; John L. Stubblefield, 1877-80.

STREET RAILROADS.

The Edgefield Street Railroad Company was organized Oct. 1, 1871. In November, 1871, the company commenced the construction of the road, and put the first car on the track Jan. 23, 1872. It was in January, 1872, that the company made the celebrated raid on the Bridge Company, and laid their track on the bridge embankment. On the first day of May, 1872, the first car was driven across the suspension-bridge, the cars having previously run to the northern end of the bridge. Nothing that has ever started in Edgefield has done so much to develop the town as this road, which is a great public benefit. It is the first road running into Nashville that adopted and maintained the five-cent fare. The track is about one and a half miles in length, with three switches, and they run four cars, one leaving the terminus every fifteen minutes.

The North Edgefield and Nashville Street Railroad Company was organized in the fall of 1879. J. W. McFerrin is president, and Albert S. Williams secretary.

Edgefield made rapid strides in manufactures, and now has in operation a bucket-factory, a box-factory, a furniture-manufactory, a pump-factory, a saddle-tree manufactory, and three saw- and planing-mills. The late city contains the round-house and two shops of the Louisville and Nashville and Great Southern Railroad.

ANNEXATION TO NASHVILLE.

An act authorizing the citizens to vote on the question of annexation passed the Legislature Dec. 23, 1879. The vote was taken Feb. 6, 1880, resulting as follows: For annexation, 498; against, 482; majority in favor, 16.

Edgefield, as an incorporated city, contained six wards; after the annexation it was divided into three wards, now known as the 11th, 12th, and 13th wards of the city of Nashville.

NASHVILLE CENTENNIAL.

THE ONE HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY of the settlement of the City of Nashville was celebrated in this city from April 23d to May 29, 1880, inclusive, and was in every respect a grand success. It was inaugurated and carried out under the auspices of the Tennessee Historical Society, whose first meeting to discuss and arrange the preliminaries was held April 24, 1878. From that date forward till the close of the brilliant and successful undertaking, the society, the commissioners appointed by the citizens, and the various committees were busily at work organizing and preparing for the celebration.

The officers of the Nashville Centennial Commission were as follows: Dr. T. A. Atchison, President; S. Y. Caldwell, Recording Secretary; R. A. Campbell, Corresponding Secretary; William M. Duncan, Treasurer; Theodore Cooley, Assistant Treasurer. The Board of Directors—each director being chairman of a sub-committee—was as follows: Dr. J. B. Lindsley, Capt. William Stockell, Hon. M. B. Howell, Dr. George S. Blackie, J. L. Weakley, Esq., A. G. Adams, Esq., Col. J. P. McGuire,

Anson Nelson, Esq., Hon. T. A. Kercheval, Hon. Pitkin C. Wright, Gen. John F. Wheless, Gen. B. F. Cheatham, S. Y. Caldwell, Esq., Dr. J. H. Curry, Hon. J. C. Guild, Gen. Gates P. Thruston, and Mrs. C. W. Cole.

The officers of the Exposition Board were as follows: William Stockell, Chairman; M. B. Howell, Assistant Chairman; R. A. Campbell, Secretary; Dr. G. S. Blackie, Corresponding Secretary; J. L. Weakley, Treasurer. The chairmen of the various Exposition Committees were: Wilbur F. Foster, Dr. J. M. Safford, B. J. McCarthy, H. E. Jones, R. A. Campbell, James A. Thomas, Theodore Cooley, W. J. Johnson, D. C. Scales, M. B. Howell, D. F. Wilkin, B. G. Wood, William Porter, J. H. Wilkes, and James S. Ross.

The more important features of the celebration were the grand centennial procession, Saturday, April 24, 1880; the oration at the Capitol, May 20th; the grand military display and competitive drill for the week commencing May 17th, in which two thousand dollars in cash premiums were awarded to the best drilled companies. The imposing national feature of the celebration was the unveiling of the equestrian statue of Gen. Andrew Jackson, Thursday, May 20, 1880. There were other salient features, such as historical addresses, discourses on education, etc., delivered from time to time during the continuance of the celebration, and a grand display of fire-works surpassing anything of the kind ever before witnessed in the South. Notwithstanding the large admission fee charged on the occasion, more than four thousand people gathered in the inclosure of Gen. Peter Tracy, between Vine and Spruce Streets, to witness the display, which was furnished by Professor Jackson, of Philadelphia. The programme printed below was entirely and successfully carried out.

PROGRAMME.

1. Flight of rockets, with crimson, emerald, sapphire, gold and silver stars, rain and serpents.
2. Brilliant illumination with colored fires.
3. Star of Nashville, decorated with the national colors, red, white, and blue; in the centre a superb crimson and emerald scroll.
4. Discharge of a bomb of a thousand stars, making an immense shower of silver.
5. Enchanted ring, or serpents' dance, commencing with revolving fires of ruby, amethyst, emerald, and jessamine, encircling a silver serpent-dance.
6. Twin asteroids, reaching a great altitude, and floating away in the heavens, changing colors in their course.
7. Liberty tree, beginning with a mutating centre of carmine, purple, and gold, suddenly developing into a magnificent tree of golden foliage.
8. A huge shell bursting into a shower of molten gold.
9. Star of Washington, opening with a revolving centre of Chinese and jessamine fires, illuminated with ruby and emerald, and changing to a brilliant flaming star.
10. Flight of balloon rockets, carrying stars, changing from emerald and ruby to amethyst and gold.
11. Pyric gem, with a centre of carmine and emerald, transforming to a beautiful gem studded with rubies and diamonds.

12. A variegated bomb, bursting in the heavens and forming a great cloud of red, white, and blue stars.

13. Bouquet. This beautiful figure started with a moss rose, and, after many pleasing changes, suddenly unfolded into a bouquet of Flora's choicest treasures.

14. Flight twin parachutes bearing colors of great beauty.

15. Great Southern Cross. A magnificent figure beginning with revolving fires of ruby, emerald, and sapphire, suddenly bursting into a great cross, in the angles of which were rosettes of various colors.

16. Discharge of a shell of amethyst and emeralds of great brilliancy.

17. Italian figure-piece. From a rich centre of emerald and carmine appeared a magnificent figure surmounted by corruscations of great brilliancy, and intersected with rubies, emeralds, and sapphires.

18. Flight of rockets, with floating stars of charming colors.

19. The gem of the evening, rose and diamonds. This figure was dedicated to the ladies of Nashville. It commenced with a brilliant revolving centre of crimson, unfolding into one of the most beautiful figures in pyrotechny.

20. Shell, with a thousand ruby and emerald stars, filling the heavens with sparkling gems.

21. Portrait of the hero of New Orleans. This unique figure presented a portrait of Andrew Jackson, surrounded by the rays of a brilliant sun, at the termination of which a huge shell cleaved the air, making a shower of precious gems.

22. The cataract of Niagara. A fiery *fac-simile* of the falls, which was a decided success.

23. Grand allegory, in which appeared letters studded with stars,—

1780. | NASHVILLE, May 20. | 1880.

In the centre and above the letters waved the starry banner, while to the right and left appeared revolving globes representing the Old and New World. The whole intervening space was filled with streams of prismatic fire, and in the heavens above shells exploded in quick succession, forming a great jewel cloud. When this scene of beauty faded away, suddenly there rose up a huge bouquet scattering pyric gems in rich profusion.

MILITARY COMPETITIVE DRILL.

The military week of the Centennial was a most brilliant affair, especially the grand review and awarding of prizes on the afternoon of the 20th of May. At two o'clock there were some four thousand people upon the fair-grounds. Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, ex-Governor Thomas A. Hendricks, Gen. E. Kirby Smith, and Governor A. S. Marks occupied a carriage in front of the amphitheatre and reviewed the troops. The artillery, consisting of the Burns Artillery, Battery A, of St. Louis, Battery C, of New Orleans, and Battery A, of Louisville, headed the column. Next came the cavalry,—the Nashville Light Dragoons. The infantry brought up the rear and made a fine battalion, composed of the following six companies: Chickasaw Guards, of Memphis; Company K, of St. Louis; Rock City Guards and Porter Rifles, of Nashville; the Howard Reserves, of

Lebanon; and the Sumner Guards, of Gallatin. The troops were marched to the front of the amphitheatre, there halted and formed in line, the six infantry companies being in front, the artillery on the right in the rear, and the cavalry on the left in the rear. At the request of Gen. Wheless, chairman of the Military Committee, Brig.-Gen. Charles W. Squires, of the Missouri National Guard, commanded the review. After some execution of the manual of arms, Gen. Wheless, accompanied by Governor Marks, who, at the former's request, was to confer the prizes, proceeded to the St. Louis battery and tied upon the arm of their commander the blue ribbon,—the signal of victory; the red ribbon, for the next best, went to the New Orleans battery.

The following is the score of the artillery drill, the maximum being 200 :

- 1. Battery A, Missouri National Guard of St. Louis, 178.
- 2. Battery C, Louisiana Field Artillery, of New Orleans, 169.
- 3. Battery A, Kentucky State Guards of Louisville, 145.

Two prizes were given in this drill,—three hundred dollars to the first and two hundred dollars to the second.

The cavalry company received no score, as they had no competitors. They received the prize of two hundred dollars.

The infantry were next visited by the awarders. Governor Marks, arriving in front of the line, addressed them in a few words, saying that while the highest competition had been had from abroad, yet he was glad to see that Tennessee had remembered the event of her Centennial year and had determined to maintain the military honor it had so often won. He concluded, after speaking of the manly and soldierly bearing of the troops and the remarkable excellence of the drill, and, walking to the front of the Chickasaw Guards, tied the blue ribbon on the arm of Capt. Carnes. Capt. McCoy, of the St. Louis company, was then presented with the red ribbon.

As soon as it was seen that the Chickasaws were the company who had sustained the reputation of Tennessee, a storm of applause arose and continued for some moments which was deafening. The high place of Company K was enthusiastically cheered.

The following is the score of each company participating in the drill, the maximum being 580 :

	Chickasaw Guards.	Company K.	Porter Rifles.	Rock City Guards.
General appearance and soldierly bearing.....	9	9	8	7
Manual or school of the soldier.....	27	24	21	18
School of the company, being evolutions in the field.....	488½	470	463	383½
Total.....	524½	503	432	408½

By this score the Chickasaws won the first place, Company K, of St. Louis, the second, the Porter Rifles the third, and the Rock City Guards the fourth. The prizes for the infantry drill were one thousand dollars for the first and five hundred dollars for the second.

After the award of prizes the line was broken into a

marching column, and, under the command of Gen. Squires, began the march of review past the carriage containing Gen. Johnston and the other distinguished gentlemen. As the venerable soldier arose from his seat, raised his hat, and exchanged salutes with the troops, the whole multitude in the amphitheatre rose to their feet and cheered him *en masse*, with hats off and waving. The review made a splendid military pageant.

MAY 20, 1880.

The crowning event of the Centennial was on this day. We give below a full report of the proceedings, beginning with the forming of the grand procession and closing with the final ceremonies of the unveiling of the Jackson statue at the Capitol. The following account is from *The Daily American* :

The opening day of the exposition, four weeks ago, saw a great crowd of visitors, but yesterday there were vast multitudes of strangers within our gates. The hotels have been crowded for a fortnight, but every incoming train has swelled the number already here until nearly half the houses in the city have been thrown open for the accommodation of visitors. Every part of the State has sent its quota. From Carter to Shelby large delegations have come. For the last three days the streets have been literally jammed with people from early morning till midnight. Early yesterday morning the streets were thronged to a still greater extent, and by nine o'clock passage along the principal thoroughfares was almost an impossibility to any but the strong and persistent.

DISTINGUISHED VISITORS.

The prominent gentlemen taking part in the procession met at the Maxwell House, in the Union Ticket-Office, where, after they were all gathered, they were placed in carriages by Gen. Thruston in the following order, which was necessarily somewhat different from that originally announced :

In the first carriage rode Bishop H. N. McTyeire, Mr. Clark Mills, Hon. John F. House, and Dr. T. A. Atchison.

In the second were His Excellency Governor A. S. Marks, His Excellency Governor L. P. Blackburn, ex-Governor D. W. C. Senter, ex-Governor James D. Porter.

Next came the carriage containing Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, Gen. D. C. Buel, Gen. E. Kirby Smith, Capt. A. J. Porter.

In the fourth carriage rode Hon. John C. Burch, Mayor T. A. Kercheval, Gen. W. H. Jackson, and Hon. T. A. Hendricks.

In the next carriage were Maj.-Gen. W. J. Behan, Brig.-Gen. John Glynn, Jr., Brig.-Gen. Charles W. Squires, and Col. John D. Scott, all of the State National Guard of Louisiana, excepting the third named, who is of the Missouri State National Guard.

Riding in the seventh carriage came Gen. J. P. Nuckles, Col. R. E. A. Crofton, Col. F. L. Guenther, Capt. F. E. De Courcey.

Next rode Col. J. P. McGuire, Dr. W. A. Cheatham, A. G. Adams, and Dr. J. B. Lindsley, members of the Centennial Board of Directors.

Col. Willoughby Williams, Gen. Samuel R. Anderson, Col. Jeremiah George Harris, and Col. Thomas H. Hays, of Kentucky, were in the next carriage.

JACKSON'S VETERANS.

Succeeding this in order came the carriage containing five veterans of Jackson's campaigns. Their names are as follows: Capt. William Lovelady, aged eighty-two, resident of Morgan County; Corp. Henry Holt, Sr., aged eighty-three, lives on Eden's Creek, Davidson Co.; Enoch H. Jones, aged eighty-two, lives in Rutherford County; James Baxter, aged eighty-one, Gibson County; Thomas Reed, aged ninety-two, Jackson Co., Ala. All of these served in Carroll's brigade except Mr. Jones, who served in Coffee's brigade. Mr. Jones was in every battle fought during the campaign of 1814-15. He was under Capt. Dick Tate, of Nashville. Wednesday, he received by express from John Golden a cane cut from the battle-field of New Orleans, especially for him. He had it cut for presentation to the Historical Society.

These carriages proceeded rapidly to the corner of Spruce and Broad, and waited on the west side of Spruce till the main body of the procession, consisting of the military, arrived at that spot. A great mass of people had already assembled on the corner all about the Exposition building, and when the advancing military came up Broad Street the crowd became so much greater that the police could with difficulty clear the way sufficiently for the carriages to start out on the route of procession. When once cleared it was necessary to ride at the crowd quite often to keep the way open.

THE PROCESSION.

As soon as the carriages, preceded by Duff's Band, had got past, they were followed by Gen. Wheless and his escort. Riding with him was the youthful soldier, B. Frank Cheatham, Jr. After these came several carriages, following which the Louisville Artillery led the military part of the procession.

After these came the Helicon Band, playing a lively strain. In the wake of the band came Company K, of St. Louis. They and all the other military marched four abreast.

The following was the succeeding order of the procession:

Howard Reserves of Lebanon.

Summer Guards of Gallatin.

Porter Rifles of Nashville.

Gate City Guards of Atlanta.

Rock City Guards of Nashville.

Chickasaw Guards of Memphis.

Nashville Light Dragoons.

Battery A of Louisville.

St. Louis Light Artillery.

Battery C, New Orleans.

Burn's Tennessee Light Artillery, Nashville.

Crescent City Guards of New Orleans.

Ambulance Corps of New Orleans.

Carriage containing members of the Rock City Guards and Howard Reserves.

The line of march was from the Exposition building out Spruce to Demonbreun, thence to Vauxhall, thence to

Broad, thence to Spruce, thence to Church, thence to Vine, thence to Cedar, thence to High, thence to Church, thence to Cherry, thence to Union, thence to College, thence to the public square, around the public square to Cedar, thence to the Capitol grounds.

No sooner had the procession got by the corner going back up Spruce than the crowd closed in, and as the column moved towards Church a jostling, pushing, shoving mass of people followed closely at the rear towards the Capitol, a great many trying to get ahead by attempts to cut their way along through the moving mass on the pavements.

In every part of its march the procession found difficulty in moving on account of the great crowds massed on the pavements and extending into the street.

AT THE CAPITOL.

On reaching the Capitol the procession entered the middle gate on Park Street, and, taking the drive around the Capitol, rode past the speakers' stand on the east side of the building, all the gentlemen in carriages alighting and going upon the stand. The military proceeded down to the plaza on which is located the statue, where they formed a guard around it, keeping clear the plaza, so as to afford all above a view of the statue.

It was with considerable difficulty that the procession was enabled to reach the stand. Such a crowd on Capitol Hill has probably never before been witnessed even by the oldest inhabitants. The eastern half of the grounds was fully occupied. Every walk, every plot of grass, every place that would permit space to stand or sit, was jammed. The steps to the esplanade, the esplanade itself, the small outer corridors of the Capitol, the balcony above, the roof still higher, every window, and even the narrow abutment around the building, eighteen inches wide, level with the balcony,—all were occupied to the fullest extent. Looking from the stand in every direction was a compact mass of humanity, a great sea of upturned faces, waved to and fro as if impelled by some "vague unrest."

As before said, every possible place of sight was occupied. One young man, seeking a vantage ground, mounted a ladder in the balcony and with elbows on his knees took in all the proceedings. Some young ladies were more anxious than prudent in standing on the narrow ledge already spoken of. A great many tried to reach the stand in order to get good seats, but the police stationed around let none pass without badges except the reporters. They also managed by dint of perseverance to keep clear the place devoted to the Harmonic Society and the Helicon Band.

THE SPEAKERS' STAND.

On the stand were Gen. G. P. Thruston, chairman of the Tennessee Historical Society's committee in charge of the unveiling; Richard H. Barrows, correspondent, and Walter Guter, artist, of *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*; Senator Joseph E. Brown, of Atlanta; Col. E. W. Cole; Dr. J. D. Plunket, President of the State Board of Health; Dr. J. B. Lindsley, Health Officer; Dr. T. A. Atchison, President of the Board of Centennial Directors; Capt. John Augustine, of New Orleans; Capt. Breckinridge Viley, Blackburn Guards, Kentucky; Bolling Gor-

don, John S. Claybrook, A. J. Caldwell, Porter Weakley; John M. Mayes, of Maury County; Col. Dan. F. Cocke, Gen. W. H. Jackson, Mayor T. A. Kercheval; Col. John C. Burch, Secretary of the United States Senate; Col. John D. Scott, Chief of Staff of the First Brigade Louisiana State National Guards; Gen. John Glynn, Jr., Commander of the First Brigade Louisiana State Guard; ex-Governors James D. Porter, D. W. C. Senter, and Neill S. Brown; Maj.-Gen. D. C. Buell, Maj.-Gen. W. J. Behan, of the Louisiana State National Guard; Gen. Joseph E. Johnston; Gen. C. W. Squires, Missouri National Guards; Gen. W. B. Bate, ex-Governor Thomas A. Hendricks, Thomas H. Hayes, Bishop H. N. McTyeire; Governor Blackburn, of Kentucky; Judge McLemore, Gen. S. R. Anderson, Governor Marks, Gen. E. Kirby Smith, Col. John F. House; Capt. Skipworth, of Battery A, St. Louis; Lieut.-Col. R. E. A. Crafton, Capt. F. E. De Courcy, and Capt. F. L. Guenther, New Orleans.

When those who had occupied carriages had alighted and were conducted to the stand, the Columbia Helicon Band played "Dixie," which was received with cheers. Calls were repeatedly made for Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and when he presented himself to the immense assemblage and acknowledged the compliment with a graceful bow, there was great enthusiasm in the vast assemblage.

The crowd next called for Gen. D. C. Buell, who, on passing to the railing, was also loudly applauded.

Ex-Governor Hendricks was then presented, and was warmly welcomed.

THE ADDRESS OF WELCOME.

Dr. T. A. Atchison, president of the Centennial Board of Directors, now opened the proceedings with the following address:

"FELLOW-CITIZENS: As president of the Centennial Commission I bid you all a cordial welcome to this patriotic jubilee.

"It is a great and glorious reunion of old comrades under the flag of our common country, and of those who honor and revere the name of Andrew Jackson.

"Here, on the green summit of our acropolis, and beside our classic State Capitol, we unveil to the rising sun and to the admiring gaze of his countrymen this grand equestrian statue of the hero of New Orleans, representing him on his impatient war-horse as he reviewed his command on that memorable January morning in the Crescent City, or as in the lead of the gallant sons of Tennessee and Kentucky he is about to leap to that great victory on the plains of Chalmette, which overwhelmed the flower of European chivalry and saved the fairest city of the South from pillage.

"*'Though dead, he yet speaketh.'* Every page of his eventful life is full of instruction to posterity. He speaks to us as the youthful pioneer, the daring frontiersman, the gallant soldier, the wise statesman, and, above all, as the kind neighbor and faithful friend. It was his favorite maxim that 'it is the first and highest duty of a patriot to tread firmly the path of duty' and leave the consequences to a higher power.

"It was the light of this sublime principle which shone through all the great acts of his life and nerved him to a

firm resistance to wrong; as, for example, when he refused to disband his destitute Tennessee troops hundreds of miles from home.

"When he disobeyed orders to abandon Fort Strother, saying, 'I shall do my duty and retain the fort, or die in the attempt. I have long since determined, when I die, to leave my reputation untarnished.' We see the same principles guiding his action in the proclamation of martial law at New Orleans, his refusal to apologize to the haughty French, and his immortal declaration, 'The Union must and shall be preserved.'

"In these and similar instances, where he took the responsibility in great emergencies, the verdict of a grateful and admiring people has been, 'Well done, thou good and faithful servant.'

"Honor and gratitude to the man who has filled the measure of his country's glory!

"In conclusion, fellow-citizens, I congratulate you on the acquisition of this magnificent work of art by a gifted American sculptor. May it stand here for ever, an inspiration to that lofty patriotism which looks only to the honor and glory of a State.

"Here, in the life-like bronze of Mills,
Shall ride on rearing, martial steed
The hero of New Orleans,
Renowned for many a gallant deed,

"The noble and imperial form,
Posed in the saddle gracefully,
As when he led our fathers o'er
The fields of glorious victory.'"

THE PRAYER.

Bishop H. N. McTyeire offered the following prayer:

"Almighty God, our Heavenly Father, we come before Thee this day in the multitude of Thy mercy. Thou art the Creator and Governor of men and of angels. Heaven is Thy throne and earth Thy footstool. We praise Thee, O God; we acknowledge Thee to be the Lord.

"It is meet and right that we should, at all times and in everything, set Thee before us. It is good to give thanks unto Thee, and to pay reverence and worship to Thy holy name.

"Lord, thou hast been favorable to our land. In blessing Thou hast blessed us, and in multiplying Thou hast multiplied us. Thou hast given us rest on every side, and health and plenty. The lines have fallen to us in pleasant places; yea, we have a goodly heritage.

"What shall we render unto the Lord for all His benefits? May Thy goodness and forbearance and long-suffering lead men to repentance. We have been unthankful and evil, and have need of Thy mercy. We have sinned and our fathers have sinned against Thee. Remember not our sins, but graciously forgive; and incline our hearts to keep Thy law.

"We render Thee thanks for the blessings of providence and of grace which have been over this people; for the Church of God which was early planted here, and has leavened our civilization; for Christian education and wholesome laws and wise industries, whereby our minds are enlarged, our bodies protected, our cares lightened, and our

comforts multiplied. Especially do we remember that providence which, in times of peril and danger, has raised up judges and rulers for us, by whom we have been delivered from our enemies. Hasten the day when men shall learn war no more, and when the people shall celebrate only the victories of peace.

"May it please Thee, O Lord, to continue Thy favor to our churches and schools, to our fields and flocks, to our lawgivers and magistrates, to our commerce and labor. May the century following be as the past, and more abundant in mercy and truth and justice, and in all righteousness. Let Thy work appear unto Thy servants, and Thy glory unto their children.

"We commend to Thy benediction this multitude and the occasion which has brought them together. Be pleased to overrule all events for the promotion of virtue and of good-will among the citizens of this commonwealth and their neighbors who are joined with them in these ceremonies.

"And all we offer and ask is in the name of Jesus Christ, our Lord. Amen."

THE ORATION.

At the conclusion of Bishop McTyre's prayer, Hon. John F. House, the orator of the day, was introduced, and after the applause had subsided spoke as follows:

"The nation honors itself that refuses to forget the men whose lives stand as the representatives of its character and the landmarks of its history. The soldier who leads its armies to victory; the statesmen who gives it wholesome laws and directs its policy into prosperous channels; the scholar that introduces its name into the republic of letters and the circles of science, and the poet whose lofty strain commands the attention of mankind to the anthem of its glory, will find in its people the watchful guardians of their fame as long as the land shall bear men worthy of the sacrifices and achievements of those who have led in its grand march to greatness and renown. In a republic, many of whose great men rise from the masses of the people, the bond of sympathy between those who lead and those who follow is not easily broken as long as the leader is true to his high trust. He but gives a tongue and a tone to the spirit, the genius, the aspirations, of the people who stand behind him as the reserves of his strength and the inspiration of his power.

"That the illustrious man whose memory we have this day assembled to honor and perpetuate still lives in the hearts of the people whom he served so long and so well, let the vast concourse attest that to-day crowd to these imposing ceremonials. Thousands of the children and grandchildren of those who knew him and honored him in other and earlier years gaze to-day with pride and reverence upon his unveiled statue.

"More than a century ago Andrew Jackson first saw the light in an obscure and humble cabin in the State of North Carolina. Between then and now what changes and events have marked our history, and what mighty memories crowd upon the mind for recognition and utterance as we survey the scene before us!

"The history of his career reads more like the thrilling

story of some bold hero of romance than the achievements of an actor in the real battle of life. The days of his boyhood were passed amid the stormy scenes and fierce conflicts of the American Revolution. He received his first lessons in patriotism from the men who fought to redeem the pledge of life, fortune, and sacred honor, which was staked upon the issue of the momentous struggle. The clash of arms formed the music of his childhood, and while yet a mere boy he assumed the duties and faced the dangers of a soldier. This day one hundred and five years ago his native county of Mecklenburg adopted the first declaration of American independence. It was the forerunner of that immortal Declaration of July 4, 1776, which, on each recurring anniversary of that memorable event, is read in the presence of our people as the canon of our freedom. Andrew Jackson was not quite eight years old when the Mecklenburg declaration was given to the world. It was amid such high and hallowed surroundings as these that the cradle of his young ambition was rocked. It was from these pure fountains of patriotism that his youthful spirit caught its inspiration. It was at this consecrated altar that he was anointed for the great work that lay before him in the coming years. In his long, eventful, and wonderful career he was always true to these lessons of his youth and the vows laid upon him in this early baptism of fire.

"After reading law in North Carolina, he determined to turn his face towards what was then regarded as the Far West. He cast his fortunes with the little band of heroes who had gathered upon this Cumberland bluff and were struggling for existence with the wild savage that crouched around their humble homes and thirsted for their blood. It was a long way then from North Carolina to this settlement on the Cumberland, and it lay through an almost pathless wilderness, where the stealthy savage lurked to impede the encroaching footsteps of civilization. It led through dangers to a dangerous place. But he was a man born to face, not to fly from, danger. And why should he remain longer in North Carolina? The ties that bound him to her soil had been rudely severed. Before he was born, his father was buried. His two brothers had fallen victims to the ravages of war, and his noble mother had lost her life in her unselfish devotion to her country and her kindred. From the British prison-ships at Charleston a cry of suffering and distress from the imprisoned patriots reached the neighborhood where she lived. Among them were some of her relatives. She belonged to that noble band of heroic women of the Revolution whose sacrifices in the cause of our suffering country should consecrate in our hearts the liberties which they so largely aided in securing, and make the very name of woman forever sacred in our sight. Mrs. Jackson determined at once to go to the relief of the suffering prisoners. She had just buried her son Robert, who died from disease contracted in a British prison, and her little son Andrew was still feeble from a disease contracted at the same time while a prisoner with his brother. But, in company with two other noble women of the neighborhood, she set out to succor the prisoners. It was one hundred and sixty miles to Charleston, but these heroic women, without an escort, set out upon their pilgrimage of mercy. They reached Charleston in safety,

gained admission to the prison-ships, and administered to the wants and necessities of their distressed and suffering kindred and friends. Mrs. Jackson never again saw her only child, whom she left behind her, and he was never again to catch the light of a mother's eye or enjoy the hallowed boon of a mother's sympathy and love. She contracted the ship-fever, and soon after died and was buried in an unknown and unrecorded grave. Such a woman was worthy to be the mother of such a son. Andrew Jackson at the time of his mother's death was not fifteen years old. Fatherless, motherless, brotherless, moneyless, could any situation be more forlorn and cheerless than that which now clouded the young life of this desolate and stricken boy? Look upon him then, and look upon this scene to-day, and thank God for a country that holds out her honors to all who have the heart and nerve and genius to grasp them.

"It was an eventful day in the history of the little colony here that saw Andrew Jackson added to their number, and the people among whom he cast his lot were not slow in discovering and appreciating his merit. He was born an orphan, but they took him by the hand and stood *in loco parentis* during the struggles of his early manhood. He was not a man to remain long in any community without impressing himself upon its people. For the first eight or ten years after his arrival he was engaged in practicing his profession and discharging the duties of prosecuting attorney, to which he had been appointed. When, in 1796, a convention was called to meet at Knoxville to frame a constitution for Tennessee, preparatory to her admission into the Union, we find the name of Andrew Jackson associated with the honorable names of John McNairy, James Robertson, Thomas Hardeman, and Joel Lewis as one of the five delegates that Davidson County sent to the Knoxville convention to lay the foundation of our future State. And when it was resolved by the convention to appoint two members from each county to draft a constitution, Judge McNairy and Andrew Jackson represented Davidson County on that committee. Soon after the formation of her constitution, Tennessee was admitted into the Union, and her name was enrolled among the sisterhood of States. Upon her admission she was entitled to only one Representative in Congress, and Andrew Jackson was elected by the people to that position. Crowned with this honor of the young commonwealth, he mounted his horse for an eight-hundred-mile journey through what was then little better than a howling wilderness, to Philadelphia, to represent his people in the national councils. His brief career as a member of Congress was marked by watchful devotion to the interests of his constituents, and fearless and independent action on all measures that came up for consideration. Before his term as a member of the House of Representatives expired a vacancy occurred in the Senate, and he was appointed to represent the State in the Senate of the United States. This was a high honor to confer upon one who, less than ten years before that time, had come among the people who thus honored him as a briefless, friendless young lawyer. He was only thirty years old when he took his seat in the Senate. These high positions to which he was so soon elevated after his arrival here are unmistakable evidences of the fact that he had made

a deep impression upon the public mind and effected a firm lodgment in the popular heart. Yet he was not a man of any great learning or eloquence. In these respects he doubtless had superiors among his fellow-citizens,—men better qualified to shine in all these positions than himself. But there was that about him which marked him as a man to be trusted and a leader to be safely followed, and the people, with that keen, intuitive insight into the real character of public men, discovered and appropriated it. He seems not to have liked the duties and modes of procedure of the Senate. It is not strange that he did not. In a few months after his appointment he resigned the position. He would, in all probability, never have risen to any great eminence in that body if he had remained a member of it. It was an arena unsuited for the development and display of the gifts with which nature had endowed him. It was simply impossible for him to consent to remain in a place where he could hope to reach and maintain nothing more than the common level of mediocrity. It was wholly foreign to his nature to sit down quietly and day by day watch his intense individuality sink in the dead sea of senatorial dignity. Soon after his retirement from the Senate he was elected by the Legislature to a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court of the State. The people seemed unwilling to dispense with his services altogether, and determined to have the benefit of his labors in some public capacity. No reports of his decisions have come down to us, as the first volume of reports of the decisions of the Supreme Court of Tennessee commences with the decisions of Judge Overton, Jackson's successor. That Judge Jackson brought any great amount of law-learning to the performance of his duties while on the bench cannot be safely assumed, but that he displayed a clear judgment and a high sense of right cannot be fairly questioned.

"Member of the Constitutional Convention, a representative in Congress, a senator of the United States, a judge of the Supreme Court of the State,—these were high positions, and worthy the ambition of the best men in the State. But Jackson had not yet reached the theatre where the genius with which the God of nature had so richly endowed him could fitly expand its wonderful power. True, on a field where he was not peculiarly qualified to excel, he had won the prize of honor from the men by whom he was surrounded. But these positions and honors did not possess for him the attractions they have for most men, and their uncongeniality doubtless had much to do in his retiring to the shades of the Hermitage, intending thereby to shake hands with public life forever. How little we know what the future has in store for us! If this conviction of his had been verified, we would not be here to-day engaged in these august ceremonies. His services already rendered to the State would have preserved his name among her archives and rescued it from oblivion, but few save the students of her history would have known that such a man as Andrew Jackson ever lived.

"But the time and the occasion were approaching which would call for the man, and in that call the name of Andrew Jackson would be heard.

In June, 1812, war was declared against Great Britain. Gen. Jackson (he had been elected a major-general of

nilitia) tendered his services, with two thousand five hundred men, to the government. Their services were promptly accepted, and in November Governor Blount was requested to send fifteen hundred men to reinforce Gen. Wilkinson at New Orleans. The Governor at once issued orders to Gen. Jackson, and the work of preparation commenced to transport the troops to their point of destination. Jackson issued to his troops one of those stirring addresses which, considering the times and circumstances that called them forth, whatever critics may say of their literary merits, are models of their kind. Nothing shows more clearly his thorough comprehension of the instincts and character of the men he commanded than the addresses he issued to them from time to time, as the occasion or emergency suggested. After receiving this order to repair with his troops to the reinforcement of Wilkinson, he was all animation, excitement, and energy. By the 7th of January he had everything ready to leave. He wrote to the Secretary of War: 'I have the pleasure to inform you that I am now at the head of two thousand and seventy volunteers, the choicest of our citizens, who go at the call of their country to execute the will of the government, who have no constitutional scruples, and if the government orders will rejoice at the opportunity of placing the American eagle on the ramparts of Mobile, Pensacola, and St. Augustine, effectually banishing from the Southern coasts all British influence.' These confident and enthusiastic utterances, coming from some men, might be considered as mere sound and fury, signifying nothing. But Andrew Jackson felt it, and meant it all.

At the head of two thousand choice Tennesseans! At last he had found his destined element. At last he stood upon a field where the guerdon of deathless fame was to be won and the garlands of immortality were to be gathered. At last he planted his feet upon the pathway of glory, and every instinct of his nature told him it was the road that destiny had marked out for him to travel.

"Soon his infantry was floating down the Cumberland, and his cavalry was on the march through the country to their destination, full of the hope and patriotism and martial pride that burned in the heart of their leader. But this was doomed to be a brief and bloodless campaign. After Hull's surrender the government, fearing that the enemy might direct his attention to the Southern coast, thought it advisable, as a precautionary measure, to reinforce the command at New Orleans. Hence the call on the Governor of Tennessee for troops. On reaching Natchez, Gen. Jackson was commanded to halt at that place for further orders. The contemplated necessity not arising which had caused the government to call these troops to the field, an order came to Gen. Jackson from the Secretary of War to disband them. This seemed a strange order, dismissing troops five hundred miles from home, without pay, without transportation, or any provision for the sick. Now was displayed that iron will, that promptness and readiness to assume responsibility, so characteristic of the man. Gen. Jackson at once resolved not to obey the order, and determined not to dismiss his troops in a strange country without the means of returning to their homes, but to march them back in a body to Tennessee. He at once set about

providing the means of transportation for the sick, impressing whatever he needed, and giving orders on the quartermaster-general for payment. Of course these preparations required the incurring of a liability for a considerable amount of money. He well knew that these expenses, incurred not only without the authority of the government, but in disobedience of its order, would fall upon him personally if the government should refuse to honor his draft; but he did not hesitate a moment on that account. It was no spirit of insubordination that prompted him to take this course,—far from it. He placed too high an estimate upon the value of discipline to be swayed by any such motive as that. He felt that he could not obey that order without perpetrating a gross wrong and injustice upon the brave men who had followed him to the field, and he determined not to be a party to it whatever might be the consequences to him personally. Throughout the whole march he was with his troops, often dismounting and giving some sick or exhausted soldier his horse to ride while he trudged along in the mud with his men. It was the firmness and power of endurance displayed on this long march that caused his soldiers to give him the nickname of Old Hickory,—an appellation which he proudly wore through all his subsequent career. He led his army back, and on the public square at Nashville they were disbanded. Their commander had not led them to victory, they brought back no laurels gathered on the field of honor, but they returned to their homes with the proud consciousness of having obeyed their country's call and with unbounded admiration for their commander, who had stood by them even at the risk of bringing down upon his head the displeasure of his government and wrecking his private fortune.

"But he was not long permitted to remain inactive. The great Tecumseh, the implacable and unappeasable foe of the white man, having formed an alliance with the English, like a herald of fate had visited the different tribes of Indians, and kindled a flame of vengeance and aroused a thirst for blood in the savage heart from the lakes to the Gulf. The massacre of Fort Mimms sent a thrill of horror throughout the entire South. The mother in her troubled sleep dreamed of the war-whoop, the tomahawk, and scalping-knife, as she instinctively pressed her unconscious infant to her bosom. Consternation seized upon every heart in the Mississippi Territory. Farms and homes were abandoned, and families fled to block-houses and such other places of safety as offered protection from the barbarity of the Indian. The voice of Jackson like the blast of a trumpet called his brave Tennesseans to arms to avenge the atrocities of Fort Mimms and protect the country from the horrors of savage brutality. The men who had followed him to Natchez and back were not slow in responding to the summons of their leader. The massacre of Fort Mimms occurred on the 30th of August. Before the middle of October, Jackson, at the head of two thousand five hundred Tennesseans, stood on the south bank of the Tennessee River. I cannot pause to recount the difficulties and perplexities that now beset him. Disappointed on account of low water in the river in receiving the supplies he expected from East Tennessee, he found himself in that sparsely settled region almost wholly without forage for his horses or

subsistence for his men. Most commanders would have recrossed the river, fallen back to a more plentiful region, and awaited the arrival of supplies before making a forward movement. But Jackson's ways were not the ways of most commanders. He determined to take no step backward. Though worn and wasted by disease and a severe wound he had received, from the effects of which he still suffered, nothing could tame his proud spirit or bend his iron will. He seems never to have entertained a doubt of the success of his campaign, and the idea that he might be defeated in a battle with the Indians never entered into his calculations. He resolved never to recross the Tennessee River until he had taught them well the lesson of peace and submission. It was for this object he had taken the field, and he meant to accomplish it. In the face of every difficulty and discouragement he marched boldly forward into the untrodden forest in search of the enemy. The victory at Tullusatches by the gallant Coffee soon followed, and the warlike Creeks were given the first lesson of the campaign. In a short time this victory was emphasized by that of Talladega. The want of supplies now forced Gen. Jackson to fall back on Fort Strother. Here new difficulties and complications confronted him. Pressed by hunger and privation, his gallant little army became discontented and desired to return to the settlements, the volunteers claiming that their term of service had expired and they were entitled to an honorable discharge. I shall not enter into a discussion of the merits of their claim. They and their commander differed in their construction of the terms of the enlistment. The controversy grew warm and bitter, until it almost reached the point of open mutiny on the part of the troops. He found his army melting away from him, but he stood as firm as the everlasting hills, declaring that he would hold the posts he had established or perish in the attempt. He called on the Governor of Tennessee for new levies, but the Governor informed him that he had no authority to make such levies, and advised him to disband a portion of his troops and with the remainder march back to the settlements, where forage and provisions were plentiful, and await the action of the government until men and means could be provided for a vigorous and successful prosecution of the campaign. The situation, indeed, seemed hopeless, and to warrant the patriotic Governor in advising a termination of the campaign for the time being. Never did history present a grander spectacle than Andrew Jackson, at this advanced post in the heart of an enemy's country, with a mere handful of men, but resolutely determined to hold the fort or be buried in its ruins. Never did a lofty spirit climb the 'toppling crags of duty' with a firmer step or a sublimer faith. With the instincts of a great soldier he saw that retreat was ruin, and he determined at all hazards to avert it. His letter to Governor Blount is sufficient of itself to immortalize him. He called for new troops; he appealed to the Governor to take the responsibility and send forward new levies that he might advance and complete the conquest which he had so auspiciously inaugurated, and which he felt was so necessary to the peace and safety of all that portion of the country menaced directly by the Indians and prospectively by their British allies. He concludes his

immortal letter to Governor Blount in these memorable words: 'You have only to act with the energy and decision the crisis demands, and all will be well. Send me a force engaged for six months and I will answer for the result, but withhold it and all is lost,—the reputation of the State and yours and mine along with it.' These were brave words. They were the utterances of a patriot unselfishly devoted to his country's welfare, and of a great soldier who felt that her safety at that critical moment hung upon his single arm. This letter changed the whole aspect of affairs. Its trumpet tones stirred the public heart and awoke the slumbering energies of the people. New levies of troops were soon on the march for the distant front, where their intrepid leader stood, deaf alike to murmur or mutiny in his own camp and danger from the attack of the foe. Thus reinforced he fought the battle of the Horseshoe, and the Creek war was virtually ended. The unconquered warriors of the tribe who disdained to surrender fled for safety to the everglades of Florida, and those who remained laid down their arms and sued for peace. The hardy settler and his wife and little ones could now lie down at night in security and repose. The battle of the Horseshoe made the 8th of January a possibility, and the 8th of January made the 4th of March a certainty. In a campaign of a few months he had broken the power of the warlike Creeks and brought them as suppliants at his feet.

"The great value to the country of this brief and brilliant campaign of Jackson was soon apparent to all. Napoleon had fallen, and the peace of Europe was restored. England, no longer confronted by an enemy at home, was left free to concentrate her undivided strength and power against us. Gen. Harrison, having resigned his commission as a major-general of the United States, Gen. Jackson was tendered the position by the government, and accepted it. He was ordered to take command of the Southern division of the army, if that could be called an army which was composed of only three skeleton regiments of regular troops. He now had before him a task well calculated to tax to its uttermost the genius and prowess of the greatest commander. He had met the savage in his mountain fastness and conquered him, and therefore, thanks to his foresight and intrepidity, left no enemy in his rear while he went to the perilous front. But he had now to meet a well-appointed army, trained in the best schools of European warfare, and decked with laurels won upon historic fields. The proud mistress of the sea, her bronzed cheek yet glowing with the light of recent triumph, was coming with a formidable force towards our devoted shores. She came breathing vengeance against our people and confident of victory, full of the boastful and invincible spirit so grandly expressed by one of her own poets:

"Britannia needs no bulwarks,
No towers along the steep;
Her march is o'er the ocean waves,
Her home is on the deep."

"Our government was yet in its infancy; our treasury was empty, and our credit sorely crippled. Jackson, with no army save raw and inexperienced troops, had a thousand miles of coast to defend, and not a fort garrisoned on the entire line.

"The situation was far from cheerful and encouraging, and was generally regarded by our government and people with painful anxiety and alarm. But there was one man whose heart never quailed, whose hope never waned, whose faith never wavered, and whose step never faltered in the presence of the dangers that confronted him. That man was Andrew Jackson. How he met the responsibilities and demands of the occasion, let Mobile, Pensacola, and New Orleans answer. The result is too well known ever to fade from the memory of our countrymen, and especially from the recollection of Tennesseans. The Volunteer State reaped in that grand campaign too large a harvest of glory to ever allow its splendors to fade or suffer its achievements to be forgotten. Peace once more lifted her white wings upon the breeze, and Andrew Jackson stepped into his destined and appointed niche in the temple of Fame. In all our glorious history no page burns with brighter lustre than that which records the genius of Jackson and the prowess of the brave men under his command, who protected our soil from the invader's foot and saved the mouth of the Mississippi and an empire to the Union. A grateful country canonized him as one of her great heroes, and enshrined him in her heart. No West Point had ever laid its anointing hand upon his head, but a mightier than West Point had anointed him for his work and furnished him with his credentials to immortality. I appeal to history to scan the names of the heroes inscribed upon her roll of honor, and point to one who, with the same means at his command, and the same odds arrayed against him, ever accomplished more than stands to the credit of Andrew Jackson upon the pages that record his achievements.

"The war ended, he returned to the bosom of his family and the delights of his home to nurse his shattered health and enjoy the confidence and affection of his neighbors and friends. But he had done too much for his country for her people ever to rest satisfied until they had crowned him with the highest position in their gift. Our people have always thus remembered and thus rewarded the heroes of the wars in which we have been engaged, without an exception. Much eloquence and declamation have been expended in the effort to impress the public mind with the danger of elevating successful military chieftains to the Presidency, but Washington, Jackson, Harrison, Taylor, Grant, stand as monuments of the admiration and gratitude of the American people for the men who have shed glory and renown upon our arms.

"It would extend these remarks far beyond the limits of propriety and your patience to attempt a reference in detail to all the notable acts in the life of Andrew Jackson, crowded as it is with distinguished services to his country and abounding in evidences of the esteem and admiration of his countrymen. After his Seminole campaign and the differences with Spain had been satisfactorily adjusted, his country no longer needing his services in the field, he resigned his commission in the army. Soon the eyes of the people began to turn towards him as a prospective candidate for the Presidency, and the Legislature of Tennessee formally nominated him for that exalted position. As is well known he was defeated in this contest, but it was because the will of a majority of the American

people was defeated in the result reached by the election in the House of Representatives.

"That result, by which another wore the honors which a majority of his countrymen had intended for him, only postponed the inevitable hour. At the end of Mr. Adams' administration, Jackson was again a candidate for President. Perhaps no Presidential election in our history has been disgraced by a greater amount of personal defamation than that with which Gen. Jackson was assailed. There was no weapon that slander disdained to forge or calumny to use. Every act of his life was scanned with microscopic care, to discover something that could be set down to his discredit. The reputation of the mother who bore him and the good name of the wife of his bosom were assailed with cruel and merciless mendacity. Could any one acquainted with the genius of the American people doubt what their decision would be in the case of such a man so assailed? Did his traducers imagine that they could demolish the colossal temples of his fame with such weapons as these, or drive him from the hearts of his countrymen, where the glorious achievements of his life had entrenched him? All the changes were rung upon the dangerous experiment of elevating a military chieftain to the high office of President of the United States. He was denounced as a tyrant and despot, whose elevation to power would result in the destruction of the liberties of his country. He was represented as a coarse and ignorant man, unacquainted with public affairs and unfitted in every respect to be the chief magistrate of this country. There was no calamity that could befall a country that was not predicted as certain to overtake this unhappy land if its infatuated and misguided citizens should in an evil hour commit the supreme folly of electing him President. But the people remembered that there was a time when the dark clouds of war hung low and threatening over their devoted land, and they recalled the fact that Andrew Jackson was not an enemy to his country then, nor could they be made to believe that he had become so since. He was elected by an overwhelming majority. The people had rendered their verdict, and Andrew Jackson wore the crown of their emphatic and spontaneous endorsement. They crowded to his inauguration in such enthusiastic multitudes as to leave no one room to doubt the firm hold he had upon the masses of his countrymen. This military chieftain, of whose administration so many dire and gloomy prophecies had been made, was now about to be tried upon a new and unaccustomed field. He had never been found wanting in any position which he had hitherto occupied, but how would he wield the destinies and conduct the vast and complicated affairs of a great country as a civil magistrate? The fierceness of the conflict through which he had passed, warned him that the ship of State while under his command was not destined to sail upon a tranquil sea or to meet only favoring winds. But he knew well that he owed his elevation to the unbought suffrages of a free people. He always said that the people would never desert those who were true to them. If there ever was a man with whom patriotism was an absorbing passion, Andrew Jackson was that man. He never saw the day or the hour, after he came to years of discretion, that he would not have willingly laid down his

life upon the altar of his country if her welfare had called for the sacrifice. Her enemies were his enemies, her honor was his honor, and her cause was his cause.

"Her greatness and renown was the ruling aspiration of his heart and the chief inspiration of his life. There was not an un-American hair in his head or an un-American drop of blood in his veins. Such a man might make mistakes or commit errors, but could never be false to what he believed to be the best interest of his country. With this faith in the people and this love of country burning in his heart, he grasped the helm of State with a firm and unfaltering hand. What he encountered and what he achieved belongs to history. As his administration advanced it grew in favor with the people. At the end of his first term so firmly grounded was his popularity that he was re-elected by a largely increased majority. Out of two hundred and eighty-eight electoral votes, he received two hundred and nineteen. He had fought the battle of the people, and they were fighting his. He had stood by them, and they were standing by him. No administration in our history has encountered a more formidable opposition than that which confronted the administration of President Jackson. The great triumvirate of Clay, Webster, and Calhoun had hurled their triple powers against it, but it stood the shock unmoved, for it was imbedded in the confidence of the people, and presided over by a man whom no power could appal, no wealth corrupt, no titles seduce, and no threat intimidate. In his great battle with the bank it seemed at one time that he would be overborne. A resolution passed the Senate censuring him for the removal of the deposits. But he lived to see the day when the clerk of the Senate was ordered to bring the journal containing the resolution before that august body and draw black lines around it and write upon its face in a bold hand the word—EXPUNGED. Clad in these habiliments of mourning and wearing this scar upon its dishonored face, it remains for the inspection of posterity. He was as near the master of every situation of danger and responsibility in which he was placed as any man who was ever called upon to face the one or assume the other. He never lost the courage of his convictions in any presence. The supreme hour, the crucial test, always found him self-posed, like the magnificent war horse on which the genius of the sculptor has mounted his martial form to ride through the future ages. The mingled blood of two races ran in his veins and imparted to his nature some of the best characteristics of both. When aroused he was as terrible as a tornado, but in the social circle with his friends as mild and gentle as a woman. His devotion and fidelity to his wife comes out as a rainbow, to span with its beauty and promise every storm-cloud that rises on the horizon of his life. He was a man of strong passions, and when acting under their impulse not, perhaps, always just—no man is. But it was not in his nature to do conscious or intentional injustice to any one. He was positive and imperious—all great leaders of men are. He was not learned in books; he never studied them; he studied men, and no student ever more thoroughly mastered his subject. The slow and painful processes by which many men of books and culture reach their conclusions were unknown to him. His mind

acted with the rapidity of lightning, and an intuitive sagacity conducted him to conclusions with telegraphic speed. He had reached conclusions and stood ready to act on them before hesitating prudence had adjusted her spectacles to examine the subject, or timid conservatism had taken up her scales to weigh probabilities. Not that he was rash or inconsiderate in matters of moment; far from it. No man ever looked at all the bearings of a subject with closer scrutiny, or balanced the chances of success or failure with keener discrimination. His chief object was to ascertain the path of duty; when he saw that he was ready to travel it, whatever dangers might environ it. No array of learning or brilliancy of reputation in an opponent ever dwarfed or absorbed his individuality. He was born to lead, and he always led. Those who wished to join the expedition were welcome; those who feared to embark might stay behind, and those who chose to face him might take the consequences. He never deserted friends or enemies until they first deserted him. For the one there was no sacrifice he was not willing to make; in respect to the other there was no gage of battle he was not ready to take up. He never allowed his friends to go forward and assume responsibilities for him in great emergencies, that he might, in the event of disaster, throw the burden of failure upon them. If risks were to be taken, if popularity was to be hazarded, if responsibility was to be assumed, if danger was to be met, he took his place at the front, and the word of command rolled down the line.

"His fame is in the custody of his country. There it will remain secure forever. No friend of his need fear or doubt the verdict of posterity or the judgment of history upon his greatness as a soldier or his wisdom as a statesman. Full of years and full of honors, he closed his eyes in peace among the people who took him by the hand in his youth and loved him to the last. When Tennesseans cease to honor his name and revere his memory, they will be unworthy descendants of those whom he led to victory. A few of the old soldiers who followed him through the storm of battle still linger with us upon this side the river. May the hand of time deal gently with their declining years, and the evening of their days be as full of peace and happiness as their morning was of storms and dangers.

"Oh, honored be each silvered hair,
Each furrow trenched by toil and care;
And sacred each old bending form
That braved with him the battle-storm."

"Here, where tree and rock and rivulet and river are vocal with the traditions of his past, we inaugurate his statue to-day. I rejoice that the venerable sculptor who has given to us this life-like image of the man has been spared to be present on this occasion, to receive the tribute this day paid to his genius by the descendants of those who knew and loved and honored his illustrious subject while he moved amid the walks of men.

"Tennesseans, the honor of the State, upon whose name Andrew Jackson has shed such imperishable renown, is in your keeping. As we gaze upon his storied form to-day, let us swear that no act of dishonor shall ever stain her proud escutcheon or sully her spotless name.

"Since he closed his eyes upon a peaceful and happy

country, our land has been drenched in fraternal blood. The earthquake shock of contending armies was felt around the very tomb where he sleeps. But these unhappy days are passed, and it is to the interest of all that the

He came forward and was greeted with loud applause. The band then played the 'Star-Spangled Banner.'

"Ex-Governor Neill S. Brown said it was a source of great gratification to be present and witness the grand



EQUESTRIAN STATUE OF GEN. ANDREW JACKSON.

passions and animosities that marked them should also pass away.

"Tennessee has no future, no aspirations, no hopes save in a restored Union, and to-day within the shadow of Jackson's statue, without mental reservation or purpose of evasion, but in sincerity and truth, she can repeat to her sister States the immortal words of her immortal son, 'THE FEDERAL UNION,—IT MUST BE PRESERVED.'

"At the conclusion of Col. House's oration the assemblage insisted on his coming to the east side of the stand.

spectacle presented before them. He alluded to the efforts that had been made to procure a statue of 'Old Hickory,' and the failure of the State to do anything toward that end.

THE UNVEILING OF THE STATUE.

Clark Mills, the artist, from whose cunning hand came the Jackson statue, was now introduced, and was received with immense applause. He said,—

"LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: Having been requested to make some remarks on this occasion before the distinguished

people of Nashville, I will state that the statue before you is a triplicate of the one now standing in front of the President's house in Washington, which was not only the first equestrian statue ever self-poised on the hind feet in the world, but was also the first ever modeled and cast in the United States.

"The incident selected for representation in this statue occurred at the battle of New Orleans, on the 8th of January, 1815. The commander-in-chief has advanced to the centre of the lines in the act of review. The lines have come to present arms as a salute to their commander, who acknowledges it by raising his chapeau four inches from his head, according to the military etiquette of that period. But his restive horse, anticipating the next evolution, rears and attempts to dash down the line, while his open mouth and curved neck show that he is being controlled by the hand of his noble rider.

"I have deemed this explanation important to answer a criticism upon the fact that the horse is rearing and Jackson has his hat off. Critics should reflect that a spirited war-horse, although brought to a halt, will not long remain so.

"The city of Nashville has just cause for pride from the fact that of the three statues cast from the same model the one before you is the most perfect of them all."

Mr. Mills was again greeted with applause at the conclusion of his remarks.

William Lovelady, Henry Holt, Enoch Jones, James Baxter, and Thomas Reed, the veterans of the battle of New Orleans, were then called to the stand and were heartily received. Most of them had previously taken position around the statue. Mr. Jones was deputized to pull the rope by which the statue was to be unveiled. Governor Marks accompanied him to the statue, and saw that this part of the programme was well carried out.

The following ode to Jackson, written by Rev. F. W. Peschau, was now sung in admirable style by the Harmonic Society, accompanied by the Columbia Helicon Band:

I.

We sing of thee, Jackson of old,
As we unveil this statue grand,
And tell again the story told
Of thy great fame, spread o'er the land.

II.

In time of war no sword more keen,
No man more strong in battle's storm,
'Mid heroes all was ever seen
Than Jackson's sword, than Jackson's form.

CHORUS.

O Jackson brave! O Jackson bold!
We raise to thy dear memory
This statue grand, great man of old,
And shout once more, Hurrah for thee!

III.

In time of peace, when ebb and tide
Of war's wild chasé had come to rest,
He did our land with wisdom guide,
And Jackson's rule our country blest.

IV.

In war and peace he was the same,—
A leader true of strength and nerve;
Nor cared he aught for name or fame
If he could but his country save.

V.

When near him drew the shades of death,
When he must sleep beneath the sod,
He gave—till e'en his latest breath—
His life to us, his soul to God.

VI.

Thy name, thy deeds, thy home, thy grave,
Shall to each heart most sacred be
Long as the winds the grass shall wave
In our, in thine, own Tennessee.

When the ode had been sung Mr. Jones drew the cord, and the canvas fell on either side, displaying the statue and a member from each military company present, who added, with their bright uniforms, greatly to the beauty of the scene presented. The great mass of people then gave a long, loud shout, which was renewed and continued by the rapid discharge of cannon by the Burns Tennessee Light Artillery. The military companies then moved out from the piazza, around which they had taken position, when a dense throng collected about the statue to give it a closer inspection. All were enthusiastic in praise of the great work of art. The multitude was fully an hour leaving the Capitol grounds.

The temporary pedestal of the statue, although made of wood, is of unique pattern, and does credit to the good taste of Gen. G. P. Thruston, who drew the design and saw it executed. It is painted a stone color, and is water-proof. On the western and eastern sides appears the word "Jackson." The statue fronts to the northward, with the head of the horse turned towards the Capitol.

THE EXPOSITION.

CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION BUILDING.

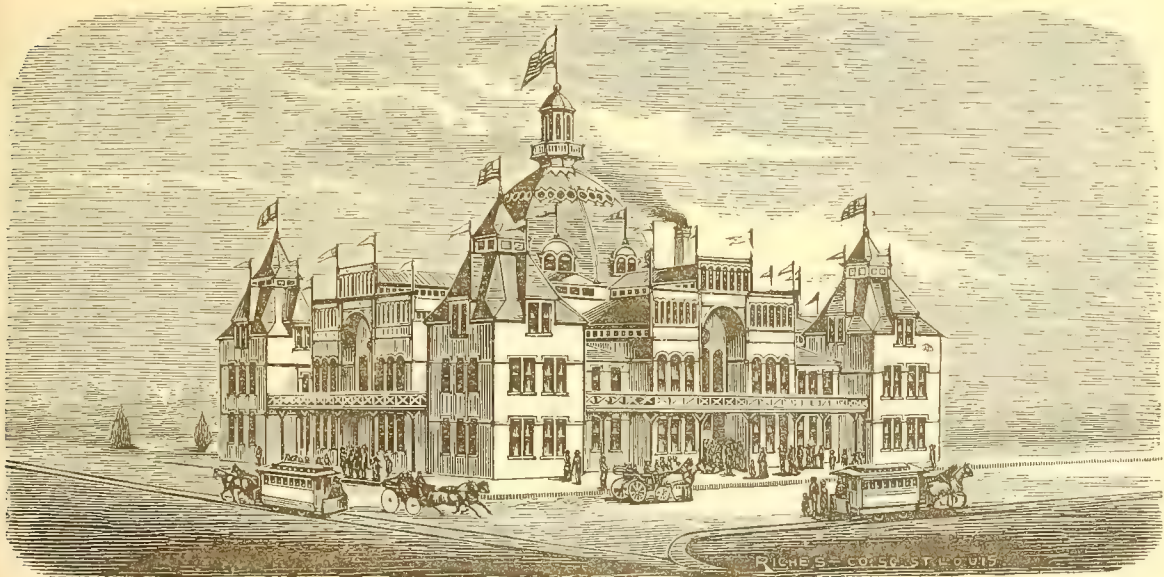
The handsome illustration on the opposite page, from a photograph by Armstrong, represents the Nashville Centennial Exposition Building.* It is located at the intersection of Broad and Spruce Streets, opposite the custom-house, and diagonally opposite the Fogg high school. The Broad Street front is one hundred and eighty-nine feet long, while the Spruce Street front is one hundred and fifty-nine feet. In plan the building is a parallelogram, with projections at the corners and at the centre of each side. Above the second floor, however, it assumes the form of a Greek cross surrounded by a dome at the intersection. The dome and the roof of the projections, at the four principal corners of the building, are the chief architectural features. The dome is supported by twenty-four columns, framed together in clusters of three each, and secured, at intervals, along their length, with bolts and bands of wrought iron. The top of each cluster of columns has a cast-iron bed-plate, bolted to the horizontal trusses, thus connecting the columns, and also giving partial support to the dome. On the top of the horizontal trusses is another cast-iron plate to secure

* Cut furnished by Wheeler Brothers, Nashville.

the ends of trusses at the angles of the polygon, and designed, also, to serve as a shoe to receive the lower ends of the ribs of the dome to which it is bolted. The sixteen ribs of the dome are constructed on the Howe truss plan, the upper and lower chords being curved and concentric. The chords are four thicknesses of two-inch plank, bolted together, the space between the upper and lower chords being filled with diagonal braces. At the top the ribs of the dome are bolted to a ring or octagonal abutment eight feet in diameter. To resist the thrust of the ribs at the base of the dome, each angle of the polygon is connected on the exterior by a two-inch bolt, thus securing a continuous tie all around it.

The building is two stories high, the centre of the second floor immediately under the dome being left open, thus making a wide and commodious gallery all around the space under the dome. The system of construction is a series of posts placed at intervals of twenty feet, and con-

want of space. Manufacturers, mechanics, inventors, artists, scientists, teachers, and antiquarians vied with each other in filling the departments allotted to them to the best advantage. In reference to the arrangement of the various exhibits, Mr. Carl C. Brenner, of Louisville, the celebrated painter of some of the finest pictures ever shown in Nashville, remarked that it seemed to be the case here that when committees had duties assigned them they all went to work in earnest. This accounted for the rapidity with which the building had been completed and filled. The arrangement of the articles on exhibition he pronounced perfect, everything in the right place, and in the best place which could have been selected for it. This seemed to be the general impression of visitors. No one who attended could fail to notice the excellent judgment shown by the various committees in locating the exhibitors, and the order and harmony which seemed to pervade all their proceedings from the beginning to the close.



CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION BUILDING.

nected with trussed beams, which serve to support the second floor and the main roof. Provision for light and ventilation is ample and admirable.

The general dimensions of the building are one hundred and eighty-nine by one hundred and fifty-nine feet; height of stories, each, sixteen feet; height to spring-line of the dome from the ground floor, sixty-four feet; height from the ground floor to the top of the dome, on the interior, one hundred feet; height of the lantern on top of the dome, twenty-five feet; diameter of the dome, sixty feet; area of first floor, twenty-five thousand two hundred and sixty-eight feet; area of second floor, twenty thousand four hundred and sixty-eight feet; wall space, not including windows, twenty-four thousand feet. Total area, sixty-nine thousand six hundred and thirty-six feet. The cost of the building was eighteen thousand dollars; W. C. Smith, architect; Simmons & Phillips, contractors.

During the continuance of the Centennial this building was filled with the products of industry and art,—so much so that some parties desiring to exhibit had to be denied for

On the night of the 20th of May the number of visitors at the Exposition reached its maximum. The attendance was what might have been expected. The immense number of strangers in the city, who had spent the day at the Capitol, at the fair-grounds, and at the fire-works, wound up with a visit to the Exposition, and created a jam, a crush, that could not be surpassed. Besides the many hundreds of soldiers, exhibitors, officials, etc., there were over twelve thousand seven hundred who paid admissions during the day.

The committees were at great expense in securing attractions, not the least of which were the electric lights which rendered every part of the building and its environs as light as day. The Helicon Band rendered an excellent programme each evening. The Tennessee kitchen was a great feature, presided over by Mrs. Charles Hillman, Mrs. Rebecca Goff, Mrs. John Ruhm, Mrs. Judge Lawrence, Mrs. Max Sax, Mrs. Julius Sax, Miss R. Webster, Miss Estelle, Mrs. A. S. Colyer, Mrs. A. H. Redford, Mrs. Irvine K. Chase, Mrs. D. F. Wilkin, and others.

REPORT ON THE JACKSON STATUE.

At a meeting of the Tennessee Historical Society held June 15, 1880, Hon. John M. Lea made the following report on the Jackson statue:

"The committee appointed at a meeting held the 29th day of January, 1880, for the purchase of Mills' equestrian statue of Gen. Andrew Jackson, respectfully report:

"That so long ago as the session of the General Assembly of 1845-46 the idea was conceived of erecting at the Capitol in Nashville a statue in honor of Gen. Andrew Jackson, whose death took place the 8th day of June, 1845; and an act was passed the 2d day of February, 1846, appropriating the sum of seven thousand five hundred dollars 'when a sufficient sum shall be subscribed by the people in connection therewith to complete said monument.' Commissioners were appointed in the sixth section of said act to receive any voluntary contributions, control the disbursement of all funds, contract with an American sculptor or artist, and superintend the erection of said statue. The passage of the act seemed a dismissal of its provisions from the public attention. The indifference to the performance of a duty so manifest and obvious was, however, more apparent than real, and the feeling that such an honor would some day be accorded to the name and fame of the illustrious hero and statesman, though quiescent, was nevertheless right in the breast of every Tennessean. The times were not favorable for the inspiration of patriotism or any expression of it in works of art designed to commemorate important events in our public history. The first ten years succeeding Gen. Jackson's death were marked by an interest in material development and a devotion to the accumulation of wealth so absorbing that there was scarcely time or opportunity for the entertainment or discussion of any other subject. The next decade witnessed an excitement on political subjects so fierce and violent that the apprehension of impending peril caused a temporary forgetfulness of all the recollections of the glorious past, culminating in war with all its attendant horrors. The next decade brought peace, but to a people with crippled fortunes, who, with a courage as undaunted as that exhibited by them upon the field of battle, entered upon the noble task of repairing the evils, moral, political, and financial, wrought by the destructive energies of military force.

"The General Assembly soon after the re-establishment of civil authority, with laudable pride, vested commissions with authority to lay out and ornament the Capitol grounds, and in obedience to the general but passive sentiment, the space so long vacant—now, we are happy to say, adorned by the statue—was, we presume, designed for the reception and erection of this or some other imposing monument significant of men or events connected with Tennessee history. The severe ordeal through which the people passed for a few years succeeding the declaration of peace forbade attention to this or any other subject not bearing directly upon the interests of the passing hour.

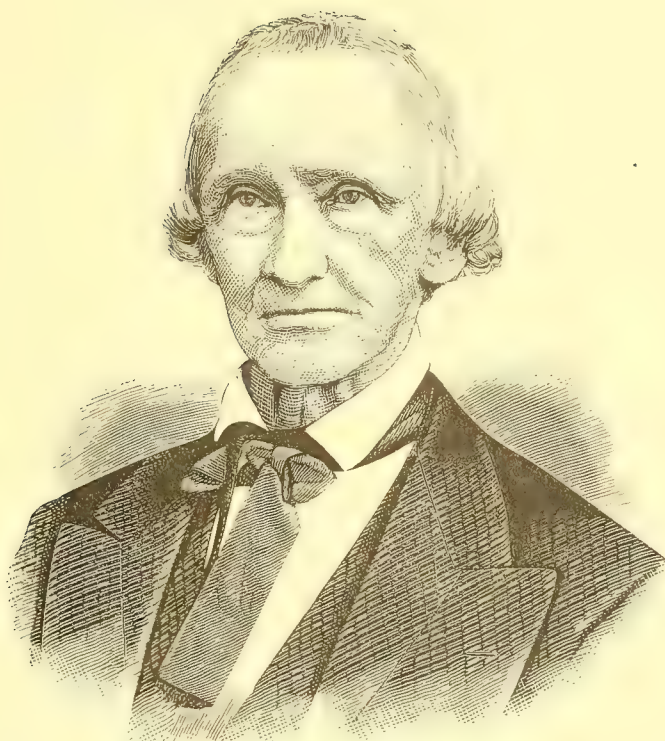
"Early in the month of January, 1879, Gen. Marcus J. Wright, of Washington City, addressed a letter to the vice-president of the society, suggesting that Clark Mills' equestrian statue of Gen. Jackson was on sale, expressing the hope that Tennessee could be induced to make the

purchase, and tendering his services to aid in the negotiation. A correspondence ensued between Gen. Wright and the vice-president, and those papers, with a letter from Mr. Mills stipulating the price, were laid before the society. There was a discussion of plans for obtaining the requisite funds to make the purchase, but nothing definite was agreed on, and the vice-president was instructed to communicate further with Gen. Wright, and also to confer with the Governor of the State as to the policy of applying to the General Assembly for an appropriation. There was a conference with the Governor, and also with some members of the General Assembly,—letters also passed between the Governor and Gen. Wright,—but, after due deliberation, the time was not deemed opportune to invoke the assistance of the State, and we did not care to have any future prospect clouded by a denial of favorable legislation. The facts were duly reported to the society, and, notwithstanding all obstacles in our path, so great was our earnestness that the subject was again brought up and discussed in connection with the celebration of the centenary, at a meeting held the 1st day of July, 1879. Various plans for raising the money were proposed, none of which, however, commanded that assurance of success which warranted immediate action, and the measure was indefinitely postponed, with a firm conviction that under more favorable auspices our cherished desire might some day be gratified.

"On the 14th day of March, 1878, resolutions were passed by the society contemplating the celebration of the centenary of Nashville. At subsequent meetings the proper committees were appointed, reports made, etc., the entire proceedings to be conducted under the supervision of the society. Further reflection induced a change of purpose, and it was determined at a meeting held the 4th day of November, 1879, to ask the people of the city to unite with the society and make a combined effort to mark the centenary of Nashville as an event in our local history. A committee with this view was appointed to wait upon the mayor and City Council, and, an affirmative answer being given, the mayor invited a general meeting of the citizens for consideration of the subject on the 16th day of December, 1879. The attendance was large, and from the incipient action of the meeting on that evening has resulted a success beyond anticipation in any and every department connected with the celebration of the centenary. A glow of enthusiasm at once seized the entire community. There was a pause in the pursuit of individual interests, and the moment given to unselfish and patriotic inspiration. Memories of the past seemed to rise spontaneously in the public mind, and it doubtless occurred to more than one that the conjuncture of circumstances was favorable for the acquisition of the Jackson statue. Such a thought did certainly occur to a venerable and patriotic citizen of Nashville, Maj. John Lucien Brown,* who, early after the meeting in December, expressed his intention to try to raise by voluntary subscriptions the money necessary for its purchase.

"He wrote to Senator Harris and Maj. Blair, of Wash-

* See special biography.



John Lucian Brown

ington City, to make inquiry of Mr. Mills as to the cost of the statue. Maj. Blair replied on the 23d of January, 1879, that the statue was for sale, but Mr. Mills declined to state the price, giving as his reason that Col. Bullock, of Tennessee, then sojourning in Washington City, was negotiating for the purchase. Afterwards, ascertaining that the object of Col. Bullock and Maj. Brown was identical,—the procurement of the statue for Tennessee,—the figures were given at 'five thousand dollars as the lowest price.' About this time an admirable letter written by Col. Bullock on the subject of the purchase was printed in the *American* of this city, and from that moment, so forcibly were the facts put forth, the public mind was impressed with the idea that our celebration would be incomplete if we could not present to the thousands of people who would throng our streets the grand spectacle of the unveiling of the statue.

"Much credit should be awarded to Col. Bullock for the impetus which his letters gave to the movement, and especially is it to be noted that it was through his negotiation the price was reduced from twelve thousand dollars to five thousand dollars, thus placing the object within probable reach of our pecuniary ability. Our acknowledgments are certainly due and are most cheerfully rendered to our esteemed fellow-citizen, Col. Bullock, for the zeal and interest thus displayed by him. Pending these negotiations at Washington, our fellow-citizen, Maj. Brown, was tireless in forming plans for devising ways to secure the necessary amount of money. He appeared before the Historical Society and stated that if he were armed with their recommendation and allowed to work under their name, he would guarantee success, counting alone upon the liberality and public spirit of the people. Previous to this time, however, without recognized authority from any society or association, he had secured some subscriptions, but after his appointment with the vice-president and secretary, at a meeting held the 29th day of January, 1880, 'as a committee for the purchasing of the statue for the State of Tennessee,' he set to work vigorously, earnestly, and systematically. He addressed letters to leading citizens in the different counties, made personal application, and used every means and appliance to further the enterprise, the success of which lay so near his heart. There were difficulties in his way. There had been heavy drains upon the people for subscriptions to the Exposition, and the public liberality had been strained to its utmost tension. In this emergency a suggestion was made that the 'Exposition' should buy the statue and count for its remuneration upon the increased receipts to be derived from this additional feature of its attractions. To this intimation Maj. Brown strenuously objected, contending that if time were given, the five thousand dollars could be raised. He redoubled his energies, appointed agents, and the list of subscribers so increased that on the 18th of March, 1880, success being within sight, the Centennial Board of Directors 'incorporated, as one of the regular committees of the board, Gen. John F. Wheless, Mr. A. J. Adams, Mr. Joseph L. Weakley, Judge John M. Lea, Gen. G. P. Thruston, Mr. Anson Nelson, and Maj. John L. Brown, to be known as the committee for the purchase and dedication of the equestrian statue of Gen. Jackson.' On account of his onerous duties as commanding officer during 'military week,' Gen. Wheless resigned, and Gen. Thruston was appointed to the chairmanship of said committee. The subscriptions soon aggregated an amount, finally reaching near or quite five thousand five hundred dollars, which justified a consummation of the purchase. The naked price was not, however, the only expense. Transportation had to be secured, a temporary pedestal constructed, and a vexatious litigation was set on foot in Washington likely to retard the delivery of the statue in time for the unveiling during 'military week.'

"Further expenses were thus necessarily incurred, but the difficulty was obviated by an agreement on the part of the Centennial Board to make good the deficiency, provided there should be a surplus of that amount (after the repayment by the military committee of the amount loaned) realized at the fair-grounds during military week. The deficiency upon settlement amounted to six hundred and thirty dollars, and our obligations are due to the military committee, not only for this substantial aid, but also for the *éclat* which was given to the occasion of the unveiling of the statue by the presence of the citizen soldiery from this and other States.

"It is the province of the committee of which Col. G. P. Thruston is chairman to set forth the particular items of expense connected with the transportation, removal from the depot to the Capitol grounds, construction of the temporary pedestal, and mounting of the statue; but we take pleasure in stating that we owe much to his good management for the safety which attended this delicate work and the economy with which it was performed. No accident happened in the transportation, and the statue stands on the pedestal as perfect as in its state of original completion.

"The statue was unveiled on a bright, beautiful day, the 20th of May, 1880, in the presence of a vast assemblage of people from this and other States, a full account of which, the oration, the ode, and the military display, will doubtless appear in the proceedings of the directors of the Centennial Board, to whom the society, on the determination of a joint celebration, resigned the conduct of all ceremonial observances.

"Mr. Clark Mills was present as an invited spectator, and his bosom must have swelled with pardonable pride in the knowledge of the admiration bestowed upon the workmanship of his hands.

"The unveiling of the statue was the grandest feature of the celebration,—a red-letter day in the annals of Nashville,—an event worthy to link the past with the succeeding centenary of our beautiful city.

"The list would be long indeed if thanks were especially expressed to all who have aided the society, but it is a simple act of justice, in the opinion of this committee, to declare that the zeal, energy, and patriotism of Maj. John L. Brown put in motion the machinery which brought about this grand result, and to him more than to any other person are the people of Tennessee indebted for the magnificent work of art which adorns our beautiful grounds,—a monument which symbolizes alike the greatness of the departed

hero and the devotion of the people of Tennessee to his memory.

"Respectfully submitted,

"JOHN M. LEA, *Chairman*,
"ANSON NELSON."

MASONIC.

On the 24th of June, 1812, *Cumberland Lodge, No. 60*, was instituted by dispensation from the Most Worshipful Robert Williams, Grand Master of North Carolina, by Robert Searcy, the oldest Past Master present, and the following officers installed: The Hon. John Overton, W. M.; Lemuel T. Turner, S. W.; William P. Anderson, J. W. Afterwards the following brethren were appointed and installed into their respective offices: Anthony Foster, Treas.; Thomas G. Bradford, Sec.; Ephraim Pritchett, S. D.; John C. Mc-Lemore, J. D.; Duncan Robertson, Tyler. The members who composed the lodge previously to the presentation of any petition for initiation were the following, in addition to the officers above mentioned: Josiah Nichol, William Tait, George Bell, Alexander Richardson, Richard Napier, Thomas Shackelford, David Irwin, James Condon, R. M. Boyers, and George Shall.

The first petition for initiation was presented by George Morgan, on the 20th of October, 1812. He was elected on the 23d of February, 1813, and was initiated, together with Samuel V. D. Stout and Joseph Ward, on the 25th of March, 1813. The first person raised to the degree of Master Mason in this lodge was Wilkins Tannehill, who was initiated on the 24th of April, 1813, and passed and raised on the 28th of the same month.

On the 27th of December, 1813, the Grand Lodge of Tennessee having been established, of which the Most Worshipful Thomas Claiborne was the first Grand Master, Cumberland Lodge, No. 60, surrendered the charter received from the Grand Lodge of North Carolina, and took out a dispensation under the Grand Lodge of Tennessee, bearing date Feb. 8, 1814, and at the following annual communication of the Grand Lodge of Tennessee a charter was granted, by the name of *Cumberland Lodge, No. 8*, located at Nashville, and it has continued in existence from that time to the present.

On the 24th of June, 1818, the corner-stone of the Masonic Hall was laid, in ample form, by the Most Worshipful Wilkins Tannehill, assisted by the Grand Lodge and the members of Cumberland Lodge, No. 8. A large concourse of people was present, and an appropriate address was delivered by Hon. John H. Eaton, who afterwards was a member of General Jackson's cabinet. Sam. Houston was initiated in this lodge April 19, 1817, and was subsequently Governor of the State, United States Senator, President of the Republic of Texas, etc. John Hall, his successor in the gubernatorial office, was once a member of this lodge. In 1817, John Catron, afterwards Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and John Shelby, afterwards postmaster, bank director, etc., united with the lodge. In fact, the lodge was composed of the best citizens of the city and surrounding country at this time.

A new lodge, called *Nashville Lodge, No. 37*, was organized in 1821. James Overton was its first Worshipful

Master. It ceased to exist in the latter part of the year 1830, its members re-uniting with the old lodge.

We find that a chapter, council, and encampment were in successful operation here in the year 1831.

Sewanee Lodge, No. 131, Nashville Lodge, and Segnoyah Lodge, as well as Cumberland, were all at work in the same hall in 1850-51, etc. Finally, the three first-named lodges dissolved, and united under a new charter and new name, as *Phoenix Lodge, No. 131*. In 1847, Nashville Council, No. 1, Nashville Chapter, No. 1, and Nashville Encampment of Knights Templar, No. 1, were all flourishing. A number of changes have taken place since, until now the following Masonic bodies hold regular meetings in Nashville, to wit:

GRAND COMMANDERY.

Grand Commandery Knights Templar.—George Cooper Conner, Chattanooga, Grand Commander; Morton Boyte Howell, Nashville, Grand Recorder.

COMMANDERY.

Nashville Commandery, No. 1, Knights Templar, meets the third Tuesday of every month, in Masonic Temple. Henry C. Hensley, E. C.; G. W. Seay, Recorder.

Grand Council Royal and Select Masters meets annually in Nashville, immediately after the closing of the Most Worthy Grand Lodge. George H. Morgan, Gainesboro', Most Illustrious Grand Master; John Frizzell, Nashville, Grand Recorder.

COUNCILS.

Fuller Council, No. 46, Royal and Select Masters, meets Tuesday, on or before full moon of every month, in Edgefield Masonic Hall. G. W. Jenkins, I. M.; Abram Joseph, Recorder.

Nashville Council, No. 1, Royal and Select Masters, meets the first Monday of every month, in Masonic Temple. Pitkin C. Wright, I. M.; Horace C. Smith, Recorder.

Grand Chapter Royal Arch Masons meets annually in Nashville, immediately after the closing of the Most Worthy Grand Lodge. J. H. Bullock, Paris, Grand High Priest; John Frizzell, Nashville, Grand Secretary.

CHAPTERS.

Cumberland Chapter, No. 1, Royal Arch Masons, meets the fourth Tuesday of every month, at Masonic Temple. Robert H. Howell, M. E. H. P.; G. S. Blackie, Secretary.

Edgefield Chapter, No. 75, meets Friday night, on or before full moon, at Edgefield Masonic Hall. George H. Owen, M. E. H. P.; Abram Joseph, Secretary.

King Cyrus Chapter, No. 107, meets the second Tuesday of every month, at Masonic Temple. Bradford Nichol, M. E. H. P.; J. W. Benner, Secretary.

Most Worthy Grand Lodge meets Monday, Nov. 8, 1880, at Nashville. Wilbur F. Foster, Nashville, M. W. Grand Master; Angel S. Myers, Memphis, Deputy Grand Master; N. S. Woodward, Knoxville, R. W. Senior Grand Warden; R. M. Mason, White's Station, R. W. Junior Grand Warden; W. H. Morrow, Nashville, R. W. Grand Treasurer; John Frizzell, Nashville, R. W. Grand



THOMAS GOWDEY.

Thomas Gowdey was the son of Dr. John and Margaret Gowdey, and was born in Castlewella, County Down, Ireland, on the 29th of August, 1795. He was a lieutenant in the British army, and fought under Lord Nelson and was wounded in the foot at the battle of Corunna, which unfitted him for active service. In 1818 he emigrated to America, landing in Charleston, S. C. In 1823 he was united in marriage to Ann Power, daughter of Thomas McCarton, in Madison, Ga. Here he was engaged in the mercantile business, the firm being Butler & Gowdey. In 1825 he removed from Georgia to Nashville, Tenn., and for a number of years was president of the Hibernian Society, never failing to assist his countrymen in this land to make a character and a living for themselves.

Mr. Gowdey was for over forty years a leading jeweler of the city, and was very extensively known

throughout the South. An unbroken residence in Nashville during all these years could not fail to identify him with our home institutions and works of improvement. He was an ardent and zealous member of the Masonic fraternity, and was ever looked upon as one of the bright lights of that order. He went through all the degrees of Masonry and became a Knight Templar. He was intelligent, affable, and courteous; in commercial circles he was prudent and discreet, and all our people can witness that he was in all respects a good and noble citizen. On the 27th of June, 1863, he died, lamented by all who knew him, having nearly reached the three-score years and ten allotted to man upon earth; and, having put his house in order by committing his soul to the Saviour, he was entirely resigned and willing to depart. He left four daughters and two sons; and his widow still survives him.

Secretary; Rev. W. L. Rosser, Walter Hill, R. W. Grand Chaplain; W. S. Smith, Beaver Ridge, Worthy Senior Grand Deacon; Nelson I. Hess, Gadsden, Worthy Junior Grand Deacon; William F. Leiper, Murfreesboro', Worthy Grand Marshal; David J. Pierce, Chattanooga, Worthy Grand Sword-Bearer; H. P. Hobson, Somerville, Worthy Grand Steward; Jesse Arnold, Cookeville, Worthy Grand Pursuivant; Gervas Siefertle, Nashville, Worthy Grand Tyler.

LODGES.

Beulah Lodge, No. 426, meets Monday night, on or before the full moon, at Edgefield Masonic Hall. William H. Morrow, W. M.

Claiborne Lodge, No. 293, meets the second Monday of every month, at 293 South Cherry Street. John H. Canady, W. M.; James S. White, Secretary.

Corinthian Lodge, No. 414, meets the second Saturday of every month, at Masonic Temple. Bradford Nichol, W. M.; W. T. Cartwright, Secretary.

Cumberland Lodge, No. 8, meets the third Saturday of every month, at Masonic Temple. Robert Thompson, W. M.; J. S. Carels, Secretary.

Edgefield Lodge, No. 254, meets the first Thursday of every month, at Edgefield Masonic Hall. Edwin Burney, W. M.; J. P. Barthel, Secretary.

Germania Lodge, No. 355, meets the second Monday of every month, at Masonic Temple. M. Frank, W. M.; Ph. Bernstein, Secretary.

Phoenix Lodge, No. 131, meets the fourth Monday of every month, in Masonic Temple. W. E. Eastman, W. M.; G. S. Blackie, Secretary.

Nashville Masonic Board of Relief meets the first Tuesday of every month, in Masonic Temple. Robert Thompson, President; Bradford Nichol, Vice-President; Henry C. Hensley, Treasurer; W. T. Randle, Secretary; Pitkin C. Wright, Chairman Relief Committee.

ODD-FELLOWSHIP.*

Tennessee Lodge, No. 1, of the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows, was the first lodge of that institution organized in Davidson County, and also the first organized in the State. It was instituted in Nashville on the evening of June 1, 1839. The original records of the lodge have been lost, and it is not absolutely certain who the instituting officer was, but it is thought to have been Linsfield Sharp, who, it appears, was sent out from Baltimore, Md., for that purpose. The lodge began with ten members whose names are taken from an old list now in its archives, and are as follows: Linsfield Sharp, George R. Forsythe, George Wilson, A. Bonville, Alexander Baker, William H. Johnson, J. W. Cardwell, James Bowman, George Babe, and Robert Barnhearst. After organizing the lodge Mr. Sharp spent some time in Nashville, mixing with the people, and made many friends for the new order.

After the organization of the Grand Lodge of Tennessee, the original charter, which had been issued by the Grand Lodge of the United States, was surrendered, and a new

one issued by the State Grand Lodge, and is the charter at present held by the lodge. The names appearing on this charter are L. L. Loving, A. Bonville, R. Coulter, Wilkin F. Tannehill, and Otis Arnold.

Tennessee Lodge, No. 1, still exists, holds its meetings regularly once a week, has done a vast amount of good in the community, and is in a highly prosperous condition.

The second lodge organized in Davidson County was Nashville Lodge, No. 2, which was instituted June 9, 1840. Its charter members were Timothy Kezer, George R. Forsythe, William H. Calhoun, Seth C. Earl, Miles Nesbit, William McCurdy, and James H. Gould. After a brilliant career this lodge met with misfortune, became discouraged, and surrendered its charter about the close of the late war.

Trabue Lodge, No. 10, located in Nashville, was instituted Sept. 8, 1845, under most flattering auspices. Its charter members were Walter S. McNairy, James C. Dew, Walter Rockwood, Joe Edwards, Hugh McCrea, and Fred. Terrass. In the list of members who have been attached to this lodge there are the names of many of our most worthy citizens. After thirty-five years of useful work the lodge is still alive and prosperous.

Smiley Lodge, No. 90, located in South Nashville, was instituted Aug. 25, 1854. Its charter members were James W. Patton, Wm. M. Mallory, C. H. Conger, W. H. Wilkinson, C. K. Winston, W. W. Bryan, Fred Joute, John R. Hill, J. H. Burke, J. G. Sawyers, C. R. Keopf, John Tanksley, John Jarrell, and M. C. Cotton.

It has been a most useful and prosperous lodge, and is still in a flourishing condition, and numbers among its members some of the best citizens of the southern end of Nashville.

Aurora Lodge, No. 105 (German), was instituted in Nashville, April 16, 1858, with the following charter members: S. Nathan, H. Metz, F. Klooz, C. Wetteran, and R. Hellebrand. This lodge is sustained by the best element of the German population of Nashville, and can show a record of which any organization might well be proud.

Edgefield Lodge, No. 118, was instituted in Edgefield, Feb. 16, 1867, with the following charter members: G. P. Smith, James T. Bell, B. R. McKennie, H. W. Buttorff, W. A. Glenn, T. J. Hopkins, O. S. Lesener, G. W. Owen, W. R. Finnegan, P. B. Coleman, T. M. Buck, W. R. Bell, John O. Treanor, C. L. Howerton, J. H. Farrar, C. H. Lesener, J. M. Thatcher, C. Altmeyer, W. H. Simmonds, Charles Melton, H. W. Hasslock, and William Boyd. With such a long list of good citizens to begin with, the prosperity of this lodge was assured. Its career has been marked with success.

Goodlettsville Lodge, No. 137, located at Goodlettsville, Donelson Lodge, No. 145, located at Donelson, Isaac M. Jones Lodge, No. 166, located at Bellevue, and Hermitage Lodge, No. 189, located at or near the Hermitage, have all been organized since the late war, and they have all been popular in their respective localities.

The following encampments have been organized in Davidson County: Ridgely, No. 1, Olive Branch, No. 4, Edgefield, No. 32, Germania, No. 36 (German), all located in Nashville except Edgefield Encampment, No. 32, which

* By J. K. Harwell, M.D., Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Tennessee.

was located in Edgefield. In 1871 the Grand Encampment of Tennessee authorized the consolidation of Ridgely Encampment, No. 1, Olive Branch, No. 4, and Edgefield, No. 32, which was soon afterwards effected under the name and style of Nashville Encampment, No. 1. This branch of the order is very popular, and has been well patronized.

The Grand Lodge of Tennessee is located at Nashville. It was instituted Aug. 10, 1841, by C. C. Trabue, Special Deputy Grand Sire. The first grand officers elected and installed were Timothy Kezer, Grand Master; R. A. Barnes, Deputy Grand Master; W. H. Calhoun, Grand Warden; Wm. P. Hume, Grand Secretary; George R. Forsyth, Grand Treasurer. The Grand Lodge holds its meetings annually in Nashville.

The Grand Encampment of Tennessee, also located at Nashville, was organized July 21, 1847, by T. B. Shaffner, of Louisville, Ky., Special Deputy Grand Sire. The first grand officers elected and installed were George W. Wilson, Grand Patriarch; Donald Cameron, Grand High Priest; N. E. Perkins, Grand Senior Warden; C. K. Clark, Grand Junior Warden; G. P. Smith, Grand Scribe; John Coltart, Grand Treasurer; C. G. Weller, Grand Inside Sentinel; Charles Smith, Grand Outside Sentinel.

For several years after the planting of Odd-Fellowship in Davidson County the anniversary of its organization was regularly celebrated on the 1st day of June. From the handful of members present on the 1st of June, 1839, when Tennessee Lodge, No. 1, was instituted, Odd-Fellowship has grown to be one of the largest and most influen-

tial as well as one of the most useful secret societies in the county.

The first Odd-Fellows' hall in Nashville was on Market Street, opposite the mouth of Union, in an upper story over the restaurant of A. Bonville. The house has long since been removed. In less than a year the lodge removed to a new hall, on the north side of the public square, opposite the north end of the market-house. On the 1st of January, 1842, a new hall was opened in the building now standing on the northwest corner of College and Union Streets, which the order occupied one year. On the 1st of January, 1843, it removed to the third story of the building now standing on the southeast corner of Cherry and Union Streets. A few years after this the lodges purchased a lot on the northwest corner of Summer and Union Streets, and erected the building now known as the Skating Rink, or Olympic Theatre. This, however, was lost, and the order removed across Union Street to the "Kirkman Block," and remained several years. About the year 1873 it removed to "Luck's Block," on Church Street, between Summer and High. Here it remained two years. The lodges having in the mean time purchased the lot on the southeast corner of Church and High Streets, they erected the splendid temple which now adorns it, and moved into it in the early part of 1875. Tennessee Lodge, No. 1, Trabue Lodge, No. 10, Aurora Lodge, No. 105, Nashville Encampment, No. 1, and Germania Encampment, No. 36, now occupy it, and have their hall in the third story.

CIVIL DISTRICTS OF DAVIDSON COUNTY.

ON the 3d of October, 1859, upon motion of W. P. Massey, Esq., the judge of the County Court appointed C. W. Nance, William H. Hagans, and John M. Joslin commissioners to redistrict the county into twenty-five districts, the city of Nashville being the First District. The committee reported at the January term of court, 1860, and their report, which was ordered published in pamphlet form for distribution throughout the county, set forth the boundaries of the districts under the following preamble:

"We have availed ourselves of every opportunity to acquaint ourselves with the size, shape, and boundaries of the old districts, as well as the population in each; and we have also endeavored to ascertain the views and wishes of many of the citizens in various portions of the county in relation to the duties assigned us, in order to shape the new districts to the greatest advantage of the voting population of the whole county, and we submit to you the result of our deliberations and investigations."

DISTRICT NUMBER ONE.

District Number One was made to include the entire corporate limits of the city of Nashville. Voting precincts were established in eight wards, and have since been erected as the wards have been increased in number.

DISTRICT NUMBER TWO.

District Number Two was formed from old District Number Two, beginning at the intersection of the Mill Creek turnpike with Mill Creek, and running with the Murfreesboro' turnpike-road to the Franklin College and Stone's River turnpike-road; then with said Franklin College and Stone's River road to Hamilton's Creek; thence down Hamilton's Creek to Stone's River; thence down Stone's River to Cumberland River; thence down Cumberland River to the mouth of Mill Creek; and thence up Mill Creek to the beginning. The place of voting was fixed at Spring Place.

At McWhortersville, which is the chief settlement and place of business, there are three stores, kept by A. S. Edwards, E. B. Graves, and J. L. Dortch; a grist-mill and cotton-gin combined, both erected in 1878, and owned by M. M. Leek, three blacksmith-shops, one wood-working-shop, and at the toll-gate the Donelson post-office, of which D. Stevenson is postmaster. There are two resident physicians,—Drs. Boyd and Whitworth,—a Methodist Episcopal Church, a Christian Church, and thirty dwellings. McCrory's Creek Baptist Church is three and a half miles south of McWhortersville, and in the south part of the district is the old Franklin College.

The oldest resident of the district is Osworth Newby. M. M. Ridley is one of the oldest residents, and Jeremiah Bowen, Esq., is a representative of one of the earliest families.

Franklin College was built mainly through the efforts of Elder Talbot Fanning. The buildings were commenced in 1843 and completed in 1844. In October of that year he was elected president. On his resignation, in 1861, Professor William D. Carnes became president. The college was suspended soon after, and remained idle until after the declaration of peace. It was again opened, but soon after the buildings were burned and its existence ceased.

Hope Institute was then opened by Elder Fanning as a female college, and continued by him until his death, in 1874.

On the adoption of the new constitution the first justices were appointed in May, 1836. John H. Clopton and William G. M. Campbell were then appointed for this town, to serve for the term of six years.

Robert Weakley, afterwards prominent in Nashville, is credited to this district on the county records for 1791. The following-named persons were assessed for lands owned in this district in 1816: John Blair, James, John, and Thomas Buchanan, William, Chris., James, and John Carter, D. Cross, William Donelson, "where he lives," Richard Drury, William Dickson, William Ewing, Thomas H. Everett, William Gowen, Nancy Green, William Harwood, George and Nicholas P. Hartman, John Johnson, Jr., Thos. Jones, Peter Lastly, Guy McFadden, William Matlock, John Moore, William Nance and Harris Oglevie, Daniel Vaultx, William Wharton, Daniel Woodard, Philip Wolf, William Waldron, Henry White, Jr., Peter Wright, Martha Turner.

The Naturalist, an educational and agricultural journal of merit, was published and printed at Franklin College, in this district, during the year 1848. It was a forty-eight-page monthly magazine, at two dollars a year, and was edited by Rev. T. Fanning, Isaac Newton Loomis, John Eichbaum, and J. Smith Fowler.

The district contains two post-offices,—Donelson and Glen Cliff. The old "Mud Tavern," in the western part, six miles from the city of Nashville, is a point of interest as a resort of early days. The Second District is the Second School District of the county. It contains a school population of six hundred and fifty-seven children, and has had six schools during the last year, of which four were white and two colored. There were two hundred and twelve white and one hundred and fifty-four colored pupils enrolled. There are six school-houses in the district. The school

directors are Dr. James Evans, Sidney Zucarillo, and Mr. Page.

DISTRICT NUMBER THREE.

District Number Three was the original district of that number. Its boundary-line begins at the mouth of Hamilton's Creek and follows up Stone's River to the Rutherford county-line; thence with the county-line to where the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad crosses Hurricane Creek; thence down said railroad to the crossing of the Franklin and Lebanon road at the Mount View Station; thence along the said road to the Murfreesboro' turnpike; thence along the Murfreesboro' turnpike to Hamilton's Creek; and thence down Hamilton's Creek to the beginning. The polling-place was changed from Hutchinson's Springs to Smith's Springs in July, 1859.

Charlton's church is in the north part, near Stone's River, and Burnett's chapel, more recently known as Charlton's chapel, in the east part, near Hurricane Creek, is the oldest church in the district. These points were centres around which clustered the dwellings of some of the earlier pioneers. Mount View Church is a union house, occupied by Baptists and Cumberland Presbyterians, on the Murfreesboro' turnpike. Smith's Springs, near the centre, became the central point for gatherings after the war, and a Baptist church was erected there.

Among the early families in the district were those of Ed. Beard and Dennis McClendon, father of the present T. J. McClendon.

The post-office is at Couchville, where there are two stores; William Wright is merchant and postmaster. Ephraim McLane was a justice of the peace in the Third District in 1791. He was one of the leading citizens of the county for many years. Edward H. East and John Vandevill were afterwards prominent citizens. The following named were assessed for taxes in this district in 1816: Cary Felts, D. J. Fish, Jesse Fly, James Hailey, Dennis McClendon, Stephen Roach, Willid L. Shumate, Henry Seat, Joseph Smith, James Vaulx, Isaac and James Wright, Rachel Williams, Edmond Collinsworth.

This is the Third School District. It contains a school population of six hundred and fifty-seven. In the year 1878-79 there were held three white schools, in which were enrolled one hundred and eighty-six pupils, and one colored school of forty-two pupils. L. A. B. Williams, S. Y. Norvell, and S. B. McClendon are the school directors for 1880. There are four school-houses within the district.

DISTRICT NUMBER FOUR.

District Number Four, with District Number Sixteen, comprises the territory of the old Fourth District. Its boundary-line begins at Stewart's Ferry on Stone's River, and runs easterly with the old Lebanon road to Thomas B. Page's line; thence north, east, and south, so as to leave out the house of Thomas B. Page and to intersect the Old Lebanon road above said house; thence with said road, and passing at New Hope to J. H. Hagan's burnt mill; thence east to the Wilson county-line; thence northerly with the county-line to Cumberland River; thence

down the river to the mouth of Stone's River; thence up Stone's River to the place of beginning.

April 2, 1860, on motion of H. Hagan, the line was so changed as to run from Stuart's Ferry with the Old Lebanon road, passing New Hope to Hagan's burnt mill.

Jan. 8, 1861, it was ordered by the court that the dividing-line between this and District Number Sixteen be so changed as to run from "the point where it digresses" at Thomas B. Page's, north of the residence of Elizabeth Hunt, and to extend thence to New Hope church. The place of holding elections was fixed at Mrs. Creel's in January, 1860.

There are two churches in this district,—viz., the Hermitage church, on the Lebanon turnpike, near its centre, and New Hope church, two miles east of the Hermitage station.

The "Hermitage," the most historic place in the district, is represented by an engraving and description in another part of this work. It contains the only post-office of the district, and is the point of chief interest within the county outside of Nashville.

James Ford was captain of the militia of this district in 1784. Col. Samuel Barton was life justice of the peace for this district in 1791, and was then "classed" for the third term of court. John A. Shute and John McNeill were early and prominent citizens of the district.

The following-named persons paid taxes on lands lying within the limits of the present district in 1816: David Abernethy, John Anderson, Anthony Clopton, Joseph Cook, N. Drew, David and Thomas Edmiston, Edward East, Jeremiah Ezell, John B. and Charles M. Hall, John Hoggatt, William Huggins, Stockley D. and Jane Hays, John and P. H. Jones, James Lee, James McFerrin, Zachariah Noel, Francis Sanders, John Tait, Sr., Spencer Payne.

This is the Fourth School District of the county. It contains seven school-houses and maintains seven schools,—four white and three colored. There were two hundred white and one hundred colored pupils enrolled for the year 1878-79. The scholastic population in 1880 is six hundred and sixty-five. T. O. Trainer, A. S. Hays, and M. T. Brooks are school directors.

New Hope Church, in this district, was organized as a missionary Baptist Church at the Cedar Glade school-house, in 1846, by Elders Peter and Thomas Fuqua. It then consisted of thirty members. Elder Peter Fuqua was pastor from the time of organization until his death, in 1863, and was succeeded by Elder G. W. Hagar, whose pastorate continued till 1879, when the present pastor, Elder John T. Oakley, assumed charge.

John Cook and Thomas Wright were the first deacons, and their successors have been W. H. Wright, L. Ellis, Robert Gleaves, J. J. Ellis, William G. Sweeney, G. W. Sweeney, and B. McFale.

Soon after the organization the church built a respectable log meeting-house a little east of the school-house above mentioned, in which they worshiped till the building was burned, in 1871. The neat brick church now occupied on the Central turnpike, two miles east of the Hermitage Station, was built after the fire. The church has had in all



Photos. by Armstrong, Nashville.

Jeremiah Bowen

Rebecca S. Bowen

JEREMIAH BOWEN, JR.,

was born in Carthage, Smith Co., Tenn., Aug. 7, 1822. His father, Jeremiah Bowen, Sr., was born in Pennsylvania in the year 1770. He served an apprenticeship at hatmaking in Philadelphia, and in 1800 came to Carthage, Smith Co., Tenn., where he embarked in the hat-manufacturing business. In 1814 he married Miss Martha Powel Spivey who was born in Burtee Co., N. C., Oct. 10, 1797, and emigrated to Smith Co., Tenn., in 1812. Of this union there have been three children,—O. L. Bowen, born 1816; James Bowen, born 1818; and Jeremiah Bowen. Mr. Bowen died Aug. 22, 1822. In January, 1831, Mrs. M. P. Bowen married Wm. McMurry and moved to Davidson County; by this marriage there were two children,—Ann McMurry, born in 1832, and Margaret McMurry, born in 1833. Mrs. McMurry died Jan. 28, 1847. She was of Irish descent, was a kind wife, a devoted mother, and a Christian woman. Jeremiah Bowen Jr., came to Davidson County with his mother and stepfather in 1831; lived here about three years, when he went to Shelby Co., Tenn., to live with his aunt, Mrs. Ann C. Carter, where he remained three years and then returned to his home in Davidson County. When nineteen years of age he apprenticed himself to R. S. Orton, and learned the tanning business. He worked as a journeyman tanner until Jan. 1, 1848, at

which time he formed a copartnership with W. B. Ewing, and they established a tannery on White's Creek, five miles north of Nashville.

On Oct. 25, 1848, he married Miss Rebecca S. Buchanan, daughter of James and Lucinda Buchanan, who were among the old pioneer settlers in Davidson County. Mr. Buchanan was born in Virginia, July 16, 1763, and moved to Davidson Co., Tenn., eight miles east of Nashville, about the year 1800. His wife, *née* Miss Lucinda East, was also born in Virginia, Dec. 11, 1792, and came to Tennessee with her father about the year 1800. Mr. Buchanan and Miss East were married in 1810; he died Feb. 14, 1841, and she died April 15, 1865. They were the parents of sixteen children,—ten daughters and six sons.

In 1859, Mr. Bowen retired from the tanning business, and engaged in farming six miles east of Nashville. In 1865 he was elected justice of the peace in the Second District, Davidson County, and served in that capacity eleven years. In January, 1868, he was appointed railroad tax-collector for Davidson County for one year.

Mr. and Mrs. Bowen have been the parents of nine children,—eight daughters and one son. Two of the daughters died in their infancy; the remainder are still living.

since its organization four hundred and sixty members. The present number is two hundred and two.

DISTRICT NUMBER FIVE.

District Number Five, which comprises the original district, was bounded by a line beginning at the crossing of Murfreesboro' pike and Mill Creek, and running thence up Mill Creek to Antioch church; thence with the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad to the Franklin and Lebanon road at Mount View Station; thence with said road to the Murfreesboro' turnpike; thence down the turnpike to Hamilton's Creek; thence down Hamilton's Creek to the crossing of the same by the Franklin College and Stone's River turnpike; thence down that road to the Murfreesboro' turnpike, and down the Murfreesboro' turnpike to the place of beginning. Harris' Place was made the voting precinct.

Antioch Baptist church, in the southern part, on the line of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, near Olneyville post-office, was one of the first churches in that part of the county. It is still existing under its original faith. Hamilton church, in the east part, on the Murfreesboro' turnpike, and Locust Grove, are also both in this district.

Rosedale post-office is within this district, at the grocery of David Harrison, who is postmaster. Olneyville post-office was first established, and is the earliest point of settlement. Elijah Robertson represented this district as justice in 1791. Thomas S. King and Herbert Towns, a life-member of the old court, were prominent citizens in early days. Mr. Towns, who was appointed a justice in 1824, is still living, and is at the present time one of the most active and intelligent magistrates of the county. He has been constantly under commission as a justice since his first appointment. In 1810 the following-named persons were assessed for taxes on lands now in this district: Samuel and John Bell, William "Bebby," Henry and Joseph Burnett, Edward Bryant, Thomas Edmonson, Henry Guthrey, Jeremiah Grezzard, James Glasgow, John Gowen, James Linch, Enoch Oliver, Edmund Owen, Francis Sanders, Richard Smith, Samuel Scott, Cornelius and Christopher Waggoner, "Mrs. Widow" Wilcox, Henry White.

The Tennessee Asylum for the Insane is in the east part of the district, on the Murfreesboro' pike. Its grounds, nearly a mile square, are finely located, and their appearance adds much to the reputation of the district.

This is the Fifth School District of the county. There are here five school-houses, in which were kept four white schools with an enrollment of two hundred and fifty-four pupils for the year 1878-79, and one colored school in which sixty pupils were enrolled for the same year. There are now five hundred and thirty-six persons of school age living in the district. E. G. Rowe, A. J. Roper, and Benjamin Turbeville are school directors for 1880. The district has five school-houses.

DISTRICT NUMBER SIX.

District Number Six, the original district of that number, is bounded by a line beginning at the southeastern corner of Davidson County near Gooche's, and running

northward with the Rutherford county-line to the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad; thence northward down said railroad to Mill Creek at Antioch Church; thence up Mill Creek to the Williamson county-line; and thence eastward with the county-line to the beginning. The polling-place was fixed at Cane Ridge, which is near the centre of the district, and the location of a church of that name.

Robert Clark, who was for thirteen months held as a prisoner by the Indians, was an inhabitant of this district. Mr. Clark, who was afterwards long and well known, was ransomed by an exchange of Indian prisoners and ponies.

Benajah Gray was an early citizen, and a life-member of the Notables' Court.

James Mears was magistrate in 1791; William H. Hagens and James Chilcutt were early citizens. The following persons were tax-payers in what is now included in this district in 1816: Isaac Battle, John Barr, James Campbell, Thomas Chilcutt, William Gibson, Benajah Gray, Isaac Johnson, Ralph McFadden, John McFarlin, Robert Orr, Godfrey Shelton, Hartwell Seat, John Smith, Robert Thompson, Nelson White, James Whitsett, James Weatherall, Daniel Young.

In the school organization this became the Sixth School District of the county. It contains four school-houses, in which were taught, in the year 1878-79, three white schools of one hundred and fifty-one pupils in all, and one colored school with sixty-seven pupils. The scholastic population for 1880 is four hundred and nine. B. Gray, T. K. Griggs, and S. H. Culbertson are the present school directors.

DISTRICT NUMBER SEVEN.

District Number Seven was the same previous to 1859. Its boundary-line begins at the crossing of the Nolensville turnpike-road and Mill Creek, near Holt's or Hampton's Mill, and runs down Mill Creek to the mouth of its west fork at Thompson's saw-mill; thence up the west fork to the Nolensville turnpike-road; thence southeast along said turnpike-road to the place of beginning. Dunn's school-house was made the voting precinct.

Gethsemane church is at Baker's or Smithville, near Mill Creek. This is one of the earliest churches, and belonged to the old Mero Association.

Paragon Mills, the post-office, was recently established in place of two others,—Carter's and Lime-works,—closed in 1879.

James Mulherrin, Enoch Ensley, and John B. Hodges were among the early residents, and were all magistrates of the old Notables' Court.

The following persons were assessed for taxes in this district in 1816: Charles Crutchfield, Aquila Carmack, Robert C. Foster, Jacob Marvis, Jesse W. Thomas, Susannah Windle.

This was made School District Number Seven at its organization for school purposes. Two white schools and one colored one are maintained here, each of which has school-houses. The enrollment in the year 1878-79 was, white, one hundred and forty-one; colored, sixty. The school population for 1880 was four hundred and twenty. William T. Robinson, William McPherson, and Anderson Peebles are school directors.

DISTRICT NUMBER EIGHT.

District Number Eight, one of the original districts, is bounded by a line which begins where the Franklin turnpike crosses the Williamson county-line, and runs eastward with the county-line to Mill Creek; thence down Mill Creek to the Nolensville turnpike; thence northward along said road to the crossing of Lee Shute's spring-branch; thence up said spring-branch to the old mill; thence westward with the old line between the dwellings of John Overton and John Cunningham to the Franklin turnpike; and thence southward with the Franklin turnpike to the place of beginning. Owen's store was selected as the place for holding elections.

There are churches at Mount Pisgah, in the southeast part; one in the centre, known as St. James; and in the north part of the district is Thompson's Church, on the Hollandville road. Edwin Hickman lived here in 1791. William Owen and John Hogan were early settlers.

In 1816 the assessment roll contained the names of the following persons, who were assessed for taxes in what is now the Eighth District: Nathan Gatlin, Henry Hide, Daniel and John Hogan, S. Shute, J. Cunningham.

This is the Eighth School District, and has a scholastic population numbering four hundred and forty-six. It contains five school-houses, in which were taught, in the year 1878-79, three white and two colored schools, with an enrollment of one hundred and forty-four white and one hundred and sixteen colored pupils. These schools are under the supervision of P. A. Smith, W. R. Rains, and William Holt, Esq., school directors for the district.

DISTRICT NUMBER NINE.

District Number Nine was slightly changed from its original bounds by the redistricting of 1859. The line then established began at the crossing of the Nolensville turnpike over Lee Shute's spring-branch, and ran up the branch to the old mill; thence westward with the old line running between the dwellings of John Overton and John Cunningham to the Franklin turnpike; thence northward along that road to the corporation-line of Nashville; thence followed around with the corporation-line to the Murfreesboro' turnpike; thence with the Murfreesboro' turnpike southeast to Mill Creek; thence up Mill Creek to the mouth of West Fork at Thompson's saw-mill; thence up said West Fork to the Nolensville turnpike; and thence along that turnpike northwest to the beginning. Flat Rock school-house was selected as the voting precinct.

Whitsitt Baptist church is in the northeast part, near the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad.

A store is kept on the old grocery stand of years ago by Charles Warren.

Among the earliest residents of the district was Pierce Waller; John Cortwell and John Hathaway were old settlers. Both were early justices of the peace, and highly respected. Joel Rice was another early settler, and can be traced back to 1790 in this district. He has numerous descendants of the name in the county. In 1816 there were the following persons assessed for lands in what is included in the present district: John Blair, Adam Carper, Thomas

Collins, L. Corbit, Thomas Crutcher, George M. Deaderick, Nathan Ewing.

This is the Ninth School District. It contained in 1880 seven hundred and twenty-four residents of legal school age. Two white schools were kept in 1878-79, with an enrolled attendance of seventy-seven pupils, and two colored schools in which one hundred and forty-nine pupils were enrolled. There are four school-houses. James T. Patterson, L. D. Gower, Jr., and A. H. Johnson were school directors for 1880.

DISTRICT NUMBER TEN.

District Number Ten was slightly diminished in size in 1859, and a part was annexed to Nashville. The boundary-line begins at the crossing of Cedar Street with the west boundary of the corporation of Nashville, and runs westward with Cedar Street and the Charlotte turnpike-road to Richland Creek; thence up Richland Creek with the old district-line to the old line of District Number Eleven, near Frank McGavock's; thence eastward with the old line to the Franklin turnpike-road between Joseph Vaulx and John Thompson; thence with the Franklin turnpike northward with the corporation of Nashville; and thence around with the several meanders of the corporation-line to the place of beginning. Dana's grocery was made the voting precinct.

"Old Church" is in the south part, south of the Tennessee fair-ground.

John McRobertson and Joshua McIntosh were among the earliest prominent men of the district. They were both magistrates as late as 1836, and were prominent in the affairs of the district and county.

Among its natural resources are valuable quarries of Beasley limestone, which is being rapidly developed as an ornamental building-stone, and also used in the industrial arts for various purposes to which a fine working stone is adapted.

James Ross was justice of the peace for this district in 1791. The following persons were assessed within the limits of this district in 1816: Alexander Craig, J. H. Curry, F. McGavock.

The Tennessee fair-grounds are in the north part, between the Richland pike and the railroad.

District Number Ten was organized entire under the free-school law as the school-district of that number, and so continued until April, 1880, when a part of the civil district was annexed to the city of Nashville. It contained, in 1878-79, two graded schools, three ordinary white schools, numbering two hundred and nineteen enrolled pupils, and two colored schools, with an enrollment of one hundred and eighty-three. The school population of the entire district, previous to the annexation in 1880, was fourteen hundred and twenty-seven. The district then contained seven school-houses. The school directors are D. A. McGredy, living in the remaining Tenth District, and T. D. Flippin and T. J. Keeton, in the portion recently annexed.

DISTRICT NUMBER ELEVEN.

District Number Eleven is an original district. Its boundaries were fixed in 1859 by a line which begins where



Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville.

Turner Williams

TURNER WILLIAMS, son of Nimrod Williams, was born near Nashville, Sept. 25, 1796.

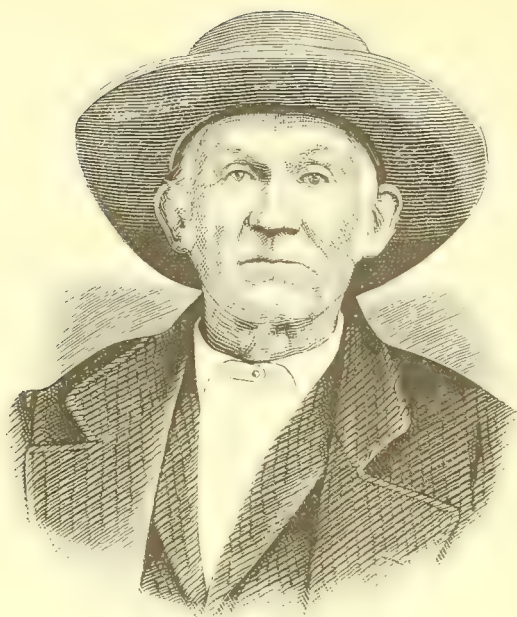
His grandfather, Daniel Williams, and his five sons, Nimrod, Daniel, Sampson, Oliver, and Wright, and one daughter, Eunice, came from South Carolina and settled in or near Nashville in 1786.

Daniel Williams, Sr., was well advanced in years when he came to Davidson County. He continued to reside here until his death. Nimrod, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He had also two brothers in that war, who were killed. Nimrod died in February, 1820, and his wife died in November, 1811.

Turner Williams has always been a farmer, except five years spent in the manufacture of material for cotton-sacks. He was only six months of age when his parents settled on the farm where he now resides.

On the 22d of May, 1817, he married Anna, daughter of John Currin. She was born Aug. 27, 1797. To them were born thirteen children, of whom twelve grew to manhood and womanhood, but the greater number of them, with their mother, have passed to the other side.

Mr. and Mrs. Williams have ever been worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has been class-leader, steward, and superintendent of the Sunday-school for more than twenty-seven years. He has always been liberal to the poor, and a true friend of good society. His wife died March 3, 1847, and he married for his second wife Samantha Hopkins, a native of Cortland Co., N. Y., Sept. 21, 1852. She settled in Davidson County in 1850. She is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.



JOHNSON VAUGHAN.

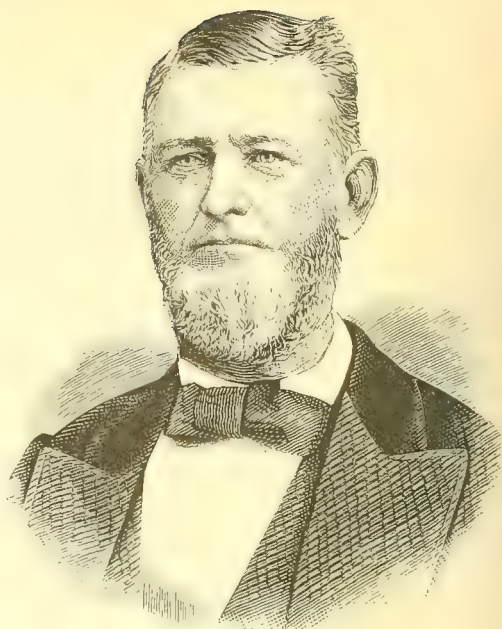
JOHNSON VAUGHAN.

Johnson Vaughan was born Feb. 4, 1782. The following brief biographical sketch is from a gentleman who knew him intimately from 1836 till his death, April 6, 1871. He says he found him to be a man of strong constitution and vigorous and intelligent mind. He was by trade a brick-mason, and built the first brick house erected in Nashville. His honesty in the performance of his contracts brought him plenty of work, and he was enabled to accumulate considerable wealth, possessing the rare accomplishment of knowing how to take care of it. He invested it in lands and negroes principally, finally abandoning his trade and becoming a most successful farmer, making money and buying land in both Davidson and Williamson Counties. When he started in Tennessee his entire stock in trade consisted of an old gray mare and a trowel, yet we hesitate not to say that had it not been for the war, in which he lost heavily, he would have been one of the richest men in Davidson County; notwithstanding, when he died, he left all his children, twenty in number, in independent circumstances.

Johnson Vaughan was a strictly honest and most punctual man, and nearly a lifelong member of the Church of Christ. He was hospitable almost to a fault, and his success in life was mainly attributable to his strict honesty.

THOMAS HERRIN.

Thomas Herrin, the subject of this sketch, is the son of Henry Herrin and Mary Haines, and was born in Robertson Co., Tenn., on the 16th day of May, 1817. Mr. Herrin is of Irish extraction, his grandfather, Elisha Herrin, having emigrated from Ireland when a young man and settled in



THOMAS HERRIN.

Indiana, where Henry Herrin was born and lived until the time of the Creek war, when he enlisted in the service and rendered valuable aid to his country in the conflict that ensued. At the close of the war he settled in Robertson County, and pursued the vocation of agriculture until the time of his death. Thomas Herrin was thus reared a farmer, and when a youth worked as a farm-hand at five dollars per month, and used the proceeds in acquiring the rudiments of an education. At an early age he went to Henry Co., Tenn., where he remained until thirty-three years of age, when he married Elizabeth Vaughan, daughter of Johnson Vaughan, on Dec. 17, 1848. Mr. Herrin, soon after his marriage, removed to Williamson Co., Tenn., and worked on his father-in-law's farm until 1856. He then purchased the farm on which he at present resides, and by dint of untiring energy and persistent labor has succeeded in amassing a competence. He is now quite a large farmer, besides owning an interest in Horn's Mineral Springs, in Wilson County, and being a stockholder in the Harding Turnpike Company, of which he is a director. He is also president of the Granny White Turnpike Company.

In politics he was formerly a Whig, but is now, and has been for many years, a Democrat. Both himself and wife are members of the Christian Church.

Mr. and Mrs. Herrin have adopted and reared seven children, one of whom (Mrs. Winfred) is now married and is the mother of two beautiful children. Four out of the seven are still living with their foster-parents.

Mr. Herrin is in every sense a worthy man. He has always been a progressive man, as is evidenced by the interest he has taken in securing good county roads and other local improvements. He has lived a quiet, unostentatious life, never seeking the distinction of public office or political honors; but the results of his life may be summed up in one word,—*success*.

the Franklin road crosses the Williamson county-line at Brentwood, and runs westward with said line to the old road called the Lower Franklin road, or Natchez Tract; thence with said old road northwest to the gap on Seuggs' or John's land, where the Nashville and Northwestern Railroad passes from the waters of Richland Creek to Harpeth Waters; thence northwest with the dividing ridge to the top of the hill above the second gate on the Hardin or Richland turnpike-road above Maj. Graham's; thence northeast along the Richland turnpike to the old line of District Number Ten, near Frank McGavock's; thence eastward with said old line to the Franklin turnpike, between John Thompson's and Joseph Vault's; and thence with Franklin turnpike southward to the place of beginning. The voting-place was located at Barnes'.

This district is so surrounded by churches as to have need for none of its own. Among its early men were Robert Bradford, Esq., who was prominent about 1825, and Mr. Philip Shute, one of the early justices of the peace for the district.

Quarries of Beasley limestone, which abound in this district, have been slightly worked, and many of the finest buildings in Nashville are ornamented by fronts of this material. Prominent among these is the Methodist Publishing House, built in 1873.

The following-named persons were assessed for taxes in this district in 1816: Henry Barnes, William Banks, Joseph Coldwell, William Goodloe, William Goode, Thomas Harding, F. B. Sappington.

This was made the Eleventh School District. It has three school-houses, and sustains four schools,—two white, with seventy-three enrolled, and two colored, with ninety-three enrolled. The school population of the district is five hundred and forty-six. The directors for 1879-80 are George Mayfield, C. B. Chickering, and M. C. Carpenter.

In this district lived many years ago "Granny White," a respected and famous old lady, who kept the only house of entertainment between Nashville and Franklin, a noted place in the early settlement of the country; the friend of Thomas H. Benton, to whom he several times alluded in his speeches in the Senate.

This place, as well as the adjoining place, on which Thomas H. Benton lived, is now owned by Hon. John M. Lea.

DISTRICT NUMBER TWELVE.

A small piece was taken from District Number Twelve, on the redistricting of the county in 1859, and joined to District Number Twenty-five. The boundaries were then made as follows: Beginning on the south bank of Cumberland River, where the east boundary of the land purchased by Mark R. Cockrill, of Dr. Hudson, strikes said river, and running thence south with the line of that land to the Charlotte turnpike-road, along said road westward to Richland Creek, up Richland Creek to the Hardin, or Richland turnpike-road; thence with that road to the top of the ridge, above the second toll-gate on that road; thence with the dividing and old district-line northwestward to the Charlotte turnpike-road, between F. P. Sullivan's and

Davidson's toll-gate; thence with the Charlotte road westward to the Cheatham county-line, near Stranger's; thence north with the county-line to the fork of the creek Samuel Garland lives on, near Joseph Russell's; thence up the creek to the old bridge on Pond Creek road; thence with that road to the dividing ridge between Jordan Abernathy and the old McBride place; thence east with the meanders of said ridge to the old Smith and Nicholson line; thence east with said line to the Cumberland River; thence up said river to the place of beginning. Hillsboro' was made the voting precinct of the district.

Near the centre, south of Bell's Bend, is Gower's chapel.

William E. Watkins was an early settler and justice of the peace. Samuel B. Davidson was one of the most prominent early citizens of the district, and is still remembered as a man of leading qualities. Thomas Molloy was an early settler, coming as early as 1792.

The following-named persons were assessed for taxes in what is now District Number Twelve in 1816: Daniel A. Dunham, James Donnelly, Thomas Dillahunt, Thomas Finney and heirs, William Gower, Martin Greer, Robert Hewitt, John and Giles Harding, Ezekiel Inman, John Larkin, Sr., John McGough, James McNeely, William Nothorn, Philip Pipkin, John Pugh, Robert Thomas, Johnston Vaughan, Joseph Erwin.

This, one of the original school districts, has four school-houses, and sustains four white schools and one colored one. The enrolled attendance is, white, one hundred and sixty-eight; colored, fifty-six. The school population for the year 1879-80 was four hundred and nine. L. D. Gower, H. C. Davidson, and Z. T. Jordan are district school directors.

DISTRICT NUMBER THIRTEEN.

The line of this district, established by the commissioners in 1859, begins at the crossing of Cedar Street, with the west boundary of the corporation of Nashville, and runs out with Cedar Street and Charlotte turnpike-road to Mark Cockrill's (southeast corner of his Hudson tract of land), and thence north with his east boundary of that land to Cumberland River; thence up Cumberland River to the corporation-line of Nashville, and thence around with the corporation-line to the place of beginning. The voting precinct was established at Biddle's shop.

Among the prominent and early residents of the district might be mentioned William Shelton, Elijah Nicholson, and John Donelson, who lived here in 1792. John Walker, an early settler, was assessed for taxes here in 1816.

The popular race-grounds of the Nashville Blood Horse Association are in this district, adjoining Burns' Island, on the Cumberland River.

School District Number Thirteen includes the whole district, and contained, in 1880, two thousand three hundred and forty-six resident school-children. There are three graded schools in the district, one of which is for colored pupils. Seven white and six colored teachers are employed in these. There are besides two white common schools. The number of pupils enrolled is, white, four hundred and fifty-seven; colored, five hundred and one. There are five school-houses in the district. The school directors for the

year ending in 1880 were John Leonard, J. H. Burns, and M. McDonald.

DISTRICT NUMBER FOURTEEN.

District Number Fourteen was formed in 1859, to include all that remained in Davidson County of the original Fourteenth and Fifteenth Districts, and was bounded as follows: Beginning on the Williamson county-line, where the Lower Franklin or Natchez Trace-road crosses that line, and runs westward with the county-line to the Cheatham county-line, on the waters of South Harpeth; thence northward with that line to the Charlotte road, near the Strange place; thence eastward with the Charlotte road and the line of the Twelfth District to a point between Davidson's toll-gate and F. P. Sullivan's; thence with the dividing ridge southward to the Richland turnpike above the second toll-gate, and continuing with the dividing ridge to where the Nashville and Northwestern Railroad passes through a gap of that ridge; thence with the Lower Franklin or Old Natchez Trace-road to the place of beginning. Greer's shop was fixed upon as the polling-place for the district.

There is a Christian church in the south corner on Harpeth River, Pleasant Grove church on Richland pike, Providence Church at Reynolds' mill, and Liberty Grove church near Newsom's Station, on Buffalo Creek, where there is also a post-office. News Station and Belle View post-offices are both in this district.

Among the early men of prominence were John Davis and Martin Forehand.

In 1791, Robert Edmondson was a prominent man, and magistrate for the district. There were taxed in 1816, within the limits of this district and west of the Harpeth River, the following-named persons: Thomas and Zachariah Allen, James and Hugh Allison, Andrew Boyd, Newsom Barham, Samuel Bryan, L. Barker, James Bird, Moses and Lewis Balding (win?), Jeremiah Baxter, Leonard Burnett, Samuel Carroll, Benjamin Cox, Andrew Caldwell, W. Champ, Henry and Huston Cooper, John E. Clark, John Connor, William, James, and Silas Dillahunt, John, Thomas, Henry, and Lewis Demoss, Samuel Dennis, Ezekiel Douglass, Lewis Dunn, William and Jeremiah Ellis, Newton and Levin Edney, Robert and William B. Evans, John and Arthur Exum, T. Fulgin, Aaron Franklin, William Fassell, William Fowler, John Goodwin, Isaac, Greenbury, and George Greer, James and Anthony Gillum, John D. Garrett, Elisha Garland, William Henry, John Herbison, Francis and John Hartgraves, John Harwood, George and Jep. Hooper, James, Francis, and George Hodge, John Hannah, William Harris, John Johns, Dempsey, John, Jarvis, and Isaac Jones, John and Daniel Joslin, Thomas M. Jefferson, Jonathan Johnson, Robert Kennedy, Sr., Moses Knight, David Keen, Obedience Lewis, George Lile, Thomas Levi, Henry McIlwain, Edward Mobley, Rencher McDaniel, William, Francis, Balam, Eldridge, and Nicholas Newsom, William Nelson, Butler and Corbin Noles, R. C. Napier, Benjamin Pritchard, R. Phipps, George Pierce, Benjamin Pack, James Richison, William Reach, William, George, and James Reeves, David and William Renn, Jesse Reynolds, George Roper, Gus and Henry Rape, Robert Shannon, Robert Shaw, William Scott, Aquillo

Suggs, John W. and Thomas J. Thornton, Samuel and Allen Thompson, William Winstead, William Williamson, Thomas Westbrooks.

This district was organized as the Fourteenth School District. In the year 1878-79 there were five white schools taught, with an enrolled attendance of two hundred and forty-seven pupils, and two colored schools, numbering seventy-two pupils. The school population of the district in 1880 was five hundred and forty-seven. The school directors are M. N. Brown, N. M. Morton, and J. B. Linton.

DISTRICT NUMBER FIFTEEN.

The line fixed by the commissioners in 1859 begins at the crossing of the Murfreesboro' turnpike-road over Mill Creek, and runs down Mill Creek to its mouth; then down Cumberland River to the corporation line of Nashville; thence with the corporation-line south to the Murfreesboro' turnpike; and thence with the Murfreesboro' turnpike to the place of beginning. J. J. Corley's was selected as the polling-place for the district.

The absence of churches is only an indication that the inhabitants of this district transferred their liberal support to those of surrounding districts, at which many of them hold membership. Thomas Allison was for many years in the early days of the county a prominent resident in this district. William Herrin, Esq., was a neighbor of his in the days when magistrates were appointed for life, and was a prominent man. David Hays lived here as early as 1791.

The following persons were assessed for taxes on lands included in this district in 1816: Bennett and John Blackman, Robert Champ, John Johnston, Henry Quesenbery, George Ridley, John Rains, Sr., Thomas Thompson, John Overton, Esq.

District Number Fifteen was made a school district under the new law, and two white schools and one colored school opened. The population is small, but the schools are fairly sustained. The enrolled scholarship for the year 1878-79 was ninety white and eighty-eight colored pupils. The district has three school-houses. In 1880 there were two hundred and ninety-five school-children in the district. C. H. Goodlett, B. F. Lester, and John H. Anderson are school directors.

The beautiful cemetery of Mount Olivet, and, joining it towards Nashville, the Calvary Cemetery, are both located in this district, on the south side of the Lebanon pike, where they occupy one of the most beautiful locations in the county.

DISTRICT NUMBER SIXTEEN.

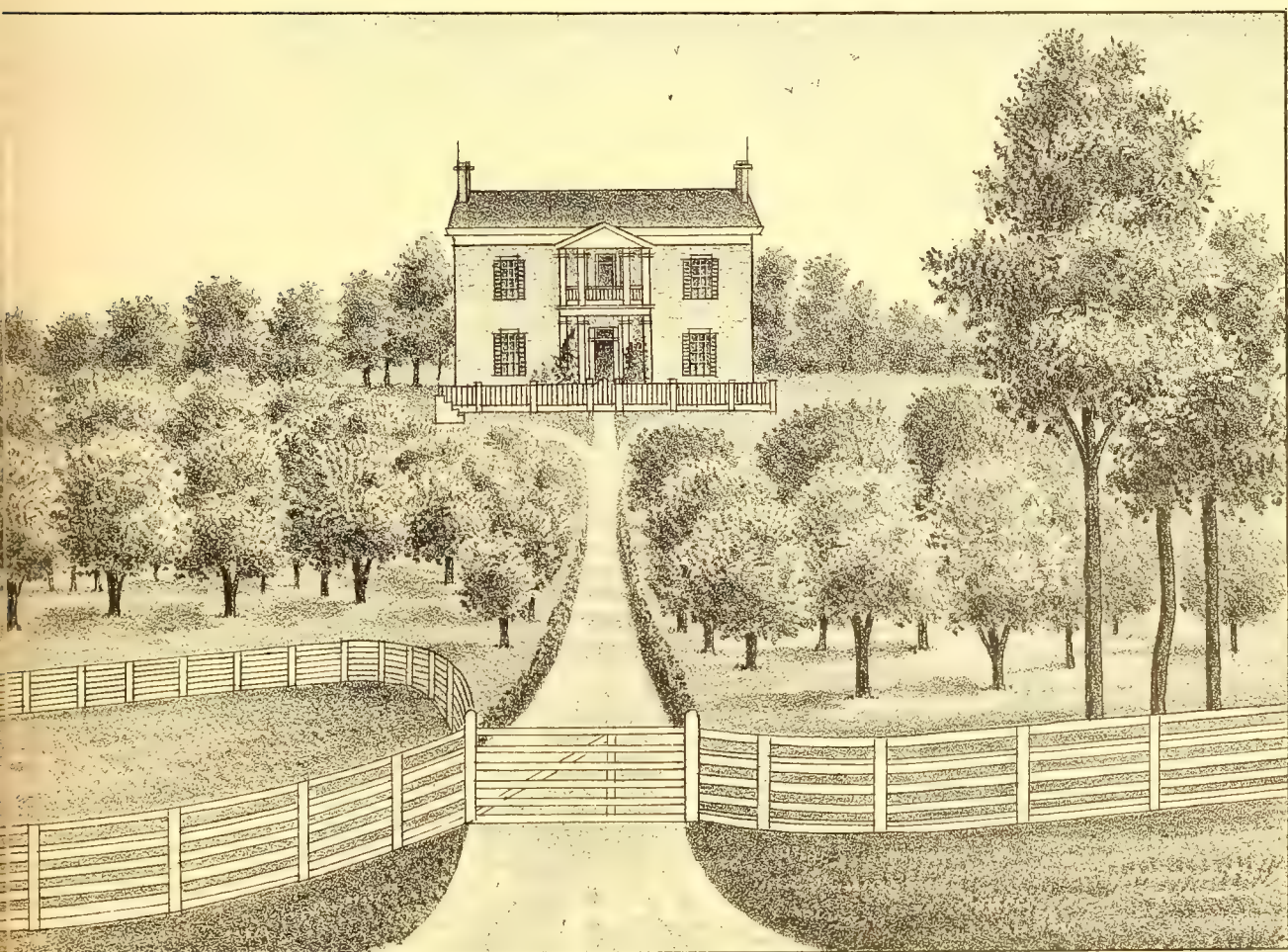
District Number Sixteen was formed from a part of old District Number Four in 1859. The boundary-line then drawn begins at Stuart's Ferry over Stone's River, and runs eastward with the old Lebanon road to Page's line, then northeast and south to intersect that road and include Thomas B. Page's residence; thence with the said road, passing New Hope, to J. H. Hagan's burnt mill; thence east to the Wilson county-line; thence southward with the county-line to the southwest corner of Wilson County;



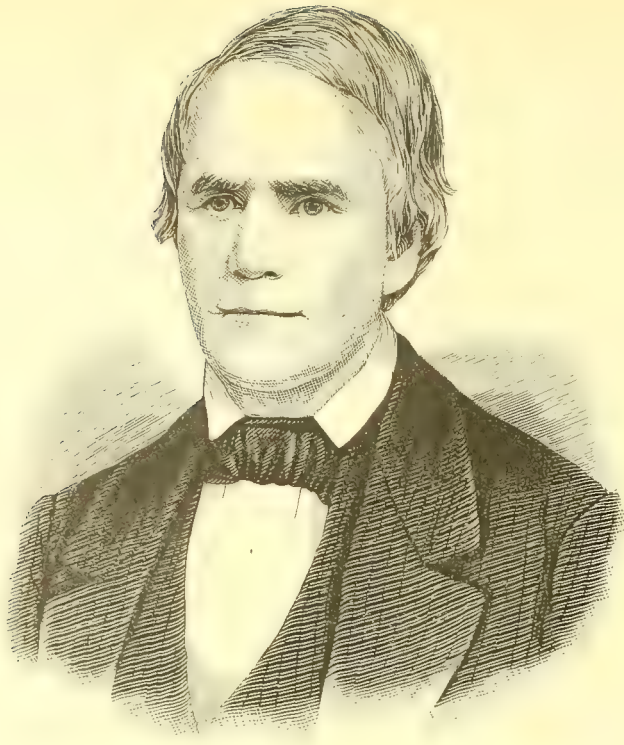
J. A. HARWOOD.



MRS. J. A. HARWOOD.



RES. OF JAMES A. HARWOOD, 7 MILES SOUTH EAST OF NASHVILLE TENN.



JAMES JOHNSON.

James Johnson, son of Allen and Mary Johnson, was born in Virginia in 1797, and died in District 18, on the place where his daughter Sarah now resides, April 28, 1863, aged sixty-six years.

His father, Allen Johnson, was a brickmaker, and settled in Rutherford Co., Tenn., at an early day, and removed thence to Williamson County, where he died of cholera. In this beautiful region of country he pursued the life of a farmer.

James Johnson came to Tennessee with his parents, and resided in Rutherford and Williamson Counties till he settled in Nashville, about 1840. He was a school-teacher in early life, and as such met with great success.

He married Frances Nolen, daughter of William and Sarah Nolen, April 11, 1820. Of this union there were born five children,—W. A., Mary D. (deceased), Sarah L., Martha Ann, and David D. (deceased).

W. A. married Mary Griffin, of Virginia, and is now a merchant in New Orleans.

Mary D. married Dempsey Weaver (a history of whom may be seen elsewhere). She died at the early age of eighteen, leaving one daughter, now Mrs. Frances Woolwine, of Nashville.

Sarah L. is a maiden lady, still residing on the old homestead.

Martha Ann married Hiram Vaughn; has five children, and lives in District 18.

James Johnson was a cotton merchant in Nolensville for many years; and when he settled in Nashville he formed a partnership with Messrs. Rabou & Price. Upon the failure of this firm he became a copartner of Col. A. W. Johnson and Dempsey Weaver. He continued in business on Market Street till the war, when his health failed. He died April 28, 1863.

In politics he was a lifelong Democrat, and his feelings and opinions were opposed to the war.

He and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he was a liberal supporter. In his daily life he was a man kind to his family, hospitable to the stranger, and generous to the poor. In a word, he was an honest man, that "noblest work of God." He died leaving to his family the precious legacy of a good name. His wife died June 29, 1878, and both lie buried in the old cemetery of Nashville. United in life, in death they were not parted.



COL. JAMES L. GREER.

Col. James L. Greer is the second son of Greenberry Greer, who was born in North Carolina, Sept. 15, 1764. His parents were Joseph and Ann Greer. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and came to Davidson Co., Tenn., at an early date in the county's history, when the beautiful valleys now dotted with fertile farms and handsome residences were a dense wilderness inhabited by wild beasts and wilder savages.

Before his death he had become a prosperous and extensive farmer, owning a farm of seven hundred acres of valuable land, and reared a large family of children. On this farm James L. Greer was born Nov. 25, 1806, and there were spent the days of his childhood and youth. When he had attained the age of manhood, and availed himself of such means of information and education as were attainable here in those primitive days, he married, on April 16, 1829, Miss Hannah Dillahunty, and commenced life as a farmer in his native county. They had four children,—Green B., who died at the age of twenty years; Silas, who married Susan Bledsoe, has now two children, and is residing on the old Greer homestead, and engaged in merchandising;

John T., who married Josephine Dillahunty, and has one son; and James L., who married Delilah Dillahunty, is a farmer, and has four children,—two sons and two daughters. All are residing in the Fourteenth District, Davidson County. Mrs. Hannah Greer died June 2, 1849.

Sept. 20, 1849, Mr. Greer married his second wife, Miss Luzaney P. De Moss, daughter of Thomas De Moss, who with his father was an early settler in Davidson County. Mr. Greer lived the life of a quiet, unostentatious farmer, never entering the maelstrom of politics or seeking office; but that he was a successful farmer may be shown by the fact that he owned some twenty-three hundred acres of valuable land. He was for many years colonel of the State militia.

He died Aug. 5, 1869, and was buried in the old De Moss Cemetery by the side of his first wife.

His second wife is now living on the old homestead, an excellent farm, of which there are six or seven hundred acres in a high state of cultivation.

Mrs. Greer inserts this portrait and biography in the county's history as a tribute of love and respect to the memory of her husband.

thence southeast with that county-line and the Rutherford county-line to Stone's River, and down Stone's River to the place of beginning.

On petition of John Hart, the dividing-line between Districts Four and Sixteen was so changed, Jan. 8, 1861, as to "run and extend from the point where it digresses" at Thomas B. Page's, north of the residence of Elizabeth Hunt, and extending thence to New Hope church. Gilpin Hallum's was chosen as the polling-place.

Phillips church is in the south part, east of Stone's River and near the east line of the county. New Hope church is in the north end of the district.

Stewart's Ferry, at which is the post-office of that name, was an early point of settlement by Mr. Stewart, from whom it takes its name. William Greer and Lewis Dunn were early magistrates of the district. James Robertson represented the district as justice of the peace in 1791.

The following persons were assessed for taxes in this district in 1816: William Hall, James and Eleazer Hamilton, John Thompson.

This is the Sixteenth School District. It maintains three white schools with an aggregate attendance of eighty-one scholars, and a colored school of which the attendance in 1878-79 was thirty. The total number of residents of school age in 1880 was one hundred and thirty-five. There are three school-houses. W. J. Chandler, John Seaborn, and J. H. Eskridge were school directors for the year 1879-80.

DISTRICT NUMBER EIGHTEEN.

District Number Eighteen was formed in 1859 from one-half of the old Eighteenth District. Its boundary-line begins on the Cumberland River where the line between N. Hobson and the late John P. Shelby's lands strikes that river, and runs north with their line to the line of W. Finn and W. M. Cook; thence west to the White's Creek turnpike; thence out with said road to the Brick Church turnpike; with the Brick Church turnpike to Page's Branch; up Page's Branch to the Louisville Branch turnpike; with the Louisville Branch road to Taylor's Gap; thence eastward with Capt. John Wilson's north boundary-line, and with the north boundary-line of the Clemons or Ryan tract; thence with the north boundary of the Iredale tract to Craighead's spring-branch; then down that branch, passing Love's old mill, to the Cumberland River; and thence down the river to the place of beginning. District store was made the voting-place of the district.

The churches are Lindsley's chapel, Hobson's chapel, in the south part, near the Edgefield line, and Trinity, on the Louisville turnpike.

Among the more prominent and earlier settlers were the families of John McGavock and John Hobson, both of whom were leading men and members of the old "Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace." Adam Lynn was an early settler, and was a magistrate in 1791.

The following persons were taxed in this district in 1816: John, George, and William L. Boyd, Andrew Hynes, Greenwood, Zachariah, and Morgan Payne, Jones Reed, James Love.

A portion of this district was taken to form School Dis-

tricts Numbers Nineteen and Twenty-eight, with parts of the Twentieth, Twenty-second, Eighteenth, and Twenty-first Districts. The Twenty-eighth was formed in October, 1879.

The main part of this civil district became a school district of the same number on the formation of districts under the free-school law. Two schools were organized, one for each race. The white school numbered fifty-five in 1878-79, the colored school fifty. They each have a school-house. The entire enrollment of the district for the year 1880 was five hundred and twenty children. J. B. Love, A. W. Webber, and H. F. Banks were school directors for 1879-80.

DISTRICT NUMBER NINETEEN.

District Number Nineteen, one of the original districts, begins at the mouth of Craighead or Love's spring-branch, on Cumberland River, and runs up that branch to the north boundary of the Iredale tract; thence westward with the north boundary of the Iredale, Clemons, and Wilson tracts to Taylor's Gap; thence with the Louisville branch turnpike to Dry Creek, near Enoch Cunningham's; thence down Dry Creek to Cumberland River, and thence down the river to the place of beginning. It was ordered that the polling-place be established at "Scrags."

New Bethel church is in the north corner of the district, near Dry Creek. The post-office is Madison, on the Louisville, Nashville and Great Southern Railroad. Reuben Payne, Edmund Goodrich, John Kirkpatrick's, and the Iredale, Clemons, and Wilson families were among the early settlers.

Among those taxed in 1816 in what is now District Number Nineteen were William E. Beck, William Carroll, Thomas Folkes, John Frazier, William Hill, I. Metcalfe, Samuel Neely, Alexander Walker, William Ray, Nicholas Raymond.

This became the Nineteenth School District on the organization of the county for schools. A portion was afterwards set aside to form, in connection with contiguous parts of the Twentieth and Twenty-second Civil Districts, a new school district numbered twenty-six. In the Nineteenth School District there were two white and two colored schools, having enrolled in 1878-79, respectively, seventy and eighty-four pupils, and attending at four school-houses.

The entire school population of the Nineteenth School District in 1880 was three hundred and fifty-eight. J. Sloan, Dr. W. Goodrich, and A. B. Ford were school directors in 1880. The Twenty-sixth School District contains one hundred and forty-six children, of whom, in 1878-79, forty-three were enrolled in the white school, and fifty-seven in the colored school. The trustees of this district for 1880 were W. J. Campbell, J. C. Willis, and T. J. Kemper.

The United States National Cemetery occupies a broken piece of ground among the hills in the south part, on both sides of the railroad. This ground is well kept and forms a most beautiful park. The soldiers buried here were gathered from the surrounding battle-fields, where they fell in the late civil war.

On the 25th of September, 1870, a Presbyterian Sabbath-school was organized in a large and spacious room over

C. E. Woodruff's store at Madison Station. On Jan. 8, 1871, Rev. James H. McNeilly, chairman of the missionary committee of the Nashville Presbytery, with C. N. Ordway and D. P. Rankin, elders, met and organized in the same room a Presbyterian Church, composed of twenty-four members, with officers as follows: S. S. Hall and Alexander Baker, Elders; C. E. Woodruff, Deacon. The name chosen was Madison Presbyterian Church. Soon after the organization of the church the ministerial services of Rev. Alexander Cowan were secured as stated supply two Sabbaths in the month, and continued as such up to the spring of 1874. In the month of April, 1875, Rev. C. L. Ewing was installed pastor of the church for two Sabbaths in the month, and continued as such until April 25, 1879, when Rev. B. F. Thompson commenced preaching as stated supply, and continued for several months, but resigned to accept an appointment as missionary to Brazil. Rev. W. E. Carr preached several times for the church during the spring of 1880, and a call was placed in his hands to become its pastor for two Sabbaths in the month, but he declined to accept on account of ill health. The number of members at this time is fifty-one, and the officers are Alexander Baker, S. S. Hall, and William Williams, Elders; J. A. Hall, E. E. Hall, and William Taylor, Deacons. A neat and commodious church edifice was erected on a beautiful eminence near the station, and dedicated in the year 1872, costing three thousand two hundred dollars, since which time the services of the church and Sunday-school have been held there.

DISTRICT NUMBER TWENTY.

District Number Twenty was one of the original districts. Its boundary-lines, as established by the commissioners in 1859, begin at the mouth of Mansker's Creek, and run up that stream and with the Sumner county-line to the Robertson county-line; thence around to the southwest with the county-line and a high ridge to the old dry fork of Sycamore Creek; down that creek to a point near J. C. Prickett's; thence southward, passing with a ridge east of Prickett's and east of Thomas Haley's, Sumner T. Fryer's, and W. H. Jenkins', and crossing the hollow a little east of Jonas Shivers' house, crossing a ridge and passing east of George W. Campbell's house; thence a little south of east to the fork of Dry Creek above E. Cunningham's; thence down Dry Creek to the Cumberland River; and thence up that river to the place of beginning. The polling-place for the district was fixed at Goodlettsville, where the first post-office was opened. There was another opened at Edgefield Junction on the opening of the railroad, and a third at Baker's Station.

Enoch P. Connell and John C. Bowers were early magistrates.

Among those assessed for taxes in 1816, in what is now District Number Twenty, were Pembroke, Thomas, Jacob, and Robert Cartwright, Enoch Cunningham, Adam Clement, George and William Campbell, William, John, and Thomas Cole; Nicholas Cross, John Camp, John Congo, Abraham Echols, Daniel Frazer, William Grizard, James Gulliford, Jesse Glasgow, William Hackney, Ann Hope, Oliver Johnston, E. Logue, John Pirtle, Reuben Payne,

Josiah and George Purvy, Dempsey Powell, Ann Randle, Thomas Ragan, Lemuel Tinnon, George and Samuel L. Wharton, Elmore Walker, David Dunn, Paul Desmukes, and Thomas Davis.

On the formation of school districts, a small portion of this district was joined with parts of Civil Districts Nineteen and Twenty-two to form the Twenty-sixth School District. The remainder was organized into School District Number Nineteen. It contains five school-houses, and has three white and two colored schools. The attendance at these in the year ending 1879 was two hundred and nineteen white and seventy-one colored pupils. The school population of the Twentieth School District was five hundred and seventeen in 1880, besides which a portion of the one hundred and forty-six in the joint district were of this civil district. The directors for 1880 were William Linton, Wesley Drake, and A. K. Goodlett.

DISTRICT NUMBER TWENTY-ONE.

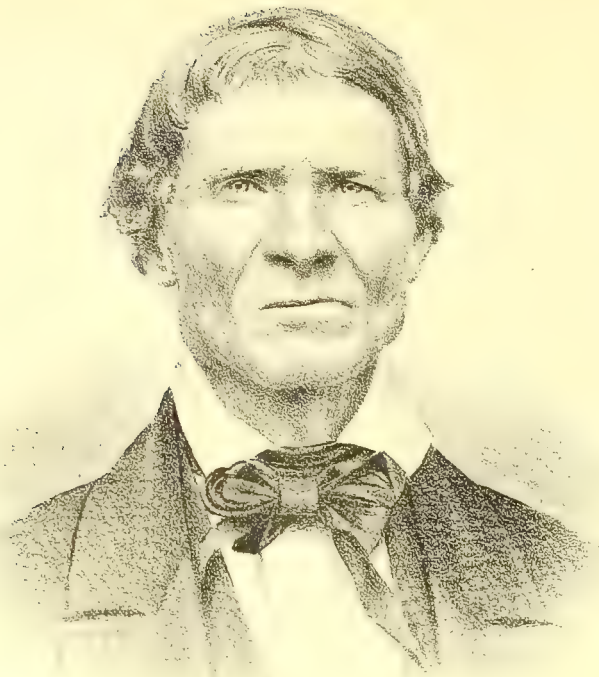
District Number Twenty-one, one of the original districts, was confirmed by the county commissioners in 1859, with the following boundaries: "Begins at the mouth of Page's Branch and runs up the same to the Louisville Branch turnpike-road; with said road to the lane between W. D. Phillips' and Mrs. C. Bell's; thence west, passing through said lane to a point on the road above Jefferson Waggoner's mill; thence westward to the dividing ridge between Coffman's Hollow and Hunter's on Sugar Fork of White's Creek, east of Thomas Byrn's; thence down White's Creek to the bridge over the same for Buena Vista turnpike-road near Young's shop; thence with said turnpike to Cumberland River, and thence up the river to the beginning." Ewing's school-house was made the place for holding elections. They were changed to the brick church some years later. There is a church on Ewing's Creek, and Love's chapel above, on the same stream.

Charles W. Moorman and Claiborne Y. Hooper were justices and leading men in 1828. They were both descendants of early settlers.

Thomas Talbot, one of the pioneers, who received a life-appointment as magistrate under the old law, settled in this district as early as 1791, on the place now partially occupied by the fine residence of Mr. — Bang, former editor of the *Banner*. He came from Bedford Co., Va., in 1785, and was a justice in 1791. He died in 1831, leaving fifty-one descendants.

The following persons were assessed for taxes in 1816: David Hunter, John Bacchus, Joel Beaver, Barnabas Bails.

This district comprises School District Number Twenty-one and a part of School District Number Twenty-eight. This latter district is formed of contiguous portions of Civil Districts Eighteen, Nineteen, and Twenty-one, and was formed in October, 1879, with one school of forty scholars. It contained one hundred and thirty-four school-children in 1880, who were then under the administration of Peter Tumble, A. J. Crump, and John Taylor, directors. There are four schools in the Twenty-first District, of which, in 1878-79, the three white had an attendance of one hundred and nine, and the colored school twenty-seven. The school population of the school district in 1880 was two



James Yarbrough

JAMES YARBROUGH was born in Warren Co., N. C., May 23, 1804. His father came to Tennessee and settled on White's Creek, in Davidson County, in 1806, when James was scarcely two years of age.

In the month of February, 1823, James was married to Margaret Coffman. Of this union there were born nine children, seven of whom grew to maturity; of this number only two are now living,—Mrs. William D. Robertson, who resides on White's Creek, amid the scenes of her early childhood, and James H. Yarbrough, one of Nashville's worthy citizens. Mr. Yarbrough was a man of indomitable energy, and his necessity caused him to be economical. He was one of the best farmers in the county. He commenced life poor, but when he died, in 1861, he left fifty thousand dollars to his family.

His educational advantages were limited; nevertheless

he was a close student,—a student of men and things. He was well informed on the current events of the day,—a man of close observation. He was also a very practical man; his neighbors found in him a good counselor, and were greatly pleased by his wise judgment.

In 1842 he was elected magistrate of the Twenty-first District, and served two terms. Under the old militia law of Tennessee, he filled the various offices from corporal to major of his regiment.

In all his public ministrations and trusts, he was *efficient* and *true* to the confidence imposed in him.

He was a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was truly a Christian gentleman.

He was a true and noble citizen, an affectionate husband, a kind and loving father, and an *honest* man.



Geo A. Nelson

GEORGE A. NELSON is a lineal descendant of the first American emigrant who settled in the State of Virginia many years before the Revolutionary war, where he followed the occupation of a farmer and reared a large family of children, one of them named Joseph Nelson, whose son Thomas was the father of the subject of this sketch. The entire family of Nelsons have been successful farmers in the State of Virginia and the County of Fauquier, where four generations lived, and where three of them were buried. Here George A. was born, May 14, 1807. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Green, a native of Fauquier County also. The family consisted of eight children, of whom George A. is the eldest. Thomas and wife were members of the Baptist Church. He was for a short time a soldier in the war of 1812, and died about the year 1835.

George A. Nelson was reared on the farm, and early learned the cardinal principles of true genuine success. He purchased a farm about 1828 or 1830, which he sold in the year 1853 at a handsome profit,

and in November of that year came to Tennessee and settled in Davidson County, where he has since continued to reside. He has long since retired from active life, and now lives with his only son, Oscar F. In politics he was formerly a Clay Whig, but of late takes but little interest in political affairs. He was captain of a company of State militia for several years before his settlement in Davidson County. Since coming here he has been elected school commissioner. He was married to Margaret Seleeman in the year 1831, and had four children,—Elizabeth (deceased), Oscar F., George F. (deceased), and Arthur (deceased). Oscar F. is married and has eight children. He is a successful farmer in the Eighteenth District.

Mrs. George A. Nelson died Oct. 20, 1856.

Capt. Nelson is well spoken of by his neighbors as a good citizen and an honest man. He is well advanced in years, is hale and hearty, and spends his time for the most part in thinking of the pleasant associations of gone-by days.

hundred and forty-one. T. A. Harris, John D. Vaughan, and J. H. Jackson were then school directors. The district has four school-houses.

DISTRICT NUMBER TWENTY-TWO.

District Number Twenty-two is one of the original districts. The boundary-line established in 1859 begins at a point on Sycamore Creek a little above John C. Puckett's, and runs down that creek and with the Robertson county-line to a point between Asa Adcock and Wilkerson's old burnt steam-mill; thence southward with a ridge and passing between Loggin's Spring and the house of M. A. Newland; thence southward with the dividing ridge between Clay Lick and Earthman's Fork of White's Creek; then passing west of Mrs. Adkinson's house to White's Creek, below Manschall's mill; thence eastward with a ridge between Hunter's, on Sugar Fork, and Coffman's Hollow, passing north of Jefferson Waggoner's mill and through the lane between W. D. Phillips and Mrs. C. Bell to the Louisville Branch turnpike-road; thence with that road northeast to Dry Creek, near E. Cunningham's house; thence up Dry Creek to the old line between the Twentieth and Twenty-second Districts; and thence northward, passing east of G. W. Campbell's, Thomas Haley's, Jonas Shivers', and John C. Puckett's, to the place of beginning. July 2, 1860, a portion of Robertson County was annexed to this district. This includes all the land east of a line beginning at a point on Sycamore Creek, near Wilkinson's burnt steam-mill, and following the road by Warren's Pond north to Samuel Smiles', and to the east of his land until it intersects with the Williamson county-line. In 1860 the elections were ordered to be held at Cool Spring.

There is a church at that place and another at Beach Grove, both Methodist Episcopal; a third, at Mount Hermon, is Cumberland Presbyterian. The lower room of the Cool Spring church is occupied as a school-room.

Napoleon B. Willis has for many years been a prominent citizen and a magistrate of the district. Gilbert Marshall, father of Dr. Marshall, now above eighty years of age, is the oldest resident of the district and an early settler. David Ralston and John Cloyd were prominent men and descendants of pioneer families.

The post-offices are White's Creek and Ridge Post.

The following persons were assessed for land-taxes in 1816: George Fry, Henry Bonner, Elihu S. Hall, Jacob Dickinson, Sr.

The greater part of this civil district is included in the Twenty-second School District. This contains four school-houses, and maintains three white schools and one colored one. The attendance for the year 1878-79 was one hundred and eighteen white and forty-seven colored pupils. The enrollment of the district for 1880 included two hundred and seventy-seven school-children. The directors for 1880 were J. C. Helums, N. J. Cummins, and A. T. Shaw. A portion of this district is included with parts of the Nineteenth and Twentieth Civil Districts to form the Twenty-sixth School District, which contained a white school of forty-three and a colored school of fifty-seven members in 1878-79, and had one hundred and forty-six resident children in 1880.

DISTRICT NUMBER TWENTY-THREE.

District Number Twenty-three was slightly changed in its boundaries established in 1859. These lines begin on the north bank of the Cumberland River at Buena Vista Ferry, and run out with the Buena Vista turnpike-road to White's Creek; up White's Creek to the mouth of Dry Fork; up Dry Fork, and crossing the ridge with the road to Mayo's mill; thence to the three forks of Little Marrow-bone Creek; thence southward so as to strike the dividing ridge between the waters of Eaton's and Sulphur Creeks; thence with said ridge, passing between Edmund Hyde's old place and Burcher's store to Cumberland River near Hyde's wood-yard; and thence up the river to the place of beginning.

Jan. 6, 1862, on petition of Catherine Stump, James Gingry, E. P. Graves, Z. M. H. Carney, C. H. Manlove, Th. Bysor, and I. M. Mayo, it was ordered by the court that the line between District Twenty-four and this district be so altered as to include the petitioners in the Twenty-third District, by changing the line to extend up White's Creek to the mouth of Earthman's Creek; up Earthman's Creek to Thomas Bysor's line; thence following that line west to the dividing ridge between Earthman's and Dry Fork, by said ridge to the head of Little Marrow-bone; thence with the dividing ridge between that stream and Earthman's Creek to the Big and Little Marrow-bone divide, following the ridge to the Cheatham county-line; thence by the county-line to Little Marrow-bone Creek, which it follows up to the Three Forks. William I. Drake's was made the polling-place for the district in 1860.

The first settler in this district was Thomas Eaton, who settled on the present Dr. Jordan place, about two hundred yards below the famous lick where occurred many exciting adventures of the early settlers. Thomas Hickman, of District Number Twenty-five, was for some time his only neighbor. Among the first settlers were the families of Jesse Smith, Lewis Williams, and William R. Drake. Henry Holt, Esq., is the oldest man now living in the district.

Simpkins chapel (Methodist Episcopal and Cumberland Presbyterian), Holt's chapel (Methodist Episcopal and old Zion Free-Will Baptist), and present voting precinct are the old churches of the district. Eaton's Creek post-office is at H. C. Hyde's store, where is the chief settlement, two churches, and half a mile below T. H. Young's store.

William S. Drake and David Abernathy were the first justices of this district under the new law appointing for six years.

The following-named persons were assessed for land-taxes in this district in 1816: Beal Bosley, Roland Cato, James Dean, John and Jonathan Drake, John B. Dillard, Absalom Hooper, Nathan G. Hail, Thomas and Robert Eaton, Balser Hoffman, Jordan Hyde, Joseph Love, John Lucas, James Marshall, Isaac Newland, Robert Patterson, Thomas Parker, David Ralston, William Shaw, Samuel Shannon, Frederick and Christopher Stump, Francis, George, Samuel, Robert, and Thomas Taylor, Rachel and Simon Williams, John Wilson.

This district was organized as School District Number Twenty-three when the free-school law went into effect. It contains four school-houses, and has three white schools and

one colored one. The attendance for the year 1878-79 was one hundred and sixty-two white and seventy-three colored pupils. There were three hundred and seventy school-children living in the district in 1880. The school directors for that year were Wilson Stevens, G. B. Stewart, and W. D. Simpkins.

DISTRICT NUMBER TWENTY-FOUR.

District Number Twenty-Four was divided in 1859, and part of the old district of that number taken to form the present Twenty-Fifth District. Its boundary as established at that date began at the mouth of Dry Fork of White's Creek, which it followed up, and crossing the ridge with the road to Mayo's Mill ran to the three forks of Little Marrow-bone Creek; thence down stream to the Cheatham county-line; thence northward with the county-line to the Robertson county-line on Sycamore Creek; thence up that creek to a point between Wilkerson's old burnt steam-mill and Asa Adcock's; thence southward with a ridge passing between Loggin's Spring and the place where M. A. Newland lives, so as to strike the dividing ridge between Clay Lick and Earthman's Fork of White's Creek, and passing west of Mrs. Adkerson's house to White's Creek below Marshall's mill; thence down White's Creek to the place of beginning.

July 2, 1860, it was ordered by the court that all that land recently taken from Robertson County and lying west of a line "beginning at a point on Sycamore Creek near Wilkinson's burnt steam-mill, and running north with the road by Warren's Pond to Samuel Smiley's, including said Smiley," be annexed to this district.

Jan. 6, 1862, a part was taken off and annexed to District Number Three, and changing the line to run as follows: To extend up White's Creek to the mouth of Earthman's Creek and up that stream to Thomas Bysor's north line; thence on that line west to the dividing ridge between Earthman's and Dry Fork, and by that ridge to the head of Little Marrow-bone; thence with the dividing ridge between that stream and Earthman's Creek to the Big and Little Marrow-bone divide, and following that ridge to the Cheatham county-line; thence by the county-line to Little Marrow-bone Creek, which it follows up to the Three Forks. It was ordered in 1860 that Dismuke's tanyard be the polling place of the district.

The churches are Forest Grove and Garrett's chapel, Methodist Episcopal, Oakland, Free-Will Baptist, and the old Ebenezer Methodist Episcopal church, now abandoned and falling into decay. A German church has been recently built for the accommodation of the more recent settlers of that nationality. A Mr. Waggoner was one of the first settlers in the district. Among the most prominent citizens of the early part of the present century were Jonathan Garrett and Daniel Brice, Esqs.

The following persons paid taxes on lands in this district in 1816: Moses Cavert, Jacob and John Cagle, Samuel Crockett, Richard Champ, John Devus, John Franks, Michael Gleaves, Thomas Hail, Jacob Hunter, Benjamin Hyde, Micajah Morris, George Raimer, Robert Vick.

The Twenty-fourth School District, which is comprised

in this civil district, was not reported for the last year, and cannot, therefore, be mentioned in detail. It contains three school-houses, in each of which schools are kept. In 1880 there were three hundred and eighty-three school-children reported as residing within the district by the school directors, W. L. Earthman, Kindred Reasoner, and James E. Carney.

DISTRICT NUMBER TWENTY-FIVE.

District Number Twenty-five was formed in 1859 from a part of the old District Number Twenty-four, and a small piece of the old Twelfth District. Its original boundary-line begins at a point on Little Marrow-bone Creek, where the Cheatham county-line crosses that stream, and runs in a southwest course, crossing the Cumberland River and following the county-line to the fork of the creek near Joe Russell's; thence with the line of the Twelfth District to the Cumberland River; thence up the river to a point near Hyde's wood-yard, at the neck of White's Bend; thence passing northward between Burche's store and E. Hyde's old place, and with the dividing ridge between the waters of Sulphur and Eaton's Creek to the three forks of Marrow-bone Creek; thence down said creek to the beginning.

Hickman's Ferry, three-fourths of a mile from the old Hickman's place, was fixed upon as the place for holding the district elections.

The oldest resident is Mr. Willoughby Dozier. White's Bend post-office is at Hickman's Ferry, where there are two stores, kept by H. L. Abernathy and William Hyde, R. C. Meadows and S. C. Williams' blacksmith- and wagon-shops, several dwellings, and the African church. At the old Hickman place, three-fourths of a mile distant, is the Cumberland Grange church, a house fifty by one hundred and twenty feet in size, which was built by the Patrons of Husbandry in 1875. The organization is now extinct in the district. The building is occupied for religious worship by the Methodist Episcopal, Free-Will Baptist, Presbyterian, and Christian denominations on alternate Sundays. The land occupied was deeded by William Hyde, Esq., to the four denominations jointly. There are also Lipscomb's Christian chapel and a Baptist church in Bell's Bend. Among the first settlers in this part of the county was Thomas Hickman, of this district. Thomas W. Sherron and Wilson Crockett were early justices of the peace.

The following-named persons paid taxes on lands in this district in 1816: James Duren, Jesse Garland, Sr., Elisha and William E. Gower, Mishack Hail, William Levy, John Lovell, Benjamin Pack, Sr., Thomas Pierce, James Russell, Sr., William and Thomas Russell, Ezekiel Smith, Bennett Searcy.

This district was organized as School District Number Twenty-five. It contains four white schools, at which the attendance in the year 1878-79 was fifty-four pupils, and two colored schools with thirty-three pupils the same year. In 1880 the school population was three hundred and fifty-one. W. F. Bang, W. S. Higgins, and S. B. Howlett were school directors for 1879-80.

BIOGRAPHIES.

J. GEORGE HARRIS.

Jeremiah George Harris was born at Groton, in New London Co., Conn., on the 23d of October, 1809. He is descended from two old English families who came to the shores of New England about the time that Governor Winthrop located his colony of Massachusetts Bay, in 1630. It was in that year that Christopher Avery, with his young son, James, came from Salisbury, England, and settled out on the pitch of Cape Ann, now Gloucester; and two years afterwards Walter Harris came over from Salop County, with his family, and settled at Weymouth, on the west side of the bay. These moved to the then far West in 1650, and settled at the mouth of the river Thames, in Connecticut, where New London and Groton are now situated, and their descendants have resided there in great numbers for the last two hundred and thirty years.

Mr. Harris is a descendant on the maternal side from Christopher and James Avery,* and on the paternal side from Walter Harris. His ancestors, the Averys, were distinguished in the early wars with the Pequots and Narragansetts, and, at a later period, in the war of the Revolution. Some of them were at Bunker Hill, and with Washington at Dorchester Heights, when the war began; eleven of the name were killed and several severely wounded at the battle of Groton Heights towards the close of the war, on the 6th of September, 1781.

Mr. Harris became a journalist as soon as he was of age, and was the editor of influential periodicals in Connecticut and Massachusetts before he came to Tennessee. He had made his mark in Boston as a writer of ability, and his services were sought by the leading men of Washington, who were interested in bringing back the State of Tennessee to the Democratic fold.

That his appearance and permanent location at Nashville may be the better understood, a page in the political history of Tennessee should here be recited.

As the last Presidential term of Gen. Jackson was drawing to a close, Hugh L. White, of Tennessee, and Martin Van Buren, of New York, were spoken of by their friends respectively as the most suitable persons to be presented to the Democratic National Convention for nomination as its candidate for the succession. Gen. Jackson and Judge White having been personal and political friends for a long time, it was supposed by the friends of the latter that the

general would favor his aspirations to the Presidency, and would urge his nomination by the National Convention. But he had determined not to interfere in the deliberations of the convention; and his personal and political relations with Mr. Van Buren, as well as with Judge White, were of such a nature as to forbid any departure from his fixed purpose to abide the decision of the National Convention, whoever might be the nominee.

When Judge White was defeated in the convention, his friends—all believing he might have been nominated had Gen. Jackson said so—determined to run him, and did run him, for the Presidency on an independent ticket. The State of Tennessee gave him her vote by a very large majority. Thus was the State which Gen. Jackson had nursed and christened in her infancy placed in antagonism to him, his party, and his principles. Up to that period there had in reality been but one political party in Tennessee, and that was the Jackson party.

It was unpleasant for the old chief when, after eight years in the Presidential chair at Washington, he returned to the quiet shades of the Hermitage to realize the fact that the State which he had loved so much—his own Tennessee—had apparently declared her hostility to him and his party. It was unpleasant to hear from the lips of some of his old friends the erroneous allegation that he had dictated to the National Convention in favor of Mr. Van Buren and against Judge White, when he insisted that he had carefully abstained from so doing. His old friends then in power at Washington entertained a lively sympathy with him, as did all his personal and political friends there, both in and out of Congress. For it was evident that his State had not only gone against him and his party, but had actually gone over to his old political antagonist, Mr. Clay.

In the winter of 1838-39 it was determined at Washington that the State, if possible, should be redeemed. Mr. Speaker Polk, on his return home after the 4th of March, was to declare himself a candidate for Governor at the State election to take place in August, and a larger and more influential newspaper was to be established at Nashville at once to open and conduct the campaign. It was in pursuance of this plan that Mr. Harris was invited by them to become the editor of the paper referred to. He reached Nashville early in January, 1839, and in the early part of February the *Nashville Union*, hitherto a small weekly sheet, was enlarged, furnished with new type, and issued three times a week, displaying new editorial tact and talent.

The *Union* took for its model the old *Richmond Enquirer* upon the Atlantic seaboard, and its circulation and influence in all the Southwestern States were soon said to

* Waightsill Avery, one of the leading spirits of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence in 1775, first attorney-general of the State of North Carolina, the patriarch of its bar, who had so much to do in establishing the first courts in East Tennessee, was of this family. He was the man to whom Gen. Jackson first applied for the purpose of studying law at Swan Ponds, near Morganton.

be as great as those of Mr. Ritchie's *Enquirer* in the Middle and Southern States east of the mountains. The contest was ardent and exceedingly active. Judge Guild says, "It became the most ardent political conflict that had ever taken place in the State. Col. Polk rode on horseback from Carter to Shelby, making speeches in every county, and wherever the people had assembled at cross-roads and by the wayside to hear him. He was met everywhere by his competitor, Governor Cannon, and every inch of ground was manfully contested. Candidates for Congress and for the Legislature were addressing the people every day in every county; the newspapers were filled with crimination and recrimination; personal conflicts between differing partisans were almost an every-day occurrence; and, indeed, it seemed as though difference of opinion in politics could not be tolerated in Tennessee and personal friendship preserved and maintained."

When the votes were counted in August, it appeared that Col. Polk was the Governor-elect by a handsome majority, and also that a decided majority of Democrats were returned in both branches of the Legislature. As Judge Guild says, "It was a joyous day for Gen. Jackson, as well as for his friends throughout the country. It was pleasant in those days to visit the old hero and hear him tell how much he was gratified that his own Tennessee had come back to him; how he knew it would be so when the people should be made to see the mere partisan management by which they had been estranged from him; and what unbounded confidence he had in their virtue and intelligence."

It was admitted by all that no one in the State had contributed with more effect and energy to bring about this result than Mr. Harris. The contests of this period show that as a political editor he had no equal in Tennessee. In 1842 he married a daughter of James McGavock, of Nashville, and in 1843 he was commissioned by Daniel Webster, then Secretary of State, United States commercial agent for Europe, and went abroad in that capacity. If we may judge from his voluminous reports to the State Department, of which so large a number of extra copies were printed by the United States Senate, as containing valuable information respecting our tobacco trade, his services were highly appreciated. On his return home, early in 1844, he consented to conduct his old paper, the *Union*, during the Presidential campaign, which resulted in the election of Mr. Polk to the Presidency, and then withdrew permanently from the press. Mr. Polk was pleased to invite him to become connected with the official paper at Washington, which he declined, as he had before declined to become editor of the *Madisonian*, the official organ of Mr. Tyler's administration.

Preferring a life-service in the navy to temporary civil service, Mr. Harris accepted, in 1845, a commission as disbursing officer of the navy, which commission, with promotions to the highest rank of his grade, he still holds on the list of officers retired for long and faithful services.

The official and personal relations of Mr. Harris in the naval service have ever been exceedingly happy. In Hamersly's "Records of Living Naval Officers" it is stated that Pay-Director J. George Harris was attached to the

Gulf squadron in 1846-47 and during the Mexican war; that he was a member of Commodore M. C. Perry's staff on all his shore expeditions; that he was at the capture of Tuxpan, Tobasco, and Vera Cruz, receiving from the commodore special letters of thanks for services rendered afloat and ashore when acting in that capacity; that from 1850 to 1854, inclusive, he was attached to the Asiatic fleet, and again with Commodore Perry when he opened the empire of Japan to the commerce of the world. In his introductory report of the Japan Expedition the commodore makes special mention of the aid he had received from Mr. Harris and Bayard Taylor in preparing his volumes for the use of Congress. After the treaty with the Japanese, concluded in April, 1854, in the tents that had been erected for the purpose on the beach of Yeddo Bay, was signed by Commodore Perry, he handed over to Mr. Harris the steel pen he had used in signing it, who still keeps it as a *souvenir* of the opening of that empire which had been hermetically sealed for so many centuries.

Mr. Harris spent two years on the western coast of Africa, in the fleet appointed to suppress the slave-trade, and his journals, made while on the shores of Liberia and Guinea, were copiously used by Mr. Gurley, the government agent at Liberia, in his report to Congress. For two years he was attached to the flag-ship of the Mediterranean squadron, visiting all the classic shores of that beautiful sea and journeying far into the interior. In that cruise he sent home to public institutions some rare and curious antiquities that are considered the very best specimens of their kind, particularly remembering the Tennessee Historical Society, of which he was an active member for more than a quarter of a century.

Mr. Harris was placed in the navy by and from Tennessee thirty-five years ago, and has ever remained true to the post assigned him. During the civil war he held some of the most responsible positions of trust in the navy, both afloat and ashore, disbursing many millions of public money without the slightest deficit or loss to the government.

He has not written for the press these many years, yet when he does touch the pen it is apparent that his "right hand has not forgotten its cunning." Returning home, by invitation, to participate in the Nashville centennial, the historic associations of the occasion found expression in the following beautiful carol from his pen, which has been highly commended by the press. We add a brilliant page to our history by reproducing it:

OUR HISTORIC CAROL.

Nashville—1780-1880—April 24.

A century is past and gone. One hundred years ago to-day
The star of empire halted here on its proverbial western way,
And o'er the cedar-covered heights it glowed with dazzling brilliancy,
For here a government was born of law and civil liberty.

Birthday of Nashville, then, all hail! We greet it with exultant cheers,
And reverence the memory of all the veteran pioneers
Who wandered through the pathless woods from early morn to eventide,
Until they reached these lofty bluffs that overhang the riverside.

Free men were they,—free as the breeze that blows abroad o'er land
and sea,
Free as the birds that fill the air with their unwritten melody;

And what appropriate realms were these where tyrant's foot had never trod,
For men resisting tyranny, as in obedience to God!

Grand common in the wilderness—range of the bison and the deer,
Where Choctaws, Creeks, and Chickasaws, and all the tribes from far and near,
Were wont to meet and chase the game in winter, summer, spring, and fall,
Throughout these broad primeval parks where everything was free to all.

Here they encamped in pleasant shade, beneath the crowns of mighty trees,
And gave their chosen "Notables" the power to issue all decrees;
They came as had their fathers come from Britain's shores,—they came to stay,
One hundred years ago, and this is our Centennial Natal Day.

Remembering the days of old, according to divine command,
We offer love and gratitude to God for blessings on our land,
And on our ancestors, whose torch first lighted up these hills and streams,
Which still illuminates our path and to the future throws its beams.

Amid the fresh and mineral springs outgushing from the rifted rock,
Upon the Warioto's banks they guarded well their little flock;
No shepherd's fold was ever watched with more fidelity than they
Did watch the rustic resting-place with loaded rifle night and day.

Brave men were they,—but braver still their wives and daughters,
who, 'tis said,
Were expert with the bullet-moulds and kept the powder and the lead,
For they were heroines at times in the defense of house and home,
Evinceing courage not surpassed by matrons of old Greece and Rome.

Spring in her blooming vernal robes, the sweetest season of the year,
Had decked herself with forest flowers to give them cordial welcome here;
The woods were vocal with the song of mocking-bird and meadow-lark,
And marriage rites were solemnized by ROBERTSON, the Patriarch;

For Cupid with his magic wand, before the summer months were gone,
Had charmed two youthful pioneers and consecrated them as one,
And to the chaste affianced bride, from native home so far away,
How full of hope and promise was that morning of her wedding-day!

Nor was it less a Feast of Love because of the rough puncheon floor
On which they stood and made their vows inside the open cabin door,
Then danced the merry hours away and shared the plain and simple cheer,
Forgetting their privations on the unprotected wild frontier.

With lively and abiding hope, with patient toil and constant care,
They made their little settlement a scene of efficacious prayer,
Till in the ample plenitude of well-deserved prosperity,
It grew apace, and now behold the Capitol of Tennessee!

Rome bought her freedom, it was said, with steel and iron, not with gold,
And valuable still are they as in the palmy days of old;
Our hills of iron and of coal are laden with more precious ores
Than silver, gold, or diamond mines, or fish of pearls along the shores.

And what a grand inheritance in all the ages yet to come,
These mines so inexhaustible within the regions of our home!—
An heirloom that cannot be lost, nor spoiled by desolating wars,
That to our children shall descend sure as the brightness of the stars.

We honor those who ventured o'er the mountain-ridges blue and green,
Along the first Watauga trace of Daniel Boone and William Bean,
Up to the trackless wilderness through which their little pilgrim band
Was bound, as were the Israelites, unto a bright and Promised Land.

We honor them for settling here beside our own Acropolis,
Old Nashborough, so soon to be our Nashville, our metropolis,
And here upon the solid rock, surrounded by these fertile lands,
Shall our good heritage endure long as its firm foundation stands.

Here in the life-like bronze of MILLS shall ride on rearing martial steed

The hero of New Orleans, renowned for many a gallant deed,—
His noble and imperial form poised in the saddle gracefully,
As when he led our fathers to the fields of glorious victory.

Hail to the city of our sires, to which our best affections cling,
Where our grandfathers pitched their tents that rosy morning of the spring,
Where with the sturdy woodman's axe they cleared their little planting spots,
And having fought and kept the faith lie sleeping in their garden-lots.

These scenes were theirs which now are ours—these streams that down the valleys run,
That sparkle on their winding way and shimmer in the summer sun,
Meandering through the leafy woods, unruffled by the whispering breeze,
To join the river in its course off to the distant deep blue seas.

Home of our families and friends,—home of the faithful and the true,
Of statesmen and of presidents, and home of handsome ladies, too,—
Of warriors on the battle-field brave in a patriotic cause,
Of men learned in divinity, in medicine, and civil laws,—

Whose city gates were never closed against the homeless refugees
Of other places doomed to fly with their loved ones from fell disease,
Where honest industry and thrift are sure highways to private wealth,
And wholesome sanitary care so well assures the public health.

Its High, Select, and Common Schools, of which we are so justly proud,
Its splendid Universities, by benefactions well endowed,
Its Lecture and Historic Halls, its State and College Libraries,
Give it position unsurpassed for classic opportunities.

And here forever may it stand, and be with Peace forever blest,
Unfurling Education's Flag to the great valley of the West,—
A seat of learning for all grades, in social life, in Church and State,
And a great central rallying-point, where scientists shall congregate.

Then let the star of empire beam from sea to sea, from zone to zone—
Since time and space are overcome by telegraph and telephone—
Until the western continent in all its sympathies shall be
Like a harmonious commonwealth,—the hope and home of Liberty.

EDMUND W. COLE.

Edmund W. Cole was born in Giles Co., Tenn., on the 19th of July, 1827. His father and mother, Willis W. and Johanna J. Cole, were Virginians, moving first to Kentucky, and afterwards to Giles County, where the subject of this sketch was born.

His father died when he was only three months old, leaving his mother with five sons and two daughters, and with extremely limited means. In his youth Col. Cole had little chance for obtaining an education. Working on the farm, he went to such schools as the country at that time afforded for a few months in each year after "the crop was laid by," but he educated himself. In early life he went to Nashville and commenced his career as a clerk in a clothing-store at a small salary, and by close application

to business and the interest of his employers he advanced rapidly in position and salary, never being out of employment and in a few years receiving a large compensation. In after-years, when considered a very successful man, he was heard to say that no matter how commonplace his employment he always tried as carefully and exactly as possible to succeed. After several years of clerking in stores and the city post-office, he was appointed in 1851 general bookkeeper of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, which laborious position he filled with great satisfaction to the company until December, 1857, when he was elected superintendent of the road, which position he held when the war broke out. Fort Donelson fell; Nashville was evacuated. Col. Cole, having identified himself with the fortunes of the Confederacy, sent his family South. After the war they returned to Tennessee, but, finding politics and society much changed, he went to Augusta, Ga., in the summer of 1865. In the fall of that year he was elected general superintendent of the Georgia Railroad and Banking Company, filling this position with credit to himself and profit to the company until September, 1868, when he was elected president of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, and moved back to Nashville, retaining, however, his position as general superintendent of the Georgia Railroad until May, 1875, when he resigned. Having added the Nashville and Northwestern Railroad to the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, thereby extending his line of road from Chattanooga to the Mississippi River, the corporate name of the company was changed to the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railway, of which line he was president nearly twelve years. How well he succeeded may be seen from the following resolution, passed unanimously by the stockholders on his tendering his resignation:

"Thomas C. Whitesides offered the following:

"Whereas, E. W. Cole was elected general bookkeeper of this corporation in August, 1851, and continued to fill that office until he was elected superintendent in 1857, and was elected president of the company in 1868, and has been annually unanimously re-elected to the office until the present time, and has this day tendered his resignation, in view of Col. Cole's long connection with this company, the efficient and faithful services he has rendered throughout his entire official life; his vigilance and faithfulness to every trust reposed in him; his prudence and foresight; his wisdom and sagacity; his urbanity and gentleness under trying and irritating circumstances,—we, the stockholders and directors, deem it our duty to declare in this public manner our entire and emphatic confidence in him as a gentleman and faithful officer, worthy of the highest trust and confidence, of signal and marked ability as a railroad man, and assure him that he carries with him in the future of his life our best wishes for his happiness and success, and we hereby tender to him and his family a free pass over this road and its connecting lines for life."

During his administration the McMinnville and Manchester, Winchester and Alabama, and Tennessee and Pacific Railroads were added as branches to the main line. He conceived the idea of a trunk line from the West to the Atlantic seaboard, believing such a line, with a trans-Atlantic line of steamers, practicable.

With this idea he went to work in May, 1879, forming his combinations by buying the Owensboro' and Nashville Railroad, and commencing to build a road from Evansville, Ind., *via* Owensboro', Ky., to Nashville, one hundred and fifty-five miles. Next he bought for his company, with the aid of his own and his friends' stock, a controlling interest in the Western and Atlantic Railroad, running from Chattanooga, Tenn., to Atlanta, Ga., one hundred and thirty-eight miles. His next purchase was the St. Louis and Southeastern Railway, from St. Louis to Evansville, Ind., one hundred and sixty-one miles,—in this way forming a trunk-line from St. Louis, Mo., to Atlanta, Ga.,—afterwards contracting for his company to lease the Central Railroad of Georgia, from Atlanta to Savannah, Ga., together with all of its branches and leased lines, about one thousand miles, and its steamships. He then had control of about two thousand miles of road, but, having flanked his rival, the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, in the West and in the South, that company bought in New York a majority of the stock in the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railway, thereby securing its control, and Col. Cole resigned.

He has been vice-president and one of the lessees of the State road of Georgia since January, 1871, and still holds these relations to that road.

On the 27th day of May, 1880, he was elected president of the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia Railroad, *vice* R. T. Wilson, who resigned in his favor. Col. Cole will also have control of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, leased by the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia Railroad Company, the Selma, Rome and Dalton Railroad, and other branch roads, in all about eight hundred miles, under his general management.

Col. Cole has been twice married. To Miss Louise M. Lytle, daughter of Archibald Lytle, of Williamson Co., Tenn., one of the oldest families in the State. Mrs. Louise M. Cole died in 1869. He was married to Miss Anna V. Russell, of Augusta, Ga., on the 24th day of December, 1872. Miss Russell was called "The Pride of Georgia," and was considered the most beautiful and brilliant woman in the State. Her classic beauty, intellectual culture, rare dignity, and grace of manner have excited universal admiration wherever she has appeared in Europe or in this country.

Col. Cole is fifty-two years of age, over six feet tall, and weighs two hundred and ten pounds. In politics he is a Democrat, in religion a Methodist. His beautiful home in Nashville, "Terrace Place," is noted for its elegant hospitality. He has six living children,—three sons and three daughters.

In addition to the foregoing outline of Col. Cole's business and public life, perhaps we cannot better paint a picture of him before our readers than to quote the exact words of a distinguished gentleman of Nashville who has known him many years:

"Col. Cole is a man of quiet, amiable manners, slow to speak and slow to act, but he never says the wrong word when he does speak, nor does the wrong thing when he acts. He is cautious and confiding, true in his friendship, and every way reliable. He is very truthful, and his word

is as good as his bond. He bears no malice nor keeps up feuds with his fellow-men. His Christian character shines out in all the relations of life. Notwithstanding his calm, quiet way of transacting business, he accomplishes a great deal and neglects nothing. He is justly considered the best railroad manager in the South. He is an active member of the 'Tennessee Historical Society,' as well as the 'State Board of Health.' He entertained President Hayes when he visited Nashville in 1878, and no gentleman in the city was better prepared to receive that distinguished gentleman and the ladies of his party. Col. Cole is now in vigorous manhood; he came to Nashville a poor boy, without family influence, with little education, and has risen step by step to his present position."

Col. Cole is justly popular, liberal, and public-spirited, and ranks among the foremost of self-made men of the country, and his domestic life is a beautiful illustration of a happy home.

M. BURNS, ESQ.

The subject of this sketch was born in the County of Sligo, Ireland, in the year 1813, and is the eighth of a family of eleven children. His parents were persons of reputable standing in the community, possessed of ample means to support and educate their sons and daughters, each of whom received a fair share of scholastic training. During the greater portion of his life, and at the time of his death, his father was the agent of the large estate of Mrs. Fox, of England, lying in the County of Leitrim, Ireland, the duties of which required all his time except that given to agricultural pursuits.

At the early age of nine years he was left an orphan by the death of his father, that of his mother following soon afterwards. Not long thereafter he was apprenticed to the saddlery business in the town of Sligo. Before the expiration of his term his employer resolved to emigrate to America, and his young apprentice determined to accompany him, and together they arrived in Quebec in July, 1831. Remaining there but a short while, young Burns removed with his employer to Montreal, where he remained some time. From thence he went to the city of New York, and in the year 1836 started West, arriving at Nashville in the autumn of that year. Here he remained until 1837, when he moved to Jefferson, in Rutherford Co., Tenn., where he lived during that and the succeeding year, returning to Nashville in 1839, which has since been his place of residence.

In March, 1842, Mr. Burns was united in marriage to Margaret Gilliam, daughter of William Gilliam, long a queensware merchant of Nashville, who, in a return voyage from Europe, was lost in the sinking of the steamship "Arctic" in September, 1854. The fruit of this marriage is ten children, eight of whom survive, as does also their mother. In that year, with a limited capital, he commenced the business of a saddler on Market Street, Nashville. Through thrift and industry and the willing and cheerful aid of his wife his early struggle was successful,

and he soon was enabled to enlarge his business, and added dealing in saddlery hardware, coachware, and leather of all kinds, and became a prosperous merchant. In his line of merchandise Mr. Burns' establishment was the leading house for many years, and until his retirement. A leading trait in his mercantile character was the maintenance of friendly relations and honorable competitorship with rivals in the same business. The benefit of this policy, apart from its intrinsic propriety, not only increased his sales in business, but strengthened and enhanced his commercial standing greatly.

In 1853, on the accession of Andrew Johnson to the governorship of Tennessee, Mr. Burns was made a director in the Bank of Tennessee, that institution being then under the presidency of Hon. Cave Johnson. The confidence thus bestowed by Governor Johnson in the appointment of Mr. Burns was never afterwards withheld, but increased as that extraordinary man advanced in station and influence. The Bank of Tennessee was at that time the fiscal agent of the State, and soon after entering the directory Mr. Burns was chosen by the president and his colleagues to manage the affairs of the bank in its connection with financial institutions in Northern and Eastern cities. Negotiations involving millions in amount were entrusted to his care, and these were conducted in so quiet, sagacious, and systematic a manner as to merit the warm approval of his colleagues, though his skillful labors in that respect were hardly known or mentioned out of the directors' room. Mr. Burns was six years in this important trust, retiring with his colleagues upon a change in the State administration. Soon thereafter he was elected a director in the Union Bank of Tennessee, and remained such, with an exceptional interval of two years, until its liquidation. During this time Mr. Burns was in the directory of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, which was completed in 1854, and in that of the Nashville and Northwestern, which was in process of construction.

Mr. Burns' connection with the railroad interests of the State has been prominent, and as meritorious and honorable as that held by him in its fiscal institutions. At the outbreak of the civil war he was vice-president of the Nashville and Northwestern Railroad, then only completed twenty-nine miles westwardly from Nashville, together with twenty-five or thirty miles west of the Tennessee River (the latter portion was destroyed by the ravages of the contending armies, subsequently, and the iron carried off), and on the occupation of Nashville by the Federal forces, the president being without the military lines, he assumed charge of the interests and property of the company. His first step in that emergency was to prevent its rolling-stock from being carried to the South and beyond its control, as the property of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad had been by order of the retreating Confederate authorities. With this view he promptly ordered it to be taken to the terminus of the road, whence it was subsequently returned to the city of Nashville by the Federal authorities. It was through his instrumentality that the Nashville and Northwestern Road was constructed during the civil war to the Tennessee River, becoming as it did, during that distressful period, a source of great relief to the people,

as it is at present one of the most important of the trade arteries of the State. This important object was secured by Mr. Burns in the following manner: The Louisville and Nashville Railroad was, during a considerable portion of each year, the chief reliance of the Federal forces for connection with its great base of supplies, and was frequently attacked and destroyed at various points by the Confederate cavalry. At these times heavy requisitions for supplies were made upon the people. To avert this oppression Mr. Burns presented to Military Governor Johnson the importance to the Federal government of another route, and prevailed on him to consider favorably the building of the Northwestern road to the Tennessee River, and obtained from him a letter to President Lincoln in furtherance of the scheme. Armed with this, which contained a high indorsement of Mr. Burns' character and business energy, he went to Washington City and was enabled to secure an immediate hearing, and successfully impressed the President with his views, who gave orders to the Secretary of War for the immediate building of the road projected. The Federal commander of the Army of the Cumberland, Gen. Rosecrans, received instructions from the department to that effect, with whom Mr. Burns had a conference, at his headquarters, at Stevenson, Ala., on his return from Washington; and shortly after, the work was commenced by Military Governor Johnson. The cost of that portion of this important branch of railway was more than four millions of dollars, all of which was paid by the Federal government. Not a dollar of this amount was paid by the State of Tennessee, or afterwards required of it, and this substantial gift was directly due to Mr. Burns' efforts. The road was operated by and for the Federal government for military purposes until the close of the war, when it was abruptly surrendered to Mr. Burns, representing the company, the company being utterly without means to equip or operate it. Mr. Burns, however, divined the motives actuating the quartermaster in charge, who thought suddenly to impose an impossibility and thus find a pretext to obtain orders from the seat of government which would retain him in control, and he dispatched a train in an hour after the receipt of official notice transferring to him the road. By this promptitude the road was securely acquired for the company, and under Mr. Burns' energetic administration was completed to the Mississippi River. The railroad history of the State records no more efficient and salutary service than the skillful management of the Northwestern road under Mr. Burns' direction as its chief officer, from 1861 to September, 1867. The committee of the Legislature of 1870, which carefully investigated the condition of the railroad enterprises of the State, in their official report bear high testimony to the ability which, with limited means for equipment, Mr. Burns brought to the arduous task; his tireless energy and dispatch in constructing the immense bridge over the Tennessee River and the Obion and Big Sandy Rivers, and the ninety-eight miles connecting thence with the Mississippi River; the scrupulous fidelity with which he accounted for the proceeds of the State bonds placed in his hands, and the thrift and economy which characterized his administration. During that time, when reckless mismanagement was so generally imputed, the history of the North-

western road constitutes a record in which Mr. Burns and his descendants may take special pride.

On the 15th of September, 1865, a few months after the close of the civil war, Mr. Burns being president of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, the property was surrendered by the military authorities of the Federal government to the company. Its treasury was empty, its track almost worn out by the severe use and casualties of its military management for nearly four years, and its depots and bridges dilapidated. An immense outlay was necessary to restore it to a proper working condition. The official reports of Mr. Burns for the years 1866, 1867, and 1868 exhibit in detail the measures required to reconstruct this important road and resuscitate its business. Laboring under every variety of disadvantage, the management was called upon to disentangle the confusion into which its affairs had fallen with the military authorities of the general government, and to emancipate it satisfactorily from that control. Mr. Burns spent a considerable portion of his time in Washington City in conferences with the President, Secretary of War, and Quartermaster-General in securing these objects. His personal relations to President Johnson, whose confidence and friendship he enjoyed in a marked degree, enabled him to effect the extrication of the Chattanooga road from its complications with the Federal government and its restoration to the stockholders, and his successful administration for three years accomplished its entire reinstatement as the pioneer, and in many respects most important, line in the Tennessee railway system. Mr. Burns' influence with the authorities of the United States enabled him to purchase rolling-stock from the government on favorable terms and credit, with which to re-equip and operate the road. The period of his presidency was one of unusual difficulty. Though the road and its equipments were dismantled, it was operated with security to passengers,—not an accident occurring to life or limb,—and was reconstructed. Though oppressed with financial embarrassments, its business was made profitable. In a region suffering from the impoverishment caused by the war, and in a period of general prostration, its affairs were skillfully administered. On the 10th of August, 1868, Mr. Burns resigned the presidency of the company, whereupon the following resolution was adopted by the directory:

"Resolved, That as our official connection with M. Burns, Esq., now and for three years past president of this road, is soon to cease, we deem it but an act of justice to express our appreciation of the interest, integrity, and efficiency which he has constantly manifested in the discharge of his official duty in directing the varied interests of this company under embarrassments unequaled in the past history of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad Company, and we tender to him our best wishes for his continued health and prosperity."

In 1870, Mr. Burns was called to the presidency of the First National Bank of Nashville, and held that position for eight years, when he tendered his resignation, the acceptance of which was accompanied by a resolution of the directory testifying the ability and integrity displayed in the administration of its affairs. His period of service here, as with the railroads whose affairs he had conducted,

was one of unexampled financial depression and commercial disaster, but his conservative course upheld its credit and maintained its business, the date of his retiring being that of the commencement of a more prosperous financial era. He is now a director in the Third National Bank of Nashville, and in the Nashville Commercial Insurance Company.

Mr. Burns' long prominence in connection with public enterprises has made him a wide circle of acquaintance within and without the limits of the State. The uniform success which has characterized his public and private career has attracted attention to him as one of the sterling, sagacious men of the times. While he has not labored for political preferment, on several occasions his name has been urged in connection with the governorship of the State. His indisposition to seek office restrained him from effort to reach this honorable position, but those who knew his capacity for public affairs have felt assured that in the hands of none of her citizens would the interests, honor, and true dignity of the State have been safer than in those of Michael Burns.

Since withdrawing from positions of public trust, Mr. Burns is devoting attention to his personal affairs and the fine estate amassed by his industry and skill. He is, nevertheless, a public-spirited citizen, having a large interest in various corporate enterprises. The key to his success has been laborious application to business coupled with the strictest fidelity to financial obligations, never, in his large and diversified dealings, having compromised a debt or settled otherwise than at one hundred cents in the dollar. He has the full confidence of his fellow-citizens, as he has their respect and esteem for his warm-hearted and open-handed generosity. These characteristics found signal illustration in the trying period of the civil war. While candid and outspoken in his views and sympathies at that time, he yet had the general confidence of a number of the leading military officials with whom his public duties brought him in contact, but especially with the Military Governor of the State, with whom his personal relations were intimate and cordial. For relief or redress from the rigor of military exactions he appealed frequently in behalf of the worthy in all ranks of life, high and low, and never appealed in vain. Perhaps no man in the community enjoyed the opportunity of doing so much of this character of kindness, and none did it more cheerfully and efficiently. Through his frank and affable manners, Mr. Burns is popular with all classes of his fellow-citizens. A true son of Ireland, he has never forgotten the fact, as is manifest in the attachment felt for him by his fellow-countrymen, to many of whom he is adviser and friend; yet he is an American, and thoroughly identified in sympathy and principle with the land of his adoption. While tolerant and broadly catholic in his views, his sincerity of character is exhibited in his support of the religious principles of his fathers. In all respects, the subject of this sketch deservedly ranks among the worthiest of the leading citizens of the community in which he has lived so long, and is justly entitled to a place in its history now in preparation for the reading of posterity.

THOMAS SEWELL KING.

Thomas Sewell King, for many years an honored and most useful citizen of Davidson County, was born near Raleigh, N. C., June 29, 1786. His descendants have no accurate knowledge of the precise date of his removal to Tennessee, but it was not long after attaining his majority, probably about the year 1810. His parentage was of the sturdy stock of Carolina which furnished so largely the best elements of population coming to develop and give character to the new State. They were not wealthy, as not many of that time and region were, and the subject of this sketch had slender foundation for the respectable fortune his industry afterwards acquired, but was well supplied with material for the sterling and justly reputable character which gave him prominence among his fellow-citizens and entitles him to mention in this history.

His father was John King, and his mother was Elizabeth Sewell. The former was of English birth, and came to America in the latter part of the year 1769. The historian of the Methodist Church in this country records that John King's name appears as one of the "four preachers comprising its little corps of Methodist evangelists" when America, in 1770, first appears in John Wesley's list of appointments. The history proceeds to say that in this work he was energetic, zealous, and blameless, and so continued until his death. Another historian says of him, "It was the indomitable and enterprising King who first threw the banners of Methodism to the people of Baltimore." He reached a very advanced age, and died near Raleigh, N. C.

Not long after his arrival at his new home Mr. King united in marriage with a cousin,—Susan Sewell. After his marriage he lived in Nashville, and was probably engaged in merchandising, either as a clerk or as proprietor. The building on College Street, near Union, now occupied by Newell, Duncan & Co., was at one time his residence. After a few years he removed to the village of Nolensville, about twelve miles south of Nashville, and was there associated in a general mercantile business with James Johnson, afterwards and long one of the most prominent cotton-merchants in the city of Nashville, and one of its worthiest citizens. While living at Nolensville, his wife having died, Mr. King married, on Aug. 17, 1817, Delilah Cantrell Nolen, a daughter of one of the first settlers of that place, and from whom it took its name. This excellent woman was his wife and true helpmeet until his death, and survived him a number of years. No sketch of him would be complete without reference to her. She was a person of remarkable characteristics, and exemplified the Christian matron of the highest type. Possessed of a strong, incisive mind and great energy, these were tempered by qualities of heart which endeared her to all. Her charity was large and overflowing, and her life was spent in doing good. Its end was serene and hopeful.

About the year 1830, Mr. King abandoned mercantile pursuits and removed to Davidson County, having purchased a fine farm five and a half miles southeastwardly from Nashville, on the line of the Nashville and Murfreesboro' Pike. This was afterwards the home of Dempsey Weaver, Esq., who was his son-in-law. Mr. King resided at that place

until his death, which followed an acute attack of pneumonia, Feb. 6, 1851, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. Though nearly thirty years have passed, the neighborhood of his home for so many years yet holds green in memory the appreciation of the manly and upright traits which made him its leading citizen and his name a household word in an extended circle.

Esquire King—that was the unpretentious, but in his day not unhonored, title which he long bore—illustrated signally all that is comprised in the term a good citizen. Without pretension to culture, his mind was vigorous and active and well informed in all matters of public importance and general interest. His superior intelligence, supplemented by industry, rendered him successful both as merchant and farmer, and in the useful spheres in which he served the public. He had that combination of qualities which exacts confidence from his fellow-men, and to no man in his time and circuit of duty was it accorded in a higher degree. He was of that class of men who have but small regard for shine or show, but who are in everything solid and substantial. He was conscientious and conservative in his turn of thought, and prompt, methodical, and correct in all his dealings. He gave justice and a full measure, and quietly required it in return. He was the firm and trusted friend of many, and his counsel and advice were sought by men in all ranks of life. Respect was had for his opinions, and faith in his sincerity. As a citizen and neighbor he was the arbiter of disputes and the subduer of strifes, and his example and influence made the community better. Though his path was in the quiet and sequestered walks of life, he was filled with proper public spirit, and was an earnest advocate of his views in matters of public concern. In this respect he was frank and independent, yet withal liberal to those who differed. He was for many years a magistrate. His duties in that capacity, after the manner of those in private life, were performed with scrupulous fidelity and probity. As in the one his word was the synonym of reliability, so in the other his conduct was above question or impeachment.

In the social circle he was a pattern of deportment, and his home was the centre of a large hospitality, while he dispensed an ample charity to the deserving needy. He was a consistent and unobtrusive Christian in the faith of his fathers, and devoted to the spread of its ordinances and worship, maintaining for a number of years on his farm the place of annual religious services known as "King's Camp-Ground." His virtues are cherished as a valuable legacy by his posterity, and assert for him an honorable place in the records of the community adorned by his life.

DEMPSEY WEAVER.*

Dempsey Weaver was born in Chatham Co., N. C., the 15th day of July, 1815; he removed to Marshall Co., Tenn., in 1825, and to Davidson Co., Tenn., in 1836. He was successful as a merchant and as a banker. He filled

with marked ability and unquestioned fidelity many offices requiring the execution of high and delicate trusts. He acquired friends, accumulated wealth, was twice married, reared a prosperous and happy family, and died Feb. 3, 1880, ere he had reached threescore years and ten.

His life is of a type rarely found elsewhere than in America. The tireless, ceaseless, sleepless effort, ending only with life, which seems to characterize our people, is said to strike thoughtful foreigners with astonishment. Perhaps in no life, even in America, of equal length, was more of effort condensed, or more of worthier ends accomplished. Striking out for himself at twenty years of age, without education, wealth, friends, or influence, he won for himself such a position that when forty-four years thereafter he died the learned, the wealthy, the influential, the whole of the great city in which he had lived and labored, strove who should do most honor to his memory. He was neither a great scholar, poet, statesman, nor warrior, but to the people among whom his life was passed he was much more than any one of these could have been. He was one of those just, sagacious, far-seeing men, *tenax propositi*, who impress and serve as models for a whole community. Perhaps to no one man more than to him is Nashville indebted for the solidity and integrity which mark its business transactions. He bore no conspicuous part in any great historical event, and yet it may be justly claimed that he did more for humanity—more than in its effects will live while his long sleep lasts—than many whose names shine on the pages of history. His philanthropy and his fortune were not wasted in sentimental, futile, yet ostentatious efforts to redeem China and the isles of the sea. The poor at his own door, the people of his own city, were in the largest measure the objects of his charities and his benefactions. His words of hearty approval, wise advice, and kindly caution were, like his purse, ever ready for those who sought his aid. His effort was to conceal, not to publish, his good deeds. The sum-total of these can never be known. The very least of them were the large sums of money which from a full hand flowed to all worthy objects, and perhaps it may be justly said that the greatest of them were the moral support, the kind words of advice and encouragement, and the ready promise, sure to be made good, of help, if effort failed, which renewed hope and gave strength to maintain the conflict to so many ready to faint by the way.

No history of Davidson County would be complete without him. He belonged to no particular sect. When he died every class in the community felt that it had suffered a special loss. Churchmen missed the practical wisdom that matured plans, and the hand that gave without counting to carry them to success. The rich missed the financial sagacity to which so many owed the safety or increase of their fortunes. The deserving poor missed the generous sympathy to which appeal was never made in vain. The young men missed the counselor to whom all questions of finance were submitted. And the strong and active missed the elder brother with whom communion renewed their strength and revived their courage.

Judged by the standard of years his death was premature; by the standard of his labors, his success, and his

* By Thomas H. Malone.

benefactions it was timely, for in this view his life was complete and rounded.

A community is happy to have had such a man live and die in its midst. All that is mortal of him rests at Mount Olivet, near the beautiful city that he loved best, but sages, poets, Holy Writ will have prophesied in vain if his honorable, brave, just, generous life shall not for many recurring years continue its beneficent influence.

The writer knew and loved Mr. Weaver. He was requested to write a short sketch of his life. It has turned out—it could not have been otherwise—a panegyric.

ELBRIDGE GERRY EASTMAN.

Elbridge Gerry Eastman was born in Bridgewater, N. H., Feb. 27, 1813. He was the son of Timothy and Abigail Eastman.

His educational advantages in early life were limited. Having been the inheritor of no fortune, dependent on his own exertions, he was in early life apprenticed to the printing business,—a profession of which he was always proud.

Having gone to Washington soon after he had reached manhood, James K. Polk, whose estimate of men was seldom at fault, discovered in him those evidences of intellect and character which have since won for him golden opinions with all honorable men.

Mr. Polk invited him to Tennessee in 1839, and under his auspices he established the *Knoxville Argus*, the publication of which Mr. Eastman always regarded as the most brilliant part of his editorial career.

He evinced a talent for newspaper discussion of a high order, and was regarded as the leading Democratic editor of East Tennessee until Col. Polk was elected President, when, to better his pecuniary condition, he accepted an office at Washington, which he filled with credit to himself and satisfaction to the department. His services were soon needed, however, at Nashville, and he was called by the leading Democrats of the State to take charge of the *Nashville Union*.

During the spirited contests of 1839, '41, '43, and '44 he became celebrated for the terseness and pungency of his style and as a writer of vigorous and spirited paragraphs.

Strong in all respects as an editor, in this rare quality he had few superiors, and perhaps never an equal, in Tennessee. His principal *forte* as an editor was his excellent judgment in determining the course and policy of his paper. His talents and usefulness were not confined to politics. He was the ardent, earnest, working friend of agriculture and the mechanical arts. His reports, suggestions, and papers on these topics are public property, and are held in high esteem by those whose interests he thus labored to advance.

In efforts to advance the cause of education and all public enterprises, he was equally zealous. He was a man of great candor, fairness, and sincerity; his political principles were matters of conscience with him. He was remarkable for his evenness of temper and disposition; he had his dislikes, but was incapable of malice. As a friend he was kind, confiding, and true.

In his domestic relations—as a husband and father—

words cannot express his tenderness. He appeared nowhere in a character so admirable as when surrounded by his family; there centred all his pride and all his hopes.

He was in 1849–50 clerk of the House of Representatives, and of the Senate one year. He was editor of the *Knoxville Argus*, then of the *Nashville Union*, and lastly of the *Union and American*. Secretary of the agricultural bureau of Tennessee,—able and indefatigable promoter of agricultural fairs throughout the State.

He was an originator and active assistant in organizing “loan and building associations,” and always regarded as the friend of the mechanic and laborer.

At a large public meeting (held Nov. 24, 1859), called to express the regrets of his fellow-citizens,—Mayor Hollingworth, in the chair, Rev. Dr. Hoyt and R. C. McNairy, Esq., secretaries,—resolutions expressive of respect and sorrow were supported in glowing terms by Hon. Andrew Ewing, John Hugh Smith, Esq., Hon. W. F. Cooper, Col. G. C. Torbett, R. C. McNairy, Esq., and C. W. Nance, Esq.

Similar action was taken in both the State Senate and House of Representatives, in the Masonic fraternity, the Typographical Union, and in the Agricultural Bureau.

Mr. Eastman left a widow, who, before her marriage, was Miss Lucy Ann Carr, of New Lebanon, Columbia Co., N. Y. She married Mr. Eastman Oct. 11, 1832, at Baltimore, Md. He also left nine children of ten born to him; these nine all at present reside in or near Nashville,—Mary T., now Mrs. Dr. J. H. Curry; Carrie C., now Mrs. W. M. Duncan; Lucy C., now Mrs. L. K. Hart; and six sons,—viz., Charles H., William E., Lewis R., Elbridge G., John W., and Roger.

Nashville would gladly welcome many such families from New Hampshire or any other State.

ALEXANDER LITTLE PAGE GREEN, D.D.

Alexander Little Page Green was born in Sevier Co., Tenn., June 26, 1806. He was the seventh son—one of sixteen children—of George and Judith Green, who were devoted Methodists of blameless reputation, industrious and thrifty; they were pioneers in Virginia, Tennessee, and Alabama, and brought up their children in virtue and piety.

George Green fought under the American flag in the war for independence.

Alexander was pious from his childhood. He was made a class-leader at the age of sixteen, an exhorter at eighteen, and before he was nineteen he was licensed to preach, and admitted on trial into the Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which Conference he continued till his death, July 15, 1874.

He spent much time in his early life with the Creek and Cherokee Indians, was employed by the traders as an interpreter, and frequently preached to them. His biographer says “that for months at a time during his stay with the Indians he was without a covering of any sort for his head.”

These short and simple annals extend over half a century of extraordinary ministerial service. He labored efficiently

on circuits and districts, in stations and in special agencies. He took high rank in all the ecclesiastical courts; he was consulted on all questions of ordinary and extraordinary interest. The polity of the church was largely modeled by his counsels. The questions at issue between the Northern and Southern branches of the Methodist Episcopal Church at the time of the division in 1844, and subsequently during the pending of the memorable church suits, were adjusted to a great extent by his prudent and unremitting attention.

He was always among the foremost in developing the missionary, Sunday-school, educational, publishing, and other interests of the church. He was a tower of strength in these regards, and was looked up to by his associates as one in whose judgment they might confide.

He was first stationed in Nashville by his Conference in 1829. We are informed by his biographer "that great success attended his labors this year. At the close of his second year he was married to an estimable lady,—Miss Mary A. E. Elliston. McKendree Church was completed during his administration, in 1833. While the whole family of Methodism was dear to him, he had a peculiar love for old McKendree, which love was fully reciprocated. He served this congregation six years, and was presiding elder on the Nashville district twelve years. While other ministers accomplished great things, Methodism in Nashville and Davidson County owes more to Dr. Green than to any other man.

He fell in love with Nashville at first sight, and adopted it as his home. He was devoted to its progress, and had unbounded confidence in its final success. The claims of Nashville as an educational and commercial centre he never neglected an opportunity to advance. He was proud of its history, solidity, and culture, and predicted great things for it in the future. He proved his faith by his works. He was a stockholder in Nashville's first railway,—the Nashville and Chattanooga,—also a stockholder in the Nashville and Louisville Railway. He was an original director and stockholder in the Nashville Gas-Light Company. Aided by John M. Bass, Esq., and Joseph T. Elliston, Esq., he opened, by private enterprise, Union Street, in Nashville, from College to Market Street. In all building contracts—and he had many—he employed Nashville mechanics and used Nashville material, even when it necessitated a change of his plans.

He took great pride in everything about and in the city of Nashville, but was sorry to admit that the beautiful and romantic Cumberland was not reliable either for navigation or angling.

He was mainly instrumental in locating the Southern Methodist Publishing House in Nashville, which has been a great moral and pecuniary blessing to the city. He was the chairman, and, indeed, the Mentor, of the Methodist Book Committee.

Besides the many institutions of learning under the direction of his own church, he was interested in all enterprises in his adopted city looking to the moral and intellectual improvement of the rising generation. He was a trustee of the University of Nashville, from which he received the honorary title of Doctor of Divinity. He was

very proud and fond of the old Nashville Female Academy, of which he was a stockholder and trustee. He was also an original trustee of the Tennessee School for the Blind. Last, but not least, he was specially interested in the permanent establishment of Vanderbilt University, of which he was treasurer and member of its board of trust at the time of his death. For this institution he consulted, planned, and labored. It was his last enterprise and his chief joy, and, he being dead, it speaks for him. Surrounded by honorable associates in beneficence and labor, his life-size portrait adorns the western wall of the beautiful chapel.

In all the positions of trust and honor in which he was placed, and which required so much of his time, it is a remarkable fact that they were all alike positions in which there were no pecuniary returns.

He was remarkably disinterested as a preacher,—ready for any service with or without pay.

The secret of his great preaching power was that he knew men, came down among them, arrested their attention, touched their hearts, and drew tears from their eyes. His language, modeled after the English classics, was chaste, strong, simple, and pathetic.

He wrote a good deal, especially for the church papers and periodicals. His biographer has devoted considerable space to the "Papers of Dr. Green," written in prose and poetry, and full of interest to the general reader.

He was charitable and catholic in his sentiments, judicious and unostentatious in his benefactions, kind to all, especially to the young, who greatly enjoyed his society. He was fond of working with his hands in his garden and on his farm. It is pleasant to walk over the grounds at "Greenland," five miles north of Nashville, and note his "improvements" and see his pleasant haunts; for, like Uzziah, King of Judah, he loved "husbandry" and communed with nature in farm and field, in garden and grove.

He was a model father, happy in the conjugal relation, and his children, devoted to him in life, continue to honor his memory and imitate his virtues.

The soil of Tennessee holds the remains of few of her sons who have done her so much honor as Alexander Little Page Green.

REV. JOHN BERRY McFERRIN, D.D.

Rev. John Berry McFerrin, D.D., was born in Rutherford Co., Tenn., June 15, 1807. His father, Col. James McFerrin, was a native of Virginia, and removed to Tennessee in 1804. His grandfather, William McFerrin, was born in Pennsylvania, but removed with his father to Virginia when he was a child ten years old. William McFerrin was the son of William McFerrin, Sr., one of three brothers who emigrated from Ireland about one hundred and sixty years ago. He settled temporarily in York Co., Pa. Here the families divided. One portion remained in the State of Pennsylvania, and settled about Philadelphia and New Jersey. Another portion went westwardly, and settled in the neighborhood of Pittsburgh. William's family went to Virginia and branched off into Tennessee,

Kentucky, and farther west. The descendants are to be found in nearly all the Western States as far as Oregon.

William McFerrin, John B.'s grandfather, was in the Revolutionary war, and was at the battle at King's Mountain in the command of Gen. Campbell.

Col. James McFerrin was an officer in Gen. Andrew Jackson's army in 1812-13. He was a brave and well-skilled soldier and officer. At the age of thirty-seven he became a Methodist preacher, and spent the remainder of his life in the work of the ministry.

John B.'s mother was the daughter of John Berry, a Presbyterian elder, who died in Virginia ninety-five years ago. His maternal grandmother was Jane Campbell. She was born in what is now Rockbridge County, and belongs to one branch of the extensive Campbell family of the "Old Dominion." Her grandmother on the father's side was Jane Laughlin, the daughter of James Laughlin. The Laughlin family were from the neighborhood of Belfast, Ireland, and emigrated to America in 1753. The whole family on both sides were descendants of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, and were inveterate Protestants.

John B. McFerrin, whose name stands at the head of this article, was the eldest son of his parents. He was born when the country around Nashville was newly settled. The cabin in which he was born was surrounded by cane and unbroken forests. His early advantages were limited. A respectable English education, obtained in the common schools of those early times, was all of which he could boast. He, however, learned to read in very early life, and was a student at home, reading whatever books—especially theological works—came in his way.

At the early age of eighteen he entered the work of the ministry, and was admitted into the Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the autumn of 1825. He has been a member of that body till this date without any intermission. He has filled many positions in the church; he has traveled circuits; has filled city stations; has been a presiding elder; an agent for a literary institution; a missionary to the Indians; editor of the *Christian Advocate* at Nashville for nearly eighteen years; book-agent twice; and spent nearly three years with the Confederate army in the late unfortunate war, as a missionary under the direction of his church.

Thus it will be seen that Dr. McFerrin has devoted nearly forty years of his life to the interests of his church outside the pastoral work. He has preached, however, through all the land, from New York to California, and visited nearly every important town and city in the South and Southwest. He has devoted much time to literary pursuits, considering that he has been all his days actively employed in the work of his church. He has written much for the periodicals of the church, has published several sermons, and has written an elaborate history of Methodism in Tennessee in three volumes of about five hundred pages each. He has been a member of every General Conference of his church since 1836, and has been present at more than two hundred Annual Conferences. His physical constitution was strong, and his powers of endurance in youth and middle age were remarkable. He seldom became weary of work or travel. He grew rapidly

to manhood, and attained to a stature of six feet in his boots; average weight, two hundred pounds. He was no politician,—that is, he never took any part publicly in the political issues of the great parties in the country,—but he was always a Democrat and a strong Southern man in sentiment. He was the friend of President James K. Polk, baptized that eminent statesman, took him into the Methodist Church, closed his eyes in death, and preached his funeral sermon.

Dr. McFerrin took a prominent part in the great controversy between the Northern and Southern wings of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1844. He was a member of the convention in 1845 which took steps for the complete reorganization of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and worked with diligence for its permanent establishment and future prosperity. When the war had ended and propositions were made for a restoration of fraternal relations between the two branches of the church, North and South, he was among the first to step forward and extend the hand of brotherly love. The honorary degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by two literary institutions in 1851.

Nashville has been the headquarters and home of Dr. McFerrin since the autumn of 1831. He has been married twice,—first to Miss Probart, a native of Nashville, and secondly to Miss McGavock, of Davidson County. He has at this writing six living children and fourteen grandchildren.

Such are the salient points in the life of Dr. McFerrin. To give the details of that busy and useful life would be to give a large part of the history of the Methodist Church in the South, during the period of his active ministry. He has borne a prominent part in its deliberative assemblies, its connectional work, and in its pulpit. The elements of his power, popularity, and success may be briefly noted.

His zeal.—Having chosen the ministry of the gospel as his life-work, he has pursued it with a concentration of purpose rarely equaled. He has been a man of one work, putting all his energy and enthusiasm into the service of the church. Flowing always in this channel, the current of his life has been deep and strong, illustrating the wise aphorism that "concentration is power."

His courage.—This is a conspicuous quality of Dr. McFerrin's nature. It was in his blood, derived from the strong and fiery race of which he came. Inheriting a powerful physique, with immense impelling force, he has the self-poise and boldness that are imparted by the consciousness of strength. His latent resources, under the stimulus of difficulty and opposition, have always been equal to the demands made upon him in meeting the heavy responsibilities and bearing the heavy burdens imposed upon him by the church. His moral courage, tried in many emergencies, has never been found wanting. He never shirks a duty or an issue. Neutrality is impossible to him. On all important questions he has an opinion which he is not ashamed to avow or afraid to defend. Though his battles have been on the bloodless arena of polemics and questions of ecclesiastical policy, he has a knightly love of the combat where fair and manly blows are given and taken.

His pathos and humor.—Dr. McFerrin illustrates the oft-mentioned fact that these elements of oratory are closely allied and seldom disjoined. He has sown the land with laughter and tears. On the platform he sweeps the chords of feeling with a master-hand, stirring immense audiences to the profoundest depths of their sensibilities, and kindling in their bosoms responsive enthusiasm under his impassioned appeals. His wit is instantaneous in its flash. In repartee he has no superior, and in the thrust and parry of debate it is doubted whether he ever came off second-best.

His pulpit power.—Many attempts have been made to analyze the elements of Dr. McFerrin's power in the pulpit, but in vain. The great secret is in the personality of the man,—that indefinable atmosphere surrounding him that engages attention, commands confidence, and arouses sympathetic mental action and feeling. His grasp of a subject is firm, his manner intensely earnest, his treatment of it logical, going in a direct line to the point in hand, presenting religious truth in concrete forms, and illustrating it by figures taken from nature and from real life. All classes love to hear him, and the writer who called him "the people's man" described him well. But the extraordinary effects produced by his preaching in his most notable pulpit efforts can only be explained by the afflatus of the Holy Spirit that rests upon the man called, commissioned, and anointed of God to proclaim the glad tidings of the gospel. His sermons are pervaded by a deep spirituality, and, though varied by sparkles of wit and quaint sallies that make his hearers smile, they rarely fail to awaken their consciences, stir their sensibilities, and kindle their hopes.

His elasticity.—This has been the source of his marvelous endurance and the wonder of his friends. In his prime he actually seemed almost incapable of fatigue, and did an amount of work under which most men would have broken down at once. His mind was a battery always charged, his animal spirits a fountain that never failed. When his history shall be fully written, it will disclose a career in which fidelity to duty and capacity for labor were equally remarkable.

PHILIP LINDSLEY.

OUTLINE OF HIS LIFE.

Philip Lindsley was born near Morristown, N. J. His parents were both of English extraction, the Lindsleys and Condicts being among the earliest settlers of Morristown, and influential Whigs of the Revolution. His early youth was spent in his father's family, at Basking Ridge, N. J., and in his thirteenth year he entered the academy of the Rev. Robert Finley, of that place, with whom he continued nearly three years. He entered the junior class of the College of New Jersey in November, 1802, and was graduated in September, 1804. After graduating he became an assistant teacher, first in Mr. Stevenson's school, at Morristown, and then at Mr. Finley's, at Basking Ridge. He resigned his place with the latter in 1807, and about the same time became a member of Mr. Finley's church and a candidate for the ministry under the care of Presbytery. He was then for two years Latin and Greek tutor in the

college at Princeton, where he devoted himself to the study of theology under the direction of the president, Dr. Samuel Stanhope Smith. On the 24th of April, 1810, he was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of New Brunswick. Continuing his theological studies during the next two years, and also preaching a while at Newtown, L. I., where he declined overtures for a settlement, he made an excursion into Virginia, and afterwards to New England, and in November, 1812, returned to Princeton in the capacity of senior tutor in the college. In 1813 he was transferred from the tutorship to the professorship of languages, and at the same time was chosen secretary of the board of trustees. He also held the offices of librarian and inspector of the college during his connection with the institution. In October of this year he was married to Margaret Elizabeth, only child of the Hon. Nathaniel Lawrence, attorney-general of the State of New York.

In 1817 he was twice chosen president of Transylvania University, Kentucky, but in both instances declined. In the same year he was ordained, *sine titulo*, by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, and was also elected vice-president of the College of New Jersey. In 1822, after Dr. Green's resignation, he was for one year its acting president. The next year he was chosen president of Cumberland College, Tennessee, and also of the College of New Jersey, but he declined both appointments. The same year the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Dickinson College, then under the presidency of Dr. J. M. Mason.

After refusing to consider overtures concerning the presidency of Ohio University, at Athens, he was again offered the presidency of Cumberland College, and finally induced to visit Nashville; the result of which was that he at last signified his acceptance of the office in 1824. During his absence the board of trustees of Dickinson College had sent a deputy to Princeton to induce him to consent to become president of that institution. On the 24th of December he arrived in Nashville with his family, the college having been in operation a few weeks, with about thirty students. He was inaugurated with much pomp and ceremony on the 12th of January, 1825. His address delivered on the occasion was published and very widely circulated. It was a noble effort, and was regarded as auspicious of an eminently useful and brilliant career. The corporate name of the college was changed the next year to "The University of Nashville."

In May, 1834, Dr. Lindsley was unanimously elected moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States, then holding its sessions at Philadelphia. He was elected a member of the "Royal Society of Northern Antiquarians," at Copenhagen, in 1837.

In 1845, Mrs. Lindsley was taken from him by death, after a most happy union of about thirty-two years. In 1849 he was married to Mrs. Mary Ann Ayers, the widow of a kinsman,—Elias Ayers, the founder of the New Albany Theological Seminary,—a daughter of the late Maj. William Silliman, of Fairfield, Conn., and a niece of the venerable Professor Silliman, of Yale College. In May, 1850, he was elected professor of ecclesiastical polity and biblical archæology in the New Albany Theological Semi-

nary; and, having resigned the presidency of the University of Nashville in October following, he removed to New Albany in December, and entered on the duties of the professorship at the beginning of the next year. Here he continued usefully and acceptably employed until April, 1853, when he resigned the office, contrary to the unanimous wish of the board.

The remaining two years of his life were spent chiefly in study, devotion, and intercourse with his friends.

In May, 1855, he was appointed a commissioner to the General Assembly which met in Nashville that year. He took an active part in its deliberations, and was the guest of his son-in-law, the Rev. J. W. Hoyte. On Wednesday morning, May 23d, he was struck with apoplexy, and died on Friday, the 25th. His funeral-rites were under the direction of the General Assembly on the Monday following. The providence which thus led to his return and decease in the scene of his great life-work and in the midst of his children was much noticed.

Dr. Lindsley left five children,—three sons and two daughters. All his sons were graduated at the University of Nashville. One of them, Adrian Van Sinderen, has been secretary and treasurer of the board of trustees of the University of Nashville more than forty years, and has been postmaster of Nashville and senator from Davidson County in the State Legislature. The second, Nathaniel Lawrence, was professor of languages in Cumberland University, doing much in founding that famous university. He also established Greenwood Seminary, in Wilson County, and is justly styled by Killebrew "Tennessee's great educator and scholar." The third, John Berrien, after an interval of five years, succeeded his father as head of the University of Nashville. His daughter, Margaret Lawrence, married Samuel Crockett, Esq., of Nashville. His youngest child, Eliza Berrien, married Rev. J. W. Hoyte, now also of Nashville.

HIS CHIEF WORK AT NASHVILLE.

It is known that he declined the highest position in the gift of his Alma Mater and cast his lot in the West contrary to the wishes, and indeed with the deep regret, of his friends at the East. Who can tell the career of honor and usefulness which might have awaited him there had he accepted that important position? Who can say that a presidency at Nassau Hall, running through a quarter of a century, would not have presented a career of usefulness fully equal to that of Dwight at Yale, or Nott at Union, or any other which our country has yet afforded? Still, we hesitate not to think that he acted wisely and well in going just when he did to what might then be called the wild woods of Tennessee. We have no manner of doubt that he there achieved a greater and more important work for his generation than he could possibly have ever done at Princeton, New Haven, or any other Eastern seat of learning. The heart of man deviseth his way, but the Lord directeth his steps. A great State was just emerging from the wilderness,—building its churches and school-houses, constructing its works of internal improvement, bringing its virgin soil into cultivation, and just ready to lay the foundations of its literary and scientific institutions. The greatest work which any State can ever do for its children in all time to

come, that of forming and putting into operation its systems of liberal and popular education, was here to be done. A master-workman was needed for the occasion,—one who had the knowledge to grasp the problem, and the genius, energy, and enthusiasm to solve it. That master-spirit was found in Philip Lindsley. It is not too much to say that, if Cumberland College had made her selection from the entire circle of the Eastern colleges, she could not probably have found any man more competent and better furnished for the task, better prepared, by all his tastes, studies, and attainments, to be the very pioneer, missionary, and champion of collegiate or university education at the Southwest.

Having thus selected his ground, and driven down his stakes, at a point which was then the extreme southwestern outpost of educational institutions, he determined once for all not to abandon it. Nothing is more striking in all his history, and indicative of that firmness of purpose which constituted so important an element in his character, than the fixed and persistent determination which kept him from ever leaving Nashville till his work was done. No inducement from abroad, and no amount of difficulty at home, could ever wean him from this his first love of Western life. There was scarcely a year of the twenty-six when he might not have gone to other posts of usefulness and honor. Offers came to him unsolicited, from the East, the North, the South. To those who understood the discouragements which he had to encounter at Nashville, and the repeated liberal inducements held out to him from other quarters, there was a touch of the heroic and sublime in that steady, unalterable resolve which kept him at his chosen post so long, and from first to last so confident of success.

Says Dr. Sprague, "Though Dr. Lindsley never, directly or indirectly, sought an appointment from any literary institution, such was his reputation that he was solicited to the presidency of such institutions more frequently, perhaps, than any other man who has ever lived in this country. In addition to the cases already mentioned (in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Ohio), he was chosen to the presidency of Washington College, Lexington, Va., and of Dickinson College, Carlisle, in 1829; was chosen twice to the presidency of the University of Alabama, at Tuscaloosa, in 1830; was chosen provost of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, and president of the College of Louisiana, at Jackson, in 1834; president of South Alabama College, at Marion, in 1837; and president of Transylvania University in 1839; all which appointments he promptly declined, though he was greatly urged to accept them."

Now, the explanation of all this is that he saw from the first, with the clear intuition of his strong, practical mind, that there was a great work to do in Tennessee,—one not to be finished in a day or a year, but demanding the labor of a lifetime; and accordingly, instead of frittering away his energies on half a dozen different schemes and points of influence, he determined to make the most of life by devoting it all to that one work, and never to leave it until those who should come after him might be able, upon the foundation which he had laid, to rear a noble and lasting structure.

HIS SPOKEN AND PUBLISHED ADDRESSES.

The published writings of Dr. Lindsley consist chiefly of his baccalaureate addresses and occasional sermons. His great theme, even in his sermons, was education and its kindred topics. In one of his ablest published discourses, delivered at the installation of Dr. Edgar, in Nashville, in 1833, he speaks of his preaching in the following terms, indicating a far humbler estimate of it, in his own mind, than the public were accustomed to take: "My own particular sphere of ministerial duty has ever been extremely humble and limited, as it regards age and numbers, though not unimportant in reference to the ultimate welfare of the church and the public. My province too has always demanded a different kind and form of preaching from that which obtains in a popular assembly. A word in season—a little here and a little there—and something every day to one or a dozen, as occasion offered or suggested—without touching on points of theological or ecclesiastical controversy, and without the formal method of regular sermonizing—has been the fashion of my own very imperfect essays in the good work of the gospel ministry." And hence it was that, always regarding himself as an educator of the young, he was often, even in his public discourses on the Sabbath, found pleading the cause of education.

Dr. Sprague gives the following list of his publications: "A Plea for the Theological Seminary at Princeton" (several editions), 1821; "Early Piety Recommended" in a sermon delivered in the college chapel, Princeton, 1821; "The Duty of Observing the Sabbath," explained and enforced in a sermon addressed more particularly to the young, 1821; "Improvement of Time," two discourses delivered in the chapel of the College of New Jersey, 1822; "A Farewell Sermon," delivered in the chapel of the College of New Jersey, 1824; "An Address at his Inauguration" as president of Cumberland College, 1825; "The Cause of Education in Tennessee;" "A Baccalaureate Address," 1826; "A Baccalaureate Address," 1827; "A Baccalaureate Address," 1829; "A Baccalaureate Address," 1831; "A Baccalaureate Address," 1832; "An Address on the Centennial Birthday of George Washington," 1832; "A Discourse at the Installation of the Rev. John T. Edgar," Nashville, 1833; "A Baccalaureate," entitled "Speech in Behalf of the University of Nashville," 1837; "A Lecture on Popular Education," 1837; "A Baccalaureate Address," entitled "Speech about Colleges," 1848.

Besides these he wrote various articles on education for the public prints, and contributed two learned and able papers to the "American Biblical Repository" on the "Primitive State of Mankind," which excited much attention at the time both in this country and in Europe. Indeed, he was one of the first scholars, if not *the* first, of our times to take the ground which has since become so common, and has recently been so ably argued in Kitto's "Cyclopedia of Biblical Literature,"—viz., that man's primeval condition was not that of a savage, but a civilized being. Says Dr. Kitto (Art. Antediluvians), "That a degree of cultivation was the primitive condition of man, from which savageism in particular quarters was a degeneracy, and that he has not, as too generally has been supposed, worked himself up from an original savage state to his present posi-

tion, has been powerfully argued by Dr. Lindsley, and is strongly corroborated by the conclusions of modern ethnographical research." Indeed, we find Dr. Lindsley "powerfully" defending this view (for it was a favorite theme with him, which he held with all the tenacity of a discoverer), not only in the "Biblical Repository," but as far back as 1825, in his inaugural address, in which he shows that the old infidel idea of a man's being at the start a sort of noble savage is contradicted alike by reason, revelation, and history.

But this point would lead us too far from our present purpose. Besides these publications Dr. Lindsley left other valuable writings, in carefully prepared manuscript, bearing on the same general topics discussed in those already mentioned. The writer heard many of these baccalaureate and other addresses when they were delivered, and can bear witness to the powerful impression which they produced. It is questionable whether any man in our country has ever made more of baccalaureate addresses and done a more effective service with them than Dr. Lindsley. They were always prepared with the utmost care, and charged with his maturest and weightiest thoughts. They were generally delivered to the largest audiences ever assembled in Nashville, consisting often of legislators, judges, professional gentlemen from all parts of the State, and the very *élite* of the city. He had made it a point in the start never to speak in public till he had something to say and was fully prepared to say it. And such was his reputation, after a few efforts of this kind, that both in the college and the city the baccalaureate was looked forward to as the great occasion of the year. He seemed never so much in his true element as on the commencement stage. And he came forth on these occasions, and delivered this heavy artillery of learning and eloquence with much of the power and success exhibited by our ablest statesmen in their set speeches in Congress. There was in fact scarcely any one instrumentality employed by Dr. Lindsley during his whole career at Nashville through which he seemed to exert a deeper, wider, and more wholesome influence on the public mind than these addresses. They were for the most part published in pamphlet form, and some of them passed through several editions. Thus heard and read by the leading men of Tennessee, and incorporated, as so much established truth, into the living thought of all his pupils, they were reproduced in a thousand different forms, and became part and parcel of the public sentiment in all the educated circles of the State.

And they were well deserving of the honor. We have just now had occasion to read most of them over again after the lapse of many years. And we have been more than ever impressed with their wisdom and beauty. We know not where to find, in the same compass, within our whole range of reading, so much sound doctrine, wise counsel, and soul-stirring sentiment on the subject of the education of the young. There are some persons who look with disparagement upon our pamphlet literature, and shrink, with a sort of dignified contempt, from the idea of a great man burying himself in a pamphlet, as the common saying is. But no man can read the pamphlet addresses of Dr. Lindsley, especially if he had ever had the good for-

tune to see and hear him in the delivery of one of them, without feeling that they were, in his hands, a powerful engine of doing good. If he had spent his life in writing large and learned books, he could doubtless have filled a wider sphere and gained a more extended fame, but we have no idea that he could ever thus have reached and indoctrinated the leading minds of Tennessee, as he did by these apparently ephemeral but really effective spoken and published addresses. We consider his example in this respect worthy of all praise and all imitation on the part of those who, called to the presidency of our struggling colleges, will find it necessary, not only to supply the demand for instruction within the college walls, but continually to create a demand for that supply without by inspiring the people with enthusiasm for learning, and indoctrinating them into large and liberal views of the subject.

By these annual tracts on education, containing the condensed results of his own reflection, reading, and experience, fraught with the living spirit of his own burning enthusiasm for knowledge, and sent forth with the high indorsement of his acknowledged scholarship, he gave a dignity to the teacher's office in Tennessee, and elevated the whole standard of popular instruction in the Southwest to an extent which is none the less real and salutary because it was done so gradually that the public mind, even to this day, is scarcely conscious of the change, or to whom it is most indebted for the elevating influence. By this we do not mean to affirm that Dr. Lindsley did all the work alone, nor to detract aught from the valuable services of his coadjutors and predecessors. There were men before him at Nashville, preparing materials for the temple of learning, even in the wilderness, as the well-known and honored names of Priestly and Hume can bear witness. And there were men with him at Nashville—men worthy of their high calling, and master-builders, each in his several department—who stood by him and nobly seconded all his efforts: such men as Troost, and Hamilton, and Thomson, and Cross, whose names will long remain as a tower of strength in Tennessee. But what we mean to say is, that Dr. Lindsley, from the time he set foot in Nashville, was the mainspring of the movement,—the master-spirit of the great work of liberal and popular education. The very fact that he gathered around him, and through all embarrassment and discouragement ever kept at his side, a corps of instructors fully equal to any in our country, is proof itself of the important part we have ascribed to him. The fact that literary and scientific men, and many eminent teachers, attracted by his influence, soon found their way to Tennessee,—that rare and costly standard works, and bookstores on a scale not then known anywhere else in the West, began to be multiplied at Nashville,—is additional proof of it. Certain it is that, under his leadership, there was an influence exerted and a work done which to this day could not have been realized, unless indeed God had raised up some other leader of like spirit and ability.*

We may form some conception of his work and influence

if we consider the number and character of the pupils whom he educated. We are not able to state the whole number; but we find in his address of 1848 one important item. Up to that time there had been three hundred and ninety-eight regular graduates of the university, and fifteen hundred others had received instruction without graduating. Here then we have an aggregate of nearly nineteen hundred youths receiving the elements of an accomplished collegiate education, nearly four hundred of whom completed the whole literary and scientific course. These were from all parts of Tennessee, and from all classes of the people,—nay, from all parts of the Southwest. A large number of them were sons of prominent and wealthy citizens. But the rich and the poor here met together and, *pari passu*, struggled upwards to the high places of knowledge and power. It mattered not, when they went forth, from what rank they had sprung. They went forth brothers and equals,—all to take the foremost rank and become themselves heads and leaders of the people. They went forth into all parts of the great Southwest—furnished with the panoply of liberal learning, and fired with the enthusiasm of the Gamaliel at whose feet they had been sitting—to plead the great cause of education, to take part in laying the foundations of new States, new colleges and seminaries, and everywhere, from Tennessee to Texas and California, to fill the highest positions of honor and usefulness in the State and the Church.

The writer has had occasion to know something of these great Southwestern States,—something of the men who have founded their institutions, and of the influences which have moulded the character of their people during the last quarter of a century,—and, without wishing to detract a jot or tittle from other eminent and useful laborers, he can bear witness that he has visited no point in all this vast region where the influence of Philip Lindsley had not been felt, and where some of his pupils were not found in the foremost rank of honorable men, bravely battling for the true and the good. Often, while weary himself with the heat and burden of the day, in some humble and distant corner of the field, has he felt his own heart cheered to renewed activity, as he has looked back to that unpretending college hillside at Nashville, and thought of the master-magician there—the very Arnold of our western colleges—who, quietly, unobserved by the world, and wielding a power greater than that of Prospero in the Tempest, was sending forth his influences to bless and save his country. What an illustration of the power of knowledge,—of the way in which a good man may perpetuate his influence! Many of these nineteen hundred pupils have become educators. Through them the head-master is still teaching—teaching in the colleges, universities, high schools, common schools, medical and law schools—teaching in the pulpit, the press, the courts of justice, the legislative halls—teaching at the firesides, in the counting-rooms, in the work-shops, in the banking-houses of this great Mississippi Valley. The waves of popular and liberal education, thus created as by a great central elevating force, are still rolling, and ever widening as they roll. It was fortunate, it was providential, for the Southwest, that such a force should be applied just *when* and *where* it was.

But perhaps the most striking illustration of his influ-

* "The Life and Works of Philip Lindsley," in three very handsome volumes, were brought out in 1866 by J. B. Lippincott & Co., of Philadelphia, ably edited by Le Roy J. Halsey, D.D., of Chicago.

ence as an educator is seen at Nashville itself,—the scene of his longest labors, the home of his adoption, the resting-place where his ashes sleep. We have no citizenship at Nashville, and hence cannot be accused of partiality in what we are about to say. But of all we have seen and know we may safely say there is no city west of the mountains which seems to us so justly entitled to be called the Athens of the West as Nashville. And for that distinction we think there is no man to whom Nashville is so much indebted as Dr. Lindsley. If any man ever made his mark deep and inefaceable upon a place and people, he made it at Nashville. We say this, too, with a full knowledge and appreciation of the eminent labors of his compeers and predecessors. There were many faithful laborers with him and before him, whose names the people of Nashville will not willingly let die,—serving well their generation in all the professions and vocations of life,—Priestly; Hume, Jennings, Weller, Trimble, Lawrence, Troost, Hamilton, Stevens, Berry, Craighead, Crutcher, Porter, Yeatman, Woods, Shelby, McGavock, Ewing, Foster, Nichol, McNairy, Gibbs, Robertson, Roane, Overton, Rutledge, Hunt, Tannehill, Campbell, Polk, Grundy, Fletcher, Cannon, Carrol, Jackson, and many others,—all intimately associated with the reputation of the city abroad and her prosperity at home. But among all these eminent and honored citizens, we doubt not that for deep, wide, and lasting influence the foremost place is due to Dr. Lindsley.

And now we ask, To whom is Nashville more indebted for all this prosperity and improvement, this intellectual, moral, social, educational, and even material development which now renders her pre-eminent in the South, than to the man who, even at the darkest hour of her temporary depression, when her own sons were ready to forsake her, would never leave her, but clung to her through all vicissitudes, determined neither to give up her university nor suffer its real estate to be sacrificed? We had an opportunity only a few years ago of visiting Nashville, and while there of comparing her past and present condition. We examined somewhat closely into the influences which have been at work to make her what she is. In all we saw and heard we were more and more impressed with the conviction that the prominent elements and agencies of her growth and of her present elevated character as a city were those which had originated on that same College Hill. We found that the "Old University," though for a season suspended, was in fact still governing the city. We found that most of the leading men in all the learned professions, mercantile pursuits, and even mechanic trades, had, in one way or another, been connected with the university and in a measure *educated* by it. We found that many of her most gifted alumni from other parts of the State, and even from other States, after rising to wealth and influence at home, had worked their way back to Nashville and were now contributing all the resources of their talents, their experience, their attainments, and their fortunes to the onward and upward growth of the city. We found that, thus congregating at Nashville and throwing the whole weight of their character, their public spirit, their enterprise, their love of education, into all the intercourse of society and all the walks of business, and the whole public administration of the city, they were not only

making the capital of Tennessee an emporium of wealth and an Athens of learning, but sending forth an influence over all the surrounding region,—nay, one that must be felt in every nook and corner of the State. We found that thus there was a great elevating moral power at Nashville,—the power of letters, the power of education, the power of her own university. And when we saw all this—saw *how* the city had grown, and *why* it had grown to its present enviable position of intellectual and moral power—we remembered some of those matchless appeals and arguments and vindications in favor of the higher learning as the nucleus of all that was great and good which for twenty-six years Nashville had never failed to hear. The predictions were all fulfilled or fulfilling, though the eloquent tongue that spoke them was now silent. And we felt that if Nashville should ever erect a public monument to any man, the honor was due to her eminent educator Philip Lindsley.*

JUDGE J. C. GUILD.

Judge J. C. Guild was born in Virginia; his parents were Scotch-Irish. His father, Walter Guild, was a native of Scotland, and was educated in Edinburgh; his mother, Elizabeth Conn, was of Irish descent. Their children were Dr. James Guild, a distinguished physician and surgeon of Tuscaloosa, Ala., now living at the advanced age of eighty-one, and Josephus Conn Guild, his brother, four years younger.

Their parents removed from Virginia in 1806 to Sumner Co., Tenn.; afterwards to Stewart County, same State, where they remained until 1811, when they returned to Sumner County, and settled on the head-waters of Bledsoe's Creek. They died in 1813, within a week of each other, of milk-poison. The brothers were now orphans and penniless, their father having lost his estate in disastrous mercantile operations in Virginia. But they were not friendless. He who "tempers the winds to the shorn lamb" had preserved to them foster-parents in the persons of their aunts, Octavia Brown and Lydia Tompkins, and their uncle, Maj. Josephus H. Conn, who gave them homes and such education as the country afforded.

Their uncle, Maj. Joe H. Conn, was a remarkably fine-looking man, of great energy and courage. He commanded a battalion and gallantly fought in all of Gen. Jackson's campaigns. He was a member of the General Assembly in 1818, and, agreeably to the custom of the times, fought a duel,—sole way of settling difficulties arising in the heat of political debate. He was an ardent admirer of Gen. Jackson, occasionally acting as second in some of the general's difficulties. He was never married, and died in 1820.

Losing their aunts about this time, James and Josephus were thrown upon their own resources. James had already chosen the profession of medicine, had graduated at Philadelphia, and, one year later,—1821,—married Marmaduke Williams' daughter, and settled in Tuscaloosa, Ala., achieving, some years later, the enviable reputation of first physician and surgeon of his adopted State.

* Condensed from memoir by Le Roy J. Halsey, D.D.

Josephus—four years his brother's junior—not so far advanced in his studies, was left to choose his vocation and shape his own course in life. He had obtained a “penny-royal old-field schooling,” polished with a smattering of Latin and Greek at the academies of Hall, Macquerter, and the Rev. Craighead, of Davidson. About this time, at the age of seventeen, his pecuniary resources running low, he looked about him for some way of replenishing his exchequer: as he expressed it, “it was a ground-hog case with him.” Listening, one day, to the matchless oratory of the silver-tongued orator of the Nashville bar, Felix Grundy, and being greatly charmed therewith, he determined to become a lawyer. With this end in view, young Guild sought and obtained employment of Anthony B. Shelby, a gentleman of wealth and clerk of the Circuit Court. His arrangement with him was to take care of the office, receiving as compensation therefor his board. It is hardly necessary to say that these duties were well performed. They were not onerous, however, and ample time was afforded the young aspirant for the study of Blackstone and Coke on Lyttleton. How well he improved his time his knowledge of these authors, as evinced in many a subsequent fiercely-contested battle in the legal arena, fully attests. He remained with Mr. Shelby one year, when he came to Nashville, and continued his reading under Col. Ephraim H. Foster. A graphic account of his induction into this office is given in “Old Times in Tennessee,” a book by the subject of this memoir. He remained with Col. Foster eighteen months, at the end of which time he was licensed to practice by Judges Haywood and White of the supreme bench, and hung out his shingle in Gallatin in the fall of 1822 and began the practice of law. By his strict attention to business and assiduity in the preparation of his cases, together with the sympathy he readily found in the old friends of his deceased relatives, he soon rose to some distinction for a young man; he was popular in his manners, and spent his money freely, but he did not forget to repay his pecuniary indebtedness to his friends *indeed*. He was a contemporary of Hon. Bailey Peyton, school-mates and fellow-frolickers, started in the same profession, at the same time, now appearing in the same cases with and now against each other. They extended their practice to the adjoining counties of Wilson and Smith, and were generally regarded as a fast and good young team. They were frequent visitors of Gen. Jackson, and shared with him his love for the blooded horse. They rode blooded horses themselves, and when fees were few amused themselves and replenished their purses by racing their horses. An account of the old kings, race-trained by them and rode by Peyton, appears in “Old Times in Tennessee.”

Young Guild, in 1826, finding that he could support a family, courted and married the beautiful daughter of Maj. George D. Blackmore, a Revolutionary soldier, Indian-fighter, and pioneer of Tennessee. Their children have been Bettie, married to Col. Baxter Smith, who commanded a regiment and oftentimes a brigade in various battles in the war of the States; Florence, married to Capt. Thomas L. Dodd, of Kentucky, who commanded a company in various battles of the South, and who fought with distinction; George and Walter, also in the service of the South.

The former, a captain, fought in every important battle of the war, and was in the last battle at Bentonville. Capt. Dodd, Col. Smith, and Capt. Guild are all members of the Nashville bar. Walter Guild volunteered as a private at the age of seventeen, and fought in the battles of Bull Run, Murfreesboro', Chickamauga, and others, was captured in the Morgan raid into Kentucky, and was a prisoner for a long period in the prison of Camp Douglass. He died in August, 1879. Judge Guild was elected to the House of Representatives of Tennessee in 1833–36. In 1836 he raised a company of volunteers for the Florida war; was elected lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment with Gen. Trousdale, colonel. This regiment formed part of Armstrong's Brigade of Tennessee Volunteers. They marched to Alabama and compelled the Creeks to move to their homes west of the Mississippi, as per treaty, thence to Florida, taking part in the engagements of that energetic campaign. Judge Guild, in the fall of 1837, was elected to the Senate, composed of members from the counties of Smith and Sumner. In 1845–46 and 1851–52 he was a member of the House. He advocated the common-school system of the State inaugurated during the ten years of his service in the Legislature. In 1852 he voted for the railroad system of the State, and many of the statutes found in the code bear the impress of this active, able, and efficient member of the State Legislature. In 1844 he was Democratic Presidential elector, voting for Polk and the annexation of Texas, and an elector for the State at large in 1852. In 1860 the judge was elected without opposition one of the chancellors of the State, occupying the bench of the Seventh Chancery Division. At the election in February, 1861, on the question of seceding from the Union, he and the people of the State, by a majority of nearly sixty thousand, voted to remain in the Union, hoping that the peace congress would adjust the difficulties and the Union be preserved. That in this the people of Tennessee failed is now become matter of history. Judge Guild's feelings and home were with his native South; though not in the army, he sympathized with the Southern States, not believing in the doctrine of a portion of the States coercing other States of the same Union. His sons and kindred volunteered in the service of the Confederate States. Although Judge Guild had spoken in all the canvass in aid of Governor Johnson's elevation to the chief magistracy of the State, yet no sooner had he attained to that position when he issued a warrant for the judge's arrest and placed him in the penitentiary of the State, and soon after, as a political prisoner, sent him to Fort Mackinaw, where he remained until exchanged for Judge Ritter, of Kentucky.

Previous to the war Judge Guild had accumulated a fine estate. This was greatly reduced after his arrest by the devastation ever attendant upon war.

After the war, at its close, Judge Guild moved to Nashville and resumed the practice of his profession, which became largely profitable, enabling him to pay nearly twenty thousand dollars of debts contracted before the war, or which he felt bound in honor to pay to friends ruined by the war who held paper with his indorsement. Some of this paper was held by the relatives of friends who had

died. And to his everlasting honor be it said that though these debts had no legal value the judge thought not of what he could be compelled to do, but only of what he *ought* to do,—what was right. Knowing this,—none better,—his course was plain, and he followed it as unerringly as the needle follows the magnet.

In 1870, Judge Guild was elected judge of the Law Court of Nashville, and discharged the duties of that responsible office for nearly eight years.

To this necessarily imperfect and brief sketch of the life of a remarkable man—one of nature's noblemen—it may not be out of place to add that now, at the advanced age of seventy-seven, his mind is as active and as brilliant as in the days of his youth; he has lost none of his impetuosity and fire, and his ability has been increased by his long and varied experience.

The judge is a man of great versatility of talent, and has been remarkably successful on the turf, for fifty years a leading politician in every Presidential election, always advocating the principles of the Jacksonian Democratic party.

JUDGE NATHANIEL BAXTER.

Nathaniel Baxter was born Nov. 13, 1812, at the Narrows of Harpeth River, in that portion of Davidson Co., Tenn., now included in Cheatham County. He is of honorable English ancestry, his great-grandfather emigrating to Maryland in the early days of that commonwealth. From thence his descendants went to Virginia and North Carolina. In this latter State, Jeremiah, father of Nathaniel, was born in 1777. He removed to Davidson Co., Tenn., in 1809, and settled near Nashville. After two years' residence he removed to the place where Nathaniel was born, and died in 1833.

Nathaniel moved with his parents to Maury County in 1831, and attended Jackson College, in that county, during the years 1834–35. In 1836 he commenced to read law in the office of Hon. Edmund Dillahunt, a sound lawyer, a distinguished judge, and an elegant gentleman. Such an associate exercised a marked and beneficial effect on the mind of the young student, and did much to influence his later career.

In July, 1836, Mr. Baxter enlisted for six months to serve in the Seminole Indian war in Florida, from which he was mustered out and returned to Tennessee in the spring of 1837, and continued his law-studies with Judge Dillahunt. In September of same year he was licensed to practice law, and only a week later married Miss Martha O. Hamilton, daughter of William Hamilton, Esq., of Nashville.

On Jan. 1, 1838, the young attorney opened an office for the practice of his profession in the town of Columbia, but removed, May 1st, to Lewisburg, Marshall Co., where he resided till the fall of 1842, losing, in 1839, his wife, who left an infant child, and marrying, in 1842, his present wife, Miss Mary L., daughter of Dr. John R. Jones, of Duck River.

The personal popularity of Mr. Baxter was so great that,

in 1841, his friends persuaded him to become the candidate for the Legislature, to complete the Whig organization and aid in electing James C. Jones, the Whig candidate for Governor. Leading a forlorn hope, the Whig party being largely in the minority, he was not elected, although reducing greatly the usual Democratic majority in the district.

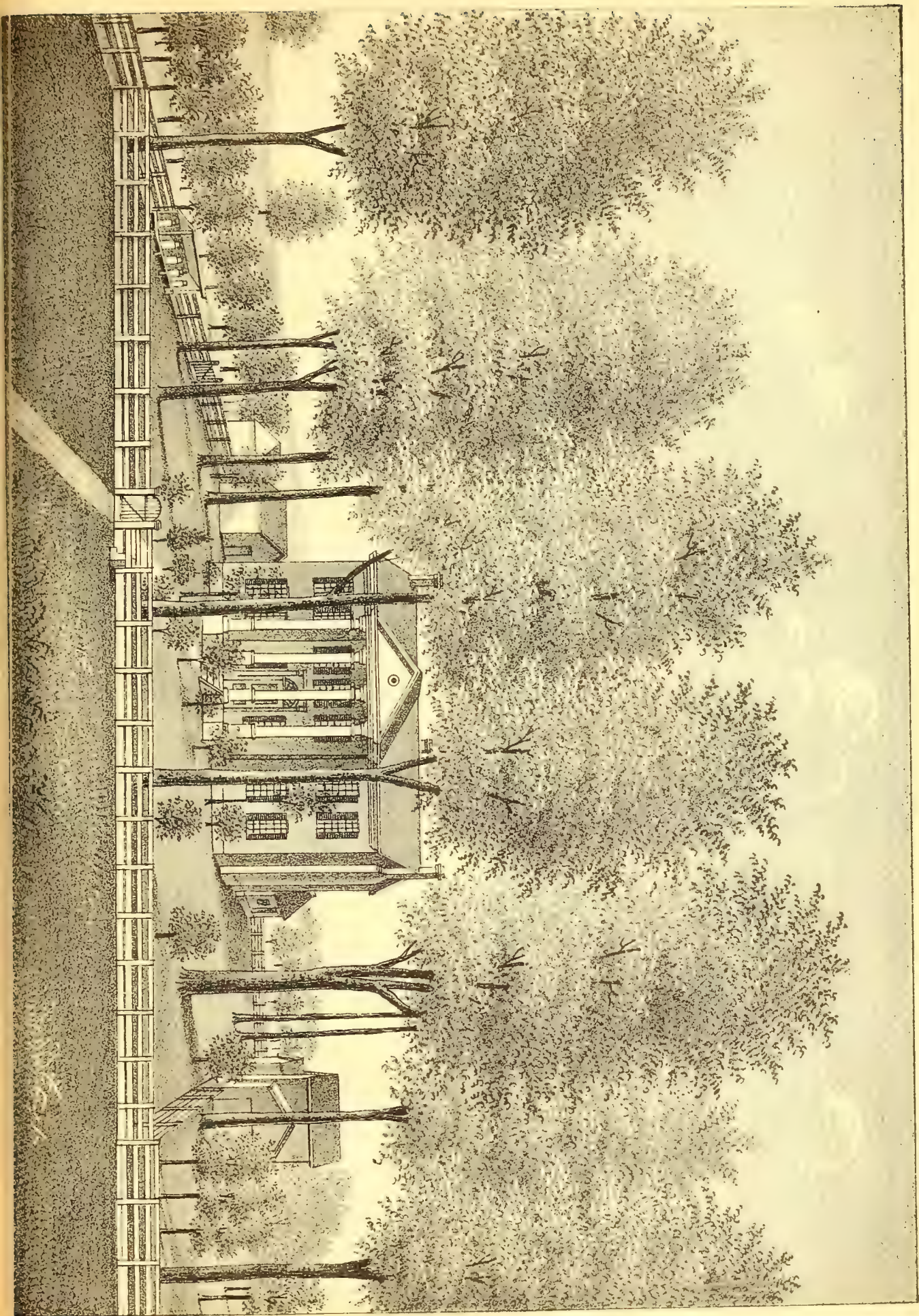
This gallant contest attracted the attention of the State Legislature, and it elected him attorney-general for the judicial district including Maury, Marshall, Giles, and Hickman Counties, in November of the same year. He removed to Columbia in 1842, and resided there until the spring of 1847, when he resigned his office and removed to Nashville.

In 1852, Governor William B. Campbell tendered him the *pro tem.* appointment of attorney-general for the judicial circuit including Williamson, Davidson, and Sumner Counties, Robert C. Foster (3d), who held that position, having resigned. At about the same time, Hon. Thomas J. Maney, circuit judge of the same circuit, tendered his resignation, and a petition, signed by all the members of the Nashville bar, save three, was presented to Governor Campbell to appoint Mr. Baxter judge, instead of attorney-general. On reception of the petition, Governor Campbell offered Mr. Baxter his choice of the two positions.

In consideration of the high compliment paid him by his associates, and to show his appreciation of it, Mr. Baxter relinquished the lucrative position of attorney-general, which was in the line of his profession, and accepted the empty honors of a circuit judgeship, with a salary of fifteen hundred dollars. In this he perhaps made a mistake, and might well have exclaimed, "Save me from my friends!"

At the end of the *pro tem.* appointment, Judge Baxter was elected to the same office by the Legislature of 1853–54 for the term of eight years; but, as the State Constitution was in process of amendment, the office, by the new constitution, was declared vacant, and referred to the people, who in May, 1854, elected him without opposition. When this term expired the country was convulsed by the great civil war. The Federal army was in possession of the State, the voice of the people no longer recognized as an elective power, and the appointment of the judiciary in the hands of a military Governor not in sympathy with the people or the judge, for, although previous to the outbreak of war his sympathies were all in favor of the preservation of the Union, when all efforts at compromise and peaceful adjustment failed, and hostilities actually commenced, *and the Union was dissolved*, he took sides with his kindred and his people, and linked his fortune with them for good or for evil, for weal or for woe. He took no active personal part in the war, however, except to relieve the sufferings of his friends, when within his power, and spent most of his time in the States south of Tennessee. Four of his sons were in the Confederate service. The war over, Judge Baxter returned to Nashville and engaged again in the practice of law, continuing therein until the close of 1868. The next year he spent on a farm in the country.

In 1870 he was re-elected circuit judge, and held that position until the term expired in 1878. In that year he was again a candidate for the same office, but was defeated and returned to the practice of the law, in which he is now engaged.



As a judge, Mr. Baxter was particularly noted for his good judgment, being solid rather than brilliant, and making few mistakes in his decisions. In all actions of life he was conservative, and weighed matters carefully before making plans or giving decisions, and always, as friend, counselor, or judge, was true, chivalric, and honorable. He was a popular man, from the fact that he was above double dealing.

EDWARD H. EAST.

Edward H. East was born near Nashville, in Davidson Co., Oct. 1, 1830, and is the son of Edward H. East, deceased, who emigrated to Tennessee from Henrico Co., Va., in the year 1806. His mother was Celia Buchanan, who had also emigrated from Virginia. Judge East came from the stock of the earlier settlers, and was the ninth child.

Judge East graduated at the Lebanon Law School in 1854, and at once commenced the practice of his profession at Nashville, where he has remained ever since. He has represented his county in several sessions of the General Assembly, has been twice elected chancellor for the Nashville district, and was nominated and confirmed as United States district attorney, which position he declined to accept.

He has been actively connected with several of the public institutions of the State, was for many years president of the Tennessee Hospital for the Insane, and filled the same position in the School for the Blind. Is a member of the board of trust of the Vanderbilt University, and was the first president of that board. Is also a member of trustees of the University of Nashville, and at present is a member of the board of managers of the State Normal School.

The firm of which Judge East is a member is now and has been for many years the attorneys of the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railway, with its entire system of roads.

Judge East adhered to the Federal government in the secession of 1861, and filled the office of Secretary of State under Governor Johnson until the latter became President of the United States.

In politics, Judge East cannot be better located than to call him a Whig of the Henry Clay school; in this he has followed in the ancestral line.

When Andrew Johnson succeeded to the office of President of the United States, he called Judge East to Washington and tendered him any position then open, all of which he declined.

Judge East is as well known as any man in Davidson County. He is still engaged in the practice of the law at Nashville.

The prominent position occupied by Judge East as a lawyer is largely owing to his strength before a jury. If this strength be analyzed, it will be found to consist in his profound knowledge of human nature, his ability in handling witnesses, his ingenuity in arrangement of his plea; he may not always have the law on his side, but every possible aspect of the case favoring his client is with consummate

ingenuity presented in plain, terse, and forcible language; his manner is sincere, his illustrations apt and forcible, his memory remarkable, nothing susceptible of a favorable construction omitted. He makes a strong, ingenious, witty, and forcible plea, and his success is the explanation of his large and lucrative practice.

SAMUEL WATKINS.

Samuel Watkins was born in 1794 in Campbell Co., Va.; his father, Jacob Watkins, was of English descent, one of three brothers whose descendants are scattered through the South.

His mother was of Welsh origin, but her family record is not obtainable. His father and mother both died in the infancy of the subject of this sketch. At their death he was bound to a Scotch family, whose cruelty attracted neighborhood notice, and the court took Samuel from them and placed him with the family of J. Robertson, the son of Gen. James Robertson; here he learned to make himself generally useful, and, besides the care of crops and animals, he learned to make shoes and to weave cloth, which at that time was a domestic pursuit.

Subsequently he joined the United States army and served in the war against the Creek nation, under Gen. Jackson, and later joined the army at New Orleans.

When peace was declared he returned to Nashville and learned brick-making. From 1815 to 1827 he pursued this craft with that of bricklaying as a journeyman. In 1827 he began business for himself, and houses of his erecting abound, prominent among which may be mentioned the First Baptist church, on Summer Street, and the Second Presbyterian church.

From 1827 to the opening of the late war, in 1861, Mr. Watkins was the most prominent builder and brick-maker in Nashville. In this business he was very successful. He early selected a farm for the home of his old age, first renting, and afterwards buying, the fine farm of nearly six hundred acres which he has since occupied, on the Hillsboro' pike; this purchase he made in 1844.

The war made sad havoc in his property; his city buildings were seized and occupied for war purposes for years, his fine park property demolished, his farm was the seat of battle, his mansion ransacked and robbed, fine shade-trees, beyond price for their shade and beauty, fell before the axe of war, and a loss inflicted on a peaceful non-combatant of over three hundred thousand dollars, comprising property in negroes, buildings, cattle, and crops. Mr. Watkins was sixty-seven years old when the war broke out, took no active part against the government, and was opposed to the war, but he was, with many others of like position, a great loser by the presence of hostile forces. Gathering up the fragments of his property, he has since the war been identified with banking, manufacturing, and building.

His connection with the gas company began in 1862, when Gen. Barrow, the former superintendent, was taken a military prisoner; from that date Mr. Watkins' interest in this company has increased, until he is now the largest

stockholder. Besides being one of the largest real-estate owners in Nashville, he is a director in the Fourth National Bank, in the Tennessee Manufacturing Company, and president of the Nashville Gas-Light Company.

Mr. Watkins is a member of the First Presbyterian Church. Before the war he had built a church on his farm, which was used principally by the Methodists; this church edifice was destroyed by the soldiers camped in the neighborhood.

Mr. Watkins was never married; at the same time, he is far from representing the typical "old bachelor," for he has kept a warm heart in his bosom, and, though nearly ninety years old, his ear, his heart, and his hand are open to all human suffering.

In politics he was a Whig and opposed secession, but since the war he has sympathized with the Democratic policy. As a public man he has been patriotic and liberal, actively aiding in all progressive measures, and freely contributing towards the educational or religious advancement of the city without regard to denominational lines. His gift of a public park is well known.

His private life has been characterized by extreme simplicity and economy; his manner entirely free from ostentation, the humblest can approach him without fear of rebuff.

He has found his pleasure in the quiet discharge of his duty, using wealth not as a supreme good in itself, but as a means of usefulness. He has built many a home or store for a worthy man who had not the means to pay for it at the time, and generously waited for payment till it could be made. He believed that he had helped to make a better citizen of a man when he had thus secured him a home and identified him with the interests of the city.

To the young man Samuel Watkins stands as a model of integrity, industry, prudence, and economy, faithful in the place assigned him by divine Providence, and doing what he can for the best welfare of those around him. His most intimate friends have not known to how many he has been as a father and a friend; the distressed have never appealed to him in vain.

DANIEL S. DONELSON.

Samuel Donelson, the youngest son of Col. John Donelson, was a boy when his father landed the "Adventure" at the Big Salt Lick, now Nashville, with his family. As a family reminiscence it is stated that he displayed great courage by frequently firing upon unfriendly Indians during the voyage down the Tennessee River. He volunteered his services and was a soldier in the Nickajack campaign. Reared in a school of hardships and dangers, he became noted for his manly courage, his womanly affection, and his remarkable talents. He married Mary, the only daughter of Gen. Daniel Smith, of Sumner County, in 1797. He commenced farming on Drake's Creek, Sumner County, but soon after read law, and became a partner of Gen. Andrew Jackson, having their office in Nashville. He died in 1802, leaving three boys,—John, Andrew J., and Daniel S., an infant.

Daniel S. Donelson was born in Sumner Co., Tenn.,

June 23, 1801. His grandfather Smith was a man of education, and prepared him for Dr. Priestly's school, from which he went to the West Point Military Academy, and graduated June 30, 1825, with the first honor; promoted second lieutenant Third Artillery July 1, 1825; resigned Jan. 22, 1826. In 1830 he married Margaret Branch, a daughter of Governor John Branch, of North Carolina. She was a woman of fine personal appearance, of polished manners, of accomplished education, thoroughly conversant with managing her household, and a devout Christian. This marriage was blessed with eleven children,—Lizzie B., married William Williams; Mary A., married James G. Martin; Sarah S., married William Bradford; Emily G., married James Horton; Rebecca W., married David Dismukes; James B., married Josephine Evans; Samuel, married Jessie Walton; Martha B., married John M. Shute; Susan B., married Marcus Dismukes; J. Branch, married Jennie Alexander; and Daniel S.

After his marriage he commenced planting in Florida, but his health compelled him to return to the farm where he was born. Being a thoroughly practical business man, he was enabled at different times to add to this farm and make it one of the best in the State. He was a most affectionate son to a fond mother; he was devoted to his family, and studied their welfare and happiness. In politics he was a Democrat of the old school, well informed in the history and government of his country. Several times was he called to represent his county in the Legislature and as Speaker of the House of Representatives. He discharged the duties with dignity, ability, and impartiality. As a speaker he was earnest and instructive, demanding of his opponent the same courtesy that he always showed. No one deplored it more than he did, but with a prophetic eye he saw war, inevitable war, and, believing the South to be right, he was willing and ready to resist.

Early in 1861 he received from the Governor of Tennessee the appointment of adjutant-general in the service of the provisional army of Tennessee volunteers, with the rank of colonel of cavalry, and was ordered to select a site and build a fort on the Cumberland River, which, when completed, was named "Fort Donelson." In July, 1861, he was made a brigadier-general in the provisional army of the Confederate States, and placed in command of the Eighth and Sixteenth Regiments of Tennessee Volunteers, and Fourteenth Georgia Regiment. With these regiments his first campaign was in Cheat Mountain, Va. From this point he was ordered to report with his command to Gen. R. E. Lee on the coast of South Carolina during the winter of 1862. From this point he was ordered to report to Gen. Bragg, in command of forces at Corinth, Miss. He remained with Gen. Bragg during his campaign into Kentucky, commanding the Eighth, Sixteenth, and Fifty-first Regiments of Tennessee Volunteers, and occupied the extreme right of Bragg's army in the battle of Perryville, Ky., and with the same regiments was in the battle of Murfreesboro', Tenn., always at the post of duty, fighting coolly but earnestly for what he believed to be right. He remained with Gen. Bragg until his retreat to Shelbyville. Hoping that rest would restore his health, he was placed in command of the Department of East Tennessee and appointed

a major-general. At Montvale Springs, on April 17, 1863, his noble spirit left his body at the command of Him who gave it. His last words were, "Justice and mercy."

He was a man of fine personal appearance, tall and large, fair complexion, blue eyes, and sandy hair. He had the bearing of a soldier to an eminent degree, stern when necessary, but by nature as kind as a woman should be. His remains and his wife's now lie in the churchyard at Hendersonville, Sumner Co., Tenn., a short distance from where he was born. He gave his life, his all, to the lost cause.

DR. THOMAS MENEES.

The paternal ancestry of the subject of this biographical sketch, Thomas Menees, M.D., of Nashville, were English; the maternal were Scotch-Irish, from which has sprung so much of the sterling stock of this section of the country. His great-grandfather, Benjamin Menees, was a citizen of Amherst Co., Va., and served in the Revolutionary army, and was at the surrender of Yorktown. After the conclusion of peace with Great Britain he moved to Pittsylvania County, in that State, but did not remain there long; for in Putnam's "History of Middle Tennessee" mention is made of Benjamin Menees and his brother James as pioneers in this vicinity as early as 1788. It is probable they came earlier. James Menees settled at the point a few miles south of Nashville now known as Flat Rock; it was long called Menees' Spring, however. A number of the latter's descendants still live in Neely's Bend, in Davidson County.

Benjamin Menees, very early after arriving in this region, settled on Sulphur Fork of Red River, in what is now known as Robertson County, which, however, was first named Tennessee County, and comprised a very considerable extent of the present territory of Middle Tennessee. Putnam's "History" contains the following in relation to the early organization of civil government in this section: "Tennessee County, third Monday in January, 1791.—Present, the Worshipful Benj'n Menees. The court was called, and adjourned till to-morrow." The same work contains a number of documents signed officially by him in 1790. For the protection of himself and family and neighboring settlers he erected a block-house, and equipped and drilled his sons and daughters in the use of fire-arms, all of whom became practiced sharpshooters. This house was the headquarters of the settlement and general rendezvous in an Indian attack, of which there were many, and in which the members of his family of both sexes showed themselves skillful defenders. Whether or not he was a member of the Knoxville convention which formed the constitution of Tennessee of 1796 is not positively stated. He died in his block-house in the year 1811.

James Menees, son of the former, was in special command of the pioneer corps of defense in his father's settlement, and was a noted fighter of Indians, having had his horse killed under him in one contest, and in several others his clothing perforated with bullets. He was steersman of

a keelboat, claimed by some to have been the first which made the voyage from Knoxville to Nashville, and which met with a perilous adventure with the Indians, at the famous "Suck" in the Tennessee River, between Chattanooga and Mussel Shoals. The party received the Indian fire from the banks, but the boat was safely brought through the combined dangers of the raging stream and the savage foe in incredibly short time, without injury to her cargo of hardy spirits. He was one of the early sheriffs of Robertson County, and served a long time in that capacity. One of his brothers, Benjamin Menees, was county surveyor. James Menees intermarried with Rebecca Williams, a graduate of the Moravian Female College of North Carolina, who died when their only child, Benjamin Williams Menees, was an infant.

Benjamin W. Menees volunteered with his father and several uncles under Jackson in the Creek war, and served under him in 1812-15 against the British. At the time of the battle of New Orleans he was prostrate in camp with an abscess of the liver, which discharged through the lungs, by which his life was nearly sacrificed. From hard service in field and camp he also contracted cataract, which entirely destroyed vision in one eye and seriously impaired the other during his life. He was recognized as a man of great intellectual vigor, and, but for the misfortune alluded to, as competent of a high order of success in any sphere of action. His integrity was proverbial, and as a farmer and stock-raiser by his industry and great energy, in spite of his affliction, accumulated a very comfortable estate. He married Elizabeth Harrison, a daughter of Thomas Harrison, of Davidson County, a woman of superior natural gifts and excellently educated for that early day. Her life was noted for exhibition of all the Christian virtues. They died during the civil war, ripe in years and rich in hope of the reward of well-spent lives, though deprived of the comforting presence of their sons, who were beyond the military cordon which environed them. The fruit of their union was seven children,—four sons and three daughters. Four died in infancy and youth. The survivors are Dr. George W. Menees, of Springfield, Tenn.; Mrs. Emily E. Dunn, wife of Dr. J. K. Dunn, of Turnersville, Tenn.; and Dr. Thomas Menees, the eldest, who was born on Mansker's Creek, in Davidson County, June 26, 1823.

The first years of the life of Thomas Menees, and indeed a great portion of his manhood, were spent in Robertson County, to which his parents removed shortly after his birth. He was raised on a farm, assisting in its labor and receiving his education in the schools of the region. He was earnest and apt in his studies, and made most of the opportunities afforded him. His parents were kind and dutiful, but inculcated and enforced habits of industry and self-reliance, and thereby implanted characteristics which have clung to him through life. After leaving school he taught for a brief time, but tiring of so inactive a pursuit he selected the profession of medicine, and entered on its study in the office of Dr. Robert K. Hicks, of Springfield, Tenn., in the year 1841. After a course of preliminary reading and observation of practice he entered the Medical Department of Transylvania University

in the fall of 1842, and completed one course of lectures. At its close, being almost entirely dependent on his own exertions, though an under-graduate, he commenced practice at his father's residence, a short distance from Springfield, and met with quite flattering success. He contemplated a return to Lexington in the fall of 1844, with the view of completing the curriculum of study necessary for a degree in his profession, but this was frustrated by a serious accident producing concussion of the brain, which for some time interfered with both study and practice. Upon his recovery he opened an office in Springfield, and soon commanded a successful practice, and in 1845 was offered an equal partnership in business by his preceptor, Dr. Hicks. It was accepted, and this amicable and prosperous association continued for ten years. Its dissolution was effected for the introduction in his stead of his brother, Dr. George W. Meneces, whom he desired to aid in establishing in practice. Without disturbance of his business relations with his partner, in the fall of 1845, Dr. Meneces returned to Transylvania University, whence he graduated with high honor March 6, 1846.

A man of public spirit and fervid in temperament, Dr. Meneces possessed earnest political convictions, and did not forego their expression in public discussions on the bustings. He participated more or less in every Presidential contest, from the memorable canvass of 1844 to the one to be ever remembered of 1860. In them he gained fame as a well-informed, forcible, fluent, and eloquent political disputant. Though, in the ardor of his public zeal, thus sacrificing time from his professional labors, he was averse to personal candidacy for office. One so competent, however, could not fail to be drafted into the service of his party, and in 1849, in spite of his reluctance, he was nominated for the representative branch of the General Assembly from his county, which was strongly Whig, his politics being Democratic. His competitor was a strong man and personally popular. On the eve of the opening of the canvass epidemic cholera appeared in a portion of his professional circuit, claiming his exclusive attention, and before its disappearance prostrating him with an attack which nearly proved fatal. While yet quite feeble—a condition in which he remained during the canvass—the day of appointment for his first public meeting arrived, and, against the remonstrance of his friends, he left his bed and entered a contest which was conducted with great vigor and spirit for several months. It resulted in the defeat of his party by the slender majority of thirty-eight votes, but was truly a personal triumph for the doctor, as the standing Whig majority was four hundred votes. After this he resumed his professional duties, which he pursued unremittingly and in a wide field for seven or eight years.

In 1857 his party friends again demanded his service as a candidate for the State Senate, insisting that the political exigency was one of unusual importance,—the General Assembly being required to choose two United States senators,—and that in him alone reposed their hope of being able to overcome the anti-Democratic majority of nine hundred votes in the district. Reluctant to abandon his private affairs and face odds so overwhelming, he at length yielded to the importunity, however, and engaged in the struggle

with his opponent, an able lawyer and politician of tact and experience, who had formerly represented the senatorial district. His competitor promptly espoused the aspirations for election to the United States Senate of a justly-distinguished gentleman, one of the recognized leaders of his party in the State, whose home and great personal influence were in the central county of the district. This imparted animation and heat to the canvass, and the contest attracted attention throughout the State. The result was a triumph for Dr. Meneces, who was elected by a majority of one hundred and twenty votes,—a change from the preceding election of more than one thousand votes. In his service in the State Senate he added to his reputation as a public man, and acquitted himself to the eminent satisfaction of his party associates.

His success in that contest led to his unanimous nomination two years later as the candidate of his party to represent the Hermitage district in the House of Representatives of the United States. This was averse to his wish, as the formidable majority, in his judgment, rendered his election an impossibility. He responded to the call, however, and entered the lists against a candidate of conceded ability and of rare powers of popular oratory. The canvass was long and arduous and marked with vigor and brilliancy, each party being proud of its championship. In this contest he established a reputation as one of the first political debaters in the State, and one possessed of extraordinary declamatory powers. The imposing majority was irresistible, however, and he was unsuccessful of election.

In 1860 he was a member of the National Democratic Convention at Charleston, and when the schism in that body occurred adhered to the portion which subsequently assembled at Baltimore and nominated John C. Breckinridge for the Presidency. During the progress of that struggle he encountered a number of the most distinguished men in the State in discussion of the momentous issues involved.

In obedience to the inexorable logic of his political convictions, he cast his lot with the Southern States when civil war proved the sequel of the fierce political conflict in which he had borne so prominent a part. The fervent espousal of their cause did not permit him to be a silent and inactive sympathizer. In the autumn of 1861 he became a candidate for representative in the first permanent Confederate Congress, and against a strong combination was elected by a large majority. In 1863 he was re-elected without opposition, and served until the dissolution of that government by the surrender at Appomatox. In the stormy period of that service he displayed ability and satisfactorily represented his constituency, and with it closed his political career.

He returned to his home in 1865, from which, by the fortune of war, he had suffered an enforced absence for nearly four years. He was feeble in health and reduced in fortune, the comfortable competency which had been acquired being much impaired. He resolved to resume his profession and devote to it his energy and the remainder of his life, and, desirous of a less laborious and more lucrative field, he opened an office in the city of Nashville, Oct. 20, 1865. This was his native county, and the activity of

his career and affability of intercourse with the people, having made an extensive and favorable acquaintance, he rapidly entered upon business and assumed high rank in his profession. In 1873 he was elected professor of materia medica and therapeutics in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and performed its duties with great acceptability. In the year following, upon the fusion of the Medical Departments of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University, he was chosen professor of obstetrics and made dean of the latter faculty, and continues to occupy those responsible positions. His style of lecturing is clear, copious, and forcible, and richly illustrated from his large clinical experience, and gives great satisfaction to the numerous classes. He is a member of the Tennessee Medical Society, and has contributed a number of valuable papers to its published proceedings. At its recent meeting in Knoxville, by request he delivered a lecture on the uses of the obstetric forceps, for which the society tendered him a unanimous vote of thanks, and directed its publication when furnished with the manuscript. He is a permanent member of the American Medical Association, and frequently a prominent participant in its proceedings. For a number of years past he has represented the institutions with which he is connected in the Association of American Medical Colleges, and has taken an advanced position in regard to the objects of that body, and largely contributed to give weight and influence to its schedule for the elevation of the standard of medical education.

On the 21st of April, 1853, Dr. Menees was married to Elizabeth Hooper, daughter of Claiborne Y. Hooper, of Davidson County, and from this marriage four children were born,—a daughter who died in infancy, and three sons. Of these Dr. Thomas Williams Menees was the eldest. He received his degree in medicine from the Medical Department of Vanderbilt University in 1876, and commenced the practice of his profession in the office of his father. He was made associate demonstrator of anatomy in his Alma Mater soon afterwards, and performed its functions with fidelity and success. Moved by sympathy with the stricken community, he tendered his services to the Memphis Howard Association in the summer of the fearful epidemic of yellow fever, and fell a victim to the pestilence while in the discharge of that noble duty, Sept. 15, 1878, leaving a widow and one son, Thomas Williams Menees. The second son, Young Hooper Menees, is also a Vanderbilt graduate in medicine, and is in practice with his uncle at Springfield, Tenn. The third son, Orville Harrison Menees, received his medical degree from the Alma Mater of his brothers in 1879, and shortly after was elected to succeed his deceased brother in the associate demonstratorship of anatomy, and has since been elected demonstrator, in which office he now serves. The mother of these sons, a most estimable and accomplished woman, was removed by death April 24, 1861, and their early care and training was kindly assumed and faithfully performed by her sister, Mrs. Henry Hart, and they continued of her household until the marriage of their father, Aug. 4, 1868, to Mrs. Mary Jane Walker, widow of Hiram K. Walker, Esq., for years before the war editorially connected with the Nashville *True Whig* and also the *Republican Banner*.

A bright and charming little daughter of six summers is the addition to Dr. Menees' family by his union with his present wife, a lady of superior culture and Christian graces.

In his domestic relations and the general duties of citizenship, no member of the community is more highly estimated. Connecting himself with the Methodist Church in his youth, his membership is maintained without reproach and consistently with his profession. Of positive views and convictions on all subjects which engage his interest, and steady of purpose, his attitude is never doubtful, while his demeanor is bland and conciliating within the limits of surrender of principle and sense of duty. Whatever enlists his energy is ardently pursued, and failure is only acknowledged by him in the presence of impossibility. As a friend he is frank and true. These are the qualities which have contributed to the success he has achieved in private life and in his profession also, as well as in the theatre of public affairs. Through a worthy ancestry identified with the foundation of this community, the honorable part he has borne in developing its character and still assists in maintaining it fitly entitles him to proper mention in its history.

THOMAS LA FAYETTE MADDIN, M.D.

Thomas La Fayette Maddin, M.D., was born in Columbia, Tenn., Sept. 4, 1826. His ancestry, paternal and maternal, were of Irish descent. His father, Rev. Thomas Maddin, D.D., was married to Sarah Moore near Louisville, Ky., and the subject of this sketch was their eldest son.

The father moved from Philadelphia, Pa., the residence of the family, to Louisville, Ky., in 1814, about the age of sixteen. He was educated in the faith of the Roman Catholic Church, but at an early age embraced Protestantism, and shortly after reaching his new home in the West became a licentiate of the Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Church. In due time he was regularly ordained as a minister of that faith, and for sixty years was beloved and honored for his valuable pulpit labors, upright and blameless life, and shining Christian example, through the States of Tennessee, Kentucky, and Alabama. His reputation as an able and zealous preacher, enduring all the vicissitudes of the itinerant work, and his high character as a man, was co-extensive with the wide Methodist connection in this country. He was frequently a member of the General Conference, and was the author of several religious works. He died, having nearly reached fourscore years, in June, 1874. The death of his wife preceded by several years.

Dr. Maddin received his education in the common schools of Middle Tennessee and North Alabama, where his family resided at various times, and it was completed in 1845 at La Grange College, under the presidency of Dr. Paine, now the senior bishop of the Methodist Church South. In his senior year at college, while pursuing his own studies, he was selected as tutor in the preparatory department of the institution,—a compliment alike to his

proficiency and industry. For a year after leaving college he taught a private school to acquire means to enter upon the study of medicine.

His medical education was commenced under the auspices of Dr. Jonathan McDonald, of Limestone Co., Ala., a prominent physician of that region; and in addition to theoretical teaching from books, he enjoyed ample facilities for practical information in the extensive circuit of that gentleman's business. He improved them with zeal and assiduity until entering the Medical Department of the University of Louisville, whence, after completing the prescribed curriculum, he graduated. During his attendance at that institution the faculty was one of the most distinguished in the country, including Charles Caldwell, Daniel Drake, and Samuel D. Gross.

Returning to Alabama, Dr. Maddin formed a partnership with his former preceptor near Athens, in that State. Until the retirement of the latter from practice a few years later, and for some time afterwards, he pursued an extensive and arduous professional labor in that region. Constant overwork in a large country practice proved a severe trial to a physical constitution never very stout, and enfeebled further by the effects of the malarial atmosphere in which it was performed, and, in consequence, he was induced to seek a location for city practice. His intention in this respect looked towards Memphis, but after leaving Alabama he was diverted to Nashville, where he arrived in the spring of 1853, and shortly afterwards commenced the successful career in which he still labors. The opportunities for medical observation offered him in Alabama were various and extensive, and a number of serious epidemics of typhoid fever gave him large experience in the management of that type of disease. The fortuitous introduction to quite a number of cases of this fever in the vicinity of his new location, and their successful treatment, was an auspicious commencement, and assisted in laying the basis of confidence in his skill as a practitioner which he yet maintains, with a very large clientage, of which it may be said that it is not surpassed in extent and character by that held by any other.

In 1854, Dr. Maddin commenced private tuition in the various branches of medicine, and erected rooms for that purpose. For several years his classes were large, and his reputation as a teacher kept pace with his growing repute as a practitioner. In 1857, Shelby Medical College was founded as the medical department of a projected university of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, which has since developed into Vanderbilt University, destined to become the great seat of learning in the Southwest. In the faculty of that college he occupied for two years the chair of anatomy, when, upon the retirement of Professor John Frederick May, he was made professor of surgery. In both positions his lectures added to his fame as a thorough and exhaustive teacher. At the opening of the civil war the work of the college, like that of all institutions of learning, was suspended, and at its close was not resumed.

At the time of the fall of Fort Donelson, Dr. Maddin was in charge of one of the largest of the hospitals established in Nashville by the Confederate authorities. Upon the occupation of the city by the Federal forces, this with

others was appropriated to the Federal sick and wounded. A number of the Confederate sick previously under his treatment became prisoners, of course, but by the Federal inspector of hospitals were continued in his charge, his skillful management having attracted the attention of that officer and the surgical corps stationed in Nashville. During the subsequent years of the war, the large number of the wounded quartered in and near the city afforded Dr. Maddin an extensive surgical experience, and he performed a number of interesting operations, notably two for traumatic aneurism. One of these required the ligature of the external iliac artery, the aneurismal tumor extending from the inguinal region to a line drawn from the crest of the ilium to the umbilicus. The other was an aneurism of the left subclavian artery, necessitating the ligature of that artery in its middle third and a number of subsidiary vessels. This delicate operation, which from its difficult and hazardous nature was declared inadmissible upon consultation with Dr. Frank H. Hamilton, then medical inspector of the Army of the Cumberland, was witnessed by that justly eminent surgeon, who also gave his assistance. It was pronounced by him, resulting as it did in the relief of the formidable tumor, a great surgical triumph. In the circuit of his private surgical practice, Dr. Maddin is credited with the first successful operation in ovariectomy performed in Tennessee.

In 1867, Dr. Maddin was called to the chair of institutes of medicine in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and after several years' acceptable service therein was transferred, about the time of the alliance of that institution with the Medical Department of Vanderbilt University, to the chair of theory and practice of medicine and clinical medicine. This position he now holds in these colleges, and it is but according merited praise to say that his lectures, didactic and practical, on that important branch of medical learning, place him in the front rank of its teachers in the country. Strictly speaking, the Medical Department of Vanderbilt University, with which he is now connected, is Shelby Medical College, founded 1857, revived, and it is therefore nearly a quarter of a century since his relation to the institution commenced,—a longer period, with a single contemporaneous exception, than any of his colleagues. Since 1870 he has been the president of the faculty.

Dr. Maddin is a member of the International Medical Congress, the American Medical Association, the State Medical Society, the County and City Medical Societies, and has contributed a number of able papers to their archives, and also the medical journals of the time. For several years he was co-editor of the *Monthly Record of Medicine and Surgery*, published at Nashville.

In the several spheres of medical lecturer, writer, and practitioner, Dr. Maddin has long been accredited with high rank. As a teacher, his style is full, accurate, clear, and animated. The entire scope of the subject is reviewed, and the student rises with a distinct impression of the lecturer's views. This faculty renders his teachings instructive, and of course popular, and no one is held in greater esteem by his classes as a sound and reliable exponent of advanced medical science. His learning and skill as a

diagnostician are conceded by his medical brethren, and his success at the bedside is attested by the large patronage he has long held. His devotion to medicine as a science is shown in the close and severe application he gives to its study; and his assiduity in the practice of its art is untiring by night and day. If it can be said of any one that he responds to every call, it can be truly said of one who, in the discharge of professional duty, is no respecter of weather, sometimes not of his own physical fitness, nor of the social rank of him who asks his service. While those able to remunerate might well engross all his attention and time, the humble and the poor have never known him to fail. Perhaps to no man in the profession does the latter class in the community owe a larger debt of gratitude or are they more attached.

As a citizen, Dr. Maddin is animated with public spirit, though retiring and unambitious save in the quiet walks of his calling. To this he may be said to be married. He has formed no other matrimonial union, and yet he is not without a family, for whom he has liberally provided. These consist of his nephews and nieces, to quite a number of whom he has contributed a support, and equipped them with education in the first universities and seminaries in the country. His manners are cordial and affable everywhere, and in the sick-room are gentle to femininity, though mingled with the firmness required of him by duty. A well-recognized element of Dr. Maddin's professional character has been his calm self-possession and unembarrassed self-reliance in the presence of medical and surgical emergencies, quickly appreciating the pathology and promptly applying the proper therapeutic endeavor involved in and demanded by the occasion. From his youth he has been a member of the church of his father, and his life and deportment have been consistent. In every sphere, public and private, he holds a highly honorable position, and yet performs a work of usefulness and distinction. Dr. Thomas L. Maddin is at present the senior member of the firm of T. L. & J. W. Maddin, of Nashville, Tenn.

This brief notice is deemed proper to be chronicled in the history of the community he has so well served, and is recorded by one who has known him long and intimately.

WILLIAM THOMPSON BRIGGS.

William Thompson Briggs, the subject of this sketch, was born in Bowling Green, Ky., on the 4th of December, 1828. His father is Dr. John M. Briggs, who, though now eighty-two years old, is actively engaged in the practice of medicine in Bowling Green, enduring all the hardships and privations of a doctor's life with all the perseverance and energy of a young man, although he has now been in the saddle sixty years. His mother was Miss Harriet Morehead, a sister of Governor Morehead, of Kentucky.

He received a good education at the Southern Literary College, located at Bowling Green, and at the early age of seventeen years began the study of medicine with his father. With Dr. John Briggs it was a labor of love to instruct the son, whose fine mind gave promise of great

results. He was thoroughly competent to the self-imposed task. He himself, though never holding an official position in any school or college, was, however, a man of great distinction. His fame throughout Southern Kentucky as a physician and surgeon was second to none other. On all important cases the opinion of Dr. Briggs was considered to be essential. At this time no railroad offered its facilities to the practitioner, nor did he even have the advantages of good roads; consequently the work had to be performed on horseback, and it was no unusual thing for him to ride from fifty to seventy-five miles to see a patient. He was a man of indomitable will and great acumen. His diagnostic powers were singularly correct, so that he rarely failed to designate the disease with which he had to contend, however obscure the symptoms. With such a teacher it may well be supposed the young man went to college better prepared than most young physicians at graduation. His father had carried him with him so often that the principal diseases incident to country practice were perfectly familiar to him. He attended medical lectures at the Transylvania University, Lexington, at a time when it was second to none in the United States. He was under the special tutelage of Dr. Benjamin Dudley, one of the most successful as well as famous surgeons of the United States. It was due to the care and instructions of this eminent man that Dr. Briggs' mind was turned specially to the study of surgery. He assisted the professor in all his operations before the class, and imbibed the care and caution for which Dudley was celebrated,—so much so that when he consented to operate he was uniformly successful. The very fact of his consent being obtained to an operation was the most favorable prognosis in the case. With such attention as he received at the hands of both these famous physicians, Dr. William T. graduated with the highest distinction in the spring of 1849.

He returned to Bowling Green and began the practice of medicine with his father. He soon attained an unusual prominence for so young a man. He had commenced practice at least six months before he had attained his majority. He remained here three years, storing his mind with valuable information by constant study, for he clearly saw that his education was now only begun, and if he would attain eminence it would only be by constant, unremitting application to books. His fine physical conformation enabled him to apply himself a great deal, and he did not hesitate to draw largely upon his strength; but he soon became convinced that his native town was too circumscribed for the ambition which incited him to a position far beyond any that could be attained in an interior town.

In the mean time he had met and become attached to a young lady of his town, Miss Ann Eliza Stubbins, who was in every way a fit helpmate to the young doctor. Gifted with great personal charms, she had, added to these, a most accomplished mind, far above the ordinary attainments of young women, and besides was a woman of great amiability. She was the very one to help him climb the ladder of fame, and he considers it one of the chief factors of his success in life that he was enabled to secure her as a wise counselor for life. They were married in 1850 at Bowling Green.

It was just as these ambitious thoughts began to take shape in his mind that the Medical Department of the University of Nashville was organized. The history of this school is elsewhere given, and the fact is also noted that it was formed by a combination of the first medical men of the South, and, in all that tended to the value of the institution, was equal to any in the Union.

Dr. William T. Briggs was unanimously elected to the position of demonstrator of anatomy, and, as a matter of necessity, at once removed to Nashville, where he still lives. This was in the autumn of 1852. He was fortunate enough to secure the friendship of the late Dr. John M. Watson, professor of obstetrics in the university, a man whose name is synonymous with all that is good, generous, and benevolent in the human race. This friendship was followed by a professional partnership, which continued through the life of Dr. Watson, and in a short time, indeed, the names of "Watson and Briggs" became famous throughout the South. The same course of undivided attention to his professional duties and unremitting study, added to a peculiarly genial disposition, with which he had begun life, rapidly advanced him on the road to success.

As an evidence of the appreciation in which he was held by the faculty, we are enabled, by a reference to the records of the school, to lay the following resolution before our readers:

"W. T. BRIGGS, M.D.: *Dear Sir*, At a meeting of the Faculty of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville on Jan. 24, 1855, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

"*Resolved*, That the rule requiring the demonstrator of anatomy to pay the expenses of the dissecting-rooms be not enforced this session, the faculty wishing to testify their appreciation of the very efficient, faithful, and satisfactory manner in which the duties of the demonstrator have been discharged this winter."

"Very truly yours,

"J. BERRIEN LINDSLEY,

"*Dean of the Faculty.*"

His adaptability to the position of teacher enabled him to take advantage of every circumstance that presented itself. On the death of the late Professor Porter, who had filled the chair of anatomy, that position was given to Dr. Thomas R. Jennings, a most popular and distinguished practitioner of this city. At the same time, in 1856, Dr. Briggs was made adjunct professor with Dr. Jennings. This position he continued to hold until the outbreak of the war of Rebellion. But Dr. Briggs' distinction as a practitioner of medicine had far outstripped his rank in the university. There being no opening, he could of course receive no promotion, yet his practice had become quite large and lucrative.

His natural taste for surgery found a fine opening in the dissection-room for proficiency and skill with the knife. It gave him a familiarity with the human frame to be obtained in no other way so well, and his exceeding nicety and delicacy of operating soon made him a favorite in all operations that required extra care and attention. Added to his skill with the knife, although very conservative in determining,

no one was more daring when the decision was once made as to its necessity. It required no astuteness to see that he would soon take rank as one of our best operators. Added to the caution of Dudley, his old preceptor and model, he soon acquired the self-possession and boldness of Mott or Gross. Nature gave him a steady hand and a clear eye; consequently his cuts are marvels of nicety. No plunging, hacking, or tearing ever disfigures his patients with unsightly cicatrices, but his strokes are as delicate as the pencil of an artist, yet rapid and unerring as fate.

The war arrested the operations of the university, but at its reorganization, in 1865, Dr. Briggs was transferred to the chair of surgical anatomy and physiology, the same filled by the late Dr. A. H. Buchanan; and in the following year, on the death of his loved friend and partner, Dr. John M. Watson, he was transferred to the chair of obstetrics and diseases of women and children. This change was made at the urgent request of Dr. Watson, who knew his capacity and faithfulness better than any one else, and who knew his chair would be thoroughly filled by the change.

Again, in 1868, he passed from that to the post he now occupies in the school, that of surgery, Dr. Paul F. Eve having resigned it.

And now at last he had attained the highest distinction possible to be given by any official position, nor has he failed to keep pace with his rapid promotions. Gifted with a retentive memory, a quick analytical mind, a laudable ambition and indomitable perseverance, together with a great thirst for knowledge, he has stored his mind with all the medical literature of the day. He has no disposition, however, to run off after new or crude ideas, but, being very conservative, he adheres rather to a practice known to be good until he is able to demonstrate by scientific principles the necessity for a change. His reputation in his favorite branch of study has grown rapidly, until now he has no superior in the South and but few equals in the Union. His skill with the knife is marvelous, and his wonderful diagnostic powers enable him to determine in the most rapid manner the feasibility of an operation.

As an evidence of his skill and reputation, it will only be necessary to allude to a few special cases.

He has performed the operation of lithotomy, or stone in the bladder, for one hundred cases, with the loss of only four, and they were strumous cases without the ability to rally. The last sixty cases have all been successful. This operation he performs by the medio-bilateral method.

He has removed sixty ovarian tumors from women with equal success. Some of the tumors weighed near one hundred pounds.

He has performed the operation of trephining the skull for injuries forty times and for epilepsy twenty-five times. It may be well to mention that in each of the latter cases the relief was absolute.

He has performed amputation of the hip-joint repeatedly, with uniform success. One case of this kind demands special notice. It was for elephantiasis of the limb. After it was amputated it weighed eighty pounds, while the rest of the body weighed sixty pounds.

He has ligated all the principal arteries, both for wounds and aneurisms, and diseases of various kinds.

But the master-operation of his life was ligating the carotid artery just where it enters the skull. The artery was wounded, and only by the most wonderful efforts was the life of the patient preserved until an incision could be made down to it through a perfect network of vessels and nerves, the mere touch to some of which would have made life extinct in a moment. Yet the operation was performed under many disadvantages, and the life of the patient preserved.

He is now preparing a treatise on trephining the skull, in which he takes the ground that the operation should be performed as a preventive remedy and not await the destructive effects of wounds on the false hope that it may be unnecessary. He contends that by procrastination in the performance of this operation many valuable lives are lost, when they could have been saved by a judicious and prompt use of the instrument. After suppuration and destruction of the brain-substance the chances for life are gone. Being still a young man, in the prime of his professional life, he bids fair to obtain a continued increase of reputation.

His charities are, like those of most physicians, hidden but constant. It requires only the voice of suffering to call him to the hut or hovel.

Dr. Briggs has been doubly blessed in his children. His oldest son, Dr. Charles S. Briggs, is now demonstrator of anatomy in the Medical Department of the Universities of Nashville and Vanderbilt, and has lately been elected adjunct professor of anatomy. His second son, Waldo Briggs, is a physician of St. Louis. His third child, Virginia Lee, has intellectual powers of a high order, as well as amiability, which makes her a universal favorite, while the youngest, Samuel C., though only twelve years old, is just as bright as any of the others.

We hope Dr. Briggs will yet live many years to dispense his powers among the suffering of the human family, and, as longevity is one of the leading characteristics of his family, we may hope so with an assurance as strong as belongs to humanity.

We have spoken of his official character, and now we will close this desultory sketch with a testimonial voluntarily given him by the medical convention held in the university on the 9th of February, 1858, which will show the man in his social light:

"W. T. BRIGGS, M.D.:

"*Dear Sir*,—I have the honor, as secretary of the convention, to transmit, by order of the convention, its proceedings and resolutions.

"I am, sir, with profound respect, yours truly,

"B. GIRARD BIDWELL.

"At a meeting of the candidates for graduation, held in the hall on Feb. 9, 1858, for the purpose of voting thanks to W. T. Briggs, M.D., for his able efforts in our behalf, and J. B. Finley, of Arkansas, being called to the chair, and B. G. Bidwell, of Tennessee, appointed secretary, a committee of three were appointed to draft and present resolutions. Messrs. Moore, Simpson, and Wilson were appointed said committee. They soon reported the follow-

ing resolutions, which were unanimously adopted and ordered published:

"*'Whereas*, The relationship existing between Dr. Briggs as teacher and ourselves as students will soon be forever dissolved; therefore be it

"*'Resolved*, That we vote our thanks to Dr. Briggs for the very able and efficient manner in which he has discharged the duties devolved upon him as adjunct professor of anatomy, and also in his capacity as demonstrator of anatomy.

"*'Resolved*, That we regret the necessity which compels us to part so soon with one who has by his universally popular method of teaching anatomy placed us under profound obligations to him, and who by his high-minded and honorable deportment has secured for himself the esteem and kind regards of all who know him.

"*'Resolved*, That we congratulate him upon his almost unparalleled success thus far, and hope soon to have the happy privilege of witnessing his elevation to the high and honorable position which inevitably awaits him.

"*'Resolved*, That the secretary of this convention be and is hereby requested to send a copy of these resolutions to him and to the *Medical Magazine* for publication.'

"Committee, F. McG. Moore, S. P. Simpson; J. A. Willson."

VAN S. LINDSLEY.

Van Sinderen Lindsley, Nashville, Tenn., was born at Greensboro', Guilford Co., N. C., Oct. 13, 1840, and is a son of Silas Condict Lindsley, a distinguished educator in that State, who was brother of Philip Lindsley, D.D., founder and president of Nashville University, and also of Harvey Lindsley, M.D., of Washington, D. C. The family descends from John Lindsley, one of the earliest English settlers of the New Haven colony, Connecticut, who, with his sons, John and Francis, came from London, England. They settled at Branford, Conn., before 1640. The father, John (1), died at Guilford, Conn., 1650. Francis (1) removed from Branford to Newark, N. J., 1667, and died there in 1704, leaving son John (3), born 1667, who settled at Morristown, N. J., and left a son John (4), born 1694, the father of Philip (5) and grandfather of Isaac (6), who was father of Silas (7) and grandfather of Van Sinderen (8), his ancestry showing an American record of eight generations, embracing a period of two hundred and forty years.

Primarily educated at the Greensboro' Institute, of which his father was principal, Dr. Lindsley was graduated A.M. at the University of Nashville in 1861, and in 1863 received the degree of M.D. from its Medical Department, by whose faculty he was subsequently elected demonstrator of anatomy, holding that position until 1868. At this time he married Lucie, daughter of Pay-director J. George Harris, United States Navy.

After returning from a tour of professional observation through the principal hospitals of Europe, he was assigned the chair of surgical anatomy, which he occupied until 1871, when he was elected to that of physiology, to which was

added in 1876 the diseases of eye, ear, and throat. In 1880 he was elected to the chair of anatomy in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University.

Papers on the "Reproduction of Bone," and on "Orthopædic Surgery" and "Hypermetropia," etc., have been read by him before the State Medical Society, besides numbers of published addresses and lectures on "Sound and Hearing," practically illustrated, and "The Eye as an Optical Instrument," and monthly reports of his operations for cataract, strabismus, entropion, otitis media, etc., appear in the *Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery*.

He was elected and re elected president of the Nashville Medical Society, is a member of the American Public Health Association, is a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and was a delegate from the State Medical Society to the International Medical Congress held in Philadelphia in 1876; is a member of the American Medical Association, and was a delegate to New York in June, 1880.

Dr. Lindsley illustrates in a marked degree the leading characteristics of his ancestors in a love of literature for its own sake and the capacity for continued and untiring study, with devotion to Presbyterian religious principles, thus clinging to the traditions of his family, who have been distinguished educators, physicians, and divines.

Dr. Lindsley now occupies the chair of anatomy in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University, and devotes himself to the practice of diseases of the eye and ear, and to general surgery.

JOHN BERRIEN LINDSLEY.

John Berrien Lindsley was born in Princeton, N. J., Oct. 24, 1822. He is descended from the Lindsleys who were among the first settlers of Morristown, N. J., and from the Lawrences who settled at Hell Gate, Long Island, in 1660. Both these families emigrated from England early in American colonization. He bears the name of his mother's grandfather, John Berrien, chief justice of the province of New Jersey under the old régime. The Berris are of French Huguenot origin.

His early education was received at home. He then finished the usual four years' college curriculum in three years, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts from the University of Nashville in 1839, and that of Master, in course, three years later. His medical education was acquired in the office of Dr. William G. Dickinson, and in the medical schools of the Universities of Louisville and Pennsylvania. From the latter he received the Doctorate in Medicine in 1843, William Walker, of Nicaragua fame, being his classmate and chum. His medical studies were pursued as part of a theological course.

Upon this he now entered under care of the Presbytery of Nashville, and was ordained in October, 1846. He was for some time stated supply to the Hermitage and Smyrna Churches, and also for a year in the service of the Presbyterian Board of Domestic Missions as preacher to the slaves in the vicinity of Nashville.

From 1838 to 1850 he was the favored private pupil of Gerard Troost, one of the illustrious pioneers in American science. When the latter died, in 1850, the family committed his invaluable collection to Dr. Lindsley's charge, who watched over it during all the changes of peace and war, and finally, in 1874, disposed of it to the Library Association of Louisville, after vainly endeavoring to secure its possession by some one of the great Tennessee universities. In 1848 he made an extensive geological tour through the Northern and Eastern States. In 1849 he was urged by Drs. C. K. Winston, A. H. Buchanan, and others to take the chair of chemistry in a projected medical school, the celebrated Prof. Charles Caldwell being active in the scheme. The subsequent winter he passed in Louisville and other cities, making medical schools a study. In 1852 and 1859 he pursued these studies in France and in Germany.

In 1850 he got together the club which became the Medical Department of the University of Nashville. In this institution he was twenty-three years professor of chemistry. He was also from 1850 to 1856 dean of the faculty, and again after the civil war. He devoted in all not less than ten years of hard work to building and rebuilding this school. The pay he received as dean was given to assistants or to the establishment of the *Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery*.

In 1855 he was chosen unanimously by the board of trustees chancellor of the University of Nashville. As agent of the building committee, he had in 1853 and 1854 superintended the construction of the stone collegiate edifice, still regarded by experts as the handsomest school-house in Tennessee. In view of the great multiplication of denominational colleges throughout the country, he urged the board to adopt the military system of government and exercise, and to merge the Western Military Institute, then flourishing at Tyree Springs, into its collegiate department. This was done, and with such practical success that the board determined to erect an additional building for students a year or two before the civil war desolated the land. For several years before this cataclysm the University of Nashville, with an income from its endowment-fund of less than two thousand dollars, numbered in attendance between five and six hundred students, chiefly from a distance, and received into its faculty treasuries between thirty and forty thousand dollars per annum. This fact is probably without a parallel in the educational annals of America.

During the war Chancellor Lindsley watched the buildings and property of the university with ceaseless vigilance and with perfect success. In 1867 he organized the Montgomery Bell Academy in accordance with the designs of its beneficent founder, and upon a plan which at once established the high reputation it has always sustained. In 1867 he also brought forward the idea of a great normal college in connection with the Peabody Educational Fund. In 1870 he resigned, recommending Gen. E. Kirby Smith as his successor. His salary as chancellor was either directly or indirectly, through the building measures agreed upon with the board, returned to the university. In 1873 he took part in organizing the "Tennessee College of Phar-

macy," in which, since 1876, he has been professor of materia medica.

In 1876, by solicitation of prominent physicians and citizens, Dr. Lindsley became a candidate for city health officer, and served as such for four years, during which time he gave Nashville a high reputation for sanitary progress, a diminished death-rate, and for firmly withstanding the panics and prejudices of 1878.

In June, 1880, he accepted the chair of "State preventive medicine" in the Medical Department of the University of Tennessee. In October, 1876, he had taken part in the organization of the Nashville Medical College as professor of chemistry and State medicine, but speedily relinquished the position as not harmonizing with the duties of health officer.

Dr. Lindsley has always been a firm and resolute advocate of popular education. As such he served six years in the Nashville Board of Education, and was very active in founding the system which has given so much fame to that city. At a critical period, in 1866, he was superintendent of these schools, and so boldly faced opposition in the city government as to effectually warn ward politicians that the public schools were beyond their reach. In 1865 he warmly seconded the plan proposed by Governor Brownlow of organizing the "State Teachers' Association." Of this body he has been twice elected president, and nearly all the time an officer or on the executive committee. In 1875 he was appointed by Governor Porter senior member of the State Board of Education, of which he has been secretary since its organization.

Dr. Lindsley has given much time and labor to organizations designed to promote the moral and material welfare of the community. He is president of the Robertson Association of Nashville, which in times of cholera epidemics has done a notable work. For thirty years he has been active in the State Historical Society, and in 1874 projected the civic centennial, which has recently given Nashville so much *éclat*. For two years, 1877-78, he was secretary of the unendowed State Board of Health. In 1845 he became a member of the State Medical Society, and is now its permanent secretary. In 1848 he was one of the Southern founders of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. He is a member of the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia; an original member of the American Chemical Society; since 1851 a member of the American Medical Association, having attended the meetings at Charleston, New York, St. Louis, Philadelphia, Detroit, Nashville, Washington, Louisville, and New Orleans; a fellow of the American Academy of Medicine; a director in the National Prison Association; a corresponding member of the National Prison Association of France; and treasurer of the American Public Health Association. Of the American Tract Society and of the American Bible Society he is a life member.

In 1856 the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. In 1870, after (as a member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church (Old School) which met in St. Louis, 1866) taking part in the measures which led to the reunion of the Old and New School Churches, he was received upon

letter into the Nashville Presbytery of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Since 1873 he has contributed many articles to the "Theological Quarterly" of this Church. His article upon "African Colonization, etc." was reprinted and widely circulated, as was also another on "Prison Discipline." A series of articles upon "Cumberland Presbyterian Church History," eighteen in number, has received very high commendation from experts in and out of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Dr. Lindsley has published also a number of pamphlets in behalf of the University of Nashville; an introductory lecture upon "Medical Colleges;" "Eulogy upon Robert M. Porter, M.D.," of which seven thousand copies were circulated; four papers for the Nashville Board of Health upon sanitary progress, school hygiene, and prevention of epidemics, to be found in the second and third reports published by said board. Also, in 1868, an anonymous brochure, entitled "Our Ruin," which led to the formation of the "Taxpayers' Association," of Nashville, and through it to the law-suit which placed the city of Nashville in the hands of a receiver in July, 1869.

Dr. Lindsley has for years been engaged in collecting materials for a large work, entitled "The Medical Annals of Tennessee," and also for an "Encyclopædia of Tennessee History." The latter is planned as an exhaustive and elaborate compendium of the civil and political, the commercial and industrial, the educational, literary, and religious, the social and the military, history of a great State, which in historic interest ranks with Virginia and Massachusetts, both as it respects intrinsic interest and influence upon the nation.

He married, Feb. 9, 1857, Sarah, daughter of Jacob McGavock, Esq., and granddaughter of Judge Felix Grundy.

WILLIAM STOCKELL,

CHIEF ENGINEER OF THE FIRE DEPARTMENT OF NASHVILLE, TENN.

Chief Stockell, of Nashville, Tenn., was born in Malton, Yorkshire, England, in 1815, and is, consequently, sixty-five years old. His father removed with his family to Baltimore, Md., when William was quite a child, where they resided until 1829. During the spring of that year they crossed the mountains to Wheeling, Va., and thence by river they went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where the family resided from 1829 to 1846. Soon after their arrival young Stockell, now quite a lad, was apprenticed to the bricklaying and plastering business. In due time he became a master in his profession. Before he had reached man's estate he imbibed a love for "running with the machine," and in 1840 assisted in the organization of the "Independent Western" Fire Company of that city. In 1841 he was elected president of the above company, which position he honorably filled until 1846, when he resigned to remove with his family to Nashville. On retiring from the "Western" the company presented him an elegant silver speaking-trumpet, on which is wrought a female figure reclining upon an anchor, over which is inscribed the words,

"Hope leads the Conqueror to Victory," and, beneath, the names of the apparatus, "Hope," "Conqueror," "Victory." On the reverse side is engraved, "Presented by the 'Independent Western' Fire Company to William Stockell, their late president, in remembrance of his services. 1846."

Shortly after his arrival in Nashville he connected himself with the "Broad Street" Fire Company, No. 2, and in the fall of 1847 was elected the company's chief officer. He was re-elected each year until 1860, when the company disbanded to give way for the paid steam department.

During this term of service his old company, the "Western," of Cincinnati, paid him a visit, making the entire trip by steamboat. This was before Nashville had any railroad connections West. Upon their arrival here they received, at the hands of the entire Nashville department, a rousing welcome, and an old-fashioned "time" was had.

In October, 1857, the Nashville Fire Department returned the visit of the Cincinnati Department, and met with such a reception as only Cincinnati and her department could give.

Chief Stockell was presented by the "Broad Street" Company, No. 2, with an elegant gold-headed ebony cane during his connection with it; and on one bright Christmas morning was the recipient of an elegant silver salver with pitcher and goblets, on which was this inscription, "To Captain William Stockell, from the lady friends of the Nashville Fire Department. You have served us."

When the paid department was organized in Nashville, Chief Stockell was engaged in a lucrative business, which demanded his entire attention, hence he did not connect himself with it. He, however, continued to attend all fires, and was invited by those who were at the head of the department to advise and assist them in the administration of its affairs. More than once have the citizens of Nashville had occasion to thank the old veteran for services rendered as "Citizen Chief."

In 1869 our city's affairs were in the hands of bad men, such as had been scattered over the South during the war. Every department of the municipal government was shamefully abused and grossly perverted to serve the personal ends of those in charge of them, and at the expense and peril of the whole city. Under their rule it was not possible to save even the fire department, which had become wellnigh worthless and wholly inefficient. In July of the above year a public meeting of citizen property-owners was held and an application made to the courts for relief. In response to this, John M. Bass, Esq., a prominent citizen, was appointed receiver. Soon after taking charge of the city's affairs, Mr. Bass, with other prominent citizens and representatives of the various insurance companies, called upon Mr. Stockell and requested him to assume control of the fire department. He at first declined to do so, as it would require his retirement from a profitable business, but, this being a day for sacrifices, the chief complied with the request of his fellow-citizens, and at once set to work to gather up the fragments of a fire department. With his indomitable energy and skill he very soon had everything in working order.

Chief Stockell has been re-elected by every City Council

from that day to this, and in all probability will be just so long as he is able to respond to an alarm. Notwithstanding he is now in his sixty-fifth year, he is as active and energetic as a man of half his age. With a well-preserved, naturally robust constitution, he bids fair to long serve the citizens who delight to honor him. Chief Stockell does not hold the position for the sake of the remuneration attaching thereto; for, besides possessing a reasonable competency, the result of long years of honest toil, he could, with his natural ability, succeed in any branch of business. But he continues at the head of the department purely from a love of the life and an ambitious desire to have a department a little better than any other, as well as for the love he has for his friends (which includes the whole State), and a regard for their lives and property.

Chief Stockell's department is small, but first-class; what it lacks in size is more than compensated for in efficiency. It is composed of four steamers, four hose-reels, three thousand six hundred feet of hose, one hook-and-ladder truck (on which is carried four Babcock extinguishers), city fire alarm telegraph, with twenty miles of wire and forty boxes, nine gongs, and three bell-strikers. His apparatus, when not in operation, is in just as good order as it is possible to be. His men have learned to love him, for he governs them by kindness, but firmly, and every man in his department realizes that his word is law. They all delight in obeying his instructions, and not one of them but would peril his life for him or his people at any time. His office is neat and well kept. In it he is surrounded by relics, designs of various kinds of machinery and apparatus, with scores of pictures of his associate chiefs and friends. Among all these relics is one that he should and doubtless does highly prize. It is the charter of his old company, the "Independent Western," of Cincinnati, elegantly done in German text, dated "Columbus, Ohio, 1846," framed in a large gilt oval frame.

It will, doubtless, be in order to relate one or two incidents in connection with Chief Stockell's life as a fireman. While two companies from a distant city were on a visit to the Nashville Department, a grand parade was had, of which Chief Stockell was grand marshal. At night the visitors were banqueted at the opera-house, after which calls were given at the different engine-houses, and the guests went from house to house enjoying themselves in the merry dance until broad daylight. At three o'clock the next afternoon the department was called to assemble on the square to act as an escort to the visitors to their boat. While they were thus assembled a representative of one of the Nashville companies advanced and presented to the president of each of the visiting companies a beautiful banner, to be preserved as a memento of their pleasant visit to Nashville. The banners were received with appropriate remarks, after which the grand marshal (Mr. Stockell) called the department and citizens to order. He said that while he was captain of but one company, on that occasion he was chief of the whole department. He regretted very much that he had no fine banners to present to them on behalf of the whole department, but he said, "I remember to have read in Holy Writ where a certain widow came to our Saviour and said unto him, 'Lord, all I have I give

unto thee, and give freely;' therefore, in the language of that poor widow, I say unto thee (addressing himself to the officers of the visiting companies), here, take my hat" (giving it); to the other, "take my belt;" then, to the first one, "take my sash" (giving an elegant satin sash); and again to the second one, "here, take my shirt!" And the old chief actually stripped himself of his handsome parade shirt and gave it to him. Immediately a general exchange of uniforms took place, and no visiting fireman returned with the same clothing he had when he left home. As to the Nashville boys,—well, they had the worst mixed uniform any set of men ever appeared in, not unlike Joseph's coat of many colors. All in all, it was one of the happiest occasions ever experienced by the Nashville firemen.

One other incident. In July, 1876, while Chief Stockell was temporarily absent from headquarters (some one having designedly called him away), a tap was sounded from the alarm-bell, which called him back to his office, where, behold! there was drawn up in line the entire department awaiting him. The object of all this soon turned out to be the presentation to him by the entire department of an elegant gold badge, as a token of the regard and esteem they had for their old chief.

Chief Stockell has occupied several important positions outside of the fire department, having been a member of the City Council, a member of the Board of Education, and, by the appointment of President Andrew Johnson, a director of the Bank of Tennessee, also a director of the Tennessee State Fair. He was appointed by Governor A. Johnson, a member of the State Agricultural Bureau, in connection with Gen. Harding, F. R. Rains, Tolbert Fanning, and others, and held the position until the war. In all the public measures for the relief of suffering during the prevalence of cholera and yellow fever he and his estimable lady have always taken a leading part in organizing relief for the distressed and suffering. Before the war he was several times elected president of the Mechanics' Institute, and since the war an active member of the board of directors who organized our State Exposition, and served a term as its president.

Chief Stockell is well known throughout the fire service of the United States as one of the most genial of men, a thoroughly good fireman, and a gentleman of profuse hospitality. He is the president of the National Association of Chief Engineers, and had the honor of presiding over their deliberations in 1878. Chief Stockell has been an occasional but valued contributor to the columns of the *Fireman's Journal*.

Capt. Stockell was chairman of the Centennial Board of Directors of the Nashville Centennial Exposition in 1880, which was the finest exhibition of the kind ever witnessed in the South.

Capt. Stockell has an interesting family of children, and a wife of whom he is justly proud. He holds a warm place in the hearts of the people of the capital city of Tennessee. His services to the public, not only in the fire department, but in other walks of life, are highly appreciated, not only at home, but all over the country.

Capt. Stockell married Rachel Wright, of Philadelphia,

May 3, 1840. His married life has been one of unusual harmony and happiness. His living children number five,—viz., Charles Henry, born April 3, 1841; Louisa Jane, born June 14, 1843; Albert Wright, born Aug. 8, 1848; George W., born April 2, 1862; Orville Ewing, born Sept. 14, 1855.

It is due to Capt. Stockell to state that the insertion of this biographical sketch is made at the written request of a number of the prominent business men of Nashville.

COL. JOHN C. BURCH.

The subject of this biographical sketch—Col. John C. Burch—has been a prominent and influential citizen of Davidson Co., Tenn., for more than twenty years, and is eminently entitled to mention in its history. He is a native of the State of Georgia, and was born in Jefferson County in 1827. His parentage was also Georgian, his father—Morton N. Burch—being a native of Hancock County, and his mother—Mary Ballard—of Jefferson County. His father moved to Fayetteville, Fayette Co., in that State, in the infancy of the son, and resided there for ten years, when he removed to the city of Macon, which was his residence until his death, in 1862. Mr. Burch was repeatedly a member of each branch of the Legislature of Georgia. He held the public confidence in a high degree, and maintained a superior social rank.

His son, of whom this history writes, received his early education in the best preparatory schools in the State, and entered the freshman class of Yale College, New Haven, Conn., in the year 1843. His course at that renowned institution of learning was completed without a return to his home, and he graduated in 1847 with honor, and in a class numbering several gentlemen who have since attained distinction. On returning to Georgia he immediately applied himself to the study of law in the office and under the tutorage of Governor Charles J. McDonald, of Marietta, one of the most eminent jurists and estimable men in that State. Having been admitted to the bar in 1849, he opened an office at Spring Place, Murray Co., Ga., and began his professional career. He remained at that point for three years, when, recognizing the superior facilities for professional business afforded by Chattanooga, Tenn., and foreseeing its future development as a city, he removed to that thriving town and entered upon a successful practice.

In 1855, having been but three years a citizen of the State, the confidence of his fellow-citizens and their appreciation of his talents for public affairs were manifested in his election to the House of Representatives of the General Assembly of Tennessee as the member for Hamilton County. In that body, nearly equally divided politically, though one of the youngest members, he took a first place as a debater and parliamentarian, and was one of the recognized leaders of his party on the floor. The session of the General Assembly was a long and important one, and in addition to the many questions affecting the material interests of the State which were considered—chief among which was the granting of additional State aid to works of internal improvement then in progress—political excitement

was great, having acquired intensity in the fierce canvass of that year in which Americanism or "Know-Nothingism" figured as a new phase in politics. Mr. Burch was a participant in all the interesting discussions of the body, and the reputation he achieved was co-extensive with the State.

In 1857 he was elected senator from the district composed of the counties of Hamilton, Bradley, Rhea, Bledsoe, Sequachee, and Marion. This district, as was his own county of Hamilton, was closely divided in political sentiment, and his election by a decisive majority in each instance was esteemed as a personal triumph. Though barely of senatorial age, and his party having in its large majority a number of senators of ability and long experience, he received the distinguished compliment of election to the Speakership of the body at its hands. The service of this session of the General Assembly, like the preceding, was long and of unusual interest and importance. The leading subject of internal improvements was again under consideration. The two fiscal corporations of the State most extensively connected with the business of the people—the Union and Planters' Banks of Nashville—were re-chartered at that session. The whole body of the statutes of the State was revised and compiled into the Code of Tennessee. Upon this General Assembly, also, the duty of electing a United States senator devolved, and upon the question of electing two—one to fill a prospective vacancy—an acrimonious political debate was precipitated. The question was decided affirmatively, and two were chosen. In the discussions of the Senate its Speaker was frequently on the floor, and when in the chair his parliamentary skill and impartiality were so distinguished as to evoke from his fellow-senators, under the leader of the political opposition, the following more than formal resolutions of thanks at the close of the session:

"*Resolved*, That the thanks of the Senate are due and are hereby cordially tendered to the Honorable John C. Burch, Speaker of the Senate, for the able, dignified, and impartial manner in which he has discharged his official duties as presiding officer over its deliberations during the present session of the General Assembly,—his ability being evidenced in the unusual fact, in a legislative body, that no single decision made by him as Speaker of this body has been appealed from."

In 1859 the Nashville *Union and American*, for a fourth of a century the organ of the Democratic party of Tennessee, suffered the misfortune to lose by death—one occurring a few weeks after the other—its leading editorial conductors, G. G. Poindexter and E. G. Eastman. To supply the serious loss of two men so capable, under counsel of the most prominent leaders of the party in the State, Mr. Burch was called to the chief editorship of that journal, and this responsible position he filled with ability through the exciting Presidential canvass of 1860 and the critical agitation which culminated in the civil war. His opinions and sentiments were warmly Southern, and his journal was aligned with the advanced views of resistance to sectional aggression.

When, in the rapid march of events, Tennessee was required to assume a position in the contest ensuing upon the

fall of Fort Sumter, and she decided to unite her fortunes and join arms with the seceding States, Mr. Burch enlisted as a private in Company C, of the Rock City Guards, but was soon elected to a lieutenantancy in another company. Before going to the field, however, he was appointed aide-de-camp to Maj.-Gen. Gideon J. Pillow, in command of the Provincial Army of Tennessee, organized to support the army of the Confederate States. He was soon promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. When Tennessee formally entered as a member of the Confederacy, and her troops were allied integrally with the army of that government, Col. Burch was made an assistant adjutant-general in the service, and continued in that capacity during the war, acting for two years on the staff of Maj.-Gen. Pillow, and subsequently on those of Lieut.-Gen. N. B. Forrest and Maj.-Gen. Withers. The duties of these positions were acquitted with fidelity and loyal zeal to the cause he had early espoused.

Upon the failure of the Confederate cause Col. Burch returned to Nashville and resumed the practice of his original profession. He pursued it with marked success for four years. In September, 1869, he purchased a controlling interest in the *Union and American*,—the journal with which he had been connected before the war, which had been revived in December, 1865,—and again became its leading editor. To that work he was devoted exclusively until 1873, when, a vacancy occurring in the comptrollership of the treasury of Tennessee, he was appointed to that responsible trust by Governor John C. Brown, and filled it until the expiration of the term in February, 1875, declining to offer as a candidate for another term. During his incumbency of that office its duties were more than ordinarily onerous and delicate, and on the list of those who have served in that capacity it is conceded that no one has exhibited greater ability or more rigid integrity to the public interests. Indeed, his aptitude for what in many respects is the most important office in the administration of a State government was remarkable.

Retiring from the comptrollership, Col. Burch returned to the editorial tripod, and was thus engaged for another period of four years. As an editor and politician, except on questions connected with the civil war and pending its continuance, he was a supporter of the political fortunes of Andrew Johnson, and as a personal friend enjoyed in a high degree the confidence of that remarkable man. Not always indorsing his peculiar views, he admired his vigorous qualities of character, and the steadfast friendship of Col. Burch was appreciated by his wide circle of admirers. On leading questions of State and Federal policy, the journal, now called *The American*, with which he has been so long identified, and with which he yet holds connection, has always occupied bold, clear, and unequivocal positions, and maintained them with incisive force and ability. As its conductor he has given it a front rank in the press of the Southwest, and impressed his views firmly on the public opinion of the State.

On the accession of the Democratic party to the power of the majority in the Senate of the United States, in March, 1879, Col. Burch was elected to the secretaryship of that body, over a number of formidable competitors for

that honorable and dignified office, every one of whom was an ex-member of either the United States Senate or House of Representatives. Though but for a little more than a year in the discharge of its various and responsible functions, his ability and efficiency are conspicuous, as are his urbane and graceful manners in the society of the members of the highest deliberative body in the government. If peculiar fitness alone should be considered, it may be predicted that he will long occupy that distinguished position.

Col. Burch's domestic circle is a large one. Mrs. Burch was Miss Lucy Newell, of Chattanooga, Tenn., a most amiable and estimable lady. They have had born to them eight children, two of whom—the eldest and fourth—died when they had about attained their fifth year. The others survive: Katharine N., Mary B., John C., Charles N., Robert L., and Lucius. The family, though still holding a residence of citizenship in Tennessee, are at present domiciled in Washington City, Col. Burch's official residence.

Col. Burch is now in the mature vigor of life and possessed of a robust physical constitution. This brief sketch of the events of his career attests a strong individuality. Classically educated, his tastes are literary and his culture extensive. In the fields of study to which his pursuits have directed, his information is full, and whether as a writer or speaker or in the executive sphere, his resources are ready and forcible. Every station to which he has attained has been filled with great credit and marked ability, and given earnest that he would fully sustain himself in any to which he might aspire. In the social circle he is a genial and attractive member, and his cordial bearing and kind offices have gained him a large list of warm friendships, which are held by the manly attributes of character he has displayed.

MAJOR HENRY HEISS.

Maj. Henry Heiss, son of John P. and Anna Molyneux Heiss, was born April 30, 1838, at Bristol, Pa. His parents removed to Nashville a few weeks after the birth of Henry, and his mother died shortly after arrival here.

Mr. Heiss, Sr., became an active and influential politician and one of the publishers of the *Nashville Union*. James K. Polk, upon his election to the Presidency, invited him to Washington; here, in association with Thomas Ritchie, of the *Richmond Enquirer*, one of the most eminent journalists the South has produced, he established the *Washington Union*, which was the organ of the Polk administration.

Henry was educated at boarding-schools at Strasburg, Pa., Mount Holly, N. J., and graduated at Columbia College, near Washington, D. C.

In 1858 he became connected with his father's paper, the *Evening States*, published at Washington, as reporter for the various departments of the government and of Congressional proceedings.

In 1859 and a part of 1860 he was engaged with a government surveying party on lands lying chiefly in Allen Co., Kansas, known as the New York Indian lands.

At the breaking out of the civil war he returned to Tennessee and enlisted as a private soldier in the Confederate army.

He selected the cavalry service, and during the war was attached to the commands of Van Dorn, Forrest, and Wheeler. During the last year of the war he had risen to the rank of captain, with staff-rank as major; was provost-marshal of corps under both Forrest and Wheeler; was paroled May 23, 1865, and returned to Nashville, where, in the fall of that year, he took a position on the *Republican Banner*, which had been recently revived, after its suspension since February, 1862.

He became the managing editor of that paper, and remained with it until August, 1870, when he went to St. Louis to become the managing editor of the *Times*. He returned to Nashville early the following year, at the solicitation of the proprietors of the *Banner*.

In 1872 went back to St. Louis again to take charge of the *Times*, remaining there until March, 1874, when he accepted the position of managing editor of the *Nashville Union and American*.

When, in September, 1875, *The Republican Banner* and *The Union and American* were consolidated, he received the appointment of managing editor of the *American*, which name was given the consolidated paper. This position he has ever since held, making a continuous experience of fifteen years as a managing editor.

This uninterrupted retention in the control of the press implies a fitness for the work, and the qualities requisite for the duties and responsibilities are apparent when we analyze Maj. Heiss' character.

He has quick perception, sound judgment, and great industry; keeps wide awake to the current history of the day in all departments; wastes no time or space on the extreme ideas of any party; involves himself or his paper in no wrangling or factious criticism; but, with conservative adherence to his own convictions and the policy of the Democratic party, he makes a paper at once healthy in tone, instructive, useful, and acceptable in the homes of a large constituency.

Maj. Heiss possesses great modesty joined with unquestioned bravery; his instincts are gentle, pure, and generous; he kindles warm friendship among his acquaintances, and firm faith in his integrity and devotion to duty in all life's relations.

Maj. Heiss was married Sept. 4, 1872, to Miss Mary G. Lusk, a daughter of Robert Lusk, Esq., an eminent banker of Nashville.

He has never sought or held public office, nor would he be turned aside from his chosen profession of journalism, which he regards as one of the most honorable.

DR. WILLIAM H. MORGAN.

The Morgan family is of Welsh origin, and its name can be traced to quite remote antiquity. History tells of "Morgan the Courteous," a Welsh prince, who died in 1001. Another Morgan, Prince of Parnyh, went on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and died in 1126.

The progenitors of the American family of this name—three brothers—emigrated to New Jersey in the latter part of the seventeenth century.

From this stock William Morgan removed to Virginia. At Shepherdstown, near Harper's Ferry, a stone dwelling still stands bearing his initials and the date of 1710. Abraham, youngest son of this William Morgan, emigrated to Logan Co., Ky., and located near Russellville.

William H., the subject of this sketch, was born at this Kentucky home. He was one of eight children. His mother before marriage was Elizabeth Adams, of Montgomery Co., Md. While his parents were comfortable living, they had not the means to give him more than a common school and limited education. Having lofty aspirations, and seeing that he would have to rely on his own exertions, by industry and economy he saved from his earnings (not being ashamed to be seen at work for wages) enough to qualify himself to embark in the learned profession of dental surgery; his energy, industry, and economy in his young manhood days won for him the confidence and esteem of all right-minded men. He commenced the study of dentistry about the year 1846, and graduated from the Baltimore College in 1848; settled in the city of Nashville in 1849, where he has remained in a lucrative and successful practice to this time.

Dr. Morgan has been connected with seven dental associations. He has been elected and served as president in six of them. Has been twice elected as president of the American Dental Association. He is the only Southern gentleman who has ever filled this position, the honor of a second election never having been enjoyed by any other man. For several years past he has been a trustee of the Ohio Dental College, and is now president of that board. His resignation was tendered, but not accepted. Is professor of clinical dentistry and dental pathology in the Dental Department of Vanderbilt University, and dean of the faculty. Is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South; he has three times served the General Conference on the book committee; was elected by the Tennessee Conference a delegate to the last General Conference.

Dr. Morgan was appointed to deliver the address of welcome on the part of the dentists of Tennessee at the American Dental Association while sitting in Nashville in 1870, a task which he performed to the satisfaction of his friends, which is shown by the closing remarks of Professor C. K. Winston, who was appointed on the part of the Medical Association to perform a like service. Said he, "I will not attempt to add anything further to the very eloquent address of Dr. Morgan, a man who is an honor to his profession and a benefactor to his race."

He has not been an active politician, nor ever held position of party preferment. He was an old-line Whig before the war; since that event his sympathies have been generally with the Democratic party.

He was elected to succeed John M. Bass, Esq., as president of the Nashville Life Insurance Company, and accepted with the intention and for the purpose of closing up its affairs.

Dr. Morgan married Miss Sarah A. Noel, of Logan Co., Ky., by whom he has three sons and one daughter.

As a leader in the profession of dentistry, as a public-spirited citizen, as a man of integrity, culture, and usefulness, he holds a very prominent position in the community.

WILLIAM KING BOWLING.

When Dr. Bowling was asked how old he was, he said, "When the Third Napoleon, Emperor of the French, Marshal McMahon, Charles Dickens, Salmon P. Chase, Robert E. Lee, Andrew Johnson, and Jefferson Davis came into the world, and when the American slave-trade terminated by a provision of the Constitution of the United States, I came,—born when giant men came, and when a giant sin and outrage died." This event occurred in the Northern Neck of Virginia, in the county of Westmoreland, the native county of George Washington. Tradition and history represent his ancestors as planters, and, while remarkable for kindness and generosity, none of them filled any conspicuous place in Church or State. The name is not found among the officers of the Revolutionary war, nor among the leaders and followers of the fiery patriots whose meetings and resolves led to that glorious consummation. Not a vestryman of the Anglican Church bears that name, nor does a Non-conformist place it upon the page of history. In the republic of letters it is unknown. A family seemingly content to draw their subsistence from hereditary acres. And yet few names in the gossip or literature of Virginia occur more frequently, or are mentioned with more respect. For generations the maxim prevailed in the family that the post of honor is a private station.

In 1810 his father moved to North Kentucky, where Dr. Bowling—the fifth of ten children, and middle brother of seven—was educated privately by excellent tutors, and among them three authors of books. Says he, "Like Clay and Drake, I was dropped down in the wilderness of Kentucky, and left to fight the battle of life as best I could, without education, family influence, or patronage. To three vagabond authors whom my father fed for my benefit, and a public library of five hundred volumes, which I devoured before I was fourteen, I owe the foundation of all I am or hope to be. I attended one course of lectures in the Medical College of Ohio, and practiced five years, and attended another course at the Medical Department of Cincinnati College, known as Drake's School, and graduated. Drake was my medical idol, and his memory is yet. I was used to the society of authors. I had slept with them, roamed the wild forests with them, raved and ranted with them, and felt almost as big at eighteen as any of them, and they felt as big as all outdoors. One was a poet, William P. S. Blair, brother of the celebrated Francis P. Blair, of Kendall and Jackson memory. Lyman Martin, afterwards my medical preceptor, a scholar from Connecticut, spent merry hours at my father's with these men, but he never raved nor ranted. God bless him! He was everything to me, taught me, and believed in me."

Dr. Bowling received his medical degree in the spring of 1836. Though his Alma Mater was of brief existence, its faculty was one of the most remarkable in America; each

member, in subsequent life and widely separated fields, achieved a national reputation.

As a practitioner of medicine from 1836 to 1850, Dr. Bowling gained great eminence in Logan Co., Ky., near the Tennessee line, and became widely known in both States. During this time he had always under his tuition a number of office students, who spread his reputation as an original teacher of medicine far and wide. In 1848 he was offered the chair of theory and practice, in the Memphis Medical Institute, the pioneer medical school of Tennessee. This offer he declined. Familiar through the public prints and from personal intercourse among the students of the University of Nashville with the remarkable and persistent labors of President Philip Lindsley in behalf of Nashville as a literary and educational centre, he had already conceived the idea of a great medical school there, and as a part of that university.

In 1850 he removed to Nashville, hoping by his presence to stimulate physicians of eminence, to whom he had vainly written, to take part in the great enterprise. At this time the suspension of the Collegiate Department of the university had been decreed by the trustees, in view of the resignation of President Lindsley, which was to take effect on October 3d.

Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley was then busily engaged in getting up a scheme for a medical college,—if possible, in connection with the university; if not, as a joint-stock company. He brought his plans to Dr. B., who at once declared that he would venture largely of means and labor in connection with the "old University," and would not invest a cent in a private enterprise. Dr. L. and his associates accepted Dr. B.'s views, gave him the chair of theory and practice, and made him their mouthpiece in communicating with the board of trustees, by which the faculty was commissioned on Oct. 11, 1850. The peculiar features of Dr. B.'s plan are its making the medical professors supreme in their own department, and on the other hand endowing the University by the labors and fees of its medical professors. Besides meeting all the contingent expenses of the school, the medical faculty have added to the university property buildings and outfit costing not less than fifty thousand dollars.

In the school thus established by the energy of a college-bred youth and the wisdom of a backwoods practitioner, coupled with the assistance of a most able corps of teachers, Dr. B. became at once a master-spirit. He was ever ready to second liberal and progressive steps, regarding always large and enthusiastic classes as of prime importance. As a lecturer he was characteristically original. Thoroughly master of the great writers upon practical medicine in the olden time, and perfectly conversant by long experience with all the prevalent diseases of this region, he was able to plan a course of lectures eminently learned and practical. Understanding doctor and medical student nature with an insight given to but few, he had a hold upon the class peculiar to himself. Gifted with a creative fancy, a poetic imagination, and a delivery combining the graces of the orator with the arts of the actor, he kept large classes in rapt attention. He was the Rush, the Chapman, and the Drake of the South all in one. In the ten years 1851–

1861 he taught more than three thousand students,—an achievement without precedent in professional annals, for never did any school before or since have such numbers in its first decade. I am almost sure that every one of this number carried away with him as a part of his intellectual furniture not only lofty and advanced views of medicine as a humane and liberal calling, but also maxims, apothegms, and theses of lasting influence. Like Philip Lindsley, of Nashville, and Arnold, of Rugby, he impressed his individuality upon the pupil. This is the rare gift of the teacher who is born such.

In 1851 he founded the *Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery*, and sustained it for a quarter of a century. His contributions to medicine are principally contained in this journal, where he was never negative, but definitely aggressive or defensive, concerning all things pertaining to his profession. Upon retiring from the *Medical Journal* in 1875, his publisher said of him that "Dr. Bowling had never kept the printer waiting for copy or money;" and the greatest living medical critic in his journal said of him, "A man of genius as well as of learning, of the true poetic temperament, he has written some of the most brilliant articles in our medical annals." An eminent practitioner in California says, "The first quarter of a century of the *Nashville Journal* has stamped its impress upon those who read it for sincerity, truth, and usefulness, elevating the standard of true medicine as no other publication has done." Many thousand copies of Dr. Bowling's Introductory and also of pamphlet editions of articles from the *Medical Journal* were circulated by order of the faculty.

Dr. Bowling has always strenuously advocated the organization of the profession, and contributed his *quotum* of labor and time to local and national associations. He has avoided office. However, in 1856 he was elected third vice-president, in 1867 first vice-president, and in 1874 president, of the American Medical Association. In 1873 he was elected by the medical editors of the United States president of their national association.

Dr. Bowling has always taken a keen interest in public affairs, but has preferred medical to public work. He was spontaneously returned a member of the Constitutional Convention of Kentucky for Logan County in 1849, and there laid the corner-stone of public instruction in that State. In 1853 he delivered the oration upon the occasion of laying the corner-stone of the first public school (Hume) building in Nashville. He is a firm and consistent advocate of universal public education for all races. He has, by invitation, delivered many addresses to institutions of learning. The only notes he ever signed as security were those of Chancellor Lindsley, for the university buildings, in 1855, to the amount of over thirty thousand dollars, the contractors having agreed with the trustees to give up their mechanics' lien, and to look to the chancellor, backed by a public subscription, for their pay.

In 1873, Dr. Bowling resigned his chair in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville. In 1877 he resumed position there as professor of malarial diseases and medical ethics. After lecturing two winters he again resigned, and is now one of the professors of theory and

practice in the Medical Department of the University of Tennessee, at Nashville.

In 1837 he married Mrs. Melissa Cheatham, *née* Melissa Saunders. Her dust now mingles with that of her native county in Mount Olivet, the beautiful rural cemetery of Nashville.

J. B. L.

WILLIAM WELLS BERRY.

William Wells Berry, son of Horatio and Sarah Godman Berry, natives of Anne Arundel Co., Md., was born in the city of Baltimore, Md., June 8, 1813. He attended a private school in that city until he attained the age of sixteen, beginning there the foundation of a course of reading and study which ended only with his life, and gave him both varied and accurate information. Leaving school, he entered the wholesale drug-house of Keeler & Co., of Baltimore, where he remained until 1834, gaining under a kind and upright employer a knowledge of commercial matters which made of him at the age of twenty-one an independent and self-reliant merchant. Removing to Nashville, he established a wholesale drug firm which now, under the name of Berry, Demoville & Co., is widely and favorably known, and justly claims as high financial standing as any firm in the South. It is characteristic of Mr. Berry that during the long period which he was engaged in business in Nashville, nearly half a century, he never changed his location.

Mr. Berry was endowed with a great capacity for affairs, and every enterprise with which he was actively connected bore evidence in its success of his marked ability and unremitting attention. He was a member of the board of directors of the Planters' Bank of Tennessee during its most prosperous period, from 1854 to 1862. He was president of the Third National Bank of Nashville from its organization, in 1865, until he was prostrated by disease, in 1876. The almost unparalleled success of this institution was due not only to the wisdom and sagacity with which its affairs were conducted, but to the unbounded confidence of the community in its officers and directors. He was from its incorporation until his death president of the Equitable Insurance Company of Nashville, an organization which has always stood deservedly high in public estimation.

Mr. Berry was closely identified as director with other leading insurance and manufacturing incorporations; and in all these places of trust he was remarkable no less for the conscientious fidelity and impartiality with which he discharged every duty than for the sound judgment of his counsels. He was at one time owner of large planting interests on the Arkansas River, which he managed with the success he attained in other enterprises. On the 10th of March, 1840, Mr. Berry was married to Jane E. White, daughter of Gen. William White, a member of the Davidson County bar, and a gallant officer under Gen. Andrew Jackson in the war of 1812, and subsequent campaigns against the Indians.

Mr. Berry died June 15, 1876, leaving a widow and five children. Just in all business transactions, modest and gentle in demeanor, refined in habits, cordial and affection-

ate in all social and domestic relations, he left to his descendants an honored name and a spotless memory.

JOHN HARDING.

John Harding was born in 1777 at Gooseland, Va., but spent his early life at Powhatan, in the same State. He came to Tennessee in 1805 with four brothers and two sisters. He was reared a farmer; his education at school was limited, his means small, as his father's property was ruined in the war of the Revolution, but if poor in estate he was rich in health, in energy, industry, and good habits.

The family located on Harpeth River, on the estate where Edward Hicks now resides. After serving his father faithfully on the farm, John located on the farm now known as "Belle Meade;" he subsequently had a home in Nashville, still retaining the above-named farm. In 1838 he bought a plantation in Louisiana, which he soon sold at a handsome profit. In 1840 he bought again, this time in Arkansas; which place, with large additions to the original purchase, he bequeathed to his grandchildren, in 1860.

John Harding was an early and firm friend of the cause of education; on this account he took a deep interest in the prosperity of "The Nashville Female Academy." Not that the trustees favored his ideas, for they were mostly of religious persuasions differing from his, but from a desire to have the daughters of Tennessee educated in the best possible manner.

His sympathies were with the Christians, also known as the Campbellites. His liberality towards the clergy of this denomination was notorious; in fact, he could not do too much to aid those of like faith with himself.

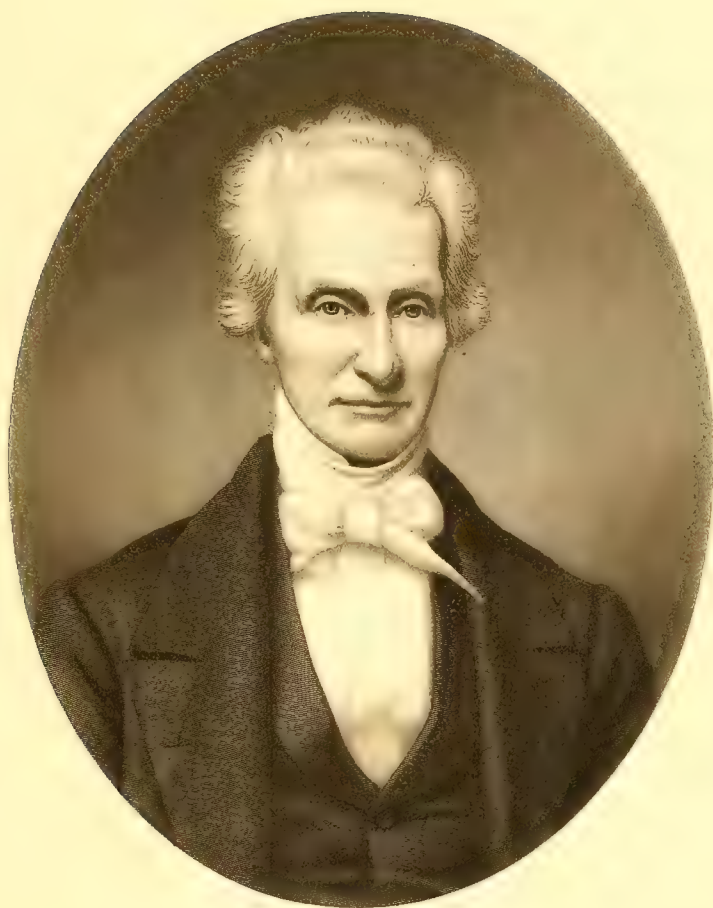
Mr. Harding's chief characteristics were energy and industry. It was not the desire of acquiring rapidly, but a desire always to attain the best results, to make the most of everything.

His fine pasturage he made profitable by taking horses and mules from Nashville to feed, and by supplying almost daily the city or town market with his choice hay; no one raised better, for which reason he often had from one hundred and fifty to two hundred horses to pasture.

Then his mill was made profitable, and his excellent blacksmith-shop had an immense run of business; from all these sources, as well as others, came large revenues, which were invested in farming-lands. These added acres received the best of culture. His kind and paternal care of his slaves secured from them faithful services; he never separated a family of slaves, never bought and sold them on speculation; the number left his son were the increase of a small number received from his father by inheritance.

John Harding married Miss Susannah Shute, who had come into Tennessee from Virginia with her brothers and sisters before him. The Shute family were from Carlisle, Pa., and of German origin.

His family consisted of six children, only three of whom grew to maturity,—viz., William G., Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Clay, of North Carolina, and Amanda, who married Frank McGavock, of Nashville.



DR. J. L. L. L.



William L. Phillips

John Harding died at "Belle Meade," where he had resided since about 1860; he was eighty-seven years old at the time of his decease.

He is remembered throughout this country as a brave, honest, enterprising, liberal, and loyal man.

WILLIAM D. PHILIPS.*

William D. Philips was born on the 10th of June, 1804, and died on the 15th of June, 1879, at his farm and residence, six miles north of Nashville, Davidson Co., Tenn. He was born, raised, lived, and died on the well-known farm on which his father lived and died,—the "Philips" place. His father, Joseph Philips, was an early settler, and emigrated in 1791, with his wife, Milbry Philips, from Edgecombe Co., N. C., to Tennessee. His ancestry for several generations, both paternal and maternal, were natives of Edgecombe province under the Colonial government.

Joseph Philips served as guide for the Continental forces, and participated in the battle of King's Mountain. Matthew Philips, brother of Joseph Philips, was colonel commanding a regiment of troops, and died preceding the battle of King's Mountain, from an overdraught of water.

William D. Philips was respected and esteemed for his solid and many virtues by all who knew him. His life was wholly a private life; he never held or sought office, but gave his time, mind, and life to the occupation of farming and agriculture. He inherited from his father about one thousand acres of land and several families of slaves. He was not of age when he came into his possessions and government and control of his farm. His education was as good and liberal as the times allowed; for a time a pupil of the Rev. Thomas B. Craighead. He was not a man of letters or literary taste, but of active life and deeds. His farm and its laborers were well governed and conducted; he gave it his care, skill, and judgment, and it was his pride and pleasure to the day of his death.

William D. Philips married early in life, as soon as of age, Susan P. Clark, daughter of Thomas A. Clark, of South West Point, East Tennessee, a sister of James P. Clark, of Nashville, which led to a close, intimate friendship between these persons, which was that of brothers, and lasted as long as life, and continued to exist between their families after the death of Mrs. Philips, whose married life was of short duration, and died without issue.

In 1828 he married Eliza Dwyer, daughter of Daniel Dwyer, a merchant of Franklin, Tenn., a genial Irish gentleman, she herself being a native of Ireland, and a type of the most beautiful Irish lady, cheerful, warm, and cheering all brought within her circle, always kind, cordial, and gentle. She became a model farmer's wife, serving and in person directing the household and its affairs in-doors. All went well under her gentle but firm control and management. She was happy herself, and always cordial to her husband's relatives,—a large connection, and frequent visitors.

William D. Philips was not a common, but an uncommon, man in his person and character. He had a good physique, was in stature six feet high, well formed, and developed in his person by active life in the open air. He was a practical man wholly, dark hazel eyes, auburn hair, impulsive, quick in his movements, and withal impulsive temperament, yet self-controlled in a high degree. He went to bed early, rose before the sun, and regular in his habits, a very moderate eater at all of his meals for his active life and habits. He was very industrious and diligent in the management of his farm, and "all over it his foot-tracks were to be found and the effects of his eyes were to be seen." He was always glad to have his relatives, friends, and other persons to visit him, and made them welcome at an abundant old Virginia or North Carolina table spread with the best.

He was not an avaricious or ambitious man, had high self-respect and pride of character, had plenty, determined always to have plenty and to spare, and gave with unstinted generosity when real charity was demanded. Never sought to be popular in a popular sense, but placed a high value on character; had great pride of character; desired to possess the good will and respect of his fellow-citizens, but never sought it directly.

There was not a trace of guile or deceit or meanness in his nature or character; in fact, he despised all deceit, hypocrisy, and sham so much that probably it sent him in the other direction. It made him seem abrupt, harsh, and short in his speech and manners. He repulsed in manner, but always gave when a case was presented. He always gave, but there was not seemingly grace in his manner; perhaps there was an imperiousness of slavery and master in his manner of which he was not conscious, and which is in the spirit of the institution itself, and from which no large slave-owner was exempt, not even Washington himself. Notwithstanding this manner outside, there was in his heart much real, genuine, warm, kind feeling and humanity. Many anecdotes are told to illustrate this kindness of his nature and seeming unkindness of manner.

His good wife understood him, and his sterling qualities were known to her. She respected and loved him, and, though different in manners, they lived a long life of entire harmony. He knew his wife, and fully appreciated and loved her gentle, winning ways and character. When she died, as she did some years before his death, her death brought home upon and within him a deep, inconsolable grief, which went with him to his grave.

This man, the product of our times and society, was at the core of him a sound man, a real, genuine man, no sham or hollow man wearing the mask of goodness to cover up a false and selfish nature.

On Monday evening, June 16, 1879, his mortal remains were deposited in the family burial-place on his farm, and he sleeps with his father, his mother, and his beloved wife, mother of his children, and two children, on the farm upon which he was born, raised, lived, and died, and which he loved so well. He was the father of seven children by his wife Eliza Dwyer, of whom two sons and two daughters survive him. His sister, Mrs. Martha Martin, the last of a large family of brothers and sisters, still lives, at the age of eighty-nine years, beloved by all who know her.

* By John Trimble.

COL. WILLOUGHBY WILLIAMS.

Col. Willoughby Williams is a North Carolinian by birth, having been born near Snowhill, in what is now Greene County, on the 14th of June, 1798. His father was a Welshman and was a major in the Revolution, surviving through the war, and although his widow, the mother of Col. Williams, afterwards married Governor McMinn, by some special legislation she drew a pension during her life. She lived to quite an advanced age, and died in 1856. She was the daughter of Col. James Glasgow, who was at one time Secretary of State of North Carolina.

Col. Williams married Miss Nancy D. Nichols, the daughter of Capt. John Nichols, a most estimable lady, with whom he lived, using his own words, "in the most perfect love and harmony for twenty-one years; when she died, causing such a shock to my feelings that I was only sustained by the consciousness that neither in word nor deed had I ever caused a tear to fall from her eye or a pang to cross her bosom." For thirty-five years he has remained a widower, preferring the sweet memories of a happy married life to the risk of experimenting in sacred relations. From the death of his wife, his life has been devoted—constant, unceasing labor—to the children of his happy marriage. Of nine children born six are still living, to wit: John H. Williams, Mary Jane McNairy, widow of Col. R. C. McNairy, McLemore H. Williams, Willoughby Williams, Jr., Ellen, wife of Marion W. Lewis, Nancy D., wife of C. A. Nichol. Robert N. Williams married the daughter of Samuel D. Morgan, and died leaving a family of children. Andrew J. was killed in the late war. The other child died in infancy.

The highest point in the life of our subject is a virtue based on superior judgment, which has been developed in but few characters, to wit: that of persistently eschewing the allurements of office and firmly resisting all attempts to bring him into public life to the detriment of a loving and beloved family, and to the substitution of petty annoyances for the sweet enjoyment of a happy paternal home.

When a young man Col. Williams was for six years sheriff of Davidson County, and now in his declining years he remembers with the greatest pleasure that after going out of office he was never in a single instance called on to explain one of his many official acts.

At one time—about 1837—the president of the Bank of Tennessee having resigned, in his absence he, being at the time engaged in planting in Florida, was without his knowledge unanimously elected president of the bank, which was in suspension, and in the estimation of the board of directors imperatively demanded for its restoration his superior and well-known financial skill. This he, upon notice, promptly declined; but, coming home, his friends, Governor Carroll, George W. Campbell, and others, prevailed on him for the safety of the then comparatively new State bank and for the good of the Democratic party, for which he was always willing to work, to accept. Continuing in this position only until he brought about resumption, he resigned and resumed control of his private affairs. Planting in Florida during the Seminole war was so hazardous that he broke up and moved most of his slaves to

Arkansas, where he remained planting until the war came, which emancipated his slaves. Having about five hundred slaves, he removed them to the Brazos Bottom, Texas, and remained with them during the war, and then brought them (free people) back to Arkansas.

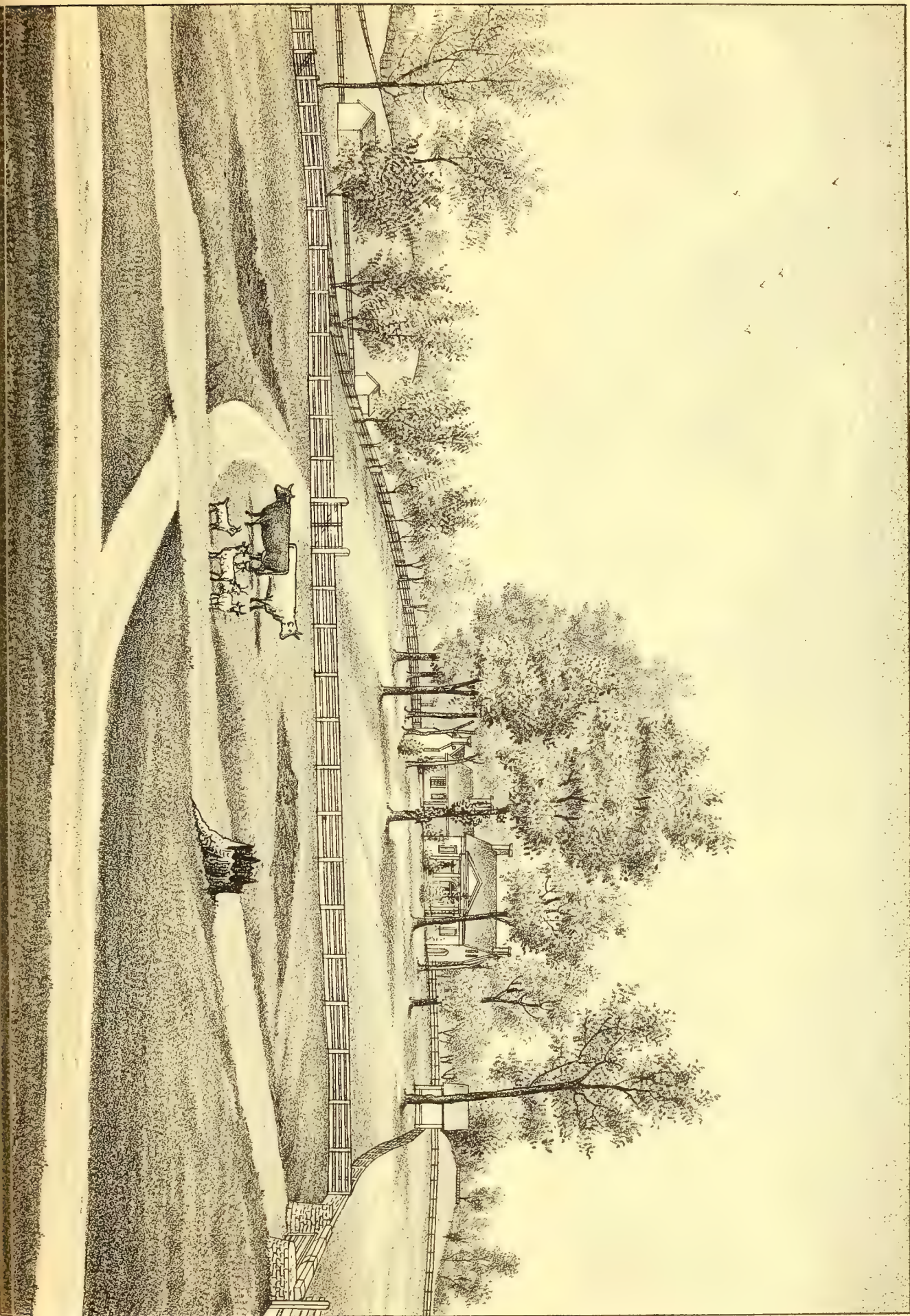
The end of the war not only brought the emancipation of his slaves, but found him in debt, mostly as surety for his friends, about three hundred thousand dollars. Nearly all in a like situation went into bankruptcy; but though nearly seventy years old he resolved to struggle through, and now he is entirely out of debt and one of the most successful planters in Arkansas.

Still making Tennessee his home, as he always has done, he spends about half his time on his plantation in Arkansas, looking closely after his large planting interests, and by his superior judgment is making the raising of cotton profitable to himself as well as large numbers of his former slaves. His relations with them are of a most friendly character; he knowing their weaknesses and they knowing his worth, the rights of each are never infringed.

Col. Williams' father died when he was only four years old, at a camp near Dandridge, in East Tennessee, when the family were moving from North Carolina.

While very young, Willoughby went into a store at Knoxville, and worked as a store-boy on a salary sufficient to buy his clothes, and then for a time at Abingdon, Va. His mother having stopped in Roane County, in East Tennessee, after the death of his father, he came first to Nashville, riding on horseback in company with her to visit his two aunts, Mrs. Col. Donelson, whose husband was the brother of Mrs. Jackson, and Mrs. Judge Robert Whyte. Remaining for nearly a year that time, he was much at the house of Gen. Jackson, and, being a boy of quick perception, he imbibed many of his lifetime ways from that early visit to the coming great hero. His next visit to Nashville was in 1813, when he witnessed, and is the only living man now who did witness, the fight between Jackson and the Bentons. Nashville became his home in 1818. The connection between himself and the Jackson family brought him, at a very early day, into close relations with the old general, and it can be said with absolute certainty that of all the men now living, none were so close to Gen. Jackson for so long a time. A man of the greatest prudence, and himself of unbounded popularity, of good address and courtly manners, and firmly fixed in all the principles of a Democratic government, Gen. Jackson looked upon him through all his struggles as one of his staunchest and most reliable friends.

The relations between Col. Williams and Gen. Sam Houston, at the time in the history of that great man when he resigned the office of Governor and put Tennessee's greatest secret under cover, of separating from his wife without telling the world the cause, were of a most intimate and confidential character. It was to him that Gen. Houston perhaps first communicated his purpose, and to him were intrusted some of the details of this most extraordinary move; but it is due to the memory of the hero of San Jacinto that, so far as Col. Williams knows or believes, he never, through his long life, communicated to any living person the secrets of this domestic tragedy.



Through a life now turning into the eighty-third year Col. Williams has been a man of strict temperance and uniform habits, never intoxicated, and never playing even a game of cards for amusement. He attributes his success in life in a great measure to the advice given him by his lifetime friend and adviser, Gen. Jackson. With him, next to the sweet memory of his wife and the love of his children, the name of Andrew Jackson is most sacred. He is a living evidence of what has become historic, to wit: that Gen. Jackson's friends were devoted to him in a wonderful manner, exceeding even the devotion of Napoleon's followers.

He has lately, with his own hand, written up the early events of Davidson County, giving families, their marriages and deaths, together with localities, roads, and many incidents of early life in Davidson County, which for detail is without a parallel, coming from one man's recollection of old times.

Col. Williams is above medium size, remarkably erect, with a strong face full of decision as well as benevolence. He is one of the most companionable of men, quick of speech, accurate in thought, chaste in language, exceedingly neat in person, and in his memory of past events and people he has no peer. He is a living library of all that has taken place in Tennessee, of a public nature, since 1809.

ADAM GILLESPIE ADAMS.

Adam Gillespie Adams was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, July 12, 1820. He was one of a family of twelve children, consisting of nine boys and three girls. His father, besides being a farmer, was a blacksmith. His mother's maiden name was Jane Gillespie; both sides of the family are of Scotch-Irish descent. This title means that the North of Ireland was largely settled by Scotch; the descendants are therefore justly called Scotch-Irish.

His early life was surrounded by the air of piety; the religious influence of his mother is most gratefully acknowledged by the subject of this sketch.

Besides the advantages of a rudimentary school near home, Adam had town school privileges. He entered a wholesale establishment at the age of twelve years, and remained in this house till he was nineteen years old, when, with a younger brother, he emigrated to America.

It should be noted that he had acquired in his seven years' services with his first employer a wide experience in merchandise and men. The firm dealt in a great variety of domestic and foreign goods, and only in a wholesale way; they handled grain, lumber, iron, groceries, liquors, and tobacco. But Adam had steadily carried out his mother's instructions, and never made habitual use of either of the two articles last named.

Landing in New York in 1839, Mr. Adams undertook the long journey to Nashville, Tenn., where he had two brothers and many relatives living. He arrived there July 1st, having refused then, as he always has since, to travel on Sunday.

He secured employment as a clerk with Eakin Bros., who, while they were in the wholesale line in Nashville, had two retail stores in Shelbyville, Tenn., where he spent over a

year. Returning to the wholesale house at Nashville, he remained with them until 1850, when, on the death of two of the firm, he became a partner.

His first year's salary with this firm was one hundred and fifty dollars, and, though it was advanced from time to time, he saved a larger percentage from this small salary than from that of any other year.

In 1858 a division of the business occurred, and Mr. Adams, taking the boots and shoes and clothing departments, withdrew, and bought the old Eakin & Bros. house, on the public square, and continued under the firm-name of A. G. Adams & Co.

In 1849, Mr. Adams made a trip to his home in Ireland. On his return he was strongly tempted to remove his business to New York City; but the sight of the glorious country and the noble people of Middle Tennessee, from which and from whom he had been so far absent, revived his admiration, and he resolved to live permanently in Nashville.

Mr. Adams was dedicated to God in baptism at the age of fifteen years; made a public profession of religion in the Presbyterian Church, and has always taken an active interest in her welfare.

In 1842 he was one of the first movers in organizing the Second Presbyterian Church; he was elected an elder, and also superintendent of its Sabbath-school in 1843, and held the office till 1862.

In 1866, on his return from New York, where he had resided during the greater part of the civil war, he was elected superintendent of the Sabbath-school and a ruling elder in the First Presbyterian Church; both of these positions he has held ever since.

Resuming business after the war, under the former name of A. G. Adams & Co., and continuing under that name till 1876, when the present firm-style of Adams, Throne & Co., was announced, he is now one of the oldest wholesale merchants on the square.

Mr. Adams' whole soul has been interested in the cause of religion. His church and Sabbath-school have been his chosen field of labor outside the duties of his business life.

He has held the office of treasurer of the National Bible Society since 1854; also the position of director in the Union Bank of Tennessee, to which he was elected in 1854, and in that connection passed through the trying times which all the banks experienced in the civil war. Mr. Adams was also a director in the Tennessee Marine and Fire Insurance Company, now closed, and has lately been persuaded to take the presidency of the Equitable Fire Insurance Company. He took an active part in the establishment of the first cotton-mill in Nashville, the "Tennessee Manufacturing Company," which now is in successful operation; he was elected a member of the first board of directors, which position he still holds.

At a public meeting of the citizens of Nashville to take steps to celebrate their Centennial (April 24, 1880), Mr. Adams was appointed chairman of the committee of reception, and by virtue of this appointment was constituted a member of the board of directors of the Centennial Commission.

Mr. Adams has been twice married,—first, in 1846, to

Susan Porterfield, daughter of Francis Porterfield and Ma-linda Morgan, after whose death he married, in 1851, Mary J. Strickler, of Shelbyville, Tenn., daughter of Benjamin Strickler and Sarah Eakin. By this marriage he had eight children,—five sons and three daughters.

In the community in which he resides Mr. Adams is highly esteemed as a public-spirited, honest, and upright man; a man of sound judgment, courteous and elegant manners, kindly sympathies, and strong religious tendencies.

WILLIAM H. JACKSON.

William H. Jackson was born in Paris, Henry Co., Tenn., Oct. 1, 1835. His father, Dr. A. Jackson, and his mother, Mary W. Hurt, both natives of Virginia, were married in 1829, and removed to West Tennessee in 1830. The only surviving children of this marriage were William H. and Howell E. Jackson, the latter now an eminent lawyer of Jackson, Tenn.

The subject of this sketch was reared amid good and wholesome precepts in the home circle, and sound instruction in the school and church.

Possessed of a sanguine spirit, his fearless bravery and warm espousal of the weaker side in boyhood's strifes secured him strong friends and ardent admirers. His impetuosity of spirit and love of adventure made field sports more attractive than the monotonous duties of the school, and clearly foreshadowed his manhood.

While a member of the senior class of the West Tennessee College he received the appointment of cadet at West Point, and entered that institution in 1852.

The discipline of the military school was of the greatest benefit in its influence on the restless and ambitious spirit, and at the same time the prospects of a military life opened up broader fields and presented strong stimulus to exertion. He graduated with credit in the large class of 1856, and after the usual furlough at home, he reported in the fall of the same year at the cavalry school of instruction at Carlisle, Pa., to Col. Charles May, of Mexican war fame. One year later he joined his regiment of Mounted Rifles, U.S.A., then stationed in various parts of Texas and New Mexico. He remained in this frontier service as second lieutenant under Col. W. W. Loring from 1857 to the spring of 1861. In this connection full scope was given his love of adventure in following Indian trails and the exciting incidents peculiar to this branch of military service. Individuality was developed, self-reliance constantly exercised, perils encountered, and bravery stimulated.

For persistence in duty and gallantry in action he was frequently complimented, not only from regimental headquarters, but from the headquarters at Washington.

At the commencement of the civil war he was operating against the Apaches in the vicinity of Fort Staunton, New Mexico.

Viewed from the standpoint of that day, it was to be expected that our young cavalry officer should take sides with the South. There resided his family, his dearest friends,

his childhood associates. While separating with regret from his companions in arms who had with him stood the brunt of many an Indian onslaught, or participated with him in the fierce attack on savage hordes, yet without hesitation he decided to go with his native State in the conflict. His decision adds another to the many instances illustrating the controlling influence of the accident of birth.

In pursuance of his resolve to aid his native State, Lieut. Jackson tendered his resignation, turned over to the proper officer of the United States army every cent of government funds and every description of public property in his possession, and, in company with Col. Crittenden, of Kentucky, made his way into Texas, ran the blockade at Galveston, reached New Orleans, sent in the tender of his services through Maj. Longstreet to the Confederate government, and was at once commissioned captain of artillery by the Governor of Tennessee.

After performing various duties he was assigned at New Madrid in 1861 to the command of a battery of light artillery. At the battle of Belmont, being unable to land his battery, Capt. Jackson, by order of Gen. Pillow, led an infantry charge against a portion of the United States troops, and was wounded in the side with a minie-ball, which he still carries,—a striking reminiscence of the horrors of war.

After recovering from what was at the time supposed to be a mortal wound, he was promoted to a colonelcy and assigned to the command of the Sixth Tennessee and First Mississippi Cavalry, then operating in West Tennessee and Mississippi.

At the taking of Holly Springs, Col. Jackson, for gallant conduct, was promoted brigadier-general, and in command of cavalry took part in all the various movements of Gens. Hardee, Polk, and Joe Johnston, commanding the cavalry on the left wing in the memorable Georgia campaign.

Among other military services was his engagement with the dashing Kilpatrick at Lovejoy's Station, leading with Forrest the Confederate advance into Tennessee and covering the retreat of Hood. For this he was recommended for promotion to a division, and was assigned to the command of Forrest's old division, with the Texas brigade added. With this fine command he operated until the close of the war, when he was assigned by Gen. Dick Taylor on the part of the Confederates, and Gen. Dennis on the part of the United States army, as commissioner for the parole of troops at Gainesville, Ala., and Columbus, Miss.

To delineate fully the part Gen. Jackson played in the civil war is not our purpose; it is not necessary to place before the reader so voluminous a history as would be requisite to do justice to the subject. His characteristics are what we seek; these stamp him as a man of high type.

He engaged in the service of the South from a sense of imperative duty. He gave to the cause unquestioned ability. His courage was spontaneous and impetuous. His training and experience gave him coolness and sound judgment. He was chivalrous to his foes, and disposed always to conduct war upon the principles of civilized usage, with as little of severity and harshness as its barbarous nature permitted.



W H Jackson



Nathan Adams

AFTER THE WAR.

The war closed, and, with the same resolute purpose that had always actuated his life, Gen. Jackson engaged in agriculture. Taking charge of his father's planting interest, he managed two farms, organizing a mixed force of white and colored labor, superintending their work with judgment, and securing profitable results.

He engaged in agriculture with all his characteristic energy of purpose; bringing to bear a quick and observant mind, he has gained a distinction in his new field of labor not inferior to the fame which he earned for himself in the profession of arms.

For three or four years he thus superintended the culture of cotton in West Tennessee.

In December, 1868, he married Miss Selene Harding, the daughter of Gen. W. G. Harding, of Belle Meade, near Nashville, Tenn., one of the most eminent agriculturists and stock-raisers of the South. For this happy change of his life, habits, and tastes he is indebted to the lost cause, to his connection with the Methodist Episcopal Church, to his marriage, and subsequent intimate association with his father-in-law, one of the most extensive and successful farmers of Tennessee.

Gen. Jackson's pre-eminent qualifications in his now chosen field of labor have been so appreciated that he has already filled the offices of president of the National Agricultural Congress, president of the Farmers' Association of Tennessee, president of the Bureau of Agriculture for the State, and president of the executive board of the "Rural Sun Publishing Company," a weekly journal devoted to Southern agriculture, also Master of the Heart of Oak Grange of Patrons of Husbandry at Nashville.

From the Bureau of Agriculture for the State was issued that comprehensive and highly-valued work entitled "The Resources of Tennessee."

An uncommon feature in connection with the issue of this work should be recorded. As the fiscal agent of the State for the disbursement of all requisite expenses in the publication of this work, Gen. Jackson delivered to the State the cheapest piece of printing for a public document it has ever received, and he actually returned to its treasury an unexpended sum of over six thousand dollars. For this and other services to the State and county he has never received one cent of compensation, for he never would accept it.

Gen. Jackson's children are three in number,—viz., Eunice, now nine years old; William Harding, now five years old; and Selene Harding, three years of age.

Since the close of the war Gen. Jackson has been one of the foremost men in the South in all that tends to elevate the profession of agriculture, and to unite the North and the South as one fraternity, in order that the workers in the soil might realize their full value as a great factor in the scale of national importance and power.

In politics he is a Democrat, taking interest in county, State, and national affairs, but has wisely concluded not to enter the political field, regarding it as equally as disturbing and unsettling as the military life, and the fruits in old age as unsatisfactory in the one life as in the other.

NATHAN ADAMS.

Nathan Adams, the subject of this sketch, although not a native of Davidson Co., Tenn., came here at so early an age that he may be said to be identified with the county and State as truly as many of those who were born here. A native of the beautiful town of Strabane, Ireland, Nathan Adams was brought by his parents, in 1814, at the age of four years, to America, landing at New York, where his father had already a brother settled and prospering in business; we allude to the lamented and universally respected John Adams, who had emigrated to this country in 1794, and who for twenty-eight years held the honorable position of president of the Fulton Bank of New York City, and for even longer periods the responsible posts of treasurer of the New York Hospital and of the American Bible Society.

The parents of Nathan Adams proceeded at once to Philadelphia, where, in less than three years, the father died, leaving his widow with a large family of three sons and eight daughters, one of the latter having married and removed to Nashville, Tenn., with her husband, our former well-known citizen, George Crockett, Sr.

Soon the widow resolved to follow this married daughter, and during the year 1817 the whole family were settled in Nashville, Nathan, then seven years old, being the youngest child. Few of the old citizens of Nashville will fail to remember the gentle, loving mother of this numerous family, and her unremitting labors in rearing and educating them. Her uniform steadfastness of purpose and her quiet, unobtrusive piety insured her the respect of all who knew her, from the highest to the lowest, our noble President, Andrew Jackson himself, never leaving his home for Washington City without calling to say "Good-by" to Mrs. Adams. With such a mother, young Nathan was sure to have careful training; and, after receiving a good English education, at the age of nineteen it was thought best that he should "go West" to seek his fortune. He set out, therefore, and located, in 1829, in Covington, Tenn., where he was engaged for three years in mercantile business. During his residence there he was elected vice-president of the first Bible society organized in that section of country. From Covington, Mr. Adams removed to Wesley, Tenn., where, in 1833, he married Grace Arlington Stanton, only daughter of Joseph B. Stanton; and in 1835, relinquishing business, he devoted himself to agricultural pursuits, to which he adhered until the death of his wife, which occurred in November, 1877.

In 1869, Mr. Adams was elected president of the Memphis and Ohio Railroad Company, and continued in that position until its consolidation with the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company. In 1873 he was appointed by Governor John C. Brown commissioner from the State of Tennessee to Vienna, and also by the Chamber of Commerce of Memphis, Tenn., as its representative at the same exposition. Mr. Adams was also appointed by Governor Porter one of the commissioners from Tennessee to represent the State at the Geographical Congress and Syndicate of Trade at Paris, France, in 1875; and again to represent Tennessee at the International Industrial Exhibition in Paris in

1878. After spending part of five years in the various countries of Europe in foreign travel, Mr. Adams, after an absence of fifty years, has now returned to the home of his youth to pass the remainder of his life. There is something touching in the return of such a man to the scene of his boyhood days, and it argues well for the attractiveness of our little "City of Rocks," implanted as it is in the very garden-spot of our own loved Tennessee.

We must not omit to touch upon the religious record of Mr. Adams, so well begun at the early age of twenty-one as the vice-president of a Bible society. Becoming a member of the church in 1842, he was ordained an elder the same year in the Presbyterian Church at Emmaus, Haywood Co., Tenn., of which church he continued an elder until its removal to Stanton, Tenn. There, in this village named for his wife's father, Mr. Adams contributed between four thousand and five thousand dollars to erect a Presbyterian church, in which he was a ruling elder until his recent removal to Nashville. This generous act of Mr. Adams is but one of many that might be selected to show the munificent, liberal spirit of our esteemed fellow-citizen. That little village church, as well as the magnificent Stanton Block, erected as a memorial to the memory of his wife's father, J. B. Stanton, in Memphis, Tenn., by Mr. Adams, are living monuments of his desire to benefit his fellow-men and of his enterprising public spirit. His many relatives and friends can testify to the fact that he is one of those with whom "it is more blessed to give than to receive," and the numerous instances in which, for years past, he has caused "the widow's heart to sing for joy," and has "delivered the poor that cried, and him that had none to help," will surely bring upon him the "blessing of those who were ready to perish" here, and an unfading crown of glory hereafter. May he long remain with us!

CAPT. WILLIAM PHILLIPS.

Capt. William Phillips, one of the oldest and most highly-respected citizens of the county, and long a successful merchant of Nashville, died at his residence, a few miles north of the city, Feb. 17, 1880, of pneumonia, after an illness of about four days. Capt. Phillips was born in the State of Pennsylvania, moved to Ohio at the age of fifteen, and at the age of nineteen, thrown upon his own resources, went manfully to work at the first employment that offered,—as deck-hand on a steamboat. It thus happened that he first came to Nashville. As an illustration of his pluck and energy at this time it may be mentioned that on one occasion he walked all the way from this city to Smithland to reach a boat with which he had engaged. His rapid promotion afterwards was due to his sterling qualities. He successfully filled every position on a steamboat, from deck-hand up to captain, and for years was one of the most reliable and successful of Western navigators. He first embarked in mercantile business in this city with Mr. Henry Hart, under the firm-name of Phillips & Hart, on the north side of the public square. He subsequently formed a partnership with Mr. L. H. Lanier, and the firm of Lanier & Phillips was continued for fifteen years, and up to the

breaking out of the late war. The same firm in 1865 and 1866 continued the business in the city of Cincinnati for about a year. In 1867 he returned to Nashville and formed a partnership with Mr. John W. Terrass, which continued for two years. He then engaged in the business of pork-packing with his brother-in-law, Andrew Hooper, and the late Capt. Len Hooper, which business was continued for about three years. In 1872 he formed a partnership with his son, Mr. C. H. Phillips, and Mr. George M. Jackson, under the firm-name of Phillips, Jackson & Co., which firm still exists. Capt. Phillips had reached the age of seventy-one years at the time of his death, and died at the old homestead, where he had resided for many years, on the Dickerson turnpike, a few miles north of the city. He leaves a wife, whom he married April 15, 1846, and seven children, as follows: two sons, C. H. and W. K. Phillips, and five daughters,—Mrs. Mary Bang, wife of W. F. Bang, Jr.; Mrs. Ella Connell, wife of A. P. Connell; Mrs. Bettie Connell, wife of Walter Connell; and two unmarried daughters, Laura and Mattie Phillips, the youngest aged six years.

In his death Nashville has lost one of her best citizens, and one whose past life can be held up to the young as an example of what is in store for those who follow the course he pursued. He won the confidence of all with whom he came in contact, and proved himself worthy of those who confided in him. After life's tempestuous voyage, let us hope he has found a haven of rest.

As a tribute to the memory of the late Capt. Phillips, the Merchants' Exchange at a meeting held Feb. 17, 1880, adopted the following:

"Whereas, We have received the sad intelligence of the death of Capt. Phillips, which occurred at his residence near this city at six o'clock this morning, and

"Whereas, For fifty years Capt. Phillips has been closely identified with the business interests of our city, and, at the time of his death, was one of the oldest and most highly-esteemed merchants of the city,—eventually a self-made man,—commencing life under serious and, to some, insurmountable difficulties, he rose through the power of native intellect and industrious application to an honored position in life to which few men attain. As a man, he was modest and retiring; as a citizen, public-spirited and charitable; as a merchant, honest and just in all his dealings; as a friend, unyielding in his attachment; as a husband and father, devoted and true. He fully exemplified throughout his entire life that he was, indeed, an honest man. He recognized his responsibility to God, and was a faithful and devout Christian.

"Resolved, That in the death of Capt. Phillips this Exchange has lost one of its most valued and highly-esteemed members.

"Resolved, That we extend our condolence to his family in this sad hour of their affliction.

"Resolved, That we do attend his funeral, and that the merchants on the streets through which the procession may pass be requested to close their doors.

"Resolved, That a copy of these proceedings be spread upon the minutes of the Exchange, a copy presented to his family, and furnished the city papers for publication."



W. G. Harding

GEN. WILLIAM G. HARDING.

Gen. William G. Harding was born Sept 15, 1808, in a log cabin now standing at "Belle Meade," near Nashville, at that time the home of his parents, who were John Harding and his wife, Susannah Shute.

Mr. Harding's family trace their lineage to Martin Harding, the Huguenot. The Shute family emigrated from Pennsylvania to Tennessee previous to 1798, and were among the early settlers of the State.

The characteristics of Gen. Harding's youth were energy, courage, and unswerving devotion to truth. His education in the primary branches of reading, writing, and arithmetic was acquired in such schools as the neighborhood afforded at that time, his schooling interrupted by work on the farm (his father believing that a valuable part of education was to teach a boy how to work.)

At the age of fourteen years he entered the Nashville University, of which Dr. Philip Lindsley was president. His associates were not of a studious bent, clever but wild boys. Their bad influence was recognized by young Harding, and, with a decision of character uncommon for his years, he communicated to his father his conviction that the only practical course for him was to seek another school. His father advised him to return to his class and resist the influences about him; but said young Harding, "These boys are my friends; I will not offend them; my only way is to leave the school and seek another." Receiving permission to make his own selection, he set out from home at the age of sixteen, and examined for himself how discipline was maintained at Princeton, N. J., and Harvard College, at Cambridge, Mass. He also visited Middletown, Conn., where "The American Literary and Scientific Academy," taught by that highly accomplished military man and ripe scholar, Capt. Alden Partridge, formerly superintendent of West Point Military Academy, was located.

Carefully examining the routine and curriculum, and being highly pleased with its management, he entered the latter school, a total stranger to professors and students; keeping himself aloof from his associates, he formed no intimate relations before he had ample opportunities to become acquainted with the characters of his fellows.

He graduated in 1829. His course was marked by studious ways and high military habits and bearing, holding every office in his company from corporal to captain. He was also inspector of the corps of cadets, the highest military office of the institution.

The school embraced among its students while young Harding was in attendance such distinguished gentlemen as Horatio Seymour, of New York; Harry Seymour, of Connecticut; Iturbide, of Mexico; Col. M. H. Sanford, of New York, now the proprietor of the justly celebrated breeding farm "North Elkhorn," Kentucky; ex-Governor Hoge, of North Carolina, and many others equally distinguished in the civil offices of the country.

The only certificate of graduation ever given in Capt. Partridge's own handwriting was given to young Harding. The certificate closes with the following words:

"I hereby recommend William G. Harding, a graduate

of this institution, as a scholar, a gentleman, and a soldier, to all whom it may concern."

A strong and lasting friendship sprang up between Capt. Partridge and young Harding. On leaving his Alma Mater he persuaded his instructor to accompany him to his home in Tennessee. While here they both visited Gen. Andrew Jackson, in whom they found a congenial spirit, since both Partridge and Harding were possessed of many of the traits of character that distinguished the old hero.

On the 17th of November, 1829, Mr. Harding was married to Miss Mary Selene McNairy (daughter of Nathaniel McNairy, and his wife, *née* Catharine Hobson), of Nashville, Tenn. By this marriage he has one son living,—viz., John Harding. After his marriage he settled in a log cabin on what is known as the "Stone's River Farm," where he lived a plain, retired, and economical life, engaged in cotton-growing. He was the first in this section to ship hay to New Orleans and corn to Charleston, S. C., by rail. His wife died in 1837, and in 1839 his father turned over to him the "Belle Meade Estate," then comprising about fourteen hundred acres of land and about one hundred and twenty-five slaves of all ages. He has here resided to the present time, constantly giving his personal attention to his plantation, and adding adjoining acres to the estate to make room for the increase of his negroes. He was opposed, as his father before him had been, to purchasing slaves. He was also opposed to trusting his slaves under the charge of an overseer; consequently he would never invest in a cotton or sugar plantation, but kept his slaves around him. He was in this course declining what was regarded as the more profitable method of working slave labor, but preferring what he considered as the more humane. Rather than mortify his negroes and separate their families, he enlarged his plantation and kept them under his own supervision.

During the civil war his slaves remained faithful to him, and a goodly number of them remain with him at the present time. He cares for them in sickness and in health as formerly; they are a contented, happy set, well fed, well clothed, fat, sleek, and merry.

On the 2d of January, 1840, he married his second wife, Miss Elizabeth McGavock (daughter of Randal McGavock and his wife, *née* Sarah Rogers, of Franklin, Tenn.). By this marriage he has left two daughters,—Selene, the eldest, the wife of Gen. W. H. Jackson, the present assistant of Gen. Harding in the management of "Belle Meade," and Mary Elizabeth, the wife of Judge Howell E. Jackson (brother of Gen. W. H. Jackson), and a lawyer of eminence, residing in Jackson, West Tennessee. Mrs. Harding died Aug. 9, 1867.

Gen. Harding has been a leading agriculturist and stock-breeder in his State. He has taken great interest in affairs of State and the general government. In politics he is a Democrat of the Jacksonian type. He was the first person to suggest to Dr. Overton the necessity for the construction of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, and labored with him several days before he could exact a promise from that gentleman to agitate the subject. Dr. Overton pronounced Gen. Harding wild and visionary when he first broached the matter.

Gen. Harding has been a reader all his life, and an ad-

vanced agriculturist, keeping pace with the times in the use of improved farming implements and machinery, and especially the improvement of the blooded horse. In this connection it will be interesting to insert his essay on "The Blood Horse," read before the Davidson County Farmers' Club:

THE BLOOD HORSE.

"MR. PRESIDENT AND FELLOW-MEMBERS OF THE DAVIDSON COUNTY FARMERS' CLUB,—At our last meeting I addressed to the Farmers' Club some desultory remarks on the relative value of the various breeds of domestic animals, the horse included, when you had a right, as per request of the club, to expect an essay on the blood horse. I will now proceed to comply with your just expectations. Among all the numerous varieties of domestic animals which a benevolent Providence has created for the use of man, the blood horse stands pre-eminent, without a compeer in the animal kingdom. In beauty he is without a rival,—a coat as fine as the finest satin; his eye, in repose, as mild and gentle as the lamb; under excitement as bright as the eagle and as bold as the lion, denoting the energy of his nature; his skin as thin and elastic as the fawn; his form as perfect and well placed as beautifully defined muscles can make it. This is his exterior, or that which is visible to the human eye; but there is an interior or invisible structure which contributes more perhaps to his powers than even his perfect exterior formation. His large heart and capacious lungs give him the wind of the high-bred hound; his large blood-vessels and soft, thin skin enable him to throw off the excess of heat that must be generated by great and rapid exertion, especially in a heated atmosphere; his muscles firm and beautifully defined with bone of ivory texture,—all combine to give him strength, endurance, action, and beauty far exceeding all of the equine race.

"The uninstructed in horseology may inquire, How do you know of this internal and invisible structure? The veterinary will answer, By dissection of blood horses we find universally large heart, capacious blood-vessels, thin skin, and ivory-like bone, possessing solidity and consequently strength far superior to coarse breeds. Therefore, when we know the pedigree is pure we also know that this perfect internal structure exists. The uninitiated may also ask, What do you mean by a thoroughbred or blood horse? I mean the horse which traces back, with certainty, through a long line of distinguished ancestry to the beautiful and game little creatures which were imported into England from the deserts of Arabia about the middle of the sixteenth century. How they came there, or by what means they had been brought to the degree of perfection they possessed at that early period, I am not able to answer. From that time to the present the best talent of intelligent breeders has been zealously and energetically employed throughout the world, aided too by all the leading governments (except our own) to develop and improve this noble animal. They have not failed. By attention to his comfort, with a liberal supply of proper food from infancy to maturity, his size has been enlarged, consequently his strength and speed increased; though beautiful when brought from his native desert, he is now magnificent.

He has been made so nearly perfect that breeders of the present period are puzzled to know what further improvement can be anticipated. He is now as large perhaps as desirable for all the wants of man, as beautiful as imagination can picture, as fleet as the wind,—under proper teaching and kind handling as docile as the lamb and a giant in strength; the kind treatment should commence when the animal is a day old.

"To form an idea of the wonderful powers of the blood horse, we will suppose his weight to be nine hundred pounds, this being about the weight of race-horses. By the strength of his muscle he carries this weight together with his rider, one hundred pounds more, making one thousand pounds, not on a down grade, but on a horizontal line, a mile in one minute and forty-three seconds, almost equaling the power of steam. Of all animated nature the feathered tribe alone can equal his speed. If we imagine a feathered monster of equal weight, I doubt much whether he could surpass him in his flight. Persons not versed in horseology have of course but an imperfect idea of his history, or of all the care and labor bestowed in its preparation, or of the perfect reliability of the record; no human history equals it in point of accuracy nor, human pedigree in point of purity of blood. His genealogy is traced, through many generations, back to his Eastern origin without a shadow of doubt; spurious pedigrees, though sometimes attempted, are easily detected by the experienced pedigreeist. Though the blood horse is more beautiful and possesses more strength (according to weight), more speed and durability, than any of the equine race, and is, therefore, justly admired by all men, but by the uninformed only as a beautiful creature, many of whom imagine he is bred for a race alone and is fit for nothing else, has no other value than occasionally to contribute to the amusement of the public on the race-course. This is an egregious error; the race-course is only the school to educate and prepare him to exhibit his wonderful powers in competition with the best of the royal family,—a field the plebeian dare not enter, no scrub ever having won a prize with thoroughbred competitors. Ten drops of plebeian blood in one thousand would endanger his success. The race-course is, therefore, a necessity, for through its instrumentality the blood horse has been brought to his present high degree of perfection. Human judgment is often in error, but on no subject more frequently than in the opinions we form of the relative power and value of the horse. It is as easy to judge the powers and qualities of man by the eye, and all will admit the fallibility of such judgment. No, my friends, we can only judge correctly of the intellectual and moral worth of our great men when we view them on the world's stage in competition with distinguished competitors. Without a theatre the world could never have known those distinguished delineators of human character whose names now fill many an honored page in human history. Without a race-course the world would never have known of the great powers of Lexington, the horse that has contributed more to the improvement of his race than any predecessor. I am aware of the prejudices existing against the race-course by religionists, generally on account of its immoral tendency; that these prejudices are

not altogether groundless, I admit, but that the immoralities of a well-regulated race course are greatly magnified by those who know the least of their operations, I am perfectly satisfied; that it may be still further improved and all objectionable features removed, I earnestly desire. For near forty years I have been a breeder of the blood horse, and an active participator in his education and development, and can affirm that vice and immorality do not *necessarily* attach to raising, and while, as before remarked, the race-course is a necessity, for without it the breeder could not know the superior horses and the best strains to propagate, and without this knowledge his improvement would cease and deterioration begin.

"Here the question arises whether we will permit this noble and most useful creature, which has been brought to his present degree of perfection by the efforts of breeders for the past two hundred years, and by the expenditure of as many millions of money, to retrograde into the coarse and clumsy brute he is represented previous to the introduction of the Arab, or go on to improve and develop still higher and more useful qualities. For one, I advocate his preservation, and at the same time call upon the moralist to unite with me in the effort to remove all objectionable features that may attach to the institution so necessary to his development. Beauty, speed, action, durability, and the many admirable qualities I claim for this magnificent animal do not constitute his chief—nay, nor his greatest—value. His mission is to improve his race. The pure and unadulterated blood which flows in his veins improves and gives additional value to all the horse family. To the children's pony it imparts more action, sprightliness, and beauty; to the saddle-horse more action, durability, and style; to the trotter, a class of animals at present so highly prized, and for which such fabulous prices are paid, blood is indispensable, for without it, with all his great strength, when pressed, his muscles will tire and grow weak for want of breath,—the natural result, not of his exterior formation, but of his defective internal organization.

"Great speed and durability are not attained without the judicious infusion of blood; a thorough scrub is incapable of either speed or endurance. Never did blood tell with more effect than in the beginning of the late civil war, when the successes of the Southern cavalry proved more than equal to the North, two to one. But towards the close of the war, when the well-bred horses of the South fell into the possession of the Northern cavalry, this superiority failed to appear. A dash of blood is indispensable to the war-horse, giving not only action and durability, but courage and boldness, which it is said is in some degree imparted to the rider, hence the enlightened governments of Europe encourage the production of blood horses with aid from the national treasury,—a wise policy, that should be imitated by this great and rapidly-increasing government. No people on earth make so much use of the horse as the people of the United States, especially of the southern and western portion. Here some of my hearers may ask the question whether, with all the perfection you claim for the blood horse, you esteem him the horse of all work? I answer, no—*emphatically* no. No such horse or breed exists on earth. The horse is now an inhabitant

of all countries, of nearly every clime, from the torrid to the frigid zone, used by all people (civilized) under varied and totally different circumstances and for a thousand different purposes. Of course no single animal or breed can be best adapted to all these various circumstances and conditions. The children's pony and the slow and easy pacer for the old man would ill suit the dashing cavalrman, or the rapid riding of young men. Again, the thin hair and delicate skin of the blood horse unfit him for use in extreme northern regions,—as much so as the long and shaggy hair of the moose or reindeer disqualify or unfit them for dwellers in southern climates.

"No, my friends; a benevolent Providence has made for the use of man a great variety of domestic animals, but no one breed of horses or other domestic animals best suited to the wants of man everywhere, in all climates, and under all circumstances. The stately and valuable Durham would be worthless in either extreme of temperature; also in all poor localities, where herbage is scarce, in any climate. Though I admit the blood horse is not the horse of all work, and best for all the varied uses of man everywhere and under all circumstances, I affirm he is better adapted to a greater variety of uses than any of his race. The opinions here expressed are not theoretical, but the result of the experience of more than forty years; the facts stated the result of experiments for a like period. The best and most durable plow-horse I ever owned was a thoroughbred. On a hot day, in high corn (the most severe test for farm stock), he could kill all the horses and mules that would keep up with him, without injury to himself. The best, most active and durable saddle-horse I ever owned was a blood horse. I rode this horse till he was twenty-four years of age before he ever fell or made a bad blunder. I then set him free, and had the pleasure of providing for his comfort for several years after.

"The best harness-horses I have used were well bred. I find them more sensible, and consequently more safe and reliable. The best mules I ever worked were from well-bred mares. Indeed, no animal is more improved by a dash of blood than the mule. It imparts to him the action and spirit which he so greatly needs.

"Since writing this essay I have read a most excellent editorial on the subject of 'Thoroughbreds and Trotting' in the *National Live Stock Journal*. In the article referred to he says, 'So far as we are advised and believe, there is no individual fast trotter nor admitted family of trotters whose blood, if known, is not traceable in part to the thoroughbred. In other words, thoroughbred blood, if not the foundation—the *sine qua non*—of speed at the trot, and, we may add, at any other gait, is always present where speed is found. There is no speed without blood; and we think the inference fair that none is expected.'

"I would be pleased to quote much more from Col. Reynolds' sensible article, but have already extended this essay to an unexpected length, and will conclude it with the remark that my hearers have only to make the acquaintance of the blood horse to become like myself his admirer and zealous advocate.

"I thank you, Mr. President and gentlemen of the club, for the compliment and courtesy extended to me in the call

upon me for this my first essay upon my favorite subject."

BLOOD-STOCK DEPARTMENT.

Belle Meade has a national reputation as the home of the "thoroughbred horse," and is justly entitled to it. Gen. Harding has made a large outlay in this department for securing the most fashionable strains of blood. He has now three stallions,—“Enquirer” (imported), “Great Tom,” and “John Morgan,”—also sixty-five blood mares, all of the choicest families.

He has his annual sales, at which, by public outcry, the entire product of his thoroughbred mares are sold without reserve, and no by-bidding.

Gen. Harding has retired from the turf, but takes a natural pride in the success of colts of his raising. Profit is now crowning his enterprise, begun from a taste for the blood horse. Gen. Harding began breeding thoroughbreds about 1835 on a small scale,—not with the expectation of making money, neither with the intention of losing money. He therefore resolved never to bet a cent on the result of any contest of speed or any game of chance, to which good resolution he has faithfully adhered to this day.

Gen. Harding is of the opinion that of all the domestic animals that a beneficent Creator has given for the use of man, the blooded horse is without a rival for courage, beauty, action, and endurance. He advances prominently this idea touching the necessity for a well-regulated system of turf-raising, viz.: Without the theatre the world would never have known of those distinguished delineators of human character in all its wondrous phases. So without the turf the world would never have known of the wonderful powers of the great Lexington, Glencoe, Vandal, Bonnie Scotland, and other noted sires, and equally in darkness as to these valuable strains of blood to propagate, and which strains have contributed so much to improve the horses of America. Americans make a more extravagant use of the horse in all departments of industry and for pleasure than any other nation, and, since the mission of the thoroughbred is to improve all the equine race, it is of great importance that intelligent breeders should know where to obtain those strains of blood noted for perfect symmetry and great endurance. This knowledge is only attainable from witnessing actual contests on the horse's theatre of action, “the turf.”

BELLE MEADE.

The estate comprises now about four thousand acres, and is cultivated in the mowing grasses and the cereals. A large part of it is set in the grazing grasses. The plantation is worked by from twenty to twenty-five negro laborers. There is a saw-mill and grist-mill on the place, run by water at certain seasons of the year, also by steam when necessary. The estate thus has facilities to supply all building-materials requisite on the place. There are three quarries of excellent building-stone and timber of all kinds, including a fine supply of that most excellent timber, the walnut.

One point of pleasure and interest to the visitor to Belle Meade is the park of four hundred acres, containing about two hundred and forty to two hundred and fifty deer. The park has a beautiful sod of blue-grass. It contains a great

variety of timber. There is attached to the park, only separated by a low fence, a plat of about thirty acres, left in its primeval state, kept as a browsing and hiding-place for the deer; they can go there and be undisturbed by any other stock.

Gen. Harding has held peculiar views on the subject of immigration, and we cannot do justice to those views in a better way than to here insert his essay on the subject:

IMMIGRATION AND ITS EFFECTS.

Gen. Harding replies to his assailants—a vigorous defense of his position—his views tersely stated.

“TO THE EDITORS OF THE UNION AND AMERICAN:

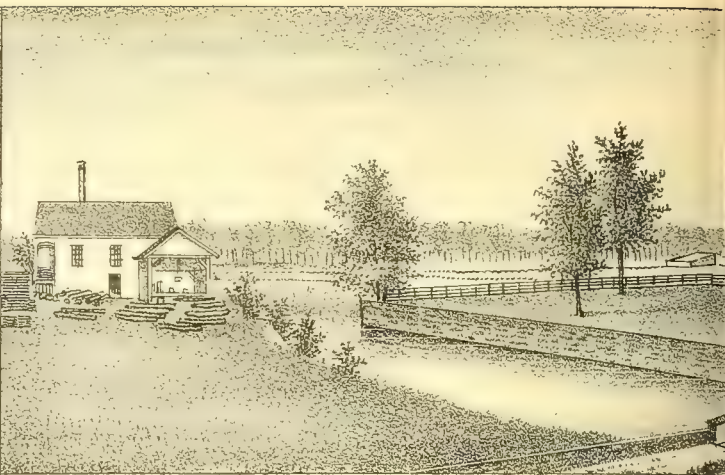
“Many friends advise me to let this subject drop and run no further against the popular current. But I remember an excellent motto promulgated by that odd but worthy man, Davy Crockett. When dying he said, ‘I leave this motto for other men when I am dead,—Be sure you are right, then go ahead.’ I do not profess more of acumen or foresight than others, but I honestly entertain opinions upon a subject, engaging at present much of the public mind, directly in opposition to the views generally entertained. I claim the right to express them and throw them out to the public for what they are worth. I earnestly desire that they be considered and closely scrutinized by all classes of the community, both foreign and native. This question (immigration) is an extensive subject, and, like all others of magnitude, has two sides, which I hope to show before I am done. I will deal fairly with it, and endeavor to show in my crude way its advantages and disadvantages, its blessings and discomforts, who are to be its beneficiaries and who will be the sufferers.

“To present some of the strongest points usually claimed by its advocates:

“1. It will make our nation strong. Now, my friends, I ask whether you have a personal interest in strengthening the great American nation, already strong enough to protect itself against the encroachments of the greatest powers or all the powers of Europe?

“2. It will enrich this great nation by increasing its revenues and fill its treasury with untold wealth. Let me ask, How are you to obtain a personal benefit by increase of government revenue unless you are so fortunate as to get your fingers into the public crib? Do you expect your taxes to be decreased by enriching the treasury (national or State)? Let me assure you, paradoxical as it may appear, the reverse is true. Increase of national wealth, I believe, universally increases national taxes; the older and more populous a country, the greater the burdens of taxation. If increase of national wealth has the effect of decreasing taxes, then the citizens of the old and wealthy governments of Europe should not feel, as they do now, the burdens of taxation. Then, if I am right, you have no personal interest in this matter.

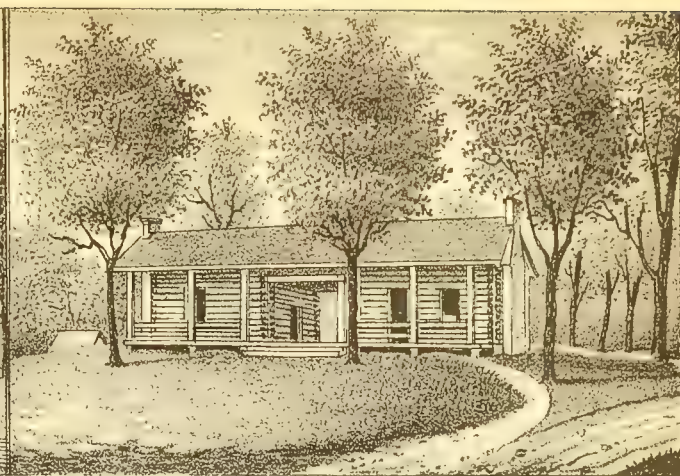
“3. Immigration will help to occupy and cultivate our wild and unoccupied lands, greatly beautify our country, and thereby add to the pleasure and interest of the passing traveler; but, my friends, let me ask again, How is all this to contribute to the individual interest (financially) of those who have no lands? It will certainly add to the value of



RESIDENCE.
PARK.

SAW AND GRIST MILL.

VIEWS AT BELL MEADE
GENERAL VIEW



NEAR NASHVILLE TENN.
FROM PIKE.

SALE STABLES.

GEN. HARDING'S BIRTHPLACE,
FORMER RACE STABLES.

the land, and in the same ratio increase the difficulty of you and your descendants to possess it.

"4. It will make the rich man richer by enhancing the value of his houses and lands. Among all the classes of society, if the landholder consults his own individual interest, he will be the strongest and loudest advocate for foreign immigration, for he will be most assuredly the greatest beneficiary (financially). The true prosperity of governments cannot be measured by their wealth or power, but by the prosperity, comfort, and moral condition of their citizens. Now, my foreign friends, let me ask, do you not number among your foreign friends some of these lordly aristocrats who can boast of their acres by the thousands and herds without number? If so, you will find them the ardent advocates of immigration societies, and aiding them with their ample means, thereby adding to the value of their vast possessions as well as to their flocks and herds. These wealthy gentlemen, like yourselves, have left their native land, the graves of their ancestors, their homes with all their dear surroundings, to cast their lot and that of their descendants with the citizens of the United States. All classes and conditions have come to our shores for a like object,—the rich to grow richer; the artisan hoping to find greater demand for his skill; the laborer, more remunerative reward for his labor, hoping thereby to procure a home for himself and family. Now, my friends (foreign and native), have I not fairly presented the strong points of your side of this great national question. Do I ask too much when I request you for the moment to lay aside your prejudices, unduly excited, perhaps, by recent occurrences, and examine fairly and critically the other side? I have said that the tendency of the increase of population is to make the rich richer; therefore the arguments which I shall advance are not addressed to that class, but to all other men, foreign and native, who live by the sweat of the brow. I include all those, also, who live by their wits. The policy of the government should not be directed to advance the particular interests of the wealthy,—they already possess an abundance of the world's goods and do not need help,—but to assist the poor and needy. Now, my foreign friends, you know much better than I that a great and powerful government, with its millions of treasure and of population, did not supply your wants. Ay, population, this great blessing from which many imagine all human comfort, prosperity, and happiness are to flow, is the very thing from which you fled. True, it has enriched your country; it felled the forest, it cut up the possessions of lordly landlords (to their pecuniary gain), beautified the land and built magnificent cities; but, my friends, did all this wealth and beauty supply your daily needs? If so, you have not acted wisely to leave your native land to cast your destiny in this sparsely populated country. I have sometimes thought my native friends, many of whom are the warm advocates of immigration, ought to meet that human current that is daily flowing from the old world and tell them of their mistake,—teach them the blessings of a dense population and the curse of a sparse one. Tell them we in America are too thin to thrive, and thus turn them back to enjoy the blessings of the dense population from which they are fleeing, and that they themselves might sooner reach the object of their

hopes by going with them. I fear they would fail in their mission of love. Perhaps the emigrants would reply: 'We have experimental knowledge of all those blessings of which you speak. We found our country too thick to thrive. Every avenue to wealth is closed to us; every place of honor and profit is already occupied, and legions of disappointed applicants are waiting in the hope that something may turn up; and even we, who live by the energetic application of our own strong muscles, fail, on account of competition, to find employment sufficient to feed ourselves and the dear ones for whom we live. No, my friends, we will not turn back; we are seeking a more sparsely populated country, where we expect to find more room and less competition, where we hope to meet greater demand for our skill and better rewarded labor.' They wisely persevere in their course, and I hope that all who are worthy may attain the realization of their hopes. Now, my friends, these people leave their country for their country's good, and millions more might follow to the great relief of their friends whom they have left. Well, my friends, who live by labor, and who have experienced the inconvenience of a dense population, if similar causes produce like results, tell me what are the benefits you, who have cast your destiny here, and with your descendants design in all the distant future to remain citizens of this your adopted country, expect to accrue to you from immigration? I have stated it will increase the strength and wealth of this great nation, fell the forest, build great cities, beautify the country. All this you left behind you, but failed to realize therefrom the means of support for yourselves and families. Why, then, are you impatient to bring about the same troubles upon the country of your adoption? Many will say, 'It will be long years before we can experience any great inconvenience from density of population; that we have still a vast unoccupied domain, neither benefiting the government nor its citizens.' True, nor is it doing harm, or costing anybody a cent to keep it. In the distant future, how far distant I know not, but I do know, so sure as time continues we will arrive at the same crowded condition that now troubles the governments of the old world and so inconveniences their people. Then our descendants (I mean foreign and native) will have no unoccupied domain; no wild lands upon which to locate. They will already be preoccupied by former citizens of the old world, greatly to the relief of their respective governments and peoples. This condition has been greatly facilitated by that famous Homestead bill, which gave popularity, influence, and position to Andrew Johnson, while depriving our citizens, native and foreign, and their descendants, of property justly theirs, and which at some future period they will need. I think, my friends, you are advocating a policy against your best interests. You should seek to increase the rewards of labor. Did competition ever do this anywhere or at any time in the history of the world? Will it increase the wages of any human being who lives by the sweat of the brow (either physical or mental)? There is one very intelligent class who lead society and control the public policy of the country (I, of course, mean lawyers), who, as far as I know, are universally the advocates of immigration, expecting thereby to increase the number of their clients; doctors, too, advocate it, ex-

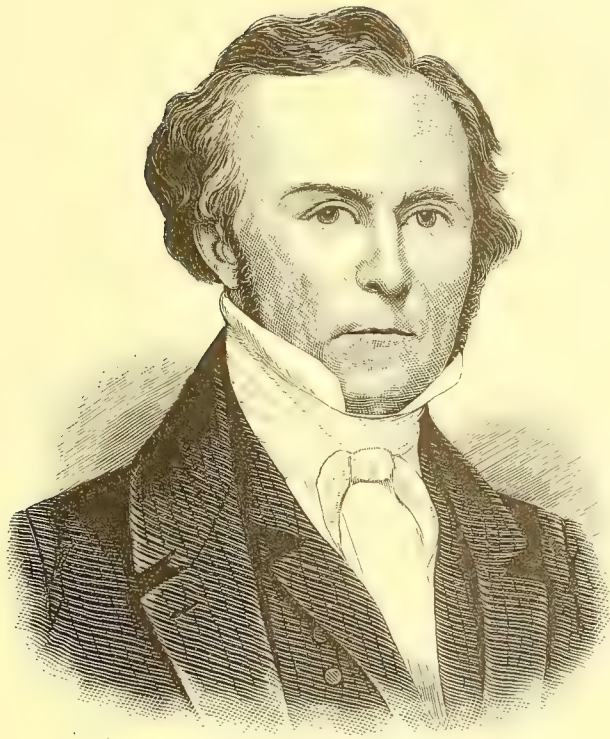
pecting to increase the number of their patients. But, my friends, immigration will import lawyers and doctors too, increase competition, and as certainly, I think, decrease your fees. If I am mistaken in all this, why do you not pull up stakes and go to population, and not exhaust your patience waiting here for it? I do not know but the above arguments will apply with equal force to our moneyed capitalists. My reading teaches me that the value of money, like labor, is decreased by competition; hence it is cheaper in the old world than in the new,—cheaper in New York than in the sparsely settled country of the South.

"I have thus far presented this subject solely in a financial point of view. I will now endeavor to show the effect of crowded population in a moral point. Here the aristocratic landlord is equally interested with all other classes and conditions of society. More than threescore years ago I was born upon the spot where I now live,—the country then new and sparsely peopled. Hospitality, generosity, charity, sociability, and integrity were common virtues, and per consequence confidence almost universal. These I esteem great human virtues, which contribute largely to the enjoyments and well-being of society. At that period every one esteemed it a duty to help his neighbor when called on; to build his cabin, his crib, and if need be to shuck his corn,—when his neighbor's word was as good as his bond. Then penitentiaries nor jails were hardly thought of. True a small log pen, called a jail, was sometimes used, but so rarely that the incarceration of a single criminal produced quite an excitement in the public mind. All this has changed even here. Now no man is expected to assist his neighbor to build his house or even to shuck his corn; no man's word is taken,—the bond always demanded. Why this change, and what has produced it if not increase of population? I leave my readers to decide the case for themselves. In New York, the great metropolis of the United States, I think I witnessed a scarcity of the virtues spoken of; more wealth, yet more selfishness; more want and greater degradation than could be found in any ten sparsely populated States of the Union. *Population increases competition; competition reduces wages; reduction of wages generates want; want leads to degradation and crime.*

"I am not accustomed to public speaking, nor in the habit of writing for newspaper publication, but at a meeting of the Farmers' Club of this county, held in the city of Nashville on the 14th inst., the labor question being under discussion, I made some remarks, which, it appears, greatly excited the indignation of a portion of the foreign population of Nashville. An indignation meeting was held in the Capitol of the State. In that meeting my views were misunderstood or willfully misrepresented. I was advocating negro in preference to foreign labor for the following reasons: First, The negroes were already here and citizens of the country. We had raised them. They had been our slaves. We had enjoyed the fruits of their labor in the past. That humanity, even common justice demanded that we, their former owners, should give them a fair and patient trial. That if we cast them off, they must, necessarily, become paupers, and as a consequence thieves and robbers, and a most dangerous element in society. Further, without

experience in regard to the value of foreign labor, except as artisans, I stated, as my opinion, after many years of experience, that the negro from his organization, physical and mental, was better adapted to the drudgery of farm work than any other race of people; that we could board them cheaper, that they were the most patient, contented, and happy race in their humble position, resulting from an organization that did not belong to any other people. Besides, they possess the capacity of enduring labor under a sun that would be distressing, if not insupportable, to any other race. For these reasons, and many others, I did not think we would gain by exchanging the negro for the SCUM of the old world who were daily landing on our shores. 'Scum,'—this is the little word that raised the tempest. I hope it did not apply to any in that indignation meeting. But, my foreign friends, what country has no scum? You must answer, not one under the canopy of heaven. Unfortunately for our race, too many here and everywhere else. Where there are most people, there you will find most scum. Chiefly from this class we must select laborers to do the farm work. Among other things a fling was made at my Virginia ancestry. My friends, I have spent much more time in learning the pedigrees of my horses than my own. As far as I know, my paternal great-great-grandfather was from England,—a gentleman of good position. My maternal great-great-grandfather from Germany; of his history I know nothing. He might, for aught I know, have been a SCUM. A word in reply to the slur and misrepresentation of my remarks on the subject of educating the negro race. I said that they should have the rudiments of education, enough to protect themselves against the impositions of bad men; further than this I did not deem necessary. (I mean the laborers of this class, those who live by use of muscle and not of brains.)

"I do believe, 'Where ignorance is bliss 'tis folly to be wise,' that the class of people whose lot it is to do the drudgery of the world (be they white or black) would be made discontented and unhappy by a high order of education. No intelligent and highly educated man would be content to spend his life with the shovel and hoe, or the axe and the plow. This drudgery must be left to feed the SCUM. Another of the arguments used by a newspaper writer or editor, I suppose to help to swell the indignation of the foreign population, was that I was a large slaveholder and an aristocratic landlord, who counted his acres by the thousand. To those I plead guilty in part. I was what is termed, in this locality, a large slave-owner, every one of whom under sixty years of age had been raised on the plantation. Their rapid increase forced me to add to my landed possession, often to give them room, rather than mortify them and myself also by selling them to strangers. I always treated them well and cared for them, as I now do, in sickness as in health. Now I have no slaves, but a large surplus of land, which is dead capital and which I am anxious to sell. If my ideas were based upon and controlled by selfishness, I would be an advocate of immigration. No, my friends, they are not selfish, and whether right or wrong, true or false, they are the deliberate and honest convictions of my mind for the past thirty years, and if there is 'any vitality in them they will live after I shall be no more.'



MARK R. COCKRILL.

"In conclusion, permit me to request the leaders of my foreign friends at their next indignation meeting, that they will read, for the benefit of their audiences, this, my first and, I hope, my last essay on immigration.

"W. G. HARDING."

It will be seen from the extracts given that Gen. Harding is a strong thinker, and not afraid to give expression to his thoughts; at the same time he has great liberality towards those who differ, conceding to others the same independence in thought and action he claims for himself. Always bowing to the mandate of the laws of the land, subscribing to the Calhoun doctrine that the general government should be seen and felt as little as possible, and ought not to perform anything that could be done by a State or States.

Gen. Harding enjoys the reputation of being a man of spotless honor and the highest integrity. He is given to large charities, and prefers to be his own dispenser.

His military title was given him by election of the people as brigadier-general of the State militia in his early life. He has never known active service in the field.

Gen. Harding is a living witness to the growth of Davidson County. He has seen Nashville with a total population of only four thousand. No steamboat plied the waters of the Cumberland. It was an eventful day when a keel-boat laden with groceries and other supplies arrived from New Orleans. It had been from four to six months on the voyage, and the high prices necessarily attendant on such expensive transportation made the purchase of a pound of coffee an event in the family. The boldness of Jackson, his wealth and power, can be appreciated, when he was known to buy a whole sack of coffee at once. It was the talk of the town. The only road south of Nashville, known as the old Natchez Trace, was laid directly past "Belle Meade." Over this road Gen. Harding saw Gen. Jackson move his troops to the defense of New Orleans, large numbers of his cavalry stopping at his father's noted blacksmith's shed to have their horses shod. The Choctaw, Cherokee, and Chickasaw Indians made their trading visits to Nashville by this same road. They brought in ponies, furs, and peltries; they were always well treated at Mr. Harding's plantation. One of W. G. Harding's early presents from his father was an Indian pony, bought from a passing company.

Gen. Harding remarks with regret the decline in the simplicity and honor and kindliness of manner which has transpired in his day. In those early days a man's word was as good as his bond,—written contracts regarded as impertinent, mutual help the rule. Was there a neighbor's barn to be built, his corn to be shucked, or any other assistance needed, all cheerfully rendered the service. Great personal bravery was developed by the isolation of settlers. Self-dependence also was naturally the characteristic of pioneers. But while comforts and conveniences have multiplied, so have crime and fraud and pauperism. Gen. Harding recalls the character of the past society, and regards it preferable in manhood and honor to the later days.

In this connection it is due to Gen. Harding to say that in his advocacy of the improvement of the horse, including the necessary arena of the *race-track*, he does not disregard

or overlook the incompatibility which many good people seem to see in the influence of the race-track as an opponent of religion.

Gen. Harding regards religion as a help to man of inestimable value. He would go further and advise every man who has the requisite faith to identify himself with the church; but, instead of holding aloof from the race-track, if religious men would recognize its usefulness and necessity as in England, they would help to eliminate all objectionable features from it. Further, Gen. Harding is clearly of the opinion, from his own experience as a turfman and from extended observation, that vice and immorality is not a necessary concomitant of the race-course.

DAVID MCGAVOCK.

David McGavock was one of the early settlers of Nashville. He was a son of James McGavock, Sr., of Rockbridge Co., Va., where he was born on the 6th of February, 1763. When it became known in Southwestern Virginia that the new and desirable lands in the Cumberland Valley were open for settlement, and that Robertson, Donelson, Rains, and their associates had established their little colony at Nashborough, the young men of that region who were ambitious and had their fortunes to make hastened away over the mountains and joined the colonists at their new settlement.

David McGavock, who had just become of age, made his appearance in Nashville in 1785-86, and located and purchased for his father and himself two thousand two hundred and forty acres of land, situated on both sides of the Cumberland River north of the bluff. All that part of the city known as North Nashville stands on one of their tracts, and that known as North Edgefield stands on another. The lands selected by him show that he was an excellent judge of them, and the plats and charts executed by his own hand, which are still extant, show that he was an accurate and experienced surveyor.

After he had purchased his lands, the next thing necessary was to bring them under cultivation, for he had come to establish for himself a home in the new country, and not as a mere adventurer or speculator. At Freeland's Station, now known as McGavock's Spring, in the middle of his father's nine hundred and forty acre tract, he built him a cabin, and, with all the laboring force he could command, proceeded to make arrangements for putting in a crop. He took the lead of all the settlers in agriculture, so that, as the historian of Nashville says in 1792, a large crop of corn was raised by him, which sold at a very high price. He had joined the colony to work, and had brought with him from Virginia not only the means of purchasing the choicest lands, but he had brought his axe, his hoe, and his mattock, with which to make the wilderness blossom as the rose.

He made annual visits to his Virginia home between the seasons of harvest and planting, and it was on one of these occasions, in 1789, that he married Elizabeth McDowell, a lady belonging to a prominent and influential family of his native town. They had been neighbors and friends

from childhood, and their married life was prosperous and happy. He had not yet fully prepared his new home in the Cumberland Valley for her reception, nor was it yet considered a safe or comfortable residence for women and children on the defenseless frontier. It was therefore the better part of wisdom for him to leave his wife at home with their parents, while he spent nearly the whole of every year at Nashville, cutting away the cane and clearing up his fields. It was not till 1795, after the birth of his sons James, John, and Francis, that he moved his family from the old home at Max Meadows, where the ancestral hamlet still stands near the railway station, off over the Cumberland Mountains to their new and well-arranged abiding-place in the Far West.

He had erected what was considered a palatial residence on the frontier,—a frame house with glass windows, with iron trimmings for the doors, and with wide, spacious porches on either side,—within a few yards of an unfailing spring of water. And there the little family began their home-life on the frontier. It was but a few years, however, before he was enabled to build a nice brick house near the spot, the largest and most convenient in the settlement at that time, and which is still standing near the cotton-factory in North Nashville. There he reared a large and respectable family, becoming identified with the city, county, and State in all their interests for more than half a century, and there he died on the 7th of August, 1838.

Two of the children of David McGavock and Elizabeth McDowell died in infancy; the survivors, six sons and a daughter,—all of whom have now passed away to the better world,—were among the most thrifty and enterprising people of the county. James and John, who were the two eldest, married sisters, the daughters of Mr. Kent, of Wythe Co., Va., and inherited in equal shares one of the quarter-sections located by their father north of the river. Francis McGavock, who married the daughter of John Harding, settled upon a fine estate on Richland Creek, near Nashville, and enjoyed a long and happy life there. Randall McGavock married and moved to Louisiana, where he reared a highly respectable family, some of whom returned to the ancestral home in Virginia and some to Tennessee. Lysander McGavock, who married Elizabeth Crockett, of Virginia, settled in early life on a thousand productive acres near Brentwood, in Williamson County, where his children still reside in the delightful home left them by their parents. Hugh and Sally, the two younger children, were twins. The former inherited many of the noble qualities of his father; the latter married Joseph L. Ewing, who for many years was a leading man in his section of the county, enjoying in a large degree the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens.

Later in life David McGavock married the widow Hubbell as his second wife, by whom he had two children, one of whom died young. The other was Dr. David McGavock, who inherited from his father the family mansion, and occupied it until his death, in 1865.

These were the children of David McGavock, who, respectively, have many descendants in the city and county. For the last thirty-two years of his life he was register of the land-office, to which he was elected by the Legislature,

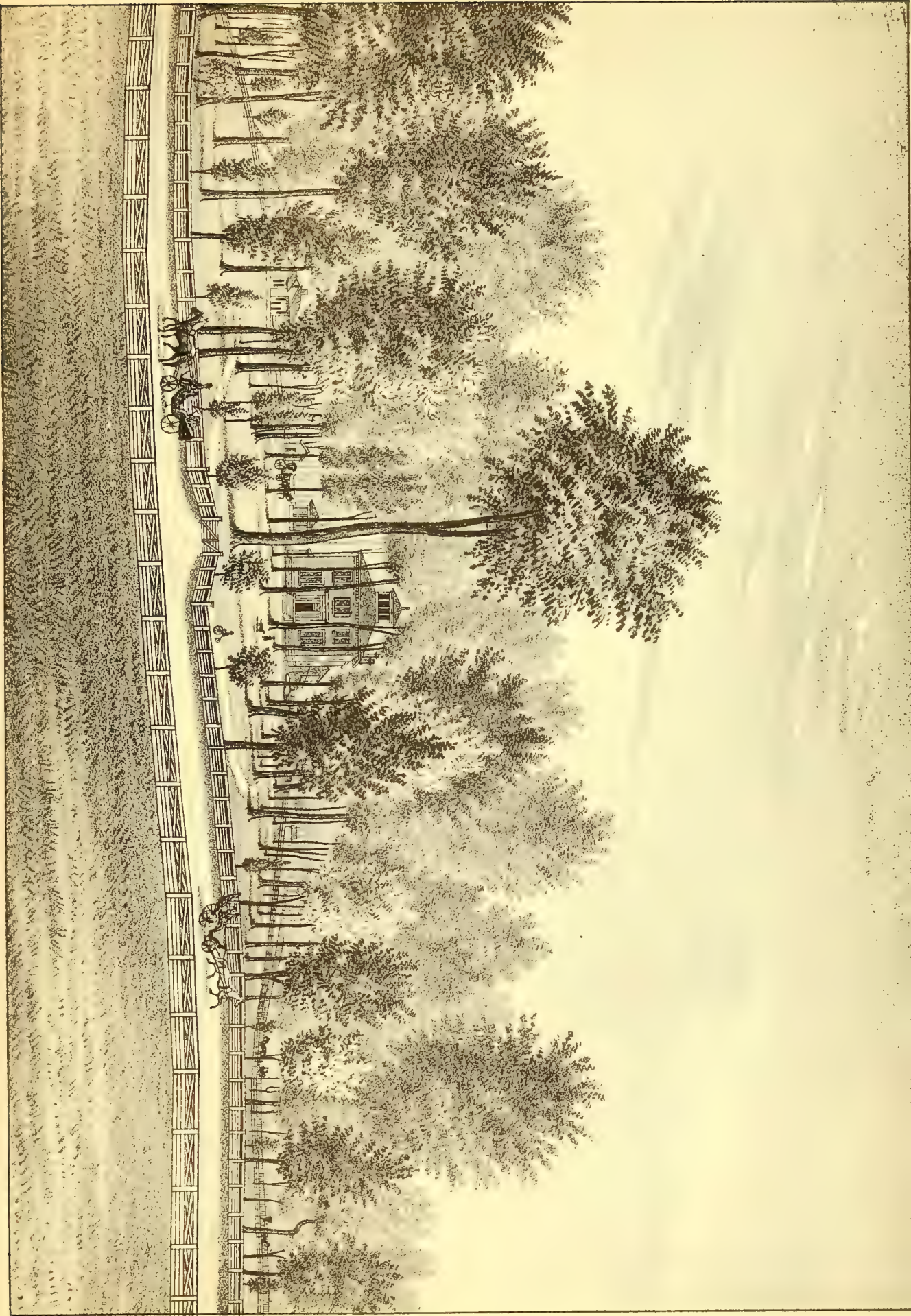
and the books so long kept by his own hand bear witness that he was a man of method and a most faithful public servant. Nor had his education been neglected. His father, James McGavock, Sr., who was born in the county of Antrim, Ireland, in 1728, and came to this country when a young man, had married, in 1760, Mary Cloyd, a daughter of David Cloyd, of Rockbridge Co., Va., and had been altogether the architect of his own fortune. He was qualified, therefore, to give his son David the most useful of lessons and to teach him how to work his way onward and upward, as he had done himself, by constant diligence and uniform integrity in all his dealings with his fellow-men. And right well did the dutiful son profit by these lessons. His father had no doubt advised him to make a comfortable home in the Cumberland Valley before he removed his young wife and children to the then Far West. At all events, he labored with persistence and energy to this end, visiting his old home in Virginia once a year, and foregoing the happiness of constant companionship with his wife and children that he might lay the foundation of future competency, perchance of fortune, and better prepare his new home for the reception of her who was to be its mistress. About six years he labored in this way, and then, when all was in readiness, removed his little family to a home which proved one of comfort and happiness for the future, and in later life one of affluence. David McGavock was a fair specimen of the best young men from Virginia and North Carolina who laid the foundations on which rests the superstructure of Tennessee and its beautiful capital, and none among the solid old pioneers left a fairer name or a better heritage to their descendants than did he to his numerous and influential posterity.

James McGavock, Sr., like all his descendants, was a great lover of land, for he believed, as did Lord Mansfield, that real estate is the best estate in the world. He accumulated a large fortune in lands located in Virginia and Tennessee, and most of them are still in the possession of his descendants. His reputation is that of an honest, industrious man, of liberal principles, honored as a public officer and beloved as a kind neighbor and friend.

Randall McGavock, the fourth son of James McGavock, Sr., was the assistant of his brother David in locating the early lands, and his deputy in the land-office. He was mayor of Nashville in 1824, and afterwards clerk of the Circuit Court of Davidson County and of the Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals, after which he removed to Williamson County and settled on his vast tract of excellent land near Franklin, now owned and occupied by his son, Col. John McGavock, where he died at a ripe old age in 1854. He was a citizen of high character and of unquestionable integrity, and, though spending all the latter part of his long and useful life in Williamson, he was still much devoted to Davidson County.

FRANCIS MCGAVOCK.

Francis McGavock, third son of David McGavock, was born Jan. 31, 1793, in Wythe Co., Va. At the age of two years he moved with his father to Nashville, Tenn.,



"EDGEWOOD"
SUBURBAN RESIDENCE OF MAJOR JOHN S. BRANSFORD, EAST NASHVILLE.



A. W. Johnson

where he was reared and educated, completing his course under Dr. Priestly in the University of Nashville, in the year 1813.

He was for half a century one of the solid and thrifty men of Davidson County. In early life he had charge of the State office for the registration of lands, as had his father before him for years, and was remarkable for the fidelity and accuracy with which he discharged his duties. By industry and good management he soon added many valuable acres to his inheritance, and his fortune was still further advanced by his marriage, Oct. 23, 1823, with Amanda, daughter of John Harding, the pioneer, after which he settled on a well-selected plantation in the Richland Valley, adjoining that of his father-in-law, now known as Belle Meade, six miles from Nashville. There he reared his children,—namely, John Harding, David H., Elizabeth, and Amanda,—and there he continued to reside with his estimable wife until the time of his death, Dec. 24, 1866.

It is safe to say that few men have lived so nearly according to the Golden Rule as did Francis McGavock, and fewer still whose memories are more sincerely revered by so wide a circle of friends and neighbors.

The old McGavocks of Davidson were all men of high standing in the county. It was a family maxim that they should love labor for the physical and mental health that it assures, even though not immediately necessary for daily subsistence, and they closely supervised their own fields. They were men of large stature, of great decision of character, and of exemplary habits.

They took a lively interest in all public affairs, and were ever careful in the bestowal of their suffrage at elections, insisting that the reliable character of candidates was quite as essential as the correctness of their political principles, and yet they eschewed all political office themselves, persistently declining to become candidates, and wisely adhering to the maxim that "the post of honor is the private station."

An old friend who fondly cherishes the memory of Francis McGavock says he was one of the very finest gentlemen of the old school in the State of Tennessee. Always given to hospitality, he was ever ready to lend a helping hand to young men who deserved his aid, and he left a son who lives in the style of his fathers upon highly-cultivated acres, out upon the banks of Stone's River, who is one of the best specimens of the old stock in the county.

COL. A. W. JOHNSON.

Anthony Wayne Johnson was born in New Hampshire, July 10, 1797. He is of English descent, and the youngest of ten children of Oliver Johnson and Hannah George, who moved to Tennessee about 1801. Oliver Johnson was a farmer, his plantation lying opposite Lick Branch, across the river from Nashville. He leased the two ferries opposite Nashville. The upper ferry crossed from just above Broad Street; the lower one at a point now occupied on east side of the river by the Indiana Lumber Company.

He and his wife died of what was known as the "Cold

Plague," in April, 1816, within three days of each other. Col. Johnson attended the common school, then Cumberland College, and entered business with his brother-in-law, David C. Snow, at the age of fifteen. He succeeded Mr. Snow, whose impaired health caused Col. Johnson to take direction of the business, which was managed advantageously for Mr. Snow's family. In 1827 he organized the firm of Johnson & Rayburn, wholesale commission house, which was successful. From 1837 to 1842 he was member of the firm of Johnson, Rayburn & Co., Nashville, which was, and of Price, Johnson & Co., New Orleans, which was not successful, chiefly on account of the absence of the conservative management of Col. Johnson's personal direction. From 1843 to 1847 he was member of the firm of Johnson, Weaver & Co., composed of the late lamented James Johnson and the late Dempsey Weaver, two of the most successful and honorable merchants that ever did business in Nashville.

On expiration of this partnership he became associated with Col. Granville P. Smith, the firm being Johnson & Smith, wholesale commission and produce merchants. He retired from this firm, and from active business, Jan. 1, 1857, with a handsome competency, having been successful in all enterprises of which he had the active and sole control.

He has had a long business career, embracing extensive transactions, during which no one ever lost a cent by indorsing for him or for any firm with which he was connected. He invested his means in real estate, which he improved, thus contributing to the wealth and prosperity of the city. Col. Johnson is now (1880) perhaps the oldest living inhabitant of Nashville. At one time he owned near three hundred acres of land on which East Nashville is now built, except the eighty-acre farm now owned by Governor Neil S. Brown, just outside of the corporate limits, which Col. Johnson sold to Ephraim H. Foster, and the balance, of two hundred acres, to N. Hobson and Robert Weakly. Col. Johnson's rule of life was personal probity and rigid punctuality, and the pride of his declining years was the manifestation of the confidence and esteem of the associates of his business career. He is a man of fine personal presence, and having lived an active, temperate life, he is remarkably well preserved for his advanced years.

Socially and politically Col. Johnson is Democratic; in association a Mason and a Methodist, in which church he filled the usual lay positions, and for which he and a few others built "Hobson Chapel," a handsome edifice in the suburbs of East Nashville.

In public life he was colonel of volunteers, a magistrate, alderman, director in the State, also in the Union Bank of Tennessee, State senator, president of the Bank of Tennessee, which election he declined in 1861, president of the Broad Street Bridge Company, president of the Nashville Insurance Company, which during his administration was signally successful, having when he left it six hundred thousand dollars surplus. He was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth Hobson, daughter of Capt. William Hobson. Their union was in April, 1823. Of their children there are now living Col. William H. Johnson, prominent dealer in blooded live-stock near Nashville, and Susan,

wife of W. G. Brean. His wife, Elizabeth Hobson, died in December, 1837. Six grandchildren, four daughters and two sons, are living in Virginia,—the children of his eldest daughter, Elenora, wife of the late Calvin Ferguson.

His second wife was Mary E. Cheney, daughter of Capt. George S. Smith and widow of Hampton J. Cheney, of Louisiana, whose only child, Capt. Hampton J. Cheney, is now a resident of Alabama. They were married July 10, 1838. Of their children three are now living: Dr. A. W. Johnson, Jr., physician, and George S. Johnson, farmer, in Alabama; and Mary E. Johnson, wife of Maj. John S. Bransford, banker, of Nashville. A view of Maj. Bransford's residence, the old Johnson homestead, will be found in this history.

Col. Johnson has contributed material for the history of Davidson County, of which he has been a resident from the beginning of the nineteenth century. He voted against secession, but when Tennessee formally joined its fortunes with the South he went with his State. Although in his eighty-fourth year, he is yet a fine-looking man, and his old homestead is one of the handsomest in Tennessee. The accompanying portrait of Col. Johnson is from a photograph taken in his eighty-third year.

JAMES WHITWORTH.

James Whitworth was born in 1816 in Sumner Co., Tenn. His grandfather came from Amelia Co., Va., and settled on the Cumberland River in 1806. His father, James Whitworth, also born in Virginia, came to Tennessee with his parents, and became the owner of a poor farm of about one hundred acres, on which he reared a family of four sons and seven daughters. The family is now widely scattered through the South and Southwest.

James was only thirteen years old when his father died. As one of the oldest he worked the farm for the support of the family. His mother was Ann Harding before her marriage, born in Virginia, and, early left a widow with this large family, struggled hard with the battle of life. The facilities of school education were poor. James worked the farm till he was twenty-two years old, but was not contented to remain, and with the proceeds of the sale of wood he had rafted down to Nashville he secured five months' schooling at Wirt's Seminary, in Sumner County. In 1840 he taught school one season in Smith County, and returning took further lessons at Wirt's. Returning home in July, 1841, he bought a few law-books, and devoured their contents. Failing in his first efforts to enter a law-office, he was persuaded by his early and constant friend, Edmund Turner, of Sumner County, to visit Nashville. Here, with the added influence of John Trimble, he was received as a law student in the office of Messrs. E. H. and A. Ewing. His means were extremely limited. His mother had furnished him a bed; he slept in a back office, and boarded at the home of William Garrett, who took a great interest in him, gave him very low rate for his board, and never presented a bill till the end of the year. Mr. Whitworth speaks of this contract for board as the first and only one

he ever made when he had no money to secure its fulfillment. He therefore keenly appreciates the kind generosity of this early friend.

In September, 1842, he was admitted to practice at the bar. His first case of any importance was a suit against the Louisville and Nashville Turnpike Company, with the present Judge Jo. Guild as opposing counsel. A nice question of law was involved. The legal aspect of the case presented by our young lawyer was sustained, and though the case was appealed it was finally decided in his favor, and he won reputation by this success, receiving an offer of partnership from R. M. Williams, with whom he was associated for a while, when he became a partner with Messrs. E. H. and Andrew Ewing. This relationship continued until 1847, when a new firm, including Andrew Ewing, W. F. Cooper, and Mr. Whitworth, was formed, and carried on a successful business until 1853, when Mr. Whitworth retired to a farm he had purchased, lying some five miles out of Nashville. In 1856 he was elected county judge, and held this responsible and honorable position for ten years. After the close of the war farming with free labor presented so many complications and uncertainties that Judge Whitworth decided to sell his fine farm of five hundred acres and return to the practice of law. Shortly after opening his office anew, gentlemen interested in the organization of a national bank sought his assistance, and offered him the position of its president. He accepted the proposal, and has held the office of president of the Fourth National Bank of Nashville ever since.

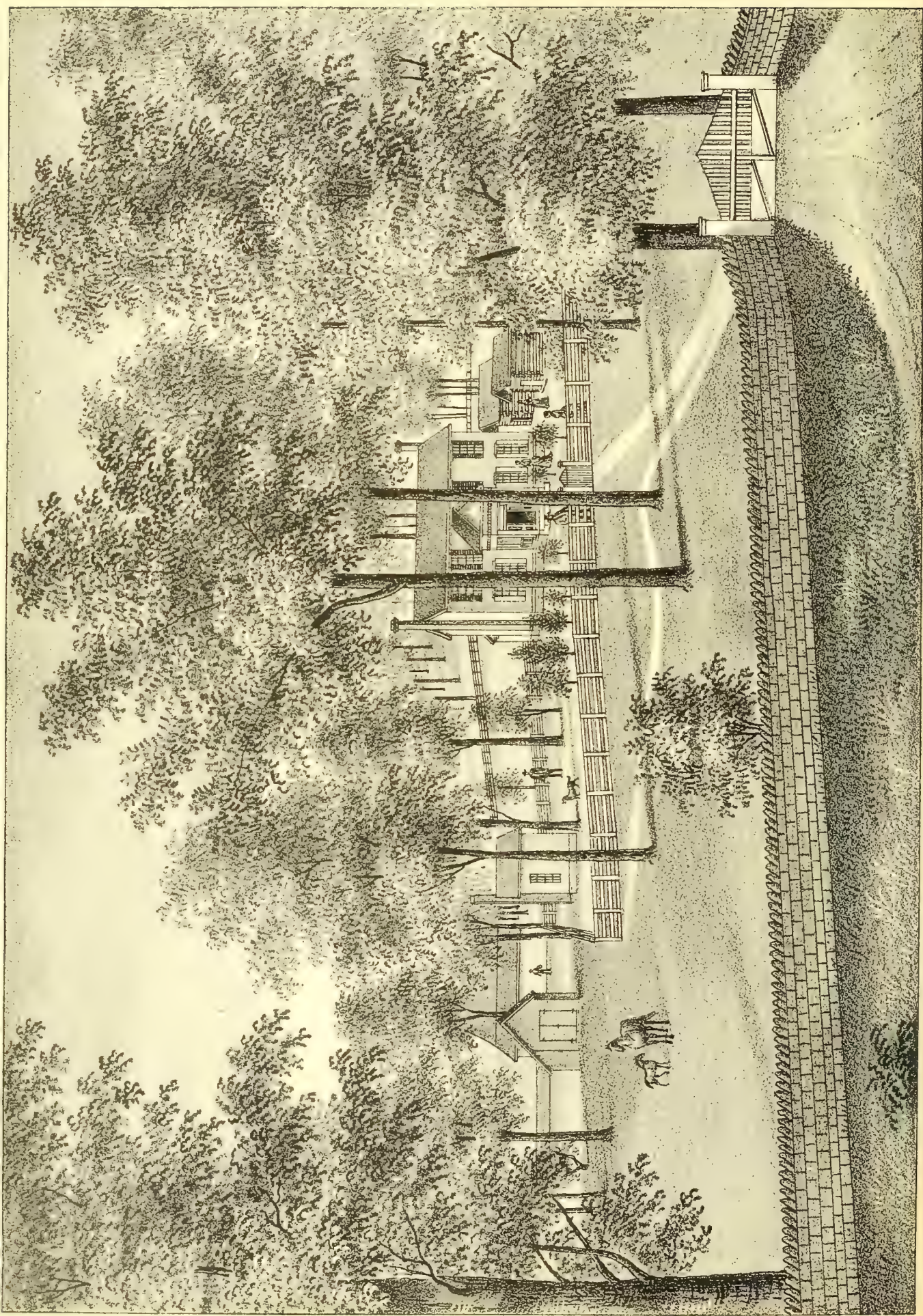
Judge Whitworth was active in the organization of the Tennessee Manufacturing Company, and its president for many years. He has been active in the councils of the Methodist Publishing Company, and has given the benefit of his sound financial judgment to this large business enterprise, with which, as a Methodist, his religious sympathies were allied. Judge Whitworth has never held political office, though frequently solicited so to do. His name has been prominently mentioned in connection with the office of Governor of the State. He has been identified with the development of the railroads and the bridge company, and held office as director in a number of them.

In 1849 he married Martha Keeling, daughter of Dr. George Keeling, son of one of the first settlers of this county. He has four living children. His oldest son, George K. Whitworth, was recently elected county trustee.

Judge Whitworth's administration of the trying and responsible position of judge of the County Court was characterized by integrity, sound practical sense, and kindness of heart. He is pre-eminently a clear-headed business man, and being thoroughly honest is therefore a safe adviser. He is often consulted by friends on matters of business, such as the management of estates, investments of money, and conflicting interests among neighbors. He is naturally a peace-maker, and has often aided his fellow-men in settling difficulties of various kinds and prevented much litigation. He has been a successful man in monetary affairs.



James Whitworth





JOHN HOWS.

John Hows was born near Raleigh, N. C., May 17, 1811. His father, John C. Hows, emigrated to Davidson County about 1816 with a family of six children, settled on Sam's Creek, lived in the county many years, and died at an advanced age.

The immediate subject of this sketch, John Hows, lived with his father until he had attained his majority. Working at various vocations summers and attending school a portion of the year, and making good use of such opportunities as were presented, he acquired a good practical education. When twenty-six years of age, Dec. 14, 1837, he was married to Catharine D. Jones; her father, Jarvis Jones, came from North Carolina and settled on the Harpeth River before 1800, reared a family of six children, and died March 11, 1844. The first year after Mr. Hows was married he lived on a rented farm; then purchased a place of his father and commenced

making himself a farm, and by industry and perseverance has secured a large farm and a handsome property. While farming has been the business of his life he has also been interested in other matters. He has been called to fill some of the important offices of the county, including that of justice of the peace. In 1875 the law provided for only one assessor for the county, and Squire Hows was elected to fill that important position. Politically, he was formerly a Whig. Was opposed to the war and friendly to the national cause; a man that commands the respect and esteem of all who know him.

This worthy couple, representing two of the pioneer families who have aided in transforming the primeval forest into a civilized community, are justly entitled to a place in local history. To them have been born fourteen children, eleven of whom are now living,—seven daughters and four sons.



Photo, by Armstrong, Nashville.

John. Harding

JOHN HARDING.

John Harding, son of Gen. W. G. Harding, was born Jan. 5, 1831, in District Number Two, Davidson County, on the farm where he now resides. Mr. Harding received a good education. In 1850 he entered Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., but on account of illness subsequently completed his studies at Chapel Hill, N. C., and began the practical farmer's life he has since followed. His farm of thirteen hundred acres, where his father had lived before him, is one of the finest farms in the vicinity.

Mr. Harding has given attention to breeding and training trotting-horses.

He married, March 28, 1853, Sophia W. Merritt, daughter of W. H. E. Merritt, of Brunswick Co., Va. His only child by this marriage was Sophia M. Harding, who married Granville S. Johnson. They have one son, named William Harding Johnson. Mrs. Harding died in August, 1855, and in December, 1856, Mr. Harding married his present wife, Mrs. Margaret A. E. Owen. They have three children,—Selene M., William G., and John. Mr. Harding's life has been a quiet, uneventful one. His large farm has required his undivided attention.

COL. THOMAS L. BRANSFORD.

Thomas Louis Bransford was born in Buckingham Co., Va., Nov. 29, 1804, and died in Union Springs, Ala., Feb. 26, 1865. On his father's side he was of English and on his mother's of French Huguenot descent. His father, Thomas Bransford, moved from Virginia to Barren Co., Ky., in 1817, where, some four decades after, he and his wife, Ann Lee Snoddy, died.

Col. Bransford when a boy carried the mail four years on horseback to aid his father financially; taught school for a brief period; and when twenty-one years of age, in 1825, moved to Gainesboro', Jackson Co., Tenn., where he conducted for a quarter of a century a prosperous mercantile business, until 1850, when he moved to Glasgow, Ky., where he remained until 1856, when he removed with his family to Nashville, Tenn., where all of his surviving children now reside.

Col. Bransford's ancestry on both sides were soldiers in the Revolution and against the Indians in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Southern States. One of the family (Samuel Bransford) was a graduate of West Point, and subsequently was Professor of Mathematics at West Point Academy, where he was accidentally killed while training the cadets in horsemanship.

During Col. Bransford's successful business career he was a member of the firms of Parrott & Bransford, Gainesboro', Tenn.; Parrott & Bransford, Rushville, Ill.; Kinnaid & Bransford, Gainesboro', Tenn.; Joel W. Settle & Co., Gainesboro', Tenn.; Watson M. Cooke & Co., Gainesboro', Tenn.; Amonett, Fowler & Bransford, Amonett & Bransford, and Fowler & Bransford, Celina, Tenn.; and of the wholesale firms of Snoddy & Bransford, Louisville, Ky.; Bransford, McWhirter & Co., Nashville, Tenn.; and Bransford, Goodbar & Co., Memphis, Tenn.

While residing in Kentucky he was elected president of the Nashville and Cincinnati Railroad Company, and a delegate to the Whig National Convention that nominated Gen. Scott for the Presidency, which Col. Bransford truly predicted was the last Whig National Convention that would ever be held. In this connection, as further illustration of his foresight, it may also be stated that he truly predicted that the election of Buchanan was the last peaceable election of President that would take place in this country. As foreshadowed by his apprehension, the subsequent election of Mr. Lincoln to the Presidency resulted in war, and each election since has been attended by troops at the polls or at the counting of the ballots. His sagacity was remarked, also, in the early comprehensive railroad system which while in the Legislature of 1840 he devised for Tennessee, the execution of which—a line from Knoxville by Nashville direct to Memphis, Tenn.—would probably have prevented the flanking of Nashville on the one side by the Memphis, Clarksville and Louisville, and on the other by the Memphis and Charleston Railroads. The people of Tennessee now concede his superior judgment in this matter, and are endeavoring to build the line he then proposed.

Col. Bransford endeavored, in like manner, to show that Nashville should not contribute anything to build railroads to the north of that city, but to the south of it, from which direction only could Nashville ever hope to secure any trade, a proposition since so clearly demonstrated that it is now patent to all.

While a resident of Jackson Co., Tenn., Col. Bransford was a member of the Legislature; was elected elector in 1840, and again in 1844, on the Whig Presidential tickets; was the Whig candidate for Congress in 1843, and subsequently was nominated by the counties composing the congressional district for Governor of the State. On questions of the tariff, banking, etc., that formerly divided the Whig and Democratic parties, Col. Bransford was pronounced by President Polk to be the ablest debater he had heard in Tennessee; and President Johnson said of him that if the world had to be cut up into facts and figures, he would select Col. Bransford as the most capable, of his acquaintance, to perform that service.

Speaking of his death, the Macon, Ga., *Telegraph* said, "The death of such a man deserves more than a passing tribute. Without the advantage of an early education, through the intuitive force and energy of a mind highly endowed by nature, and ever in quest of knowledge and truth, Col. Bransford, unaided and alone, worked his way to position and wealth. His mind was a perfect chronology of the past. In the sphere of varied attainments no fact, however minute, but was ever ready at his command. In politics, in finance, and in commerce, throughout the States of Kentucky and Tennessee and the commercial cities of the North, his name is as familiar as a household word. The two leading faculties of his mind were memory and fact. In him their development was no less remarkable than accurate. As a public speaker and conversationalist, whether upon political topics, finance, currency, or internal improvements, the endless train of facts which he brought to bear rendered his argument invincible. On these and other subjects he wielded a powerful pen. The war be-

tween the States, 1861, found him at his home in Nashville, in the enjoyment of wealth and surrounded by an interesting family. . . . His memory will long be cherished by those who knew him best, and his life is a part of the history of his adopted State."

He was remarkably well informed, and was blessed with a most tenacious memory, his wonderful mind retaining what he read with seemingly as little effort as a sponge holds water. Few men were gifted with a loftier sense of honor, few possessed more earnestness and force of character, and who were more of an honor to their family name! A handsome marble shaft marks his resting-place in the beautiful Mount Olivet Cemetery, near Nashville. He married Lucinda A. Settle, daughter of Willis and Nancy Prickett Settle, of Barren Co., Ky. His children were Matilda, wife of Russell M. Kinnaird, now (1880) of wholesale firm of Settle & Kinnaird, Nashville; Lizzie Marshall, wife of Capt. Andrew J. McWhirter, for many years a leading popular wholesale merchant of Nashville; Maj. John S. Bransford, banker; Capt. Thomas L. Bransford, Jr., merchant of New Orleans, La., deceased; William Amonett, a gifted son, who died in youth from injuries received by a fall from a horse; Walter L., unmarried, named after his father's only brother, a resident of California; and W. S. Bransford, of the wholesale hardware house of Ewing, Bransford & Gaines, Nashville.

The pioneer of the family, John Bransford, came to this country from England and settled in Virginia. He died in Richmond, Va., 1781, a few days after the surrender of the city to the British under Lord Cornwallis. John Bransford (2d) was the great-grandfather of those of the name now in Tennessee. All of the name known reside in the Southern States. The ancestors of Col. Bransford's grandmother, Judith Amonett, came from France after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes and the massacre of St. Bartholomew, and settled in Virginia in the reign of William III., about 1685.*

As illustrative of the intolerance of opinion in the past, Col. Bransford's ancestry were not only driven from France on account of its religious or Protestant belief, but his grandfather was imprisoned in Virginia, by order of Col. Archibald Cary, for permitting a Protestant minister to preach in his house.

Reference to the family of which Col. Bransford was a conspicuous member may be found in Dr. McFerrin's "History of Methodism in Tennessee," vol. iii., pages 481-489.

The portrait herein is a copy of a photograph taken after he became an invalid. He was literally capacitated to adorn any station in life. The retentive powers of his memory were simply marvelous. He was distinguished for his general information, and universally accredited with ability to thoroughly comprehend any subject he investigated.

* By reference to Bishop Meade's "History of Families in Virginia" and other records we find that with the Huguenots that came from France to America were the Shandoin, La Shure, Maucy, Maury, Fontaine, Sublett, Boisseau, Sally, Bondurant, Trabue, Agee, Dibrell, Depp, Du Pré, Guerrant, and Chasteen families, names familiar as household words in the Southwestern States during the nineteenth century.

Eminently practical, constitutionally upright and trustworthy, public-spirited and generous, he was everything to his family, and leaves an honored name in the annals of Tennessee.

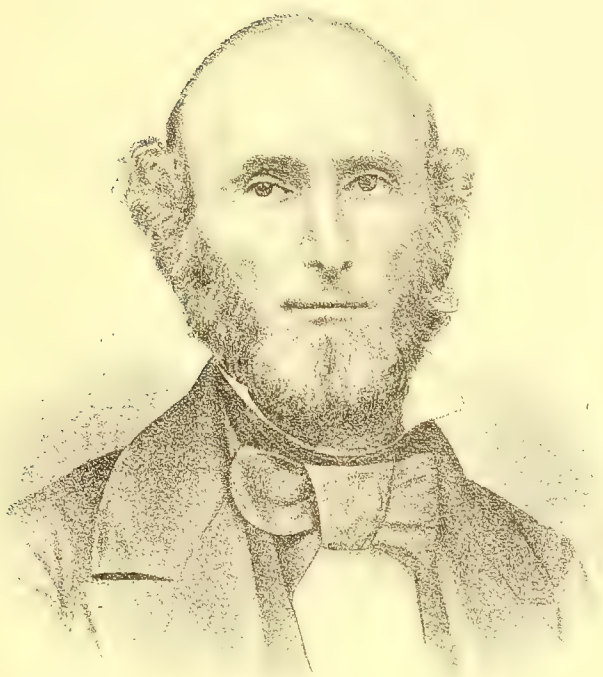
MAJ. JOHN S. BRANSFORD.

John Sweezy Bransford was born in Gainesboro', Jackson Co., Tenn., March 8, 1836; moved with his father's family to Glasgow, Ky., 1850; became an *attaché* of the wholesale establishment of Snoddy & Bransford, Louisville, Ky., 1853; attended Centre College, Danville, Ky., 1853-54; removed to Tennessee in 1856, and became junior partner in the wholesale dry goods house of Bransford, McWhirter & Co., Nashville; was the "Jay Sweezy Bee" *sobriquet* correspondent of the Nashville *Union and American* to the National Democratic Convention in 1856 that nominated Buchanan and Breckenridge; and in 1860 was member of the wholesale firm of Bransford, Goodbar & Co., in Memphis, Tenn.

When war between the States was precipitated, in 1861, he joined a military company in Memphis, and shortly thereafter was commissioned major of infantry by Governor Harris, and assigned to duty by Col. V. K. Stevenson, quartermaster-general of Tennessee, in charge of railroad transportation in Nashville. He retired from that post Feb. 20, 1862, with the army under Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston; was subsequently commissioned major in the Southern army, and appointed chief of railroad transportation for the "Army of Tennessee."

During the attack on Chattanooga, 1863, Maj. Bransford remained at that post until all of the army stores and equipage had been removed, leaving there himself on the last train, although during the bombardment preceding the evacuation, which lasted for days, his office was riddled with shot and shell, all his assistants wounded, and his own inkstand knocked from under his hand by a cannon-ball. He was with Gen. Joe Johnston's army in the memorable campaign, of three months' incessant fighting, from Dalton to Atlanta, and at the cessation of hostilities, April, 1865, was with that command in North Carolina, having in four years' military service never been absent from duty, except on leave to visit his invalid father, who died in the South just before the close of the war.

Returning after the war to Nashville, May 20, 1865, he addressed himself to the task of adjusting the antebellum Memphis firm business, meantime engaging with the Hon. James Guthrie, president of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, to become general agent (chief officer) of that company in Nashville. When he took charge the Nashville station was some twenty thousand dollars in arrears, which the company lost. When he left the road the company gave him receipt for upwards of a thousand dollars more than he owed it, being clear "overs" that had accumulated in the correct management of the company's business. Thus the station, instead of being thousands of dollars behind, as formerly, was, under his direction, more than a thousand dollars ahead. He handled the company's funds, exceeding sometimes one hundred



Wm. L. Mansfield



L. B. Fite

thousand dollars a month, for more than ten years, during which time he was never asked for nor gave a bond as security for the safe handling of the company's money. During this decade he was never absent from railroad duty; had a large money credit at end of every month; reduced, unsolicited, during a heavy business the expenses of the station some five thousand dollars the first year, and turned over to the company several thousand dollars, proceeds of sale of "overs" merchandise that had accumulated in that station.

While in railroad service he was executor for his father's, also of his deceased brother's estate, the first being quite complicated, the latter involving partnership in St. Louis and New Orleans firms. These estates were wound up advantageously, and to the perfect satisfaction of all interested, as evidenced by the affidavits of the heirs of each, which are on record in the office of the clerk of the county court of Davidson County. He was also trustee for various parties, whose interests, likewise, prospered in his hands. At the same time he was chairman of the board of stewards of Tulip Street Church, Nashville, during which period of several years it had a surplus fund on hand, a condition that had not before and has not since existed. He was elected president of the Nashville and Edgefield Street Railroad Company, also a member of the board of Methodist Foreign and Domestic Missions; for four years was a member of the board of trustees of Tulip Street Church, and secretary thereof; was director of Nashville Gas-Light Company, Broad Street Bridge Company, Building and Loan Association Company, director of various street railroad companies, and cashier of national bank in Nashville, the pecuniary interest in which he disposed of, and has since declined active business engagements in order to endeavor to build up a constitution never very robust at any period of life.

In the sphere of finance Maj. Bransford was systematic and successful, never buying anything until ready to pay for it, avoiding security complications, and never spending more, but always less, than his income. An inflexible rule in his domestic affairs was never to wound his wife's sensibilities by having her at any time to come to him for money. On the contrary, her wants were anticipated, and on the first day of every month she was, without solicitation, furnished with funds sufficient to meet every requirement.

Maj. Bransford is the eldest son of the late Col. Thomas L. Bransford, who was, intellectually and by great force of character, one of the foremost men in Tennessee. Col. Bransford's biography and portrait will be found in this history.

The steamboat "John S. Bransford," named in honor of the subject of this biography, is now (1880) running on the Ohio and upper Cumberland Rivers.

If the proverb be true that "he who plants a tree is a benefactor," Maj. Bransford might claim to be doubly so, since few men, if, indeed, any other man in Davidson County, has planted so many and such beautiful trees. His taste for trees or love of the beautiful is so well known that his property has often been recognized as such by its characteristic culture and ornamentation.

He was united in marriage, Nov. 30, 1865, with Miss

Manie E. Johnson, daughter of Col. Anthony W. Johnson, a retired merchant of Nashville, the two families having ever since resided together as one household.

Maj. Bransford has only two living children, a son and a daughter, Johnson and Lizzie, the first-born, Mary Lu, having died Aug. 8, 1874, in early childhood. A view of his residence—one of the most attractive in Davidson County—will be found in this history.

He is of English and French Huguenot descent. His immediate ancestry on both sides came west from Virginia to Kentucky and Tennessee. The family history, epitomized, may be found in Dr. McFerrin's "History of Methodism in Tennessee," vol. iii., page 481.

Maj. Bransford never applied for membership nor belonged to any secret society. In politics he was independent, voting, so far as he could judge, for the best man or best interest of the community.

The investigation of maturer years led him, after somewhat extensive reading on the subject of religion, to discard dogma, bigotry, and superstition, and to regard profession of belief in them as an infinitesimal part of any man's character. To do right, as far as we know, and may be able to practice it for right's sake alone, regardless of promise of reward on the one hand or threat of punishment on the other, he esteemed the most God-like action of which man is capable, the loftiest ideal in any sense attainable in practical life; acts, not professions, constituting, in his opinion, all that there is in what may be termed the sentiment of religion.

He justly inherited aspirations for the freedom of opinion, his Huguenot ancestry having been driven from France for opinion's sake and his great-grandfather having been imprisoned in Virginia for allowing a Protestant minister to preach in his house.

Maj. Bransford declined to furnish his portrait for insertion in this volume, and though practically conceding the value of data such as herein given,—not to the public, but, maybe, to some one of an after-generation of the name, like his talented father, who felt such an interest in the past family record,—yet as to portraits he would fain believe that

"—howe'er baseless his vanity in other things,
'Twas all outside 'the shadow of what the substance seems.'"

DAVID H. MCGAVOCK.

David H. McGavock, second son of Francis McGavock, and grandson of David McGavock, Sr., was born in Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1826. He was early taught the value of time and money by his honored father, who reared his children to industry and economy on the farm. He graduated at the Nashville University, at Nashville, Tenn., in 1845, and immediately removed to Arkansas, where he continued to reside until 1849. In 1850 he was married to Willie, only daughter of William Harding (deceased) and Elizabeth Clopton, and settled on one of the finest farms in the State, which contains more than eleven hundred acres of choice land, situated on the Cumberland and Stone's Rivers, seven miles east of Nashville, where he now resides.

Mr. McGavock has made many valuable improvements on his farm, among which we may mention a fine house, which is truly an ornament to the county, a view of which, together with its beautiful surroundings, may be seen in another part of this work. Mr. McGavock has inherited all the virtues of his honored father and grandfather, and what we say of them can be equally well applied to him. He has one son, Frank, who was born in September, 1851, and married Lulie Spence, Sept. 16, 1875. They have two children,—viz., Spence and Willie.

DR. WILLIAM J. CARTER.

From the pen of a personal friend we copy the following:

"On the 27th of June, 1878, one of Tennessee's best and noblest citizens, Dr. William J. Carter, passed away.

"He was born in Halifax Co., N. C., on the 22d of May, 1808, and moved to Tennessee in the fall of 1816. At the age of forty-two, May 9, 1850, he married Miss Nannie Demoss, a daughter of Mr. Abram Demoss.

"He read medicine under the tuition of his brother, Dr. Bellfield Carter, attended the lectures at Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., practiced his profession the year 1830 at Charlotte, Dickson Co., and moved in 1831 to Harpeth River, at Dog Creek, in Cheatham County, where by close attention to business he made a large fortune. Ninety-two negroes were liberated for him by the late war, and at his death he owned two fine farms, besides valuable personal property.

"Dr. Carter was a devoted husband, kind father, and true friend. Many widowed mothers and orphaned children have received the benefits of his known skill, and have been fed by his bountiful charity with no other compensation than the gratification of having fed the hungry and relieved the sick.

"We can scarcely comprehend the vastness of his energy, unless we remember the sparsely-settled districts in the immediate vicinity of Nashville, and that our city itself was but a small place at that time.

"He practiced over a territory forty miles square, and through a country almost wholly destitute of public thoroughfares. When he moved to Harpeth his brother gave him a horse, and he bought of Dr. W. W. Berry fifty dollars' worth of medicines on credit. Dr. Berry told him his face was a sufficient guarantee of its payment.

"He has told us from the lips that are now forever silent that during his travels by day he was forced to carry a hatchet, to blaze a path through the forest, and to cut the impeding limbs from his path, so that when riding at night he would not be struck from his horse. Rain, hail, snow, frozen rivers, full creeks,—nothing kept him from his patients when called, it mattered not whether they were rich or poor. Often was he called to visit the sick across Big Harpeth when it was out of its banks, its waters rushing in very madness along its channel; nothing daunted, he plunged into the stream, and frequently landed many yards below on the other bank.

"Almost invariably was he correct in his diagnosis, and

being skillful in his treatment met with unusual success. The profession has lost one of its most useful members, his family a kind husband and devoted father, and the community one of its most useful citizens."

He leaves a wife and three children,—Carrie F., Ann L., and Belfield F. Mrs. Carter is the youngest daughter of Abram Demoss, and was born in District Fourteen, Davidson Co., Oct. 19, 1828.

Abram Demoss was the son of Lewis Demoss, and was born in North Carolina, and came to Davidson County with his parents at a very early day, and settled on the Big Harpeth. He married Elizabeth Newsome, daughter of Francis Newsome, an early settler in Davidson County. To them were born twelve children, nine of whom lived to be men and women grown. He was a very large farmer, owning some two thousand five hundred acres of good land. He was a man respected by those who knew him. He left a good name as the precious legacy to his children.

LEONARD B. FITE.

Leonard B. Fite was born Nov. 17, 1811, in Smith Co., Tenn. He was the son of Jacob Fite and Matilda Beard, from North Carolina. Jacob Fite was the son of Leonard Fite, who was the son of Johannes Fite, who emigrated to America from Germany at a date unknown. The family is one of the most remarkable of which we have a record for vigor of health and great longevity, and the fidelity with which they have observed that early injunction given to our reputed first parents, "to multiply and replenish the earth."

On or about the 10th of April, 1861, two interesting events in the history of Tennessee occurred. The one was the breaking out of the civil war, the other was the celebration of the Centennial birthday of Peggy Crosse Fite, grandmother of the gentleman whose life we are sketching. On that day five generations of the Fite family assembled to do honor to the occasion. Eleven of twelve children born Mrs. Peggy C. Fite were living, and either present or represented. Of grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and great-great-grandchildren, no less a number than four hundred and sixty-four were represented. What a picture the imagination conjures up! Think of this family assembled to make each other's acquaintance and compare experiences! Such a family is sufficient unto itself. It need not depend on neighbors for companionship; it had the promise of empire within itself. Let some young mathematician of the family solve the problem of the number of the descendants there will be living in 1961, if the family continues to multiply for another century as it has for the last. Peggy C. Fite attained the great age of one hundred and three and a half years.

Johannes Fite, the founder of the family in America, was a miller by trade. When quite young he emigrated to this country with a large party of his countrymen and women, one of whom, Catharina by name, had inspired the love of Johannes on the voyage. By design or otherwise, the chests of the emigrants containing the clothing and



W. A. Carter



John F. Cole

money were sent on another ship than that on which the passengers were brought. No tidings were received by the emigrants of their baggage, and all but two were put up at auction on their arrival in New York and sold for their passage-money. Johannes and Catharina were bought by the same party, a New Jersey miller, who, after he had bought Johannes, was by him solicited to buy his sweetheart. They were no sooner bound to the miller to work out enough to pay their passage-money than they became bound to each other "to love, honor, obey," etc., etc., and went to live in the mill of their purchaser. Here they lived happy and contented for a long while,—at least, until four children were born to them. It was then Johannes removed to Pennsylvania, built him a fort to protect his family from Indians, and built a mill to support his growing family.

Subsequently a large representative of the family moved to North Carolina, and after a residence of years then came to Tennessee. The grandfather of the present L. B. Fite came to Tennessee about 1800, settled at Buchanan's Station, and afterwards removed to Smith County and erected a mill. L. B. Fite's father, Jacob, lived to be eighty-five years old, and his mother lived to be eighty-three. His great-uncle, John Fite, died at ninety-seven years of age. Mrs. Lamberson, a great-great-aunt, lived to be ninety-six.

As illustrating the sturdy character for integrity of Jacob Fite, his son mentions with pride the following incident: In 1864, while the civil war was yet in progress, he with other of his friends and neighbors was summoned to Nashville to take the oath of allegiance to the Federal government and provide themselves with the requisite protection of the provost-marshal. After he had taken the oath the marshal asked him how many sons he had and where they were. Being informed that so far as Mr. Fite knew four out of the five were South, and if not in the Confederate army were in sympathy with it, the marshal said, "Your love for your sons and attachment for them, sir, make your oath of no practical value. It must be stronger than your love for the government. Is it not so, sir?" Mr. Fite replied that he recognized no right to be questioned on the matter: "If I reply as you would have me, my neighbors would know I had sworn to a lie, and, worse than that, my God would know I had perjured myself. I can tie my hands, my feet, or my tongue by the oath I have taken, but I cannot prevent my heart from going out towards my boys."

The provost-marshal snatched from Mr. Fite the certificate he had given him, and with profane abuse threatened him with imprisonment. A. V. S. Lindsey, a leading Union man, interested himself for this old and honest citizen, and brought Mr. Fite to an audience with the general commanding, who listened respectfully to Mr. Fite as he recited his account of the interview he had had with the marshal. Impressed with profound respect for Mr. Fite's regard to an oath, he ordered a pass to issue at once, saying, "I have no doubt, old gentleman, you will keep your word more strictly than many who are now crowding here to make oath to their loyalty."

Leonard B. Fite came to Nashville in the year 1830, and went into the store and employment of Robert I.

Moore, a general merchant. He left Mr. Moore and commenced for himself in a retail dry-goods business in 1834. He entered the wholesale trade exclusively in 1853, under the style of L. B. Fite & Co. This business he sold out in 1859. He was for many years a director in the "Bank of Tennessee," and afterwards filled the same office in the Union Bank. He never would accept political office; his tastes inclined him otherwise. He watched with close attention the details of his large business, and says he never was absent from it by reason of illness for five days in forty years.

Mr. Fite in 1840 married Miss Amanda Reynolds, by whom he had one son,—viz., James W. Fite. His second marriage occurred in 1853, to Miss Virginia G. L. Randall. Of this marriage was born L. B. Fite, Jr. By a third marriage he has two young daughters. In this later case he married Miss Martha Mann, *née* Campbell.

For the last eight years of his life he has been connected with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

This sketch is furnished not on any desire of Mr. Fite to make himself prominent in the history of his county, but at the earnest solicitation of children and friends who hold him in very high esteem for his many good qualities as a man, as a father, head of a family, as a friend, merchant, and citizen. He is held in high esteem by a very large circle of friends, who have been attracted by his straightforward business methods, by his incorruptible honesty and faithful adherence to his friends. He is a self-made man, but has not found it necessary in order to rise himself that he pull down others; on the contrary, it would be difficult to find an acquaintance who is not proud to name himself as a friend. This is the testimony of others, and it is here recorded in the hope that it may contribute to Mr. Fite's happiness in the pleasant home to which he has retired, in Sumner County, about twelve miles north of Nashville, Tenn.

GEN. JOHN F. WHELESS.

John F. Wheless was born in Montgomery Co., Tenn., Feb. 3, 1839, and before six years of age lost both father and mother. Soon afterwards he was placed by his brother, Wesley Wheless, at school, near Nashville. By the time he was fourteen the education acquired was ample to fit him for business, and he entered the banking-house of Hobson & Wheless, of which his brother, Wesley, was the active manager. His advancement was rapid, having been promoted to the responsible position of paying teller in less than three years.

In the financial panic of 1857, when all the banks throughout the country suspended, the one with which he was connected went into liquidation; thereupon the directors of the Bank of Tennessee offered him a position, which he accepted, but came near declining rather than ask any one to become his security on the bond required. Stepping into the president's room to inform him of his intention, he most opportunely met there a wealthy and influential friend, who, in congratulating him on his election, kindly proffered to sign the bond, and thus he was relieved of the necessity

of asking that favor. He remained in the Bank of Tennessee three years or more, during which time his generous friend became its honored president. In 1860 he resigned to engage in the brokerage and banking business on his own account, which he abandoned in April, 1861, and entered the military service of the State as junior lieutenant of Co. C, Rock City Guards. In April, 1862, he was elected captain of the company by a unanimous vote, although the most rigid disciplinarian in the regiment.

Oct. 8, 1862, he was seriously wounded by a minie-ball through the body at the battle of Perryville; was captured and paroled. His exchange was effected the following January, and Lieut.-Gen. Polk offered him a staff appointment of assistant inspector-general of his corps, which was accepted, and soon afterwards Maj.-Gen. A. P. Stewart tendered him the position of inspector-general with rank of major, which was declined at the solicitation of Gen. Polk, who desired to retain his services, and as a fitting recognition of them recommended his promotion.

After the battle of Chickamauga, Gen. Polk was transferred to the Mississippi Department, and Gen. Bragg, by special order, assigned Capt. Wheless to duty in the inspector-general's department of his own staff, but before reporting for duty a communication was received at army headquarters from the post surgeon at Griffin, Ga., earnestly requesting that an officer of experience and firmness be sent there to prevent serious complications resulting from the disorganized condition of affairs existing at that point. Capt. Wheless was assigned to that duty, and speedily accomplished all that was desired. His efficiency in discharge of military duties was well attested by the fact that he was not personally known to either Gens. Polk, Stewart, or Bragg when they offered the important and responsible staff appointments.

From the command of the post at Griffin he was transferred to the paymaster's department of the navy, where business talent was greatly needed. After several months' service in North Carolina waters he was ordered to the "James River squadron." Soon after reporting there for duty President Davis offered him, through Gen. Bragg, then in command at Richmond, a commission as lieutenant-colonel in the adjutant and inspector-general's department, but it was declined under the belief that the end of the war was too near to justify a change.

In the evacuation of Richmond the naval command to which he was attached had charge of the treasury department, and guarded it to Augusta, Ga., and then back to Abbeville, S. C., where it was turned over to the command accompanying President Davis, which halted a day or so at Washington, Ga., and Paymaster Wheless was sent there to try and secure funds with which to pay off the naval detachment; his mission was successful, and while there he was present at the last meeting of the notables of the Confederate government, among whom were President Davis, Gen. Breckenridge, Secretary of War, Judge Reagan, Acting Secretary of the Treasury, Judge Camp, Treasurer, Gen. Bragg, and others of lesser note. He returned to his command at Abbeville, paid out the money he had obtained, and received from the commanding officer an honorable discharge from further service to the Confederacy, after which

he returned home, and, like many others, had but little with which to begin the world. On his way stopping in Augusta, a merchant there requested him to look after some old *ante-bellum* business, which was faithfully and successfully prosecuted, and resulted in the merchant intrusting to him large purchases of grain, which lasted for several months. In the fall or winter large capitalists in Cincinnati offered him ample means for starting a bank in Nashville, but just as the arrangements were completed the Legislature repealed the charter. About this time the Fourth National Bank was organized, and a number of the most influential directors tendered him their influence in electing him cashier, but, learning that a personal friend eminently fitted for the position might be induced to accept it, he declined, and urged the election of his friend. Subsequently he was offered the cashiership of the Second National Bank, but, having only a few months previously established the commission-house of McAlister & Wheless, he declined the offer, and carried on the commission business with decided success until September, 1878, when he retired for a while from that branch of business, but entered it again in May, 1879, when he established the firm of Wheless, Williams & Co., which still has a prosperous existence.

During the past fifteen years he has been prominent in business circles, for most of the time a director of the Nashville and Decatur Railroad, Equitable Insurance Company, and Nashville Warehouse Company; for several terms president of the Cotton Exchange, and by that body, or through appointments of the Governor, has represented commercial interests in nearly all the commercial conventions held in various parts of the country, and at the meeting of the National Cotton Exchange held at White Sulphur Springs, Va., in 1875, although representing the smallest constituent exchange in that body, he was chosen a member of the executive council, and in the proceedings of the convention President Phelps, in announcing the fact, took occasion to say, "This selection gives me great pleasure, as it certainly will all who were members of the convention that met in Augusta, for you know and appreciate the important service he rendered in that convention,—a convention which accomplished more in less time than any with which I have ever been identified; and its success was due more to him than any other member, and he has performed a work for this body that cannot be too highly commended. All of you know the great difficulties attending the adoption of a constitution and by-laws in your exchange; you therefore fully appreciate the high value which should be accorded the work he has accomplished in preparing for this body a constitution, by-laws, and rules so perfect and comprehensive as to have commanded your approval without a solitary change of importance. Such a consummation is without a precedent, and deserves at your hands the highest compliment you can bestow; and while you had many distinguished gentlemen to choose from, you could not possibly have made a better selection, and it gives me great pleasure to announce that Mr. John F. Wheless, of the Nashville Cotton Exchange, has been elected a member of the executive council of the National Cotton Exchange of America."

In 1876, believing that under the influence of wrong

teaching the people were drifting towards repudiation, he urged upon prominent politicians the necessity for taking a bold and decided stand in favor of sustaining the credit of the State, and prepared and published a plan for meeting the interest on the debt, which was received with favor, and resulted in his being invited to New York City to confer with the bondholders as to the best course to be pursued; and having become convinced that a "compromise" had become necessary, and wishing to avoid the State taking the initiative in that direction, he urged the bondholders the propriety of their asking for a committee of conference, and they, acting on this suggestion, sent him a communication signed by representatives of five to six millions of dollars of bonds for Governor Porter to request the Legislature to appoint a committee to confer with them in regard to an adjustment of the matter.

In July, 1877, the City Council and Merchants' Exchange invited President Hayes and Cabinet to visit Nashville, and Capt. Wheless was requested to visit Washington City and deliver the invitations to the gentlemen in person, which he did, and succeeded in securing their acceptance, and September 19th President Hayes, with several members of his cabinet, accompanied by Governor Wade Hampton, arrived in Nashville. Capt. Wheless, as chairman of the committee of arrangements, ably assisted by a number of prominent gentlemen, made the occasion a grand success, it being the largest gathering of people ever seen in the city, and everything passed off pleasantly and to the entire satisfaction of the guests.

During the terrible yellow fever epidemic in Memphis in 1879 the necessity for furnishing provisions to the suffering people there and in camps became so urgent that Governor Marks sent for Capt. Wheless and urged him to undertake the work of organizing a bureau for their relief, and in order to invest him with all the authority possible commissioned him brigadier-general and commissary-general of the State. Gen. Wheless began immediate and earnest preparations for the relief of the fever-stricken city, and in a few days had an agent at every depot in the State duly authorized to collect and forward supplies.

In the Centennial celebration of the city of Nashville he was assigned to the chairmanship of the committee on military, with authority to appoint its members and to command the military during the continuance of the celebration, and specially charged with the management of the martial ceremonies, including the unveiling of the Jackson statue.

At an early age he made a profession of religion during a revival at the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in the fall of 1851, and by the advice of the minister conducting it joined the Methodist Church, as most of his associations were with that denomination.

Feb. 27, 1866, he was united in marriage with Fanny Aiken McAlister, third daughter of William K. McAlister, of Nashville.

In respect to his wishes the narration of the events of his life is made without comment or embellishment, but it seems appropriate that mention should not be omitted of the fact that none of the many appointments to positions of trust and responsibility were made at his solicitation.

JABEZ P. DAKE, A.M., M.D.

Dr. Dake is descended, on his father's side, from an English family which settled in New England two hundred years ago, and, on his mother's side, from the Roger Williams Rhode Island Quaker-Baptist stock. His grandfather was at the battle of Bennington, and his father was in service in the war of 1812.

Born at Johnstown, near Saratoga, N. Y., April 22, 1827, he was educated at Madison University, Hamilton, N. Y., and at Union College, Schenectady, under the famous Dr. Eliphalet Nott. From the latter institution he graduated with honor in 1849.

His father being a physician, also two of his elder brothers, after contemplating briefly the study of law or theology, he entered finally and earnestly upon the family calling. He took a full course in the Geneva Medical College, under Webster, Coventry, Hadley, and other able teachers. Becoming a private pupil, at Pittsburgh, of Dr. Gustavus Reichhelm, an educated Prussian, the first practitioner of homœopathy to pass west of the Alleghany Mountains, he devoted himself especially to the study of the new school of medicine.

Taking another full course at the Homœopathic Medical College in Philadelphia, he received its diploma in the spring of 1851.

Locating at Pittsburgh, he became the associate of Dr. Reichhelm, and, finally, his successor in 1853.

Educated, earnest, and of good address, he was not long in winning the confidence of the community and in gaining a *clientèle* second to none in the city.

His practical success and readiness with the pen led to his early appointment as an associate editor of the *Philadelphia Journal of Homœopathy*; also to his being called to Philadelphia as an orator on the occasion of the centennial celebration of Hahnemann's birthday, April 10, 1855. His oration on the "Philosophy of Homœopathy" won upon the profession, and, with other things, led to his appointment, at the early age of twenty-eight, to the chair of materia medica and therapeutics at his Alma Mater.

Leaving his practice at Pittsburgh with his partner, Dr. J. C. Burgher, in the fall, he spent the winters lecturing in Philadelphia, returning to his home work in the spring. The double duties proving too much for his strength, he resigned his chair and the congenial labors of the college, and returned finally to his practice in the spring of 1857.

His career in Pittsburgh was marked by an earnest advocacy, in public as well as private, with pen and tongue, of what he deemed to be medical truth. Among his polemic encounters was one with Dr. James King, late surgeon-general of Pennsylvania, in a newspaper discussion, with whom he won much credit as a medical scholar and writer, as well as an able disputant.

In 1857 he was elected president of the national society of homœopathic physicians, the American Institute, at its annual meeting in Chicago, and the next year delivered the annual address before the same body in the city of Brooklyn.

Broken down by overwork, he was obliged to withdraw for a time to his farm at Salem, Ohio, where he found hor-

ticulture, more especially grape-culture, at once a source of pleasure and of renewed health. He was president of a large association of grape-growers, and did much to promote the culture of fine fruits in Ohio and along the shores of Lake Erie.

His own renewed health, and the failing health of his wife, whose family had all been swept away by pulmonary disease, led him to abandon his fine fruit-farm and vineyards, and to seek a milder climate and a new field of professional work in the South.

Mrs. Dake (Miss Elizabeth Church, to whom he was married on the 3d of April, 1851) was the daughter of Dr. William Church, an eminent physician and surgeon of Pittsburgh. A woman gifted as a writer, and especially bright and faithful in her domestic relations, the mother of five sons, as good and true as ever mother doted on, it was not strange that her safety should influence the goings of the family ark.

Selecting Tennessee (for which State he had a lingering fondness since playing schoolmaster, at the age of eighteen, in her Western District, during a rest from college), the doctor arrived in Nashville with his family June, 1869.

Although personally known to only one or two residents of the city, it was not long till the reputation made in Pittsburgh and Philadelphia followed him here. The characteristics which had made him successful at Pittsburgh were soon noticed here,—an earnest devotion to the best interests of the sick.

Overworked again, and prostrated by a partial paralysis, he was obliged in 1875 to leave his practice to his eldest son, Dr. William C. Dake, and to spend several months in European travel.

Upon his restoration to health and return home he was elected to the chair of practice and principles of medicine in the old college at Philadelphia. Going there in the fall of 1876, he gave a course of lectures; but, finding the health of his wife would not admit of her accompanying him to Philadelphia in the winter-time, he resigned the work in which he had taken great pleasure, and again devoted himself entirely to practice. His patients are widely distributed, being by no means confined to Tennessee.

Besides his practical work, Dr. Dake has been an almost constant writer upon medicine, sanitary science, and other subjects of public interest.

His influence has been felt in the halls of municipal and State legislation in opposition to partisan and illiberal measures, and especially in favor of the increased efficacy of public hygiene. His effort last year resulted in the placing of two most useful laymen on the State Board of Health.

Besides articles in society transactions, journals, and newspapers, he has written an excellent treatise on domestic medical practice, and another entitled the "Science of Therapeutics in Outline," setting forth a complete system of therapeutic principles, in which all known remedial measures are assigned appropriate places. The subject upon which he has written and spoken most is the regeneration of the *Materia Medica* upon a basis of thorough and exact experimentation, in which all improved means of diagnosis are applied to drug effects as to the manifestations of disease in the sick.

In 1878 he was a member of the special commission appointed by the American Institute of Homœopathy, and provided for financially by Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson, for the investigation of the yellow fever epidemic.

His experience in the treatment of Asiatic cholera has been large and successful, beginning at Pittsburgh in 1849, and extending through the epidemics of 1850, 1854, 1866, and 1873. He made an elaborate statistical report to the commission appointed to investigate the epidemic of 1873.

Clear in his views, honest and deep in his convictions, uncompromising in his principles, yet liberal and courteous and kind towards all, Dr. Dake furnishes an example of an educated man who is not overbearing, a reformer who is not a fanatic, and a Christian who is not a bigot. He often says the last article in every creed to which he subscribes must read thus: "All the foregoing articles are open to alterations and amendments in accordance with increasing light and knowledge."

His confidence in the ultimate triumph of truth among the doctrines, and of the "survival of the fittest" among institutions and men, has made him liberal and patient in the varied conflicts of life.

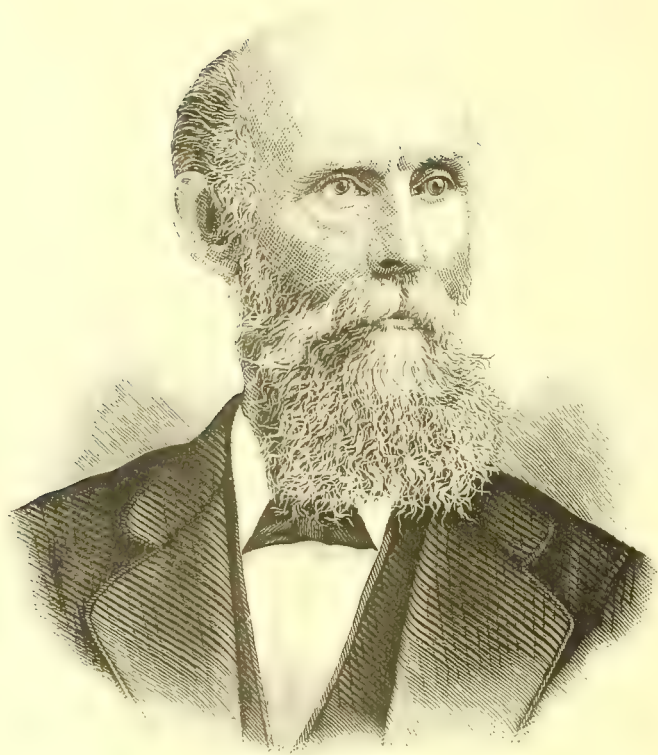
His appreciation of his adopted State is very high. He has written and talked much of her immense natural resources. His faith in the future of Nashville is strong: he predicts a great city in the central basin of Tennessee.

HENRY SHEFFIELD, M.D.

Henry Sheffield, M.D., of Nashville, Tenn., was born in Stonington, Conn., Jan. 22, 1828. He is of English descent. His grandfather and father were shipbuilders on Long Island Sound. It was the wish of his father that he should succeed to his business, so at the age of eighteen he commenced to study the theory and practice of shipbuilding. While thus employed his health became so much impaired that he was compelled to abandon the business and seek a more suitable and less laborious employment. In 1848 he went to Auburn, N. Y., to consult Dr. Horatio Robinson, the oldest homœopathic physician in Central New York, a lifelong and faithful friend of his father. Under his skillful treatment he soon recovered his health, and then entered upon the study of medicine with Dr. Robinson. It was his privilege to attend the first course of lectures delivered at the Homœopathic College in Cleveland, Ohio. He attended a second course at the same institution, and received the degree of M.D. in February, 1852. After practicing at Batavia, N. Y., he went to Cleveland to attend a third course of lectures. Here under the tuition of Professor Pulte he gave special study to the diseases of women and children. In 1854 he went to Sacramento, Cal., but found little room there for his profession, therefore returned and settled in Nashville, March, 1855. At that time there were but three or four families who used homœopathic remedies. He had to endure the unjust ridicule and bitter opposition of the medical fraternity and their friends. By his numerous cures he has made many homœopaths. By his firm and upright course he has made many strong friends.



Henry Fairfield Osborn



Jm. Sharp

We take pleasure in closing this sketch of Dr. Sheffield by an article from the pen of William Henry Smith, an honored citizen of Nashville :

"When Dr. Sheffield located at Nashville the prospect was not very encouraging; the field was rather barren in appearance. There were but a few families who had become converts to the new practice, and they were firm and steadfast in the faith, but it seemed impossible to extend the circle. The opponents of homœopathy had stoutly resisted its introduction, and were exceedingly active and industrious in their efforts to prejudice the popular mind. They had brought to bear against it all the resources of argument, wit, satire, ridicule, and misrepresentation, and many who were disposed to embrace it were thus deterred from doing so. The allopathic practitioners, father-confessors of the great bulk of invalids, never permitted an opportunity to pass without giving homœopathy and its adherents a stab. In some instances they carried their opposition to the extent of social ostracism. The prejudice engendered against homœopathy was great, but not greater than the ignorance on the subject prevalent. Men formed their opinions not after fair and truth-seeking investigation, but upon the dicta of those who were more or less interested in preventing inquiry and keeping the people in ignorance. In a word, Nashville was as completely under the domination of allopathy as Mexico under the priesthood. It was no pleasant or easy task, therefore, that Dr. Sheffield had before him. He determined, however, to meet and surmount, if possible, all the obstacles which stood as a barrier to success. He had full faith in his cause, and never wavered in his conviction that a favorable impression could be made, the Chinese wall of prejudice broken, and homœopathy firmly planted and extended. He had patience, fortitude, courage, confidence. All these virtues were taxed in his experience, but not in vain. His success as a practitioner of rare judgment and consummate skill, his close attention to his patients, and his sterling worth as a gentleman of the strictest integrity soon resulted in a gradual extension of his practice upon sure and solid foundations. In a few years he had so won the esteem and confidence of the citizens of Nashville that all doubts of success were removed. A little later his practice became lucrative, and is still growing. His high character, perseverance, foresight, and skill overcame obstacles which others found insurmountable; and now thousands are treated according to the homœopathic system where the practice was limited to a few. The career of Dr. Sheffield has been eminently successful. He has attained the highest rank as a physician. No professional man in the city has warmer and more devoted friends, or possesses in a greater degree the respect and esteem of all classes of citizens. This is due to his substantial merits, and not to any pandering to popular tastes, partialities, or prejudices. He is firm and inflexible in his purposes, unswervingly faithful to his friends, and incorruptible.

"The barren field which Dr. Sheffield found in Nashville is, as we have shown, no longer barren. It has been well cultivated, and is yielding golden fruit. His friends pray that he may long live to enjoy the reward of his labors and the gratitude of his fellow-men whose maladies he has healed or alleviated."

JOHNIVY MONROE SHARPE.

Johnivy Monroe Sharpe, son of Silas Davidson Sharpe and Mary (Feimster) Sharpe, is of Scotch-Irish stock, and claims descent from Archbishop Sharpe, of Scotland. His paternal line of ancestry settled in Maryland at an early period of colonial history, and, at a date not much later, was carried to North Carolina, where, at Liberty Hill, Iredell Co., Nov. 29, 1832, Dr. Sharpe was born. His name was originally "John Ivy," but fearing that the initials "J. I. M." would lead to the application of the nick-name, "Jim," Dr. Sharpe coined, in early boyhood, the union of the two in one name as now written.

Dr. Sharpe's paternal grandmother was a Davidson, niece of Gen. William Davidson, of Revolutionary fame, who fell in action on the banks of the Catawba. Davidson County received its name from him. His maternal grandfather was Capt. William Feimster, also a participant in the Revolution. Capt. Feimster removed from South Carolina to North Carolina shortly after that war. He was a quaint, peculiar old man, and the first school Dr. Sharpe attended was under a teacher employed by him. This school was free to all the neighborhood and supported by the pension money of the old veteran, which was all used in this manner.

After taking the ordinary course of the old field schools and two years' instructions of the able Rev. Dr. Millon and Messrs. Campbell, in his seventeenth year he went to Eastern Carolina and engaged in teaching, going to school, and occasionally preaching. After four or five years spent in this diversified manner, he was appointed tutor at Emory and Henry College, Virginia. Here the energy and resolution of his character were shown in a very conspicuous manner. He taught three or four hours daily, and kept up with his college class in its regular course. Dependent on himself, without means, he used second-hand books, second-hand clothes, anything that with honor and the most rigorous self-denial would tend to carry him to the successful termination of a studious student-life. Thus he passed this formative period of life working, striving, struggling against obstacles which weaker men would consider not to be overcome. Winning some distinction in passing through the course, he reached the goal for which he was striving, and was enrolled an *alumnus* of Emory and Henry.

In 1856 he married Miss Kate Hammond, and immediately removed to Tennessee to engage in the profession of teaching, which he followed for several years with marked ability and success.

The anarchy and confusion of the late civil war drove students and teacher alike from the school-room, and, this source of revenue being gone, the necessities of life for a dependent family compelled him to try trading. In this new sphere he, at first, was troubled by accumulated debts of other days, which harassed his mind and tried his integrity. But with him the only motto was "persevere." This energy brought financial success, and success confidence, and at the close of the war he had won a fine position and was worth ten or fifteen thousand dollars. Thus was first brought to light the business talent which the sedentary life of the school-room might have kept always hidden.

After the war Dr. Sharpe returned to the school-room, but the new-found business man demanded more active employment. Engaging in merchandise, he continued in trade for eight years, and success crowned his exertions. The Edgefield and Nashville Manufacturing Company was organized at this period. Dr. Sharpe became interested in it, and was nominated for its first president. This he declined, accepting the position of treasurer. After two years' service in this capacity he was elected president, and, for the four years past, has held both offices. The success of the company has been very gratifying. The business is now one hundred per cent. above that done when Dr. Sharpe took charge. His character of firmness and decision is impressed on the entire establishment, and the discipline among officers and men is harmonious but positive. In this field Dr. Sharpe has found his *forte*. His qualifications for success are energy, pluck, firmness, common sense, and integrity, combined with the drill acquired in the school-room. His post is where his presence is demanded, night or day. His work is never done, laboring, perhaps, fourteen hours a day on the average through the entire year. His ambition is to succeed honorably. What is to be done he does, his salary being his least consideration. He regards manufacturing as the highest grade of merchandise, creating values as well as fixing them. He believes it the great desideratum of the whole South, as it stimulates and employs both head and hands, wakes the idle, develops latent energy and resources, and produces thrift, wealth, and happiness.

Dr. Sharpe is nervo-bilious in temperament, fair complexion, auburn hair, with beard almost red,—both slightly mixed with gray; height, five feet nine and one-half inches. His politics are conservative, he having been reared an old-line Whig.

His religious views are decidedly Methodistic, yet ever advanced, liberal, and independent. He was early ordained a minister. As a preacher his work has been incidental, but productive of good. The successful organization of West End Methodist Church, Nashville, resulted largely from his efforts, and for four years he was chaplain of Tennessee State Prison. Here his faithfulness and attention met with reward and secured encomiums from the highest officials of the State. Among his circle of ministerial associates few have warmer friends, and his counsel is ever sought, as valuable in church matters.

The leading business men of Nashville consider him a conservative and successful business man of high commercial standing, sound judgment, and sterling integrity.

All in all, as a manufacturer, as a clergyman, and as a citizen, he is a representative man, enjoying the confidence of all who know him, and ever the friend of progress, improvement, and education.

Dr. Sharpe and wife have lived to see four of their five children live to maturity,—Mora H., who is now secretary of the Underwriters' Association of Nashville; Nannie G., a graduate of Vassar College; Carrie G., a graduate of Dr. Ward's Seminary for Young Ladies; and Eddie L., who graduated this year at his father's Alma Mater, Emory and Henry College, Va.

GEN. CLINTON B. FISK.

Gen. Clinton B. Fisk, from whom Fisk University, Nashville, Tenn., takes its name, was born in 1828, in the town of York, Livingston Co., and State of New York. He was descended from the Rhode Island Fisks, his grandfather having been Deacon Ephraim Fisk, of Killingly, Conn., and his father, Benjamin B. Fisk, a cousin of the Rev. Dr. Wilbur Fisk, who was president of the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn. Gen. Fisk's father emigrated with his family from Western New York to Clinton, Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1830. His father died in 1832, leaving his widowed mother with six boys, the oldest being but fourteen years of age. His Christian mother struggled in much poverty to rear and educate her boys. Gen. Fisk, at the age of nine years, was placed with a farmer, with whom he was to live until attaining the age of twenty-one years, at which time he was to receive a hundred dollars, two suits of clothes, a horse, saddle, and bridle, and was, meantime, to have the advantages of three months' schooling per annum in the district school for four years. The fatherless lad entered upon the new relation with high hopes of fame and fortune, and labored as but few boys of his age ever did, with a hard life, walking to the little country school miles away from the rude cabin he called home, winning the first place in his classes and developing in his boyhood a high order of talent. He discovered within himself greater possibilities than the advantages of his contract with the old farmer promised, and at thirteen arranged for a release from his engagement, and pushed out into the world for himself, working on farms and in shops, studying at night, and in the field by day as he followed the plow and harrow. At fifteen, by the aid of friends, he was enabled to enter the Wesleyan Seminary at Albion, Mich., where, by boarding himself and teaching in the common schools a part of the time, he prepared for college, and purposed graduating from the Michigan University at Ann Arbor. A severe and prolonged attack of inflammation of the eyes led his physician to prohibit him from further study for a time, and he reluctantly turned away from his books to engage in business pursuits.

At twenty years of age he became associated with L. D. Crippen, who, with his son, I. B. Crippen, was a merchant, miller, and banker. At twenty-one, in 1850, he married Miss Janette A. Crippen, daughter of the senior partner, with whom he had become acquainted during his life at the seminary in Albion, and continued his residence in Coldwater until 1858, when he removed to St. Louis, where he made his home, and engaged in business.

He was among the first to rally round the flag in the war for the Union, serving on the celebrated Committee of Safety in the city of his adoption, volunteering as a private soldier in the three months' service, and devoting all his energies to the enlistment of troops, providing supplies, and in every possible way promoting the interests of the government. He was conspicuous in the organization of the Union Merchants' Exchange of St. Louis in the winter of 1862, and was made its chief executive officer. He was commissioned colonel of the Thirty-third Regiment United States Volunteers in Missouri in July, 1862. The regi-

ment was known as the Merchants' Regiment, and was the nucleus around which the Merchants' Brigade was organized. He commanded the Thirteenth Division of the Thirteenth Army Corps of the Army of the Tennessee, under Gen. Grant, remaining in that army until the fall of Vicksburg, when he was specially ordered by President Lincoln to duty in Missouri, where he was successively in command of the Districts of Southeast Missouri, St. Louis, and North Missouri, in each of which he was eminently successful in restoring good order, re-establishing the civil courts, and reviving industry. When, in September, 1864, the Confederate forces, under Gen. Sterling Price, invaded Missouri, with intent to seize Jefferson City, the capital of the State, Gen. Fisk, with a force much inferior in numbers, made successful resistance, saving the capital, and inaugurating, under Gen. Rosecrans, a campaign which resulted in the route of the opposing forces, with the capture of their chief officers, in Southwest Missouri.

After the close of the war, in April, 1865, Gen. Fisk was assigned to duty in the Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen, and Abandoned Lands, with headquarters at Nashville. His district comprised the States of Kentucky and Tennessee, Eastern Arkansas, and the northern portion of Mississippi, Alabama, and Georgia, with command of the troops stationed in Tennessee. He remained in the successful discharge of the difficult duties incident to the new order of things until September, 1866, when he retired from the public service and re-engaged in business pursuits. It was while on duty at Nashville that he became specially interested in the education of the freedmen. Fisk School, founded in 1866, was the beginning of the university which bears his name, and which now has world-wide fame through the Jubilee Singers, who have so successfully carried their slave melodies into all Europe and America, and out of whose efforts came chiefly the means to erect Jubilee Hall, one of the most beautiful educational buildings in America.

Gen. Fisk, on his return to civil life, was by Governor Fletcher, of Missouri, placed in charge of the Southwest Pacific Railway, then owned by the State of Missouri. He subsequently became associated with parties who purchased the railway and its lands from the State and constructed it to the western border of Missouri. Gen. Fisk became the chief financial officer of the corporation, with office in New York City, whither he removed in 1872, and from that date has resided in the East. He is at this date, 1880, of the firm of Clinton B. Fisk & Co., bankers and brokers, in New York. His residence is on Ramson Hill, near Seabright, N. J., on a beautiful height overlooking the ocean, Pleasure Bay, and the Shrewsbury River, where generous hospitality to his many friends is dispensed.

Gen. Fisk is an earnest Methodist, and for many years has been among the leading laymen of that denomination, and was a delegate to the General Conferences of that church held in Baltimore in 1876, and in Cincinnati in 1880, and was one of the commission on formal fraternity between the Methodism North and South. He has long served as one of the board of managers of the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is a member of the executive committee of the American Missionary Associ-

ation. He is also a trustee in the Drew Theological Seminary, and chairman of the Board of Indian Commissioners. Gen. Fisk has been most ably supported in all his religious and educational work by the hearty co-operation of his wife, whose energies have been directed equally with his in promoting the interests to which he has made generous contributions of time and money.

ERASTUS MILO CRAVATH.

Erastus Milo Cravath, president of Fisk University, is the eldest son of Oren and Betsey Northway Cravath, and was born July 1, 1833, in Homer, N. Y. His great-grandfather, on his father's side, was a Huguenot Frenchman, who settled in Connecticut on emigrating to this country.

The childhood and youth of Erastus were spent at home on the farm, and he received the usual advantages of education afforded by country schools in the New England and Middle States. At the age of eighteen, having partly prepared for college at Homer Academy and at New York Central College, he went to Oberlin, Ohio, where he spent nine years in study, being graduated from Oberlin College, in 1857, and from theology in 1860.

In October, 1860, he married Ruth Anna Jackson, daughter of Caleb and Mary Ann Jackson, of Kennett Square, Pa. Miss Jackson was a Quakeress, a descendant of Isaac Jackson, who came from England to join the Friends' settlement near Philadelphia in 1725, and from whom descended also the Virginia branch of the family, to which Gen. Stonewall Jackson belonged.

For three years after their marriage they were settled at Berlin Heights, Ohio, where Mr. Cravath was pastor of the Congregational Church.

In December, 1863, he was elected chaplain of the One Hundred and First Regiment of Ohio Volunteers, and in January following he joined the command, which was then guarding the pontoon-bridge across the Tennessee River at Bridgeport, Tenn. He served with the regiment during the Atlanta campaign and at the battles of Franklin and Nashville, and later in East Tennessee, until the Army of the Cumberland, to which the regiment belonged, was mustered out of service at Nashville, in June, 1865.

In the October following he came to Nashville, under the commission of the American Missionary Association, of New York City, as field agent, to establish schools for the freedmen in Tennessee and portions of Georgia and Alabama.

The first work done was to assist in the purchase of the ground near the Chattanooga depot for the establishment of the school which developed into Fisk University. In a few weeks his family joined him, and Nashville became the headquarters for the educational work in what was known as the Middle West Department of the association's work. A school was opened at Atlanta, out of which has grown the Atlanta University. Schools were also opened at Macon and other points. In the autumn of the following year he was called by the association to the district secretaryship at Cincinnati. By this appointment the charge of a col-

lecting work in the North was added to the field work in the South.

After holding this position for four years, he was called to the New York office as field secretary, and was given the charge of the whole Southern work of the association. In 1875 he was elected to the presidency of Fisk University, of which, as an officer of the association, he had had the general charge from the first step that was taken towards its establishment. The next three years were spent in Great Britain and on the continent of Europe, in connection with the work which was being done by the Jubilee Singers in behalf of Fisk University. This furnished unusual opportunities for seeing the countries and becoming acquainted with all classes of the people.

On returning to the United States, in the summer of 1878, President Cravath entered upon his duties at the university, having had special advantages in the way of preparation through his army experience, his ten years of labor, as an officer of the American Missionary Association, in charge of educational work in the South, and by his three years of close contact with the people of foreign countries.

ADAM K. SPENCE.

Adam K. Spence was born March 12, 1831, in the village of Rhynie, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, at the foot of the Tap o' Noth, one of the Grampian Mountains, in which picturesque locality his parents were then residing, their native place being Huntley, in the same county. His father, Adam Spence, pursued his studies in Aberdeen University, and became a physician. His mother, Elizabeth Ross, is connected on one side with Clan Ross, and on the other with Clan Macdonald, and is a cousin of the poet and novelist, George Macdonald, in whose poetic inspiration she shares, being herself the author of many short poems.

In the year 1833 they, with a daughter and two sons, the youngest being the subject of this sketch, set sail for the New World. Embarking at Aberdeen, they passed around the North of Scotland and reached Quebec, Canada, in six weeks. Steam was not then in use on the ocean. In two weeks more, passing up the St. Lawrence River and the lakes, they reached the city of Detroit, in the then Territory of Michigan. Led by a desire common to foreigners to become an owner of land, Dr. Spence purchased a farm in the county of Washtenaw, near Ann Arbor, then mostly a forest. Here his family were reared, while he practiced medicine until his death, in 1849. Deprived to a large extent during earlier years of school facilities, at the age of seventeen Professor Spence began his efforts to secure a liberal education. To this end, he taught school and performed manual labor. Having prepared himself for college in Oberlin, Ohio, he entered the University of Michigan in the year 1854, where in 1858 he graduated as Bachelor of Arts, taking his Master's degree three years later.

Immediately upon graduation he was appointed instructor in Greek in that institution of learning, and afterwards professor of French, which position he left when, in 1870, he came to Nashville to take charge as principal of

Fisk University, then in its infancy. In doing this he realized his fondly-cherished desire to aid a people long cast down, and for whom, from his infancy, he had been taught by his Scotch parents to feel a deep sympathy. Under his immediate care for eight years, the university made much progress in many ways, and especially a college department was organized, a college faculty was appointed, and the first class of students of the African race in a former slave State was carried through and graduated from a college course.

In the year 1863, Professor Spence was married in the city of Detroit to Miss Catherine Mackey, born in Pennsylvania shortly after the arrival of her parents from Scotland. Mrs. Spence has greatly aided the university by securing funds in the Northern States for the aid of the indigent students, and in 1878 accompanied her husband to Great Britain, where they spent a year in Scotland and England in the interests of the university and the cause of African missions, these latter to be carried on for the most part by persons of African descent, born and educated in this country. They received a most hearty welcome.

Their only living child is a daughter, Mary Elizabeth, born in 1865, and now a student in Fisk University.

In January, 1858, a Young Men's Christian Association was organized in the University of Michigan, the first college Young Men's Christian Association, as it is believed, formed in the country, of which Professor Spence, then a student, was the first president.

Professor Spence at present occupies the position of dean of the faculty and professor of Greek and French in Fisk University, and is an ordained minister in the Congregational denomination.

PROF. H. S. BENNETT.

Henry Stanley Bennett was born in Brownsville, Pa., April 16, 1838, of Quaker parentage. His father, Elisha Bennett, was born in the year 1805, in Chester Co., Pa., but moved to Western Pennsylvania when a boy. He was a boatman, and spent forty years of his life on the Western rivers. At the time of his death, Dec. 31, 1863, he was captain of the steamer "Franklin," which plied on the Monongahela River.

His mother, Elizabeth Cock, was the daughter of William Cock, an Englishman, who came to this country when a young man, and settled in Fayette Co., Pa. She was born in 1809, and died in 1880. Of the family of Elisha and Elizabeth Bennett three brothers and three sisters lived to grow to maturity. Prof. Bennett has a twin sister, the only surviving female member of his father's family.

The subject of this sketch, when a boy, studied in the public and private schools of his native town until the age of fifteen, when he went to Merrittstown Academy and remained a year or two. At the age of seventeen he went to Oberlin College, Ohio, and graduated from the college course in 1860. During his course and at its close he taught several terms in public schools. He studied theology in the Oberlin Seminary, and graduated from that course in 1863.

The day after the completion of his theological course he married Lydia S. Herrick, also a graduate from the classical course of Oberlin College. She was the daughter of Daniel and Azubah Herrick, of Austinburg, Ohio. She worked her way through college by teaching.

Seven children are the fruits of this union, five of whom are living,—Oliver J., aged thirteen; William M., aged ten; Mary E., aged seven; Henry J., aged five; and Anna, aged three.

In October, 1863, Prof. Bennett took charge of the Second Congregational Church of Wakeman, Ohio, and was ordained by Council to the gospel ministry Nov. 17, 1863. His work in Wakeman extended over four years, and was blessed with revivals of much power during three winters in succession. The church was much strengthened by his ministrations.

In the year 1864, when the National Guards of Ohio were called out to relieve the veterans located in fortifications, that they might strengthen Gen. Grant on his march through the wilderness towards Richmond, Prof. Bennett left his church and went with his company (Company K), One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment of the Ohio National Guards, as a private. This regiment was located in the fortifications around Washington, reaching from Fort Thayer to Fort Stevens. Here he spent the one hundred days of the enlistment. When Gen. Early made his descent upon Washington, Company K was in Fort Stevens, which was the point attacked. Prof. Bennett stood at one of the mountain howitzers as sponger during the two days' fight.

In the year 1867, just after Fisk school had been chartered as Fisk University, and had entered upon the larger work it has since done, he received a call from the American Missionary Association to take charge of the religious work in the university, and to establish a church in connection with it. During the first winter of his connection with the university a revival among the students resulted from his labors, and in 1868 a church of twenty-four members was organized, of which he has been pastor ever since. From that time he has been in charge of the religious work in the university. Under the influence of a devoted band of Christian workers, Fisk University has become distinguished for its frequent and thorough revivals of religion among the students. From twelve to seventy have been converted each year. The religious spirit that pervades the institution has told with great power upon the lives and characters of the students.

In the year 1868, Prof. Bennett was elected a member of the Board of Education of the city of Nashville by the City Council, and retained that position for about eighteen months.

In 1869 he began to train young men for the ministry, and has been engaged in that work as a part of his teaching duties ever since.

In 1875, when the first faculty of the university was elected, he was chosen professor of theology and German. In connection with other duties he has also taught classes in mental and moral science, United States history, and other branches.

He was chosen a member of the board of trustees of the

university when he first came to Nashville, and held the position till 1879.

In 1869 he was made a member of the executive committee of the State Teachers' Association, and was re-elected for eight successive years. That committee was influential in securing the passage of the present school-law of Tennessee.

He is at present president of the State Teachers' Institute, an organization which has for its object the improvement of the colored teachers of the State. In order to accomplish this result, it holds each summer a series of from twelve to fifteen local institutes throughout the State.

During the summer of 1878, Prof. Bennett took an extended trip in Europe, visiting Great Britain, France, Italy as far as Rome, Switzerland, the Rhine country, Holland, and Belgium. His observations on his travels he has given to the university in several lectures.

He has taken great interest in the welfare of the prisoners in the penitentiary at Nashville, and has been superintendent of the prison Sabbath-school sometimes as associated with others for a period of nearly ten years.

FREDERIC AUGUSTUS CHASE.

Frederic Augustus Chase was born Jan. 29, 1833, at King's Ferry, Cayuga Co., N. Y. His father, Henry Chase, though not himself a Quaker, belonged to a Quaker family of Rhode Island, whose ancestors emigrated from Cornwall, England, in the year 1646. His mother, Harriett King, is a descendant of the Avery family that came over in the "Mayflower." His early years were passed on his father's farm, beautifully situated on the shore of Cayuga Lake, and in the midst of a thrifty, intelligent, and hard-working community of Northern farmers.

When a young man, relying mostly upon his own resources, he studied in the academies of Genoa, Aurora, and Homer. He then went to Union College, in Schenectady, N. Y., and afterwards to the University of Michigan, where he was an especial pupil of Professor Alexander Winchell, LL.D. Feeling called to the gospel ministry, he entered the theological seminary at Auburn, N. Y., where he spent three years, after which he was pastor successively of churches of the Presbyterian denomination in Parishville and Lyndonville, in the same State. He then, in 1868, removed to Lyons, Iowa, where he was president of Lyons Female College, and in 1872 he came to Nashville to become professor of physical sciences in Fisk University. To his efforts is due the progress then made in that department of studies.

Professor Chase grew up in the midst of that agitation which shook the nation for a quarter of a century, and early espoused the anti-slavery cause, influenced, doubtless, by the fact that his father's house was a way-station on the so-called underground railroad. At the beginning of the late civil war he was about to join the Rev. John G. Fee in planting anti-slavery churches in the State of Kentucky. It may be added that from the age of ten he has been a pledged abstainer from the use of intoxicants as a beverage.

In the year 1863, Professor Chase was married to Miss Julia Augusta Spence, sister of Professor Spence, and early associated with him and another brother, now Rev. E. A. Spence, in efforts for the colored people of Ann Arbor, Mich. They have three living children,—Mabel Augusta, Cleveland King, and Stanley Alexander.

HELEN C. MORGAN.

Helen C. Morgan, professor of Latin in Fisk University, was born in the year 1846, at Masonville, Delaware Co., N. Y. When she was about six years old, her parents went to Ohio and purchased a farm near Cleveland. After spending a few years there, they removed to Oberlin, Ohio, to enjoy the educational advantages of that place. Here Miss Morgan spent eight years in study, giving special attention to the languages, and in 1866 graduated from the classical course in Oberlin College, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

After graduation, three years were spent partly in rest and partly in teaching in the North. She then, in September, 1869, entered upon her work in Fisk University. The officers of the American Missionary Association had decided that Fisk School should be developed into Fisk University, and Miss Morgan was invited to be the pioneer in the work of higher education there. During the first year of her connection with the school six of the most advanced pupils, having previously studied a little Latin, commenced the study of Greek under her instruction. She also had two classes in Latin and one in algebra. The next year Professor Spence came as principal, taking also the Greek, and Miss Morgan continued in charge of the Latin, retaining the higher mathematics for two years. In 1876 a college faculty was first established in the university, and the department of Latin was given to Miss Morgan, to whom, more than to any one else, is due the success of the institution in gathering and keeping together, in spite of poverty and many adverse influences, classes through the college preparatory and the college courses.

In 1878, Miss Morgan was offered a position in Vassar College, but preferred to continue in her chosen work at Fisk University.

GEORGE L. WHITE.

George Leonard White, the youngest of three children (two sisters are still living in Minnesota), was born at Cadiz, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., Sept. 20, 1838. His father, William B. White, is of the New England family of that name, and is by trade a blacksmith. His mother, Nancy Leonard, is the daughter of George Leonard, a woolen manufacturer, of Springfield, Mass. His parents removed from Massachusetts to Western New York in 1835.

George L. enjoyed the usual advantages of a village school until fourteen years of age, working with his father, when not in school, from the time he was old enough to assist in the blacksmith's shop. At that time, through

failing health, his father was compelled to give up business, and, for the next five years, George worked at any employment he could get to aid his sisters in keeping the family together. In the mean time he studied as best he could to qualify himself for the position of a teacher, and began such work near Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1858.

While teaching in white schools his attention was drawn to the needs of the colored people of the township, who were almost entirely destitute of school or church privileges. Assisted by two friends, he began a Sabbath-school in a grove, for want of a better place, using logs and rails for seats. The school was continued summers during his stay in the county.

He abandoned teaching in 1862 to join the "Squirrel-Hunters" in the defense of Cincinnati, and afterwards enlisted in the Seventy-third Ohio Infantry Regiment, under the command of Col. Orland Smith. He joined the regiment near Fairfax, Va., in the autumn of the same year, and fought in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Lookout Valley, Lookout Mountain, etc.

At the close of the war he remained in Nashville, in the employ of the Freedmen's Bureau, under Gen. Clinton B. Fisk. He retained his connection with the Bureau through the administrations of Gen. Lewis, Gen. Carlin, and Col. Thompson, spending his leisure time in aiding, in any way he could, the freedmen's schools,—first the McKee School, afterwards, at its first organization, the Fisk School. In 1868 he also assumed the duties of steward, and later, at the request of the American Missionary Association, he resigned his position in the Bureau in order to give his whole time to the work of Fisk University.

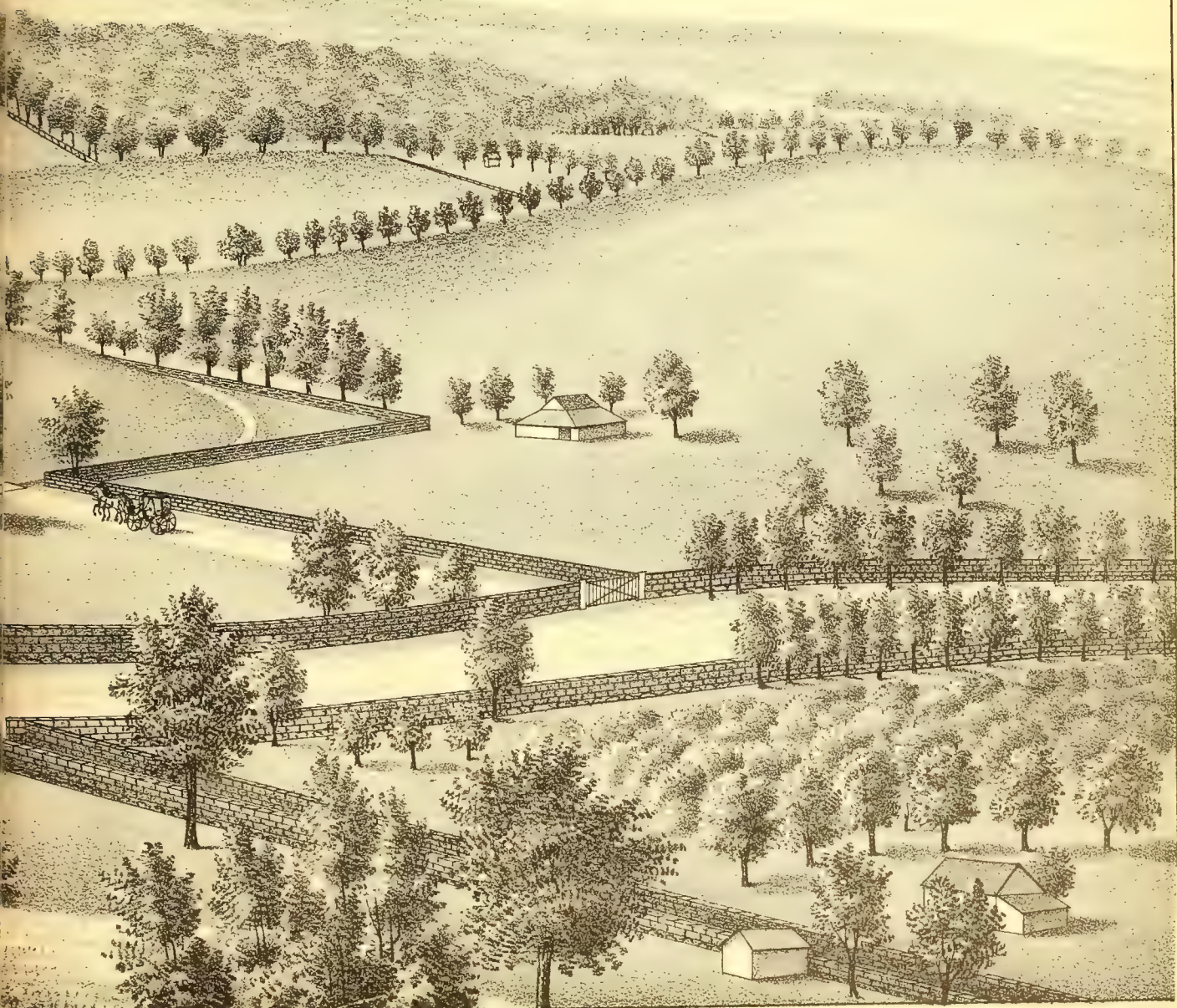
On Aug. 11, 1867, Mr. White was married to Miss Laura A. Cravath, the only, then, living sister of Rev. E. M. Cravath, now president of Fisk University. Miss Cravath came to Nashville in the fall of 1865, and was one of the first teachers in the Fisk School, and retained her position up to the time of her marriage. After this she was closely associated with her husband in his work in the university, and later in its behalf in connection with the Jubilee Singers. She accompanied her husband on the occasion of the first visit of the singers to Great Britain, and died of typhoid fever in Glasgow, Scotland, in February, 1874, leaving three children,—Leonard Northway, William Cravath, and Georgia Laura,—born respectively in 1868, 1870, and 1872.

Mr. White, because he saw in it a means of interesting the public and attracting attention to the freedmen's schools, while discharging his other duties, used every opportunity and exertion to develop the power of song in the students. He was not a professional musician or teacher, having had little opportunity for musical instruction, and made no pretensions as a vocalist; but his enthusiasm for music, his keen appreciation of musical effects, and great magnetism as a drill-master, enabled him to bring out of his pupils the good singing for which his schools had always been famous.

With a choir trained from among the students he gave public concerts in Masonic Hall in 1867 and 1868, which attracted much attention. The choir also sang at the meeting of the National Teachers' Association held in the



"OLD COMPTON"
PRESENT RESIDENCE OF HENRY W. COMPTON, ON HILLSBORO



"HOMESTEAD."
UGH PIKE, FIVE AND A HALF MILES S, W, NASHVILLE, TENN.





CAPT HENRY COMPTON.



RES. OF THE LATE HENRY COMPTON 6, MILES SOUTH OF NASHVILLE TENN.



Wm. L. G. Taylor



Henry W. Compton



FELIX COMPTON.

Felix Compton, son of William and Susan (Mullen) Compton, was born in District No. 11, Davidson Co., Tenn., Feb. 9, 1809, and died at his residence in the same district, and within a mile or two of where he was born, June 22, 1870. He remained at home with his parents on the farm until he was about nineteen years of age, when he commenced business for himself. He left Davidson Co., Tenn., about 1830, and settled in the State of Mississippi, and was there engaged in business until July 6, 1843, when he returned to his native State and married Emily G., daughter of J. G. Webster, of Maury Co., Tenn., a distinguished gentleman who was a United States marshal under President James K.

Polk. Mr. Compton settled on his farm the December following, and continued to remain there until his death. He was a large and progressive farmer, and owned at the time of his death some eight hundred acres of good land situated on the Hillsboro' pike, five and a half miles from Nashville.

In politics he was a Clay Whig, and as such was several times chosen magistrate of his district.

Mr. Compton lies buried in the old family burying-ground by the side of his parents.

He left a wife and seven children,—viz., Emily E., William, Mary E., Felix, Loulie S., Hayes A., and Martha W.

Capitol in Nashville, and gave a public entertainment in the city, rendering the cantata of Esther. He also gave concerts at Gallatin, Memphis, Chattanooga, and Atlanta.

In the mean time, Mr. White had been elected a member of the board of trustees and the treasurer of the university, and later professor of music. He felt that, in his position as treasurer and business manager, the duty was, in a measure, laid upon him of doing something to provide for the permanent establishment of the institution. The university was occupying hospital barracks, and the site was not suitable for its permanent occupation. Mr. White felt that he could not go before the public in the ordinary ways of soliciting help while the university had no more promise of permanence and had made only so short a record. Yet a large sum of money must be raised to purchase a new site and erect at least one permanent building, or the school must perish.

This necessity led him to select and give especial training to some of the best voices in his choir, in the hope that in some way the power of song developed in the school could be used to accomplish this end. By authority of the trustees the singers selected were kept together during the summer vacation of 1871, and Mr. White gave his whole time and strength to preparing them and maturing his plans for the trial.

When this plan of trying to gain money and sympathy for the university was brought by him to the notice of the secretaries of the American Missionary Association, which was fostering the school, there were various opinions expressed, but it was decided that no responsibility could be taken by them for the enterprise.

Rev. E. M. Cravath, then field secretary of the association, personally favored the project, and gave what encouragement and aid he could.

As the case was desperate, Mr. White, though possessed of limited means, risked all, and, assuming personally the entire responsibility of the venture, left Nashville, Oct. 6, 1871, followed by the good wishes, prayers, misgivings, and anxieties of the whole university.

The history of this unique enterprise for the next seven years has been written in "The Story of the Jubilee Singers." It was beautifully characterized by the Hon. Edward Baines, so long the member of Parliament from Leeds, as a "romance of Providence and grace."

During all this time Mr. White has been at the head of the enterprise, though he has on two different occasions been compelled for several months to withdraw from the immediate direction of the company, because of severe hemorrhages of the lungs, caused by the overstrain and anxiety inseparable from such a work.

Musical critics of Great Britain, Holland, and Germany, as well as those in this country, have given to Mr. White the credit of having produced some of the finer results in singing, to a degree which has been rarely, if ever, excelled.

No company of American singers have ever been so honored in Great Britain and on the Continent as the Jubilee Singers. They have been honored in appearing before, and have received the distinguished patronage and approval of His Excellency President Grant; Her Majesty Queen Victoria; Their Imperial Majesties the Emperor and

Empress of Germany; Their Majesties the King and Queen of the Netherlands; Their Majesties the King and Queen of Saxony; Their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales; Their Royal Highnesses the Crown Prince and Crown Princess (Princess Royal of England) of Prussia; His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught; Their Royal Highnesses Princess Louise and Princess Beatrice of England; The Grand Duchess Cesarevna; Their Royal Highnesses Princes Henry and Alexander of the Netherlands; Prince Frederick Charles of Prussia; The Grand Duke of Saxe-Weimar; The Grand Duke and Grand Duchess (Princess Alice of England) of Hesse; The Duke and Duchess of Argyll, Lord Shaftesbury, and others of the nobility; The Right Hon. W. E. and Mrs. Gladstone, and others.

Mr. White was married again, April 12, 1876, at Wolverhampton, England, to Miss Susan Gilbert, daughter of Dr. John Gilbert, of Fredonia, N. Y. Miss Gilbert's education was begun at the Fredonia Academy; she attended Mrs. Worcester's seminary for young ladies in Burlington, Vt., and graduated from the State Normal School, Albany, N. Y. She was a teacher in Madame Clement's seminary at Germantown, near Philadelphia, and entered the freedmen's work in 1867, at Beaufort, N. C., continuing as principal of the school in Beaufort and afterwards at Wilmington, N. C. In both these places Miss Gilbert left the deep impress of her character, as a Christian teacher, upon her pupils and their parents in the early days of educational work among the freedmen. She was transferred to the office of the association in New York, as assistant to Secretary Whipple, and in March, 1872, joined the Jubilee Singers as preceptress to the young ladies of the company, and has been connected with them during all their campaigns since that time.

THE COMPTON FAMILY.

The Comptons are an old English family. The first ancestor of the Compton family who came to America was William Compton, one of the old colonists, who came to the United States, with Lord Baltimore and settled in Virginia. He was one of the pioneer farmers of that State, and reared a family of children there. One of his sons was named William, who grew up to manhood in the State of his nativity, married there, and was the father of quite a large family of children, one of his sons also being named William. This son followed in the footsteps of his predecessors in following the avocation of farming. He married, and had a family of three children, the first of whom was named William, the second Henry, and the third Julianna; she was afterwards the wife of John Cartwright. William Compton, the father of this family, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. His son William was born Dec. 25, 1767, on a farm in the State of Virginia, and remained with his father till he was ten years of age, when he left his native State and went with Capt. John Gordon to Kentucky on a hunting and trapping expedition. After reaching manhood he was a soldier under the leadership of the celebrated general "Mad Anthony" Wayne seven years. He endured untold

hardships and had many narrow, almost miraculous, escapes.

He came to Nashville about the year 1782, and rented land from Capt. John Rains. Dec. 9, 1799, he married Susan Mullen, daughter of William Mullen, one of the earliest settlers of Davidson County. She was born Oct. 17, 1776, and died July 27, 1860. They had seven children: Elizabeth B., William S., Mary Ann, Felix, Thomas D. M., Henry W., and Susan L. Mr. Compton soon after his marriage settled on the farm now owned and occupied by his son Henry W. He commenced in a small way with a farm of about one hundred and fifty acres, but at the time of his death owned about a thousand acres. Besides conducting this farm, he was also a carpenter and joiner, and built the flat-boats that carried Gen. Jackson and his troops to New Orleans. Mr. Compton went with the party, and was deputy quartermaster under Joseph Wood. Though he had received but a very limited education, yet he was a man of sterling good sense and was possessed of rare mathematical talent.

In politics he was ever an adherent of the great leader of Democracy, Jackson. As has before been remarked, his youngest son, Henry W., resides on the old homestead. When a youth his health was very poor, which prevented his receiving anything more than a common-school education. He married, on the 29th of April, 1863, Miss Annie Ward, daughter of Michael and Margaret Ward. They have a daughter Susan. Mr. Compton has proved himself a successful business man, having accumulated a good property. In politics he adheres to the doctrine of his father and votes the Democratic ticket.

HENRY COMPTON, Sr.

Henry Compton, Sr., was born at Boone's Station, Fayette Co., Ky., May 1, 1784. He came to Davidson Co., Tenn., February, 1806. On Dec. 17, 1815, he married Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Cox. She was born Nov. 18, 1795, and died June 1, 1868. Of this union there were the following children: Rebecca, now Mrs. Thomas Alderson; James W., deceased; Elizabeth, now Mrs. Z. Sherron; Mary J. (deceased), married Jesse Gilman; Alvira S., now Mrs. Thomas Goodman; Philip N., born Sept. 7, 1826, is a farmer, was soldier in Confederate army for three years, enlisted from Arkansas. He married Lucy J., daughter of John H. Turner, of Alabama. They were the parents of the following children,—Tomie Ann, deceased; Henrietta, deceased; William H., born Nov. 17, 1832. He fell at the battle of Murfreesboro', while in Confederate service, Jan. 1, 1863, was buried on the field, and afterwards removed by his father to the family burying-ground. He was a brave and faithful soldier. Sarah married Henry C. Lockett, and resides in Nashville.

Henry Compton was a quartermaster under Gen. Jackson in the war of 1812. He settled on the old home, consisting of three hundred and twenty-five acres of land, in 1817. He was a member of the Masonic order, and a devoted adherent of the Christian Church. He was charitable to the poor and enjoyed the esteem and confidence of a large circle of friends. He died Aug. 18, 1873, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years, three months, and eighteen days.

PETER TAMBLE.

Peter Tamble was born Feb. 9, 1829, at Losheim, in the Rhine Province, Prussia. He learned the cabinet-making trade at twenty-three years of age, came to America, and landed at New York in 1852. He worked there at his trade for some months. From that place he went to Chicago, where he remained only a short time, and from Chicago he went to Cincinnati, where he started in the furniture business with the firm of Henshaw & Sons. On the 3d day of February, 1856, he married Miss Mary Kiefer. Of this union there were seven children born. In 1859 he came to Nashville, and carried on the furniture business until 1868. In 1866 he bought a farm situated on the Dickinson pike, four and a half miles from Nashville, in the Twenty-first District, where he now resides. He has been elected magistrate twice from that district, which position he now holds.

Peter Tamble, Sr., the father of Peter Tamble, was by occupation a carpenter and contractor of public buildings. He married Miss Magdalena Schmall in 1828. There was born one son, the subject of this sketch. Mrs. Tamble died four years after her marriage. In 1834 he married a second time Miss Maria Mertes. Of this union six children were born. One died at an early age, three are now living at Losheim, and the two younger brothers are doing business in Nashville. They came to this country in 1865.

MAJ. JOHN LUCIAN BROWN.

Eighty years ago, when the machinery of this government was new, and its powers more of an experiment than a reality, a race of men were born of Revolutionary ancestry and grew up under the personal influence of those noble spirits, who not only moulded the form of our government, but gave confidence in its present and hope for its future. Those men who are eighty years old now, and are yet with us, looked upon the actors in those stirring Revolutionary times with emotions of love and veneration, while their examples impressed the characters in the same lofty mould which fashioned that of those old heroes. On the 29th of March, 1800, John Lucian Brown, the subject of this sketch, was born in Clark Co., Ga. His parents, Col. Bedford Brown and Sallie Trigg Brown, were of that old sterling stock of people so characteristic of that period of our history. His father was born in Prince Edward Co., Va., and moved to Caswell Co., N. C.; thence to Clark Co., Ga., where he lived as one of the most popular and enterprising men in that part of the State, and died there much respected. His mother was the daughter of Col. William Trigg, likewise born in Virginia, but, her father having moved to Sumner Co., Tenn., she married Col. Bedford Brown there, on Aug. 29, 1798. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Thomas D. Craighead, a minister of much note at that time in this country. After the death of his father his mother married Capt. Peter Mosely, who lived immediately in the neighborhood of the Hermitage (and near which place his grandfather, Col. William Trigg, also lived), where she settled in the midst of a large family



MRS. PETER TAMPLE.



PETER TAMPLE.



*"LINDEN GROVE."
RESIDENCE OF PETER TAMPLE ESQ.
DICKINSON PIKE, THREE AND ONE HALF MILES, NORTH OF NASHVILLE, TENN.*

connection in February, 1819. Thoroughly imbued with those principles of patriotism which instigated the action of our fathers in their struggle for liberty, these parents imparted to their children the same spirit and trained them under those influences which developed not only intense love of country and the highest reverence for morals and religion, but strict observance of all obligations growing out of the social relations of life. Little occurred that is known with the subject of this sketch outside the usual routine of boyhood life. In the language of one of his early associates, "He was a manly boy,—warm-hearted, full of enthusiasm, and devoted in his friendships." These traits of character matured and strengthened with his years, and have hung about him as graceful and attractive ornaments during the good and evil fortunes of his long and somewhat checkered life. He received the first part of his education at a country school in Clark County, Ga., and then at Athens, Ga., then went to school to William McKnight, in the Hermitage neighborhood, being a classmate there of Gen. Daniel Donelson, who was brother of Andrew J. Donelson, the private secretary to Gen. Jackson; thence he went to John Hinton, a celebrated teacher, at the Red House, in North Carolina, and finished his education at Chapel Hill in the same State. When through his educational course he was regarded as a fine scholar. He then thought of entering upon the learned profession in which his brother, Hon. William T. Brown, afterwards became so distinguished as judge at Nashville and as an advocate and criminal lawyer at Memphis, and soon thereafter, early in 1822, he commenced the study of law with William Williams, Esq., in the vicinity of Spring Hill, in Davidson County; his fellow-students were Alexander and Thomas Craighead, David Cash, and James Wallace. But being the possessor of considerable fortune, and led by his ardent temperament to hope for success in any channel in which he might direct his energies, he, to the regret of his friends, declined to enter upon a professional life for which his abilities and attainments so well fitted him. Soon after he attained his majority his restless energy and enterprising spirit directed his steps to a new and broader field of operations. His physical manhood was cast in one of Nature's finest moulds. Six feet in height, straight and graceful, with fine, earnest face, gemmed with dark-brown eyes and an expansive forehead, crowned with jet-black hair inclined to curl, made him what the world called a handsome man.

Full of sentiment, of fine literary taste well cultivated, of courteous and dignified bearing, he soon found easy access to the best social circles, in which he became a universal favorite. One of his earliest associates and friends in Nashville, Col. Willoughby Williams, in giving some of his interesting incidents connected with persons and events in and around Nashville in the olden times, tells of Maj. Brown and himself having been of a party of young ladies and gentlemen, twenty-two in number, who made a social excursion, lasting several days, to the Hermitage, Capt. Moseley's, and other hospitable mansions in that attractive neighborhood, and before they completed their gay and festive tour the subject of this sketch, then comparatively a stranger to their circle, had played havoc with the hearts

of half the girls of their party, while, by his courtly manners, generous and frank nature, had impressed himself not less favorably on his companions of the sterner sex. It was during this visit that he first became so much attached to Gen. Jackson, and from that day there always existed the kindest feeling between them, and Jackson had no more enthusiastic admirer or warmer friend. About this time he met Miss Jane Baird Weakley, the daughter of Col. Robert Weakley, who was a member of Congress from the Hermitage District, and after whom Weakley County was named, whom he subsequently married on the 20th of January, 1824. Her mother was formerly Miss Jane Locke, a daughter of Gen. Matthew Locke, of North Carolina, who was a senator in the Continental Congress. His marital relations fixed him permanently as a citizen of Nashville and vicinity, and from that day to this his energy and enterprise, inspired by a public spirit, have been devoted in an earnest manner to the development of the resources of the city and county in which he lived, and the cultivation of those refined social amenities and agreeable hospitalities which give *éclat* to a place and people. Perhaps no man has lived in this community who observed with more strictness the rules of true politeness, especially to strangers, or extended a more open-handed hospitality than Maj. John L. Brown. Such men, by example and counsel and energy and prosperity in the business channels of the community in which they live, impart tone and refinement to its social relations. Being possessed of considerable fortune, both by inheritance and marriage, he used it generously, and too often injudiciously, for both public enterprise and private friendships. Guileless as a child, and as confiding as guileless, he, in his dealings with men, by over-confidence, principally through obligations created for other men, became pecuniarily embarrassed. This, however, did not affect his uniform good habits nor destroy his usefulness, but only impaired the latter to the extent of his ability to carry out schemes of public enterprise. Unlike the effect of such misfortunes on most men, it neither paralyzed nor flagged his energies, but gave them, though in a more circumscribed sphere, new impulse and increased vigor. It was his means and public spirit that contributed as largely as those of any one to grading and establishing the river wharves on the city's front. The lower wharf may be said to be the fruit of his own labor and investment, built as it was at a time when steamboats monopolized the carrying trade, and the old bridge was an obstruction to their passage during high tides in the Cumberland. This was regarded at that time as quite an enterprise. There was scarcely a factory or foundry, a warehouse or large shop, that he did not encourage and otherwise give to them favors with credit and influence. But few men, if any, in Nashville and Davidson County, at that time, were more popular or wielded more personal influence than he. Having but little taste for official station, and a repugnance to being dependent on public patronage, he eschewed office-seeking for himself, but was a stroug stay to any friend whose cause he espoused before the people. His reputation for honesty and fair dealing, his love of justice, his frankness of nature, and his strict adherence to truth and honor under all circumstances, commended him alike to

friend and foe, and gave him a political, personal, and moral influence that but few private citizens possessed. His wife died in 1845, leaving, as the fruit of their marriage, three children,—Robert Weakley, Sallie J., and Narcissa Brown, now the widow of George Bradford,—all of whom yet live in our county and are esteemed as most worthy and useful citizens.

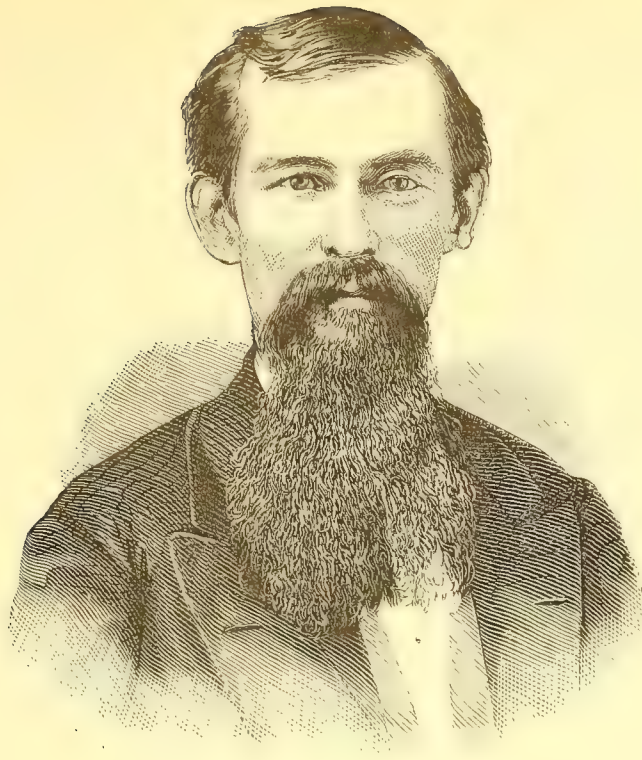
At this period of his life, being wifeless, his children well cared for, and war with Mexico being flagrant, he enlisted in Cheatham's Third Tennessee Infantry Regiment, and was appointed commissary of the same, with the rank of captain. There were but few men of his age who entered the service during that war, for he was a man then forty-seven, the age that exempted men from military duty. Nevertheless, he had the enthusiasm of a boy, and threw into whatever he undertook an energy and zeal which commanded success. As the greater part of the fighting was over before the arrival of his regiment on the plains of Mexico, the major, although in the commissary department, was considerably chafed by many idle and tedious hours in camp. No opportunity offered for a jaunt, where there was a probability of encountering the enemy, that he did not offer his services and insist upon accompanying the expedition. A noted incident is related to the writer by an officer who was one of his comrades upon one of these missions. It was in the spring of 1848, just before peace was declared, that the remnants of the Mexican army, under various officers, were annoying the outposts of the United States forces, and recruiting their army for an aggressive movement. Gen. Jo. Lane, being full of enterprise, and at the time having a command of both infantry and cavalry, learned of the locality of a portion of the Mexican forces, and organized a cavalry command to make a forced march and attack the enemy. No one belonging to the infantry could go unless by special permission, and then not unless he was entitled to a horse and had one. Maj. Brown, as a commissary, was entitled to one. He had a mustang, and insisted on accompanying the expedition. Gen. Lane, admiring the spirit of the applicant, and being personally fond of him, took him along as a volunteer aid. The major bore the long and fatiguing march over mountain and valley with less fatigue and complaint than many much younger men. The enemy had left Tulancingo, but was pursued and found in his retreat at Zcqualtipan, a mountain town far distant from the City of Mexico, from which place the expedition set out. The fight was imminent and the forces arranged for the onset, and during the solemn silence which usually precedes a charge the major, fearing his horse might be too refractory and not respond willingly to the immense rowels of his Mexican spurs, took advantage of the momentary pause to exchange for a more reliable horse by giving considerable *boot* to a soldier who felt a sublime indifference to being in the front on a charge; in fact, on a charge like that had a little rather have a slow mustang than a fast horse, *boot* or no *boot*.

The charge was sounded, and the major, by the side of his chief, led it in fine style. The enemy was routed, and the major, conspicuous for his gallantry, elicited the encomiums alike of his general and the command. Maj. Brown and Gen. Jo. Lane (the same Lane who ran for Vice-Pres-

ident on the Breckenridge ticket in 1860) were warm personal friends. The father of Maj. Brown and the uncle of Gen. Lane were also bosom-friends while the former was clerk and the latter sheriff of Clark Co., Ga. Gen. Lane was deservedly popular with the Tennesseans under his command. He is kindly and affectionately remembered now in his extreme old age, for he yet lives in the ease and quiet of his Oregon home, and by no one is he more affectionately regarded than by his old comrade, John Lucian Brown. While in the City of Mexico, as commissary, the major was vigilant of the rights of the soldiers, who obtained their rations through him, and, finding that some of the contractors had formed a combination and were swindling the government by furnishing an inferior quality of beef for the soldiers, made open war on them, and brought the matter before the commanding general. The investigation resulted in getting rations of better quality and in greater quantity, and in establishing him in the confidence of his superior officers and in the affections of the soldiers. The regiment called him "the watch-dog of the commissary department," and as a mark of their esteem presented him with one of the finest and most costly silver-mounted saddles that could be procured in the City of Mexico, which is yet in the keeping of his family as a trophy and relic. This incident with the beef-contractors, together with his fine personal appearance, winsome manners, and soldierly bearing, attracted him to both Gen. Worth and Gen. William O. Butler, who frequently had him at their headquarters. Indeed, the latter is said to have had no officer in the entire subsistence department of his army for whom he had greater partiality, and of which he gave frequent evidence during the latter part of the Mexican war.

When peace was declared between the United States and Mexico, Maj. Brown returned with his regiment to Tennessee, and, on being mustered out of service, resumed the quiet walks of life at his old home. He soon thereafter, at Gallatin, Tenn., married his second wife, Mrs. Mary Hadly, with whom he yet lives in the enjoyment of a green old age. She was the daughter of Dr. Redman Barry and Jane Alexander Barry, who was the daughter of William Alexander, of North Carolina, a brother of several of the signers of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence.

Being out of active employment, his restless energy and love of enterprise induced him to follow the "forty-niners" to California in search of fortune. He remained in that wonderful country a year or so, undergoing the hardships peculiar to its early settlement,—now on a ranche, now delving in a mine, and now speculating and losing his earnings. The uncertain turn of the wheel of fortune, however, together with home demands, at last caused his return to Tennessee, where he engaged in the real-estate business, in which he continued very successfully, besides enjoying the comforts of domestic life with his family and old friends. A few years of this dream of peace and home joys, and the tocsin of "war between the States" sounded, and broke the spell. Although now upwards of sixty years of age, when his loved Southland was involved he was one of the first to espouse her cause and enlist under the Confederate banner. Though unable actively to bear arms, he offered his services to the Governor of his State for any



F. M. Woodall

FRANCIS M. WOODALL, son of James R. and Sarah Ann Woodall, was born on the 12th of August, 1836, in Sumner Co., Tenn. His mother died when he was about eight years of age, when he left home to seek his own fortune. For many years following he was variously engaged on the farm or in a store, just as he could find something to do. At the age of seventeen he began as a clerk for Mr. Hermans at Mitchelville, where he remained two years; then attended school two years; after which he taught one term; then went to Gallatin, and was in the employ of M. J. Lucas as clerk in his store for two years, when he came to Davidson County and settled in Edgefield, where he was engaged in the mercantile business with Messrs. Trabue & Lucas for twelve months, after which he commenced mercantile business alone.

In 1861, Mr. Woodall settled on a small farm of forty acres, four miles south of Nashville, on the Franklin Turnpike. To this he has added, until today he has a fine farm of one hundred and thirty-

five acres of good land, which is in a good state of cultivation, besides property elsewhere.

He has always been a Jacksonian Democrat, and as such has held various offices of public trust to the general satisfaction of his constituents.

He has been constable of the county six years; deputy sheriff four years; and sheriff two years, retiring from office August, 1878. For several years he has acted as school commissioner and trustee.

Mr. and Mrs. Woodall are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Oct. 18, 1861, he was married to Mrs. Olivia McKay. Of this union there are four sons. Mrs. Woodall died July 5, 1871, and Mr. Woodall married for his second wife Miss Bettie T. Hogan, April 2, 1873. They have one son.

Mr. Woodall is one of the representative men of Davidson County. He has the confidence of his neighbors and the love of his family. His health has been poor for many years. He reviews the past with no apprehension of the future.

duty consistent with his age and ability. His services were accepted, and he assigned, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, to the commissary department, directing the procurement of supplies for the troops that were assembling in great numbers near the capital of the State. Upon the secession of the State and her union with her Southern sisters, he was transferred to the Confederate States army, in which he was made major. With his political convictions,—for he belonged to that school of politicians who believed the States had a right to control their own domestic institutions free from interference by the general government,—with an inborn patriotism, inherited from a Revolutionary stock, and the fires of which kept burning through his long life,—nothing could have been expected of him but to throw all the energies of his nature on the side of his home and kindred. This he did by a prompt and bold example. In carrying out this, which he believed a high patriotic duty, he never swerved, never faltered, never yielded hope or faith in his cause until the surrender of Confederate arms, and peace was restored to a riven and distracted land. While in field service he did duty with Gen. Zollicoffer until he fell at the battle of Fishing Creek. He was then assigned to the command of Gen. John C. Breckenridge, with whom he remained as chief of subsistence until the fall of 1863, when Gen. W. B. Bate was assigned to the command of Breckenridge's division, and with him, as his chief of subsistence, he remained until the close of the war, and surrendered near Greensborough, N. C., with his command. Considering the department he was in, there was no man in all the Army of Tennessee whose career was marked with more personal incidents, or who made a more distinctive character for knightly bearing and love of adventure than did this old hero. His position in the commissary department relieved him from participating in the fight, yet he declined the immunities from the battle-field, and in many of the most noted battles actively participated in the fight. This was conspicuously the case at the battles of Shiloh and Stone's River, for which he received special notice.

He also received special notice on the North Georgia campaign from his old friend and commander, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. He was with Gen. Breckenridge at the battle near Baton Rouge, La., and the troops engaged in that fight tell it that at one point of the Confederate lines they were repulsed and hesitated to renew the charge when ordered, and the old major perceived it, and without sword or other insignia of office or emblem of hostility, he gathered, on the field, a long reed, and holding it aloft, as a mace of power, called on them to follow him and he would "charge 'em" and take the Federal battery by which they had been repulsed and somewhat demoralized. Struck with the novelty of the situation, and stung by the implied rebuke, they replied with a shout, "We'll follow you;" and, suiting the action to the word, away went the old major on his horse, over ditch and field, waving energetically his cane, as does a musician his baton, and at the head of a part of the brigade did drive away the battery in quick and gallant style. That day he was dubbed "Old Charge-'em," a sobriquet he wore during the remainder of the war, and which sticks to him yet, even in the peaceful

walks of life. While the command with which he was then on duty was at Vicksburg under the surveillance of Gen. Grant and his gunboats, an incident occurred which illustrates the character of the man. Lieut. W. H. Mathews, of the Twentieth Tennessee, and a large number of others belonging to his command were sick in the hospital, and the water they drank was very warm and required ice to make it palatable, and the physicians prescribed it as essential, and there was none to be had unless procured from the bank of the river, which was commanded by the gunboats of the enemy, and whenever a man appeared from behind the works the enemy would open fire upon him; hence no hospital nurse or other person could be induced to go for the ice. The major, having called to see his sick friend, learned the situation, and with emphasis said the ice *must* be brought to the hospital, and, every one refusing to go, started out himself amid the entreaties of his friends not to do so. Sufficient to say he brought to shame those whose duty it was to go, by running the gauntlet of shot and shell from the gunboats, and brought back the ice to the sick soldiers. The most of those soldiers recovered, and yet live and bless the courage and kind heart of their venerable friend, for, as they say and believe, he saved their lives.

We here copy extracts from a letter of Lieut. Mathews to Maj. T. P. Weakley on the subject: "While Gen. Breckenridge was at Vicksburg in 1862, Maj. Brown was acting as division commissary. We were there during the heat of the summer watching the Yankee gunboats. There was a great deal of camp-fever among our soldiers, and I among the rest had this terrible disease, with the meanest water in the world to drink. Maj. Brown came to see us, and told us we must have some ice or we would die. I sent for some of my comrades and tried to get them to go and get myself and others some ice. But the ice-house was down at the river, and whenever any one showed himself in that locality it was sure to draw a shower of shells from the enemy's gunboats. So I could not get any of them to go. Maj. Brown came next morning to see us and asked if we had got the ice; when told that we could get no one to go after it, he remarked that we should have it, that he would go and get it himself, and he did get it as long as we needed it, at the risk of his own life, and we all feel to-day that if it had not been for Maj. Brown, we would never have returned home, but would have been buried, with many of our less fortunate comrades, on the bank of the Mississippi River. Too much praise cannot be given the old major, for no man ever performed a nobler part in war than he."

Maj. Brown has in his keeping letters from many of the distinguished commanders with whom he was associated, containing the most flattering commendations of him personally and officially; among them are acknowledgments of Gens. John C. Brown, John C. Breckenridge, William B. Bate, Patton Anderson, and one addressed to the Confederate States Secretary of War, and signed by most of the prominent officers in the Army of Tennessee, and published in the Southern newspapers of that day. We here take the liberty to insert an extract from one of those papers: "It is well known that the brave old soldier-hero, Maj. John Lucian Brown, was instrumental in getting our Tennessee Congressmen to pass a bill to allow officers to

draw rations, as their pay hardly clothed them, let alone being sufficient to pay their mess bills. Such a bill, it is said, passed both Houses, and yet no notice of the same has been received by the army. If the bill has passed, instructions should be given to the commissaries to put it into operation at once, or else our officers will be obliged to starve if they are compelled to pay the present exorbitant rates for provisions. No officer in the commissary department has labored with such zeal and devotion in procuring supplies for our army as Maj. Brown, known to all our troops as 'Old Charge-'em.' Maj. Brown, who was over sixty years of age, was Gen. Zollicoffer's commissary, having joined the army of Tennessee on the breaking out of the war. He served most gallantly on the field at Shiloh, and took Gen. Breckenridge from his horse at the time he was wounded. The services of this brave and heroic old soldier have been entirely overlooked, and deserve at the hands of his government something more than mere newspaper mention."

During the four years of strife, this noble old man, separated from home and family, deprived of the ease and comforts of life to which he had been so accustomed, breasting the cold and storms of winter, the sweltering heat of summer, with its toilsome marches and bloody battles, was never heard to complain, but always cheerful and hopeful, encouraging his younger comrades by word and example. Such devoted patriotism, such singleness of purpose, and such sacrifices, without personal gain or the hope of reward save the satisfaction of having done his duty faithfully, bespeak a heroism of which the more ambitious, who hold higher official stations, might be justly proud.

After the war, instead of yielding with a hopeless inactivity to the hard fate it had brought upon him, Maj. Brown, even in his advanced age, again entered the field of active business life. He identified himself in the real-estate agency business in Nashville, and brought to bear a remarkable energy in his pursuit, and with it marked success, until the monetary panic of 1873 prostrated it and all other business matters in the South. Notwithstanding the dearth of business during this time, he exhibited his usual persistence and enterprise. Upon the inauguration of Governor Albert S. Marks, in January, 1879, as Governor of Tennessee, Maj. Brown was appointed by him superintendent of the Capitol building and grounds, which position he now holds. Eighteen hundred and eighty being the centennial of Nashville, the major was an enthusiastic advocate of a due and proper observance of the occasion, and added much to its success by his zeal and earnest advocacy. Maj. Brown, having charge of the Capitol grounds, and observing a space on the east side of the State-house left for a statue of his old personal friend and political leader, Gen. Andrew Jackson, became an early advocate, if not the suggester, of the movement resulting in the purchase and final inauguration of Clark Mills' celebrated equestrian statue of Jackson. The major, by personal enterprise in getting subscriptions, raised nearly all the money which purchased and planted it where it is now seen by admiring thousands.

JOHN CONAWAY GAUT.

John Conaway Gaut, son of James and Rosamond Gaut, was born in Jefferson Co., Tenn., Feb. 27, 1813. In 1821 the family removed to McMinn County, and settled near Athens. He was the eldest of nine children, of whom only his brother Jesse H. now survives.

His father was a farmer, and with his large family to support could only give the subject of this sketch a rudimentary education. Working on his father's farm until twenty-one years of age, he then by labor secured means with frequent interruptions to advance himself in literary culture. He was a student at the Forest Hill Academy, near Athens; also, in the spring of 1835, he entered the Literary and Scientific Department of the Thio Seminary, at Marysville, Tenn. In 1836 he entered the East Tennessee College, at Knoxville.

His determination had been formed when only a youth to make the profession of law his pursuit. At the age of fifteen years his attention was arrested by the crier of the court at Athens, where young Gaut had gone to deliver a load of corn. Curiosity led him to enter the court-room, where he listened spell-bound to an able legal argument; the influence on his imagination was profound, and then and there his decision taken to fit himself one day to fill such a place as this eloquent speaker, Spencer Jaringan.

It will be of interest to the legal fraternity to know the title of the case on trial. It was the case of John McGhee against McConnell and Miller, reported in 7th Yerger, pp. 63.

In October, 1837, lack of money compelled him to return to his father's house, but shortly after he commenced the study of law in the office of the Hon. Spencer Jaringan, at Athens.

In November, 1838, he received his license to practice law at the hands of Judges Scott and Keith, and located at Cleveland, county-seat of Bradley Co., Tenn.

This was only three months after the removal of the last detachment of Cherokee Indians from the district in which young Gaut had settled. Much litigation immediately arose concerning rights to lands, and Mr. Gaut soon found himself in a lucrative practice throughout the judicial district.

On the 26th of September, 1839, he married Miss Sarah Ann McReynolds, of McMinn Co., Tenn., by whom he had seven children. Of these but two are now living,—his son, John M. Gaut, and his daughter, Mrs. Ann G. Manlove, both of Nashville, Tenn.

Mr. Gaut continued the practice of law in the district of his first location until 1853, when he was elected by the General Assembly to fill the office of circuit judge made vacant by the resignation of the Hon. Charles F. Keith, and in the following year, when under the constitutional amendment the office became one of popular election, he was, on the 25th May, 1854, elected to the same position for a term of eight years. Although a Whig, and residing in a district largely Democratic, his majority was about eleven hundred votes.

At the expiration of his first term in 1862 he was re-elected by the people, and held the office until the spring



John C. Gaul

of 1865; he then resigned it to resume the practice of law at Nashville, whither he had removed a few weeks previous.

As a judge he had held court by interchange with other circuit judges and chancellors in at least one-third of the counties of the State. It is but just to him to say that in the estimation of the lawyers who had practiced before him, the people whose rights he adjudicated, and the judges of the Supreme Court who revised his decisions, he ranked among the foremost in his profession.

Judge Gaut was a leader in the one great enterprise which gave to East Tennessee its great agricultural and commercial prosperity,—viz., the building of the East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad from Dalton, Ga., to Knoxville, Tenn. Discreditable failure had attended the first effort to accomplish the work; to obtain the requisite legislation and capital to undertake a second time a work of such magnitude required courage, patience, and public spirit.

In 1846 a few gentlemen resolved to unite for the accomplishment of the work; they agreed to give their services without pay if by so doing they could restore public confidence. Eight years long did Judge Gaut so serve the State in his capacity as a director for the State in this matter; long journeys on horseback and much valuable time were given without even so much compensation as his traveling expenses.

In politics Judge Gaut was a Whig; in the campaign of 1860, a warm supporter of Bell and Everett. When the clouds of civil war began to threaten, he promptly took sides with the Union, and denied *in toto* the right or policy of secession.

Recognized as a Union leader, he incurred naturally the ill will of local secession leaders. Much valuable property was taken from him, and his personal liberty constantly endangered.

Notwithstanding this, when the authority of the Federal government was established in Tennessee he allowed no feelings of resentment to control him. He used all his influence for the protection of the rights of those who had persecuted him; he condemned violence and disorder, and favored the earliest possible establishment of civil law and order. He participated in the re-establishment of the State government as a member of the convention convened for that purpose. This assemblage of exclusive Union men, fresh from the dire experiences of war, was naturally radical and extreme in its policy, and in this juncture Judge Gaut illustrated the conservative tendencies of his judicial education, and fought as strongly for moderation as he had opposed the spirit of rebellion. Under such circumstances the instincts of the time-server and politicians to go with the multitude were met by the statesmanship of the true patriot, and signally through this era of fanaticism on the part of Union men in power was Judge Gaut ever found contending for law, for clemency, for moderation.

When, in 1866, the bill disfranchising rebels was pending he wrote several elaborate articles against the bill, which appeared in the *Union and American*. Although offered any position he might choose in the gift of Governor Brownlow he persistently declined, and continued to wage

war against that extraordinary administration. Affiliation with the party in power being impossible, he found his natural position with the organization known as the "Conservative Party," and acted as the chairman of its executive committee.

In 1866 he, in connection with John S. Brien and A. S. Colyer, appeared as counsel for P. C. Williams in the memorable *habeas corpus* case proceedings before Judge Thomas N. Frazier, judge of the Criminal Court of Nashville, and subsequently, when it was sought to impeach Judge Frazier for his decision in this case, Judge Gaut, with Edwin H. Ewing, John S. Brien, and E. H. East, defended Judge Frazier before the State Senate.

Space will not permit a *résumé* of this remarkable case, the only one of like character ever known in this country. The Assembly were the plaintiffs, the Senate the court, but so thoroughly in sympathy with the plaintiffs as to become at once accusers as well as judges.

Judge Frazier's decision in liberating Williams, who was held a prisoner by the Assembly under a charge of contempt for absenting himself and thereby preventing a constitutional quorum, was the ground of the action of the Assembly in proceedings for his (Judge Frazier) impeachment. The evidence of a criminal intent on his part was lacking, but under the stimulus of popular political excitement, intensified to an unparalleled degree, this fearless judge was stricken down, and by a vote of sixteen to four was found guilty and forever debarred from holding office in Tennessee.

The Constitutional Convention of 1870, however, annulled the judgment, and the people of Davidson and Rutherford Counties re-elected Judge Frazier to the office of criminal judge. The argument of Judge Gaut in this case (now the heat of strife has passed) is regarded as a proud monument to his legal ability, his integrity, and patriotism.

As a member of the Conservative party he opposed the disfranchisement act as illiberal, impolitic, and unjust. He especially controverted the right, even under the extraordinary provisions of the franchise law, of the commissioners of registration to open and hold the elections in the State and appoint judges of the same. As chairman of the Conservative executive committee he directed the sheriffs in the various counties to open and hold such elections without interfering with the attempt on the part of the commissioners to hold elections also, with a view of letting the courts determine which elections were legally held. But here again despotic power asserted its contempt for civil law. Governor Brownlow issued a proclamation, and privately notified Judge Gaut if he persisted in encouraging the sheriffs to follow his instructions he would have him arrested and confined in the penitentiary. Counseling and contending for moderation on the part of indignant and violent opponents of the party in power, he encountered and bore with patience the maledictions of the latter, only to effect the political emancipation of those of whose intolerance he had formerly been the victim.

In this career of politics he, to the best of his ability, stood as a bulwark between the raging factions of rebellion on the one hand and radical Republicanism on the other, actuated by the desire of restoring lawful and just government to the country and peace to his native State.

On the return of ex-President Johnson to Tennessee in 1869 a public reception by the people of Nashville was accorded him, and Judge Gaut delivered the reception speech.

Upon his removal to Nashville in 1865 he resumed the practice of law, and has ever since occupied a leading position at the Nashville bar.

On the 9th of June, 1873, Mrs. Sarah A. Gaut died of cholera, and on the 16th of February, 1875, Judge Gaut was married to Mrs. Sallie A. Carter, of Franklin, Tenn. He continues to take the part of a private citizen in State and national politics. He favors a speedy and honorable compromise of the State debt.

JOHN M. HILL.

"All experience shows that the great high-road of human welfare lies along the old highway of steadfast well-doing, and they who are the most persistent, and work in the truest spirit, will invariably be the most successful: success treads on the heels of every right effort."

This maxim is happily exemplified, we think, in the active and useful life of an upright business man, of which the following is a brief and imperfect sketch:

John Melchoir Hill was born in the old town of Lancaster, on the 6th of April, 1797, of parents of German descent, whose ancestors were among the colonists who settled in that part of Pennsylvania early in the last century.

His parents, Gottlieb and Sarah Hill, were in comfortable though not affluent circumstances, and were enabled to give him and his three younger brothers and an only sister a fair education in German and English, but above all they endeavored to instill into their minds a love of virtue, teaching them also the need of relying upon their own energies and character for success in life. Being pious Lutherans, salutary religious influence was thrown around their young children which ever after clung to them.

At an early age, John, as was the custom in those days, was apprenticed to a substantial old German merchant in Lancaster, and thus started upon the business of his life. At the expiration of his apprenticeship, being at an age buoyant with hope, he determined at once to seek a better field for talent and enterprise than that which seemed to present itself in his native village, and bidding adieu to family and friends, and the green fields around old Lancaster, he started for Pittsburgh, which he then expected would be his future home. But, catching the spirit which at about that time induced many young men of Pennsylvania to go West and South, he with a number of others from about Pittsburgh emigrated to Tennessee, and settled in Giles County, at Pulaski. Here, however, he only remained for a short time, and finally settled in Nashville, in 1819, being then twenty-two years old.

On the 21st of July, 1824, he laid the foundation for a future happy life and a great estate by marrying a wise and prudent woman, Miss Phoebe Thompson, a native of Cincinnati, descended from one of the pioneer settlers of that part of Ohio,—a woman of great personal beauty, but still more remarkable for her lovely and exemplary character.

She has survived him, and still lives in her old homestead surrounded with all the comforts and elegances of life, esteemed, loved, and venerated by all the young people as well as a host of old friends in the county of Davidson.

In the same year the young couple set up for themselves in a little store-house on the east side of Market Street, about midway between the old Union Hall and the public square, the humble beginning of a most successful and in many respects a remarkable business career. Cheered and encouraged by his energetic young wife, and assisted by her helping hand, John M. Hill now determined to grow rich, and applied himself to the attainment of this end with a vigor and resolution which nothing could daunt. Exact and conscientious in all his dealings, he at once gained the confidence of the community, and his little store was soon thronged with customers. Managing his affairs with a sagacity and an untiring industry rare in so young a man, at the end of three or four years his business had so increased a larger room was now required, and he moved up the street to a store which had been previously occupied by Porter & Rawlins, using the upper story as a family residence.

His business now rapidly enlarged and he soon accumulated sufficient capital to extend his operations, which he did by opening two branch houses, one of them under the management of Vernon K. Stevenson and the other in charge of Ralph Martin, both of them young men of popular manners, good habits, and excellent business training. Directing the whole with that clear judgment and sound discretion for which he was so pre-eminent, all prospered. He next formed a partnership with Maj. Joseph Vaulx and James J. Gill, and went into an extensive auction and commission business, in a house which stood upon the ground now occupied by Gray & Kirkman's hardware-store. This adventure was also a great success. There being at that time but two or three small jobbing houses in Nashville, large amounts of merchandise were sent out from the Eastern cities to be sold at auction, and it was through this channel that country merchants were mainly supplied with goods.

In 1845, having accumulated a handsome fortune, Mr. Hill retired from active business, being succeeded by his brothers-in-law, George and Charles Thompson. He always regretted that he gave up active commercial pursuits so early in life, often saying "it was far better to wear out than to rust out." His great success, where so many failed, shows conclusively his eminent business qualities.

We must now speak of his religious life. Overwhelmed for many years with the anxious cares and toils of a large business, he had grown careless, neglecting his religious duties and seldom entering a church door. But during a great revival in all the churches in Nashville, in the fall of 1833, he became deeply concerned about his spiritual condition, was happily converted, and joined the Presbyterian Church, then under the pastoral care of Dr. Edgar. The careful training given him by his pious parents in his early youth was now bearing fruit, and under the instruction of this godly man he soon became as active and efficient in the church as he was in his store. Earnest and indefatigable in everything, he was his beloved pastor's right arm.



John W. Hilly



O. B. HAYES.

Foremost in every scheme devised to promote the growth and prosperity of his church, he was soon honored by being elected a deacon, and in a few years was made a ruling elder. He was an open-handed Christian, most generous in all his donations to the benevolent enterprises of his church, and liberal though unostentatious in his private character. In his will he bequeathed in trust to the elders of the First Presbyterian Church twenty thousand dollars, to be used for various benevolent objects.

Mr. Hill was a good citizen. In his younger days he shunned no public duty. As a young fireman he was one of the first men at the brakes of the "old machine" when the alarm was given. As an alderman he was wise and full of zeal for the public good. In *ante-bellum* times he was a shareholder and a director in all our banks and insurance companies, and foremost in every manufacturing project. He never made usurious loans of his money. He loved his adopted city, and in all his investments he had an eye to the interest and prosperity of Nashville as well as his own. Deep down in his heart he had a soft place for the young men of Nashville. Many a young fellow has had material aid and comfort from him when about to begin the rugged journey of life. He was a lover of good cheer, and it was his delight to have his many old friends around his bounteously supplied table. He was a genial host and enjoyed a well-timed jest or sparkling repartee. He was a lover of nature, had great delight in his flowers, and became quite skillful in selecting and cultivating beautiful exotics, of which he had a rare collection. In his old age he loved a quiet day's fishing. He especially liked to make preparation for it. It was a pleasing sight to see him and his boy Mose spending the day with busy care in selecting and arranging their tackle preparatory for an early start next morning for some neighboring stream where the active trout abounded. He always took "Isaak Walton's Complete Angler" with him, and had the finest copy of this pleasant old book the writer has ever seen.

To sum up his character briefly, Mr. Hill was a man of inflexible will, a stern lover and doer of the truth, but with the broadest and kindest views of men and things. His native mental powers were uncommon, and, had his massive intellect been carefully trained for it, he could have become eminent in any of the higher pursuits of life. He died Jan. 26, 1870, lamented by the whole city.

OLIVER BLISS HAYES.

Oliver Bliss Hayes was born May 21, 1783. His mother, Mary Bliss, of Wilbraham, Mass., was a direct descendant of Chas. Chauncey, second president of Harvard College, and his father, Rev. Joel Hayes, of Simsbury, Conn., was pastor of the Congregational Church at South Hadley for forty-five years. Their children were Oliver Bliss, Joel Hayes, Jr., Rosswell, Mary, Harriet, Catherine B., and Julia Ann.

Oliver Bliss Hayes was educated in New England, receiving the highest literary culture in the best schools of that section, and qualifying himself for his profession,

which was that of the law. He came to Baltimore, where he remained a short time, and finally settled in Nashville early in 1808. About this time and contemporary with him were many great names at the Nashville bar,—White-side, Overton, Grundy, Dickinson, and others who have long since departed. There were at this time, also, great questions involving great interests to be settled by the courts, particularly those growing out of the conflicting land-titles of the country. By his genius, his tact, his knowledge of men and accurate business habits, the ready resources of his intellect, his power of investigation, and graceful, vehement elocution, he made a strong impression upon the public mind, and his services were eagerly sought for by the suitors in the courts. His practice was extended through a considerable portion of Middle Tennessee, and in most of the important causes he was retained as counsel. During the whole period of his professional career he ranked with the ablest of his contemporaries. His fine conversational talent, cultivated taste, ready wit, and varied knowledge have rarely been surpassed, and made him exceedingly attractive in the social circle.

Having acquired a competent estate, he retired from his profession with the view of devoting himself to the ministry, and was ordained as a minister in the Presbyterian Church. Commencing his labors at so late a period, and having no pastoral relations, it is not to be supposed he could acquire the same high distinction as in the former field, but the fervor of his piety, the fidelity with which he discharged the various duties assigned him by his brethren, and the ability of his occasional efforts will be attested by them all.

In the conclusion of this imperfect sketch, the greater portion of which is from an obituary at the time of his death, it will not be out of place to add that in his own house he dispensed a liberal hospitality, and in the exercise of all the domestic virtues as a husband and father his character shone with peculiar beauty and loveliness.

His wife was Sarah Clemants Hightower, a descendant of the Clemants of England. Their children were Richard H., Joel A., Adelia, Laura, Oliver, Henry Martyn, and Corinna.

Oliver Bliss Hayes died Nov. 1, 1858. During his last illness, which was protracted for several months, in which he endured much physical suffering, he exhibited the most perfect resignation to the divine will, never murmuring or complaining.

Thus passed from earth this eminent lawyer and servant of the Most High, leaving his bright example as a rich inheritance to his children and those who may come after them.

His eldest daughter, Adelia, was born and educated in Nashville, graduating with the highest honors of her class. She was married, July, 1839, to Isaac Franklin, an opulent planter of Louisiana, who died in the year 1846. She was married the second time, to Col. J. A. S. Acklen, May, 1849, the grandson of John Hunt, the founder of Huntsville, Ala. He was appointed United States attorney for the Northern District of Alabama during the administrations of Van Buren, Tyler, and Polk, and promoted to a colonelcy for bravery in the Mexican war. He died in

Louisiana in 1863. At the close of the war Mrs. Acklen made a tour in Europe, and after her return married Dr. W. A. Cheatham, June, 1867, of Nashville, Tenn. Her children are Hon. Joseph H. Acklen, of Louisiana, William Ethan Acklen, Claude Acklen, and Pauline Acklen. The family name is extinct except in this branch of the family.

Mrs. Dr. Cheatham is very extensively known throughout the South and West, not only for her social position and personal graces, but for her liberal donations to benevolent purposes. Her home, "Belmont," bearing the name of the residence of Portia, in the "Merchant of Venice," has long enjoyed the reputation of being the Mecca of travelers, with its vast lawns, miracle of landscape gardening, and its extensive conservatory crowded with tropical plants, flowers, and fruits, its gallery where may be found masterpieces of paintings and sculpture selected and purchased by the owner during her stay in Italy, forming a private collection unequaled by any in the South.

TOLBERT FANNING.

Tolbert Fanning was born in Cannon Co., Tenn., May 10, 1810. His parents were Virginians, of English descent. Tolbert had but little opportunity for the acquisition of knowledge, as the family was poor and consisted of many members. He early became united with the Christian Church, and at nineteen years of age spoke in public in his Redeemer's cause.

Keenly appreciating the value of an acquaintance with the Latin and Greek languages in his studies of the Scriptures, he made extraordinary exertions to secure the means necessary to the acquisition of this knowledge. Having always this object in view, he ginned cotton, did his own cooking, and performed various other chores that he might attain the object of his ambition.

While performing this manual labor, he failed not, on Lord's Day and other occasions, to teach with earnestness and success the truths of Holy Writ.

In 1831 he came to Nashville, and in 1835 was graduated at the university, then presided over by Dr. Philip Lindsay. While attending college, and in vacation, he availed himself of every opportunity to teach and preach. Before and after graduation he accompanied Alexander Campbell on extensive preaching tours, and with earnestness and ability aided the great reformer in their gospel meetings.

At Nicholasville, Ky., he was married to Miss Sarah Shreeve, who did not long survive. On Dec. 25, 1836, he chose another companion in Miss Charlotte Fall, of Nashville, Tenn.

Immediately after marriage, in connection with his wife, he opened, at Franklin, Tenn., a female boarding- and day-school, which was largely patronized until his removal (January, 1840) to "Elm Crag," a beautiful farm five miles east of Nashville.

About this time he was selected by the State Agricultural Society chief editor of the *Agriculturist*, a paper issued from Nashville. He filled this place for five or six years with marked ability. During this period and throughout the re-

mainder of his life, he held everything subordinate to his duties as a Christian minister.

Mr. Fanning was much interested in agriculture, and was especially active in encouraging the raising of improved stock. He imported and placed upon his farm the finest breeds of cattle, sheep, hogs, and horses. So enthusiastic was he in the cause that he opened at Elm Crag an agricultural school for young men, with whom he labored in the fields, taught in the school-room, and preached on Sundays.

This school was operated for several years with such gratifying results that he conceived and executed the design of establishing a college on the same plan. So, with the aid of a few friends, he had erected at Elm Crag suitable buildings, employed a corps of competent aids, and, with himself as president, announced the opening of Franklin College in the following language:

"Young men of the country, mechanics who are willing to work, blacksmiths, carriage- or wagon makers, saddlers, carpenters, cabinet-makers, printers, plow-boys, can be educated at Franklin College by their labor, and are earnestly invited to attend the institution." What a noble undertaking!

The opening was an auspicious one, and throughout the States are numerous grateful individuals who received the benefits of Franklin College. Hours were set apart for business as well as for study. Some of the students engaged in agriculture, a printing-office was opened, from which was issued the *Agriculturist*, catalogues of the institution, and the *Christian Review*, a popular periodical, of which Mr. Fanning was the editor and proprietor. Other industries, enumerated in the announcement, were carried on, and the whole continued to thrive until the breaking out of the late civil war.

In January, 1844, Mr. Fanning began to publish the *Christian Review*. Four years afterwards, with some modifications, the *Review* became the *Christian Magazine*, which periodical was quite popular among those of Mr. Fanning's faith.

In addition to his duties as an editor of two papers, a preacher, a farmer, and president of Franklin College, the general supervision of a largely patronized female day- and boarding-school, conducted upon the same premises, devolved upon him. He personally instructed the senior classes of both institutions.

In January, 1855, with W. Libscomb as associate editor, Mr. Fanning began the publication of the *Gospel Advocate*, a periodical which, with the exception of a temporary suspension during the late war, continues to be published, and is weekly mailed to thousands of subscribers throughout the Union. Mr. Fanning, however, disassociated himself from this paper in 1872, and in obedience to a long-felt desire began to publish the *Religious Historian*, which was continued till his death.

In 1865, just after it was reopened, Franklin College and the family dwelling were destroyed by fire. Mr. Fanning then made a purchase of Minerva College (distant about twenty rods from the old home), and, with Mrs. Fanning in immediate charge, opened Hope Institute for Young Ladies. Many children of former students were matriculated in this excellent school.



On Sunday, May 3, 1874, after four days of extreme suffering, occurred the dissolution of Tolbert Fanning. But a brief time before his death he broke the loaf in memory of that Saviour whom, with all the energy of his character and the great power of his mind, he unflinchingly served.

Though certainly a superior man, mentally and physically, we must record the fact that many of the achievements of Tolbert Fanning are due to the energy and ability, the devotion and co-operation, of her whom he delighted to call wife.

ARCHER CHEATHAM.

Archer Cheatham was born in Springfield, Tenn.; his father, John Cheatham, died when Archer was five years of age. Four years later his mother was married to Dr. W. K. Bowling, of Kentucky, where the family lived until 1850, when they removed to Nashville.

Archer Cheatham had preceded them, coming to Nashville when a young man, and finding employment as clerk in a dry-goods store for a time; was then engaged in the manufacture of iron, and subsequently was in the wholesale liquor business. He was a man of good business abilities and strict integrity; in social relations he was genial and companionable. He died Aug. 15, 1879, leaving a widow and three children,—two daughters and one son,—who reside at their fine home, known as "Cliff Lawn," some four miles from the city, on the Harding pike, which is one of the finest farms and homes for which Davidson County is so celebrated.

WILLIAM HUNTER WASHINGTON.

William Hunter Washington is descended from John Washington, who was the uncle of George Washington, and grandson of the original John Washington, who emigrated from the North of England in the year 1657.

"The Washington family," says Washington Irving, "is of an ancient English stock, the genealogy of which has been traced up to the century immediately succeeding the Conquest." The genealogy of the Virginia Washingtons has been given in a letter written in Philadelphia in the year 1792, by George Washington to Sir Isaac Heard, which has been preserved by Mr. Sparks in his writings and life of Washington. "In the year 1657," writes he, "or thereabouts, and during the usurpation of Oliver Cromwell, John and Lawrence Washington, brothers, emigrated from the North of England and settled at Bridges' Creek, on the Potomac River, in the county of Westmoreland. . . . John Washington was employed as general against the Indians in Maryland, and, as a reward for his services, was made a colonel, and the parish wherein he lived was called after him. He married Anne Pope and left issue two sons, Lawrence and John, and one daughter, Anne, who married Maj. Francis Wright. The time of his death the subscriber is not able to ascertain, but it appears that he was interred in a vault which had been erected at Bridges' Creek.

"Lawrence Washington, his eldest son, married Mildred Warner, daughter of Col. Augustine Warner, of Gloucester County, by whom he had two sons, John and Augustine (the latter being the father of George Washington), and one daughter named Mildred. He died in 1697, and was interred in the family vault at Bridges' Creek. John Washington, the eldest son of Lawrence and Mildred, married Catharine Whiting, of Gloucester County, where he settled, died, and was buried. He had two sons, Warner and Henry, and three daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and Catharine, all of whom are dead.

"Warner Washington married the daughter of Col. William Macon, of New Kent County, by whom he had one son, who is now living and bears the name of Warner. His second wife was Hannah, youngest daughter of the Hon. William Fairfax, by whom he left two sons and five daughters, as follows,—namely, Mildred, Hannah, Catharine, Elizabeth, Louisa, Fairfax, and Whiting. The three oldest of the daughters are married,—Mildred to — Throckmorton, Hannah to — Whiting, and Catharine to — Nelson. After his second marriage he removed from Gloucester and settled in Frederick County, where he died 1791. Warner Washington, his son, married — Whiting, by whom he has many sons and daughters; the eldest is called Warner, and is now nearly if not quite of age."

The family tradition has it that the many sons and daughters here mentioned numbered nine daughters and ten sons. Those whose names are still preserved are Warner, Henry, Francis Whiting, Lawrence, John, and Lucy. Lucy married — Walker, and emigrated to Arkansas. What became of Warner, Lawrence, John, and those sons and daughters of the family whose names have not been preserved is not known, other than that many emigrated to various parts of the United States, while others remained in Virginia.

Francis Whiting Washington, one of the sons, was the grandfather of William Hunter Washington. He was born in Frederick or Clarke Co., Va., in the year 1781. He was educated at Liberty Hall, Lexington, Va., before it was endowed by George Washington and its name changed to that of Washington College. In 18—, falling in with the tide of emigration to the westward, he quit the associations of his youth and the home of his ancestors and emigrated to Tennessee. He first settled in Franklin, Williamson Co. He married in the year 1813 Elizabeth Mason Hall, sister of the late Allen A. Hall. Soon after the marriage they removed to Logan Co., Ky. The issue of this marriage was five sons,—Beverly, James, Allen H., John, and Francis Whiting. He resided in Logan County until 1834, when, in order to facilitate the education of his children, he sold his estates in Logan County and returned to Nashville. Here he embarked in the drug business, first on the corner of Deaderick Street and the square, and later on the southwest corner of Union and College Streets. He lived in Nashville many years, but finally removed to Augusta, Ga., where he died in the year 1871, at the residence of his son, Dr. Beverly Washington, at the advanced age of ninety years. His sons Beverly, James, Allen H., and John are dead. Dr. Beverly Washington had become eminent in his profession. James was a leading hardware-

merchant of St. Joseph, Mo. John entered the Methodist pulpit, but was killed by a horse in 1856, soon after his ordination. Allen H. became a wholesale merchant of Nashville, and was of the firm of O'Bryans & Washington at the time of his death, in 1873. Francis Whiting Washington, the father of William Hunter Washington, is the sole survivor. He resided in Nashville from 1834 until his marriage. Soon after attaining his majority he married in Rutherford County, at the residence of Gen. William Hunter Smith, brigadier-general of the Tennessee militia, Sarah Catharine Crockett. After his marriage he removed to Rutherford County, and has lived there ever since, on the ancient manor of Springfield, except during the war, when he served with distinction in the Confederate army. Springfield is a majestic and antique brick mansion on the bank of Overall's Creek. It has an interesting and eventful history, having been continuously in the family of Sarah Catharine, on her mother's side, for sixty-six years. It was built in 1814 by Col. John Smith, her maternal grandfather.

Sarah Catharine Crockett was a young lady of great beauty, accomplishments, and popularity. She was descended from the Virginia Crocketts. Col. Anthony Crockett, her grandfather, was a first cousin of the famous David Crockett, and was born in Wythe Co., Va. He served in the Revolutionary war as a lieutenant in the Continental army. Afterwards he removed to what subsequently became Frankfort, Ky. In 1812 three of his sons, Overton, Granville S., and Fountain P. Crockett, emigrated to Rutherford Co., Tenn. Granville S. entered the field of political life at an early age. He represented his county several times in the State Legislature, both in the lower house and Senate. He also represented his district in the Congress of the United States. He was appointed by President Polk, soon after his inauguration, minister abroad, but died while journeying to his post. Fountain P. Crockett died young, leaving orphan children,—among them Sarah Catharine, who, at the time of her father's death, was but six years of age. She was adopted by her uncle, Gen. William H. Smith, a man of great wealth and childless.

The first-born of the marriage of Francis Whiting Washington and Sarah Catharine Crockett was William Hunter Washington. He was born at Springfield, the family mansion, on the 9th day of September, 1850. There were two other children,—America Isabella and John Henry. The former was born Jan. 29, 1852, and died twenty months thereafter. The latter was born Sept. 4, 1857. He has entered the medical profession, having graduated at Vanderbilt University in 1879.

Nothing unusual signalized the childhood and boyhood of William H., who was sent to school in the neighborhood of Springfield and in Murfreesboro'.

After the war between the States was declared, and in the year 1862, some time before the fall of Forts Donelson and Henry, the boys in the neighborhood of Murfreesboro', imbued with a spirit of chivalry and martial glory, and having high notions of defending their mothers and sisters against the advancing hosts of the enemy, organized themselves into a military company. Its name was the "Juvenile Home Guards." It numbered thirty-five ardent young rebels. William H. was elected captain, though among

the youngest in the company. They became very efficient in the drill, maintaining the organization six or eight months, but were finally disbanded a short time before Rosecrans advanced upon Murfreesboro'.

William H. remained at Murfreesboro' during the war, the only protector of his mother, his father having entered the Confederate army early in the struggle.

In September, 1866, he matriculated as a student of Washington College, Lexington, Va., which was then under the presidency of Gen. Robert E. Lee. While there he boarded in the family of Rev. W. M. McElwee, a Presbyterian divine. In the beginning of the session of 1867, having many boarders, he offered to give a handsome Bible to that boarder who should be most punctual in attending family prayers during the nine months' session. William H. won the prize, which was presented to him in June, 1868. During the fall of 1867 he became a member of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity, Chapter Σ.

In June, 1868, he returned to Murfreesboro' in such a precarious condition of health his parents forbade his return to college the next session.

In the following fall there was a grand agricultural and mechanical fair at Murfreesboro', one of the features of which was a tournament to decide the champion equestrianism of Middle Tennessee. The first prize was a silver set valued at fifty dollars, and the second an elegant silver *tête-à-tête* set valued at a little less. The day for the contest arrived. There were fully five thousand people in attendance. The joust was to take place inside the circular amphitheatre. There were nine rings up. Victory was to belong to that knight who carried off the greatest number of rings in a given number of rides at full speed. Twenty-five knights from all parts of the State, gorgeously attired and armed with the famous lance of chivalry, entered the arena as contestants. Among the number was William H., whose sobriquet was "Knight of the Grecian Bend." After the contest was over, the judges reported that two of the knights had tied for the first prize, each having taken off the same number of rings and the greatest number. These knights were ——— of Sumner County, who was the champion of many similar contests, and William H. When they entered the arena for the final struggle there was the utmost enthusiasm. The excitement was so intense and the sympathy with William H. so extensive (his competitor having received several prizes theretofore and being from another county) that he became nervous and lost the first prize. He won the second, however, which was presented with great ceremony by the judges.

In June, 1869, his health having been thoroughly restored, William H. re-entered Washington College and took the summer course. He joined the Phoenix Literary Society, was elected its orator for the annual celebration, and delivered an oration, in the presence of Gen. Lee and a large audience, in the college chapel on the 6th day of September, 1869.

At the close of the session in June, 1870, the degree of "Distinguished Undergraduate" was conferred upon him, and he left Washington College finally.

Upon his return home he was shown the following letter to his father from Gen. Lee:



A. B. Durr

"WASHINGTON COLLEGE, LEXINGTON, VA., June 28, 1870.

"F. W. WASHINGTON, Esq., Murfreesboro', Tenn.

"DEAR SIR.—I have the pleasure of communicating to you the action of the faculty of Washington College commending your son William H. Washington for his *distinguished* industry and success in his studies during the late session. With best wishes for his future welfare,

"I am, respectfully,

"R. E. LEE,

"President."

In September, 1870, he entered the senior class of Union University, and graduated in June, 1871.

In July the annual convention of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity, composed of delegates from all parts of the South, assembled in Nashville, Tenn. William H. attended as a delegate, and entered the contest for the gold medal offered for the best oration delivered before the convention. He won the medal by the unanimous decision of the three judges selected by the convention to award it.

In January, 1872, having chosen the law as his profession, he became a student of the Lebanon Law School. While there he joined the Philomathian Literary Society, and was elected one of the four debaters to contest, in a public debate, for the gold medal to be awarded to the best debater. On the evening of the 10th of May the debate took place. The judges were the Hon. Player Martin, Hon. William G. Brien, and Hon. R. McPhail Smith, all of the Nashville bar. The question was: "*Resolved*, That the right of suffrage should be extended to women." William H. had the affirmative, and was beaten. Hon. R. McPhail Smith decided for him, and Messrs. Player Martin and William G. Brien for one of his competitors. A few days after the debate he received a handsome edition of "Tennyson's Poems," accompanied by the following letter from Hon. R. McPhail Smith, one of the most scholarly and accomplished members of the Nashville Bar:

"Do me the favor to accept the little volume which I send . . . and to read closely and carefully the poem of 'The Princess,' where you will find treated with wisdom steeped in ethereal hues the general subject of which the question of your recent discussion is a branch. I present it as a slight tribute to the talent displayed in your argument of Friday night, to which my judgment would unhesitatingly have awarded the prize of the contest. I am familiar with the topic of discussion from having looked into the literature of it, and also having heard it discussed by the women themselves, and I was therefore prepared to appreciate the neatness of your succinct presentation of the points involved, as well as the judgment with which you refrained from lugging in anything irrelevant to the special issue in controversy. Without in any wise disparaging the highly creditable efforts of your competitors, I pronounced you with emphasis to have been '*primus inter pares*.' . . . I think you will agree with me that 'The Princess' is an exquisite combination of subtle thought, rich condensation of expression, artistic narrative, pathos, and fairy-like purity,—all fused together with wondrous poetic tact. It is a great favorite of mine. I suppose I have read it a dozen

times. It will amply repay, and indeed it requires for full appreciation of its manifold felicities, repeated perusal.

"In conclusion, I feel impelled to compliment the manliness and good taste with which you bore the bitterness of defeat."

In September, William H. entered the senior class of the Law Department of the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich., and graduated with the degree of "Bachelor of Laws" on the 27th day of March, 1873. On the 10th day of April he commenced the practice of the law in the city of Murfreesboro', Tenn.

In the year 1878 he embarked in the canvass for the office of attorney-general for the Nashville District, composed of the counties of Davidson and Rutherford. There were soon eight competitors in the field, seven in Davidson and one in Rutherford. His competitor from Rutherford proposed to submit to the licensed lawyers of Rutherford County the question as to which should continue in the race from that county. The proposition was cordially accepted, and the bar assembled in mass convention in response to the invitation. After organizing by electing Hon. Edwin H. Ewing chairman, a ballot was taken, which resulted in the selection of William H. by a vote of twenty-seven to five for his competitor.

Near the close of an arduous canvass, and about a month before the day of the election, the Republicans having threatened to put a candidate in the field, the Democracy of both counties called a joint convention, which assembled in Nashville, and nominated William H. Washington for the office of attorney-general. On the first day of August, 1878, he was elected attorney-general of the Nashville District for the term of eight years from the first day of September thereafter.

ANDREW E. BURR.

The subject of this sketch is descended from the celebrated Burr family, of Fairfield Co., Conn., noted for its long line of eminent and honored men, among whom was the brilliant jurist and statesman Aaron Burr, Vice-President of the United States.

The genealogy of this family in America dates back to the landing of Winthrop's fleet in 1630, when Jehu Burr, the first of his race in this country, landed and settled at Roxbury, Mass. He subsequently became one of the pioneers of Springfield, Mass., and later of Fairfield Co., Conn.

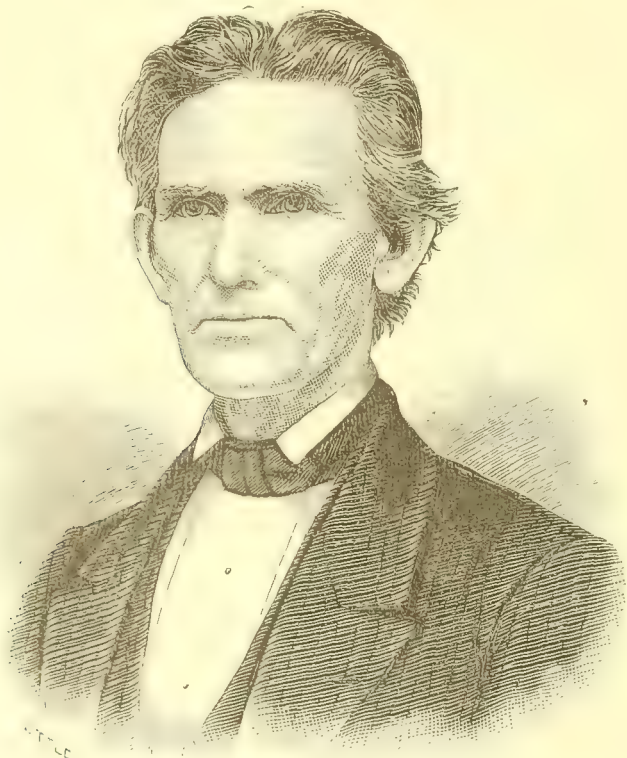
Andrew Eliot Burr was born in the city of New York Aug. 27, 1833. He came to Nashville in 1869, and has since been engaged in receiving, compressing, and forwarding all the cotton coming to and going from the city of Nashville under contracts from the Louisville and Nashville and the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad Companies. About one hundred thousand dollars are invested in the business in Nashville, and eighty hands are employed. Mr. Burr, in connection with his brother, John T. Burr, also conducts a like interest in the city of Memphis.

Mr. Burr's father, Jonathan S. Burr, removed from Fairfield Co., Conn., to New York in 1825, and pursued an active business career until 1877. He was a son of Ger-

shom Burr, who, father and mother dying in infancy, was reared by Thaddeus Burr, of Fairfield. Thaddeus Burr early espoused the colonial cause during the Revolution, and was an active and influential citizen. He was an intimate friend of John Hancock, and it was at his residence that Hancock was married to Dorothy Quincey. The notice reads as follows :

"Sept., 1775, on the 28th ult., was married at the seat of Thaddeus Burr, Esq., by the Rev. Andrew Eliot, the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., Pres't of the Continental Congress, to Miss Dorothy Quincey, daughter of Edmund Quincey, Esq., of Boston."

Hancock was on his return from presiding over the Continental Congress at Philadelphia.



ISAAC PAUL.

Isaac Paul was in several respects a remarkable man. He was born in Montgomery Co., Ky., March 10, 1806. He was apprenticed to Mr. Austin, a brick-mason, and came to Nashville when he was a youth. Having served his time he began business for himself, and for years enjoyed prosperity as brick-mason and builder. He formed a copartnership with James M. Murrell. The two, having great energy and unlimited credit, did an extensive and profitable business and acquired large property. In the mean time Mr. Paul rose to position in society, acquired reputation, and had the confidence of the people. He served as member of the City Council, was mayor of South Nashville while it was a separate corporation, a member of the Board of Education, and for many years an acting justice of the peace and member of the County Court.

In early life he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was a devoted and consistent Christian till death. He was a pioneer Sunday-school worker, superintending a large and flourishing Sunday-school most of his life, first in a warehouse, next in a log cabin, then in a school-house, and finally in a church.

College Hill, Elysian Grove, Mulberry Street, and Elm Street Churches all shared the benefit of his arduous labors.

Mr. Paul was a man of large liberality; he had a hand in every good work. In promoting the interests of Nashville in schools, in church-building, in aiding young men, in contributions to the poor, in relieving the needy, in every public and benevolent enterprise, Mr. Paul was among the foremost.

His moral character was above reproach, and his closing hours marked by peace and complete Christian triumph.

Mr. Paul was twice married,—first to Miss Nance, a most estimable lady, belonging to an old and respectable family of Davidson County; secondly, to a Miss Meniffee, an excellent Christian lady, who survives him. His generosity led him to indorse for many who imposed upon his kind nature. This finally exhausted his large estate, leaving him with but a meagre income. In the days of his adversity he maintained his purity of character, and died lamented Oct. 21, 1876. He left his children the savor of a good name.



W. J. Murray

WILLIAM J. McMURRAY.

William J. McMurray is of Scotch-Irish descent. His great-grandfather came to this country and settled in Kentucky at an early time. In 1785 he married Miss Kin-kade, whose father was an Irishman, and mother of Welsh descent. In 1790 they emigrated to Tennessee, and settled six miles from Nashville on the old Lebanon road, on the farm now owned by the Gen. Gillem heirs, where he was killed by the Indians in the year 1792.

Samuel, the second son, married Levey Morton, and had eight children,—five sons and three daughters. The oldest of these was John, father of the subject of this sketch. He was born and reared in the Sixth Civil District of Davidson County, on the farm now owned by the Rev. W. A. Whitsett, where he received a fair common-school education.

In 1836 he married Mary J. Still, who resided just across the line, in Williamson County, where he afterwards purchased a farm and spent the remainder of his life in farming and school-teaching. He died at the age of thirty-seven years, leaving a wife and seven children, of whom four are living and three are deceased: Sallie A., died in 1863; Samuel J., who was sergeant-major in the Twenty-fourth Tennessee Volunteers, was killed at the battle of Franklin, Tenn; the third is our subject, William J.; Lucy Ellen, now married; John H., a successful druggist in Edgefield; and Thomas M., a physician at Nolensville, Williamson Co.

The mother of this family was born near Danville, Pittsylvania Co., Va., emigrated at the age of nine months with her parents to the farm in Williamson County, where she was brought up, married, and reared her family, until 1871, when she broke up housekeeping, and has since lived with her son, William J. She is also of Irish descent.

William J. McMurray was born Sept. 22, 1842, being the same month and same day of the month on which his father was born. His father being a teacher, he was placed at school early, but at the age of nine years his father died involved, by becoming surety and by other debts, so that all the property he left was one hundred and fifty acres of land. Upon this William performed important services, sustaining a widowed mother and younger brothers and sisters up to the breaking out of the civil war.

At this time he was eighteen years of age. He joined a company raised by Col. Joel A. Battle,—the "Zollicoffer Guards." This company was mustered into service May 17, 1861, and went into camp of instructions at Camp Trousdale, near the Kentucky line. It was afterwards organized with the Twentieth Tennessee Regiment, of which its captain was elected colonel, and was placed in Gen. Zollicoffer's brigade. Our young friend participated in all the battles of Gen. Zollicoffer's campaign in East Tennessee and East Kentucky in 1861-62.

At Cumberland Ford, in 1861, he was promoted from the ranks to first corporal. The first time he was under fire was at Wild Cat, in East Kentucky. In that engagement was an old Mexican veteran by the name of John Smith, who was next to McMurray, and had been under

fire many times. McMurray asked Smith to watch him and not let him run if he showed any disposition to do so.

After the battle at Mill Springs, Corp. McMurray was elected second sergeant by his company, and served for several months as orderly sergeant.

The brigade was put under the command of Col. Statham, colonel of the Fifteenth Mississippi Regiment, marched to the battle-field of Shiloh, and was in that eventful engagement of 6th and 7th of April, 1862, as a part of Gen. John C. Breckinridge's division, which was held in reserve until late in the day. About one o'clock on the 6th it was ordered forward.

The Twentieth Tennessee engaged the Twelfth Illinois, when a severe struggle of an hour ensued. During this time the Forty-fifth Tennessee Volunteers, who were next to the Twentieth Regiment on their left, became confused and fired a number of volleys into the left companies of the Twentieth. At this juncture the right wing of the Twentieth Regiment was flanked by the Federals, and was forced back some fifty yards, but was rallied by that bravest of brave commanders (Col. Battle) and carried back to the front again. While the struggle was going on in the midst of a dense smoke McMurray had loaded his gun and placed the butt between his feet, leaning forward on his piece, with the bayonet one inch from the right side of his head, when a minie-ball struck and bent it about half double, stunning McMurray considerably. When the fight had been going on for one hour a charge was ordered by Gen. Breckenridge, and was executed handsomely. The Federals broke, and where their lines were formed they lay three deep at one place. They ran for half a mile before they rallied. In the stampede McMurray captured a first lieutenant, and while taking him to the rear came across his prisoner's captain, who had been killed. The prisoner said he must get some papers out of his captain's pocket; McMurray told him he could not, but the prisoner said he would, and started towards the dead captain. McMurray cocked his Enfield rifle and pulled down on him, and he gave up the undertaking. He had the best of reasons. He and his captive were there in the bushes alone; having disarmed him, he suspected he wanted to arm himself from the captain. He then took the lieutenant and guarded him until Prentiss' brigade was captured, about four o'clock P.M. He then put him in with the other prisoners.

The victors lay in the Federal camp that night, exhausted and worn out, and next morning, when day broke, they found that the troops they had handled so nicely the day previous had been reinforced by thirty thousand fresh troops under Gen. Buell; and the next day the battle was a kind of "hide-and-seek fight" until late in the evening, when the Confederates withdrew to Corinth, and Gen. Breckenridge covered the retreat and lay near the battle-field three or four days. The Zollicoffer Guards lost in the battle nineteen men killed and wounded out of sixty-four.

After the battle of Shiloh the Confederate army was reorganized, and young McMurray elected second lieutenant of his company, and made a fine reputation as a drilled officer. He served in this capacity until near the close of the war, when he was promoted to first lieutenant.

His regiment next went to Vicksburg, and during the first siege of that city, while quartering in a warehouse near the bank of the river, the enemy threw a huge shell that burst over the building, and a fifty-pound fragment came crushing through the roof and fell between Capt. Guthrie and Lieut. McMurray, who were lying on the same blanket.

After passing through the campaign of Mississippi and Alabama, in the summer of 1862 his regiment was carried back to Murfreesboro', Tenn., and participated in the memorable battle at that place. During the first day's fight his command was engaged on the Nashville pike, where hard fighting was done. The second day, while McMurray was standing by a cedar-tree, a cannon-ball took it off a few feet above his head. The third day he participated in that bloody charge made by Gen. Breckenridge on Friday evening, when he lost half of his division; in the charge Lieut. McMurray laid off his sword and took a gun.

As the division moved forward to the charge through an open field some four hundred yards wide, the Federals were lying in a skirt of woods in two lines, about thirty paces behind a fence, and when the Confederates had advanced to seventy-five yards of their lines, they rose and fired a volley of death into their ranks, in which was swept away the man just on McMurray's left. The Confederates moved to the fence and were ordered to lie down, and as it happened McMurray occupied a panel of the fence alone. He shot at one of three Federals who were standing by a bending tree, and as he turned over on his back to load one of these fired at him and cut off a number of splinters across his breast, and as he fired the third shot a second ball from the enemy cut off another piece of rail by his left breast.

The Confederates then moved forward, and in the charge a Minie-ball struck him in the left breast, making a wound some five inches long over the fifth rib, and passing between a pocket-Bible in his coat-pocket and his heart. This stunned him so that he was left on the field all night till near break of day. He crawled to an old deserted cabin, and was there found by his captain and surgeon, who had been searching the battle-field for him, and dressed his wound. He was afterwards detailed as a conscripting officer and put on Gen. Pillow's staff, where he remained until the spring campaign of 1863, when he participated in the battles of Hoover's Gap, Bethpage Bridge, and Chickamauga. At the latter place he was thought to have been mortally wounded while charging a battery, but recovered during the winter and reported for duty at Dalton, Ga., when the spring fights opened again.

When the first shell fell in his regiment in that campaign he was heard to say "Welcome, thrice welcome, thou unfriendly visitor." He participated in the following battles of that campaign: Rockface Gap, Resaca,* Dallas, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, and Peachtree Creek (22d July), this being the battle in which the Federal Gen. McPherson was killed.

* At this place he was wounded in the left foot. As his regiment moved into the charge Lieut. McMurray went in singing one of those familiar Southern songs:

"And now, young man, a word to you:
If you would win the fair,
Go to the field where honor calls,
And win your lady there."

On Aug. 5, 1864, while engaged in a skirmish in front of Atlanta, McMurray lost his left arm. He soon recovered from the amputation, and his friends tried to persuade him to return home, as he had been so badly used up, but he answered, "No; there is yet something I can do; when the old ship goes down, I want to be *on the last plank*." So he stayed with the army and received his parole of honor on May 17, 1865, just four years to the day from the time he entered the service.

On his return home he was arrested three times by the Federals,—once at Clarksville, while on board of a boat. He was reported to a Federal major as having used some disrespectful language about President Lincoln; so he arrested him with the intention of having him tried by court-martial. When this was known on board, his Confederate friends (some of whom are now living in this city,—viz., Marsh Pinkard, Dr. John W. Morton, Sr., now dead, Harry Martin, and Capt. Douglass, of Sumner County) rallied around him, and told the officer that he was misinformed, and that he should not be taken off the boat; so the major abandoned his proposition. Again McMurray was arrested for the same offense when he arrived at Nashville, but soon convinced the authorities that it was a mistake. Two hours later he was arrested for wearing his Confederate uniform on the street. He told the officer in charge that he had no money to buy clothes with, and they were all he had, and he was forced to wear them. His conduct was so ingenuous and fearless that he was released on the spot, and arrived at his home June 2, 1865, laying aside the Confederate garb forever.

On reaching home he found that the Federal soldiers had stripped his widowed mother and her young children of everything that could be carried away. On the second day after his return he went to work in the field *with one hand*. He matured his plans and shaped his course at once. He determined to educate himself, but had to make the money first. He succeeded in getting a few dollars together, and entered the excellent school of Professor Didiot, at Nolensville, where he managed to continue for nearly two years, in the mean time making a little money at spare opportunities.

In the fall of 1867 he began reading medicine with the firm of William M. Clark (now of the *Nashville Banner*) and T. G. Shannon, now practicing in East Nashville. He continued this study for one year, not knowing where the money was to come from to carry him through the approaching lectures, but was trusting to luck. Ten days before lectures began an old friend met him in the road and told him that he had been watching his efforts and wished to assist him, and that he had a thousand dollars in gold at his command. This McMurray refused, but said that he would be glad to get a less amount in greenbacks, which was promptly handed him.

He then left for the lectures at Nashville, where he made a reputation as a student, and graduated in anatomy the first winter and stood at the head of the anatomical class for two years. He was elected vice-president of the medical society of the University of Nashville, that being the highest position a student was allowed to hold in it. He was then made chairman of a committee that overhauled all the



Margaret M. Frazier



Thos. S. Frazier

old papers of the society and got up a new set of by-laws. At the close of his second course he was elected valedictorian without a dissenting voice.

Having acquitted himself honorably at college, he went immediately into practice, bought thirty dollars' worth of drugs on thirty days' time, and expected to pay for them from his practice, and made known his intention to one of his preceptors, who told him that he would not get a call in thirty days. But he *did get calls*, did make the money, and did pay the debt at the stated time.

He began practice in 1869 at Flat Rock, three miles from Nashville, on the Nolensville pike. His first year's practice, except enough for a scanty support, was absorbed in paying a security debt. He practiced there for three years, doing a very large business, when, on account of the severe exercise of horseback-riding (he having been badly wounded in the leg), he was compelled to abandon his country practice and remove to the city. A short time after he had located in Nashville, he was appointed physician to the county jail. He was appointed twice by the jailer, three times by the sheriff, and elected twice by the County Court.

Dr. McMurray was united in marriage on Oct. 22, 1872, to Miss Fannie May McCampbell, who was born in this city in 1854, and raised near the Hermitage.

Miss McCampbell's mother was a Miss Gowdy, the daughter of Thomas Gowdy, an Irishman, who fought under Wellington at Waterloo. On her paternal side she is a descendant of the McCampbells and Andersons, of Knoxville, Tenn., whose legal talents have always ranked high. Her father, Thomas McCampbell, represented the Knoxville District in the State Senate when quite a young man. After his marriage he withdrew from the profession, and spent the remainder of his life in farming.

Mrs. McMurray is a woman of rare strength of mind and character. She graduated with honor at Dr. Ward's seminary in 1871, and married the next year.

The fruit of this marriage is only one child, Addie Morton, born June 30, 1876.

Dr. McMurray was elected alderman in 1876 to represent the Eighth Ward of the city in the Common Council, and while a member presented the first bill establishing the island filter of the city water-works.

Having only one arm, the other being off at the shoulder, the doctor would naturally be expected to avoid all surgical operations, especially those of a difficult nature, but, true to his leading characteristic,—to never surrender,—he has never failed to perform successfully every surgical operation which has fallen to his lot in an extensive practice.

The doctor never attached himself to any church until 1863 while in the army, but was always moral; and during four years of wild war he never drank any spirits, swore an oath, played at cards, bet, nor used tobacco.

Dr. McMurray is a man who never forgets past favors or old friends. Instances of his lasting appreciation of favors shown him when quite young might be given did space permit.

Prof. Didiot says of him as a student that he was prompt in every duty, always respectful and obedient to his teacher,

generous and amiable towards his male companions, and gentlemanly in his bearing towards the girls; that he always knew his lessons, and was the best scholar of his grade that he ever had.

THOMAS N. FRAZIER.

Thomas N. Frazier was born on the 24th day of May, 1810, in the county of Greene and State of Tennessee. His paternal grandfather, Samuel Frazier, was of Scotch descent. He married Rebecca Julian, and they emigrated from North Carolina to Greene Co., Tenn., shortly after the close of the Revolutionary war. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention which framed the first constitution for the State of Tennessee. His eldest son, Abner, came with him, and settled in Greene County, where he married Mary Edmonson, by whom he had five children, to wit: Samuel, Rebecca, Abner, Thomas N., and Beriah. Abner Frazier, Sr., was a farmer of moderate circumstances; he did all his means would permit to educate his children, and succeeded in giving his eldest son, Samuel, who was a cripple, a liberal education, graduating at Washington College, Tennessee. His other children received an ordinary education at the common schools of the county. His two youngest sons, Thomas N. and Beriah, succeeded, by their own exertions, in attending Greenville College for two years, during which time they applied themselves with great assiduity to the study of the sciences and the Latin language. Thomas N. Frazier, after his short collegiate course, went to Rhea Co., Tenn., where he studied the profession of the law with his brother, Samuel, who was then attorney-general for the Fourth Judicial Circuit of the State of Tennessee. He obtained a license and commenced the practice of his profession in 1836; shortly after he was appointed clerk and master of the Chancery Court at Pikeville, Bledsoe Co., Tenn., which office he held for about ten years, in the mean time applying his leisure time to the practice of law in the Circuit Courts of the district where he resided. After this he resigned the office, and applied himself exclusively to the practice of his profession until the breaking out of the late war. He early attached himself to the cause of temperance, and diligently applied himself to the advancement of its principles by precept and example during the whole course of his life. In politics he was an *unwavering Whig*. When secession began to be publicly advocated, he espoused the cause of the Union, and resisted the doctrine of secession to the utmost of his ability. When the Legislature of Tennessee ordered an election for members to a convention for the purpose of determining whether the State should secede or not, and also to submit to vote the question of a convention or no convention, Thomas N. Frazier was run as a Union candidate for a seat in the convention, and was elected by an overwhelming majority; the convention was, however, defeated, and none was ever held. The State afterwards seceded, and those opposed to secession were compelled to submit. Frazier acquiesced, but took no part in the Rebellion, and, deeming it unsafe to remain in Bledsoe County, removed to Rutherford County in the spring of 1864.

Soon after he settled in Rutherford County he was appointed judge of the Criminal Court for the counties of Davidson, Rutherford, and Montgomery, by Andrew Johnson, who was then Governor of Tennessee, and held the office under this appointment until 1867. He resided in Rutherford County two years, and then removed to Davidson County in January, 1866.

In 1866 there was an extraordinary session of the General Assembly convened by the proclamation of Governor Brownlow for the purpose of ratifying or rejecting a certain amendment to the Constitution of the United States. A number of the members-elect were opposed to the amendment and failed to attend, and when the House of Representatives attempted to organize it was found that there was no quorum present. After waiting and adjourning from day to day for some time, the members present, by their Speaker, issued warrants for the arrest of the absent members, and two of them were arrested and brought to the Capitol in custody. A petition for a writ of *habeas corpus* for their release was presented to Thomas N. Frazier, then judge of the Criminal Court for Davidson County, who granted the same, and the question was argued at length before him, who was of the opinion that there was no law in the State of Tennessee authorizing a part of the Legislature less than a quorum in either branch to enforce by warrant or otherwise the attendance of absent members, and that the arrest of members was simply illegal and void; consequently the prisoners were discharged. For this opinion and judgment the Legislature of 1867 preferred articles of impeachment against him; the same was heard by the Senate, and after a protracted, useless, and one-sided trial, the charges were sustained by a majority of the Senate, the office declared vacant, and the judge disqualified from ever holding office again in Tennessee. The next Legislature of the State of Tennessee, however, were of a different opinion, and by an act passed on the 11th of November, 1869, the impeachment and conviction were declared "unjust and undeserved, and calculated to injure an honest man, a pure patriot, and an upright and incorruptible judge, and the pains, penalties, and disqualifications imposed by said impeachment were removed, and Judge Frazier was restored to all the rights, privileges, and immunities of other citizens, as though said impeachment had never occurred." And the Constitutional Convention which was held in 1870 fully ratified and confirmed the previous act of the Legislature removing said disabilities, and also providing for an election to fill all the offices in the State under the new constitution.

Mr. Frazier was a candidate for the same office of criminal judge, from which he had been expelled by unjust impeachment, and at the regular election in August, 1870, he was elected by a handsome majority; and Governor Senter, who had been one of his most active prosecutors in the impeachment case, signed his commission as such judge. And so the character and conduct of Judge Frazier was most triumphantly vindicated by the act of the Legislature, the Constitutional Convention, and the vote of the people; he held the office for the full term of eight years, and then retired to his farm in the Second Civil District in Davidson County, where he now resides.

Thomas N. Frazier was twice married, first to Margaret

A. Spring, on the 22d of September, 1839. She was a daughter of John Spring, who was one of the first settlers in Bledsoe Co., Tenn. She died on the 16th of November, 1840. She left one child, Mary Ellen, who married Maj. George S. Deakins on the 9th of December, 1862, and died on the 27th of September, 1863. His second wife was Margaret M. McReynolds, whom he married on the 10th of April, 1845. She was the eldest daughter of Samuel McReynolds, of Bledsoe Co., Tenn.; her father was of Irish descent; he emigrated from the State of Virginia to Bledsoe County when quite young. He married Jane Hale, a daughter of Alexander Hale, a highly-esteemed citizen of Blount Co., Tenn. She had nine children, three of whom died in infancy; she died in 1844. He afterwards married Anna Stephens, by whom he had three children. He died in 1865. He was a scientific and successful farmer, and by his industry and perseverance he had accumulated a large property before the war. He was a man of unimpeachable integrity, and highly esteemed by all who knew him. Margaret M. Frazier was born on the 8th of November, 1824. She has ever been a prudent, industrious, and exemplary wife, and an affectionate mother. She is the mother of five children, four of whom are now living, to wit: Samuel, Sallie, Rebecca, and James.

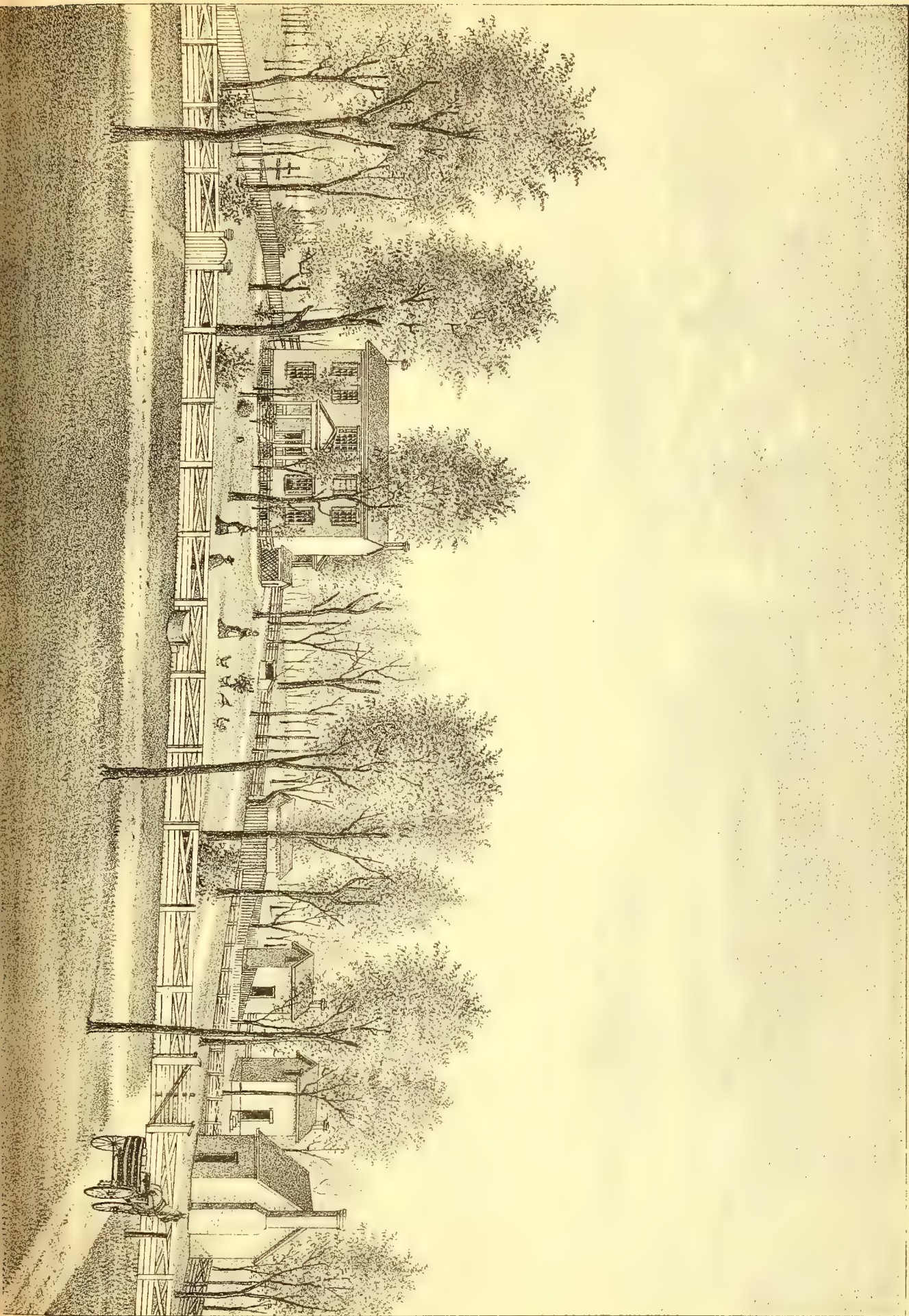
GEN. ALVAN CULLEM GILLEM.

Gen. Alvan Cullem Gillem was born in Jackson Co., Tenn., July 29, 1830, and died at his residence in Davidson Co., Tenn., Dec. 2, 1875. What follows is quoted principally from memoirs of the deceased by ex-United States Senator Joseph S. Fowler:

"The true hero is assured of a never-ending remembrance. Humanity is ever ready to commemorate worthy and honorable services rendered in its behalf. This characteristic tends to ennoble those who pay the devotion, whilst it inspires all with the desire to make disinterested sacrifices in the interest of the race.

"Among those who contributed so much to the cause of human liberty was Gen. A. C. Gillem. Only a brief allusion to some of his valuable services will now be attempted.

"His parents had emigrated from Tennessee to North Carolina, and settled in a county remote from the advantages of schools of the higher class. Young Gillem could obtain only the rudiments of an English course in his native county. His devotion to study and his rapid advancement induced his father to send him to Nashville, where he could secure the advantages of a liberal education. His industry, good morals, and intelligence attracted the attention of his representative in Congress, who nominated him to a cadetship at West Point. He repaired promptly to the scene of his duties, and during his scholastic period manifested the same devotion to his studies and other duties that had heretofore marked his life. He secured his diploma June 18, 1851, and received his commission of second lieutenant in the First Artillery, Dec. 3, 1851. March 3, 1853, he was promoted to first lieutenant. He served in the Florida, Texas, and various forts, until the Rebellion; at this time he was at Key West.





John L. Hadley

"Lieut. Gillem married Miss Margaret Jones, of Hampden, Va., an accomplished and beautiful lady, whose family was among the most worthy of that State. Five children blessed their union, three of whom were left to the care and devotion of their noble mother, who has since died. Gen. Gillem loved his family with supreme tenderness. No hour that could be spared from his professional duties was withheld from them and their interests. He superintended the education of his children by explaining their lessons and seeing that they properly understood them, and directing their minds to the importance of intellectual culture and refinement. His energies were stimulated and economy rigidly practiced with a view to provide for their support in case he should be called to leave them.

"He was six feet in height, remarkably well-proportioned, and gracefully formed. His temperament was active, and his muscles of purest steel; his brain was large, his forehead high, his eyes bright, cheerful, and full of genial friendship; his mind was quick of apprehension, and his will, strong, followed instantly his convictions. His imagination, active and creative, lifted him above the ordinary level of life. . . .

"He was commissioned July 12, 1861, assistant quartermaster with the rank of captain in the regular army. He served on the staff of Gen. Thomas at the battle of Mill Springs, Ky., early in 1862. After this campaign, Capt. Gillem was assigned to the staff of Gen. Buell, who now marched on Nashville. Capt. Gillem was Buell's quartermaster during his campaign, which terminated at the dispersion of the army after the fruitless siege at Corinth. After this Governor Johnson offered Capt. Gillem the command of the First Middle Tennessee Infantry, and he was commissioned colonel of volunteers, May 13, 1862. A new and important duty awaited him at Nashville. He was made adjutant-general of the State. In addition to these duties, he commanded a brigade during the autumn of 1862, and also served as provost-marshal of the city. Upon the arrival of Gen. Rosecrans, he desired Col. Gillem to accept the command of a brigade in his army, but Governor Johnson could not dispense with his services. Aug. 17, 1863, he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, and assigned to the command of the Fourth Cavalry Division of the Army of the Cumberland. During this year he completed the railroad to the Tennessee River, which gave the army two lines of road to secure its supplies. April 1, 1864, he was appointed under the direct orders of Governor Johnson to the command of an expedition to East Tennessee. The Governor had long desired the occupation of East Tennessee by the national arms. The people were generally firm Unionists and inflexible in their devotion. The forces led by Gen. Gillem were men who, after two years' exile, now returned to reoccupy their homes and collect again their scattered families. Gen. Gillem, having arrived in East Tennessee after severe marches through the mountains, had several severe engagements with the rebels, principally with those under the rebel Gen. Morgan, resulting in the death of the latter and the occupation at this time of Greenville by the Union forces, afterwards, in conjunction with Gen. Stoneman, capturing Salisbury, N. C., with two thousand prisoners and eighteen

pieces of artillery. The history of the war records no instance of greater activity on the part of any body of troops. The field of operations was in the most rugged and inaccessible part of the country. The season was the most inclement of the year.

"The war now closing, new duties were emerging from the dreadful chaos produced by its sad ravages.

"Early in the year 1865 an effort was made to restore civil order in Tennessee by an amendment to the constitution and the election of civil officers to supply the military rule. Gen. Gillem was returned as a member of the Legislature to represent his native county, and took his seat in the body, but soon resigned to attend to his military duties. He was assigned to the command of East Tennessee.

"We must pass by his duties in Mississippi as military superintendent of the Freedman's Bureau and abandoned lands, etc. He was also proconsul of that State.

"'Bright,' says his biographer, 'as was his military history and his devotion to the flag of his country, they pale before his manly administration of Mississippi and Arkansas.' . . .

"Gen. Gillem was assigned to the Department of Texas, where he served until the spring of 1871, when he was ordered to Benicia, Cal. The intense labor of the past ten years and a chronic diarrhœa, contracted at Shiloh, began to tell on his health.

"His labors at his new post of duty were not the less imperious in their demands. After the Modocs had established themselves in the Lava Beds, he was ordered to command the expedition sent against them. His declining health was subject to too great a strain, and broke down under it. . . . He obtained leave of absence and returned to his home in Tennessee, where he lingered on a decline until his death. . . .

"Though his family and friends mourn the absence of his sustaining and encouraging presence, his spirit will linger upon the battle-fields of the republic, and his illustrious deeds become a part of her glories to cherish and perpetuate. In every sphere of life, in every transmutation from the cradle to the grave, his character is not only without reproach, but glowing with all the active virtues of a noble manhood."

JOHN LIVINGSTON HADLEY.

Dr. John L. Hadley was a native of North Carolina. His progenitors settled in that country while it was yet a colony of England. During the struggle for independence a deadly feud existed between all of the name and the Tories. In a night attack, directed by his voice, they shot the eldest member of the family through the head, killing him instantly.

Of his two sons, they at the same time captured the elder, John; the younger, Joshua, made good his escape, and reappeared on the scene of action next morning barely in time to save his brother from death on the gallows. The gallows was utilized by hanging thereon those by whom it was constructed. The two brothers served throughout the

Revolutionary war, during which each was severely wounded, one at Brandywine, and the other at Germantown.

The elder, John, married Margaret Livingston, of which marriage the only issue was a son, John Livingston Hadley. In due time he was entered as student at the University of North Carolina. On completing the curriculum of that institution he studied medicine under the tutelage of Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Pennsylvania. On receiving the degree of M.D. in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania he was at the instance of Dr. Rush appointed surgeon in the navy, but declined the appointment. A few months subsequently war was declared with England (1812), and he was tendered, and accepted, the post of surgeon in the army, in which capacity he served until the conclusion of peace.

The war being ended, he resigned his position, and, moving to Tennessee, married Amelia, daughter of Joshua Hadley, of Sumner County. He immediately entered into business with characteristic energy and industry, with the intelligent view that the interest of the individual went hand and hand and was inseparably connected with the welfare of the commonwealth.

He at first (1815) gave his attention exclusively to the practice of his profession. Subsequently he engaged extensively in agricultural pursuits; was ever a zealous advocate of the cause of education, being one of the few members of the board of trustees of Nashville University who were prompt and active attendants of its meetings.

In all the vicissitudes of an extended life, his conduct was a correct exponent of the view that the present state of existence is but probational,—the mere prelude of another.

F. R. RAINS.

To those familiar with the annals of our State, the name of Rains suggests the staunch protector of her capital in its earliest infancy. But, aside from any historical association, no name is more worthy of praiseful mention than that of F. R. Rains, for in his character we find many of the crown jewels necessary to every successful life.

A man of rare judgment, of irrepressible energy, he has "hewed to the line" of an unshaken purpose, and takes his rightful place now among those worthy to adorn the pages of our country's history.

Newton, when the world was bending before him in amazed acknowledgment of his wonderful discoveries, said, "If I am anything, which I much doubt, I made myself such by hard work." So all the world over, in every age, in all science and art and literature, it is not so much what the world calls genius, but energy, which makes a man rise above the common level. More and more, as we take a nearer view of the life before us, we find that success is owing to the energy of the man,—that ingredient in the human composition without which life remains an unfulfilled promise.

But before going farther with this personal history we turn back a century to where the name of Rains first appears in connection with that of Tennessee.

In June, 1769, a party from North Carolina and Virginia

was formed for the purpose of hunting over the western part of this State. In this company was John Rains, of Virginia, grandfather of the subject of this sketch. Westward they traveled, reaching Cumberland River at that point which was afterwards the crossing-place leading to Kentucky. They continued their course until they came to a place since called Price's Meadow, in Wayne County. This, being in an open country and near a fine spring, seemed a desirable place for a camp, and they concluded to return here at the end of every five weeks and deposit their game and skins. They separated, taking different courses, all, however, tending to the southwest. The hunt was continued eight or nine months, over trackless miles of luxuriant grasses, with no signs of human existence except an occasional attack from the skulking red man.

In October, 1779, Mr. John Rains left New River, Virginia, for Kentucky, where he intended settling, but before going very far he met Capt. James Robertson, who persuaded him to go to Cumberland with him. Others in small parties, some of them the hunters of 1769, were moving to the same place. In January, 1780, they came opposite the bluff where Nashville now stands. The winter of 1779-80 is alluded to as the *cold winter*. Snow had fallen, and the Cumberland was frozen over for many weeks. Mr. Rains, with his family and all his stock, crossed the river on the ice, leaving the remainder of the party on the opposite shore. His children never forgot this occasion, but delighted, in after-years, the ears of his children and children's children with the wonderful story of having been drawn across the river on bears' skins used as sleds. Some of the emigrants settled on the north side of the river, but the greater number came over to the Nashville side and built block-houses and stockades. Mr. Rains on the same day of his crossing settled the lands known as Deadericks' Plantations. Here he remained three months, when, a hunter being killed by the Indians, he removed to the Bluff for greater safety, living there four years before making his permanent home on his lands. Many were the depredations of the Indians, who sought every opportunity to prove to the whites their undying hostility, frequently waylaying and killing them in their fields. Mr. Rains' daughter Patsey, riding on horseback, with Miss Betsey Williams behind, was fired upon by the Indians; the latter was killed, while the former escaped only by desperate riding. Some time later, when the number of the little party had been greatly increased by the arrival of other settlers and a company of troops sent for their protection, Col. Robertson was enabled to send out a patrol, whose duty it was to examine the woods and the crossings of rivers for the trails of savages lurking in the neighborhood. At this time canes and weeds grew so thickly that anything passing through left a trail which a practiced eye easily detected and followed. One of the men forming this patrol was Capt. John Rains, "selected by Col. Robertson," says a contemporary, "because of the entire confidence he had learned to place in his diligence and prowess." Subsequently, "Capt. Rains raised a force of sixty men, marched southwardly, crossing Duck River and Swan Creek, and, turning southeast, came upon an Indian trail freshly made. Following it for some distance, he overtook and attacked a party of five



J. R. Brown



Samuel Langdon

grown savages and one boy, all of whom were killed except the boy, who was captured, and to whom was given the name of John Rains, by which he was ever afterwards called."

Capt. Rains became noted for his vigilance and courage, and for his skill in detecting and following the trails of the savages, and was given entire command of the troops.

These were turbulent times,—“times which tried men's souls,”—destined, however, to be of short duration, and followed by peace and plenty and prosperity.

John Rains, Jr., about this time purchased a section of land eight miles south of Nashville, and lived the quiet life of the farmer. Had necessity arisen, he doubtless would have manifested all the courage, daring, and high soldierly qualities which characterized his father; but he lived in peaceful times, and his efforts were directed into other channels, and with his fixedness of purpose and decisive energy he became a most successful farmer, achieving victories in other fields, believing and demonstrating that “Peace hath her victories no less renowned than those of war.”

Felix Robertson Rains, subject of this memoir, was the sixth of thirteen children, and was born March 11, 1810, in the Eighth Civil District of Davidson County. Educational advantages in those days were limited to the winter school of a few months in each year, but these few months' training he improved to the best advantage. He had time only for the simplest branches. A fifteen days' course in arithmetic was followed by an examination which would do credit in these days to a long acquaintance with mathematics. Because of these disadvantages he was not fitted for a professional career, but his after-life, so crowded with business cares, shows that he must have improved the opportunities he did have, and stored away a good deal in a very short time. Having never studied it, grammar, technically speaking, remained to him an unexplored mystery; but a wide-awake mind and a keen appreciation of “the eternal fitness of things” have gained for him much which comes to others only by laborious study. He looked not into the geography long enough to get the exact location of all the cities and the courses of all the rivers fixed in his mind, but all his life he has known the social, political, and financial route he was taking and where it would lead, and into his avocation he has brought those elements of manly character which dignify and exalt whatsoever path in life man may choose. Living

“Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife,
His sober wishes never learned to stray;
Along the cool, sequestered vale of life
He kept the even tenor of his way.”

He remained with his father until he was twenty-one years of age. Having early developed a capacity for business, he was honored with many positions of trust by his appreciative fellow-citizens.

In looking over his long, active life of willingly-accepted responsibilities, we feel that much of the grandfather's dauntless energy has descended to the third generation. Energy is the corner-stone of this character before us, the secret of this successful life,—well-directed, steady, persevering energy.

Felix Robertson Rains, for more than five years, was sheriff of his county, was for a long time director of the Bank of Tennessee and a prominent member of the agricultural association, and was awarded a one-hundred-dollar pitcher by the State bureau for meritorious services in the cause of agriculture.

Two attacks of paralysis have sadly impaired his once vigorous frame. For fifteen years he has been a constant sufferer, but no weight of affliction has disturbed the steady balance of his mind. Day after day he is seen driving anywhere, everywhere, over his well-ordered place, directing and planning each day's undertakings. Although the physical man has been so feeble, yet every branch of his large business has been under his direct supervision. He is a living illustration of what can be accomplished by an unswerving determination, despite the inroads of disease.

About a mile from Nashville, upon a beautiful eminence, his house stands, almost in sight of the location of Rains' Station. Death has often broken into his household band, and one son has gone out from under the paternal roof to make a home for a wife and children of his own. We leave the subject of our sketch here. A glance over his well-kept place shows the agreement of it with the character of the man whose motto is heaven's first law,—order. Nor are his labors confined to his own home, for many, elsewhere, rise up and call him blessed for his ready assistance in time of need. In the companionship of his wife, daughter, and son he is spending the remaining years of a long and useful life, and in the faithful ministrations of his family he finds the crowning comfort of his declining years.

There is an inspiration to others in the history of every self-made man; so we gather up these fragments from the life of F. R. Rains and lay them with honored record among the names of those worthy to occupy a place in our country's history. With this near view of his character, its upright principles, its thorough honesty, its inflexible justice, and its untarnished moral purity, we say, “Who does the best his circumstances allow does well,—acts nobly; none others can do more.”

HIRAM VAUGHN.

Hiram Vaughn is the representative of one of the important pioneer families of Davidson County. His father, David Vaughn, came from North Carolina when a young man and settled on a small farm, where Michael Vaughn now lives. Here Hiram was born Nov. 27, 1827. David Vaughn was a man of energy and perseverance; from this small beginning he added other lands, until his farm embraced some two thousand acres of choice land under a good state of cultivation. He died in 1836, at sixty-four years of age, leaving a widow and six children,—four sons and two daughters,—the eldest of whom was only thirteen years of age. The responsibility of the family and the management of the large farm fell upon the mother, who proved to be equal to the occasion, conducting her business affairs successfully, and bringing up the children with the strictest care and giving them all a liberal education. She was the daughter of Joshua Thomas, a farmer of Davidson County, who was killed at the battle of “Nickajack.”

Hiram Vaughn was educated at the Nashville University, where he graduated in 1847. He chose the vocation of agriculture; settled upon a portion of the old farm, where he has since resided.

Mr. Vaughn has also been interested in the growth and prosperity of Nashville, and a successful operator in real estate and stocks in that city. Politically, Mr. Vaughn was formerly a Whig, but not a politician. He was a member of the Tennessee Legislature in 1871. Has been twice married; his first wife was Catherine A. Hobbs; she died April 14, 1853. He was again married, May 13, 1858, to Martha Ann Johnson, daughter of James Johnson. They have five children,—four sons and one daughter.

DR. JAMES DACE PLUNKET.

Dr. James Dace Plunket is of Irish parentage, and is descended on the paternal side from an ancestry many of whom have been distinguished in the service of State or Church. Among the former may be mentioned Lord Plunket, who was queen's counsel in the famous trial of Robert Emmett in 1803, and among the latter might be enumerated many who have been priests and bishops in the Catholic Church in Ireland. His maternal ancestors were Scotch-Irish, from the North of Ireland, and were chiefly Protestants, being Covenanters, Seceders, or, in modern parlance, Presbyterians, many of them eminent divines in that church, to the memory of one of whom was erected and endowed by his mother the Magee College, located at Derry, Ireland.

Rev. Thomas Smyth, D.D., an uncle of Dr. Plunket, and graduate of Princeton University, was for a period of forty years pastor of Second Presbyterian Church, Charleston, S. C., and was a prolific author both of religious and scientific literature. He was noted for erudition and eloquence. They were a hardy, ingenuous, intelligent people, characterized by great energy and will-power, frank and bold in their expression, and strongly religious.

Dr. J. D. Plunket was born in Franklin, Williamson Co., Tenn., Aug. 20, 1839. He was the fourth child of a family of ten—four girls and six boys—which was given to James Plunket and Anna Smyth, the former from Edgeworth, County of Longford, and the latter from Belfast, Ireland. They came to the United States, she in early childhood, and he when a young man, and met in Paterson, N. J., where they were afterwards married.

James Plunket was for many years an extensive manufacturer of cotton-mill machinery in Paterson, but during the great financial crash of 1832 his large fortune was utterly wrecked. His courage and determination were equal to the emergency, however, and he resolved to "go West" and begin life anew, and accordingly moved to Dayton, Ohio, where he resided four years. His naturally rare qualifications, coupled with a splendid education, he being a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, made him much sought after as a wise and safe counselor, and he was consulted far and near on difficult questions of scientific mechanics. Having received a liberal offer to take charge of the large cotton-mill and mercantile establishment located at Franklin, Tenn., he accepted, and at once moved his family to that

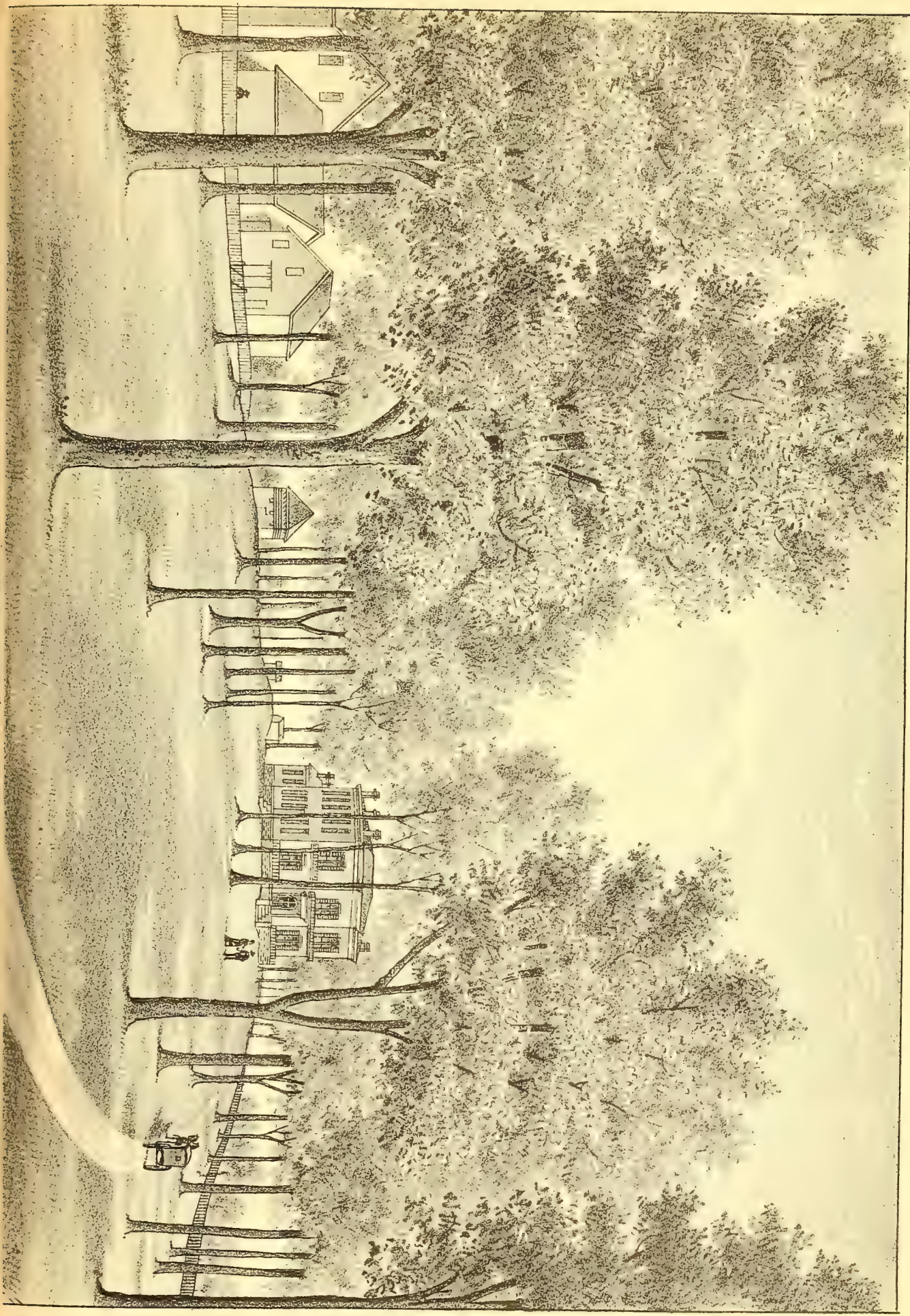
place. But a short time elapsed until he became the leading proprietor of that then mammoth concern.

In a few months after the arrival of the family at this place, James Dace, the subject of this sketch, was born. Notwithstanding his physique was frail and enfeebled by successive attacks of illness, he early gave evidence of possessing a bright, quick mind, and made rapid progress in his studies. His literary education was conducted under the direction of private tutors, supplemented by a collegiate course. In order to obtain an insight into the laws of trade, and to receive proper drilling in those two cardinal virtues, system and promptness, and which can only be acquired by a course of practical business training, he entered, at the age of fifteen, the wholesale mercantile establishment of Morgan & Co., of Nashville, where he remained three years, and then accepted a very liberal offer from Messrs. De Annan & Co., of New Orleans, commission merchants. He remained with them a year, and then, abandoning commercial pursuits, he began the study of his chosen profession, medicine. In the fall of 1859 we find him a medical student in the office of Dr. George A. J. Mayfield, Nashville, Tenn. Twelve months afterwards he became the private pupil of Dr. Joseph Leidy, professor of anatomy in the University of Pennsylvania, in which institution he attended medical lectures, and from which he graduated with distinction, receiving the degree of M.D. in the spring of 1863. During his two years and a half stay in Philadelphia he spent his summer seasons as an interne in the large and famous hospitals of that city, and was thus afforded abundant opportunity of applying those principles which he had been taught from the lecturer's desk.

The war between the States had now become a serious affair,* and it was apparent to all that the struggle would be prolonged until one or the other side should become exhausted.

Dr. Plunket resolved to at once offer his services to the Confederacy,—the land of his birth and the home of his nearest living relatives. When he arrived at Nashville an order had been issued by the provost-marshal of the United States army to the citizens of Nashville requiring them to take the oath of allegiance to the United States government or to register at his office to be sent South. Dr. Plunket immediately registered to be sent South, and a few days afterwards he was one of a little company under Federal escort wending their way into "Dixie." On arriving within Confederate lines, he, upon the official invitation of Surg.-Gen. Moore, Confederate States army, appeared before a board of medical examiners at Charleston, S. C. With what credit he passed this examination may be seen from the following extract taken from an official notice sent him by this board the following day at his hotel: "Your examination was unexceptionably good, and it is with much regret that the board finds the existing law such as to forbid them the pleasure of unanimously recommending one so proficient to the department at Richmond for commission as full surgeon in Confederate States army." He was ordered to the Department of East Tennessee, and was

* As the theory under which the ninety-day soldiers had been enlisted was abandoned.



assigned to duty as assistant surgeon in the "Frank A. Ramsey Hospital," at Knoxville; here he remained until the evacuation of East Tennessee, when he was ordered to Cassville, Ga., where the above-named hospital was re-established. Eight months afterwards Cassville was evacuated in that wonderful retreat of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston from Dalton to Atlanta, when Dr. Plunket petitioned to be ordered into the field, and was assigned to duty with the Fortieth Georgia Regiment of Infantry, Gen. Stovall's Brigade, but was shortly afterwards transferred to the Fifty-second Regiment, same brigade, with which he continued to the close of the war, except during the time that he was twice a prisoner of war, being left with the wounded on the field after the battle of New Hope Church, and again at Columbia, Tenn., after the battles around Nashville and Franklin.

After the surrender he returned to Nashville, where he arrived in May, 1865, and at once opened an office and began the practice of medicine.

Having a marked fondness for sanitary science in its broadest significance, and finding Nashville in an extraordinarily bad sanitary condition, in consequence of the disbanding of the Federal army, which had been in and around Nashville for the three past years, he soon began to agitate the formation of a local board of health, which took definite shape on June 4, 1866, in the organization of the Nashville Board of Health, composed of ten of the leading physicians of the city as volunteers.

Dr. Plunket was chosen secretary and executive officer of the board. Notwithstanding it was near the end of July following before the City Council by proper enactment gave the board even legal existence,—denying it means, and clothing it with very limited powers,—yet during the disastrous epidemic of cholera that swept the city six weeks later it was enabled to do much good by mitigating the effects of unsanitary localities, and by allaying panic through wise and timely official counsel. This organization continued until the spring of 1869, when the city government was placed by the courts in the hands of a receiver on account of its having become a means of oppression and robbery to its citizens through the noted "Alden Ring."

Upon the eve of the epidemic of 1873, by appointment of his honor the mayor, there was organized a "Sanitary Commission," composed of seven of the leading medical practitioners of Nashville. The services of Dr. Plunket were again called into requisition, and he was made president of the commission, and by a vigorous and thorough disinfection of the city it is believed the stay of the pestilence was shortened and the number of its victims much reduced. In May, 1874, the Board of Health was re-organized, and of the four physicians elected by City Council to compose the board Dr. Plunket was one, and upon its organization was chosen its president. In June, 1876, he was unanimously elected health officer, but declined to accept the office, because of the pay being too small to justify him in giving up his practice. He continued, however, an active member of the board to June, 1879, when he retired, declining re-election on the grounds of the office being a non-paying one, and requiring sacrifices at his hands which he regretted he was unable to continue.

The importance of a State Board of Health he had for many years urged, and, at his suggestion, at the meeting of the State Medical Association in 1874, a committee was appointed to petition the Legislature to establish such an organization. At first all efforts were unsuccessful, and it was not until March, 1877, when, through the almost unaided efforts of Dr. Plunkett, a bill was finally passed by the Legislature establishing "The State Board of Health of the State of Tennessee," authorizing the Governor to appoint a board consisting of "five physicians of skill and experience, regular graduates of medicine, who have been engaged in practice not less than ten years." Immediately upon the approval of the bill by the Governor, he notified Dr. Plunket of his appointment as a member of the board, and asked him to "name four other physicians through the State who would be worthy to receive and capable of discharging so high a trust, and he would commission them." With this request he complied; and, upon organization, Dr. Plunket was unanimously elected president for the ensuing twelve months, and was re-elected for the four successive terms following. Immediately after the last election (May, 1880) he resigned the office on account of the state of his health, and the steadily increasing duties of the office interfering with his professional duties to such an extent as to render it necessary that he should do so.

The trying and demoralizing scenes incident to the yellow fever epidemic which occurred at Memphis in 1879 brought him, as president of the State Board of Health, prominently before not only the people of Tennessee, but of the entire Union, as the difficult and hitherto—in this country at least—untried experiment of quarantining a great inland city was assigned him. This, however, only served as an opportunity for him to display the remarkable executive, administrative, and scientific abilities he possessed, coupled with that courage and unwavering determination which only belongs to one who, knowing his duty, dares to perform it. It was natural that in the enforcement of the rigid rules it was found necessary to prescribe he should be met with opposition and protest from some of those whose pecuniary and trade interests were, for the time being, embarrassed. This opposition in some instances found expression in the most vehement manner. Dr. Plunket was caricatured in every conceivable manner. Cartoons cleverly executed were displayed in shop-windows and in many public places; he was even hung and burned in effigy in the streets of Memphis. The press of the city, while not countenancing such extremes as this, after a time joined in the howl, and that, too, in terms that must subsequently have appeared absurd and puerile even to the writers themselves. As the epidemic, with all its attendant horrors and excitements, passed away, and the great good effected by the rigid quarantine in confining the pestilence almost within the city limits became apparent, public opinion, with remarkable unanimity, indorsed the action of Dr. Plunket in daring to perform, in the face of such pronounced opposition, this unpleasant duty.

Through the efforts of Dr. Plunket there was held at Memphis, on June 30, 1879, a conference of representatives from the various Boards of Health in the Mississippi

Valley. Eighteen different States were represented, and the convention was resolved into "The Sanitary Council of the Mississippi Valley," with Dr. Plunket as its president. The great wisdom and advantage of this union of effort was realized and fully appreciated during the epidemic of yellow fever which shortly after developed at Memphis.

Dr. Plunket is a member of the "American Public Health Association," and has twice been elected a member of the executive committee of that body. He is a member of the "American Association for the Advancement of Science," and in 1878 was made chairman of the committee on meteorology. He is a member of the "American Medical Association," is a member of the "Medical Society of the State of Tennessee," and from 1865 to 1875 was its permanent secretary, and for the sixteen years ending April, 1881, he has continuously served as treasurer. He is a member of the "Davidson County Medical Society," and in 1868 was elected to the chair of surgical anatomy in the Medical Department of Cumberland University. In 1870 he was elected alderman from the Third Ward of Nashville, and was chosen president of the City Council. After serving several months in this relation he resigned. He is the author of several papers—"Disinfection of Sewers by Ozone," "Cotton as a Fomite"—and a number of articles scattered through medical journals and the secular press.

On Nov. 19, 1872, he was united in marriage to Eliza Jane, youngest daughter of John Brevette Swope and Frances Hunton, of Boyle County, Ky. There were born to them a daughter and a son, both of whom, however, died in infancy.

JOHN ROBERTSON WILSON, M.D.

John Robertson Wilson, M.D., was born in South Carolina, on the 4th of April, 1799, and moved, when quite young, with his parents to Rutherford Co., Tenn. He was the second of a large family of children, and, his parents being in very moderate circumstances, he early learned the important lesson of self-dependence. His early education was obtained principally in a neighboring school. With an untiring energy and perseverance, which he possessed to the fullest degree, he mastered the classics and other branches of education preparatory to attending medical lectures, teaching school during the day and reading and studying until late at night, frequently by torchlight.

His medical education was under the supervision of Dr. Wilson Yandell, of Rutherford Co., Tenn. He attended two courses of lectures at Transylvania University, of Lexington, Ky., and graduated there in March, 1825, among the first in his class. While there he was the private pupil of Drs. Dudley and Drake, for whom he afterwards entertained the highest reverence and esteem. He commenced practicing medicine in McMinnville, Warren Co., Tenn., and afterwards moved to Murfreesboro', Tenn., near which place he was married to Miss Eliza P. Black, daughter of Samuel P. and Fanny Black. After living in Rutherford County for several years he moved to the vicinity of Nashville, where he finally settled, and where he gained a very extensive and successful practice, doing a work which none

but the most energetic and determined of natures could have accomplished, acquiring a host of friends among his patients and a competence for himself and family.

He was very successful in his practice and singularly correct in his diagnosis of cases. He performed some very difficult operations, among the most difficult of which was one for "intussusception of the bowel," performed on the person of a negro man in Rutherford County,—an operation at that time unknown in surgery. The patient recovered and lived to an old age. The notes of the operation having been lost, a more extended notice could not be given. He retired from the practice of medicine about the year 1845 or 1846, and turned his attention to cotton-planting in Yazoo Co., Miss., and to improving his property in and about Nashville. He died, Aug. 4, 1855, at his residence (Cottage Home), five and a half miles from Nashville, on the Murfreesboro' pike, aged fifty six years.

His wife, Mrs. Eliza P. Wilson, died at the same place January, 1864. Their children were W. L. Wilson, who resides in Nashville; Thomas B. Wilson, near Saundersville, Sumner Co.; Mrs. Fanny W. Harris and Lucy W. Harris, near Nashville.

HIRAM V. HOOPER.

Hiram V. Hooper was born near Green Hill, Nelson Co., Tenn., Nov. 20, 1834. His father was John J. Hooper, who removed from Virginia to Tennessee a short time before the birth of his son Hiram. His father was a Virginian, and a soldier of the Revolution. His name was Samuel Hooper.

Hiram Hooper's mother was Mildred R. Watlington, also of an old Virginia family of excellent social position. His father was a man of more than ordinary education and force of character. He gave Hiram not only all the opportunities for education afforded by the district schools, but subsequently placed him under the tuition of Gen. James E. Raines, at Milwood Institute. At a later day he entered Bethel College, at Russellville, Ky., where a scientific course of study was begun under Prof. Charles D. Lawrence, and continued for some time, but not completed on account of the death of his father. This event made it best for the son to assume the charge of his father's farm, which he had under his sole care for the following year.

Young Hooper had traveled extensively through Tennessee and neighboring States during school vacations in his father's interest. His father was connected with the leading Whig paper of the State,—viz., *The Republican*. He was a zealous politician, a man extensively known, and popular. He was known as the "Whig Missionary." His correspondence with his paper was spicy and very readable. He sent his son out to collect for *The Republican*, and he was kindly received everywhere by his father's friends, and for a young man had thus made a wide circle of acquaintances, which afterwards became valuable to him when he had removed to Nashville and engaged as a salesman in a wholesale boot and shoe business.

After a year or two of traveling he embarked in the same line of business on his own account, but the civil war



H. V. HOOPER.



B. C. Wood



Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville.

P. Byrne

broke up his business; and though educated a Whig, and theoretically opposed to secession, he was carried by sympathy with his State into the Confederate service. He was attached to John H. Morgan's cavalry, afterwards to Gen. Wheeler's command. In October, 1863, he was captured near Lebanon, removed to the prison at Camp Morton, near Indianapolis, and detained there until near the close of hostilities, when he was paroled at Columbus, Miss., and returned to Nashville.

Gathering up the fragments of his former property, he became one of the newly-formed firm of Hollins, Wright & Co., in his old line of business. Between 1866 and 1876 the firm was three times changed as to some of its partners, but every change found Mr. Hooper the successor to the books and business of his predecessors, though his associates changed. During these ten years the business grew in extent; it was conducted with sagacity and profit, and when, in January, 1876, the present firm of Halls, Hooper & Mitchell was formed, it held a very prominent position in the trade, and continues so to do.

The war effected almost the total destruction of the jobbing trade of Nashville. Only by strenuous and united efforts has the tendency to seek larger markets been overcome by demonstrating to the trade that they could be as well served here as farther north. Large stocks have been kept in all staple branches of trade; the merchants have co-operated with each other generally, and when one could not supply the wants of a buyer he has freely and cheerfully taken the buyer to a neighbor, being desirous to have the buyer suited at Nashville if possible. One result arising from this determined effort to make Nashville equal to any competing market has been to repress the small jealousies and rivalries among different houses. New firms have been welcomed, for the larger the stocks kept the more securely was the trade held here. Nowhere is there a more fraternal spirit among merchants exhibited than in the city of Nashville.

Mr. Hooper married Miss Sally Long, daughter of Nimrod Long, Esq., of Russellville, Ky., Nov. 18, 1869. Her death occurred May 29, 1877, since which time he has remained a widower. No children were born to them.

Mr. Hooper has never taken active part in politics, though entertaining decided political convictions, his entire attention being devoted to the care of his extensive and growing business.

JAMES A. HARWOOD.

James A. Harwood, son of William M. and Sarah (Grizzard) Harwood, was born on the Big Harpeth River, Davidson Co., Tenn., Jan. 11, 1811. His father was a native of Virginia, and settled in Tennessee in the year 1794. He married Sarah Grizzard in 1804. She was a native of North Carolina.

James A. Harwood was reared on the farm. His advantages for education were very limited. On the 22d of July, 1834, he married Verlinda C. Beazley, from Virginia, and immediately removed to Gibson Co., Tenn., where he purchased a small farm and built a log cabin. As years passed his farm increased in size, until he owned some six

hundred acres. In 1847 he entered the mercantile business, which he carried on in connection with his farm until 1865, when he went to Memphis, and was there engaged for two years in the cotton trade, when he returned to Davidson County and settled in District Five, on what is known as Mount Airy Fruit-farm, since which time he has given much attention to the cultivation of various kinds of fruits. Mr. Harwood has seven living sons by his first marriage, and one son by his second.

Mrs. Verlinda C. (Beazley) Harwood was born Nov. 8, 1815, and died Sept. 15, 1857. Mr. Harwood married Lydia R. Everett, Feb. 22, 1858. She was born May 27, 1825, and is the daughter of Thomas H. and Elizabeth Everett, and granddaughter of John Buchanan, one of the pioneers of Davidson County.

Mr. Harwood is a progressive farmer and fruit-grower of Davidson County. A man of unsullied character and true to all the duties of a good citizen, he has held various offices to the satisfaction of his constituents.

BURRIL G. WOOD.

Burril G. Wood was born in Harrison Co., Ky., Jan. 2, 1830. He was the son of William F. Wood and Rebecca (Hill) Wood.

He had common-school advantages, and attended the Georgetown College at intervals till he was fifteen years of age. At this time his father removed to Lexington, Ky. At eighteen years of age he joined the Third Kentucky Volunteers in the Mexican war, Miles B. Thompson colonel, and John C. Breckenridge major, of his regiment. He was in the City of Mexico when peace was made. Returning from the war, he next apprenticed himself to the trade of boiler-making at Pittsburgh, Pa., where he worked at the Fort Pitt Works.

In 1851 he came to Nashville as a journeyman. In 1859 he began business for himself in his present location. The establishment (Wood & Simpson) is the oldest in the city of its kind, at present employing twenty to twenty-five men. Mr. Wood was not interrupted by the war, but kept his business moving, while many were less fortunate.

He has not been ambitious for office, though he has been called to represent his ward in City Councils.

He has been identified with every exposition held in Nashville, including the Centennial Exposition. Of three out of four of them he has held the position of chairman of the committee on machinery and power. This indicates the regard in which he has been held in his department of business.

In politics he was an old-line Whig before the war, but since that event has been in sympathy with the Democratic party.

Mr. Wood married Sarah A. Allen, of Nashville, in 1863, by whom he has two children living.

PATRICK BYRNE.

Patrick Byrne was born in Kingstown, near Dublin, Ireland, on the 28th of February, 1840. Kingstown is a sea-

port, and young Byrne from early boyhood had a strong love of sea-life.

He was educated in the common branches at home, chose the trade of a carpenter, and showed such skill and proficiency in it that at eighteen years of age he was made foreman in the first steam carpenter-shop in Dublin.

He entered the evening classes in Dublin University, taking instruction in higher mathematics, engineering, mechanical and architectural drawing.

Shortly after reaching the position of foreman of the above-named establishment the owner retired, and Mr. Byrne was thrown out of employment. He visited London, and after passing a competitive examination secured the position of assistant draughtsman at Chatham navy-yard. Here he improved his opportunity for further education, and studied navigation. In about a year he was promoted to the position of assistant sailing-master in the British navy, and appointed to the Brazilian squadron, where he spent about one year.

On the breaking out of the civil war, being in sympathy with the South, he resigned his position in the navy to join the Southern navy, and to secure his end he shipped on a blockade-runner from Liverpool for Charleston, S. C.

There was no navy organized on his arrival, so he remained in the blockade service. He was in this service three years and nine months, acting as second officer till his capture at Wilmington, N. C. He was removed to New York until paroled in February, 1865. His experience during this service was full of adventure and excitement.

When paroled he returned to England to adjust his business affairs in connection with the blockade-running, returning on its completion to New York and entering the mercantile service, making voyages to the Pacific, to Europe, Gulf of Mexico, and Europe again. This seafaring-life on merchantmen covered some three and a half years and brings us down to 1868, when he visited a brother in Cincinnati and resumed his old business as a carpenter and builder. Mr. Byrne came to Nashville, Jan. 1, 1869, as foreman for P. J. Saxton, Esq.

In 1870 he commenced business for himself, under the firm-name of McDonald & Byrne, as carpenters and builders and manufacturers of warehouse elevators, being the first to make elevators a specialty in Nashville.

In 1871, Byrne's patent elevator was first built, since which time other valuable improvements have been patented, and in this section of country and especially south of Nashville these elevators have been largely introduced. This success has not been so much due to location of the factory as to their intrinsic merit and simplicity.

Mr. Byrne was married in 1872 to Miss Mary McGuire, daughter of Terrence McGuire, formerly a large railroad contractor.

In politics, Mr. Byrne is in sympathy with the Democratic party, and, while not a professional politician, is an active and earnest worker, having been a member of the executive committee of the county for several years.

His interest in military matters has been a permanent one; he is an active member and first lieutenant of the Burns Tennessee Light Artillery. Mr. Byrne dissolved his business partnership in 1879, and now conducts the

business of elevator manufacturing and building at 90 Line Street, Nashville.

A. H. HURLEY, SR.

A. H. Hurley, Sr., was born in Lincoln Co., Tenn., on the 24th day of October, 1832. He is of Scotch-Irish descent, but both his parents and grandparents were born in North Carolina. His father, Amos Hurley, married there in 1814 Miss Mary Rhodes, and on the day following his marriage started for Lincoln Co., Tenn., where he engaged in farming, and continued to reside on the same farm to the time of his death, which occurred in 1876.

To this union there were born eight children,—W. R. Hurley, who, after attaining manhood, became a physician, but is now dead; D. P. Hurley, who for many years was a prominent lawyer, but who is now proprietor and principal of a female college in Troy, Ala.; E. R. Hurley, who is now a farmer residing upon the old homestead; Z. G. Hurley, deceased; F. M. Hurley, deceased; A. H. Hurley, subject of this sketch; W. P. Hurley, now a produce merchant in Nashville; and B. F. Hurley, deceased.

A. H. Hurley, Sr., received a common-school education in the county of his nativity, and when about seventeen years of age attended Hiawassa College, East Tennessee. Upon leaving college two years later he commenced the study of law under the tutelage of his brother, D. P. Hurley, then a practicing lawyer in East Tennessee. Having qualified himself for the profession, he practiced law there four years and then came to Nashville and located, where, on the 14th day of October, 1856, he married Miss Narcissa C. Murrell, a daughter of James N. Murrell, one of the early pioneers of Davidson County. He continued the practice of law in Nashville to the year 1860, when, owing to declining health, he abandoned the profession and turned his attention to merchandising, first engaging in the grocery business, in which he continued about ten years. He then commenced the business in which he still continues,—viz., grain, produce, and commission.

Mr. Hurley has by prompt attention to business, by an honest upright course of action, and strict integrity of character, succeeded not only in amassing a competence, but, what is of greater value, succeeded in winning the confidence and high esteem of those who have come in either business or social contact with him. In some respects Mr. Hurley is an exceptional man. He has never made use of profane language in his life, has never been intoxicated, and for many years not even a drop of ardent spirits has passed his lips.

He comes of a devotional and religious family; both his paternal grandfather and grandmother were zealous members of the Baptist Church. His father was also a Baptist, while his mother was an Old School Presbyterian. Mr. Hurley, his wife, and only surviving child, a son, are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He has never coveted political or official distinction, yet has from principle been a lifelong Democrat; has been a member of the board of aldermen in Nashville five years, holding the office of president one year.



A. H. Hurley



CC Cables

Mr. and Mrs. Hurley have had but two children,—one, a daughter, dying in infancy; the other, a son, A. H. Hurley, Jr., now a young man in business with his father, and who is following in the pathway of piety, sobriety, and honesty so plainly marked out and so faithfully trod by his father.

DR. S. J. COBB.

S. J. Cobb was born in Wayne Co., N. C., Aug. 14, 1829. He was left an orphan at an early age, without means or education. At the age of fifteen he left home and started in the struggle of life. He at once determined to obtain an education, and up to his eighteenth year, at intervals, when his means rendered it possible, he attended school. When he was eighteen years of age the Mexican war broke out, and he volunteered as a soldier from his native State. After his return from Mexico he went to college, where he remained until 1849, at which time he removed to Tulip, Dallas Co., Ark., where he engaged in the mercantile business. While there he devoted all his spare time to the study of dentistry. In 1852 he removed with his preceptor to Kentucky, and after three years more of study and practice became connected with him as a full partner. During their partnership he practiced in Logan Co., Ky., as well as Robertson and Sumner Cos., Tenn. At the expiration of this partnership Dr. Cobb located in Galatin, Tenn., where he practiced his profession with success until 1861, at which time he moved to Nashville. Soon after his removal to Nashville he went to Louisville, Ky., and practiced there until 1864, when he returned to Nashville, where he has continued the practice of his profession ever since. While in Louisville, Dr. Cobb assisted in organizing "The Louisville Dental Association" and "The Central States Dental Association." Soon after his return to Nashville he commenced agitating the subject of a dental association in that city, and on the 10th of October, 1865, he and a few other dentists organized "The Nashville Dental Association," the first dental society ever organized in the State of Tennessee. As soon as this society was fairly under way he commenced conferring with his brother-dentists as to the propriety of organizing a "State Dental Association," and on the 26th of July, 1867, he had the pleasure of assisting in organizing "The Tennessee Dental Association," a society that has done a great deal to elevate the standard of the profession in the State. As an indication of his good work, he was one among the *first elected* to preside over said society. Dr. Cobb has belonged to many dental societies, and, believing as he does in the necessity of associated effort, he has always been active and zealous in forwarding the true objects of such associations. In 1877, Dr. Cobb, then the presiding officer of "The Southern Dental Association," joined with other leading dentists of the United States in an effort to organize an "American Dental Congress," based upon State representation. A meeting was called at Deer Park, Md. After full discussion, it was agreed by the societies represented to organize such a body. Committees were appointed to meet at Niagara Falls, and it was hoped they would succeed in

fairly starting a national society. This, however, has not yet been accomplished. A committee on organization, of which Dr. Cobb is a member, is to meet in New York City on the 11th of August, 1880, at which time it is expected to bring to a successful issue this very laudable enterprise. In 1869, Dr. Cobb was elected first vice-president of "The American Dental Association," held at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., and succeeded in having the next meeting take place at Nashville, Tenn., the first and only meeting of the association ever held in the South. Dr. Cobb is a strong advocate of dental education, not only in the profession itself, but among the people. He has gone so far as to suggest the propriety of putting in school-books short dental lessons, inculcating in the youth of the land a proper appreciation of their teeth, and giving general rules for their preservation. In a paper read by him at a meeting of the American Dental Convention at Detroit, Mich., in 1864, he elaborated this idea, and received a vote of thanks from the convention for his valuable suggestion, and a committee was appointed to prepare a dental catechism for use in common schools. Dr. Cobb was elected dean of the faculty of one of the Nashville dental schools, but, believing as he did that it was an error to attempt to build up *two* schools in that city, he declined to become identified with either.

He has always been honest and strictly conscientious in the discharge of his professional duties, and has gained the confidence of his patrons and the respect of his fellow-citizens. His practice is large, and he has amassed a comfortable estate.

He is plain and unassuming, kind and charitable, stands in the very front rank of his profession, and is thoroughly identified with every effort to elevate the standard of professional learning among his brother-dentists, and make the profession not only lucrative and honorable to the dentist, but useful and beneficial to the people. Few men have observed and adhered more faithfully to the Golden Rule than he has in all his dealings with his fellow-man.

CAPTAIN CALVIN G. CABLER.

Frederick Cabler, paternal grandfather of Capt. Cabler, was born in North Carolina, and came to Buchanan's Fort in 1787. He was in the Revolutionary war, and participated in the battle of Guilford Court-House. He had five children, of whom John was the father of Captain Cabler.

John Cabler was born in North Carolina in 1785; coming with his parents at the age of two years to the then wild Davidson County, he was reared among the privations and thrilling scenes of border life, and familiar with the chase and Indian warwhoop in boyhood's days. He grew up and enjoyed this life. He was married in 1808 or '9 to Christine Corbett, daughter of William Corbett, who also came from North Carolina to Buchanan's Fort in 1782. She was born in Davidson County, April 24, 1793. They had three children,—Sarah, born in 1810; Calvin G., born Oct. 22, 1816; and Martha, born in 1820. Mrs. Cabler is still living in Nashville, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years.

Captain Calvin G. Cabler was born three miles south of Nashville, on the place now owned by Capt. David Hughes. He stayed on the farm until his parents moved to Nashville, in 1824. He is pre-eminently a type of a self-made man, commencing his carver at nine years of age, without schooling, by borrowing his small capital of three dollars from an uncle, and peddling apples on the street. He did this for two years. He then began to haul water in a cart to the houses of Nashville. (This method of water-supply preceded the water-works system.) He worked at this for nearly two years. In 1829 he engaged as cook on a keel-boat, following this avocation on keel- and flat-boats until 1832, when he commenced steamboating in the same capacity. In his leisure hours he took lessons from the pilots, and so thoroughly learned the river in four years' time as to be able to assume the position of pilot himself, which he did in 1836, on steamer "Tally Ho," running from Nashville to Memphis and St. Louis. Up to 1845 he acted as pilot on different boats, making trips to New Orleans, St. Louis, and other points.

Captain Cabler engaged as commander as well as pilot from 1845 to 1850. He was saving and economical, and accumulated sufficient funds to purchase, in 1850, with Captain O. W. Davis, the steamer "Republic," running on the Cumberland and Ohio Rivers. Captain Cabler was captain and pilot until their purchase of the "Excel," in same year, when he assumed command of the "Excel." In six months' time he had made more money with this boat than he had in the five or six previous years. They continued in partnership, purchasing another boat, until 1853, when, selling these boats, they bought an interest in the Memphis Packet Line, consisting of three splendid steamers, "City of Huntsville," "John Simpson," and "J. G. Cline," and two small lighters. Captain Cabler was given command of the "City of Huntsville," the finest steamer ever running on the Cumberland River. In 1855 he sold out his interest in this line, and the next year, with two other persons, built the steamer "Commerce," of which he took command, and commenced making trips to Cincinnati, St. Louis, and on the Upper Cumberland. He ran this boat until 1862, in which year he, with the Hughes Brothers, built the "Mattie Cabler," placing her, as soon as completed, in the United States service, with himself as captain. In the same year, he, in company with the Hughes Brothers, bought steamers "Beard" and "John A. Fisher." In 1863 the same company bought the steamers "Emma," "John H. Baldwin," "Piketon," and "Olla Sullivant." In 1864 they sold several boats to the government and bought others.

In 1864, Captain Cabler had such an extensive government business as to necessitate his constant personal attention in Nashville, and this occupied his time fully till July, 1865, when he sold all his interest in boats, and has owned none since. He was in the coal business from 1866 to 1872. Since that time he has been engaged in real estate, in which he is now largely interested. His financial success has been marked, and he is in possession of a handsome competency, resulting from his thrift, economy, and attention to business. He enjoys the confidence of the community in a high degree, and is a staunch personal friend.

Captain Cabler married Sarah Emily Newberne, Aug. 27, 1843. She was born May 18, 1827, dying Sept. 21, 1878. She was of the old family of Newbernes, in North Carolina, which gave name to Newberne, in that State. They had seven children, two of whom—Bettie W. (Mrs. C. A. Litterer) and Cemmie—are living.

Mrs. Litterer has two children,—Wilhelm and Cemmie C.,—aged respectively four and two years.

JOHN BRADEN.

John Braden was born in New York City, Aug. 18, 1826. His father, dying in 1832, left a widow with six children in comparative poverty. His mother was a woman of strong body, vigorous mind, and a devout Christian. She supported the children by such labor as she could perform, not forgetting to give them such religious training as her limited time and means would allow. Two of these children died in infancy; the others are still living, are heads of families, occupying respectable positions in society, and all are members of some evangelical church. In 1836 the subject of this sketch was sent to Philadelphia to enter upon his duties as errand-boy in a store, where he remained for nearly a year. He returned to New York, and in a few weeks he was sent to Peekskill to learn shoemaking, but he was so small that the gentleman with whom he was to learn the trade secured a place for him in the country on a farm with a good Christian family, where he remained over three years, working in the summer and going to school two or three months in each winter. In the latter part of his stay here he was permitted to take books out of the school-district library. Hitherto he had cherished no friendly feelings for school other than affording an opportunity to meet with playmates and enjoy school sports; but while reading the "Life of Benedict Arnold," the desire to know something was awakened in him, which has largely shaped his subsequent life. In the spring of 1840, in company with his stepfather and other relatives, he went to Illinois. Here he worked on a farm for some time, then went to St. Louis, where he was employed in a dairy, and while so employed he went to New Orleans and spent about eight months. During his stay here he went as cabin-boy on the steamer "New York" to Galveston and Matagorda Bay. The Gulf was very rough, and he experienced so much of sea-sickness that on the return of the vessel to New Orleans he left the position, having no desire to renew his acquaintance with a seafaring life. In 1845 he returned to Illinois, and spent several months at Monticello, working at wagon-making. The next year he went to Springfield, Ill., where he engaged in teaching school, and also classes in singing. In the spring of 1848 he went to Zanesville, Ohio, where, after trying the business of a patent-right vender, he engaged again in teaching. During the summer of this year, while he was preparing to attend another school, his attention was called incidentally to the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Ohio, which he entered in September, and remained until he graduated, in 1853. The year after graduation he taught in the Xenia



J. P. Grinstead

Female College, at Xenia, Ohio. The early religious instructions of his mother were never forgotten, and in 1846 he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church near Monticello, Ill. At the close of his year of teaching in Xenia, in accordance with his own convictions of duty, he was licensed to preach, and recommended to the Cincinnati Annual Conference, which he entered in September, 1854. His first appointment was New Carlisle, the next year Jamestown; the third appointment was two years on New Burlington charge, then two years on the Raysville circuit. At the next Conference, 1860, he was appointed principal of the New Carlisle Academy. This position he retained two years, doing considerable preaching, and part of the second year he was in charge of the circuit.

In 1862 he was appointed to York Street Church, Cincinnati, remaining two years, then to Carr Street, in connection with the Ladies' Home Mission, where he continued three years. In 1867 the work among the freedmen was attracting the attention of the church, and energetic efforts were made to establish schools for them, as well as to preach the gospel to them. Among the churches that took active part in this work was the Methodist Episcopal, which had organized the Freedmen's Aid Society, and had schools already established in the South. When the call was made Mr. Braden offered himself, and was transferred from the Cincinnati to the Tennessee Conference, and stationed at Clark Chapel, Nashville, and also appointed principal of the freedmen's school, which was taken under the local supervision of a board of trustees, who had secured from the State a charter for the school, under the name of the Central Tennessee College. He was elected president of the school. At the close of the school year he resigned his position and accepted the principalship of the city school, which was held in the same building,—viz., the "Gun Factory,"—the college being removed to its present location on Maple Street. At the close of the school year he was re-elected president of the college, and at once entered upon his duties. He has continued to hold this position to the present time, 1880. Under his administration the school has steadily advanced from a primary school, in which the spelling-book and primer were the principal text-books, to the college, with its full course of study. This advancement has taken years of toil and patient labor, and Mr. Braden has had the gratification of seeing some who entered the school as students in the lowest classes pass through the entire course, and graduate in the classical course with credit to themselves and the college.

The great demand for teachers made it necessary that special care should be taken to provide them, and the normal department of the college was early organized. This was followed by the academic, the preparatory, the theological, the collegiate, and, in 1876, the Meharry Medical Department, so named from Rev. Samuel Meharry, who, with his brothers Hugh, Jesse, and Alexander, contributed liberally to establish and bring it into successful operation. The law department has been recently organized. The Tennessee Conference elected him a delegate to the General Conference of 1872, and also 1876.

In 1873 the Iowa Wesleyan University gave him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. From 1870 to 1873 he was

secretary of the State Teachers' Association, and in this position aided in developing the public opinion in favor of a more efficient system of free public schools. In addition to his duties in the college he was presiding elder on the Nashville District from 1872 to 1876, and at the same time member of the general committee from the Seventh Episcopal District of the Board of Church Extension. As president of the college he has maintained his position under peculiar difficulties, securing the respect and confidence of his associates and the esteem of the thousands of students who have been connected with the college. As a preacher he is above mediocrity, always practical, having but little taste for mere speculation when presenting the practical duty of men to obey the gospel and secure its benefits. As a writer for the weekly press his articles are always readable.

In 1856 he married Miss Collier, of Hillsdale, N. Y., a cultured lady of sterling Christian character, who has shared the vicissitudes of the itinerant's life and the ostracism visited on all who engage in elevating the freedmen, with cheerfulness, and has made their home a delightful retreat. Two of their children died in infancy, leaving the oldest, a daughter, who is now engaged with her father in the college as teacher of music.

DR. A. P. GRINSTEAD.

Dr. A. P. Grinstead was born in King and Queen Co., Va., on the 5th of May, 1815. His parents were of English descent, yet his paternal grandfather was a valiant soldier under Washington.

Early in life Thomas Grinstead wedded Frances Skilton, and to this couple were born three children,—Elizabeth Ann, who married Joseph H. Skilton; Bathurst J. Grinstead, who died at fifteen years of age; and A. P. Grinstead, the subject of this sketch. The greatest misfortune of his life occurred at his birth, for within the same hour that he became a living soul his mother's heart was stilled in death.

A maiden sister of his mother undertook the rearing of the little orphan, but within a brief time she, too, was laid away in the family burying-ground. He was then received into the family of his mother's brother. This uncle, however, did not long survive his sisters, yet the orphan babe was retained by his aunt until he had reached his eleventh year, when he was taken to Essex County to reside with his guardian, James Sample.

Mr. Sample treated his ward as though he were a son, and the few hundred dollars left him by his mother were judiciously expended for his benefit.

Young Grinstead early acquired the rudiments of an education as well as a desire for general reading. When about fourteen years of age, he was placed by his guardian at Fredericksburg, with the intention of having him learn the jeweler's trade. Owing to ill health, however, he was shortly afterwards returned to the farm, where he remained until offered a desirable clerkship. Sometimes clerking, sometimes at school, young Grinstead passed the time till his majority.

Arriving at age, Mr. Grinstead determined to gratify a

long-felt desire (common among youth) of seeing more of the world. Accordingly, we find him at twenty-two in charge of a rural school in Haywood Co., W. Tenn. While here he began the study of medicine in connection with his general reading. Within a few years we learn of him at San Antonio, Texas, applying himself with diligence and success to the study of the Spanish language with the view of becoming a commercial interpreter along the Mexican border.

At twenty-five he began to have a longing for a companion, one with whom he could share the pleasures and the ills of life,—a counselor, a wife. As if by impulse, he returned to Tennessee to supply his heart's deficiency. Arriving in Haywood County, the scene of his former labors, he was warmly greeted by his old acquaintances. He found the community quite ablaze with political excitement concerning the election of the chief magistrate of the Union. He entered the delegation from his county to Nashville, and while there realized his heart's fondest wish, for in January following he was joined in wedlock to Sarah S. Shumate, of Davidson County.

Pretty soon after this important step Mr. Grinstead took the oath of allegiance to the United States government, settled down on a farm a few miles south of Nashville, and is now residing within the immediate vicinity of the first location.

Amid many embarrassments Mr. Grinstead persevered in the study of medicine, and in 1847 took a regular course of lectures at Louisville, Ky. His farm interests in the mean while were managed by his wife. In 1853, Mr. Grinstead had conferred upon him all the privileges and immunities of the medical profession by diploma from the Nashville University.

For nearly thirty years Dr. Grinstead has enjoyed a large and successful practice in the thriving community in which he resides, and is universally esteemed by his neighbors as an efficient physician and a kind, worthy Christian gentleman.

ARIS BROWN.

Aris Brown was born in the county of King's and Queen's, Va., Aug. 6, 1802, and was left an orphan at the age of four years. He emigrated to Davidson Co., Tenn., in 1826, and engaged in carpentry, which he followed for three years. March 1, 1827, he was married to Emily, third daughter of David and Elizabeth (Powel) Cartwright. David Cartwright was the son of Robert Cartwright, one of the early pioneer settlers, coming to Davidson County with Robertson and settling with his family at what is now Nashville. He brought with him fruit-trees of apple and pear, which he set out, and which would undoubtedly have thriven had the Indians allowed them to remain; but in a spirit of wantonness and hostility characteristic of the aborigines found in that portion of our country, they pulled them up as often as he set them out, until, to save them from being an utter loss, he carried them to Kentucky, whither he removed with his family shortly after, remaining two years, at the

expiration of which time he returned to Tennessee, bringing with him some of the identical trees he had carried to Kentucky with him, setting them out again, this time within a few miles of the present city of Nashville, where they grew unmolested and bore an abundance of fruit to him and his posterity. One of these trees is said to be still standing on the Gallatin turnpike, near, or in, the old Cartwright burial-ground.

The children of Aris and Emily Brown were John David, deceased; Albert H., deceased; Edward Fox, deceased; Dr. Joseph W., deceased; Mary E., the wife of Dr. T. B. Raines, of Murray Co., Tenn.; Aris Brown, Jr., Charles F., Martin N., James K. P., deceased; Samuel W., John Davis, Archie F., Emma A., wife of 'Squire John S. C. Davidson.

Aris Brown filled the various offices of constable, deputy sheriff, and deputy United States marshal, being in public life in some capacity for more than a quarter of a century. He was director of the Bank of Tennessee, of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, and also of the State prison. In 1834 he removed to the farm in the Twelfth District which was his home until his death, Dec. 4, 1877, and where his family still reside.

Mr. Brown was a gentleman of remarkable energy, temperate in his habits. During the latter part of his life he was active in the interests of the church of which he was a consistent member,—the Methodist Episcopal Church South,—and contributed liberally to its support. The ministers of God always found a hearty welcome and cordial hospitality at his home. In politics he was always a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school, and took an active interest in the politics of the country, both State and National.

WILLIAM A. HAMILTON.

William A. Hamilton, son of Andrew and Sarah A. Hamilton, was born April 27, 1851, in Nashville, Tenn. His father was a merchant, cotton and commission broker, and steamboat proprietor combined for more than thirty years in the city of Nashville.

Of course his father's position and wealth secured to William all the advantages of an educational kind to be had. His first school-days were spent in Nashville at the public schools; at the age of nine his parents removed to the country, and he was sent to Professor E. L. Crocker's school at White's Creek Springs, where he remained about six years, going from there to Bethel College, Russellville, Ky., where he remained four years, but from which institution he was prevented graduating by a severe attack of typhoid fever. In the fall of 1875 he entered the Medical Department of Vanderbilt University, graduating with the degree of M.D. three years later, and at once began the practice of his profession in District Twenty-three, of Davidson County.

May 13, 1872, he was married to Mary F., youngest daughter of Isaac and Sarah Darrow, of Nashville, formerly of Cheatham County. Their children are Thomas A. (deceased), Musette Jane, William Andrew, Jr., and John.



ARIS BROWN.

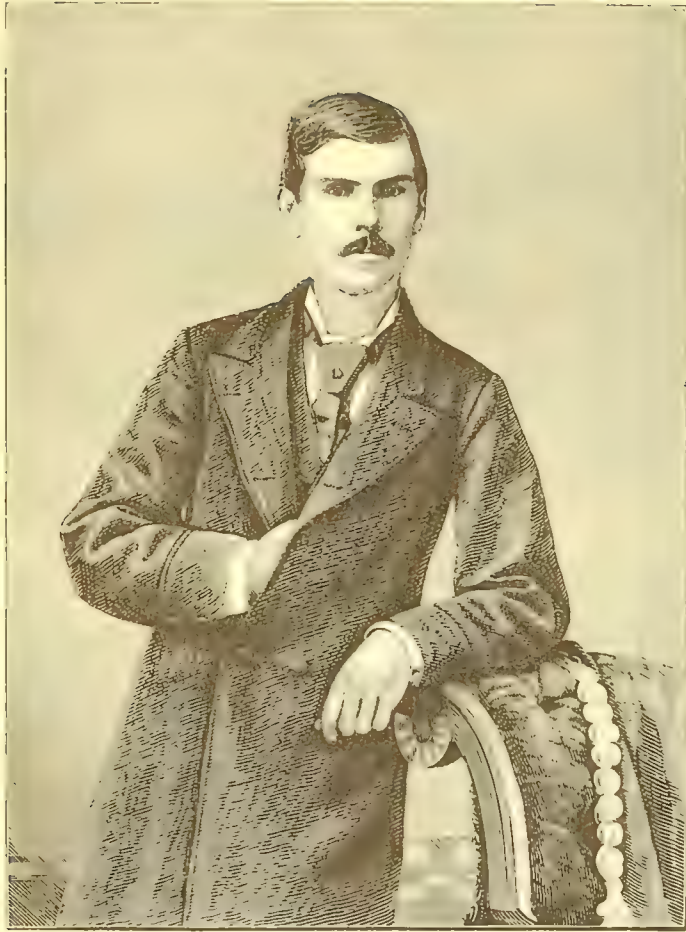


Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville.

W. A. Hamilton.



Photo, by Armstrong, Nashville

T. H. JONES.

T. H. JONES.

The subject of this sketch (Thompson H. Jones) was born in Logan Co., Ky., near Russellville, on the 4th day of May, 1844. His grandfather Jones (father's side) came from Wales to the United States, and settled in North Carolina, on the Roanoke, in the present county of Halifax. He took an active part in the Revolutionary war, was in numerous conflicts with the British, and was with the American army at the surrender of the British forces at Yorktown. At the conclusion of the Revolutionary war he came West, following the tide which was flowing after Sevier and Robertson, and settled on Station Camp Creek, in Sumner Co., Tenn., where, in 1800, Jesse C. Jones, the father of T. H., was born. Grandfather Jones reared a large family of boys, several of whom took an active part in the Creek war with the Indians, and were also at the battle of New Orleans under Gen. Jackson.

Grandfather John Williams, on the mother's side, was of Scotch-Irish descent, and came to America from Scotland, settled in North Carolina, came West to the Watauga settlement, was captain of a company in the Revolutionary war, was in the battle of King's Mountain, and afterwards came to Tennessee shortly after Robertson, settled on Mansker's Creek, in Sumner Co., Tenn., was in several engagements personally with the Indians. His sons also served in the Creek war against the Indians, and at New Orleans under Gen. Jackson. The mother of this subject, Caroline H. Jones, was born in 1802. Both families afterwards moved to Southern Kentucky and settled in Logan County, where the father and mother of this subject were married. They both died in March, 1864, within a week of each other, aged respectively sixty-two and sixty-four years.

Of a family of seven brothers and sisters there remains one sister, Mrs. Susan S. Long, now residing at Mallory's Station, in Williamson County, near Franklin, Tenn., and one brother, John W. Jones, in Montgomery County, near Clarksville, Tenn. When T. H. Jones was about five years of age, his father and mother removed to the lower part of Logan County, near the village of Keesburg, Ky., and about three miles from the Tennessee line. Here, varied with work on the farm, he was sent to the village school and obtained a fair English education; he was afterwards sent to Bethel College at Russellville, Ky., to be given the advantage of a thorough collegiate course, but, the civil war coming on in 1861, he enlisted in the Southern army with the first company from Southern Kentucky, being then sixteen years of age. His company tendered its services to the Confederacy, were accepted by President Jefferson Davis, went at once to Richmond, Va., and into barracks at Camp Windsor, thence to Manassas, Bull Run, Centreville, Drane's Mill, Mason's Hill (in sight of the Long Bridge and Washington City). His company was "K," in the First Kentucky Infantry, Col. Tom Taylor commanding. His company was on the Peninsula, at Yorktown, in Virginia, under Gen. Magruder, when McClellan first made his move towards Richmond, a short time after which the company, being twelve months' troops, were disbanded, and he, coming back to Kentucky with a number of others, joined Gen. John H. Morgan's Kentucky cav-

alry, and was with him in all his subsequent operations, including the celebrated raid into Indiana and Ohio, from which the subject of this sketch made his escape by swimming the Ohio River with a small number of companions. He with the scattered remainder of Morgan's men served under Gen. Bedford Forrest at the battle of Chickamauga and in subsequent operations, until brigaded with the Ninth Kentucky Cavalry (Col. H. P. C. Breckenridge) and other Kentucky regiments, under command of Gen. John S. (Cerro Gordo) Williams, of Kentucky, and with this brigade helped to cover the retreat of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's army along the railroad, from Tunnel Hill and Dalton to Atlanta, Ga. This brigade was scouting and fighting almost every day for more than two months. After the capture of Gen. Stoneman, at Macon, Mr. Jones came into Tennessee with Gen. Hood when he made his attack on Nashville, and on the 24th of March, 1865, after Hood's retreat, was captured while on a scout in the enemy's lines, and imprisoned until the war closed, in May. Throughout the whole war Mr. Jones bore the reputation of a good soldier, always cheerful and ready for duty, and to his credit be it said that he was then and has always been strictly temperate in his habits, never having used tobacco in any form, and never at any time having tasted strong drink as a beverage, or been the least under its influence in any way. This may to some extent account for the excellent health which he now enjoys, and the promise of the long life before him. After the close of the war he returned to college at Russellville to finish his course of study. In 1866-67 he came to Nashville and commenced the manufacture and sale of agricultural implements and farming machinery.

Notwithstanding the almost insurmountable difficulties which presented themselves on account of the changed and uncertain condition of labor, the indomitable energy and perseverance of the man soon made itself felt, and in a remarkably short space of time he had established the largest trade in his line of business of any house south of the Ohio River. Being a public-spirited man in the true sense of the word, he not only labored to build up his own business, spending thousands of dollars in advertising and traveling for his house, in trying to build manufactories and develop the material resources and advantages of his city and State, but he was always ready to aid most liberally with his money and time any movement for the public good and general welfare. Mr. Jones may justly be regarded as the pioneer since the war of his line of business in the city of Nashville, and as having done more by progressive efforts to open the market of the South and concentrate the trade on Nashville than any other one man in it. He was a prominent member of the Board of Trade, and was more than once called upon to preside at its sessions. As president of the Mechanics' and Manufacturers' Association of Nashville, was one of the prime movers of the first exposition held in Nashville, and vice-president of the first board of managers, and one of the most energetic promoters of its success. As a business man Mr. Jones is affable, polite, and kind to every one, and has a business acquaintance as extensive and favorable among the farmers, planters, and business men of Kentucky, Tennessee, and the South, perhaps, as any other man south of the Ohio River. He

is full of "grit" and "grip," and his ultimate success must be in proportion to the energy and determination displayed by the man against all the odds and reverses of fortune. In politics Mr. Jones is and always has been a staunch Democrat, as was his father before him. Mr. Jones has been a consistent, active, and faithful member of the Baptist Church for more than twenty years, and is regarded with the highest esteem and good will by the members of his church. He is an active Sunday-school worker, and has spent his time and money freely in the cause and for his church.

Among his intimate acquaintances and friends he is noted for his generosity and charity. The poor and needy never go away from his door empty-handed when he has the means to relieve their distress.

Mr. Jones is a member of several benevolent organizations, including the Masons, Odd-Fellows, and Knights of Pythias. He, in company with one other, organized the first lodge of Knights of Pythias in Nashville (Myrtle, No. 3), and was himself one of the first members of that order in the city.

T. H. Jones was married on the 17th day of June, 1869, to Miss Emma McElderry, of Talladega Co., Ala., whose father, Col. Thomas McElderry, was one of the wealthiest and most influential planters in that portion of the State, and who was one of the pioneer settlers of Talladega County, having purchased his lands direct from the Indians, and, a prominent Indian chief having died, was buried on Col. McElderry's place, and his grave is still cared for by Col. McElderry, who is now eighty-five years of age.

This marriage was blessed with three children, all boys,—John Hardin, the oldest, now about ten years of age; Harry Sidney, the second boy, about five years of age; and William Albert, the youngest, about twenty-one months of age,—all living, and promising, healthy children. T. H. Jones now resides with his family at 611 Boscobel Street, East Nashville, Tenn.

CAPT. DAVID HUGHES.

David Hughes, Sr., was born in Virginia, about 1764. His father was a stock-trader, and had a large family of children, among them Capt. David Hughes. After the usual experiences of childhood and youth, he married Miss Elizabeth Frazier and emigrated to St. Louis, thence to various places, and finally located in Nashville, engaging in trafficking and trading. He worked with diligence and economy, having but small means, until his steady industry was rewarded by the accumulation of property. His remaining years were spent in Nashville. Of his seven children, but three—Matilda (Mrs. Thomas Harmon, of St. Louis, Mo.), David, and James (both now of Nashville)—survive. His death occurred in 1823 or '24, at about his fortieth year. He was much respected by his circle of friends.

Capt. David Hughes was born in 1825, on Cherry Street, in Nashville, in a house standing on the site of Capt. William Stockell's residence. His mother was left a widow in his infancy, but, being a practical woman of energy, she

carried on the drayage and transfer business left by her husband with fair success. Her sons aided her obediently, and in his early years Capt. Hughes was frequently seen driving a dray and hauling water in the streets. This continued until about his fifteenth year, when he chanced to give a horse an unlucky blow which killed it and changed the whole subsequent course of his life. He went at once to his mother, told her he never could get along with horses, and must go and learn some trade. True to his word, he commenced at once to learn river-engineering on the steamer "Bolivar," running on the Cumberland River. He continued in this business for about three years, when, by diligence, care, and economy, he had acquired a small capital, and purchased a small steamer, the "Coaster." With himself as captain, he commenced at once making trips on the Lower Cumberland from Nashville to its mouth.

This investment was a profitable one, and after a year's time he built the steamer "Moneda" and put her on the same route. He sold her to Capt. James Miller after one year. He ran her one season and sunk her. Capt. Hughes rebought her, raised and refitted her, and ran her about two years.

After selling the "Moneda" to Capt. Miller, Capt. Hughes bought the "Day," selling her after one season. He then purchased the steamer "Cumberland," soon tore her up, and built the steamer "Umpire," at the mouth of Marrow-bone Creek. This boat he continued to command until 1861. She then was pressed into the United States service for a time, and afterwards was sunk at the wharf at Nashville. Capt. Hughes was owner of three "Umpires," the last in connection with his brother.

After building the "Umpire," he built at the same place the "Hartsville," and took her into the Illinois River, where in seven weeks' time he states that he realized over forty thousand dollars. Returning to Nashville, Capt. Hughes navigated the Cumberland River, until he formed a partnership with his brother and Capt. Calvin G. Cabler, and purchased the "John A. Fisher," lying at the foot of Harpeth Shoals. This was a speculative purchase, as it was expected that the Federal soldiers would burn her. The new company obtained the boat in safety, however. In 1862, Capt. Hughes went to Louisville and built the "Mattie Cabler" for the new firm, and until 1876 was prominently identified with the navigation of the Cumberland, supporting everything tending to that end with a strong will, and was always one of the first to aid, financially and otherwise, anything that would aid Nashville's interests in this direction. He has owned too many boats to name, has been connected with such shrewd men as Capt. Cabler and James L. Hughes, and has always found his advice and counsel sought for, listened to, and heeded.

In 1865, Capt. Hughes furnished John H. Anderson fifteen thousand dollars to engage in the hardware business at No. 28 Broad Street, under the firm-name of "Hughes & Anderson." This copartnership lasted ten years, when Mr. Anderson retired.

Capt. Hughes continued in business about five years, then was burned out, and removed to No. 67 Market Street, where, under the name of "David Hughes & Co.," the

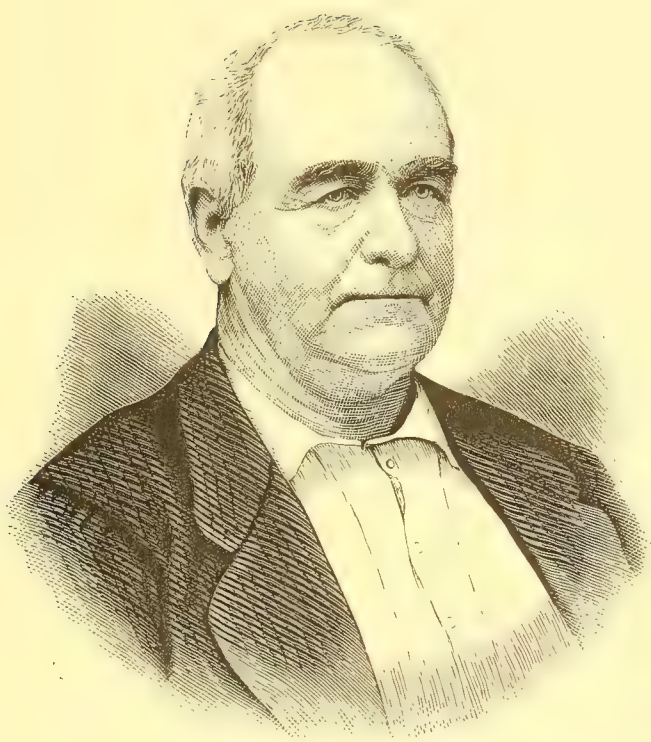
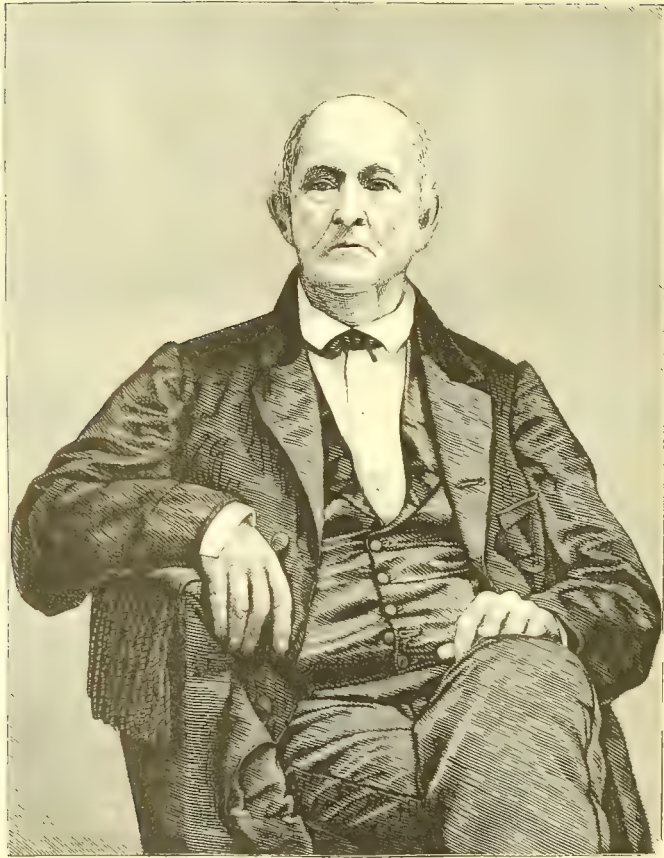


Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville.

David H. Weston



W. Edmiston

business is now continued. In this new field the candor of his former life was continued and won him many friends. He has a large wholesale trade reaching into Alabama, Georgia, and other Gulf States.

In 1846, Capt. Hughes commenced buying city property in Nashville, and with his real-estate business combined that of contractor and builder. Since that time he has built a large number of houses, which he rents. He has sold but two lots since his first purchase was made. He is an active man, always on the lookout for building, contracting, or buying real estate, and is all the time on the wing attending to some one of the many things requiring his attention. He is now living on his pleasant home-farm of one hundred and fifty acres, two and a half miles from Nashville, near the Woodbine Methodist church, which was erected by him and presented to that society.

This brings us to another phase of Capt. Hughes' character. He has been liberal, hospitable, and freehearted in all directions, as river-men are apt to be.

In 1848, Capt. Hughes married Miss Ellen Drake, daughter of Jesse Drake, an old-time citizen of Nashville, and has four living children,—Medora, Walter, Blanche, and David. Medora, born in 1849, married, first, Ammon, son of Capt. Hughes' old-time friend and business associate Capt. Cabler. She afterwards married William Perry. She has never left her parental home, residing yet with her father. Walter, born in 1860, has been in the drug business, and is now with his father in the hardware-store. Blanche, born in 1863, and David, born 1864, are also at home.

Capt. Hughes is a notable example of success from small beginnings. His determination has been to succeed in each of the various kinds of business which he has undertaken, and he has done it. Few persons have more tangible results of a life of active and persistent labor, and he is to-day hale, hearty, and vigorous, with no signs of weakness or decay.

MAJ. WILLIAM EDMISTON.

The writer of this sketch knew the subject of it well and intimately from 1838 to the time of his death. He was a plain, industrious farmer, following farming all his life on the same—his own—farm, in Davidson Co., Tenn. His father and grandfather were natives of Southwestern Virginia, near Abingdon, of Scotch-Irish descent. His grandfather was an officer at the battle of King's Mountain, and won honor and distinction. He had also three brothers in the same battle, two of whom were killed. The sword which he wore on that day was handed down through the father to Maj. Edmiston, and was by him presented to the General Assembly of Tennessee, and is now in the archives of the State mislabeled *Edmonson*, instead of Edmiston, as it should be. Maj. Edmiston cherished with pride the memory of his grandfather as a "Whig" of the American Revolution. He was also connected with the Campbells, both of whom were distinguished men and Whigs and have a high place in the annals of that part of Virginia. His father came to and settled in Middle Ten-

nessee when it was a territory and part of North Carolina and a wilderness. He settled near the town of Nashville, then just incorporated, 1784. The Indians were then numerous and hostile, and frequently killed and scalped the white settlers, not sparing even women and children. In a fort, stockade, or station, rudely constructed for defense against the savages, on the southern side of the town of Nashville, in 1792, Maj. William Edmiston was born. The men of those days were all brave, and the women were refined and brave *too*. A great number of the settlers were killed and scalped in what is now the city of Nashville.

Haywood's "History of Tennessee" records the names of many men which the present civilized and polished citizens of our city may read and be reminded of the debt they owe to the valiant, brave, and hardy pioneers who suffered and died that we might have a "city of Nashville." Maj. Edmiston obtained what education was obtainable in such times and society. Learned reading, writing, and arithmetic from a Scotchman, whose name was Reid, with whom he boarded, and whose daughter he afterwards married. However, before he married and settled down to the peaceful avocation of farming he volunteered in Jackson's ranks, and in the cause of his country and humanity he fought through all the Indian campaigns to protect the frontiers against the depredations, house-burnings, and massacres of the savages, and when New Orleans was threatened, and the South about to become involved in a war against a foreign enemy, he again volunteered and stood in the ranks a soldier on the plains of New Orleans, and assisted in its glorious defense, and ever afterwards warmly cherished the pride of having been one of its brave defenders under the leadership of the great chief and patriot Jackson.

Upon his return home from the wars he married, settled down in life, and became a plain farmer and citizen. He never sought or filled office, but chose rather the part of a private citizen. Maj. Edmiston was a good citizen, and always felt the interest which a good citizen ever feels in the good both of his State and the United States. He voted for Jackson for President both times he was a candidate,—he knew him to be a soldier and patriot,—but when the party divided in Tennessee in 1836 he became a decided Whig, and remained for life the supporter of that party in every State and United States election. Without becoming a mere partisan, he was a faithful, decided, zealous Whig. The writer, then a young man, remembers as though it were yesterday the great uprising of 1840, and the great commotion of Nashville resulting in the ovation freely and joyously given Henry Clay on his reception here, greater than any other man ever received in Nashville. Among the thousands who welcomed Clay there were no two persons more earnest than Judge William E. Kennedy, of Maury County, and Maj. William Edmiston. Cousins, fellow-soldiers under Jackson, and Whigs from conviction and principle, each lived his three-score years and ten, and ten more, and when they died, and not until then, did the Whig die in them. Their last votes were given for Clay, Taylor, Scott, Fillmore, and Bell.

Maj. Edmiston was in person above the average stature, well formed, sandy-haired and whiskered, hazel-eyed, ruddy complected, with a sanguine, nervous temperament, excita-

ble, brave, and courageous. There was no sternness in him, his expression was kindly and friendly, he was a good provider for his family, and was affectionate towards wife, family, and friends, liberal and generous to the poor, and humane to his servants, whom he treated as servants, not as slaves. As a citizen, always on the side of law, order, and good morals. He believed laws were enacted to be enforced,—tempered with mercy, but still enforced; he was free from vices, a decided temperance man, he did not drink any kind of spirituous or vinous liquors, not even ale or beer. He was a man that “lived and let live;” in his intercourse civil but candid, open and frank in speech. He was withal an impulsive man, but of the generous kind. He had religious feeling, but was a member of no church; in his latter days he read the Bible much, but seldom or never conversed on religious subjects.

During the civil war he was overwhelmed and silenced; when it was over, his judgment and feelings condemned it as folly and madness, and he was again a “Whig” and friend of the Union, and so remained. Although an owner of slaves, he complained not at their emancipation.

His only son, survivor, and namesake resides at the old homestead; he is a young man of information and intelligence, and although four years a soldier in the Confederate army, he regards it as a piece of folly, and openly speaks of it as such. After the civil war was over, Maj. Edmiston, upon application, was again placed upon the pension-rolls of the United States as a soldier at New Orleans, and the same was regularly paid to him to the time of his death, in 1874.

MICAH STIRLING COMBS.

This gentleman's family, as the name indicates, is of English ancestry. His grandfather, James Combs, in company with his brother William, fled from political persecution in England to this country in 1772, arriving in Virginia in time to manufacture guns for the rebels, which he conveyed from the manufactory, concealed in the mountains, to them.

Just at the close of the Revolution, Mr. James Combs was married to a lady from his native land (England), by whom he had four children,—one son and three daughters. The son, James Woody Combs, was the youngest child reared, a sister younger than himself having been accidentally burned to death.

James Woody Combs, the father of the subject of this sketch, came with his two sisters (the eldest of whom was married to a man named Wilson, of Virginia,) to East Tennessee about the year 1801, where he employed himself at various occupations—farming, brickmaking, etc.—as opportunity would offer, using his surplus money in educating himself, until the breaking out of hostilities by the Indians, against whom he for many years helped to defend civilization, and against whom, as captain, he commanded a company at the battle of Tippecanoe, under Gen. Harrison, and was with Gen. Harrison throughout his entire Indian campaign.

At the close of his military career, about the age of twenty-one, he entered the law-office of the Hon. Micah

Stirling, a lawyer of eminence in Troy, N. Y., as a student. After devoting two or three years to the study of law in this office he returned to visit his sisters in East Tennessee, and shortly afterwards permanently engaged in the practice of his profession at Pulaski, Tenn., at which place he married Miss Mary White Buford, the daughter of Capt. Charles Buford, formerly of Virginia.

He practiced law in all the courts of that circuit, and in the Supreme Court at Nashville until his death, in 1842, constantly residing in Pulaski, with the exception of a few months in Savannah, Tenn., about the year 1827.

Mr. J. W. Combs and Governor A. V. Brown were the first two lawyers who commenced the practice of law in Pulaski, commencing about the same time. Very many of the prominent lawyers of the South were trained in those offices.

Mr. J. W. Combs left a widow and ten children,—three sons and seven daughters,—of whom the following are dead: Mrs. Ann Augusta Bryant; Harrison, who was killed near Spring Hill, Tenn., while serving with Van Dorn's cavalry (about 1864); Mrs. Mary Ferguson, at Memphis, Tenn.; Mrs. Elizabeth Glasgow, at Iuka, Miss.

The survivors of the family are Mrs. Frances E. Holmes, of Iuka; Mrs. Eveline Graves, of Pontotoc Co., Miss; Mrs. M. J. Butler, of Nashville; Mr. James W. Combs, of Nashville; Mrs. Alice Copeland, of Itawamba Co., Miss.; and Mr. Micah Stirling Combs, who was born in Pulaski, Dec. 21, 1829. Was principally educated at Wurtemburg Academy, in that place, spending a short time also at each of several other schools, one of which was in the country, about four miles out.

His first occupation was farming and the care of stock for three or four years, until he was about sixteen years old, being thirteen when his father died.

Between sixteen and eighteen he was generally traveling in several different States. At the age of eighteen (1847) Mr. Combs commenced learning to print in the office of Addison Estes, of Pulaski, at which occupation he continued for about four years in several different towns.

About 1850, Mr. Combs settled in Lebanon, Wilson Co., Tenn., purchasing an interest in a journal called the *Lebanon Packet*, where he remained, publishing the *Packet* for about two years, which enterprise resulted very profitably. Mr. Combs at this time became sole owner and proprietor of the *Packet* office, which he removed to Nashville in 1852, and established the *Evening News*, the first evening paper ever established in the city; and of this paper Mr. Combs was editor and proprietor for about two years, which resulted in entire financial and journalistic success.

He was married to Miss Mary Georgie Jackson, daughter of Daniel and Mary (*née* Clay) Jackson, near Nashville, in July, 1853. Soon after this Mr. Combs disposed of his printing-press, and, permanently retiring from printing, embarked in the livery business. On account of his strong attachment for horses, he has, with the exception of one or two short intervals, continued ever since in this business, being at the same time always engaged in other heavy and profitable enterprises, as farming, merchandising, and trading generally.

In the year 1872, Mr. Combs inaugurated the Combs



M. S. COMBS.



BIF

"MAPE
RESIDENCE OF HENRY W. O'NEIL, ON HILLS



ICE.



"GROVE"
ON PIKE 8 MILES SOUTH WEST OF NASHVILLE TENN.



Edward Gannaway

Undertaking Establishment, since which time he has given his exclusive attention to the business, his livery business being conducted by employees.

Mr. and Mrs. Combs are the parents of eleven children, of whom seven are living. The oldest, James A., was accidentally drowned in the Cumberland River (while bathing) in 1869.

Mr. Combs is a member of the "Christian Church," member of A. O. U. W., the order of the K. of H., of the I. O. O. F., and Royal Arcanum Societies.

HENRY W. O'NEIL.

Henry W. O'Neil, son of John F. and Matilda (Perkins) O'Neil, was born Nov. 25, 1820, in Davidson Co., Tenn. His father was a native of Burke Co., N. C., and settled in Davidson County in December, 1818, on the farm now



HENRY W. O'NEIL.

owned by his son, Henry W. He died in 1840. He had seven children, all of whom are dead except the subject of this sketch. He and his faithful wife were members of the Presbyterian Church. She died about 1867 or '68. Henry W. O'Neil received a common-school education, and taught school one term. He has always been a farmer. He commenced life poor, and by his industry and frugality has become the owner of a beautiful farm, a view of which may be seen elsewhere in this work. He is quite an extensive dealer in stock, especially sheep.

He has been twice married,—first to Elgiva McLaughlin, March 25, 1856. She died in December, 1860, and he married for his second wife, December, 1863, Miss Anna Harding, daughter of George and Eliza Harding. They have one son, William Henry, born March 18, 1866.

Mrs. O'Neil died April 1, 1879. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN E. GANNAWAY.

John E. Gannaway was born at Wartrace, Bedford Co., Tenn., Oct. 15, 1857. He traces his ancestry back to John Gannaway, who came from Bath, England, and settled in Buckingham Co., Va., in 1723. Most of his paternal ancestry were planters and slave-holders in Virginia. His father now resides at Unionville, Tenn. The subject of this notice began life by assisting his father on his farm and in his store. He entered the store when twelve years of age, and, soon having become proficient in book-keeping, acted as salesman and book-keeper. His attendance at school was very irregular, and he mastered alone the ordinary English branches and Greek and Latin.

Having decided to study law, he entered the Vanderbilt Law School, Oct. 15, 1875, being at that time only eighteen years of age. He graduated in June, 1876, and, going to Wartrace, Tenn., taught school in that place five months. He came to Nashville Jan. 27, 1877, and began the practice of law, and on the 3d of July, 1878, was elected public administrator, and was re-elected Jan. 1, 1879. Mr. Gannaway is a Democrat in politics, and in 1878 was a delegate-at-large from Edgefield to nominate candidates for the Legislature. Oct. 15, 1876, he united in marriage with Marion C. Amos, of Cuthbert, Ga., and has two children,—Ieglena, born Sept. 22, 1877, and Herbert, born Nov. 16, 1878.

ANDREW JACKSON.

Andrew Jackson, adopted son of Gen. Andrew Jackson, was born near the Hermitage, December, 1804. His natural father was Severn Donelson, son of John Donelson. There were twins born. Andrew was adopted within two hours after his birth; was taken to the Hermitage, christened, nursed, and forever received into the family of Gen. Jackson as a son.

The adopted son was nephew to Mrs. Rachel Jackson, wife of the general. He was a beautiful child, and by his amiable disposition soon endeared himself to his foster-parents,—as much so as if he had been their natural son. He was tenderly, lovingly, and carefully reared. He was first sent to the neighboring school, and later to the Nashville University, where he graduated.

When Gen. Jackson went to Washington City, after his election to the Presidency, young Andrew accompanied him, and was offered the place of private secretary, but declined on account of a desire to enjoy youth and to be free from the restraint the duties of office would impose.

He was married to Miss Sarah York, of Philadelphia, a refined, an accomplished, and beautiful young lady, of excellent family, whom he immediately conducted to the White House, where they met with the warmest and most affectionate of greetings by the President and other members of the family. Gen. Jackson always manifested much attachment for his daughter-in-law, addressing her throughout life as "my daughter."

They remained with Gen. Jackson during the remainder of his administration, returning with him to the Hermitage, where he dwelt until his death. A. Jackson, Jr., and

his wife were kind and unremitting in their attentions to the great chieftain and ex-President in his declining years, and had bestowed upon them the parting blessing of the great departed.

He died April 15, 1865, from a wound received from the accidental discharge of his gun while hunting. He left his wife, yet residing at the Hermitage, and two children,—Mrs. Rachel Lawrence and Col. Andrew J., who is unmarried, and resides with his mother.

Col. A. Jackson, his eldest son, was born at the Hermitage, in 1835. He was a graduate at West Point, resigned his commission in the United States army (1861), and at breaking out of hostilities between the North and South was received into the Confederate service with his old rank, lieutenant. He was early promoted to colonel of artillery, was twice captured, and spent the last ten months of the war in military prison.

The youngest, Samuel, died of a wound received at the battle of Chickamauga, under Bragg. He was four years younger than Andrew, was a farmer until breaking out of the war, when he took rank as lieutenant in Forty-fourth Tennessee Infantry, Confederate army. He served with Bragg and Johnson in their different campaigns until mortally wounded at Chickamauga.

He was remarkably mild and affectionate, and was universally loved by all with whom he came in contact.

JAMES A. CHILTON.

James A. Chilton's ancestry were from England, near London. His great-great-grandfather arrived in Baltimore, Md., about the year 1752, with at least two sons, one of whom was the great-grandfather of J. A. Chilton. He remained in or near Baltimore through a long life, serving in the war of independence under Washington, and died about the year 1815, at the age of ninety. His children were James, William, John, Lemuel, and two daughters, who spent their lives in North Carolina.

The two sons, James and John, came to Tennessee and settled in what is now Marshall County, near Farmington,—James in 1826, and John in 1824. William and Lemuel went to Kentucky in 1824.

James, the grandfather of J. A. Chilton, was a tobacco-planter and manufacturer in Maryland until he was about thirty years old, then in Virginia ten years, and in North Carolina fifteen years. He was twice married; his first wife lived a very short time. Being greatly affected by her death, he, in company with one companion, took a long journey through the then wild West and South, traveling on foot generally, with knapsack and gun, as they subsisted chiefly on game which they shot. During this trip he passed through Nashville, crossed the Tennessee River, and went into the Indian nation in Alabama. He returned the next year to his native State, and shortly after moved to Virginia, where he was soon married to Miss Kennedy, by whom he had several children,—Francis, Richard, John, James, David, Thomas, Robert, Polly, Martha, Virginia, and Jane.

Richard, the oldest son, was the father of James A. Chilton. Richard married Nancy Gassage in 1828, by whom he had eight children,—four boys and four girls,—viz., Alfred G., James A., Wesley W., Richard E., Malissa, Jane, Nancy A., and Catharine.

His first wife, Nancy Gassage, died in February, 1844. He afterwards married Mrs. Nancy Carroll, by whom he had two daughters,—Augustine and Emily.

He moved to Franklin County in 1845. In 1854 he moved to Missouri. At the outbreak of the war he was



JAMES A. CHILTON.

driven to Illinois. In 1866 he returned to Franklin County, Tenn., where he died soon after.

James A. worked on a farm until he was ten years old, then three years in a cotton-factory, then on a farm about five years. When he was eighteen he commenced to learn the carpenter's trade under T. W. and J. M. Chilton, setting up for himself in about three years in partnership with T. W. Chilton.

June 20, 1858, he was married in Nashville to the beautiful and accomplished Miss Emilie C. Swan, of Galena, Ill., who was visiting the South on account of her health, and at the same time pursuing her favorite studies, ancient and modern languages, at the Nashville Female Academy. She was descended from a distinguished family of sea-captains of Pennsylvania. Miss Emilie early became one of the favorite poetical authors of the South.

Mrs. Chilton was born at Lost Mound, Ill.; lost her mother when but five years of age; removed soon after to Galena, where she attended the grammar-school until fifteen, when she was sent to Rock River Seminary, and there completed her education at the age of eighteen. As a school-girl she was distinguished for her poetical compositions, frequently writing her essays in verse.

For several years she was editress of the *Temperance Monthly*, a magazine published in Nashville.



A. JACKSON.



W. R. Hooten

ELDER WILLIAM R. HOOTEN, son of John and Mary (Reeves) Hooten, was born in Grayson Co., Va., Feb. 13, 1806. Elijah Hooten, his grandfather, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. At the close of the war he settled as a farmer in Virginia, and became the father of a family of seven sons and three daughters. Elijah died in Tennessee.

John H. Hooten, his second son, emigrated to Tennessee about the year 1811, settling in Giles County. He remained here a few years, and then moved to Warren Co., Ky., afterwards returning to Bedford Co., Tenn., and finally settling in Marshall County, where he died at the advanced age of seventy-five.

He was married to Miss Mary Reeves, by whom he had eleven children,—seven sons and four daughters.

William R. Hooten was the second son. His education was such as the common school of his day afforded. He began to preach at the age of twenty-one, having "obeyed the call" at a very tender age. He was ordained minister of the Christian Church in 1829; is a man of fine native ability and of great executive talent. He preached, and built up churches

in various States. He was ordained in Hickman Co., Tenn., subsequently preaching for two years in West Tennessee. He preached at various times in Alabama, Indiana, Illinois, and Georgia.

In the spring of 1836 he settled on the South Harpeth, in the Fourteenth Civil District of Davidson Co., Tenn.

Elder William Reeves Hooten is in many respects a remarkable man; of humble parentage, without education of a high order, by the force of his individuality and superior qualities of his mind he has won his way from obscurity to high favor in the hearts of his parishioners, and in the affections of the community in which he lives. He has during his long career of over fifty years as a preacher refused to receive any salary for his services.

He has preached at South Harpeth, Hannah's Ford, and Sand Creek, but the principal place of worship was at Providence, until the edifice was burned. He was married June 28, 1838, to Mary S. Berry.

In 1846 he settled on some two hundred and twenty-five acres of beautiful land, where he has since resided.

In politics Mr. Hooten is a Jacksonian Democrat.

Three children were born of this marriage,—Alberta, Johnetta, and James Andrew, of whom only Alberta survives, who is rapidly coming into notice as a poetess.

On the 3d of March, 1864, Mrs. Emilie C. Chilton died, while the Federal forces were in possession of Nashville, aged twenty-six years. The death of this estimable lady deprives us of a notice of her poems, which have never been published collectively, but many of which have been copied in foreign papers. As it is possible that her poetical works may be collected into book-form, we can say that it would be an admirable addition to our home literature.

The following piece is a production of Mrs. Emilie C. Chilton:

THE WRENS IN THE LOCUST-TREE.

I know of a nest which the wild birds built
That you cannot reach, 'tis so high,
For the tree is strong, and the thorns are sharp,
And the branches are flouting the sky.
The birds sit there and swing in the air,
And warble a song to me,
And the notes come sweet to my lone retreat
From the wrens in the old locust-tree.

I know of a nest which the wild birds built:
I watched as they carried the moss,
And the little dry sticks and tender twigs,
And so cunningly wove them across;
'Twas a curious thing, those birds in the spring
Were busy as busy could be,
Hiding day after day that wee nest away
'Mid the thorns in the old locust-tree.

I know of a nest which the wild birds built,
And they sing to the soft summer air
How the leaves will come out and shade us about,
And hide all our eggs lying there.
And then, by and by, when the sun warms the sky,
Some sweet little nestlings there'll be,
To flutter and hop from our home to the top
Of this shadowy old locust-tree.

I know of a nest which the wild birds built,
And I sit by my window and look,
While very, very slow does my needle go,
And closed is my favorite book.
The birds' sweet lay keeps me dreaming away
Of how happy we all shall be,
They away up above, and I and my love
Down here 'neath the old locust-tree.

Mr. J. A. Chilton is above medium in size, fair complexion, and blue eyes. He has pleasant, winning manners, and is an object of the warmest affection of his neighbors, and especially is he the friend of children. He makes his home at all times happy, and exerts the same influence over the entire neighborhood.

While Mr. Chilton claims to be only a carpenter and house-builder, and repudiates the idea of an architect, his immediate neighborhood and many other portions of Nashville present residences, both large and small, of his designing which are universally spoken of as models of neatness, beauty, and elegance.

It is probable that two persons were never united in marriage better calculated to make each other happy than Mr. and Mrs. Chilton.

HON. A. J. DONELSON.

Hon. A. J. Donelson, the second son of Samuel Donelson, was born in Sumner Co., Tenn., on the 25th of August, 1799. His eldest brother, John, died in 1817, soon after the Creek war, in which he served as a soldier under Gen. Jackson. His younger brother, Daniel L., was a brigadier-general, and died in the Confederate service. Their father, Samuel Donelson, died when they were quite young. He was a lawyer by profession, and the intimate friend and associate of Andrew Jackson, after whom he named his son Andrew. Their mother, the only daughter of Gen. Daniel Smith, was a Virginian by birth, and one of the surveyors of the boundary-line between Virginia and North Carolina. He also succeeded Andrew Jackson in the United States Senate in 1798, was secretary of the Territory of Tennessee, and a member of the national convention of 1796.

Becoming a widow, Mrs. Donelson subsequently wedded Mr. James Saunders, of Sumner Co., Tenn., by whom she had several children. Upon this second marriage of his mother, A. J. Donelson, then quite young, was taken into the family of Gen. Jackson, where he remained until he entered Cumberland College. After completing the prescribed course here in 1816, Gen. Jackson procured him an appointment at West Point in the first class, under Gen. Thayer, finishing the course in three instead of four years. He graduated second in a class of great merit. He was immediately commissioned in the engineer corps and ordered to the frontier, but upon the application of Gen. Jackson he was appointed his aide-de-camp, in which position he served throughout the Florida campaign and until Jackson resigned his commission in the army. He now turned his attention to the study of law at Transylvania University. Receiving his license, in 1823 he appeared at the bar of Nashville in partnership with Mr. — Duncan. His sense of gratitude, however, outweighed his own ambition, and he again entered the service of his guardian and protector, and went on to Washington with him in 1824, when Adams, although Jackson had the larger popular vote, was elected. During the succeeding four years he lived at Tulip Grove, near the Hermitage, in the mean time having married Emily, youngest daughter of Capt. John Donelson, by whom he had four children, as follows: A. J. Donelson, who graduated at West Point, and who served as lieutenant in the United States Corps of Engineers until, from exposure in performance of duty, he contracted an illness which resulted in his death; Mary E., relict of Gen. John A. Wilcox, who was member of Congress from Mississippi prior to the late war, and who died in the hall of the Confederate Congress, at Richmond, Va. Mrs. Wilcox is now in the post-office department at Washington. Capt. John S. Donelson, who had command of the Hickory Rifles, Confederate service, and who was killed at the battle of Chickamauga; Rachel J., widow of Gen. William B. Knox.

After the election in 1828, Jackson made him his private secretary, Mrs. Donelson doing the honors of the White House. In 1836 she died, beloved and regretted by all who had the happiness of her friendship. In 1841 he married Mrs. E. A. Randolph, daughter of James G. Martin, and widow of Lewis Randolph, grandson of Thomas

Jefferson. From this union he had eight children, viz., Daniel S., who was prominent in the Confederate service, occupying the post of inspector-general at the time of the fall of Vicksburg. He was murdered near Memphis in January, 1864. His second son, Martin, is now a prosperous planter in Mississippi, as is also his third son, W. A., upon his magnificent farm near the Hermitage. Catherine, who died in 1868; Capt. Vinet Donelson, commander of the Rock City Guards, who is engaged in mercantile pursuits in the city of Nashville; Lewis R., residing at Memphis; Rosa E., deceased; and Andrew J., who farms with his brother, W. A.

At the close of Gen. Jackson's administration, Mr. Donelson declined office under Van Buren, being anxious for a respite from public affairs to enjoy the pleasures of his farm, upon which he remained until he was unexpectedly called to take part in the negotiation which brought Texas into the Union. The commission appointing Mr. Donelson minister to Texas is dated Sept. 16, 1844. Mr. Calhoun, then Secretary of State, in the letter inclosing the commission, says, "The state of things in Texas is such as to require that the place (*chargé d'affaires*) should be filled without delay, and by one who under all circumstances is thought best calculated to bring to a successful decision the great question of annexation pending before the two countries. After full deliberation, you have been selected as that individual, and I trust, my dear sir, that you will not decline the appointment, however great may be the personal sacrifice of accepting. That great question must be decided in the next two or three months, and whether it shall be favorable or not will depend on him who shall fill the mission now tendered to you. I need not tell you how much depends on its decision for weal or woe to our country, and perhaps the whole continent. It is sufficient to say that, viewed in all its consequences, it is one of the first magnitude, and that it gives an importance to the mission at this time that raises it to the level with the highest in the gift of the government. Assuming, therefore, that you will not decline the appointment unless some insuperable difficulty should interpose, and in order to avoid delay, a commission, with all the necessary papers, is herewith transmitted without the formality of awaiting your acceptance."

Mr. Donelson was absent when the messenger arrived, but on his return he accepted the delicate trust, reaching Galveston on the 16th of October, 1844.

That his charge was worked by signal ability has been conceded by those who have read that portion of the correspondence growing out of it, all of which has been published.

Having secured the basis of annexation, he closed his correspondence and returned home very feeble in health from the effects of a malignant fever which prevailed at that time in Texas. He was afterwards made minister to Prussia till the close of Mr. Polk's administration. He also represented the government at the federal court of Germany, and for some time discharged the duties of both positions. He was afterwards transferred entirely to the German mission, in which he was continued under Taylor's administration until the German mission was abolished.

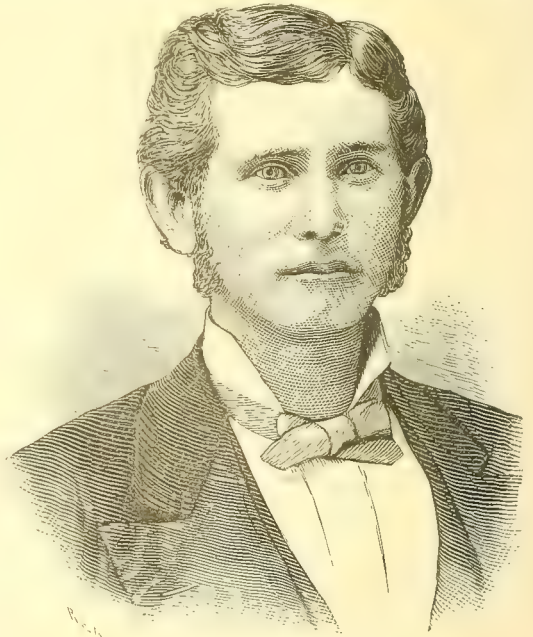
He was a delegate to the Southern Convention at Nashville in 1850. Standing almost alone, he boldly denounced its course as looking to the dissolution of the Union. On the 18th of April, 1851, he succeeded Mr. Ritchie on the *Washington Union*, which he conducted with ability.

In 1856 he was nominated on the ticket with Mr. Fillmore, and received one hundred and eighty-one votes out of two hundred and five cast.

The late war found him and family in Memphis, and on being asked to unsheathe the sword of "Old Hickory," he replied, "Only under the old flag." Very much overcome by the misfortunes of the war, he died in Memphis on the 26th of June, 1871. Genial, frank, bold, and above disguise, a man of patriotic mould, belonging to a purer and better age, was the Hon. A. J. Donelson.

DR. DAVID F. BANKS.

Dr. David F. Banks was born Aug. 11, 1852, in Jefferson Co., Ky. He was the fourth son of Henry B. and



DR. DAVID F. BANKS.

Julia C. Banks. Henry B. Banks was a merchant in Louisville for many years; at the time of his death, however, he was engaged in speculation in produce.

Dr. David F. Banks' early life was spent principally in Kentucky attending school, and where he enjoyed advantages of both common school and academy. At the age of twenty-two he began the study of medicine with Dr. C. P. Mowman, of Charleston, Mo., remaining with him about three years, when he entered the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt, taking two courses of lectures in the Medical Department. Graduating Feb. 26, 1880, he resumed the practice of medicine in District Twenty-five, Davidson, Tenn., having previously practiced there for two years. July 12, 1877, he was married to Adeline, second daughter of O. A. Simpkins, of Davidson Co., Tenn. One child has been born to them,—viz., Beecher,—who died July 5, 1878.



MRS. W. B. HUDSON.



W. B. HUDSON.

WASHINGTON B. HUDSON

is descended from English ancestry who came to this country at a very early day and settled in Virginia, where two of them remained, while one removed to New York and settled on the Hudson River.

Of the two remaining in Virginia, from one, Reuben, is descended the subject of this sketch.

Joshua Hudson, grandfather of Washington, lived in Amherst Co., Va., and was a wealthy and influential farmer, the owner of much land and many slaves, and was killed by the falling of a tree. He was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Aratia Hudson was his only son, who at the age of twenty-one married a Miss Banks, of Garrard Co., Ky. Their children were Joshua, James, Washington B., Dr. Lynn B., Nancy, Isaiah B., Reuben, Melvina, Commodore Perry, and Mary Louisa.

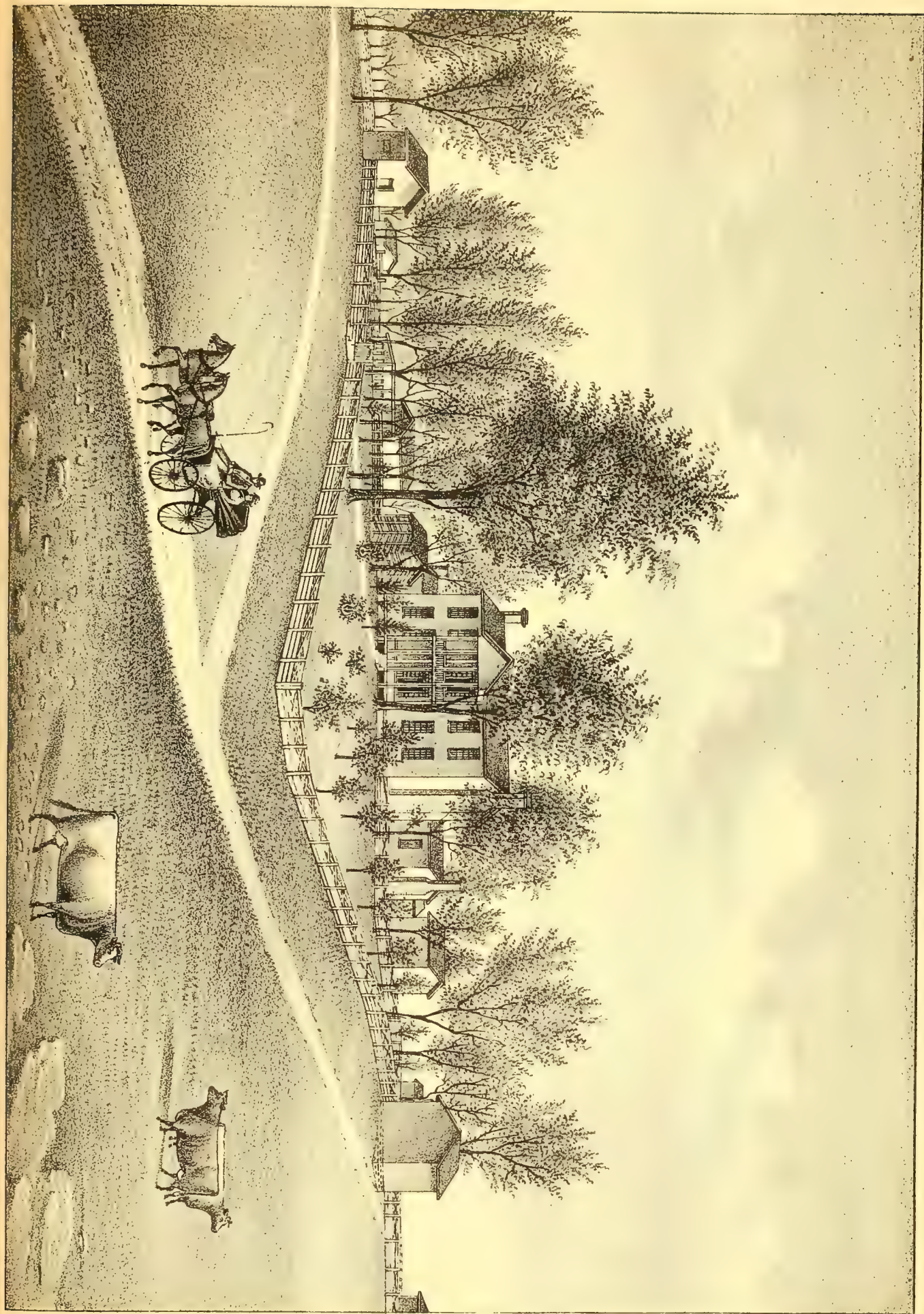
Washington B. Hudson was born July 3, 1813, in Garrard Co., Ky., on Sugar Creek. His boyhood and early manhood were spent at home. Aug. 26, 1833, he was married to Miss Louisa Marksbury,

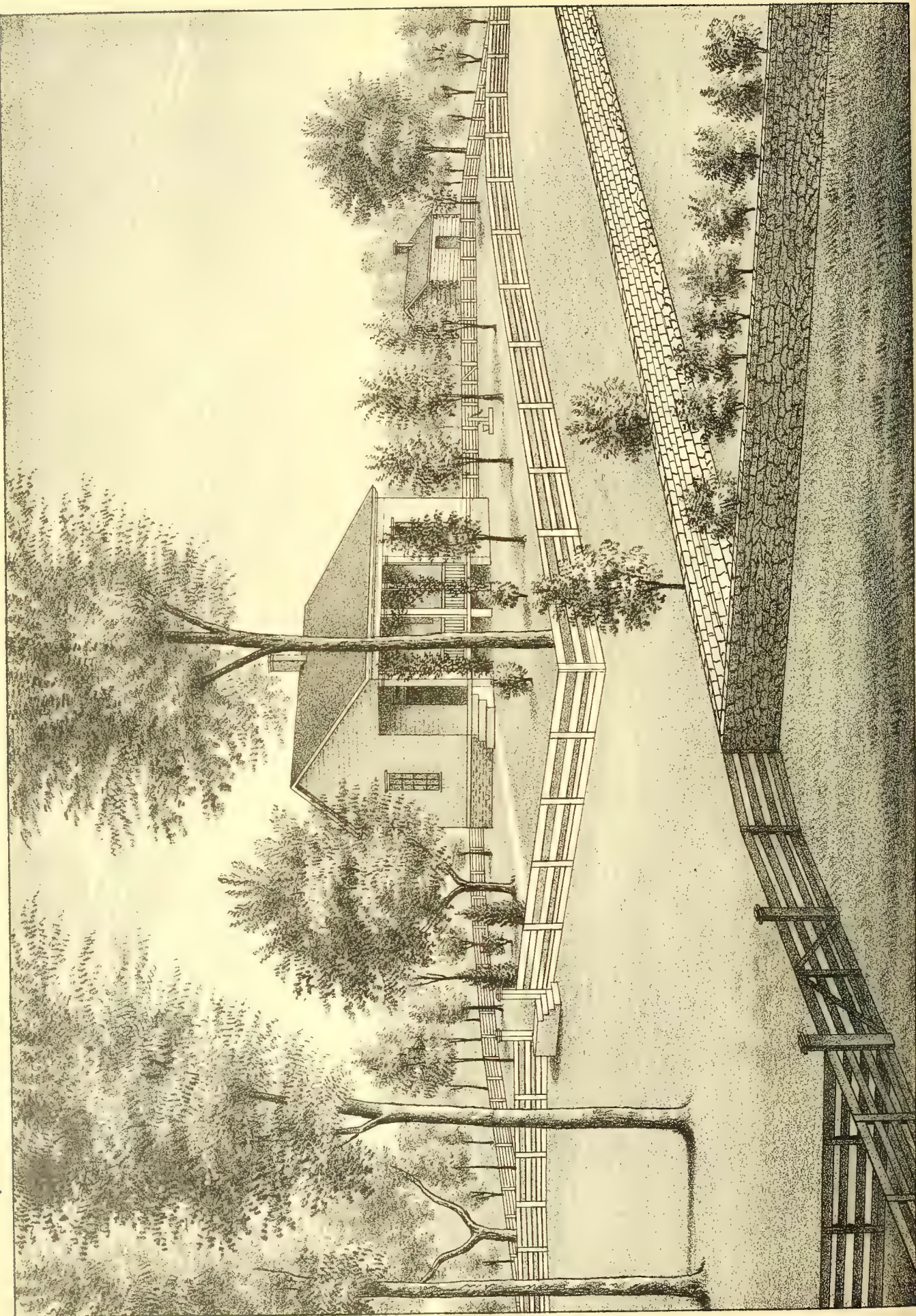
youngest daughter of Isaac Marksbury, a prominent man in his day. He was magistrate of the court for more than twenty years, a man noted for his many good qualities of head and heart, and an active and efficient member of the Christian Church.

The children of W. B. and L. M. Hudson have been William D., Aratia, Isaac M., James, Mollie Lynn, Clayton A., Allie, and Thomas J.

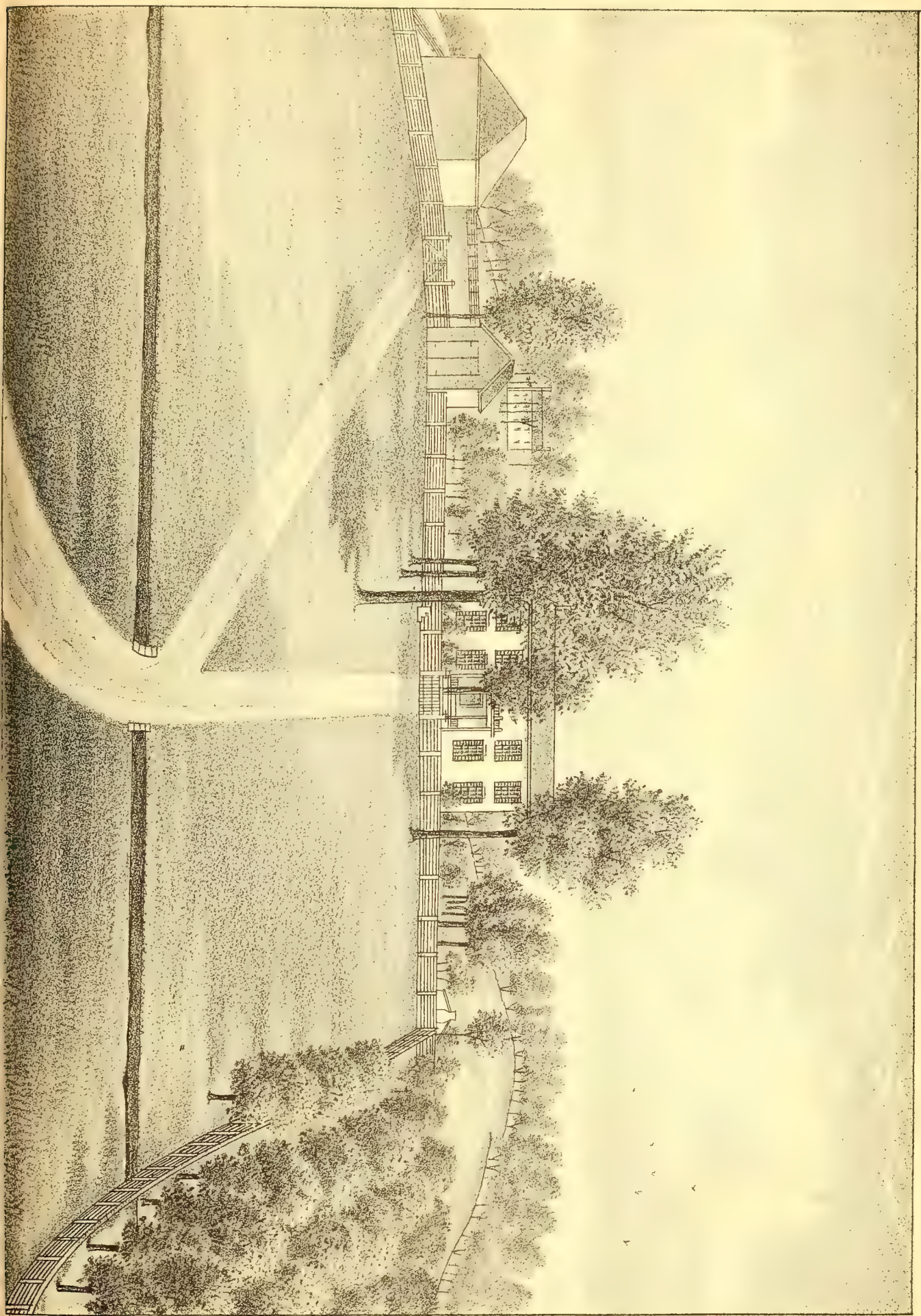
Washington B. Hudson after his marriage engaged in farming on his own account. In 1848 he came to Davidson Co., Tenn., and settled on the farm he now occupies, purchasing it from Dr. James Overton. His original purchase was five hundred and fifty-four acres, to which, however, he added from time to time until his farm comprised eight hundred acres of excellent land, three hundred acres of which he still retains, the rest having been apportioned to his children on their marriage.

Mr. and Mrs. Hudson are members of the Christian Church, a pretty edifice of which stands at the foot of the lane leading to their house, Mr. Hudson bearing the principal part of the cost of its erection.





RESIDENCE OF MRS. N. D. DODSON. 10 1/2 DIST. DAVENPORT, IOWA.





GEORGE THOMAS NELSON.*

George Thomas Nelson was born June 16, 1836, in Fauquier Co., Va., and came to Tennessee with his parents in 1853, and settled at Neely's Bend. It is meet, in view of his standing in the community and of the stirring times which in his young manhood he met and passed through, that a friend should take note of his departure and give this *résumé* of his life.

Enlisting in April, 1861, he was made an officer in Company C, Second Tennessee Regiment, commanded by Col. W. B. Bates, and in the latter part of said month left with his regiment, destined to play no small part in the forthcoming drama of war, for his native hills. After a year campaigning in Virginia he came West with his regiment, and in the latter part of 1862 was connected with the cavalry, commanded by Col. (afterwards Maj.-Gen.) Wharton. This command was noted for its fighting qualities, and won for its leader promotion on the retreat of Bragg's army from Kentucky, and covered itself with honor during the noted campaigns of Tennessee, Georgia, and the Carolinas. His immediate company was attached to the headquarters of Gen. Wharton, performing scout and other duties for him, and will be remembered by the members of that command as the "Cedar Snags." On the memorable Georgia campaign it was detached and assigned to the headquarters of Gen. Hood, and performed the responsible duties of their position with signal courage and fidelity, winning the plaudit of "Well done, good and faithful soldiers!" During all these trying scenes George Thomas Nelson bore him-

self a brave and courageous man. At the close of the war he returned to his home, and soon showed that he could participate in victories on other fields, for peace hath her victories no less renowned than those of war.

With a mind endowed by nature and strengthened by no small acquirements, with a memory tenacious and stored with a fund of pointed and illustrative anecdote, with a wit sparkling and bright, and which he "often brought to turn agreeably some proper thought," he might have entered the list and won distinction in any profession. But being enamored of country life, and holding in love of nature communion with her invisible forms, he preferred the quiet life of a farmer. By energy, talent, and tact he dignified his calling, and with early and late rains gathered plenteous harvests, and with coming years enlarged his boundaries and increased his stores. His belief was that farming successfully deserved and required the exercise of those higher faculties that give success in other departments of life.

In the prime of manhood he who had escaped so many dangers of fire and flood was suddenly cut down. Wife and children are suddenly bereft when all around is promise and hope beckoning on. Truly, the ways of Providence are past finding out, and seem dark and mysterious to human ken.

Dec. 24, 1868, he was married to Mary L., eldest daughter of W. B. Hudson. The issue of this union was three children,—namely, George T., Percy L., and Addison H.

George Thomas Nelson died at his home in Davidson County, July 24, 1877, from injuries received while performing some work at his barn.

* Nashville Daily Banner.

WILLIAM H. WOODRUFF.

William H. Woodruff, third son of C. E. and Elizabeth (Patten) Woodruff, was born in Nashville, Dec. 24, 1846. His father was a native of Ohio, coming to Nashville in 1839, having traveled the entire distance from Ohio to



W. H. WOODRUFF.

Middle Tennessee on foot. He engaged at first as clerk and afterwards as proprietor in mercantile business. A few years since he purchased a farm at Madison Station, some eight miles from Nashville, whither he soon after moved, there combining the business of farmer and merchant. This business is now owned and conducted by his son William.

William H. Woodruff, at the age of sixteen, began railroading as a newsboy on the Chattanooga Railroad trains. This he continued a short time, when he accepted a position as fireman on the Memphis and Louisville, going from that road to the Edgefield and Kentucky Railroad. He afterwards accepted a position on the Evansville, Henderson and Nashville Railroad, first as fireman and afterwards as engineer, in which latter capacity he acted for a year and a half.

He was married at the age of twenty-three to Miss Tabitha A. Rothrock, of Greenville, Ky., and Cornelia J., Claudia H., Susie, and Mabel G. are their children. In politics Mr. Woodruff is independent.

MAJ. JACOB M. BONDURANT.

Maj. Jacob M. Bondurant was born Feb. 4, 1795, in Buckingham Co., Va. His father was one of three brothers who came to this country from France and settled in Virginia at a very early date. He removed with his family to Tennessee while Jacob was very young, settling in the Fourth District of Davidson County, on what

has ever since been the Bondurant homestead, now owned by his son Joseph, and originally containing but sixty-four acres, but which Jacob increased before his death to more than eleven hundred acres.

Maj. Bondurant was married, Nov. 17, 1824, to Elizabeth C. Read, of Sumner County. The children afterwards born to them were Martha, John, Samuel, Elizabeth, Jacob, Jr., Edward P., Joseph R., and Robert L. Maj. Bondurant was a soldier under Jackson in the war of 1812-14, where he acquired the title of major. There is in the possession of one of his sons a letter to the major from Gen. Jackson, instructing him how to proceed to obtain payment for a horse lost by the major in fording a stream. The general and major were lifelong neighbors and bosom-friends, their plantations being separated by not more than three miles.

Maj. Jacob M. Bondurant died Dec. 25, 1858.

TIMOTHY DODSON.

Timothy Dodson was born in Halifax Co., Va., on the 14th day of October, 1778. His ancestry was of Scotch-Irish descent. Caleb Dodson, his father, had three brothers, Joshua, Joseph, and Thomas. Caleb, and perhaps his brothers, were Revolutionary soldiers under Washington, following their chieftain in his campaigns throughout the war. It is a family tradition that at the close of hostilities the old soldier had a sufficient number of "one-hundred-dollar" bills, Continental money, to make a coat, yet their value was inadequate to make a purchase of the garment.

Caleb lived and died in Virginia, as probably did his brothers, excepting Joseph, who at one time removed to Davidson Co., Tenn., settling finally in Dixon County, near Charlotte, where he reared a large family of children.

Timothy Dodson resided with his father until fully grown, when he married (1803) Miss Agnes Wilson, by whom he had two children, born in Virginia.

In 1808 he removed to Davidson Co., Tenn., and rented a few acres adjoining the Hermitage. His whole property at this time consisted of one half-grown and two grown negroes. With this help, upon rented property, he began his labors in Tennessee, which were continued with unremitting industry and uniform success throughout his life.

His first purchase of landed estate was very small, not more than seventy-five acres, which from time to time were augmented into thousands. Some years from the time of his coming—precise date not known—he returned to Virginia to purchase slaves, conveying his funds, which was all specie, upon a pack-horse. The weight of the money was in excess of the avoirdupois of Mr. Dodson, and it was a relief to the horse that his master should substitute his own weight for that of the pack while making the long, wearisome journey from the Hermitage neighborhood to Halifax Co., Va.

Mr. Dodson was successful throughout life, and before his death had given to each of his sons a fine farm.

Mr. Dodson was a close neighbor and personal friend of President Andrew Jackson, and entertained at his table four



TIMOTHY DODSON.



B. F. WAGGONER.



MRS. B. F. WAGGONER.

Photos. by Armstrong, Nashville

B. F. WAGGONER.

Benjamin F. Waggoner's grandfather, Christopher Waggoner, was born in North Carolina, coming to Tennessee in 1792, and settling on White's Creek, within three miles of the present residence of Benjamin, where he engaged in farming.

His third son, Cornelius, father of Benjamin, was three years old at the time of his settlement in Tennessee.

Cornelius married Elizabeth Hoffman. Their children were six in number,—Athalanta, Henry, Benjamin F., Eliza, Tennessee, and Amanda.

Benjamin F. Waggoner was born May 15, 1828, in Davidson Co., Tenn. He remained with his father, attending the district school as opportunity offered during his school days, and at the age of twenty-five engaged in the lumber business on his own account, running a saw-mill on Long Creek, where he had purchased one thousand acres of fine timber-land, five hundred acres of which he still owns. Here he manufactured poplar and oak plank principally.

In 1859 he engaged in the manufacture of sheet-iron stoves, which business he followed until the breaking out of the civil war.

During the war, or for four years, he kept a distillery on the Red River, in Robinson County, making on an average a barrel of spirits per day. After the war he returned to Davidson County and to farming, which business he still pursues.

March 31, 1869, he was married to Miss Tennie V. Cato, of Davidson County. Their children have been four in number, namely: Lina D., Elvie Leo, Mary E., and Charlie F.

Mr. Waggoner is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church (Alex. Green), which he joined while yet a young man, of which he continues to be a consistent member, and to the support of which he liberally contributes. Mrs. Waggoner is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Mount Hennon.

In politics, Mr. Waggoner has been a lifelong Democrat of the Jacksonian school.





Photo. by Armstrong, Nashville.

J M Smith

CAPT. JAMES M. SMITH was born in Adair Co., Ky., April 16, 1819. His father, John Smith, emigrated from Culpepper Co., Va., at an early day and settled in Kentucky, where he was engaged in farming for many years. He subsequently went to Illinois, where he died in 1853. He had a family of six children, of whom James was the oldest. He was reared on his father's farm until he was fifteen years of age, when he went into a store as clerk, and followed that occupation until the spring of 1840, when Messrs. William Garvin & Co., of Louisville, Ky., set him up in the mercantile business at Marion, Ky., which business he continued until March, 1847, when he came to Nashville, and engaged in steamboating on the Cumberland and Ohio Rivers for four years.

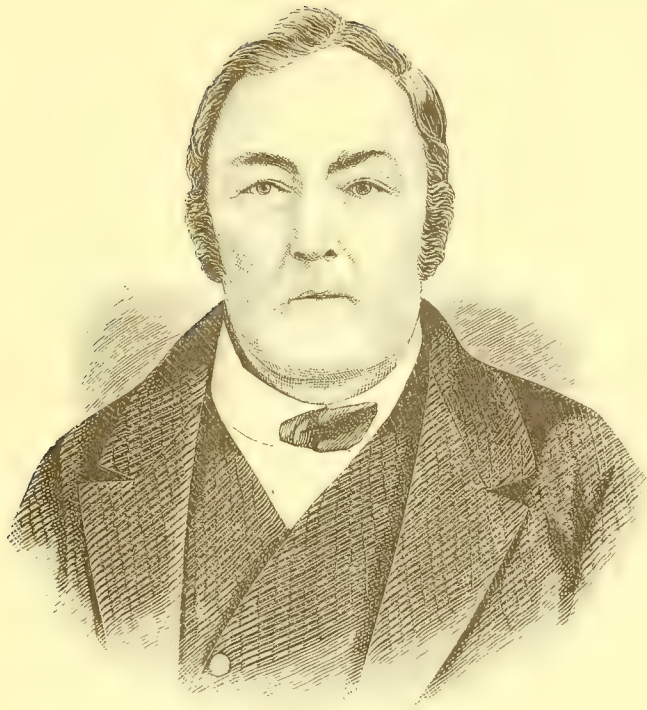
In 1851 he established himself in the mercantile business, in which he has continued to the present time. While merchandising has been his principal

business, he has paid some attention to agriculture. Capt. Smith has a fine farm and home, about three miles south of the city, where he makes a specialty of raising fine horses. The business firm with which he is at present connected is composed of Messrs. Smith, Hill & Rose, and, in addition to mercantile business, is engaged in the manufacture of salt at Clifton, W. Va.

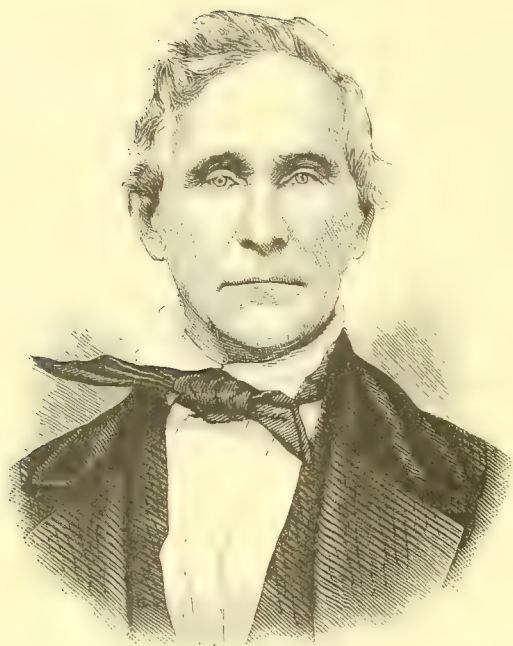
Mr. Smith has been twice married; first, in 1839, to Miss Mary Jane Epley, of Logan Co., Ky. She died in 1863, leaving three children,—Marshall M., Ella Virginia, and Robert Stevens. He was again married, in 1864, to Miss Sallie Nutt, formerly of West Virginia. They are active and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In social relations, Capt. Smith is genial and companionable, in business matters prompt and reliable, at home cordial and hospitable. He is in the strictest sense a self-made, representative man.

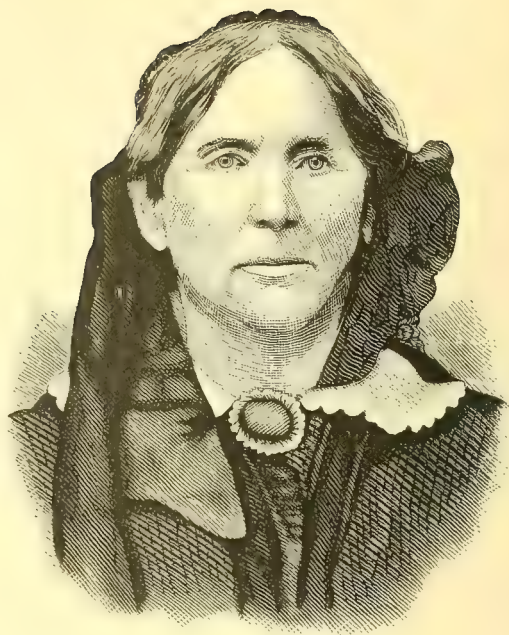




J. M. BONDURANT.



SILAS LINTON.



MRS. SILAS LINTON.

(Photos, by Armstrong, Nashville.)



W. J. LINTON.



MRS. W. J. LINTON.

Presidents of the United States, who at different times were on visits to the Hermitage.

Mr. Dodson was the father of thirteen children,—namely, Caleb, deceased; Lucy, wife of Thomas Semple, now living in Texas, and who has reared a large family; Jefferson, deceased, a successful merchant of Lebanon and father of five children; Julia, who married Bird Fitzgerald, both now deceased; Thomas, deceased; Elizabeth, deceased, wife of J. W. Pennington, left one daughter; Capt. Timothy, a bachelor, who served with credit throughout the war in the Confederate service; Mary, wife of George Ridley, residing in West Tennessee, and the mother of two children; Joseph W., who married Mattie Curd, of Wilson County, and who now resides at the mouth of Stone's River, in this county. This son was frequently intrusted with important business matters by President Jackson. Louisa B., who died just as she had reached womanhood; Sarah Ann Calloway, deceased, wife of Wade Baker, and mother of two children; William C., married to Elizabeth Ann, daughter of William Curd, of Wilson County. He is a prosperous, well-to-do farmer and father of six sons. Sallie Ward, the only one of thirteen born who failed to attain majority before death.

It will be seen that Mr. Timothy Dodson was the head of a very large family, yet he failed not to provide abundantly for his household, both in immediate and future wants. He was a man of great will and energy, liberal, industrious, and temperate. He was a staunch Democrat, and in later life a strict member of the Baptist Church. His wife was a lady fit in every respect to rear so large a family, and Mr. Dodson always attributed much of his success to the wise counsel and hearty co-operation of his bosom companion. She died in February, 1855, and six months later she was followed by her husband. The pair, with nearly all deceased members of the family, are interred in the family burying-ground upon the old homestead on Stone's River.

THEOPHILUS SCRUGGS.

Theophilus Scruggs is of Scotch ancestry, but his immediate predecessors were natives of Virginia. His father, Drury E. Scruggs, was an aged man with a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters, when in 1808 he came from Virginia to Davidson Co., Tenn.

Theophilus Scruggs was his third son; was born in September, 1782, being aged about eighteen years when he came with his father's family to Tennessee. On the 22d day of November, 1818, he married Charlotte Perry, daughter of George Perry, who was by nativity a Scotchman, but who came to Davidson County at an early day in its history. After his marriage Mr. Scruggs settled at what is now the town of Goodlettsville, in Davidson County, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was an ardent lover of the chase, and was in every sense a representative of the hardy pioneer spirits who braved the dangers, endured the hardships, and submitted to the privations of border-life to pave the way for the advanced civilization of to-day, and who aided in transforming what was then a dense wilderness inhabited by wild beasts, and at one time by wilder men, into a beau-

tiful country that is now blooming like a garden. At the time of his early manhood, game, such as deer, bears, etc., abounded here, and his hours of leisure were spent in their pursuit. He was a great admirer of that noblest of all animals, the horse, and his early life was engaged in the rearing of thoroughbred horses.

Mr. Scruggs' children, eight in number, made their advent in the following order: George P., born Nov. 2, 1821; Benjamin F., born Jan. 22, 1823; Eliza Ann, born Nov. 26, 1824; Narcissa, born Aug. 26, 1826; Allen P., born Feb. 28, 1829; Christopher C., born April 2, 1831; Alexander, born Oct. 2, 1834; Richard, born Feb. 28, 1837.

In politics Mr. Scruggs was an old-line Whig. In the war of 1812 he was a soldier under the heroic leadership of Jackson, having raised a company of volunteers on his own account, of which he was made captain. He was in nearly every engagement of the war, and acquitted himself with honor and distinction, and will be handed down in history as one of the heroes of the memorable battle of New Orleans; was discharged in 1815, and returned immediately to the peaceful pursuits of pastoral life, and in the quiet avocation of agriculture and developing the interests of his county he ended his days. A noble life, nobly spent. He lived an unostentatious life and died on April 16, 1864, regretted by all who knew him.

His son, A. P. Scruggs, was reared on the farm with his father. At common school he received what education was attainable at that time. On the 3d of March, 1859, he married Susan E. Speer, daughter of Andrew Speer, who was a representative of one of the oldest families of the county, his mother having been in the old Buchanan Fort at the time of its siege. After his marriage Mr. Scruggs settled on the farm on which he now resides, and which he has transformed into a beautiful and tasty home. He inserts this sketch in honor of his father's memory, and to perpetuate the history of one of the oldest families of the county.

SILAS LINTON.

Silas Linton, son of Hezekiah and Joanna Linton, and grandson of Hezekiah Linton, Sr., was born in North Carolina, Aug. 8, 1799. His father was a lieutenant in the war of the Revolution, served with distinction, and was honorably discharged. In consideration of his services he received from the United States government a grant of land, but from some cause his family never obtained possession of it.

About 1806 he started with his family from North Carolina to come to Davidson Co., Tenn., but on the way was stricken with an illness which proved fatal. His widow and family, however, came on, and settled in the Fourteenth District, Davidson County. Here she married again, her second husband being Benjamin Pritchard. She was a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Silas Linton remained with his mother on the farm until he was grown. His first start in life was as hired laborer for Robin Hill; he worked two years, and received as compensation for his services eighty dollars. He then engaged as overseer on a

farm for one Jones. On the 20th of January, 1820, he married Margaret Pritchard, and settled on the farm now owned by his son, William J., in southeast part of District Fourteen, Davidson County. They had three children.

Mr. Linton was a tidy, practical, and successful farmer. He owned about one thousand acres of land. Both himself and wife were zealous members of the Christian Church, and for more than fifty years they trod the path of life happily, hand in hand, together. He died Aug. 1, 1873. Mrs. Linton was born in North Carolina in 1802. She died Oct. 9, 1878. They were honorable and honored people. They lived respected and died regretted by all who knew them. This tribute to their memory is inserted by their son, William J.

WILLIAM JAMES LINTON.

William James Linton, only son of Silas and Margaret Linton, was born in Davidson Co., Tenn., Oct. 22, 1822, on the old homestead, on which he now resides. He received a common-school education, and by reading much has acquired a good practical business education. He resided with his parents on the farm until his marriage, Sept. 10, 1843, to Miss Jarutha Vaughn. They had five children: Johnson V., who married first Miss Rosanna Hughes, and after her demise Miss Elizabeth Hughes, and is now a farmer in the Fourteenth District; Margaret, who married Nathan Greer and resides in Williamson County; Silas, who married Miss Kate Anderson and is now a farmer in the Fourteenth District; and William J., Jr., who married Miss Mary Givings and now lives on the old Linton homestead. All of them are good citizens and are in good circumstances in life.

Mrs. Linton died July 10, 1853. She was a member of the Christian Church; was an estimable lady, a pious,

affectionate mother, and a loving wife, and, dying, left behind the rich fragrance of a good Christian character as a precious legacy to her children.

On Dec. 21, 1854, Mr. Linton married his second wife, Miss Mary J. Moss, who lived but six months after her marriage, dying June 25, 1855.

Mr. Linton married his third wife, Mrs. E. A. McLemore, formerly Miss Hughes, Dec. 24, 1856. She was the widow of Daniel J. McLemore, a lawyer who lived in Tyler, Smith Co., Texas. At the time of her marriage to Mr. Linton she had one son, Thomas J., who is now a clerk in Memphis, Tenn.

To Mr. and Mrs. Linton were born six children, three of whom—viz., Rose Lee, Sidney H., and Robert L.—are residing with them. Of the remaining three, Lucy M. died in her eighteenth year, Willie R. died at the age of fifteen years, and Eustace A. at the age of two years.

Mrs. Linton is a daughter of Thomas and Lucy M. Hughes; was born near Hillsboro', Williamson Co., Tenn., Jan. 9, 1832. Her father was a native of North Carolina, born in 1805, and settled on West Harpeth, in Williamson County, 1808. He married Lucy M. Bond, with whom he has lived fifty years. They have had twelve children, only three of whom are living,—Eustachia A., Sidney, who is now a farmer in his native county, and Elizabeth P., who married a son of William J. Linton.

Mr. Linton has a fine valley farm of seven hundred acres. He has a beautiful home, with magnificent scenery surrounding it; his farm is well watered and in a high state of cultivation. Both himself and wife are worthy members of the Christian Church. He is liberal in his donations to the church, and the poor go not empty-handed away. He was formerly a Whig, but of late takes no interest in politics further than to cast his vote.



W. C. Hutton

WM. CARTER HUTTON



MRS. W. C. HUTTON.

was born Jan. 20, 1842, in that part of the Sixteenth District of Davidson County which is now Pegram's Station, Cheatham Co.

John Hutton, his paternal grandfather, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, and emigrated to America soon after the Revolution, when he was but sixteen years of age.

He lived in New York and Pennsylvania until manhood, was married in Philadelphia to his first wife, and soon after removed to North Carolina, and resided there fifteen or more years, thence removing to Rutherford Co., Tenn., in 1807. Before his death he moved to Williamson County. He was the father of twenty children. He was an independent thinker and Democrat in politics.

Wm. Drennan, son of John Hutton, was born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., Nov. 17, 1802, and came when a young lad with his father to Tennessee. When of age he moved to the Sixteenth District, Davidson County, and engaged in farming and tanning. He married for his first wife Miss Martha Dillahunt, daughter of an old settler in Davidson County. He continued in business (adding a shoe- and saddler-shop) until his death, Aug. 4, 1858.

His second marriage was solemnized in 1833. This wife, Miss Virginia Ferebee, was born near Norfolk, Va., and was the eldest of six children of Thomas and Sally Ferebee. She was brought to Tennessee in 1819, when only one year of age. Their children, four in number, are: Sally E. (who married, first Col. Jas. E. Newsom, second Rev. W. D. Cherry); John H.; Thomas F. (farmers in the Fourteenth District, Davidson County); and William C.

William Carter was educated first at common schools, then at Charlotte, Tenn., afterwards at White Creek Spring, under the tuition of that veteran and able teacher, Edwin R. Crocker.

In February, 1859, Mr. Hutton went to Franklin, Tenn., and commenced the study of medicine with D. B. Cliffe, M.D.; in October of same year attended Shelby Medical College; also attended summer course of 1860, fall course of 1860-61, graduating as M.D., Feb. 21, 1861. After graduation he enlisted in Co. A, Rock City Guards, of Nashville, and was mustered into the Confederate army. He served under Gen. Lee in Northwest Virginia, and was transferred to "Stonewall" Jackson's corps. After twelve months' services he returned to Nashville, and began practicing his profession at Pegram's Station. In addition to farming and the practicing of his profession, he engaged in merchandising from 1866 to 1870. In 1875 he moved to "Mount Airy," the pleasant home where he now resides, on Harpeth River.

He combines the practice of medicine with agriculture, his large and lucrative practice occupying most of his time.

He married, July 8, 1862, Miss Julia A. Pegram, daughter of Roger Pegram, Esq.; her parents were from Virginia,—on the paternal side from Dinwiddie County; her mother, Caroline Williams, from Halifax County. Mrs. Hutton was born in Davidson County, about a mile from the birthplace of her husband. She was educated at the Tennessee Female College, Franklin, Tenn. They have seven living children,—Cora V. C., Roger P., Willie D., Sallie, Annie L., Vernon, and Irving.

Politically Dr. Hutton is a Democrat, though strictly a free-thinker. He has never sought office, preferring never to compromise his independence of thought or action. In matters of public interest he is liberal, a friend to education and the advancement of mankind, and, though not a member of any Christian organization, entertains high moral principles and fixed convictions.



MRS. W. H. LOVELL.



W. H. LOVELL.

Photos. by Armstrong, Nashville.

WILLIAM H. LOVELL.

It is not to the soldiery, with its pomp, parade, glitter, and clash of arms, not to the politicians, with their noisy oratory and fiery declamations and invectives, that American liberty will owe its preservation and perpetuity. These are but the foam and froth on the surface of a deep and powerful river. The current bearing on in strength and to safety the free institutions of our land is best typified by such a person as the one of whom we now write. The class of which he is a type will so long as right triumphs control its destiny. He is emphatically one of the people and a representative man in all respects. Without parade, without noise, quietly and steadily, conservatively and consistently, he has ever aimed to know what was transpiring around him, and, knowing, to use his best judgment in choosing a course adapted to produce "the greatest good to the greatest number."

William Harrison Lovell was born on Sam's Creek, in Davidson Co., Tenn., May 14, 1810. (This territory is now a part of Cheatham County.) His father, John Munroe Lovell, was born, Sept. 1, 1777, in North Carolina, and moved to Davidson County about the commencement of the present century, and settled, after marrying Susanna Pack in 1808, on Sam's Creek. He resided there about two years, then moved to Pond Creek, and lived there until his death, which occurred in 1856. He was a justice of the peace, a representative farmer, a member of the Methodist Church, and a good man.

William H. Lovell resided with his parents until 1833, when, on April 4, he married Miss L. Rubama House, daughter of John C. House, Esq., who came to Davidson County in 1814 from near Raleigh, N. C. She was born Sept. 21, 1813. About two years after their marriage Mr. Lovell made a purchase of a portion of his present homestead, and they moved to the

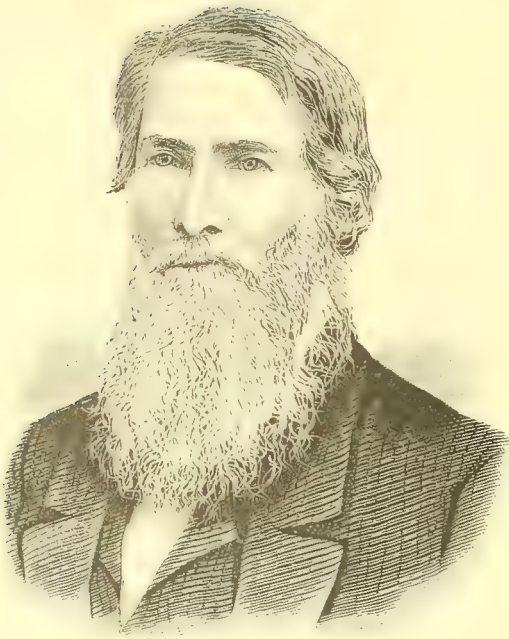
place on the waters of the Harpeth River where, after forty-five years of useful and contented life, they now reside.

To the small farm of ninety-three acres with which he commenced his home life, Mr. Lovell has from time to time added in various ways, until his real estate at this writing amounts to about two thousand one hundred acres.

Mr. Lovell has always been an admirer and an ardent supporter of the political doctrines enunciated by Jefferson, Jackson, and other champions of the Democratic party, and cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson in his first candidacy for President. He was elected justice of the peace, and held that office for several years, and has, from time to time through his whole life, held various other offices and positions of honor and trust, the unsolicited gift of his neighbors.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Lovell have for over thirty years been consistent and active members of the Methodist Church, and they have always liberally aided, financially and otherwise, not alone their own particular sect, but the cause of Christianity and morality wherever it could be done by them. Their children are Susan P., who married Rev. John A. Cox, of the Methodist Church (he died in 1874, leaving several children); Thomas R. (deceased); William W. (deceased); Caroline T.; Charles B., who served throughout the late civil war in the Confederate service; John H.; Carroll M., who graduated in medicine at Vanderbilt University, and is now a rising physician in this county; and Nancy E.

Caroline married J. A. J. Shelton, who was in the Confederate service in the late war, and was killed at the battle of Atlanta, Ga., in 1863. Mrs. Shelton died in 1862, leaving two children,—Emma and Ida,—who were taken home by Mr. and Mrs. Lovell and cared for and reared as their own children.



JOHN BUTTERWORTH.



MRS. JOHN BUTTERWORTH.

JOHN BUTTERWORTH.

An early settler! How much of hardy endurance, of wearing toil, of deprivation, is told in those words! and the most expressive description of John Butterworth and his wife is, that they were early settlers.

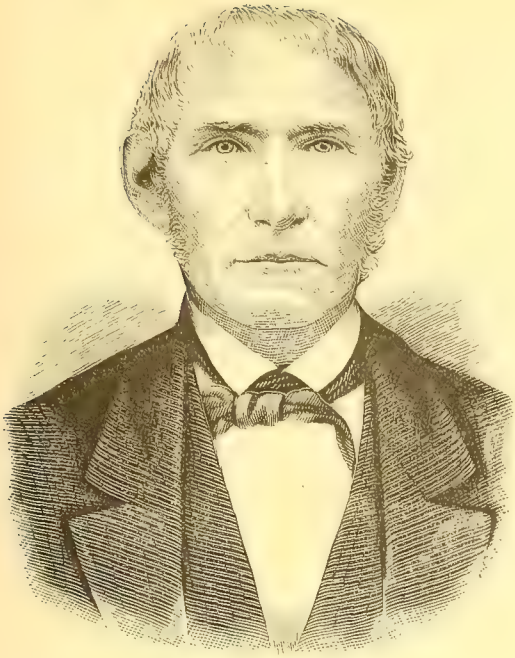
The ancestors of John Butterworth came from England in the colonial period to Virginia, where Benjamin Butterworth, his father, resided at the time of his birth, which occurred in Campbell County, March 25, 1794. His boyhood and early youth were spent with his mother on the farm left by his father, who was drowned. At the call for soldiers in the war of 1812 young Butterworth showed his patriotism by being one of the first to enlist. He served faithfully and well, receiving an honorable discharge from service. Immediately thereafter he came to Sumner Co., Tenn., where he married Lucy Talley. The young couple commenced housekeeping on a farm on the waters of Drake's Creek.

They resided here only a very few years, Mr. Butterworth selling his place and removing to Davidson County when about twenty-five years old. His first settlement in this county proved to be the home of his old age, and during the many years in which

this worthy couple lived and toiled together they experienced many vicissitudes. Here were born to them seven children,—Caroline (deceased), Parmelia, Reuben, Sally, William, James, and Zachariah (deceased). Sally, William, and James now (1880) reside on the old homestead.

Mr. Butterworth never had any political aspirations, preferring the quiet, unostentatious life of a farmer, but voted the Whig ticket early in life, afterwards the Democratic. He enjoyed the sport of hunting, and was a crack marksman, and his labor was blessed with competency. He died April 20, 1877, at the advanced age of eighty-three years, never being sick a day till his last illness.

Lucy Talley, his wife, was born in Cumberland Co., Va., June 17, 1792, and moved with her parents to Sumner Co., Tenn., at the age of six years. She resided in Sumner County till her marriage. She was for many years a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and acted well her part in the sphere of life which Providence assigned to her. A kind, indulgent mother, her memory is cherished by a group of loving descendants. She died Jan. 23, 1873.



JOHN C. BOWERS.



MRS. JOHN C. BOWERS.

JOHN C. BOWERS.

William Pitt Bowers, father of John C., was of English parentage, and born in New Jersey in 1767. In early manhood he removed to North Carolina, where he married Sally Gomer in the latter part of the last century. Shortly after his marriage he emigrated to Davidson Co., Tenn., where he became possessed of about five hundred acres of land. He was bluff and hearty, a worthy type of frontiersmen, and a representative farmer of that period. He died in April, 1823.

Lemuel, the oldest of their six children, was born in North Carolina previous to their removal to Davidson County. John and Stephen, both residing in the Twentieth Civil District, are the only ones now living. John C. Bowers was born Aug. 3, 1801. His boyhood and youth were spent among the evergreen-capped hills and beautiful vales where now, in the sunset of life, he sits musing over the varied and eventful scenes which memory recalls as the panorama of those many years passes in retrospect before his vision. He has lived to see the almost boundless forests through which in his youth and early manhood he used to chase the bounding stag transformed into broad and waving fields of grain, interspersed with beautiful farm-houses, and dotted here and there with thriving villages.

The lofty hills that then echoed the panther's wild scream are now resonant with the neigh of the iron horse. The very lightning that used to play fantastic freaks about the cloud-capped summits of his

native hills, now chained and tamed by the hand of man, has become his passive servitor and swift-winged messenger. During the fourscore years of his life nature wild and unadorned has yielded to the touch and donned the garb of civilization; great, indeed, have been the changes he has lived to witness.

Mr. Bowers received some literary instruction both in Davidson and Montgomery Counties, and when twenty-one years of age, on Dec. 26, 1822, he married Sally Lassiter. Immediately after their marriage he commenced farming on the same place where, after fifty-seven years of harmonious married life, they now reside. Their family consists of six living children,—William, Lynville, Caroline, John, Martha, and Sally,—all of whom, except John, live within three miles of the old homestead. The descendants of Mr. and Mrs. Bowers, including children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, number over one hundred.

Mr. Bowers has always been a quiet, unpretentious man, a good farmer and citizen, and has been justice of the peace in his district for over twenty years, during which time his decisions have been noted for their justice, yet justice tempered with mercy. He has always endeavored to act as peacemaker rather than agitator, and now as his long life draws near its close he is revered and loved by his neighbors and friends as one who has lived a worthy, honorable, and useful life.



DR. JESSE HENRY JORDAN.



MRS. JESSE HENRY JORDAN.

DR. JESSE HENRY JORDAN.

The paternal ancestry of Dr. Jesse Henry Jordan were Irish. They came to this country at a very early day and settled in Davidson County.

His grandfather, Meredith Jordan, immigrated to Tennessee from North Carolina, settled within ten miles of Nashville, and engaged in farming. His father, Benjamin Jordan, was married to Miss Louisa Brown. Their children were eight in number.

Jesse H., the youngest son, was born in Davidson County, March 24, 1838. His advantages for an education were not of the best, but by dint of hard study he was enabled to graduate at the Nashville University, in 1864, with the degree of M.D. He began the practice of his profession at Sam's Creek, Cheatham Co., remaining but one year, and then moving to Davidson County, where he now lives.

In November, 1865, he was married to Miss Nannie, eldest daughter of W. D. and Elizabeth (Cato) Simpkins. His first wife dying two years after marriage, he married for his second wife her sister, Miss Bettie Simpkins, Sept. 28, 1869. Their chil-

dren are H. Shelly, Nannie B., Leslie, Willie D. (deceased), and an infant son.

W. D. Simpkins died May 13, 1871, at the age of fifty-five. He was the son of Orman A. and Nancy Simpkins, who were of the earliest settlers. W. D. Simpkins was a farmer and dealer in live-stock, turning his attention in his latter days more particularly to fat stock, acquiring most of his wealth in this business. He was a most enterprising and public-spirited man, and successful in all his undertakings. He was very benevolent and charitable, giving liberally to endowment funds. He built entirely of his own means the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in the Twenty-third District of Davidson County, with which he became connected while yet a young man, remaining a member until his death. In all his walk he was an honorable, upright man and Christian gentleman. With no advantages in his youth, yet by close observation and attentive reading he became a well-informed man. In politics he was Democratic.



MRS. JACOB M. MAYO.



JACOB M. MAYO.

Photos. by Armstrong, Nashville.

JACOB M. MAYO.

Jacob M. Mayo was born in Fluvanna Co., Va., June 22, 1812. His ancestors were of English origin, and emigrated to this country away back in the days of the first settlements. Mr. Mayo received a common-school education. Shortly after attaining his majority he came to Davidson County, and engaged as teacher. This occupation he continued for several years with success, winning friends and popularity.

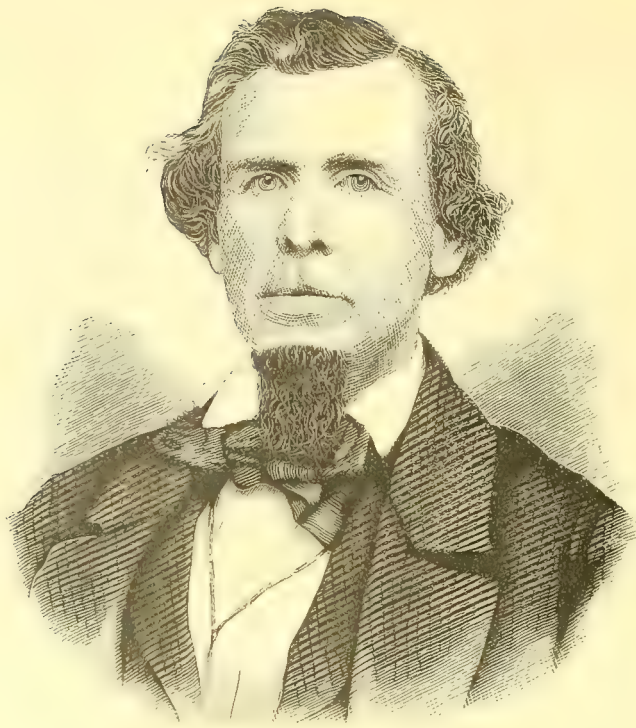
In 1844, Mr. Mayo concluded to change his business to lumbering, and built a saw-mill in the Twenty-fourth District of Davidson County, and from that time to the present he has been engaged in lumbering, carrying on farming at the same time quite extensively.

In 1848, Mr. Mayo was married to Mary Ann Holt, daughter of Henry Holt, an early settler of Davidson County, and a participant with Gen. Jackson in the Creek war and war of 1812. For the past nineteen years this worthy couple have resided on the homestead of about four hundred acres in the Twenty-fourth District of Davidson County.

They have had fifteen children,—Tennessee, born in 1848; Henry Valentine, born Jan. 3, 1850, died June 24, 1873; Mary Ann, born March 31, 1851; Sarah Jane, born June 11, 1852, died Dec. 18, 1875; Amanda, born Jan. 10, 1854; Catherine, born Jan. 22,

1859; Ellen, born May 11, 1860; Elizabeth, born March 24, 1862; Jackson J., born July 22, 1863; Joanna and Josephine (twins), born Oct. 3, 1865; George, born April 15, 1867; Susannah Isabel, born in August, 1869, died July 4, 1872. Of these, four—Tennessee, Henry V., Sarah J., and Amanda—are married.

In politics Mr. Mayo was in old times a Whig, but has latterly affiliated with the Democrats. Mr. Mayo has been identified prominently for over forty years with the Methodist Church, and has ever been found one of its most liberal supporters, and his house the home of the itinerants. In all of his varied business transactions Mr. Mayo has deserved and won the confidence of the community in a pre-eminent degree for honesty, fair dealing, and integrity, and no one has had reason to doubt his word or to complain of an act of injustice. Frank and outspoken himself, he has an admiration for the same qualities in others. His desire to oblige others has frequently caused him personal inconvenience, yet to-day no man is more true to a friend, or a more staunch adherent to a person or cause deemed by him deserving, than is he. He enjoys an active life, and as the result of the labor of years he has the satisfaction of possessing a handsome competency.



FRANK M. MCINTOSH.

Frank M. McIntosh, was of Scottish descent, his ancestry being early settlers in Illinois. His grandfather was John McIntosh, whose third son, also named John, was the father of Frank. Frank's father was born Oct. 15, 1794, in Fayette Co., Ky. He was a soldier under Gen. Harrison, and was present at the death of the celebrated Indian warrior Tecumseh at the battle of the Thames. He was married June 9, 1817, to Miss Sarah Cowley, of Baltimore. Their children were Henry A., Plummer B., Mary A., John W., Frank M., Lucy H., and Joseph C.

John McIntosh immigrated with his family to Tennessee about the year 1828, having been there himself previously, and assisted in the building of the first jail in Nashville. At the time of his marriage he could not read, but acquired this accomplishment of his wife, and in his maturer years was a man of fine intelligence, possessing much general information gleaned from reading and observation. Having experience acquired in the management of a similar institution in Kentucky, he was placed in charge of the State Prison in Nashville when there was but a single prisoner. This position he retained for more than thirty years, performing the varied duties of the trust with singular fidelity, and with great satisfaction to the people and profit to the State of many thousands of dollars, resigning the place when it became evident that his advanced years and declining health prevented him from performing the duties of the office with his wonted vigor. He

was one of the most efficient members of the First Baptist Church, Nashville, its elder for many years, and contributed liberally to its support. In politics he was a Jacksonian Democrat. He died June 1, 1859, at his plantation in Louisiana, leaving a considerable fortune, which, however, had been materially diminished by unfortunate contracts on the Chattanooga Railroad.

Frank M. McIntosh was born in Frankfort, Ky., April 1, 1827. He enjoyed superior educational advantages, and at the age of fifteen was employed as clerk by Col. A. W. Johnson, with whom he remained about nine years, when he embarked in the mercantile business on his own account as a wholesale and retail grocer. Unfortunately, at the end of one year, in which his business had prospered, his entire stock was burned, and as the company in which he was insured was insolvent, he lost every dollar. Very soon afterwards he was appointed deputy United States marshal, a position he kept until the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion. Nov. 11, 1857, he was married to Eliza J., eldest daughter of Henry Menees, of Davidson County. Their children were John, Henry P., and Lucy. His first wife dying, he married for his second her sister, Miss Ellen Menees, July 8, 1863. Their children have been Elizabeth, Henry, Frank W., Sally, Mary, and Harvest.

Henry Menees' ancestors were pioneer settlers. His mother was a relative of Gen. Coffee, of Revolutionary fame, also one of Jackson's officers at the battle of New Orleans.



MR. J. W. HOWINGTON.



MRS. J. W. HOWINGTON.

J. W. HOWINGTON.

James White Howington is third son of Willis Howington, of Newport, Tenn., where James was born Aug. 1, 1810. His mother's name was Catherine Johnson, daughter of Noel Johnson, of Granville Co., N. C.

Willis Howington was a soldier in the war of 1812-14, was reported as missing, and, as he was never afterwards heard of, was probably killed.

James W. Howington, when but a mere lad, was apprenticed to one Joel Van Ney, who kept a tavern in Wilksboro'.

At the age of eighteen he went to Murray Co., Tenn., remaining one year engaged in farming. From there he went to New Orleans, where he made his home for three years or more while he followed boating on the Mississippi.

In 1836 he came to Davidson County, and the same year, August 8th, he was married to Rachel, fourth daughter of Elisha and Catherine Rhodes. Their children were James, Harvey, and Sarah A. (deceased). His first wife died Oct. 8, 1839. Jan. 5, 1840, he was married to Mary A., eldest daughter

of Henry and Jemima McNeill, of Williamson County. By this union ten children have been born,—namely, Permelia, Margaret, William Cave (deceased), Knox Polk (deceased), Rachael, Martha, Nancy (deceased), Andrew J., Francis Marion, one dying in infancy.

Mr. Howington's business has combined the branches of farming and milling. In 1847 he bought six hundred acres of heavy timber-land, which later purchases increased to fifteen hundred acres, the number he now owns. For the conversion of this timber into lumber, in 1850 he built a steam saw-mill, which he carried on for nine years.

Mr. and Mrs. Howington are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, to the support of which they liberally contribute, and of which Mr. Howington has been an elder for many years.

Now in the seventieth year of his age, Mr. Howington can say with pride that he has never during his long life used tobacco in any way or drank a glass of liquor.



J. W. Pennington

THE subject of this brief sketch was the son of Graves Pennington, and was born in Davidson Co., Tenn., May 23, 1804. His father was a native of Virginia, and came to Davidson County at an early day, where he engaged in farming until his death.

John W. Pennington was a very successful farmer, and as such was a representative man. He was quite an extensive dealer in stock. He commenced life poor, but by his indomitable energy and frugality he became well off. He was four times married,—first to Elizabeth Dodson; second, to Miss America McMurry; third, to Henrietta Maxey; and fourth,

to Miss Alen Brunson, whom he married Oct. 29, 1867.

He has one living daughter by his first wife, Sarah A., who married W. H. Seal, a farmer in District 2, at McSpodden Bend. He has two children by his third wife,—Lunette P., who married Dr. O. Weakley, and resides on the “Old Home;” and Johnetta, who married James Burns, a successful business man in Nashville.

Mr. Pennington was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He died Aug. 25, 1877, and was buried in Mount Olivet Cemetery.



FELIX GRUNDY EARTHMAN.

Felix Grundy Earthman is of German descent. His paternal grandfather, Isaac Earthman, was a native of Germany, but emigrated to the United States of America more than a century ago, and about the close of the last century came to Davidson Co., Tenn. His sons were Lewis, John, James, Henry, and Isaac; and his daughters were Sally, Mary, and Nancy. Lewis is the father of Felix G. Earthman, whose portrait is presented above. He was one of the hardy, active, chase-loving pioneer farmers of the county, and lived and died on the farm now occupied by his grandson, William L. Earthman. His family consisted of three sons and two daughters,—John H., Andrew J., Jane, Felix G., and Mary E. Felix was born March 17, 1821. He received at the common schools of his district the rudiments of an education, and when he had attained a proper age attended law school at Franklin, Tenn., and graduated with honor. Though Mr. Earthman never practiced the profession for which he had qualified himself, yet the knowledge he had thus acquired was of the greatest service to him in after-life in the pursuit which he chiefly devoted himself,—i.e., that of farmer, and trader, in which he was engaged all his life.

1845, he married Mary Ann Wil-
son of William Wilkinson, and step

daughter of Gilbert Marshall, both early settlers of Davidson County. To them were born two children,—William Lewis and Mary Ann, the latter of whom died in her fourteenth year.

In politics Mr. Earthman was an "old-line Whig" and always advocated the principles and interests of his party strongly; in fact, he was the leading spirit in political matters in his district. Though religiously inclined, and a man of good morals generally, yet he never connected himself with any church or organization.

He was justice of the peace for many years, was lieutenant-colonel of militia, and enjoyed the confidence and esteem of the large circle of acquaintances and friends with whom his extensive business transactions brought him in contact. He died on the 21st day of August, 1873.

His only son, William L. Earthman, was born May 27, 1846. On May 29, 1875, he married Mary M. Ferrell; they have three children,—John H., Grundy, and Mary Ann. He resides on the homestead of his father, engaged in farming and merchandising. He inserts this portrait as a biography of his father as a monument to the memory of one who ever proved himself a worthy citizen, a genial companion, a warm-hearted, constant friend, an honorable man, and a devoted and kind father.

NAMES OF PATRONS

OF DAVIDSON COUNTY HISTORY, WITH PERSONAL STATISTICS.

- Atchison, Thomas A., Physician, b. Kentucky, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Allison, Andrew, Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Akers, Albert, Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Atchison, W. A., Physician, b. Kentucky, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Armstrong, W. E., Photographer, b. Kentucky, s. 1873; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Alley, A. W. V., Coal Dealer, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Alston, Mrs. Lou W., Young Ladies' Boarding Hall, b. Tennessee, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ament, Samuel P., Retired, b. Kentucky, s. 1820; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Allen, A. S., Clerk, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Atwell, W. H., Furniture Dealer, b. Virginia, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Anderson, Church, Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Aimison, William, Printer, b. France, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Alexander, Allison, Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Adams, A. G. J., p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Achey, P. H., Auctioneer and Commission, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1820; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Anable, Joseph, Hackman, b. North Carolina, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Allen, R. M., Stone Mason, b. Tennessee, s. 1876; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Anderson, William E., Nurseryman, b. New York, s. 1877; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Alley, J. M., Marketer, b. Tennessee, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Andrews, Jim H., Hardware Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Allen, W. W., Blacksmith, b. North Carolina, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Andrews, T. M., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Abbey, Isaac S., Physician, b. Mississippi, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Allen, James, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Anthony, George M., Printer, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Armistead, William B., Jr., Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Anderson, John D., Insurance, b. Missouri, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Atkinson, O. S., Saddlery and Harness, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Argo, John J., Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Adams, Nathan, Retired, b. Ireland, s. 1817; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Anderson, S. R., Merchant, b. Virginia, s. 1825; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Allen, F. M., Carriage Builder, b. Virginia, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Adams, Adam Gillespie, Merchant, b. Ireland, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Anderson, William F., Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Alexander, Toney, Porter, b. South Carolina, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Allen, Charles, Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Armstrong, Fannie, Music Teacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Allen, J. H., Manufacturer, b. Indiana, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Adams, Levy, Carpenter and Builder, b. Kentucky, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Alexander, James P., Salesman, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Aurich, Charles E., Farmer, b. New York, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Alford, William, Farmer and Stock Grower, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Alexander, James, Farmer, b. Kentucky, s. 1855; p. o. add. Station A, Nashville, Tenn.
- Abley, S. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1843.
- Allen, M. F., Superintendent Mechanical Department State Prison, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Allen, J. B., Foreman of Prison, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Adams, J. N., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Adams, Mrs. M., b. Kentucky, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Acklin, W. E., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ament, Samuel P.
- Alford, N. T., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Alford, Mrs. M. D., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Alford, R. C., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1817; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Allen, James, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1838.
- Allison, Thomas J., Miller and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1808; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Anderson, William, Teacher and Preacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1876; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Anderson, Jno. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Anderson, Thompson, Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Allen, J. C.
- Abernethy, S., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1827; p. o. add. Eaton's Creek.
- Adkisson, J. P., Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1848; p. o. add. White's Bend, Tenn.
- Brown, Neil S., Lawyer, b. Giles Co., Tenn., s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baxter, Nathaniel, Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1812; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baxter, Jere, Lawyer, b. Tenn., s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Briggs, W. T., Surgeon, b. Kentucky, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Berry, C. D., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Buist, J. R., Physician, b. South Carolina, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bradford, James C., Lawyer, b. Mississippi, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, J. B., Attorney, Justice of the Peace, and Notary Public, b. Tennessee, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baskette, John H., Attorney, Justice of the Peace, and Notary Public, b. Tennessee, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brien, John D., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baker, Edward, Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brien, W. G., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baldwin, Mrs. V. A., b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bee, Robert, Miller, b. Scotland, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, Mrs. Sallie, b. Mississippi, s. 1874; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Black, Mrs. H. P., b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bruckner, James P., Iron Founder, b. Tennessee, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bearden, A. M., Carpenter, b. South Carolina, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bowers, S. H., Carpenter and Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Burr, A. E., Proprietor of Cotton Compress, b. New York, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Burns, James F., Wholesale Liquor Dealer, b. Ireland, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Behan, Thomas, Grocer, b. New York, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Burns, M., Jr., Saddlery and Coachware, b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Barnes, J. M., Clerk, b. White County, Tenn., s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Byrne, P., Manufacturer of Elevators, Axe-handles, and Spokes, b. Ireland, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bishop Brothers, Carriage Manufacturers, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brooks, W. F., Publisher *Advertiser*, b. Memphis, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bland, J. A., Southern Exchange Stables, b. Tennessee, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Burkhardt, Martin, Merchant, b. Germany, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Braden, John, President Central Tennessee College, b. New York City, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Billings, Jared M., Cigar and News Stand Maxwell House, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Broderick, John, Policeman, b. Ireland, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bell, R. F., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1814; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baskette, W. H., Real Estate Agent, b. Mississippi, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bell, T. J., Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bryan, Charles B., Jr., Merchant Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Behne, Albert, Tailor, b. Germany, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.

- Buchanan, S. J., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1876; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Blanch, Robert W., Clerk, b. Tennessee, s. 1871; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bradshaw, J. N., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1871; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Burnwell, R. G., Lawyer, b. South Carolina, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baker, Henry, Stone Cutter, b. England, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, J. K., Potk, Keeper City Work-House, b. Tennessee, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baltichroder, F. G., Artist, b. Switzerland, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Byron, A. G., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Burchett, James P., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Berry, A. L., Lumber Merchant, b. Virginia, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baxter, Edward, Lawyer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baker, Frank, Painter, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brennon, P. N., Iron Master, b. Ireland, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bany, W. F., Sr., Retired Journalist, b. Baltimore, s. 1822; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, W. E., Druggist, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brigham, W. S., Cabinet Maker, b. New York, s. 1880; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Buchanan, Samuel, Liveryman, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bayne, Thomas K., Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bradford, Alexander B., Fire Insurance, b. Mississippi, s. 1876; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Burch, James S., Commercial Editor *Banner*, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Beaty, W. T., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Boyd, W. S., Capitalist, b. Tennessee, s. 1825; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bland, J. P., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1824; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bryan, John W., Breeder Trotting Horses, Gallatin, Tenn., b. Mississippi, s. 1850; p. o. add. Gallatin, Tenn.
- Brady, Thomas, Farmer, b. Ireland, s. 1865; p. o. add. Gallatin, Tenn.
- Bransford, W. L., Wholesale Merchant.
- Bertheol, Julien E.
- Byington, S. S., Composer of Poetry and Music, b. New York, s. 1876; p. o. add. Gallatin, Tenn.
- Bosbyshell, Mrs. S. A., b. Tennessee, s. 1867; p. o. add. Gallatin, Tenn.
- Brown, James W.
- Bell, George G., Printer, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Gallatin, Tenn.
- Baird, Rev. A. J., Pastor Cumberland Presbyterian Church, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1866; p. o. add. Gallatin, Tenn.
- Bailey, Mrs. Sarah A., Boarding, 10 S. Cherry Street, b. Tennessee, s. 1872; p. o. add. Gallatin, Tenn.
- Bradford, Mrs. V. A., b. Virginia, s. 1835; p. o. add. Gallatin, Tenn.
- Baine, M. T., Plumber and Gas-Fitter, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Barnes, Albert, Barber, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Booth, W. L. G., Carpenter, b. Kentucky, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, Campbell, Breeder of J. T. H. S. Downs and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baines, Henry, Carpenter, b. Prussia, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Beaty, Hugh L., Iron Moulder, b. Tennessee, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baxter, Nathaniel, Jr., Banker, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Burnham, J. L., Grocer, b. Maine, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Byrne, Clinton, Grocery and Produce, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Buttorff, H. W., Merchant, b. Prussia, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, Randall, Real Estate, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Butler, C. H., Clerk, b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Burns, M., Retired, b. Ireland, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Blume, F. L., Manufacturing, b. North Carolina, s. 1871; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, R. Weakley, Real Estate, b. Tennessee, s. 1825; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bukoutz, I. R., Professor of Music, b. Italy, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Butterfield, W. C., Insurance Agent, b. Maine, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Beefora, J. S., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Black, S. C., Livery Business, b. Tennessee, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brent, C., Grocer, b. Ireland, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Benton, M. L., Railroad Agent, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Black, George M., Fireman, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, John T., Joiner, b. Tennessee, s. 1823; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bate, W. B., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bush, W. G., Brickmaker and Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1829; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bowman, C. A., Druggist, b. Massachusetts, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, Joshua, Grocer, b. Kentucky, s. 1824; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brient, Peter, Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1820; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, John, Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bransford, Jordan, Pastor of Mt. Zion Church, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Buchanan, Alexander, Pastor of Second Colored Baptist Church, b. Georgia, s. 1821; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Benson, P. H., Boot and Shoemaker, b. Tennessee, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baines, Robert, Shoemaker, b. Tennessee, s. 1828; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, Thomas, Stone-work Contractor, b. Virginia, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Boyd, Robert O., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bainbridge, C. M., Salesman, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bransford, John L., b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Britt, Napoleon B., Plasterer and Cistern Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, C. F., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Berry, Mrs. W. W., b. Tennessee, s. 1820; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Barker, Robert, Hack Driver, b. Louisiana, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Banks, Peter, Cook, b. Kentucky, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brooker, A. J., Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bowen, Jerry, Farmer and Justice of the Peace, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Binns, Mrs. Mary G., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1811; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Buchanan, H. R., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1814; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Boyd, William, Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Buchanan, Mrs. S. B., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1830; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Blair, John W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Brent, Joseph T., Woodworkman, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Baker, W. D., Farmer and Justice of the Peace, b. Tennessee, s. 1812; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Blair, S. S., Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1829; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Baker, John H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Hermitage, Tenn.
- Bondurant, Edward P., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Edgefield Junction, Tenn.
- Barfield, H. N., Farmer, b. Georgia, s. 1874; p. o. add. Glenclyff, Tenn.
- Barfield, T. P., Farmer, b. Georgia, s. 1865; p. o. add. Glenclyff, Tenn.
- Beauchamp, J. A., Physician Insane Asylum, b. Kentucky, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bogle, R. M., Dental Surgeon, b. Tennessee, s. 1871; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Burnett, I. G., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1816; p. o. add. Rose Dale, Tenn.
- Burnett, Richard D., Gate-Keeper and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1815; p. o. add. Rose Dale, Tenn.
- Bukitt, A. J., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nolensville, Tenn.
- Baker, F. D., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1827; p. o. add. Oneyville, Tenn.
- Bosworth, C., Farmer and Rope-Maker, b. Louisiana, s. 1832; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Barnes, T. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Black, I. T., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Oneyville, Tenn.
- Baker, H. C., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Bigley, E. B., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1845; p. o. add. Station A, Nashville, Tenn.
- Baker, F. E., Stone and Brick-Mason, b. Tennessee, s. 1829; p. o. add. Station A, Nashville, Tenn.
- Baker, J. L., Farmer, b. Indiana, s. 1833; p. o. add. Station A, Nashville, Tenn.
- Bell, J. L., Farmer, b. South Carolina, s. 1843; p. o. add. Brentwood Tenn.
- Bell, Mrs. M. A., s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Berry, Mrs. W. W., b. Tennessee, s. 1820; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Battle, L. H., Farmer and Stock Raiser, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bowling, P., Farmer, b. Kentucky, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Breeding, John C., Carpenter, b. Kentucky, s. 1874; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Blankall, W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1829; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Boyd, W. L., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Beasley, A. J., Farmer and Drayman, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, J. D., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bradford, John, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Brown, E. N., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1871; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Brown, Mrs. E. F., b. Mississippi, s. 1869; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Brown, M. N., Railroad Agent and Postmaster, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Newsom Station, Tenn.
- Bowman, Robert, Contractor and Builder, b. England, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brien, Robert C., Book-Keeper and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Burgess, Mrs. Mary J., b. Tennessee, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Banks, H. F., Lawyer, p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Barnett, W. W., Farmer, b. Kentucky, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Barbee, J. W., Farmer, b. Kentucky, s. 1865; p. o. add. Edgefield Junction, Tenn.
- Baker, Samuel A., Fruit Grower and Nurseryman, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1862; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Bowers, S. C., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1806; p. o. add. Baker's Station, Tenn.
- Bainbridge, E. T., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1875; p. o. add. Baker's Station, Tenn.
- Bainbridge, C. M., p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bang, W. T., Sr., p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.

- Bainbridge, J., Farmer and Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Ridge Post, Tenn.
- Bennett, J. M., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1823; p. o. add. Ashland City, Tenn.
- Banks, D. F., Physician, b. Kentucky, s. 1873; p. o. add. White's Bend, Tenn.
- Baster, D. M., Physician, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, R. D., Engineer, b. Georgia, s. 1893; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Block, William, Scavenger and Fowl Dresser, b. Mississippi, s. 1831; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Boldon, L. B., Shoemaker, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Baily, F. B., Janitor Cumberland School, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Barry, H. L., Pastor of Gay Street Christian Church, b. Kentucky, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Brown, James, Editor *Herald*, b. Ireland, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bradford, A. B. & H., Grocers, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bell, David, Furniture Wagons, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Buchanon, A. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1828; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Bondurant, Jacob J., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1834.
- Brooks, Professor J. C., Superintendent Jackson County Schools, b. Tennessee, s. 1849.
- Berry, W. W., Druggist, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Berry, Emma, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Bass, John M., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Burkart, John, Superintendent Nashville Brewing Company, b. Bavaria, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Campbell, R. A., Cashier Board of Publication of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Curry, J. H., Physician and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1831; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Chisholm, G., Dentist, b. Alabama, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Chamberlain, James, Lawyer, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cook, W. C., Physician and Surgeon, b. Tennessee, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Covington, W. D., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cobb, S. J., Dentist, b. North Carolina, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cheatham, F. R., Real Estate, b. Tennessee, s. 1824; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Callender, John H., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Campbell, E. R., Clerk United States District Court, b. Tennessee, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Chilton, James A., Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Clark, S. M. D., Bell Academy, Principal Grammar School, Montgomery, b. Louisiana, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Collins, Mrs. Sue V., Assistant Principal Trimble School, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Childress, J. P., Bricklayer, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Corbett, Capt. Dempsey, Retired, b. North Carolina, s. 1813; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cowgill, G. T., Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cockrill, J. G., Lawyer, b. Kentucky, s. 1877; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cooper, George W., Painter, b. Tennessee, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Capps, Robert, Blacksmith, b. England, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Chase, Irvine K., Cotton Merchant, b. South Carolina, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Carter, J. J., Capitalist, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Callender, Thomas, Real Estate Agent, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cronen, P. J., Locomotive Engineer, b. Georgia, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cummings, J. F., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1827; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Crawford, J. J., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Carter, J. M., Policeman, b. De Kalb, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Chapman, James, Carpenter and Builder, b. England, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Couch, George M., Bricklayer, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cox, G., Club-House Porter, b. North Carolina, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Crook, L. D., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cowan, Robert, Shoemaker, b. Tennessee, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Clements, J. S., Printer, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cantrell, G. M. D., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cunningham & Floyd, Manufacturers of Walking-canes, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Crutchfield, J. M., Contractor and Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1821; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Campbell, W. J., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Capps, R. W., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cooper, W. F., Plasterer, b. Michigan, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Carscy, T. M., Cotton Dealer, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cavender, J. C., Huckster, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cunningham, R. L., Painter, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Caldwell, Solomon, Walter Commercial Hotel, b. Alabama, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Creech, James, Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cotton, George R., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cheatham, Gen. B. F., Farmer, s. 1820; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Campbell, Brookins B., United States Mail Agent, b. Tennessee, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Childress, C., Retired, b. Madison, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Crawford, Francis H., Locomotive Engineer, b. Georgia, s. 1869; p. o. add. Kingston, Ga.
- Carter, James W., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cooper, Henry, Lawyer, ex-United States Senator, b. Tennessee, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Carroll, E. M., Captain "Citizens' Gift" Fire Company, No. 3, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Carlin, James, Farmer, b. Wilson County; p. o. add. Pekin, Putnam Co., Tenn.
- Chesnut, S. P., Minister and Editor, b. Kentucky, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cooney, John, Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Campbell, John Alexander, Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Chisholm, L. C., Dentist, b. Alabama, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cockrill, Mark S., Breeder of Improved Stock, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cockrill, James R., Farmer, b. Kentucky, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Calloun, George R., Jeweler, b. Ohio, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cole, E. W., Late President Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, b. Tennessee, s. 1827; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Claiborne, H. L., Insurance Agent, Notary Public, b. Virginia, s. 1819; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Clark, W. M., Editor, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cooper, James L., Teacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Campbell, John H., Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cockrill, B. F., Stock Breeder, b. Mississippi, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Clark, W. B., Book-Keeper, b. Alabama, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Childress, E. H., Farmer, b. Alabama, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Childress, L. S., Livery, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Coussens, J. P., Druggist and Chemist, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Carter, J. W., State Register of Lands, b. Tennessee, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cooper, W. F., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cornelius, W. R., Undertaker, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Craighed, F. D., b. Tennessee, s. 1831; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Garrick, Samuel P., Shoe Merchant, b. Massachusetts, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Camp, A. S., Printer, b. Tennessee, s. 1827; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Combs, M. S., Funeral Undertaker, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Collier, William C., Merchant, b. Dickson, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cooper, W. B., Artist, b. Tennessee, s. 1802; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Carroll, Hugh, Book-Keeper, b. South Carolina, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cater, William N., Grocer and Marketer, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Crawford, Walter H., Grocer, b. Georgia, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cheney, Henry S., Upholsterer, b. Tennessee, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Clark, Richard, Boot and Shoemaker, b. Georgia, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Clark, C. M., Sawyer, b. Missouri, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Collins, H. W., Engineer, b. Illinois, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Crocket, W. H., Fireman, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Conley, J. W., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cooper, W. N., Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cavender, John W., Assistant City Sexton, b. Tennessee, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Carter, Clay, Boot and Shoe Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Crosthwait, Scott W., Teacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Crosthwait, David K., Teacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cartwright, J. A., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Chisholm, L. C.
- Chisholm, G.
- Charlton, James H., Physician, b. Tennessee, 1813; p. o. add. Lavergne, Tenn.
- Cunningham, W. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Criswell, J. G., Wheelwright, b. Tennessee, s. 1867; p. o. add. Hermitage, Tenn.
- Callender, John H., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Clements, C. M., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Rose Dale, Tenn.
- Clements, John M., Merchant and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1862; p. o. add. Rose Dale, Tenn.
- Charlton, G. W., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1872; p. o. add. Oneyville, Tenn.
- Chambers, H. S., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Clark, James B., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Carrin, John P., Locomotive Engineer, b. Ohio, s. 1858.
- Coleman, J. F., Stone Cutter, b. Tennessee, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Colennan, James M., Butcher, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Conley, J. W., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.

- Carter, F. M., Carpenter, b. Mississippi, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Chickering, C. B., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Compton, Mrs. Felix, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Compton, P. N., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1826; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Compton, Mrs. L. J., Farmer, b. Alabama, s. 1831; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Compton, Henry W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1813; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Colton, J. A., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cheatham, W. B., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1852.
- Carpenter, J. B., Manager of Singer Manufacturing Company's Office, b. Illinois, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Childress, O. B., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Carter, Mrs. Nannie, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1827; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Carter, Mrs. Sally, b. Tennessee, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Corley, John J., Farmer and Justice of the Peace, b. Tennessee, s. 1826; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Castleman, C. C., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1828; p. o. add. Stewart's Ferry, Tenn.
- Castleman, Lewis, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1809; p. o. add. Stewart's Ferry, Tenn.
- Clark, A., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Corbett, Eugene, Iron and Hardware, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Caruthers, R., Small Fruits and Farming, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Crittenden, Nannie, Teacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1864; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Chadwell, R.
- Connell, William, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1822; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Coles, J. W., Dairyman, b. Tennessee, s. 1877; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cummings, G. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Crocker, E. L., p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Carney, E. M. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1812; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Carney, John T., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Carney, Joseph E., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Craig, W. S., Farmer, b. Kentucky, s. 1843; p. o. add. White's Bend, Tenn.
- Caswell, D. H., Mill Furniture, b. Maine, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cassidy, T. D., Justice of the Peace, b. Tennessee, s. 1817; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cherry, Cutler, Nurseryman, b. Ohio, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cuff, John, Laborer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cloyd, Samuel, Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cloyd, Mitchell, p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Caldwell, Jeff, Barber, b. South Carolina, s. 1863.
- Corley, J. B., Farmer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Crowley, Strong, Stone Mason, b. Missouri, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cole, Martin, Porter Commercial Hotel, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Carter, Felix, Transfer Company, b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Conner, Ira, Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cabler, C. G., Real Estate, b. Tennessee, s. 1817; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Creighton, A. D., Justice of the Peace, Notary Public, Ranger for Davidson County, b. Tennessee, s. 1827; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Crawford, J. Y., Dentist, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Cuffman, M., River Engineer, b. Tennessee, s. 1812; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Duling, S. A., Recorder of the City of Nashville, b. Tennessee, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dodd, Thomas L., Lawyer, b. Kentucky, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Davis, L. H., Real-Estate and Collection Agent, b. Tennessee, s. 1871; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- De Monbreun, W. R., Real Estate, b. Tennessee, s. 1813; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dismukes, W. L., Dentist, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Drake, E. L., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Davis, W. G., General Agent Louisville and Nashville and Great Southern Railroad, b. Tennessee, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- De Lee, Mrs. M. A., Merchant, b. Scotland, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Demoss, Abram L., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dorris, William D., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1820; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Davidson, H. C., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dobson, A. D., Artesian Wells, b. North Carolina, s. 1815; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Davidson, Otis E., Inventor, b. Virginia, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Drouillard, J. P., Iron Master, b. Ohio, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dews, William, Coal, Lime, and Sand Dealer, b. Virginia, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dougherty, W. C., Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Donelson, Samuel, Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Davidson, S. A., Carpenter and Builder, b. Virginia, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Duff, Charles M., House and Ornamental Painter, b. Tennessee, s. 1871; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dillehay, A. E., Railroad Conductor, b. Tennessee, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Devoy, T., Collector First National Bank, b. Ireland, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dodd, Robert, Barber, 42 Cedar Street, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Decker, Gen. Charles E., The Smallest Man in the World; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dunn, L. S., b. Tennessee, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Demoville, J. F., Wholesale Druggist, b. Virginia, s. 1828; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dixon, J. W., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Duncan, W. M., Broker, b. Kentucky, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Douglas, Byrd, Commission Merchant, b. Virginia, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dorch, W. B., Merchant, b. Montgomery City, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dashiell, John S., Steamboat Captain, b. Maryland, s. 1828; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dortch, Nat. F., Druggist, and Present Clerk of the Circuit Court, b. Tennessee, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dunnevant, W. S., Contractor and Lumber Dealer, b. Virginia, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Davis, F. L., Jeweler, b. Georgia, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- De Hart, J. N., Carpenter and Manufacturer, b. New Jersey, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dugger, J. H., Manufacturer of Confectionery, b. Tennessee, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dalton, Martin, Merchant, b. Ireland, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dismukes, John L., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dautel, Joseph, Landscape Gardener at Capitol, b. France, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dunivan, Thomas L., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Douglas, Louis, Boot and Shoe Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Davis, S., Fruit Dealer, b. Tennessee, s. 1873; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Daniels, S. P., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- De Inclamore, Maria, Music Teacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Darr, Joseph, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Donelson, Stockley, Farmer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Hermitage, Tenn.
- Dismukes, Mrs. Elizabeth, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1814; p. o. add. Edgefield Junction, Tenn.
- Dennison, John V., Farmer and Justice of the Peace, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Rosedale, Tenn.
- Dunn, Alfred, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1818; p. o. add. Nashville, Station A, Tenn.
- Drumright, B. G., Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1876; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Douglas, A. H., Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Douglas, David, Gardener, b. Scotland, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Davidson, S. T., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dozier, Enoch, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dungee, James, Champion Watermelon Raiser of the World, on Cockrill's Farm, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Demoss, Edwin C., Farmer and Stock Grower, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Dix, William, Market Gardener, b. Kentucky, s. 1838; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Durrett, W. T., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1871; p. o. add. Edgefield Junction, Tenn.
- Dismukes, W. M., p. o. add. Hendersonville, Tenn.
- Drake, J. B., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1820; p. o. add. Eaton's Creek, Tenn.
- Dozier, W., Farmer and Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dozier, D. T., Jr., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Davis, W. D., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1802; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Davis, M. W., Shoemaker, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dickinson, George, Tinner, b. Tennessee, s. 1829; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dale, James, Family Groceries, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dale, Mrs. Hattie, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dale, Miss Alice Blanche, b. Tennessee, s. 1873; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Donelson, W. A., Farmer, b. Berlin, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Donelson, Capt. Vinet, Salesman, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Dalton, Michael, Merchant, b. Ireland, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Daudridge, E. E., Manufacturer of Saddles and Harness, b. Tennessee, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- East, Edward H., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Eve, Duncan, Surgeon, b. Georgia, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- East, Addison A., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ewin, J. Overton, Clerk Louisville and Nashville and Great Southern Railroad, b. Tennessee, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tennessee.
- Elrod, John, Retired, b. Kentucky, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Eakin, J. Hill, President City Transfer Company, b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Erwin, C. B., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Eckelkamp, Bernard, Shoemaker, b. Hanover, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ewing, Z. W., Lawyer, b. Marshall County, s. 1843; p. o. add. Pulaski, Tenn.

- Edwards, John W., Manager of Grand Opera-House, b. Alabama, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Edington, Hugh, Carpenter and Contractor, b. Tennessee, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ewing, Andrew J., (Foreman), Trunk Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Eastman, C. H., Clerk County Court, b. New Hampshire, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ewing, O., Wholesale Hardware Dealer, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Edwards, S. W., Railroad Agent, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Eastman, William E., Manufacturer Stationery, b. Washington, D. C., s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ely, Jesse, Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Elliott, Frank P., Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1810; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Eves, Robert, Hotel Proprietor, b. Canada West, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ewing, E. H., Lawyer, s. 1809; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Estleman, William, Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Enloe, T. E., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1874; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Edwards, Alexander S., Merchant, b. Virginia, s. 1848; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Evans, James M., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1822; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Edmundson, Henry, Farmer and Constable, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Glenciff, Tenn.
- Ezell, J. M., Carpenter and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. Glenciff, Tenn.
- Ezell, L., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. Oneyville, Tenn.
- Edmiston, William, Farmer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Earthman, J. H., Keeper of Insane Department, Davidson County Asylum, b. Tennessee, s. 1821; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Enbank, D. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ellis, J. J., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Stewart's Ferry, Tenn.
- Ellis, A. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Stewart's Ferry, Tenn.
- Evans, Charles, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Edgefield Junction, Tenn.
- Earthman, William L., Farmer and Justice of the Peace, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. White's Creek, Tenn.
- Early, F. C., Plasterer, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Early, J. W., Pastor Bethel Chapel, b. Virginia, s. 1815; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Eakin, T. E., Boot and Shoe Maker, b. South Carolina, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Foster, Turner S., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Foster, W. F., Civil Engineer, b. Massachusetts, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fall, Alexander, Clerk Louisville and Nashville and Great Southern Railroad, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Foster, B. F., Retired, b. Tennessee, s. 1803; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fitzhugh, B. S., Removing Agent North Carolina and St. Louis Railroad, b. Tennessee, s. 1822; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- French, Mrs. Mary A., b. England, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fuller, Charles L., Secretary and Treasurer South Nashville Street Railway, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ferguson, J. P., Foreman Wood-shops of Nashville and Decatur Division, Louisville and Nashville and Great Southern Railroad, b. Virginia, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fuller, George T., Shoe Manufacturer, b. Massachusetts, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Foster, Will. L., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1820; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fisher, Jo. W., Manager Western Union Telegraph Company, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Foster, A. E., Clerk, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fields, S. H., Policeman, b. Hartsville, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fulghum, John W., Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Frenslley, Thomas, Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1824; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Foster, J. E., Cooper, b. Tennessee, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fisher, Charles D., Cooper, b. Boston, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fulcher, John W., Manufacturer of Cheiving-Gum and Butter-Scotch, b. Virginia, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fox, T. A., Carpenter and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ferris, John C., County Court Judge, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Flippen, T. D., General Book-Keeper North Carolina and St. Louis Railroad, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ferguson, James, Constable, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fechan, P. A., Bishop of Nashville, b. Ireland, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Freeman, L. M., Fireman, b. New Jersey, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Frith, J. H., Merchant Groceries, b. North Carolina, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Freeman, L. R., Merchant, b. New York, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fite, L. B., Jr., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fite, L. B., Sr., Merchant, b. Kentucky, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ford, P. A., Laborer, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fisher, Alexander A., Principal Tenth District School, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fryar, J. F., Physician, b. Kentucky, s. 1871; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ford, H. W., Broker and Commission Merchant; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fanning, Mrs. C., b. England, s. 1840; p. o. add. Glen Cliff, Tenn.
- Fanning, A. J., Farmer, b. Alabama, s. 1836; p. o. add. Glen Cliff, Tenn.
- Fields, James W., Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Frazier, Thomas N., Lawyer and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fitz Gibbons, Edmund, Fireman Tennessee Insane Asylum, b. Ireland, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fly, James W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Glenciff, Tenn.
- Foster, H. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1825; p. o. add. Rosedale, Tenn.
- Fuqua, Joshua, Miller, b. Tennessee, s. 1828; p. o. add. Glenciff, Tenn.
- Ford, H. W., & Co., Merchants; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fowler, Mrs. M. R., b. Indian Territory, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Forbes, D., Physician, b. Maine, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Frazier, F. H., Section Boss Northwestern Railroad, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Fleming, B. F., Market Gardener, b. Ohio, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fleming, Benjamin F., Sr., General Accountant, b. Ohio, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fuzzell, J. Overton, Farmer and Stock Raiser, b. Ohio, s. 1849; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Ford, W. R. and A. B., Farmers, b. Virginia, s. 1845; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Fletcher, P., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1818; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ferrell, W. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1870; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Ford, J. M., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1872; p. o. add. White's Bend, Tenn.
- Fulcher, Joseph W., Medical Student, b. Virginia, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- French, H. S., Retired Merchant, b. Ohio, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fite, Thomas D., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fite, John A., Lawyer; p. o. add. Carthage, Tenn.
- Fustel, Albin, Saloon Keeper, b. Germany, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fuller, Eben, Boots and Shoes, b. Massachusetts, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fellis, Francis, Wood, Coal, and Lumber Dealer, b. New York, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fowler, John P., Plasterer, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Freeman, Oscar, Trunk Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Fowler, J. K., Plasterer, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Glenn, W. F., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gannaway, Edward, Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1877; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gamble, Tip., Attorney-at-Law, b. Georgia, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gaut, John M., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gaut, John C., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Green, E. S., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gault, John W., Commercial Traveler, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Green, J. Walker, Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Greenfield, R. K., Banker, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Greenfield, Robert W., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Garland, Thomas, Florist and Landscape Gardener, b. Ireland, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Griffin, Henry, Carpenter and Builder, b. Virginia, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gregory, Charles E., Book-Keeper, b. New York, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gilbert, John V., Manager of Gilbert Sisters' Dramatic Troupe, b. Virginia, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gwyn, J. A., Miller, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Greer, B. K., Plasterer, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gower, O. C., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gammon, George W., Hotel Waiter, b. North Carolina, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Grizzard, Erasmus, Barber, b. Tennessee, s. 1871; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Goodwin, W. G., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Groff, James G., Cooper, b. Ohio, s. 1877; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gresham, William J., Wagon Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1874; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Goldberg, A. L., Lumber Dealer, b. Kentucky, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gwinner, John, Tailor, b. Germany, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Griffith, David, Steamboat Man, b. Tennessee, s. 1822; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gilliam, W. H., House Builder and Contractor, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.

- Glasgow, W. T., Manager Empire Coal Mining Co., b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gowley, James F., Salesman, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Grant, J. F., Physician, b. Lincoln County, s. 1880; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gee, J. W., Livery, b. Davidson County, s. 1831; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Goodbar, A. J., Wholesale Hats, b. Tennessee, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Glusgow, W. F., Coal Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Green, Richard, Merchant Tailor, b. Scotland, s. 1876; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Garretson, William, Publisher, b. New Jersey, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gower, E. E., Contractor and Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Goodman, Frank, Principal Goodman's Business College, b. Ohio, s. 1874; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gardner, R. H., Maxwell House, b. Tennessee, s. 1828; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gibson, J., Miller, b. North Carolina, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gennett, Andrew, Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gale, W. D., Insurance Agent, b. Mississippi, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gordon, Jno. C., Commission Merchant (Cotton and Tobacco), b. Tennessee, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Green, James, Master Mechanic, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gray, C. F., Men's Furnishing Goods, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Guild, Joseph C., Lawyer, b. Virginia, s. 1806; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Greener, John G., Druggist, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gray, William S., Druggist, b. Kentucky, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gardner, G. N., Livery Stable, b. Tennessee, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gordon, R. H., Druggist, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Groomes, R. H., Funeral Undertaker, b. Virginia, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gleaves, James T., Farmer and Miller, b. Tennessee, s. 1822; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Green, Frank W., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Groomes, R. H., Undertaker, b. Virginia, s. 1822; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Goodlett, M. C., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1819; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Griffin, Mrs. N. K., b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gipson, H. C., Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Griswold, Thomas H., Marketer, b. South Carolina, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gee, L. J., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gordon, L. A., Laborer, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gillam, T. M., Mechanic, b. Ohio, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Green, R. M., Railroad Conductor, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Baker's Station, Tenn.
- Goodlett, M. C., Lawyer, p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gilbreth, Jno. A., Machinist, b. Alabama, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Grundy, Alice, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Grantland, H. W., Wholesale Grocer and Cotton Factory, b. Alabama, s. 1876; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Griggs, J. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gillen, L. P., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1866; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Goodlett, Alfonso G., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Griggs, Richard D., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nolensville, Tenn.
- Gowen, Mrs. Amanda M., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1819; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gleaves, James T., Sr., Farmer and Miller, b. Tennessee, s. 1822.
- Garner, B. M., Wagon Maker and Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1814; p. o. add. Glenciff, Tenn.
- Gray, Henry, Florist T. I. Asylum, b. England, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Garrett, W. R., Professor of Mathematics M. B. Academy, b. Virginia, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gower, J. W., Pressman, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Grinstead, A. P., Physician, b. Virginia, s. 1836; p. o. add. Oneysville, Tenn.
- Griggs, T. K., Farmer, b. Georgia, s. 1822; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Goodwin, W. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1825; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Gaines, J. W., Physician and Farmer, b. Kentucky; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Gaines, T. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Lime Kiln, Tenn.
- Goodrich, John, Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Lime Kiln, Tenn.
- Griffin, Mrs. N. K., b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gifford, Mrs. G. W., b. Tennessee, s. 1880; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Green, W. M., p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gordon, W. H., Retired Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1822; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gardner, James, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Gardner, M. M., Farmer and Stock Breeder, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Greer, Mrs. L. P., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1821; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Greer, Jo. S., Farmer and Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1839; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Greer, John T., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Greer, Mrs. L. J., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1867; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Gerrard, W. H., Ex-Steamboat Captain, b. Nova Scotia, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gerrard, Mrs. Sarah B. S., b. Tennessee, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Graves, D. S., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1829; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Garrett, W. H. and E. C., Farmers, b. Tennessee, s. 1853 and 1857; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Graves, Nellie H., b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Green, R. M., p. o. add. Baker's Station, Tenn.
- Grizzard, R. W., p. o. add. Edgefield Junction, Tenn.
- Galbreath, J. H., p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Graves, Joseph E., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Green, F. M., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1861; p. o. add. White's Creek, Tenn.
- Green, Samuel, Constable, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Tennessee.
- Galahan, John, Farmer and Carpenter, b. Kentucky, s. 1823; p. o. add. Ashland City, Tenn.
- Gallagher, W. I., Clerk, b. Georgia, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Green, Bedford, Clergyman, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gowdy, C. C., Constable, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Gadsey, John E., Engineer, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Goll, F., Boot and Shoe Manufacturer, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Goodrich, C. W., Carpenter and Contractor, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Goodlett, R. D., Merchant, b. Kentucky, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Guill, Gardner, Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hord, Ben M., Publisher *Rural Sun*.
- Horton, J. W., Jr., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hoyt, T. A., Pastor First Presbyterian Church, b. South Carolina, s. 1873; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hunt, George C., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1876; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harrison, Horace H., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1829; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Howell, Morton B., Attorney-at-Law, b. Virginia, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harding, J. M., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1831; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hughes, James S., Real Estate, b. Tennessee, s. 1827; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harris, J. E., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Houston, Joseph D., Merchant, b. Louisiana, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hurley, A. H., Produce and Commission, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Haden, C. W., Book-Keeper Nashville Warehouse, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harnan, Richard, Engineer Cotton Compress Company, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Haley, Mrs. T. W., b. Tennessee, s. 1831; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Halley, Robert A., Teacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hood, Z. T., Policeman, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Horn, Joseph, Painter, b. Tennessee, s. 1826; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hobson, T. K., Policeman, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hailey, Robert H., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harrison, Samuel M., Local Inspector Steam Vessels, b. Ohio, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hawkins, J. M., Lumber Dealer, b. Virginia, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Heuser, J. J., Grocer and Wholesale Beer Dealer, b. Germany, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hedrick, P. L., Carpenter and Builder, b. Ohio, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hess, John, Jr., Saloon, b. Ohio, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hamilton, A., Capitalist, b. Ireland; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hollister, C. L., Saloon, b. New York, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hooper, George, Head Porter Maxwell House, b. Nashville, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hill, J. D., Journalist, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harris, Hooper, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hailey, W. H., Pattern Maker, b. Virginia, s. 1828; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Houchins, A. J., Patent Roofing, b. Virginia, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harrison, T. B., Steamboat Captain, b. Tennessee, s. 1816; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Haley, A. S., Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1873; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hosse, A. F., Gunsmith, b. Prussia, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hoffman, Paul, Clerk, b. Germany, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hymen, G. N., Box Maker, b. Virginia, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hall, J. R., Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Haynie, James, Contractor and Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1818; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hight, George W., Clothier, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harman, Thomas M., Steamboat Captain and Pilot, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Haile, M. V. B., Printer, b. Tennessee, s. 1825; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hewitt, W. J., Merchant, b. Ohio, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harper, J. T., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hughes, David, Hardware Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1825; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hogan, Alexander, Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Horn, A. R., Painter, b. North Carolina, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.

- Hawkins, Thomas J., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1814; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harrison, Bob, Porter Maxwell House, b. Alabama, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hamu, C. C., Stone Cutter, b. Long Island, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hayes, N. C., Salesman, b. Tennessee, s. 1874; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hill, Edward, Cook, b. Alabama, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hogan, R. K., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hend, J. W., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hunter, John, Barber, b. Tennessee, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Horsler, Henry, Hack Driver, b. Tennessee, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hogan, H. B., Coal and Wood Dealer, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hughes, Wirt, Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hardcastle, G., Salesman, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Houston, Alexander, Cook, b. North Carolina, s. 1837; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Herstem, Jacob, Photographer, b. Germany, s. 1873; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hill, P. J., Carpenter, b. Alabama, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hurd, James, Grocer, b. Georgia, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Horn, W. P., Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hogle, Charles, Locomotive Engineer, b. Ohio, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hartung, John, Showcase Maker, Picture Framer, and Fancy Wood Work, b. Germany, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hughes, John, Boot and Shoe, b. Virginia, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Halley, James Harvey, Journalist, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hubbell, W. B., Trunk Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hill, W. J., Book-Keeper with Thomas Nolan, Lime Manufacturer, b. Alabama, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- House, George W., Methodist Minister Tennessee Conference, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hodge, Thomas, Barber, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hooper, H. V., Wholesale Bookstore, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hall, F. S., Physician and Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hollis, R. S., Sr., Wholesale Shoes, b. Virginia, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hensley, Henry C., Pork Packer, b. Kentucky, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hillman, C. E., Wholesale Iron and Hardware, b. New Jersey, s. 1837; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hoyte, J. W., Minister of the Gospel, b. New York, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hoskins, W. E., R. R. N. C. & St. L., b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Holman, W. D., Carpenter and Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Heniker, H. J., Wholesale Confectioner, b. Illinois, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Heverin, Hugh, Stone Cutter, b. Ireland, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Herrin, Thomas, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1816; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Holson, George, Clerk, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Howell, R. H., Manufacturing Stationery, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Huntington, H. H., Clothing and Gents' Furnishing, b. Connecticut, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hawkins, D. F., Druggist, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hesse, Charles, Saddle and Harness Manufacturer, b. Prussia, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hickman, James, Real Estate, b. Tennessee, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Henderson, M., Plumber, b. Scotland, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harding, W. P., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1822; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hill, J. W., Minister of the Gospel, b. Tennessee, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Haltom, Mrs. S. K., State Librarian, b. Alabama, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Halloran, M., Grocery Merchant, b. Ireland, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hickman, Jno. P., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hammer, H. H., Livery and Stock Dealer, b. New York, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hadley, J. F., Sick Nurse, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hydinger, W. H., Butcher, b. Virginia, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hendershott, G. W., Proprietor Thornton's English Liver and Blood Purifier, b. Ohio, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hughes, George D., Teacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harris, Temple O., b. Virginia, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hart, Mrs. E. Laura, b. Tennessee, s. 1874; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Horton, J. W., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1826; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Heiss, I. B., Cooper, b. Tennessee, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hopkins, Edward, Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Holdin, James, Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hord, A. L., Cabinet Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hopkins, John, Shoemaker, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hobbs, Jennie Hill, Teacher in Power Seminary, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Henderson, J. H., Miller, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harding, Lucy, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Humphrey, L. M., Boot and Shoe Maker, b. Georgia, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harsh, George, Hackman, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harris, N. C., Shoe Salesman, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hollowell, Frank, Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hamilton, N. B., Real Estate Street Corner Cart, b. Tennessee, s. 1817; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hutchinson, J. H., Brick Contractor, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harding, John, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1831, p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harris, Temple O., Jr., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1841, p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hagar, Anderson, Farmer and Preacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1826; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Hadley, R. L., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1839; p. o. add. Edgefield Junction, Tenn.
- Hadley, John L., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1819; p. o. add. Edgefield Junction, Tenn.
- Hofetter, Joseph, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1835; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Hays, Anderson S., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Hays, John, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1845; p. o. add. Hermitage, Tenn.
- Hagar, W. E., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1822; p. o. add. Hermitage, Tenn.
- Hays, N. S., Farmer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Edgefield Junction, Tenn.
- Harwood, James A., Farmer and Fruit Grower, b. Tennessee, s. 1811; p. o. add. Rosedale, Tenn.
- Harwood, Cephas, Farmer and Fruit Grower, b. Tennessee, s. 1867; p. o. add. Rosedale, Tenn.
- Harwood, Charles B., Farmer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Rosedale, Tenn.
- Harwood, A. M., Farmer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Rosedale, Tenn.
- Hardy, T. G., Farmer and Mechanic, b. Virginia, s. 1823; p. o. add. Rosedale, Tenn.
- Harris, T. F., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Rosedale, Tenn.
- Hill, H. B., Physician and Farmer, b. Kentucky, s. 1865; p. o. add. Oneysville, Tenn.
- Hamilton, A. J., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Station A, Nashville, Tenn.
- Holt, Thomas I., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1861; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Hogan, Mrs. G. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1831; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Hadly, D. P., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1825; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Hill, R. H., Farmer and Justice of Peace, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Holt, W. T., Farmer and Stock Raiser, b. Tennessee, s. 1861.
- Harris, Mrs. Benjamin D., b. North Carolina, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hamilton, James W., Merchant and Farmer, b. Ohio, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hobson, N. F., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Glen Cliff, Tenn.
- Horton, Joseph W., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1826; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hogan, Louis P., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hart, E. Laura, b. Tennessee, s. 1874; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Halbert, Mrs. C. W., b. Tennessee, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hayes, Henry M., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harding, N. D., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hill, Alexander, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1809; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hunt, H. D., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1813; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hunt, W. L., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hooberry, John W., Clerk, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hooper, C. S., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Pond Creek, Tenn.
- Harding, George H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Hill, John B., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Hooten, William R., Preacher, b. Virginia, s. 1836; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Hooper, James H., Physician and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Howe, John, Farmer and Stock Grower, b. North Carolina, s. 1816; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Howe, Sterling M., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Newsom Station, Tenn.
- Hutton, William C., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1875; p. o. add. Newsom Station, Tenn.
- Hutton, John H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1863; p. o. add. Newsom Station, Tenn.
- Hutton, Mrs. M. L., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1863; p. o. add. Newsom Station, Tenn.
- Hutton, Thomas F., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1877; p. o. add. Newsom Station, Tenn.
- Herrin, Thomas L., Merchant and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Hewgley, C. W., Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hughes, L. F., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1829; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hurt, J. W., Market Gardener, b. Tennessee, s. 1831; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hudson, W. B., Farmer and Stock Dealer, b. Kentucky, s. 1848; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Hall, S. S. & E. E., Farmers and Stock Raisers, b. Tennessee, s. 1838, 1852; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Harris, Nannie T., Teacher, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.

- Harrison, George W., Farmer, b. Ohio, s. 1838; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hobson, W. M., Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1822; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hyde, W. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1830; p. o. add. White's Creek, Tenn.
- Hamilton, W. A., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Eaton Creek, Tenn.
- Hollingsworth, L. B., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Eaton's Creek, Tenn.
- Holt, Isaac, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Eaton's Creek, Tenn.
- Hyde, T. I., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hyde, F. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1829; p. o. add. Eaton's Creek, Tenn.
- Howington, J. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1830; p. o. add. White's Bend, Tenn.
- Horn, W. L., Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1820; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hancock, E., New Era Mills, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hyde, N. B., First National Bank, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Humphrey, J. P., Farmer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hurley, W. P., Produce Merchant, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harris, Peter, Jr., Clerk, b. England, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hill, Henry, Carpenter, b. Virginia, s. 1817; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harris, Thomas, Farmer and Marketer, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harris, T., Evangelist, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hide, John H., Book-Keeper Comptroller's Office, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hightower, Thomas, Variety Store, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hays, James E., Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hays, C. B., Shipping and Receiving Clerk, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hays, D. W., Clergyman, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hays, Lewis, Shoemaker, b. Tennessee, s. 1829; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Harris, Charles, Barber, b. Tennessee, s. 1823; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Horton, Savana, b. Tennessee, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hawkins, Albert, Boot and Shoe Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hampton, B. G., Physician, b. North Carolina, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hite, J. C., Contractor and Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hodge, Thomas G., Prescriptionist, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Haslock, H. A., Journalist, b. Missouri, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hodges, Charles, Journalist, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hicks, D. B., Farmer, Ice and Coal Dealer, b. North Carolina, s. 1823; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Hoffman, A. J., Butcher, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Henderson, George A., Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jones, W. P., Physician and Postmaster at Nashville; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Johnston, Daniel A., Watchmaker and Jeweler, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jackson, W. C., Cotton Merchant, b. Missouri, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jolly, J. W., Jr., Carpenter, b. Kentucky, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Johnson, Joseph A., Switchman Louisville and Nashville Railroad, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jones, E. C., Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Johnson, Bailey, Steamboat Captain and Pilot, b. Tennessee, s. 1818; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jennings, J. G., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jones, R. L., Journalist, b. North Carolina, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jennings, J. G., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Janison, Monroe, Farmer and Stock Dealer, b. Tennessee, s. 1876; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jenkins, Mrs. M., b. Tennessee, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jenkins, Alfred, Trunkmaker, b. Tennessee, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jackson, James A., Chorister of Christ Church, b. England, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jenkins, J. S., Wholesale and Retail Druggist, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jones, M. P., Clerk, b. Virginia, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jones, Pryor, Bookbinder, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jones, Edw. S., Hull Inspector of Steam Vessels, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Joseph, B. M., b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jones, Edgar, Banker, b. Mississippi, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jackson, W. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jones, Y. B., Freight Agent North Carolina and St. Louis Railroad, b. Virginia, s. 1838; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jordan, J. N., Salesman, b. Tennessee, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jennings, Robert W., Wholesale Hats, b. South Carolina, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jones, J. P., Grocery, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Johnson, George William, Liquor Dealer, b. Ohio, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jackson, Andrew, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Hermitage, Tenn.
- Jungermann, J., Merchant, b. Germany, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Johnson, A. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Johnson, D. R., Insurance, b. Ireland, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Johnson, J. W., Grocer, b. Ireland, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jackson, Susan, Dressmaker, b. Kentucky, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jones, Henry P., Gardener, b. Tennessee, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jones, J. H., Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1835; p. o. add. Rosedale, Tenn.
- Johnson, Tim., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1840.
- Jones, J. A., Bricklayer, b. Tennessee, s. 1861; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Johnson, A. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Johnson, D. R., Insurance, b. Ireland, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jennett, H. P., Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Johnson, A. W., Retired Merchant, b. New Hampshire, s. 1802; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Johnson, W. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1824; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Johns, W. N., Equitable Fire Insurance Company, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jordan, J. H., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Eaton Creek, Tenn.
- Jones, B. B., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1823; p. o. add. Eaton Creek, Tenn.
- James, D. D., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1819; p. o. add. Eaton Creek, Tenn.
- Jamison, James M., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Johnson, R. J., Huckster, b. Virginia, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Johnson, G. W., Liquor Dealer, b. Ohio, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Jones, Thompson H., Dealer in Furniture and Agricultural Implements, b. Kentucky, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- James, Volney, Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Joslin, A. A., Surveyor and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Johnson, C. G., Carpenter and Contractor, b. Virginia, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kelsen, William, Stereotyper, b. Massachusetts, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kuhn, Casper B., Book-Keeper, b. Germany, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kinnaird, Percy, Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kidd, W. A., Conductor Louisville and Nashville Railroad, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- King, G. W., Nursery, b. New York City, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- King, John, Bricklayer, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- King, Benjamin F., Carpenter and Joiner, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- King, J. B., Carpenter and Joiner, b. Mississippi, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kelly, P. S., Veterinary Surgeon, b. Ireland, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kennedy, Lawrence F., Real Estate, b. Ireland, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kinney, D. C., Pilot, b. Tennessee, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kirby, John L., Journalist and Printer, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Keeble, S. W., Magistrate, b. Tennessee, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kile, James, Driver "Citizens' Gift" Fire Company, No 3, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kleiser, Henry, Manufacturer Show Cases and Cabinet Maker, b. Baden, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kennedy, John C., Clerk, b. Kentucky, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kirkman, John, Banker, b. Tennessee, s. 1813; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Keith, Samuel J., Banker, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kellogg, J. A., Hotel Proprietor, b. Ohio, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kline, W. D., Druggist, b. New York, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Keeton, T. J., Builder, b. Virginia, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- King, William, Musician, b. Philadelphia, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Keesee, F. P., Book-Keeper N. L. Ice Company, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kennedy, D., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kemp, J. W., Blacksmith, b. Alabama, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kennedy, Willoughby, Barber, b. Louisiana, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kinnie, George A., Farmer, b. Mississippi, s. 1843; p. o. add. Glenciff, Tenn.
- Kelley, Mrs. Kate, Family Groceries, b. Ireland, s. 1840; p. o. add. Glenciff, Tenn.
- King, Thomas S., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1873; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Kennedy, G. L., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Kinney, G. W. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1820; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kirkpatrick, John C., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1873; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Knock, Theodore, Fresco Painter, b. Bremen, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kockerell, M. B., Miller, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kennedy, John L., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Kirtland, Mrs. E., b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Lea, John M., Lawyer; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Lawrence, John, Attorney-at-Law, b. Ohio, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Lindsley, A. V. S., Jr., Real Estate and Insurance, b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Lillard, John B., Medical Books and Instruments, b. Kentucky, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Lusk, A. H., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Lees, Robert B., Dentist, b. New York, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Lea, Robert B., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Lewis, John, Architect, b. Wales, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.

Le Roi, Charles, Printer, b. Canada, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lawrence, Jeff, Stone Mason, b. Tennessee, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Locke, J. M., Jr., Trader, b. Kentucky, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lawrence, P. F., Carpenter and Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lewis, David, Barber, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lapsley, D. L., Attorney-at-Law, b. Kentucky, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lester, W. D., Assistant Steward Max House, b. Tennessee, s. 1873; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Langsford, Henry, Jr., S. L. Engineer, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Leckey, E. A. J., Baggage Master Louisville and Nashville Railroad, b. New York, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lee, Mrs. Annie, b. Ireland, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lanier, George W., Transfer, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lovell, W. T., House Painter, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lamb, Charles S., House Painter, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lillard, Albert, Barber, b. Tennessee, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lewis, L. M., b. Wisconsin, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lanier, B., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Litton, G. S., Clerk N. and C. Railroad, b. Tennessee, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lipscomb, James F., Teacher Edgefield Male Academy, b. Tennessee, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Laurent, Eugene L., Druggist, b. Prussia, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Loughurst, C. D., Carriage Manufacturer, b. New York, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Longworth, William, Machinist, b. England, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lowry, A. E., Musician, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Latimer, J. H., Conductor North Carolina Railroad, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lipscomb, David, Editor, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Linck, H. C., Merchant, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lanier, Chl., b. Sept. 22, 1806, North Carolina, s. 1808; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Landes, Charles, Porter at Capitol, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lanier, Jefferson, Porter at Capitol, b. Tennessee, s. 1824; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lowry, Peter, President Manual Labor Institution, b. North Carolina, s. 1823; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lewis, Richard, Boot and Shoe Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lightfoot, J. H., Physician, b. Virginia, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lauier, W. H., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lovell, Charles H., Prescriptionist, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lanier, E. A., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lesueur, S. J., Plasterer and Cistern Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Livingston, William, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Hermitage, Tenn.
 Lawrence, John M., Physician and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1825.
 Lane, T. B., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Oneyville, Tenn.
 Lane, J. K., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1872; p. o. add. Oneyville, Tenn.
 Lyle, William H.
 Lettas, J. A., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nolensville, Tenn.
 Lester, James, Brick Mason and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Oneyville, Tenn.
 Locken, Toney, Book Binder, b. Philadelphia, Pa., s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lawrence, Mrs. William L. B., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lazenby, B., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1820; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lazenby, T. N., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Linton, J. V., Farmer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Linton, William J., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1822; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
 Linton, Silas, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1871; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
 Linton, Mrs. Kate, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1871; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
 Linton, Johnson V., Farmer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
 Lovell, William Harrison, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1810; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
 Lovell, Carrol M., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
 Love, E. E., Farmer, b. Alabama, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lockart, Mrs. A. Witt, Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Littan, Isaac, b. Ireland, s. 1818; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lindsley, Frank, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Laftin, I. G., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lanier, W. L., Keeper Davidson County Asylum, b. Tennessee, s. 1831; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Love, N. O., Farmer and Stock Dealer, b. Virginia, s. 1838; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
 Looney, R. T., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
 Lindsley, Mrs. N. Lawrence; p. o. add. Lebanon, Tenn.
 Link, J. P., Farmer, b. Kentucky, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Lipscomb, D., Jr., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. White's Bend, Tenn.

Locke, Isaac, Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1822; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Leucher, George, Dealer in Furniture, b. Switzerland, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Leonhard, F. A., Inventor and Dealer in Picture-Frames, b. Bavaria; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Longinette, Edwin, Journalist, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Morrison, Ambrose, Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McAllister, Jno. W., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McFerrin, J. B., Minister of the Gospel, Methodist Episcopal Church South, b. Tennessee, s. 1831; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Morgan, Henry W., Dentist, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McClain, Andrew, Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1871; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Malone, Thomas H., Lawyer, b. Alabama, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Merritt, Alfred G., Chancellor, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Maney, George, Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Mahoney, Jeremiah, Merchant, b. Ireland, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Metz, H., Clothing Merchant, b. Germany, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Mann, G. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Martin, Jeunie, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Martin, Jo. D., Clerk, F. Moulton & Co., b. Kentucky, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Mickle, J. D., Tobacconist, b. Virginia, s. 1876; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McCool, W. N.; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Moore, H. C. Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
 Martin, James F., Lumber Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Martin, J. T., Tobacco and Commission Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Martin, William L., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Massey, Jno., Policeman, b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McFall, D. M., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Megar, D. T., Stone Mason, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McMurray, W. J., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Morris, Eli T., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McAllister, M. E., Policeman, b. Virginia, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Matthews, W. P., Produce Dealer, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Menefee, A., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Mackey, Albert, Stone Mason, b. Tennessee, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Matthews, J. H., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Milwain, John, Carpenter, b. New York, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Myers, John, Carpenter, b. New York, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Martin, William, Pattern Maker, b. Ireland, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Maney, J. D. Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Monahan, James, Merchant, b. Ireland, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Morris, H. B., Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McCarthey, William M., Merchant, b. Georgia, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McCall, Martin, Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McClaugherty, M. A., Merchant, b. Virginia, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McCarthy, Tim, Farmer, b. Ireland, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McDougal, W. R., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McGuire, Carrol, Painter, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Moree, J. M., Carpenter, b. South Carolina, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Mangum, Wiley C., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McNichols, G. A., Painter, b. Kentucky, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Moss, Robert E., Agent Singer Sewing Machine, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McKinney, William, Barber, b. Tennessee, s. 1873; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Monroe, Benjamin, Paper Hanger, b. Tennessee, s. 1831; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McCandless, John, Market Gardener, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Morgan, W. H. T., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1831; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McKnight, W. G., Painter, b. Scotland, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Marshall, Gilbert, Nurseryman, b. Tennessee, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Murphy, A. W., Sewing Machine Agent, b. Georgia, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Miller, Robert S.
 Mahoney, M. J., Lawyer.
 May, W. P., Farmer and Stock Raiser, b. Brentwood, Tenn., s. 1841; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
 Moore, Robert I., Farmer and Stock Raiser, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Mahon, W. S., Photographer, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 McAlister, J. H., Builder, b. North Carolina, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Miller, H. C., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Mooney, Thomas A., Stereotyper, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Morrison, Robert A., b. Tennessee, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Mahan, James, Barber, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
 Mathias, W. J., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.

- Manly, W. M., Carpenter and Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Marbury, Philip H., Jr., Clerk with George E. Cooper & Co., b. Tennessee, s. 1874; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Manly, William M., p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Miller, Mrs. S. J., Boarding House Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Mitchell, W. H., Wholesale Boots and Shoes, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Moore, William, Wholesale Liquor Dealer, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McGavock, John J., Wholesale Implements and Seeds, b. Tennessee, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McAlister, I. A., b. Tennessee, s. 1828; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McKinney, John M., Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Morrison, P., Contractor and Builder, b. Canada, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Marshal, R. D., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McGavock, D. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1826; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Moulton, Frank, Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McCrory, J. C., b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Mari, Thomas S., Broker, b. Virginia, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Morrow, W., President T. C. and R. R. Co., b. Tennessee, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McCann, J. R., County Court Clerk, b. Virginia, s. 1829; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McClure, James A., Music and Pianos, b. Virginia, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McAlister, W. K., Jr., City Attorney of Nashville, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Maney, T. H., Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Maddin, Thomas L., Physician, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Maddin, John W., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Mailing, R. H., Teacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Maney, F. C., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Mitchell, Charles, Jr., Bakery and Confectionery, b. Scotland, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Macey, Silas N., Hardware, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Manlove, P. H., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Murray, J. B., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Manlove, John H., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McNairy, A. D., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Mayo, William D., Druggist and Prescriptionist, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Morton, A. B., Druggist, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Morgan, E. W., Salesman, b. Virginia, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Merrill, J., Tinner, b. Tennessee, s. 1876; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Maney, N. C., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Moore, R. G., Grocer, b. North Carolina, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Miller, Ed. H., Manufacturer of Mattresses and Spring-Beds, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Mooney, T. J., Plumber, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Menees, J. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1828; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Merry, L. G., Clergyman, b. Kentucky, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Morrison, J. C., Dental Depot, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Morton, John W., Fruit and Vegetables, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Moore, James Q.
- Morgan, Irby, Jr., Dry Goods and Notions, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Munroe, W. T., Carpenter, b. Virginia, s. 1838; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Mallory, Patrick H., Boiler Riveter, b. Massachusetts, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Moran, John, Grocer, b. Ireland, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Moffitt, A. C., Painter, b. Kentucky, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- MacPherson, John, Minister Central Presbyterian Church, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Moore, Alexander, Boot and Shoe Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Mulligan, Burton, Expressman, b. Mississippi, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McFall, Moses, Expressman, b. South Carolina, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McMunery, John H., Druggist, b. Tennessee, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Morrison, James, Book-Keeper, b. Ireland, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Morrison, Mrs. Emily, b. Ohio, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Malone, Michael, Lawyer, b. Alabama, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Merrett, A. L.
- McClendon, Dennis, Farmer and Preacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1827; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- McMurry, M. W., Clerk, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Meadows, A. J., Farmer, b. Kentucky, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Meadows, H. B., Farmer and Engineer, b. Kentucky, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Meadows, Braxton C., Farmer and Mechanic, b. Kentucky, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McGavock, David H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1826; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Martin, M. A., Merchant, b. Kentucky, s. 1850; p. o. add. Hermitage, Tenn.
- Morris, J. T., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Hermitage, Tenn.
- Melvin, John W., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Hermitage, Tenn.
- Matlock, William S., Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Glen Cliff, Tenn.
- Morgan, Calvin, Miller and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Minton, John H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1839; p. o. add. Oneyville, Tenn.
- Malone, Thomas L., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1831; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- McFarlin, Mrs. Serena S., b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- McKee, P. J., Merchant, b. Ireland; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McLean, C. A., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Miller, M. N., Engineer Vanderbilt University, b. Ohio, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Murrey, T. P., Minister, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McIntyre, Daniel, Floriculturist, b. Scotland, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Moore, W. H., Tinner and Coppersmith, b. North Carolina, s. 1803; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Moore, John H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Moore, Mrs. Ellen, b. England, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McCall, Martin, p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McCall, John S., Clerk, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McPherson, John, p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McClanahan, W. B., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McClanahan, Miss Nellie, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McCoy, Thomas, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1790; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Mayfield, George, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Mayfield, Mrs. M. E., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Morgan, George, Farmer, p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Morgan, Mrs. J. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- Marlin, George E., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Beachville, Tenn.
- Marshall, James, Preacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1812; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McQueen, Alexander, Wagon Maker and Farmer, b. Scotland, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McIntosh, William, Farmer, b. North Carolina, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Menier, F. S., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Moore, T. E., Deputy Sheriff, b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Menees, Robert, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Menees, J., p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- McIntosh, F. M., Farmer, b. Kentucky, s. 1829; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Mathes, A. R., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Moorman, C. W., Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1824; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Marshall, R. D., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1853.
- Manlove, C. H., Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1848.
- Mayo, J. M., p. o. add. White's Creek, Tenn.
- Miller, T. Charles, Farmer, b. Illinois, s. 1864; p. o. add. White's Creek, Tenn.
- McCool, W. N., Justice of the Peace, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Eaton's Creek, Tenn.
- Morgan, W. N., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Eaton's Creek, Tenn.
- Manlove, B. F., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. White's Creek, Tenn.
- McGavock, Andrew, Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Merry, N. L., Clergyman, b. Tennessee, s. 1826; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McGavock, Nelson, Clergyman, b. Tennessee, s. 1824; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Merritt, T. I., Wall Paper and Notions, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Maney, Kit, Blacksmith, b. Georgia, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Martin, Crawford, Boot and Shoe Maker, b. Georgia, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McCastlin, Henry, Sheet Iron and Copper, b. Pennsylvania; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Miller, R. J. G., Journalist, b. Indiana, s. 1873; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Murphy, S. M., Merchant.
- McCann, John J., Merchant Miller, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Maddox, William, Stone and Marble Mason, b. Virginia, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McKimmin, A. J., Dealer in and Trainer of Trotting-Stock, b. Ireland, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McClelland, Edward, Painter, b. Tennessee, s. 1880; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McEwen, James, Farmer and Stock Raiser, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Franklin, Tenn.
- Miller, James, Stone Cutter, b. England, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Moor, A. J., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McPhail, J. H., Saddle and Harness Maker, b. Canada, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- McClelland, John, Retired, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.

- Sumner, William, Hotel Proprietor, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Smith, John L., Architect, b. Kentucky, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Smith, P. W., Carpenter and Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stratton, Madison, Merchant and Lumber Dealer, b. Virginia, s. 1820; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sweeney, Thomas G., Saddler and Harness Maker, b. Kentucky, s. 1824; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Smith, A., Intelligence Office, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Steinhauer, V., Baker and Confectioner, b. Germany, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Straughton, J. J., Shoemaker, b. North Carolina, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Saltzman, H., Slaughterer of Animals for Israelites, b. Hungary, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Seay, William Y., Painter, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sparkman, J. W., Printer, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stewart, W. H., Furniture Dealer, b. Virginia, s. 1865.
- Sax, J., Banker, b. Germany, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Scott, Pingree, Tinner, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stevens, Joe, Laborer, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1874; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stowers, W. S., Plasterer, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Smith, J. R., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Shackley, William, Farmer, b. South Carolina, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Smallwood, Richard, Barber, b. Virginia, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sykes, T. A., United States Revenue Service, b. North Carolina, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Scabury, Jesse W., Water-Works, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stickley, F. H., St. John Sewing-machine, b. Indiana, s. 1874; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sadler, J. R., Manufacturer of Bank, Saloon, and Fine House Furniture, b. Tennessee, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Solan, Patrick, Horse Shoer, b. Ireland, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Scott, James W., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Shaver, C. P., Salesman, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Seawel, J. Q., Manufacturer of Tobacco, b. Tennessee, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Seawel, James, Manufacturer of Tobacco, b. Tennessee, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Seawel, John L., Manufacturer of Tobacco, b. Tennessee, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Summers, T. O., Physician and Surgeon, b. South Carolina, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sevier, T. F., b. Kentucky, s. 1856; p. o. add. Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Sneed, William H., ex-Trustee of Davidson County, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Seay, Samuel, Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stockell, George W., Wholesale Seeds and Implements, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stillman, C. E., Wholesale Iron and Hardware, b. New Jersey, s. 1837; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sperry, J. N., Distiller, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Swan, P., Dealer in Monuments, b. England, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Shut, P. L., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sheetz, Harry L. B., Pianist and Book-Keeper (with McClure), b. Maryland, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stevenson, J., Baggage Agent North Carolina and St. Louis Railroad, b. Kentucky, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stiep, B. H., Jeweler, b. Germany, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Shelton, P. A., Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1871; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Smith, J. M., Commission Merchant, b. Kentucky, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sewell, E. G., Minister of the Gospel and Editor, b. Tennessee, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sloss, James W., Barber, b. Alabama, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stout, Ira A., Coach Manufacturer, b. Tennessee, s. 1817; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stevenson, V. K., Capitalist, b. Tennessee, s. 1812; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Simmons, William, Contractor and Builder, b. Ireland, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Shearon, S. B., Printer, b. Tennessee, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stothart, W. T., Retired Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1814; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stahl, Frederick, b. Germany, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stacey, J. E., Fruit and Vegetables, b. England, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Spurr, M. A., Manufacturer, b. Kentucky, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sattewhite, Mrs. S. T., b. Tennessee, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Smith, A. Y., City Letter Carrier, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Swanson, Frederick, Minister and Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Schnell, Jacob, Grocer, b. France, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Scott, Minnie L., Teacher, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Singer, Chrensten, Bone Factory, b. Germany, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Smith, Thomas M., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Smith, Albert, Restaurant.
- Settle, I. W., Merchant, b. Kentucky, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Smith, Edward P., Manufacturer, b. New York, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sharp, D. L., Merchant, b. North Carolina, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stratton, William O., Salesman, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Smith, James B., b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sharps, Johnivy M., President and Treasurer E. & N. Manufacturing Company, b. North Carolina, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stanfield, William, Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1835; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Stanfield, G. S., Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Stevenson, David, Gatekeeper and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Stevenson, James, Stone Cutter, b. Scotland, s. 1820; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Seal, William H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sloan, W. H., State Deputy Independent Order Good Templars, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Seat, S. B., Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Couchville, Tenn.
- Sander, A., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Hermitage, Tenn.
- Steward, W. B., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Steward's Ferry, Tenn.
- Shute, John A., Retired, b. Tennessee, s. 1804.
- Schimler, Mrs. M. A., Farmer, b. North Carolina, s. 1849; p. o. add. Rose Dale, Tenn.
- Scalf, James, Farmer, b. North Carolina, s. 1842; p. o. add. Rose Dale, Tenn.
- Sharp, Thomas, Coal Dealer, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1852.
- Shaw, J. S., Farmer and Stock Raiser, b. Mississippi, s. 1868.
- Smith, A., Section Foreman Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, b. England, s. 1841; p. o. add. Oneyville, Tenn.
- Spain, J. S., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Rose Dale, Tenn.
- Spotswood, G. W., Miller, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Glenciff, Tenn.
- Stephens, William M., Farmer and Justice of the Peace, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Rose Dale, Tenn.
- Shacklett, John S., Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1826; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stewart, Ellen G., b. Georgia; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Smith, Pleasant A., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1841.
- Shute, W. D., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1856.
- Shaver, C. P.
- Saunders, J. E.; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Safford, James M.; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Spence, Mrs. M. J., b. Virginia, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stanley, W. M., Bricklayer, b. Tennessee, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Simpson, Henry A.; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sullivan, L. I., Wagon Maker and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stevens, John C., Local Preacher Methodist Episcopal Church South and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Stringfellow, W. D., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sullivan, W. C., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sullivan, W. J., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sweeney, William G., Collar Maker, Farmer, and Gatekeeper, b. Kentucky, s. 1824; p. o. add. Bellevue, Tenn.
- Seaborn, J. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Steward's Ferry, Tenn.
- Shivers, Nathaniel, Gunsmith and Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Scruggs, A. P., Farmer and Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1828; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Shivers, W. O., Teacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Shivers, J. M., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1828; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Simpkins, James, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1826; p. o. add. Ashland City, Tenn.
- Simpkins, W. D., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Eaton's Creek, Tenn.
- Simpkins, J. M., Farmer and Justice of the Peace, b. Tennessee, s. 1820; p. o. add. Eaton's Creek, Tenn.
- Sadler, William, Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. White's Creek, Tenn.
- Shute, John W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. White's Creek, Tenn.
- Simpkins, James M., Farmer and Lumberman, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. White's Bend, Tenn.
- Stretch, Aaron, Druggist, b. New Jersey, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Shaub, William, Rocking-Chair Manufacturer, b. North Carolina, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Shaw, W. R., Carpenter, b. Virginia; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Shaffer, G. H., Clergyman, b. Ohio, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Strong, John, Hackman, b. Tennessee, s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sharp, A. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sudekum, H., Baker, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Sherwood, John W., Carriage Maker, b. Indiana, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Taylor, Lytton, Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Thruston, G. P., Attorney-at-Law, b. Ohio, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tucker, N. G., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1873; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tamble, P. M., Attorney-at-Law, b. Ohio, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.

- Thoma, William A., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Turner, Robert W., Real Estate, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Trimble, John, Lawyer, b. North Carolina, s. 1813; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Totten, J. J., Wholesale Grocer, b. New York, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Taylor, J., Blacksmith, b. Kentucky, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Turner, J. F., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Taylor, N. W., Contractor, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tiwert, John E., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1819; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tanksley, A. E., Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tremier, John, Hackman, b. Georgia, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Toombs, C. D., Street-Car Driver, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tucker, W. B., Painter, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tanksley, B. F., Plasterer, b. Tennessee, s. 1827; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tinnon, John, Hack Driver, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tanksley, John, Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tarkington, John L., Farmer and Stock Raiser, b. North Carolina, s. 1833; p. o. add. Duck River P. O., Hickman Co., Tenn.
- Turner, W. P. H., Merchant, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Lawrenceburg P. O., Lawrenceburg Co., Tenn.
- Temple, Frank, Lawyer and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tucker, Hugh, Trunk Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Treanor, J. O., Assistant Secretary Equitable Fire Insurance Company, b. Ireland, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tavd, A. B., Manufacturing Stationery, b. Switzerland, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Thomas, J. W., Railroad Superintendent, b. Tennessee, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Turné, R. J., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tucker, A. C., County Officer, b. Virginia, s. 1826; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Thompson C. A. R., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Thompson, R. K., Manufacturer, b. Ireland, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Turner, E. P., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tenison, A. M., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tappan, Burton, Evangelist, b. Tennessee, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Trimble, James, Attorney, b. Tennessee; s. 1845; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tillast, D. F., Plasterer, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- T. Gadale, Mrs. J. A., b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Gallatin, Tenn.
- Terry, G. W., Boot and Shoe Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Toney, Thomas, Clergyman, b. Kentucky, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Thompson, Hugh C., Architect and Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1829; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Terret, John H., Lawyer, b. Virginia, s. 1873; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Todd, S. B., Clerk for W. D. Lesueur & Brother, b. Tennessee, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Throne, R. G., Merchant, b. Ireland, s. 1853; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Thompson, A. D., Farmer, b. Kentucky, s. 1877; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Thompson, J. N., Farmer, b. Kentucky, s. 1877; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Turner, R. A., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Edgefield Junction, Tenn.
- Thompson, F. J., Merchant, b. Kentucky; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Travis, R. T., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Lime Kiln, Tenn.
- Turbeville, W. E., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Thompson, J. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tenison, A. M., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Turlville, W. C., Foreman Tennessee Penitentiary, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tucker, A. C., County Officer, b. Virginia, s. 1826; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Triabue, Mrs. C. M. C., b. Kentucky, s. 1805; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Truett, W. H. H., Nurseryman, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Trotter, William, Farmer and Stock Raiser, b. Tennessee, s. 1827; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tamble, P., Farmer, b. Germany; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Treppard, F. A., Farmer and Stone Dealer, b. Tennessee, s. 1823; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Thompson, S., Blacksmith, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Townes, E. N., Collector Wheeler & Wilson Sewing-Machine Company, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Taylor, E., Furniture Manufacturer, b. Massachusetts, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tuley, John M., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tucker, A. K., Canvassing Agent, b. New York, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Thorn, John, Painter, b. Tennessee, s. 1880; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tanksley, L. S., Plasterer, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Truett, John, Painter, b. Tennessee, s. 1880; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Tyler, A., Wholesale Grocer, b. England, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Underwood, W. E., Farmer and Toll-Gate Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1873; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Utley, Prince, Butcher, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Vickery, A. J., Dyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Vassar, Simon, Barber, b. Alabama, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Vanlavell, R. B., Clergyman, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Vertrus, W. M., Physician, b. Kentucky, s. 1872; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Vaught, S. M., Toll-Gate Keeper and Shoemaker, b. Tennessee, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Vaughan, J. P., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Van Valkenburgh, G. S., Sawmill and Lumber, b. New York, s. 1867; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Vaughn, Hiram, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1827; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Vaughan, Jno. A., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Vester, Wm. P., Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1829; p. o. add. White's Creek, Tenn.
- Vaughn, A., Grocer and Wood Dealer, b. Mississippi, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Venoble, J. R., Merchant, b. Kentucky, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Woodcock, N. M., U. S. Revenue Collector.
- Webber, Jno. H., Dentist, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wills, A. W., Attorney and Agent, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Weakley, R. W., County Superintendent Schools, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Watts, James L., Attorney, b. Tennessee, s. 1876; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wilkin, D. E., Attorney-at-Law, b. New York, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Whitman, A. F., Attorney-at-Law, b. Alabama, s. 1871; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- White, J. B., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Weaver, Thomas S., Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Watson, Samuel, Attorney-at-Law, b. Tennessee, s. 1870; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Watkins, Samuel, President Gas Company, b. Virginia, s. 1800; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wheless, James, Cotton Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wilson, Mrs. Eliza A., Florist, b. Tennessee, s. 1828; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wilson, W. L., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1833; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Woodward, William, Inventor and Builder, b. Tennessee, s. 1824; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Woodfin, Bettie, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wood, W. H., Carpenter, b. New York, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wilson, James H., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wyatt, James, Superintendent Water Works, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wood, W. H., Grocer, b. Illinois, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wellington, E. S., Professor of Natural Sciences, Normal College, b. Vermont, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wright, Jacob O., Carpenter and Contractor, b. New York, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wray, Samuel, Shoemaker, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wessel, G. H., Wholesale and Retail Confectionery, b. Hanover, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wood, B. G., Foundry, Boiler, and Pipe Shop, b. Kentucky, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- White, G. W., Clergyman, b. Tennessee, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Waters, Martin, Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Winsted, J. M., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wells, George H., Superintendent Gas Works, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Watson, R. K., Livoryman, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wesley, G. Christ, Stone Cutter, b. Germany, s. 1876; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Walpole, David, Tinner, b. Tennessee, s. 1859; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wene, S. M., b. Ohio, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Walton, W. B., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williamson, P. J., Architect, b. Holland, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Woodward, G. H., Veterinary Surgeon, b. Virginia, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wright, Hollis, Railroad Fireman, b. Ohio, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wulfer, B. L., Livoryman, b. Virginia, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- White, Harry F., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Winfrey, Clint, Mercantile Agent, b. Tennessee, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Winburn, Isaac, Chiroprapist, b. Kentucky, s. 1828; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wallace, James D., Physician, b. Ohio, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wilson, S. F., Lawyer, Member State Senate, b. Tennessee, s. 1845; p. o. add. Gallatin, Tenn.
- Whiteman, Frank S., Bookbinder, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wright, W. Briggs, Bookbinder, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Weiland, R. K., Cabinet Maker, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Withers, James H., Merchant, b. Virginia, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Woods, Joseph, Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Winter, Louis, Egg and Produce Dealer, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williams, Albert S., Clerk Criminal Court, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.

- Warmack, W. W.
- Woodard, John, Wholesale Liquor Dealer, b. Tennessee, s. 1877; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Woodwine, William D., Wholesale Confectioner, b. Virginia, s. 1875; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Weakley, T. E., Real Estate, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Webb, Samuel G., Book-Keeper, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williamson, James, Constable, b. Virginia, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Whedlock, C. B., Merchant, b. New York, s. 1869; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ward, J. A., Merchant, b. Michigan, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Whorley, John, T. Lacco Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Whitless, John T., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Weakley, J. L., Manufacturer and Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Winsted, W. O., b. Tennessee, s. 1860; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Warren, J. M., Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williams, Louis, Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1864; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williams, N. C., Sewing-Machine Agent, b. Tennessee, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wharton, J. C., Druggist, b. Mississippi, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Whimam, Travis, Practical Printer, b. Tennessee, s. 1813; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wallace, W. J., Lumber Dealer, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Washington, G. A., Farmer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williams, J. M., Wholesale Merchant, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Waggoner, T. J., Hotel, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Whelless, Joseph, Real Estate and Collecting Agent, b. Tennessee, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wadkins, Daniel, Editor and Publisher, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wright, Pitkin C., Division Superintendent Insurance Company, b. Connecticut, s. 1876; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ward, W. F., Ward's Seminary for Young Ladies, b. Alabama, s. 1847; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wheeler, A. J., Merchant, b. Ohio, s. 1862; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wheeler, J. D., Merchant, b. Ohio; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- White, J. B., Groceries and Drugs, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wendell, Alfred, Governor's Potter, b. Tennessee, s. 1827; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wells, Rudolph, Saloon, b. Tennessee, s. 1808; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Woodmance, W. W., Concrete Manufacturer, b. Ohio, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Walker, S. R., Letter Carrier, b. Kentucky, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Warner, S. H., Butcher, b. Tennessee, s. 1877; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Warren, A. M., Mechanic, b. Tennessee, s. 1878; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Work, John W., Porter, b. Kentucky, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Waters, Richard, Janitor Howard School, b. Virginia, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williams, B. H., Laborer, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wallwork, W. B., Painter, b. England, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wickroll, B. W., Painter, b. Alabama, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Winter, C. A., Merchant, b. Georgia, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wadden, Charles G., Lawyer, b. Tennessee, s. 1856; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williams, J. H., Boot and Shoe Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1865; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williams, E., Carpenter, b. Tennessee, s. 1828; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Watson, R. H., Boot and Shoe Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williamson, George R., Physician, b. North Carolina, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Waters, James, Baptist Minister, b. Tennessee, s. 1836; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Winter, Alexander V., Grocer, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Weakley, Olin, Physician and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Williamson, C. C., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Whitworth, E. D., Farmer, b. Alabama, s. 1829; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Whitworth, W. E., Physician, b. Tennessee, s. 1852; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Whitworth, Isaac, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Laverne, Tenn.
- Whitworth, Milton J., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1869; p. o. add. Laverne, Tenn.
- Wade, Will J., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1863.
- Weaver, Wash, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1848; p. o. add. Edgefield Junction, Tenn.
- Wright, John S., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Hermitage, Tenn.
- Weaver, Thomas, Lawyer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williamson, Captain J. Logan, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1871; p. o. add. Glencliff, Tenn.
- Whitman, A. F., Lawyer; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wheeler, Brother, Books and Stationery; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Whitmore, A. C., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1825; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Watson, W. F., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1839; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Whitmore, C. M., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Oneysville, Tenn.
- Williams, Chattie, b. Tennessee, s. 1857; p. o. add. Paragon Mills, Tenn.
- Williams, Turner, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1796; p. o. add. Brentwood, Tenn.
- White, J. B., Druggist, b. Tennessee, s. 1879; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williams, J. W., Jr., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1854; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Washington, T. L., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Woodall, F. M., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1858; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williams, Willoughby, Farmer, b. North Carolina, s. 1818; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williams, John H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1825; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Watkins, W. E., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1842; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wade, Willis W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Woodward, B. F., Superintendent Mount Olivet Cemetery, b. Tennessee, s. 1826; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Woodward, R. L.; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wright, J. T., Teacher, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Steward's Ferry, Tenn.
- Williams, William, Physician and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1819; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Woodruff, W. H., General Store and Postmaster, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Walker, M. G., Fruit-Grower, b. Tennessee, s. 1855; p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Walton, W. B., p. o. add. Madison Station, Tenn.
- Williamson, Thomas N., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1816; p. o. add. Goodlettsville, Tenn.
- Woodruff, T. C., Agent and Operator, b. Tennessee, s. 1845; p. o. add. Baker's Station, Tenn.
- Webster, John, Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1863; p. o. add. Edgefield Junction, Tenn.
- Waterfield, James E., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wilkinson, H. H., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1849; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wilkinson, Mrs. M. C., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1863; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Webber, J. W., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1834; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Winters, Wm., Farmer, b. South Carolina, s. 1861; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Warmack, W. W.; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Waggoner, B. F., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1823; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Watson, W. S., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Watkins, S. J., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. White's Bend, Tenn.
- Wrenne, Thomas W., Lawyer, b. Virginia, s. 1839; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wiltfield, Oscar, Physician, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- White, Elijah, Shoemaker, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Woods, A., Engineer, b. Tennessee, s. 1851; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Ward, Henry, Barber, b. Tennessee, s. 1866; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Warner, William, Butcher, b. Tennessee, s. 1843; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Warner, Charles C., Butcher, b. Kentucky, s. 1835; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Whitworth, G. K., County Trustee, b. Tennessee, s. 1850; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Wright, J. C., Farmer and Wagon Maker, b. Tennessee, s. 1832; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Williams, D. C., Farmer, b. Tennessee; p. o. add. Nolensville, Tenn.
- Wood, James J., Bookbinder, b. New York, s. 1868; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Yarbrough, J. H., Real Estate and Collection Agent, b. Tennessee, s. 1844; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Young, James H., Sr., Blacksmith, b. Pennsylvania, s. 1821; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Young, John S., b. Indiana, s. 1874; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Yarbrough, Alvin, Plasterer, b. Tennessee, s. 1837; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Young, Robert A., Minister of Gospel, b. Tennessee, s. 1846; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Youree, A. R., Wood Dealer, b. Missouri, s. 1880; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Youree, Queen, b. Tennessee, s. 1880; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Young, John H., Sr., p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Young, John S., p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Young, Daniel, Merchant, s. 1849; p. o. add. Eaton's Creek, Tenn.
- Young, E. D., Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1840; p. o. add. White's Bend, Tenn.
- Young, Adam, Painter and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1838; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Zollicoffer, E. A., Lawyer, b. Texas, s. 1859; p. o. add. Bellbuckle, Bedford Co., Tenn.
- Zanove, Joseph, Confectioner, b. Tennessee, s. 1841; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Zachary, J. J., Carpenter, b. Virginia, s. 1830; p. o. add. Nashville, Tenn.
- Zuccarello, S., Farmer, b. Virginia, s. 1854; p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.
- Zuccarello, E. R., Market Gardener and Farmer, b. Tennessee, s. 1858 p. o. add. Donelson, Tenn.

ERRATA.

Page 78, second column, 1st line, for "Tensa Lake" read Tensa-Lake.

Page 79, second column, 11th line from top, for "Hall's brigade" read Hall's brigade.

Page 82, second column, 3th line from top, for "Fort Barraueas" read Fort Barraueas.

Page 86, first column, 12th line from top, for "Col. Galsen" read Col. Gadden.

Page 87, first column, 10th line from bottom, for "short" read sharp.

On page 98, first column, 17th line from bottom, for "John C. Grant" read John C. Gaut.

Page 170, first column, 13th line from bottom, after the name of Gen. W. G. Harding, read "and Washington Barrow were on the military and financial board."

Page 170, second column, 12th line from beginning of chapter, for "Capt. J. M. Fulcher" read Capt. J. S. Fulcher.

Page 174, first column, 12th line from bottom, for "Barron Guards" read Barrow Guards.

Also on page 174, second column, 13th line from bottom, for "W. L. Harris" read W. L. Horn.

On page 176, second column, 14th line from top, for "Lieut. Falconnel" read Lieut. Falconnet.

On page 212, first column, 16th line from bottom, for "Stockwell" read Stockell.

On page 387, first column, 16th line from top, for "Her grandmother" read His grandmother.

NOTE.—In the name of Oliver B. Hays, the compiler has followed the old spelling—Hays. His name is spelled in the data furnished for his biography Hayes,—which is probably a more modern spelling.

C
D
I
B
E
I

I
I

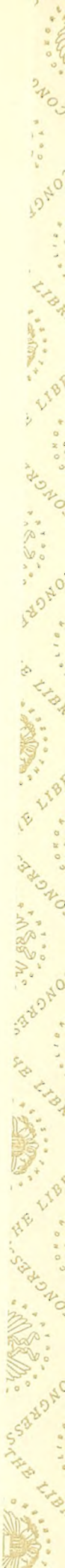
F
A

T

T
T

T
T:
C
T:
U

U







DOBBS BROS. INC.

MAY - 83
ST. AUGUSTINE
FLA.

